

THE HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE
HEBREW AND GREEK SCRIPTURES

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES,
AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS
DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED



BY
JAMES VERSION



Printed in the United States of America

Minton 18me

1919

PUBLISHERS
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
BROOKLYN, N Y.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE

JAMES,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD,

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND IRELAND,

DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace
through JESUS CHRIST our Lord.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of *England*, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our *Sion*, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Star*, Queen *Elizabeth* of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this Land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known who was to direct the unsettled State; the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the *Sun* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word among us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a Man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of God doth not slack or

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY

go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defense of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed,) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your Majesty; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue*; Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover and Author of the work: humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of illmeaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfconceited Brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces, so You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

IMPORTANT

EXPLANATION.

JEHOVAH: Wherever the words "GOD" and "LORD" occur in all capital letters, the name in the original Hebrew is "Jehovah". For example: Genesis 2:4; Genesis 15:2, 8.

MARGINAL REFERENCES: The small superior letter, such as (^a), before a word in a verse refers to the margin where other scriptures using the same word or expression are cited to be looked up.

The small superior figure, such as (¹), before a word refers to the margin where the meaning of the word or expression in the original Hebrew or Greek text is given for consideration. For example: Genesis 1:20, 30; 1 Corinthians 15:55.

PRONUNCIATION OF SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES: In pronouncing the proper names of Scripture the chief difficulty is the accent. For the guidance of Bible readers the proper names are here marked with the usual character (') on each accented syllable. Further to render easy the correct pronunciation, vowels and consonants having more than one sound are so marked as to make reference to a dictionary unnecessary.

VOWEL SOUNDS

ā	as in fāte, Ābi.	ō	as in nōte, rōde.
ā	" courāge, Āblah.	ō	" annōtate.
ā	" hāt.	ō	" nōt.
ē	" mēte, Crēte.	ū	" mūte.
ē	" rēdeem, dēliver.	ū	" tūb.
ē	" mēt.		
ī	" pīne.	ŷ	" stīle, Jūly.
ī	" citatīon.	ŷ	" nŷmph, abyss.
ī	" pīn.	ū obtuse	as in fūrl, hūrl.
ē	as in cēre, Āaron.	ū	" rŷde, rŷby.
ē	" fār.	ū	" pŷsh.
ē	" lāst.	ŷ obscure	" altŷr, liŷr.
ē	" fāl.	ŷ	" prudēt, fuŷl.
ē obtuse	" tērm.	ī	" ruīn.
ī	" fīrm.	ŷ	" valŷr, actŷr.
ī	" famīlŷr.		
ō	" ōrgan, fōr, Hōr.		

CONSONANT SOUNDS

g (soft) as in gent, Cyrus.	g (soft) as in gender, Genesis.	g (z) as in muge, Igao.
c (hard) is not marked	g (hard before e, i, and y) as	g (g) as in example,
ch (hard, like k) as in	in get, Gibeon.	Alexander.
Carchemish; except in Rachel,		
where ch is soft, as in check.		

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKS OF THE HEBREW AND GREEK SCRIPTURES

THE BOOKS OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES

	Page		Page
GENESIS	9	Ecclesiastes	597
Exodus	59	The Song of Solomon	
Leviticus	102	or Canticles	604
Numbers	133	Isaiah	608
Deuteronomy	177	Jeremiah	657
Joshua	214	Lamentations	712
Judges	239	Ezekiel	717
Ruth	264	Daniel	767
1 Samuel	268	Hosea	782
2 Samuel	300	Joel	790
1 Kings	327	Amos	792
2 Kings	359	Obadiah	798
1 Chronicles	389	Jonah	799
2 Chronicles	419	Micah	801
Ezra	454	Nahum	805
Nehemiah	464	Habakkuk	807
Esther	479	Zephaniah	809
Job	486	Haggai	811
Psalms	512	Zechariah	813
Proverbs	575	Malachi	821

THE BOOKS OF THE GREEK SCRIPTURES

	Page		Page
MATTHEW	3	1 Timothy	204
Mark	34	2 Timothy	207
Luke	55	Titus	210
John	90	Philemon	211
The Acts	116	To the Hebrews	212
Epistle to the Romans	150	The Epistle of James	222
1 Corinthians	163	1 Peter	225
2 Corinthians	176	2 Peter	229
Galatians	184	1 John	231
Ephesians	189	2 John	234
Philippians	193	3 John	235
Colossians	196	Jude	236
1 Thessalonians	199	Revelation	237
2 Thessalonians	202		

ILLUSTRATIONS

of the original

HEBREW, GREEK, and SYRIAC TEXTS of the HOLY BIBLE

with the Interlinear Literal Translation.

Genesis 2. 4 [Read from right to left.]

אלה תולדות השמים והארץ
earth the and the heavens of generations the [are] These
בהבראם ביום עשות יהוה
'Jehovah 'making of day the In created being their in
אלהים ארץ ושמים
,heavens and earth 'God'

John 1. 1, 2

εν αρχη ην ο λογος και ο λογος ην προς
In a beginning was the Word, and the Word was with
τον θεον και θεος ην ο λογος ουτος ην εν
the God, and a god was the Word Thus was in
αρχη προς τον θεον
a beginning with the God

James 1. 26, 27 [The Syriac was spoken by Jesus Christ. Read from right to left.]

ܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܝܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ
,God the (to) worshipping [is he] that 'hinking [is] man [a] if And
ܐܠܐ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ
'heart 'his 'him 'deceiving [is] but ,tongue his holding ['is] 'not and
ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ
'for 'worship (The) worship his [is] (it) vain (one) this of
ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ
this ,Father the God (the) before 'holy 'the 'and 'pure 'the
ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ
,afflictions their in widows the and orphans the visit to ,it [is]
ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ
'spotted ['be 'it] 'not that world the from soul his man [a] keep to and

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 2 of the light, 3 of the firmament 4 the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful. 14 The creation of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of the fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle 26 Creation of man in the image of God, and his blessing. 29 The appointment of food.

IN ^athe beginning ^bGod created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was ^cwithout form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. ^dAnd the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 ¶ ^eAnd God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided ^fthe light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light ^gDay, and the darkness he called Night.

^hAnd the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, ⁱLet there be a ^jfirmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, ^kLet the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas. and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, ^lLet the earth bring forth ^mgrass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit ⁿafter his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, ^oLet there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide ^pthe day from the night, and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in

B. C. 4004.

CHAP. 1.

a John 1. 1, 3.
b Heb. 1. 10.

c Job 38. 4.
d Isa. 44. 24.
e Rom. 1. 20.
f Col. 1. 16.
g Heb. 11. 3.
h Rev. 4. 11.

i Jer. 4. 23.

j Isa. 40. 12.

k Ps. 33. 9.

l between the light and between the darkness.

m Ps. 74. 16.

n And the evening was, and the morning was.

o Job 37. 18.
p Ps. 34. 6.
q Ps. 130. 5.
r Jer. 10. 12.

s expansion.

t Job 26. 10.
u Job 38. 8.
v Ps. 34. 7.
w Ps. 94. 5.

x Heb. 6. 7

y tender grass.

z Luke 6. 44

a Deut. 4. 19
b Job 25. 3, 5.
c Ps. 74. 10.
d Ps. 136. 7.

e between the day and between the night.

f for the rule of the day, etc.

g Ps. 8. 1.

h Ps. 104. 24.

i Or, creeping

j soul.

k let fowl fly

l face of the firmament of heaven.

m Ps. 104. 18-23.

n Ps. 100. 3.

o Eph. 4. 24.

p James 3. 9.

q Ps. 6. 6.

r 1 Cor. 11. 7.

s Eph. 4. 24.

t Col. 3. 10.

u Mal. 2. 15.

v Matt. 10. 4.

w Mark. 10. 6.

x Ps. 127. 3.

y 1 Tim. 4. 3.

z ch. 9. 1, 7.

a Lev. 25. 9.

b Ps. 124. 3, 4.

the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light ^ato rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God ^bset them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth.

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, ^cLet the waters bring forth abundantly the ^dmoving creature that hath ^elife, and ^ffowl *that* may fly above the earth in the ^gopen firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after *his* kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, ^hLet the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, ⁱLet us make man ^jin our image, after our likeness: and let them have ^kdominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the ^limage of God created he him; ^mmale and female created he them.

28 And ⁿGod blessed them, and God said unto them, Be ^ofruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every

GENESIS, 2, 3. *Rest from creative work. Adam names creatures.*

living thing that ¹¹ moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb ¹² bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; ¹³ to you it shall be for meat.

30 And ¹⁴ to every beast of the earth, and ¹⁵ to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* ¹⁶ life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And ¹⁷ God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The first sabbath* 8 *The garden of Eden.* 17 *The tree of knowledge forbidden* 31 *The creatures named* 31 *The making of woman and institution of marriage.*

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And ¹ on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God ² blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God ³ created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And ⁴ every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the ⁵ LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But ⁶ there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man ⁷ of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a ⁸ garden eastward in E'dén; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to ⁹ grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; ¹⁰ the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And ¹¹ a river went out of E'dén to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

B. C. 4004.

CHAP. 1.

11 *creeping.*
12 *seed.*
13 *seed.*
14 *Ps. 135. 25.*
15 *Ps. 145. 7.*
16 *Acts 14. 17.*
17 *Ps. 145. 15.*
18 *Ps. 147. 9.*
19 *Joh. 38. 41.*
20 *a living soul.*
21 *Ps. 104. 24.*
22 *1 Tim. 4. 4.*

CHAP. 2.

1 *Ex. 31. 17.*
2 *Heb. 4. 4.*
3 *Ex. 16. 22-30.*
4 *1 created to make.*
5 *Ps. 104. 14.*
6 *Ps. 65. 9, 11.*
7 *Or, a mist which went up.*
8 *the dust of, etc.*
9 *ch. 13. 10.*
10 *Ps. 81. 8.*
11 *ch. 2. 22.*
12 *Rev. 22. 2, 14.*
13 *Ps. 46. 4.*
14 *ch. 25. 18.*
15 *Cush.*
16 *Dan. 10. 4.*
17 *Or eastward to Assyria.*
18 *Or, Adam.*
19 *eating thou shalt eat.*
20 *dying thou shalt die.*
21 *as before him.*
22 *Ps. 8. 6.*
23 *Or the man.*
24 *called.*
25 *ch. 15. 19.*
26 *builded.*
27 *Pro. 18. 22.*
28 *Heb. 11. 4.*
29 *ch. 20. 14.*
30 *Judg. 9. 2.*
31 *2 Sam. 5. 1.*
32 *Eph. 4. 30.*
33 *Ish.*
34 *Ish.*
35 *1 Cor. 11. 2.*
36 *Ps. 45. 10.*
37 *Matt. 18. 6.*
38 *Mark 10. 7.*
39 *1 Cor. 6. 16.*
40 *Eph. 5. 29-32.*
41 *Ex. 24. 25.*
42 *Is. 47. 3.*

CHAP. 3.

1 *Matt. 10. 16.*
2 *Rev. 12. 9.*
3 *Rev. 20. 2.*

11 The name of the first *is* Pí'son: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of ¹ Háv't-lah, where *there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gí'hon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of ² E-thí-o'pí-á.

14 And the name of the third river *is* ³ Hid'de-kel: that *is* it which goeth ⁴ toward the east of Ás-sýr'i-a. And the fourth river *is* Eü-phrá'tés.

15 And the LORD God took ⁵ the man, and put him into the garden of E'dén to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden ⁶ thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof ⁷ thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help ⁸ meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and ⁹ brought them unto Ád'am to see what he would call them: and whatsoever ¹⁰ Ád'am called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Ád'am ¹¹ gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Ád'am there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep ¹² sleep to fall upon Ád'am, and he slept, and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, ¹³ made he a woman, and ¹⁴ brought her unto the man.

23 And Ád'am said, This *is* now bone ¹⁵ of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called ¹⁶ Woman, because she was taken out of ¹⁷ Man.

24 Therefore ¹⁸ shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and ¹⁹ they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ²⁰ ashamed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man's fall.* 9 *God driveth them.* 14 *The serpent cursed, his covetous by the woman's seed.* 16 *Man's punishment, and loss of paradise.*

NOW the serpent was more subtil ¹ than any beast of the field

which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, ¹hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

² And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

³ But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

⁴ And the serpent said unto the woman, ⁵Ye shall not surely die:

⁶ For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

⁷ And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* ²pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; ⁸and he did eat.

⁹ And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ²aprons.

¹⁰ And they heard ¹the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the ⁴cool of the day and Ad'ām and his wife ⁷hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

¹¹ And the LORD God called unto Ad'ām, and said unto him, ⁹Where *art* thou?

¹² And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and ¹I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

¹³ And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

¹⁴ And the man said, ⁴The woman whom thou gavest to *be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

¹⁵ And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

¹⁶ And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and ¹dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

¹⁷ And I will put ¹enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; ²it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

¹⁸ Unto the woman he said, I will

E. C. 4004.

CHAP. 2.

¹ because, etc.

² ch. 2. 16, 17.

³ 2 Cor. 11. 2.

⁴ 1 Tim. 2. 14.

⁵ a desire.

⁶ Rom. 5. 12-19.

⁷ Or, things to gird about

⁸ Job 38. 1.

⁹ wind.

¹⁰ Job 31. 22.

¹¹ Ps. 139. 1-12.

¹² Jer. 21. 34.

¹³ Amos 9. 4.

¹⁴ ch. 4. 9.

¹⁵ Job 21. 16.

¹⁶ 1 John 3. 20.

¹⁷ Prov. 28. 13.

¹⁸ Ja. 1. 18.

¹⁹ Isa. 63. 25.

²⁰ Mic. 7. 17.

²¹ Num. 21. 6, 7.

²² Rom. 16. 20.

²³ Heb. 2. 14.

²⁴ 1 John 3. 8.

²⁵ John 16. 21.

²⁶ 1 Tim. 2. 15.

²⁷ Or, subject to thy husband

²⁸ Job 5. 7.

²⁹ Eccles. 9. 23.

³⁰ cause to bud

³¹ 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22.

³² Chavah, or, living

³³ verse 5.

³⁴ ch. 2. 9.

³⁵ ch. 2. 8.

³⁶ Ps. 104. 4.

³⁷ Heb. 1. 7.

³⁸ John 14. 6.

CHAP. 4.

¹ That is gotten, or, required.

² Habel.

³ feeder.

⁴ at the end of days.

⁵ Ex. 13. 12.

⁶ Ex. 34. 19.

⁷ Lev. 27. 26.

⁸ Num. 18. 17.

⁹ Prov. 8. 9.

¹⁰ sheep, or, goats.

¹¹ Judg. 6. 21.

¹² Heb. 11. 4.

greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; ²in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* ³to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

¹⁷ And unto Ad'ām he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; ²in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

¹⁸ Thorns also and thistles shall it ³bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

¹⁹ In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and ⁴unto dust shalt thou return.

²⁰ And Ad'ām called his wife's name ⁷Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

²¹ Unto Ad'ām also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

²² ¶ And the LORD God said, ²Behold, the man *is* become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, ³and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

²³ Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of E'dén, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

²⁴ So he drove out the man; and he placed ²at the east of the garden of E'dén ³Chèr'u-bîm, and a flaming sword which turned every way, ⁴to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ The birth of Cain and Abel. ⁸ The murder of Abel
¹¹ The curse of Cain ¹⁷ Enock, the first city
builder ¹⁹ Lamech and his two wives ²⁵ Seth and
Enos born.

AND Ad'ām knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare ¹Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

² And she again bare his brother ²A'bél. And A'bél was ³a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

³ And ⁴in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

⁴ And A'bél, he also brought of ⁵the firstlings of his ⁶flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had ⁷respect unto A'bél and to his offering:

⁵ But ⁶unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

⁶ And the LORD said unto Cain.

GENESIS, 5. *Lamech and his wives. Genealogy of the patriarchs.*

Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall* be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abél his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abél his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abél thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nôd, on the east of E'dén.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare E'nôch. and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, E'nôch.

18 And unto E'nôch was born Irád: and Irád begat Mē-hū'ja-el and Mē-hū'ja-el begat Mē-thy'sa-el and Mē-thy'sa-el begat Lā'mech

19 ¶ And Lā'mech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was A'dah, and the name of the other Zil'lah.

20 And A'dah bare Jā'bál: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jū-bal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zil'lah, she also bare Ty'-bal-cain, an instructor of every ar-

B. C. 4004.

CHAP. 4.

6 Or, have the excellency
Heb. 11. 4.

7 Or, subject unto thee,
ch. 3. 16.

d Matt 23 35
1 John 3 12-15
Jude 11.

8 bloods.

e Heb 12. 24.
Rev. 6 10.

f Deut. 28 15-20
Gal 3 10

g Job 16 18

h Or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.

i Gen 9 4, 6

k 2 Ki 19 23
2 Ki 21 20
Jer 23 10
Jer. 52 3.

10 Chanech

j Ps. 40 11.

11 Lamech

12 whetter.

13 Or, I would slay a man in my wound, etc.

14 Or, in my hurt.

15 E'eth that is, appointed, or, put.

16 Enosh.

17 Or, call themselves by the name of the LORD.
ch. 3 2
1 Ki 18 24
Ps 118 17.
Joel 2 32.
Zeph 3 9
John 1 12.
Acts 17.
1 Cor 1 2

CHAP. 5

a 1 Chr 1. 1.
Matt 1 1.
Luke 3. 38.

b ch. 1. 26, 27.
Eph 4. 24.
Col. 3. 10.

c ch. 3. 18.
Job 30 23.
Ps 40 7 9.
Ps 60 48.
Rom 5. 12.
1 Cor 15. 21.
Heb. 9. 27.

1 Kanan.

2 Maleolol, that is, Praiser of God.

tifier in brass and iron: and the sister of Ty'-bal-cain was Nā'g-mah.

23 And Lā'mech said unto his wives, A'dah and Zil'lah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lā'mech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lā'mech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Adām knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Sēth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abél, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Sēth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name E'nos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs, from Adam unto Noah. 21 The goodness and translation of Enoch.

THIS is the book of the generations of Adām. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him;

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adām, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adām lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Sēth:

4 And the days of Adām after he had begotten Sēth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Adām lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Sēth lived an hundred and five years, and begat E'nos:

7 And Sēth lived after he begat E'nos eight hundred and seventy years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Sēth were nine hundred and twelve years. and he died.

9 ¶ And E'nos lived ninety years, and begat Cā-i'nan:

10 And E'nos lived after he begat Cā-i'nan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of E'nos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cā-i'nan lived seventy years, and begat Mā-hā'lā-lē-el:

13 And Cā-i'nan lived after he begat Mā-hā'lā-lē-el eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cā-i'nan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mā-hā/lā-lē-el lived sixty and five years, and begat ² Jā/red:

16 And Mā-hā/lā-lē-el lived after he begat Jā/red eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mā-hā/lā-lē-el were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jā/red lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat ² Ē/nōch:

19 And Jā/red lived after he begat Ē/nōch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jā/red were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Ē/nōch lived sixty and five years, and begat ² Mē-thu'sē-lah:

22 And Ē/nōch ² walked with God after he begat Mē-thu'sē-lah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Ē/nōch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And ² Ē/nōch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

25 And Mē-thu'sē-lah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat ² Lā/mech.

26 And Mē-thu'sē-lah lived after he begat Lā/mech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Mē-thu'sē-lah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lā/mech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name ² Nō'ah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground ² which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lā/mech lived after he begat Nō'ah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lā/mech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Nō'ah was five hundred years old: and Nō'ah begat Shēm, Hām, and Jā/pheth.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ The wickedness of the world provoketh God's wrath, and causeth the flood. ² Noah findeth grace. ³ The order, form, and use of the ark.

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That ² the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they ² took them wives of all which they chose.

B. C. 2242.

CHAP. 6.

² Jered, that is, descending.

^d 1 Chr. 1. 8. Enoch. Jude 14, 15.

⁴ Or, Mathusalem, that is, at his death the sending forth of waters.

^e ch. 6. 9. ch. 17. 1. ² Kl. 20. 2. Ps. 16. 8. Micah 6. 8. Mal. 2. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 12.

^f 2 Kl. 2. 11. Heb. 11. 5.

⁵ Lemech.

⁶ that is, rest, or, comfort.

^g ch. 3. 17. ch. 4. 11.

CHAP. 6.

^a 2 Cor. 6. 18.

^b Dent. 7. 2, 4.

^c Luke 19. 42. Gal. 5. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 4. 20.

^d Ps. 78. 30.

^e Rom. 1. 28-31.

¹ the whole imagination, with the purposes and desires of the heart.

^f ch. 8. 21. Dent. 29. 19. Prov. 6. 18. Matt. 15. 19.

² every day.

^g Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 11, 23.

^h Isa. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30.

³ from man unto beast.

ⁱ ch. 19. 15. Ex. 33. 12. Luke 1. 41. Acts 7. 48.

⁴ Or, upright.

^j Ps. 14. 2. Ps. 32. 12.

^k Ezek. 7. 2. Amos 8. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7.

⁵ Or, from the earth.

⁶ nests.

^l 2 Pet. 2. 6.

^m Rom. 6. 12, 14.

3 And the LORD said, ² My spirit shall not always strive with man, ² for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And ² GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ¹ every ¹ imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil ² continually.

6 And ² it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it ² grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; ² both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Nō'ah ² found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Nō'ah: Nō'ah was a just man *and* ² perfect in his generations, *and* Nō'ah walked with God.

10 And Nō'ah begat three sons, Shēm, Hām, and Jā/pheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God ² looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Nō'ah, ² The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them ² with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood; ² rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 ² And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth ² shall die.

GENESIS, 7, 8.

Noah enters the ark. The flood.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all ^afood that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 ^aThus did Nō'ah; ^aaccording to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark. 11 The beginning increase, and continuance of the flood. 21 All flesh destroyed.*

AND the LORD said unto Nō'ah, ^aCome thou and all thy house into the ark; ^bfor thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every ^aclean beast thou shalt take to thee by ¹sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and ^aI will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I ^adestroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Nō'ah did according unto all ^athat the LORD commanded him.

6 And Nō'ah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Nō'ah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Nō'ah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Nō'ah.

10 And it came to pass ^aafter seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Nō'ah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the

R. G. 2222.

CHAP. 6.

^a ch. 1. 22, 23.

^b Heb. 11. 7.

^c ch. 7. 5.

CHAP. 7.

^a Ps. 91. 1-10.

^b Heb. 11. 7.

¹ Pet. 2. 20.

² Pet. 2. 5.

^b ch. 6. 9.

^c Ps. 22. 18.

² Pet. 2. 9.

^c Lev. 11.

¹ seven seven.

^d Job 22. 16.

² Pet. 2. 5.

² blot out.

^e ch. 6. 22.

^f Ps. 119. 6.

^f Heb. 6. 18.

³ Or, on the seventh day.

^g ch. 8. 2.

^h Prov. 8. 28.

ⁱ Ezek. 20. 19.

^A Ps. 78. 23.

^{Isa.} 24. 18.

^{Mal.} 3. 10.

⁴ Or, flood-gates.

⁵ wing.

⁶ Ps. 91.

^{Ps.} 17. 8.

^{Ps.} 145. 20.

¹ Pet. 1. 5.

^f Ps. 104. 26.

^k Ps. 104. 6.

^l ch. 6. 14, 17.

^{Job} 22. 16.

^{Matt.} 24. 28.

^{Luke} 17. 27.

² Pet. 2. 5.

^m ch. 2. 7.

ⁿ the breath of the spirit of life.

ⁿ Ezek. 4. 14.

^{Mal.} 3. 17.

¹⁰

^{Heb.} 11. 7.

¹ Pet. 2. 20.

² Pet. 2. 5.

^o ch. 8. 2, 4.

^p compared with verse 11 of this chapter.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 12. 29.

^{Ex.} 3. 24.

¹ Sam. 1. 29.

^{Ps.} 105. 42.

^{Ps.} 124. 29.

^{Ex.} 14. 21.

^{Ex.} 15. 10.

^{Ps.} 104. 7.

^q ch. 7. 11.

same day were all ^athe fountains of the great deep broken up; and the ^awindows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Nō'ah, and Shēm, and Hām, and Jā'pheth, the sons of Nō'ah, and Nō'ah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every ^asort.

15 And they went in unto Nō'ah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ^ashut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; ^aand the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; ^aand all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 ^aAnd all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in ^awhose nostrils *was* ^athe breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and ^aNō'ah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 ^aAnd the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The waters decrease. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 13 The earth dried. 16 Noah goeth forth of the ark. 20 buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifices. 21 God promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God ^aremembered Nō'ah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: ^aand God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters *as* swaged;

2 ^aThe fountains also of the deep

and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may

a. c. 244

CHAP. 9.

d 1 Ki. 8. 25.
Job 28. 37.

1 in going and returning.

e ch. 7. 24.

2 were in going and decreasing.

f ch. 6. 16.

g 1 Ki. 17. 4.

3 in going forth and returning.

h Dent. 28. 66.

4 caused her to come

i Luke 2. 14.

j ch. 7. 17.
Ps. 121. 6.

k ch. 1. 22.

5 families.

l Lev. 11.

6 savour of rest

Lev. 1. 9
Ex. 20. 41
2 Cor. 2. 16.
Eph. 5. 2

m ch. 8. 17.
ch. 6. 17
Isa. 64. 9.

7 Or, though

n ch. 6. 6
Ps. 61. 6.
Job 14. 4.
Job 15. 14.
Jer. 17. 9
Rom. 1. 21
Rom. 8. 23
Eph. 2. 1-3

o ch. 9. 16.

p As yet all the days of the earth.

q Jer. 33. 20.
26

CHAP. 9.

a ch. 1. 28.

b Mos. 9. 18.
James 5. 7

c Dent. 12. 16.
Dent. 14. 8.

d Lev. 17. 16.
Lev. 10. 20.
Dent. 12. 23.
1 Sam. 14. 24
Acts 18. 20.
20.

e Ex. 21. 28, 29

f Num. 26. 51.

g Acts 17. 28.

h Ex. 21. 28, 29.
Lev. 24. 17.
Matt. 23. 35.
Rev. 18. 24.

i ch. 1. 27.
1 Cor. 11. 7.

breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 6 God's covenant. 18 signified by the rainbow. 23 Noah is drunken and mocked by Ham: 25 he pronounceth a curse on Canaan, and blessings on Shem and on Japheth: 26 he dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my

GENESIS, 10. *God's everlasting covenant. Generations of Noah.*

covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Nô'ah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Nô'ah, that went forth of the ark, were Shēm, and Hām, and Jā'pheth: and Hām is the father of Cā'nāan.

19 These are the three sons of Nô'ah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Nô'ah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Hām, the father of Cā'nāan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shēm and Jā'pheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Nô'ah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Cā'nāan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

B. C. 2247.

CHAP. 9.

J ch. 8. 1.

2 Pet. 2. 5.

1 Math. 23. 28-29.

m Ex. 28. 12. Lev. 20. 42, 45.

Ezek. 16. 60. Isa. 54. 9.

n ch. 17. 13, 19. 2 Sam. 24. 6.

o ch. 10. 6.

1 Chensan.

p ch. 10. 23. 1 Chr. 1. 4.

q ch. 8. 19. ch. 4. 2. Eccles. 5. 0.

r ch. 19. 32, 36. Prov. 20. 1. Eph. 5. 18.

s Ex. 20. 12. Gal. 6. 1.

t Deut. 27. 16. Matt. 23. 41.

u Joshua 9. 23. 1 Ki. 0. 20.

v Ps. 141. 15. Heb. 11. 16.

2 Or, servant to them.

3 Or, persuade

w Eph. 2. 18, 14. Eph. 3. 6.

x ch. 8. 19. Job 30. 23. Job 24. 15. Ps. 89. 48.

1 Cor. 15. 41. Heb. 9. 27.

CHAP. 10.

a 1 Chr. 1. 6-7.

1 Or, Obshim.

2 Or, Rodanim.

b ch. 6. 11.

c Mic. 5. 6.

3 Or, Babylon.

4 Or, he went out into Assyria.

5 Or, the streets of the city.

d 1 Chr. 1. 12.

e Tadm.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shēm; and Cā'nāan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Jā'pheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shēm; and Cā'nāan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Nô'ah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Nô'ah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth 6 and of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 15 The descendants of Canaan. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Nô'ah, Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mer, and Mā'gōg, and Mād'g-i, and Jā'vān, and Tī'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras.

3 And the sons of Gō'mer; Āsh'kē-nāz, and Rī'phath, and Tō-gai'mah.

4 And the sons of Jā'vān; E-lī'shah, and Tar'shish, Kītīm, and Dōd'g-nīm.

5 By these were the isles of the Gēn'tiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Hām; Cūsh, and Mīz'g-īm, and Phūt, and Cā'nāan.

7 And the sons of Cūsh; Se'ba, and Hāv'I-lah, and Sāb'tah, and Rā'a-mah, and Sāb'te-chah, and the sons of Rā'a-mah; Shē'ba, and Dē'dan.

8 And Cūsh begat Nim'rōd: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nim'rōd the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Bā'bel, and E'tēch, and Āc'ād, and Cāl'neh, in the land of Shī'nar.

11 Out of that land went forth Ās'shur, and builded Nīn'e-veh, and the city Rē-hō'both, and Cā'lah,

12 And Rē'sen between Nīn'e-veh and Cā'lah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mīz'g-īm begat Lī'dīm, and Ān'a-mīm, and Lē'hā-bīm, and Nāph'tu-hīm,

14 And Path-rū'sīm, and Cās'lū-hīm, (out of whom came Phī'līs-tīm,) and Cāph'tō-rīm.

15 ¶ And Cā'nāan begat Sī'dōn his firstborn, and Hēth,

16 And the Jēb'u-site, and the Ām'ôr-ite, and the Gīr'ga-site,

17 And the Hī'vite, and the Ārk'ite, and the Sīn'ite,

18 And the Ār'vad-ite, and the Zēm'g-rite, and the Hā'math-ite: and

The building of Babel. The generations of Shem. GENESIS. 11.

afterward were the families of the Cā'nāan-ites spread abroad.

19 * And the border of the Cā'nāan-ites was from Sī'dōn, as thou comest to Ġērār, unto 7 Gā'zā; as thou goest, unto Sōd'om, and Gō-mōr'rah, and Ad'mah, and Ze-bā'im, even unto Lā'sha.

20 These are the sons of Hām, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shēm also, the father of all the children of Ē'bēr, the brother of Jā'pheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The 7 children of Shēm; Ē'lām, and Ās'shur, and 8 Ār-phāx'ād, and Lūd, and Ā'ram.

23 And the children of Ā'ram; Ūz, and Hūl, and Ġē'thēr, and Māsh.

24 And Ār-phāx'ād begat 9 Sā-lah; and Sā-lah begat Ē'bēr.

25 * And unto Ē'bēr were born two sons: the name of one was 10 Pē'leg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Jōk'tan.

26 And Jōk'tan begat Āl-mō'dād, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rah.

27 And Hā-dō'ram, and Ū'zal, and Dīk'lah.

28 And Ū'bal, and Ā-blīm'ā-el, and Shē'ba,

29 And Ū'phīr, and Hāv'tlah, and Jō'bāb: all these were the sons of Jōk'tan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mē'sha, as thou goest unto Sē'phar a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shēm, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 * These are the families of the sons of Nō'ah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER 11.

1 One language in the world. 2 The building of Babel, and confusion of tongues. 3 The generations of Shem, 4 and of Terah. 5 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

AND the whole earth was * of one 1 language, and of one 2 speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed 3 from the east, that they found a plain in the land of 4 Shī'nār; and they dwelt there.

3 And 4 they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and 5 burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, 6 whose top 6 may reach unto heaven; and let us make 7 us a name, lest we be 8 scat-

B. C. 3112.

OHAP. 10.

6 ch. 13. 12, 14, 15
ch. 15. 19 21.
Num. 34. 2, 12.
Joshua 12. 7.

7 Assah.

8 1 Chr. 1. 17.

9 Arpachshad

10 Shelah.

11 ch. 11. 12

12 1 Chr. 1. 19.

13 That is, Division.

14 1 Chr. 1. 4.

15 ch. 9. 19.

OHAP. 11.

16 Acts 2. 6.

17 lip.

18 words.

19 Or, east-

wards, as

ch. 13. 11.

20 Dan. 1. 2.

21 a man said

to his

neighbour.

22 burn them to

a burning

Deut. 1. 23.

23 may be

very high.

24 John 5. 44.

25 Luke 1. 51.

26 ch. 13. 21.

27 Ps. 31. 13.

28 Ps. 68. 2.

29 Ps. 2. 1, 4.

30 ch. 1. 26.

31 ch. 42. 23.

32 Deut. 28. 49.

33 Jer. 6. 15.

34 Act. 2. 4-11.

35 1 Cor. 14. 2,

11, 23.

36 ch. 10. 25-32.

37 Ps. 92. 9.

38 Prov. 10. 29.

39 Luke 1. 51.

40 That is,

Confusion.

41 1 Cor. 14. 23.

42 1 Chr. 1. 17-

27.

43 Luke 2. 25.

44 1 Chr. 1. 19.

45 Or, Phaleg,

Luke 3. 35.

46 Or, Ragau,

Luke 3. 36.

47 Or, Sarach,

Luke 3. 35.

48 Or, Thara,

Luke 3. 34.

tered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 7 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people 1s one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have 2 imagined to do.

7 Go to, 3 let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may 4 not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence 5 upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called 7 Bā'bel; 8 because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These are the generations of Shēm: Shēm was an hundred years old, and begat Ār-phāx'ād two years after the flood:

11 And Shēm lived after he begat Ār-phāx'ād five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Ār-phāx'ād lived five and thirty years, 9 and begat Sā-lah:

13 And Ār-phāx'ād lived after he begat Sā-lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Sā-lah lived thirty years, and begat Ē'bēr:

15 And Sā-lah lived after he begat Ē'bēr four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Ē'bēr lived four and thirty years, and begat 10 Pē'leg:

17 And Ē'bēr lived after he begat Pē'leg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pē'leg lived thirty years, and begat 11 Rē'u:

19 And Pē'leg lived after he begat Rē'u two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Rē'u lived two and thirty years, and begat 12 Sē'rug:

21 And Rē'u lived after he begat Sē'rug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Sē'rug lived thirty years, and begat Nā'hōr:

23 And Sē'rug lived after he begat Nā'hōr two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nā'hōr lived nine and twenty years, and begat 13 Tē'rah:

25 And Nā'hōr lived after he begat Tē'rah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

GENESIS, 12, 13.

The call of Abram. His sojourn in Egypt.

26 And Tē'rah lived seventy years, and begat A'brām, Nā'hōr, and Hā'ran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Tē'rah: Tē'rah begat A'brām, Nā'hōr, and Hā'ran; and Hā'ran begat Lōt.

28 And Hā'ran died before his father Tē'rah in the land of his nativity, in Ūr of the Chāl'dees.

29 And A'brām and Nā'hōr took them wives: the name of A'brām's wife was Sā'rāi; and the name of Nā'hōr's wife, Mīl'cah, the daughter of Hā'ran, the father of Mīl'cah, and the father of Is'cah.

30 But Sā'rāi was barren; she had no child.

31 And Tē'rah took A'brām his son, and Lōt the son of Hā'ran his son's son, and Sā'rāi his daughter in law, his son A'brām's wife; and they went forth with them from Ūr of the Chāl'dees, to go into the land of Cā'nāan, and they came unto Hā'ran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Tē'rah were two hundred and five years: and Tē'rah died in Hā'ran.

CHAPTER 12.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ: & he departs from Haran & Canaan promised.

NOW the LORD had said unto A'brām, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So A'brām departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lōt went with him: and A'brām was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Hā'ran.

5 And A'brām took Sā'rāi his wife, and Lōt his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Hā'ran; and they went forth to go into the land of Cā'nāan; and into the land of Cā'nāan they came.

6 ¶ And A'brām passed through the land unto the place of Sī'chem, unto the plain of Mō'reh. And the Cā'nāan-ite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto A'brām, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

B. C. 2247.

CHAP. 11.

o ch 12. 1.
Joshua 24. 2.
1 Chr. 1. 20.

p ch. 12. 4.
ch 13. 10.
ch 14. 12.
ch 19. 1. 20.
2 Pet. 2. 7.

q ch 17. 16.

r ch. 23. 20.

s ch. 16. 1.

t Neh 9. 7.

Acts 7. 4.

Heb. 11. 8.

u ch 10. 10.

12 Or. Charran

CHAP. 12.

a ch 15. 7.

Acts 7. 5.

b ch 17. 6.

ch 19. 19.

ch 10. 3.

Numb 21. 10.

Deut 20. 5.

1 Ki 4. 8.

c ch 24. 35.

ch 27. 29.

Is 23. 21.

Numb 21. 9.

d ch. 22. 18.

ch. 26. 4.

ch 28. 14.

Ps 72. 17.

Acts 3. 25.

Gal 3. 8.

e ch 11. 31.

f H b 11. 8.

1 Or. Sychar.

John 4. 6.

g Deut. 11. 30.

Judg. 7. 1.

h ch. 17. 1.

i Deut 24. 4.

Ps 106. 9-12.

j ch. 13. 4.

k Or. Al. or.

Alja.

l in going

and journeying.

m ch. 13. 8.

n ch. 23. 1.

o Ps. 105. 1.

p ch. 23. 7.

q ch. 20. 11.

r Ps. 25. 21.

Eph 4. 20.

s ch. 20. 5. 12.

t Esth. 2. 16.

u ch. 21. 15.

v 1 Chr 10. 21.

Ps. 106. 14.

Heb. 13. 4.

w ch 20. 9.

ch. 26. 10.

Prov. 21. 1.

CHAP. 13.

a ch. 24. 35.

Ps. 113. 8.

Prov. 21. 22.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bēth'-el, and pitched his tent, having Bēth'-el on the west, and Hā'i on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And A'brām journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and A'brām went down into E'gypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into E'gypt, that he said unto Sā'rāi his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the E'gyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that, when A'brām was come into E'gypt, the E'gyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Phā'raōh saw her, and commended her before Phā'raōh: and the woman was taken into Phā'raōh's house.

16 And he entreated A'brām well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maldservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Phā'raōh and his house with great plagues because of Sā'rāi A'brām's wife.

18 And Phā'raōh called A'brām, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Phā'raōh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Abram and Lot return from Egypt: 2 they pass Canaan. 10 Lot goes to Sodom. 14 God's promise renewed to Abram. 15 He goeth to Haran, and there builded an altar.

AND A'brām went up out of E'gypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lōt with him, into the south.

2 And A'brām was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Bēth'-el.

Abram and Lot separate. The battle of the kings. GENESIS, 14.

unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bēth'-el and Hā'i;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there A'brām called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lōt also, which went with A'brām, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of A'brām's cattle and the herdmen of Lōt's cattle: and the Cā'nān-ite and the Pēr'iz-zite dwelled then in the land.

8 And A'brām said unto Lōt, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lōt lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jōr'dān, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of E'gypt, as thou comest unto Zō'ar.

11 Then Lōt chose him all the plain of Jōr'dān; and Lōt journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 A'brām dwelled in the land of Cā'nān, and Lōt dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sōd'om.

13 But the men of Sōd'om were wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto A'brām, after that Lōt was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then A'brām removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain

B. C. MM.

CHAP. 13.

b ch. 12. 7, 8.

c ch. 26. 7.

d Luke 12. 17, 18.

e ch. 26. 20.

f Phil. 2. 14, 15.

g 1 men brethren.

h Ex. 2. 18.

i Ps. 123. 1.

j ch. 20. 15.

k Rom. 12. 18.

l Heb. 12. 14.

m James 3. 14-15.

n Num. 32. 1.

o Deut. 24. 3.

p Ps. 107. 34.

q ch. 19. 24.

r Ps. 107. 34.

s ch. 14. 2.

t ch. 18. 22.

u ch. 19. 29.

v ch. 18. 20.

w Ex. 16. 40.

x Ps. 2. 7.

y ch. 6. 11.

z Isa. 49. 18.

a ch. 28. 14.

b 2 Chr. 20. 7.

c ch. 26. 4.

d Ex. 23. 13.

e Num. 23. 10.

f Deut. 1. 10.

g 1 Chr. 27. 21.

h Jer. 38. 22.

i Rom. 4. 16.

j Heb. 11. 12.

k 2 plains.

CHAP. 14.

a ch. 10. 10.

b Isa. 11. 11.

c James 4. 1.

d Deut. 20. 23.

e ch. 19. 22.

f Deut. 3. 17.

g Num. 24. 12.

h Joshua 7. 10.

i Ps. 107. 34.

j Or, the plain of Kiria-thaim.

k Or, the plain of Baran.

l 2 Chr. 20. 2.

m ch. 11. 8.

n ch. 19. 17, 20.

o ch. 11. 21.

p ch. 22. 22.

q Jer. 2. 17, 19.

r ver. 24.

of Mām'rē, which is in Hē'brou, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The battle of four kings against five. 12 Lot taken prisoner, is rescued by Abram. 18 Abimelech kineth Abram. 20 Abram placeth his tent.

AND it came to pass in the days of A'm-ra-phe! king of Shi'nār, A'ri-ōch king of El'ā-sār, Chēd-ōr-lā-q-mēr king of E'lām, and Tī'dal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bē'rā king of Sōd'om, and with Bir'shā king of Gō-mōr'rah, Shi'nāb king of Ad'mah, and Shēm'e-ber king of Ze-bō'im, and the king of Bē'lā, which is Zō'ar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Sīd'dim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chēd-ōr-lā-q-mēr, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chēd-ōr-lā-q-mēr, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rēph'ims in Ash'tē-rōth Kār-nā'im, and the Zū'zims in Hām, and the E'nims in Shā'veh Kīr-lā-thā'im,

6 And the Hō'rites in their mount Sē'ir, unto El-pā'ran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mish'pat, which is Kā'desh, and smote all the country of the Am'ā-lēk-ites, and also the Am'ōr-ites, that dwelt in Hāz'e-zon-tā'mar.

8 And there went out the king of Sōd'om, and the king of Gō-mōr'rah, and the king of Ad'mah, and the king of Ze-bō'im, and the king of Bē'lā (the same is Zō'ar); and they joined battle with them in the vale of Sīd'dim;

9 With Chēd-ōr-lā-q-mēr the king of E'lām, and with Tī'dal king of nations, and A'm-ra-phe! king of Shi'nār, and A'ri-ōch king of El'ā-sār; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Sīd'dim was full of slimepits; and the kings of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lōt, A'brām's brother's son, who dwelt in Sōd'om, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told A'brām the Hē'brow; for he dwelt in the plain of Mām'rē the Am'ōr-ite, brother of Esh'col, and brother of A'nēr: and these were confederate with A'brām.

14 And when A'brām heard that

GENESIS, 15. *Melchizedek blesses Abram. Canaan again promised.*

his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hō'bah, which is on the left hand of Dā-mās'eus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lōt, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sōd'om went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chēd'ōr-lā'q-mēr, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shā'veh, which is the king's dale.

18 And Mēl-chīz'e-dēk king of Sā'lem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be A'brām of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sōd'om said unto A'brām, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And A'brām said to the king of Sōd'om, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made A'brām rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, A'nēr, Esh'cōl, and Mām'rē; let them take their portion.

CHAPTER 15.

1 God encourageth Abram 4 promiseth him a son and a numerous seed 6 he is justified by faith 7 Canaan is again promised, and confirmed by a sign and a vision.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto A'brām in a vision, saying, Fear not, A'brām: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And A'brām said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this E-lī-ō-zēr of Dā-mās'eus?

3 And A'brām said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This

shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ūr of the Chāl'dees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, A'brām drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon A'brām; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto A'brām, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Am'ōi-ites is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with A'brām, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of E'gypt unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs:

19 The Kēn'ites, and the Kēn'iz-zites, and the Kād'mōn-ites,

20 And the Hīt'ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Rēph'a'im,

21 And the Am'ōi-ites, and the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Gīr'ga-shites, and the Jēb'u-sites.

m ch. 13. 8.
3 Or, led forth.
4 Or, instructed.
n ch. 17. 27.
ch 15. 8.
Eccles. 2. 7.
o Dent 34. 1.
Judg 18. 29.
Isa. 41. 2.
p 1 Sam. 30. 8.
18. 19.
q 2 Sam. 18. 18.
r Heb. 7. 1. 2.
s Ps 110. 4.
Mic. 6. 6.
Acts 16. 17.
Heb. 7. 10. 22.
t Heb. 7. 4.
5 souls
u Dan 12. 7.
Rev 10. 5.
v Ps 24. 1.
Matt 11. 25.
w Esth. 9. 15.
2 Cor. 11. 9. 12.

CHAP. 15.
a ch. 40. 2.
b Isa 41. 10.
c Ps 58. 11.
Ps 84. 9. 11.
Heb 11. 0.
d ch. 17. 16.
2 Sam 7. 12.
e Ps. 147. 4.
f Ex. 32. 13.
Heb 11. 13.
g Rom 4. 3. 0.
20-25
h Ps 106. 31.
Gal 3. 6.
i Acts 7. 2.
j Judg. 6. 36-40.
1 Sam. 14. 9. 10.
2 Ki 20. 8.
Luke 1. 19.

k ch. 2. 21.
l Ex. 1. 1.
m Ex. 1. 11.
n Ex. 12. 40.
o Ex. 6. 8.
Ex. 7. 14.
p ch. 25. 8.
Job 6. 26.
Heb 11. 13.
q Matt 23. 29.
1 Thess. 2. 16.
2 Pet. 2. 8. 9.
1 a lamp of fire.
r ch. 17. 8.
Deut. 1. 7.
Num. 24. 2.
2 Chr. 9. 16.
Neh 9. 6.
Ps. 105. 11.

Hagar flees from Sarai. Circumcision instituted. GENESIS, 16, 17.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar fleeth from her mistress. 9 Is sent back by an angel to submit to her. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOW Sā'rāi A'brām's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Ē-gyp'tjan, whose name was Hā'gar.

2 And Sā'rāi said unto A'brām, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And A'brām hearkened to the voice of Sā'rāi.

3 And Sā'rāi A'brām's wife took Hā'gar her maid the Ē-gyp'tjan, after A'brām had dwelt ten years in the land of Cā'nāan, and gave her to her husband A'brām to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hā'gar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sā'rāi said unto A'brām, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But A'brām said unto Sā'rāi, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sā'rāi dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shūr.

8 And he said, Hā'gar, Sā'rāi's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sā'rāi.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ish'mā-el; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Bē'er-lā-hāi'-roi; behold, it is between Kā'desh and Bē'ed.

B. C. 1913.

CHAP. 16.

a Judg. 18. 2. Luke 1. 7.

1 Or. Agar. Gal. 4. 24.

b ch. 30. 2.

2 be builded by her. Ruth 4. 11.

c Prov. 30. 23.

d Ex. 5. 21.

3 that which is good in thine eyes.

4 afflicted her.

e ch. 25. 18.

f Eph. 6. 5-9.

g ch. 22. 15-18. Mal. 2. 1.

h ch. 25. 12.

i That is, God shall hear.

j Ex. 2. 23, 24.

k ch. 25. 18.

l Ps. 139. 1-12.

m That is, The will of him that liveth and seeth me.

CHAP. 17.

a ch. 5. 22.

b Job 1. 1.

1 Or, upright, or, sincere.

c Gal. 3. 17, 18.

d Ex. 8. 6.

2 multitude of nations.

3 That is, Father of a great multitude.

e ch. 26. 24.

f ch. 28. 13.

g Heb. 11. 10.

h Rom. 9. 7. 9.

i of thy sojournings.

j ch. 23. 1.

k ch. 28. 4.

l Ex. 6. 7.

m Ex. 29. 46.

n Lev. 26. 12.

o Deut. 4. 37.

p Deut. 14. 2.

q Deut. 26. 18.

r Deut. 29. 13.

s Ps. 49. 14.

t Rev. 21. 7.

u Ps. 26. 10.

v Acts 7. 8.

w Rom. 4. 11.

x Gal. 6. 15.

y a son of eight days. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

15 ¶ And Hā'gar bare A'brām a son: and A'brām called his son's name, which Hā'gar bare, Ish'mā-el.

16 And A'brām was fourscore and six years old, when Hā'gar bare Ish'mā-el to A'brām.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The covenant is renewed. 5 Abram's name changed. 9 Circumcision instituted. 16 Isaac with a numerous issue is promised.

AND when A'brām was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to A'brām, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And A'brām fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called A'brām, but thy name shall be A'brā-hām; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land where thou art a stranger, all the land of Cā'nāan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto A'brā-hām, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be

GENESIS, 18.

Isaac promised. God appears to Abraham.

¹cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto A'brā-hām, As for Sā'rah thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sā'rāi, but ^aSā'rah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and ⁱgive thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and ^jshe shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then A'brā-hām fell upon his face, and ^klaughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall ^lSā'rah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And A'brā-hām said unto God, O that Ish'mā-el might live before thee!

19 And God said, ^mSā'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name I'saac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ish'mā-el, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will ⁿmultiply him exceedingly; ^otwelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him ^pa great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with I'saac, which ^qSā'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off ^rtalking with him, and God went up from A'brā-hām.

23 ¶ And A'brā-hām took Ish'mā-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of A'brā-hām's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as ^sGod had said unto him.

24 And A'brā-hām ^twas ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ish'mā-el his son ^uwas thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In ^vthe selfsame day was A'brā-hām circumcised, and Ish'mā-el his son.

27 And all the men of ^whis house, born ^xin the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER 18.

¹ Abraham entertained three angels. ² Sarah reproved ³the destruction of Sodom revealed to Abraham. ⁴He entertained for 14.

AND the LORD ^aappeared unto him in the plains of Mām'rē: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lift up his eyes and

B. C. 1900.

CHAP. 18.

¹ Ex. 4. 24. Josh. 6. 2-4.

⁶ That is, Princess.

^j ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 1.

⁷ she shall become nations.

^k ch. 18. 12. ch. 21. 6.

^l ch. 22. 7.

^m ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28-31.

ⁿ ch. 18. 10.

^o ch. 25. 12-16.

^p ch. 21. 18.

^q ch. 21. 2.

^r ch. 18. 83. ch. 25. 9-15.

^s ver. 9.

^t Ps. 110. 60.

^u ch. 18. 10.

^v ch. 14. 14.

CHAP. 18.

^a ch. 18. 18. ch. 14. 13. Acts 7. 2.

^b ver. 22. ch. 19. 1.

^c Job. 14. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

^d ch. 24. 32. ch. 43. 24.

^e stay.

^f you have passed.

^g hasten.

^h ch. 21. 67. Time 7. 6.

ⁱ ch. 21. 1. Luke 1. 13. Rom. 2. 8.

^j Rom. 4. 19.

^k Heb. 11. 11.

^l ch. 17. 17. Luke 1. 13.

^m 1 Pet. 2. 6.

ⁿ Ps. 115. 2. Jer. 32. 17.

^o Zech. 2. 6. Matt. 2. 6.

^p Matt. 10. 20. Luke 1. 67. Rom. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 13.

^q Ps. 25. 19. Amos 4. 1. John 15. 15.

looked, and, lo, ^athree men stood by him: and when he saw ^bthem, he ran ^cto meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and ^dwash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and ^ecomfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore ^fare ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And A'brā-hām hastened into the tent unto Sā'rah, and said, ^gMake ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead ^hit, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And A'brā-hām ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave ⁱit unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set ^jit before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where ^kis Sā'rah thy wife? And he said, Behold, ^lin the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sā'rah thy wife shall have a ^mson. And Sā'rah heard ⁿit in the tent door, which ^owas behind him.

11 Now A'brā-hām and Sā'rah ^pwere ^qold and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sā'rah after the ^rmanner of women.

12 Therefore Sā'rah laughed within herself, saying, ^s'After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my ^tlord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto A'brā-hām, Wherefore did Sā'rah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing ^utoo hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sā'rah shall have a son.

15 Then Sā'rah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sōd'om; and A'brā-hām went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, ^vShall I hide from A'brā-hām that thing which I do,

Sodom's destruction revealed. Angels deliver Lot. GENESIS, 19.

18 Seeing that A'brā-hām shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon A'brā-hām that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sōd'om: but A'brā-hām stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And A'brā-hām drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sōd'om fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And A'brā-hām answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but

B. C. 1888.

CHAP. 18.

m ch. 12. 2.
ch 22. 18.
Ps. 72. 17.
Acts 3. 25.
Gal. 3. 6, 9,
14, 15.

n Deut. 6. 6, 7.
Josh. 24. 15.
Eph. 6. 4.

o ch. 4. 10.
ch. 19. 13.
James 5. 4.

p ch. 11. 5.
Ex. 2. 8.
Ps. 14. 2.
Heb. 4. 12.

q verses 1, 2.

r Num. 16. 22.
2 Sam. 24. 17.
Ps. 11. 4-7.

s Matt. 7. 18,
14.

t Isa. 3. 10, 11.

u Job 8. 3, 20.
Job 24. 17.
Ps. 59. 11.
Ps. 64. 2.
Rom. 2. 5, 6.

v Jer. 6. 1.
Ezek. 28. 30.
Matt. 24. 23.

w Luke 12. 1.

x Ps. 3. 4.

y 1 Thess. 5. 17.

z Isa. 55. 8, 9.

a Heb. 4. 14.

b Judg. 6. 29.

c Ex. 24. 6, 7.
Ps. 34. 15.
Prov. 16. 20.
1 John 3. 22.
James 5. 16.

CHAP. 19.

a ch. 18. 2, 22.

b Heb. 12. 2.

c Luke 24. 22.

d ch. 18. 2.

e Isa. 2. 9.

f ch. 4. 1.
Judg. 19. 22.
Rom. 1. 34.
Jude 7.

g Judg. 19. 24.

h ch. 18. 5.

i Ex. 2. 14.
Acts 7. 25, 26.
2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

j 2 Ki. 6. 18.
Acts 12. 11.

this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with A'brā-hām: and A'brā-hām returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites strike him with blindness. 17 He is directed to flee to the mountain. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed. 30 Lot's wife punished. 31 Origin of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sōd'om at even; and Lōt sat in the gate of Sōd'om: and Lōt seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sōd'om, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And they called unto Lōt, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lōt went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lōt, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lōt into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

GENESIS, 20.

Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lōt, Hast ^a thou here any besides [?] son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, ^b bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath ^c sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lōt went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married ^d his daughters, and said, Up, ^e get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed ^f as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lōt, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which ^g are here; lest thou be consumed in the ^h iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; ⁱ the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, ^j Escape for thy life; ^k look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lōt said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou ^l hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city ^m is near to flee unto, and it ⁿ is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (^o is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted ^p thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was ^q called ^r Zō'ar.

23 ¶ The sun was ^s risen upon the earth when Lōt entered into Zō'ar.

24 Then ^t the LORD rained upon Sōd'om and upon Gō-mōr'rah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven:

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all ^u the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

B. C. 1999.

CHAP. 19.

^a Joshua 6. 23.

^b ch. 7. 1.

^c Pet. 2. 9.

^d 1 Chr. 21. 15.

^e Matt. 1. 18.

^f Num. 16. 21.

^g Rev. 18. 4.

^h Ex. 9. 21.

ⁱ Luke 17. 28-30.

^j Luke 24. 11.

^k are found.

^l Or, punishment.

^m Ex. 34. 7.

ⁿ Sam. 2. 9.

^o 1 Chr. 10. 34.

^p Ps. 25. 10.

^q Ps. 81. 23.

^r Ps. 32. 10.

^s Ps. 36. 18.

^t Ps. 34. 22.

^u Ps. 97. 10.

^v Ps. 145. 20.

^w Prov. 2. 8.

^x Eph. 2. 4, 5.

^y Heb. 2. 2.

^z ver. 20.

^a 1 Tim. 1. 14-16.

^b thy face.

^c Job. 42. 9.

^d 1 Sam. 26. 35.

^e Ps. 145. 19.

^f ch. 13. 10.

^g ch. 14. 2.

^h That is, little.

ⁱ gone forth.

^j Deut. 29. 23.

^k Ps. 11. 6.

^l Isa. 13. 19.

^m Jer. 20. 16.

ⁿ Jer. 50. 40.

^o Ezek. 16. 49, 50.

^p Hosea 11. 8.

^q Amos 4. 11.

^r Zeph. 2. 9.

^s Luke 17. 29.

^t 2 Pet. 2. 6.

^u Jude 7.

^v ch. 14. 8.

^w Ps. 107. 34.

^x Luke 17. 31.

^y ch. 12. 22.

^z Rev. 18. 9.

^a ch. 8. 1.

^b ch. 18. 23.

^c verses 17, 19.

^d ch. 16. 2, 4.

^e ch. 38. 3.

^f Deut. 26. 5.

^g Luke 21. 34.

^h 1 Cor. 15. 53.

ⁱ Mark 12. 19.

^j Deut. 2. 9.

^k Deut. 2. 19.

CHAP. 20.

^a ch. 18. 1.

^b ch. 26. 6.

^c ch. 12. 11-12.

^d ch. 26. 7.

26 ¶ But his wife ^e looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And A'brā'hām gat up early in the morning to the place where he ^f stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, ^g the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God ^h remembered A'brā'hām, and sent Lōt out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lōt dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lōt went up out of Zō'ar, and ⁱ dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zō'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father ^j is old, and ^k there is not a man in the earth ^l to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, ^m let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, ⁿ that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lōt with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mō'ah: the same ^o is the father of the Mō'ab-ites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Bēn-ān'mi: the ^p same is the father of the children of Ān'mōn unto this day.

CHAPTER 20.

¹ Abraham denieth his wife, and Abimelech taketh her: 14 he restoreth her with presents.

AND A'brā'hām journeyed from thence ^q toward the south country, and dwelled between Kā'desh and Shūr, and sojourned in ^r Gē'rār.
2 And ^s A'brā'hām said of Sā'rah

his wife, She is my sister: and Ā-bīm'ē-lech king of Ge'rār sent, and took Sā'rah.

3 But God came to Ā-bīm'ē-lech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.

4 But Ā-bīm'ē-lech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live. and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Ā-bīm'ē-lech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Ā-bīm'ē-lech called Ā'brā-hām, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech said unto Ā'brā-hām, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Ā'brā-hām said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister, she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Ā'brā-hām, and restored him Sā'rah his wife.

15 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sā'rah he said, Behold,

B. C. 1808.

CHAP. 20.

d ch. 12. 15.

e Ps. 105. 14.

f Job 4. 12.

Job 33. 15.

g ver. 7.

1 married to an husband.

h ch. 18. 23-25.

2 Or, simplicity, or, sincerity.

i ch. 25. 5.

Ex 34. 4

1 Sam. 25. 20, 24.

j 1 Sam. 7. 5.

2 Ki 5. 11.

Job 42. 8

Jan. 5. 14. 18

1 John 5. 16

k ch. 30. 9.

Joshua 7. 25.

l ch. 42. 18.

Nob 5. 15.

Prov. 10. 0.

m ch. 11. 29.

n ch. 12. 1, 9, 11.

o ch. 12. 13.

p ch. 12. 16.

q ch. 13. 9

ch. 47. 6.

r as is good in thine eyes.

s ver. 5.

t Job 42. 8.

Jan. 5. 15.

u ch. 12. 17.

CHAP. 21.

v 1 Sam. 2. 21.

w ch. 17. 19

ch. 18. 10, 14

Gal. 4. 23.

x Acts 7. 8.

Heb. 11. 11.

y ch. 17. 10.

z ch. 17. 10-12.

aa Ps. 120. 2.

Isa. 54. 1

ab Luke 1. 14.

58.

ac ch. 18. 11.

ad ch. 18. 1, 4, 15.

ae Gal. 4. 29.

af ch. 25. 6.

ag ch. 30. 6, 7.

Gal. 4. 30, 31.

ah ch. 17. 12.

ai Rom. 9. 7.

Heb. 11. 18.

aj ch. 16. 10.

ch. 17. 20.

ak ch. 25. 12.

I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other. thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Ā'brā-hām prayed unto God: and God healed Ā-bīm'ē-lech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Ā-bīm'ē-lech, because of Sā'rah Ā'brā-hām's wife.

CHAPTER 21.

2. Isaac is born. 9 Hagar and Ishmael cast forth: 17 an angel comforteth her. 23 Abimelech makes a covenant with Abraham.

AND the LORD visited Sā'rah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sā'rah as he had spoken.

2 For Sā'rah conceived, and bare Ā'brā-hām a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Ā'brā-hām called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sā'rah bare to him, I'saac.

4 And Ā'brā-hām circumcised his son I'saac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Ā'brā-hām was an hundred years old, when his son I'saac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sā'rah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Ā'brā-hām, that Sā'rah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Ā'brā-hām made a great feast the same day that I'saac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sā'rah saw the son of Hā'gar the Egyp'tian, which she had born unto Ā'brā-hām, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Ā'brā-hām, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with I'saac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Ā'brā-hām's sight because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Ā'brā-hām, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sā'rah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in I'saac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Ā'brā-hām rose up early in

GENESIS, 22.

Abimelech's covenant. Abraham's faith tried.

the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hā'gar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Bē'er-shē'ba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the child; and the angel of God called to Hā'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What alleth thee, Hā'gar? fear not, for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pā'ran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Ā-bīm'ē-lech and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host spake unto Ā'brā'hām, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Ā'brā'hām said, I will swear.

25 And Ā'brā'hām reproved Ā-bīm'ē-lech because of a well of water, which Ā-bīm'ē-lech's servants had violently taken away.

26 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Ā'brā'hām took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Ā-bīm'ē-lech; and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Ā'brā'hām set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech said unto Ā'brā'hām, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven

R. C. 1888.

CHAP. 21.

John 8. 25.

Num. 20. 4.

Ps. 63. 1.

ch. 44. 34.

Ex. 3. 7.

2 Ki. 12. 4, 23.

ver. 13.

ch. 25. 12.

Judg. 8. 24.

Num. 22. 31.

2 Ki. 6. 17.

Luke 24. 16.

ch. 29. 2, 3.

ch. 16. 12.

ch. 24. 4.

ch. 20. 2.

ch. 29. 22.

Isa. 6. 10.

Joshua 2. 12.

1 Sam. 24. 21.

1 If thou shalt

be unto me.

ch. 26. 15-22.

ch. 26. 23-31.

ch. 23. 8.

ch. 21. 42.

ch. 26. 33.

That is, the

well of the

cath.

Josh. 13. 2.

Or, tree.

Deut. 23. 27.

Ps. 9. 7.

Ps. 23. 10.

Ps. 45. 6.

Ps. 50. 2.

Ps. 53. 2.

Isa. 9. 6.

Isa. 40. 28.

Isa. 63. 16.

Jer. 10. 10.

Lam. 5. 19.

Micah 6. 2.

Hab. 1. 12.

Rom. 16. 20.

Hab. 13. 8.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

Rev. 10. 6.

Rev. 15. 7.

CHAP. 22.

Gen. 1. 12-14.

Heb. 11. 17.

Behold me.

John 3. 16.

2 Chr. 3. 1.

Heb. 11. 17.

John 12. 17.

1 Pet. 2. 24.

Behold me.

Or, hid.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

John 20. 17.

Heb. 11. 27.

ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Bē'er-shē'ba; because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Bē'er-shē'ba: then Ā-bīm'ē-lech rose up, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Phī'lis'tines.

33 ¶ And Ā'brā'hām planted a grove in Bē'er-shē'ba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

34 And Ā'brā'hām sojourned in the Phī'lis'tines' land many days.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Abraham, offering Isaac, is stayed by the angel: 15 he is blessed again. 20 Generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Ā'brā'hām, and said unto him, Ā'brā'hām: and he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Mō'ri'ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Ā'brā'hām rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Ā'brā'hām lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Ā'brā'hām said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Ā'brā'hām took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Ā'brā'hām his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Ā'brā'hām said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Ā'brā'hām built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

Seed of Abraham promised. He buys Machpelah. GENESIS, 23.

10 And A'brā-hām ^a stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, A'brā-hām, A'brā-hām: and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, ^c Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now ^d I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And A'brā-hām lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and A'brā-hām went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering ^e in the stead of his son.

14 And A'brā-hām called the name of that place ^f Jē-hō'vāh-jī'reh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto A'brā-hām out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, ^g By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the ^h stars of the heaven, and as the ⁱ sand which is upon the sea ^j shore; and thy seed shall ^k possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And ^l in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because ^m thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So A'brā-hām returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Bē'er-she'bā; and A'brā-hām dwelt at Bē'er-she'bā.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told A'brā-hām, saying, Behold, ⁿ Mil'cah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nā'hōr;

21 Hūz ^o his firstborn, and Būz his brother, and Kē-mū'el the father of ^p A'ram,

22 And Chē'sed, and Hā'zō, and Pū'dāsh, and Jī'd'aph, and Bēth-p'el.

23 And ^q Bēth-p'el begat Rā'hēk'ah: these eight Mil'cah did bear to Nā'hōr, A'brā-hām's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reu'mah, she bare also Tē'bah, and Gā'hām, and Thā'hāsh, and Mā'g-chah.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ Sarah's age and death. ² The purchase of Machpelah, 10 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sā'rah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sā'rah.

B. C. 1872.

CHAP. 23.

^a Isa. 53. 6-12.

^b 1 Sam. 13. 22.

^c Job 20. 6.

^d Rom. 9. 22.

^e Job 2. 22.

^f 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

^g That is, the Lord will see, or, provide.

^h Ps. 103. 9.

ⁱ Luke 1. 72.

^j Heb. 6. 13, 14.

^k Job 15. 6.

^l Jer. 33. 22.

^m Job 13. 16.

ⁿ Job 2. 2.

^o Job 24. 60.

^p Micah 1. 9.

^q Job 12. 2.

^r Job 13. 15.

^s Job 3. 8, 9.

^t Job 13. 15.

^u Job 3. 10.

^v Job 20. 6.

^w Job 11. 20.

^x Job 1. 1.

^y Job 32. 2.

^z Job 24. 15.

CHAP. 23.

^a John 11. 31.

^b Job 17. 2.

^c 1 Chr. 29. 15.

^d Ps. 99. 12.

^e Ps. 106. 12.

^f Ps. 112. 18.

^g 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7.

^h Heb. 11. 9.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 17.

^j 1 Pet. 2. 11.

^k Job 40. 59.

^l 1 a prince of God.

^m Job 12. 2.

ⁿ Job 14. 14.

^o Job 24. 46.

^p Rom. 12. 7.

^q full money.

^r Gen. 34. 20, 24.

^s Ruth 4. 4.

^t 2 Sam. 24. 20.

^u Phil. 4. 5-8.

^v Ps. 30. 13.

^w Ezek. 40. 12.

^x Jer. 22. 9-12.

^y Job 25. 9.

^z Job 40. 20-22.

^a Job 40. 12.

^b Job 7. 15.

2 And Sā'rah died in Kir'jath-ār'bā; the same is Hē'bron in the land of Cā'nāan: and A'brā-hām came ^a to mourn for Sā'rah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And A'brā-hām stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Hēth, saying,

4 I am ^b a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a ^c buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Hēth answered A'brā-hām, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou art ^d a mighty ^e prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And A'brā-hām stood up, and bowed ^f himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Hēth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should ^g bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to E'phron the son of Zō'har,

9 That he may give me the cave of Māch-pē'lah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for ^h as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.

10 And E'phron dwelt among the children of Hēth: and E'phron the Hittite answered A'brā-hām in the ⁱ audience of the children of Hēth, even of all that went in at the ^j gate of his city, saying,

11 Nay, ^k my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And A'brā-hām bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto E'phron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou ^l wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: ^m I will give thee money for the field; take ⁿ it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And E'phron answered A'brā-hām, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is ^o worth four hundred shekels ^p of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And A'brā-hām hearkened unto E'phron; and A'brā-hām weighed to E'phron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Hēth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And ^q the field of E'phron, which was in Māch-pē'lah, which

GENESIS, 24. Abraham sends his servant to get a wife for Isaac.

was before Mām'rē, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto A'brā-hām for a possession in the presence of the children of Hēth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, A'brā-hām buried Sā'rah his wife in the cave of the field of Māch-pē'lah before Mām'rē: the same is He'bron in the land of Cā'nāan.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto A'brā-hām for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Hēth.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac. 51 he obtaineth Rebekah. 52 Isaac meeteth her

AND A'brā-hām was old, and well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed A'brā-hām in all things.

2 And A'brā-hām said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Cā'nāan-ites, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son I'saac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And A'brā-hām said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of A'brā-hām his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand: and he

B. C. 1860.

CHAP. 23.

1 ch. 25. 29.

2 Ruth 4. 7-10. Jer. 32. 10, 11

CHAP. 24.

1 ch. 18. 11

1 gone into days.

2 ch. 19. 2 Gal. 3. 9.

3 ch. 15. 2.

4 ver. 10. ch. 30. 4-6.

5 ch. 47. 29. Lam. 5. 9.

6 Ex. 34. 16 Deut. 7. 3 2 Cor. 6. 14-17.

7 ch. 25. 2.

8 2 Pet. 2. 20-22.

9 ch. 12. 1, 7.

10 ch. 13. 15. Ex. 32. 13.

11 Ex. 23. 20 Ps. 34. 7 Isa. 63. 9.

12 Joshua 2. 17-20.

13 Or, and.

14 ch. 27. 43.

15 women which draw water go forth.

16 Ex. 2. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 11.

17 ver. 27. ch. 28. 24 Ex. 3. 6, 15.

18 Phil. 4. 6

19 Prov. 19. 14.

20 Judg. 6. 17-37. 1 Sam. 6. 7.

21 Ps. 34. 16.

22 ch. 11. 29.

23 ch. 20. 7.

24 good of countenance.

25 John 4. 7.

26 1 Pet. 3. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 2.

27 Luke 2. 19, 51.

28 Or, jewel for the forehead.

29 Ex. 22. 2, 3. Isa. 3. 19, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 3.

arose, and went to Mēs-pō-tā'mī-a, unto the city of Nā'hōr.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master A'brā-hām, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master A'brā-hām.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be she* that thou hast appointed for thy servant I'saac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rē-bēk'ah came out, who was born to Bēth-ū'el, son of Mī'cah, the wife of Nā'hōi, A'brā-hām's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bēth-ū'el the son

Abraham's servant obtains Rebekah for Isaac. GENESIS, 24.

of Mil'cah, which she bare unto Nā'hôr.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, ^aBlessed be the LORD God of my master A'brā-hām, who hath not left destitute my master of ^chis mercy and his truth: I *be- ing* in the way, ^dthe LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them* of her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Rē-bēk'ah had a brother, and his name was ^eLā'ban: and Lā'ban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rē-bēk'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, ^fthou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and ^ggave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, ^hI will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* A'brā-hām's servant.

35 And the LORD hath ⁱblessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him ^jflocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sā'rah my master's wife bare ^ka son to my master when she was old: and ^lunto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master ^mmade me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Cā'nāan-ites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And ⁿhe said unto me, The LORD, before whom ^oI walk, will send his

B. C. 1857.

CHAP. 24.

^a 1 Pet. 2. 9.

^b ver. 52.
^c Ex. 4. 31.

^d Ex. 18. 10.
Ruth 4. 14.
1 Sam. 25. 32.
2 Sam. 18. 23.
Luke 1. 68.

^e ch. 22. 10.
^f Ps. 68. 3.

^g ver. 48.
^h Prov. 3. 6.

ⁱ ch. 29. 5.

^j ch. 26. 29.
Judg. 17. 3.
Ruth 3. 10.
Ps. 116. 15.

^k ch. 43. 24.
Judg. 19. 21.

^l Job 23. 12.
John 4. 34.
Eph. 6. 5-7.

^m ver. 1.
ⁿ ch. 13. 2.

^o Job 1. 8.

^p ch. 21. 2.

^q ch. 21. 10.
^r ch. 25. 5.

^s ver. 3.

^t ver. 7.

^u ch. 5. 22-24.
^v ch. 17. 1.

^w Ex. 23. 20.

^x ver. 8.

^y 1 Ki. 1. 36.
Acts 10. 7, 8.

^z Neh. 1. 11.
Ps. 90. 17.
Rom. 1. 10.

^{aa} ver. 13.

^{ab} Heb. 13. 2.

^{ac} ver. 15.

^{ad} 1 Sam. 1. 13.
Isa. 65. 24.

^{ae} Ezek. 16. 11, 12.

^{af} ver. 26.

^{ag} Ps. 82. 5.
Ps. 48. 13.
Ps. 107. 7.
Isa. 48. 17.

^{ah} ch. 47. 29.
Joshua 2. 14.

^{ai} Ps. 118. 23.
Matt. 21. 42.
Mark 12. 11.

^{aj} ch. 20. 15.

^{ak} Ex. 3. 22.
Ex. 11. 2.
Ex. 13. 26.

^{al} ver. 1.

^aangel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

41 Then ^bthou shalt be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, ^cO LORD God of my master A'brā-hām, if now thou ^ddo prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, ^eI stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, ^fBoth drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 And ^gbefore I had ^hdone speaking in mine heart, behold, Rē-bēk'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bēth-ⁱq'el, Nā'hôr's son, whom Mil'cah bare unto him: and I put the ^jearring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I ^kbowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master A'brā-hām, which had ^lled me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now ^mif ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Lā'ban and Bēth-ⁿq'el answered and said, ^oThe thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rē-bēk'ah *is* ^pbefore thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when A'brā-hām's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels ^qof silver, and ^rjewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to

GENESIS, 25. *Rebekah brought to Isaac. Death of Abraham.*

Rĕ-bĕk'ah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rĕ-bĕk'ah their sister, and her nurse, and A'brā-hām's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rĕ-bĕk'ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and went his way.

62 And I'saac came from the way of the well Lā-hāi'-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And I'saac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rĕ-bĕk'ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw I'saac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told I'saac all things that he had done.

67 And I'saac brought her into his mother Sā'rah's tent, and took Rĕ-bĕk'ah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and I'saac was comforted after his mother's death.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah: 7 His age and death. 19 The generations of Ishmael. 28 The birth of Isaac and Jacob. 30 Isaac selecteth his bride.

1 THEN again A'brā-hām took a wife, and her name was Kĕ-tū'rah.

2 And she bare him Zim'ran, and Jōk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mid'an, and Ish'bĕk, and Shu'ah.

3 And Jōk'shan begat Shē'bā, and Dē'dan. And the sons of Dē'dan

R. C. 1887.

CHAP. 25.

2 Chr. 21. 3.
Ezek. 1. 6.

7 verses 54, 55.

7 Or, a full year, or, ten months.

9 ver. 40.

10 ch. 25. 8.

11 ch. 17. 14.
Ruth 4. 11.

12 ch. 22. 17.

13 ch. 16. 14.
ch. 25. 11.

8 Or, to pray.

14 Joshua 1. 8.
Ps. 1. 2.

15 Ps. 35. 17.
Ps. 77. 12.

16 Ps. 119. 15.
Ps. 143. 5.

17 Dan. 6. 10.
Matt. 6. 5, 6.

18 Matt. 14. 23.
Mark 1. 25.

19 Mark 6. 46.
Luke 6. 10.

20 Luke 6. 12.
Acts 10. 9.

21 Josh. 15. 18.
1 Sam. 25. 23.

22 1 Cor. 11. 8,
6, 7, 10.

23 1 Thess. 4. 13.

CHAP. 25.

1 1 Chr. 1. 32.

2 ch. 24. 55.

3 ch. 21. 14.

4 Judg. 6. 3.

5 ch. 15. 15.
ch. 47. 8, 9.

6 ch. 25. 29.
ch. 49. 33.

7 Acts 15. 20.

8 ch. 50. 13.

9 ch. 49. 29, 30.

10 ch. 25. 16.

11 ch. 19. 14.
ch. 24. 62.

12 1 Chr. 1. 29.

13 1 Or, Heided.
1 Chr. 1. 29.

14 ch. 17. 30.

15 ver. 8.
ch. 49. 32.

16 Mark 15. 37.

17 1 Sam. 15. 7.

18 fall.

19 ch. 19. 12.

20 Matt. 1. 2.

21 ch. 22. 27.

were As-shp'rim, and Lĕ-tū'shim, and Lĕ-ūm'mim.

4 And the sons of Mid'an; Ephah, and Ephēr, and Hā'noeh, and A-bī'dah, and El'dā-ah. All these were the children of Kĕ-tū'rah.

5 ¶ And A'brā-hām gave all that he had unto I'saac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which A'brā-hām had, A'brā-hām gave gifts, and sent them away from I'saac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of A'brā-hām's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then A'brā-hām gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons I'saac and Ish'mā-el buried him in the cave of Māch-pē'lah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zō'har the Hittite, which is before Mām'rē;

10 The field which A'brā-hām purchased of the sons of Hēth: there was A'brā-hām buried, and Sā'rah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of A'brā-hām, that God blessed his son I'saac; and I'saac dwelt by the well Lā-hāi'-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ish'mā-el, A'brā-hām's son, whom Hā'gar the Egyptian, Sā'rah's handmaid, bare unto A'brā-hām:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ish'mā-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ish'mā-el, Nĕ-bĕ'jōth; and Kĕ'dār, and Ad'bē-el, and Mib'sam,

14 And Mīsh'mā, and Dū'mah, and Mās'sa,

15 Hā'dā, and Tō'ma, Jē'tūr, Nā'phish, and Kēd'g-mah:

16 These are the sons of Ish'mā-el, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ish'mā-el, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hā'y-lah unto Shūr, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward As-sy'ria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of I'saac, A'brā-hām's son: A'brā-hām begat I'saac:

20 And I'saac was forty years old when he took Rĕ-bĕk'ah to wife, the

daughter of Bēth-y'eī the Sūr'ian of Pā'dan-ā'ram, the sister to Lā'ban the Sūr'ian.

21 And I'saac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rē-bēk'ah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the older shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name E'sau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on E'sau's heel; and his name was called Jā'qob: and I'saac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and E'sau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jā'qob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And I'saac loved E'sau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rē-bēk'ah loved Jā'qob.

29 ¶ And Jā'qob sold pottage: and E'sau came from the field, and he was faint:

30 And E'sau said to Jā'qob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called E'dom.

31 And Jā'qob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And E'sau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jā'qob said, Swear to me this day; and he swore unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jā'qob.

34 Then Jā'qob gave E'sau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus E'sau despised his birthright.

CHAPTER 26.

1 These because of famine goeth to Gerar: 23 God appeared to him at Beer-sheba, and blessed him. 26 Abraham's covenant with him. 31 Esau's wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Ā'brā'hām. And I'saac went unto Ā'blīm'ē-lech king of the Philis'tines unto Gē'rār.

B. C. 1832.

CHAP. 26.

ch. 22. 23.

ch. 24. 23.

1 Sam. 1. 11.

1 Chr. 5. 20.

2 Chr. 33. 13.

Ezra 8. 23.

Rom. 9. 10.

1 Sam. 9. 9.

1 Sam. 10. 22.

ch. 24. 60.

ch. 27. 11.

Hos. 12. 3.

ch. 27. 30.

ch. 27. 3. 5.

Job 1. 1. 8.

Job 2. 8.

Heb. 11. 9.

venison was

in his mouth.

ch. 27. 19.

ch. 27. 6.

with that red

pottage.

That is,

R-d.

going to die.

Heb. 12. 10.

1 Cor. 15. 52.

CHAP. 26.

ch. 12. 10.

ch. 27. 2.

ch. 12. 1.

Ps. 47. 3.

ch. 20. 1.

Ps. 30. 12.

Heb. 11. 9.

ch. 28. 15.

ch. 12. 2.

ch. 12. 15.

Ps. 105. 9.

ch. 15. 5.

ch. 22. 18.

Ps. 73. 17.

ch. 23. 16.

ch. 12. 13.

Prov. 20. 25.

ch. 24. 16.

ch. 20. 9.

Ps. 103. 16.

1 found.

Matt. 23. 5.

Mark 4. 9.

ch. 24. 1.

Job 42. 12.

Ps. 112. 8.

Prov. 3. 16.

Prov. 10. 28.

Matt. 6. 34.

Mark 10. 30.

Prov. 10. 22.

2 went going.

30r, husbandry.

ch. 37. 11.

Eccl. 4. 4.

ch. 21. 30.

Ex. 1. 9.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and I will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Ā'brā'hām thy father;

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Ā'brā'hām obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And I'saac dwelt in Gē'rār:

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rē-bēk'ah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Ā'blīm'ē-lech king of the Philis'tines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, I'saac was sporting with Rē-bēk'ah his wife.

9 And Ā'blīm'ē-lech called I'saac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And I'saac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Ā'blīm'ē-lech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Ā'blīm'ē-lech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then I'saac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philis'tines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Ā'brā'hām his father, the Philis'tines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Ā'blīm'ē-lech said unto I'saac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And I'saac departed thence.

GENESIS, 27. *Covenants with Abimelech. Esau sent for venison.*

and pitched his tent in the valley of Gē'rār, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of A'brā'hām his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of A'brā'hām: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ⁴springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gē'rār did ⁵strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water ¹⁸is ours: and he called the name of the well ⁵E'sēk; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ⁶Shi'nah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well: and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ⁷Rē-hō'both; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be ⁷fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Bē'er-shē'ba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, ⁸I am the God of A'brā'hām thy father. ⁸Fear not, for ⁸I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant A'brā'hām's sake.

25 And he ⁹builded an altar there, and ⁹called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then A'hīm'ē-lech went to him from Gē'rār, and A'hūz'zath one of his friends, and Phi'chol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye ¹⁰hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, ¹¹We saw certainly that the LORD ¹¹was with thee. and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, ¹¹even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 ¹²That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: ¹²thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And ¹³he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and ¹⁴awoke one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

B. C. 1804.

CHAP. 26.

w ch. 21. 31.

⁴ living.

w ch. 21. 25.

⁵ That is, Contention.

⁶ That is, Hatred.

⁷ That is, Room.

y ch. 17. 6.

Ex. 1. 7.

w ch. 24. 12.

Fr 3. 6.

Acts 7. 32.

w ch. 15. 1.

⁶ verses 2. 4. Rom 8. 31.

w ch. 12. 7.

ch. 13. 18.

⁴ Is 116. 17.

w Judg. 11. 7.

⁸ Seeing we saw.

f ch. 21. 22, 23.

⁹ If thou shalt, etc.

w ch. 24. 31.

Ps. 116. 15.

w ch. 19. 3.

w ch. 21. 31.

¹⁰ That is, An oath.

f ch. 21. 31.

¹¹ That is, The well of the oath.

k ch. 26. 2.

k ch. 27. 46.

ch. 28. 1, 8.

¹² bitterness of spirit.

CHAP. 27.

w ch. 46. 10.

1 Sam. 1. 9.

Ecol 12. 3.

w Prov 27. 1.

Jas. 4. 14.

w ch. 25. 27, 28.

¹ hunt.

d ver 27.

ch. 48. 9, 15.

ch. 49. 28.

Deut 31. 1.

Job. 11. 20.

w ver. 13.

f ver. 4.

w ch. 48. 15.

w ch. 25. 25.

f ver. 22.

f ch. 9. 23.

Deut. 27. 14.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ¹⁰Shē'bah; therefore ¹⁰the name of the city is ¹¹Bē'er-shē'ba unto this day.

34 ¶ And ¹²E'sau was forty years old when he took to wife Jū'dith the daughter of Bē'ē'ri the Hīt'tite, and Bāsh'ē-māth the daughter of ¹³E'lon the Hīt'tite:

35 Which ¹⁴were ¹⁴a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rē-bēk'ah.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Isaac sendeth Esau for venison ⁶ Jacob, instructed by Rebekah, obtaineth the blessing ²⁴ Esau's complaint ⁴¹ he threateneth Jacob's life. ⁴² Rebekah sendeth Jacob to Laban.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ¹his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am I*.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, ²I know not the day of my death:

3 Now ³therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and ³take me *some* venison;

4 And make me *savoury* meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul ⁴may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rē-bēk'ah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, and to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rē-bēk'ah spake unto Jā'cob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me *savoury* meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now ⁸therefore, my son, ⁸obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them *savoury* meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he ¹⁰may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jā'cob said to Rē-bēk'ah his mother, Behold, ¹¹E'sau my brother is a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure ¹²will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring ¹²a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon ² me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother ¹ made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rē-bēk'ah took ² goodly raiment ³ of her eldest son E'sau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jā'cob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jā'cob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jā'cob said unto his father, I *am* E'sau thy firstborn; ⁴ I have done according as thou badest me. arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, ⁵ that thy soul may bless me.

20 And I'saac said unto his son, How *is* it that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? ⁶ And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* ⁷ to me.

21 And I'saac said unto Jā'cob, Come near, I pray thee, that ⁸ I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son E'sau or not.

22 And Jā'cob went near unto I'saac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jā'cob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of E'sau.

23 And he discerned him not, because ⁹ his hands were hairy, as his brother E'sau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son E'sau? And he said, ¹⁰ I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, ¹¹ that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father I'saac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, ¹² the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore ¹³ God give thee of the ¹⁴ dew of heaven, and ¹⁵ the fatness of the earth, and ¹⁶ plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let ¹⁷ people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and ¹⁸ let thy mother's

B. C. 1780.

CHAP. 27.

¹ ch. 43. 9.
² 1 Sam. 25. 24.
³ 2 Sam. 14. 9.
⁴ Matt. 27. 25.

⁵ verses 4. 9.

⁶ desirable.

⁷ ver. 27.

⁸ 1 Ki. 13. 18

⁹ 1 Ki. 14. 9

¹⁰ Isa. 28. 16.

¹¹ Zech. 14. 4.

¹² ver. 4.

¹³ Ex. 20. 7.

¹⁴ before me.

¹⁵ ver. 12.

¹⁶ ver. 16.

¹⁷ Rom. 8. 7, 8.

¹⁸ Eph. 4. 25.

¹⁹ ver. 4.

²⁰ 11. Gen. 14. 6

²¹ Song 2. 14

²² Heb. 6. 7.

²³ Heb. 11. 20.

²⁴ Deut. 23. 13.

²⁵ 2 Sam. 1. 21.

²⁶ Num. 18. 12.

²⁷ Deut. 33. 28.

²⁸ Ps. 66. 9.

²⁹ Zech. 9. 17.

³⁰ ch. 9. 25.

³¹ ch. 25. 23.

³² ch. 43. 8.

³³ ch. 12. 8.

³⁴ Num. 24. 0.

³⁵ ver. 4.

³⁶ trembled with

³⁷ a great trem-

³⁸ bling greatly

³⁹ hunted.

⁴⁰ ch. 23. 8, 4.

⁴¹ Num. 23. 20.

⁴² Eph. 1. 8.

⁴³ Rom. 11. 29.

⁴⁴ Heb. 12. 17.

⁴⁵ 1 Thess. 4. 6.

⁴⁶ ch. 25. 26.

⁴⁷ That is, a

⁴⁸ supplanter.

⁴⁹ ch. 25. 33.

⁵⁰ Fulfilled,

⁵¹ 2 Sam. 8. 14.

⁵² ver. 28.

⁵³ Or, sup-

⁵⁴ ported.

⁵⁵ Heb. 12. 17.

⁵⁶ Heb. 11. 20.

⁵⁷ Or, of the

⁵⁸ fatness.

⁵⁹ ch. 25. 23.

⁶⁰ 2 Sam. 8. 14

⁶¹ Obad. 18-20.

⁶² Fulfilled,

⁶³ 2 Ki. 8. 20.

sons bow down to thee: cursed ¹⁹ be every one that curseth thee, and blessed ²⁰ be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, ²¹ as soon as I'saac had made an end of blessing Jā'cob, and Jā'cob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of I'saac his father, that E'sau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and ²² eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And I'saac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn E'sau.

33 And I'saac ²³ trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath ²⁴ taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, ²⁵ and he shall be blessed.

34 And when E'sau heard the words of his father, ²⁶ he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with ²⁷ subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, ²⁸ Is not he rightly named ²⁹ Jā'cob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: ³⁰ he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And I'saac answered and said unto E'sau, ³¹ Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and ³² with corn and wine have I ³³ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And E'sau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And E'sau lifted up his voice, ³⁴ and wept.

39 And I'saac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, ³⁵ thy dwelling shall be ³⁶ the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and ³⁷ shalt serve thy brother; and ³⁸ it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And E'sau ³⁹ hated Jā'cob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and E'sau said in his heart, ⁴⁰ The days of mourning

GENESIS, 28.

Jacob sent to Padan-aram. His vow at Beth-el.

for my father are at hand; *then will I slay my brother Jā'qob.

42 And these words of E'sau her elder son* were told to Rē-bēk'ah, and she sent and called Jā'qob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother E'sau, as touching thee, doth *comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Lā-ban my brother to *Hā'ran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rē-bēk'ah said to I'saac, *I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Hēth: *if Jā'qob take a wife of the daughters of Hēth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAPTER 28.

1 Jacob is blessed, and sent to Padan-aram: 10 His vision, and God's promise in a dream. 18 The stone at Beth-el. 20 Jacob's vow.

AND I'saac called Jā'qob, and blessed *him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'nāan.

2 Arise, go to Pā'dan-ā'ram, to the house of Bēth-y'el thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Lā-ban thy mother's brother.

3 And *God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be ¹a multitude of people;

4 And give thee *the blessing of Ā'brā'hām, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land *wherein thou art a *stranger, which God gave unto Ā'brā'hām.

5 And I'saac sent away Jā'qob: and he went to Pā'dan-ā'ram unto Lā-ban, son of Bēth-y'el the Syr-ian, the brother of Rē-bēk'ah, Jā'qob's and E'sau's mother.

6 ¶ When E'sau saw that I'saac had blessed Jā'qob, and sent him away to Pā'dan-ā'ram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'nāan;

7 And that Jā'qob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pā'dan-ā'ram;

8 And E'sau seeing *that the

B. C. 1760.

CHAP. 27.

q Gen. 10. 1 John 3. 12.

r Ps. 64. 5.

s ch. 11. 31.

t ch. 26. 26.

u ch. 23. 8.

v ch. 24. 8.

CHAP. 28.

a ch. 27. 33.

b ch. 17. 1. 6.

1 an assembly of people

c ch. 19. 2.

cb ch. 22. 17.

2 of thy so-journing.

d ch. 17. 8.

1 Chr. 29. 15.

Ps. 39. 12.

Ps. 105. 12.

Ps. 119. 10.

2 Cor. 5. 6. 7.

Heb. 11. 9.

13.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

s ch. 24. 2.

d were evil in the eyes, etc.

f ch. 36. 3.

she is called Basemath.

g ch. 25. 13.

h Called, Acta 7. 2.

Charan

i ch. 41. 1.

Job 44. 15.

j John 1. 51.

Heb. 1. 14.

k ch. 35. 1.

ch. 48. 3.

l ch. 26. 24.

m ch. 18. 18.

n ch. 13. 16.

4 break forth

o ch. 14. 14.

Dent. 12. 20.

p ch. 12. 8.

q ch. 26. 24.

ch. 31. 3.

r ch. 48. 16.

Ps. 121. 5.

s ch. 35. 6.

t Dent. 31. 6.

u Num. 23. 19.

v Ex. 3. 5.

Josh. 6. 15.

w Judg. 1. 28.

Hosea 4. 15.

5 That is, The house of God.

x ch. 31. 13.

y Judg. 11. 30.

2 Sam. 10. 8.

y ver. 15.

z 1 Tim. 6. 8.

a Judg. 11. 31.

2 Sam. 19. 24.

b Dent. 28. 17.

2 Sam. 16. 8.

c Ki. 6. 17.

d ch. 35. 7.

d Lev. 27. 30.

daughters of Cā'nāan *pleased not I'saac his father;

9 Then went E'sau unto Ish'mā-el, and took unto the wives which he had / Mā'hā-lath the daughter of Ish'mā-el Ā'brā'hām's son, the *sis-ter of Nē-ba'ioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jā'qob went out from Bē'er-shē'ba, and went *toward Hā'ran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he *dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold / the angels of God ascend-ing and descending on it.

13 And, *behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, *I am the LORD God of Ā'brā'hām thy father, and the God of I'saac: *the land whereon thou hast, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And *thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt *spread abroad to the *west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and *in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, *I am with thee, and will *keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will *bring thee again into this land; for *I will not leave thee, *until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jā'qob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in *this place; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was How dreadful *is* none other but and *this is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jā'qob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that *place *Bēth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Lūz at the first.

20 And *Jā'qob vowed a vow, say-ing, If *God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me *bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that *I come again to my father's house in peace; *then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, *shall be God's house: *and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Jacob meets Rachel. His marriage.

GENESIS, 29.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Jacob, coming to the well of Haran, ⁹ meeteth Rachel, and is entertained by Laban: 15 he covenanteth for her, 21 but is deceived with Leah 28 Rachel also given him to wife on a new agreement. 31 Leah beareth Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.

THEN Jā'qob ¹ went on his journey, and came into the land of the ² people of the east.

² And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

³ And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

⁴ And Jā'qob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Hā'ran are we.

⁵ And he said unto them, Know ye Lā'ban the son of Nā'hōr? And they said, We know him.

⁶ And he said unto them, ²⁰ Is he well? And they said, He is well: and, behold, Rā'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

⁷ And he said, Lo, ⁴ it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

⁸ And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and ¹¹ till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

⁹ ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rā'chel came with her father's sheep: ⁶ for she kept them.

¹⁰ And it came to pass, when Jā'qob saw Rā'chel the daughter of Lā'ban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Lā'ban his mother's brother, that Jā'qob went near, and ⁴ rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Lā'ban his mother's brother.

¹¹ And Jā'qob ⁶ kissed Rā'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

¹² And Jā'qob told Rā'chel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rē'bēk'ah's son: ⁶ and she ran and told her father.

¹³ And it came to pass, when Lā'ban heard the ⁵ tidings of Jā'qob his sister's son, that ⁴ he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Lā'ban all these things.

¹⁴ And Lā'ban said to him, Surely ¹ thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him ⁶ the space of a month.

¹⁵ ¶ And Lā'ban said unto Jā'qob, Because thou art my brother,

shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what ¹ shall thy wages be?

¹⁶ And Lā'ban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Lē'ah, and the name of the younger was Rā'chel.

¹⁷ Lē'ah was tender eyed; but Rā'chel was beautiful and well favoured.

¹⁸ And Jā'qob loved Rā'chel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rā'chel thy younger daughter.

¹⁹ And Lā'ban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

²⁰ And Jā'qob ² served seven years for Rā'chel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for ¹ the love he had to her.

²¹ ¶ And Jā'qob said unto Lā'ban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may ² go in unto her.

²² And Lā'ban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a ² feast.

²³ And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Lē'ah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

²⁴ And Lā'ban gave unto his daughter Lē'ah Zil'pah his maid for an handmaid.

²⁵ And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Lē'ah: and he said to Lā'ban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rā'chel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

²⁶ And Lā'ban said, It must not be so done in our ¹ country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

²⁷ ⁶ Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

²⁸ And Jā'qob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rā'chel his daughter to wife also.

²⁹ And Lā'ban gave to Rā'chel his daughter Bil'hah his handmaid to be her maid.

³⁰ And he went in also unto Rā'chel, and he loved also Rā'chel more than Lē'ah, and served with him yet ⁷ seven other years.

³¹ ¶ And when the LORD ⁶ saw that Lē'ah was hated, he ⁶ opened her womb: but Rā'chel was barren.

³² And Lē'ah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ⁶ Reu'ben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath ⁶ looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

³³ And she conceived again, and

CHAP. 29.

1 lift up his feet.

a Num. 23. 7. Hos. 12. 12.

2 children.

3 Is there peace to him?

b ch. 48. 27.

4 yet the day is great.

c Ex. 2. 16.

d Ex. 2. 17.

e ch. 23. 4. ch. 45. 14. Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 4.

f ch. 18. 9. ch. 14. 14.

g ch. 24. 23.

5 hearing.

h ch. 24. 20.

i ch. 2. 23. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 12. 13.

6 a month of days.

j ch. 31. 41. 2 Sam. 2. 14.

k ch. 30. 26.

l Song 8. 7.

m Judg. 15. 1.

n Judg. 14. 10. John 2. 1.

7 place.

o Judg. 14. 11.

p ch. 30. 26. ch. 31. 41. Hos. 12. 12.

q Ps. 127. 3.

r ch. 30. 1.

s That is, See a son.

t Ex. 2. 7. Ex. 4. 22. Dent. 28. 7. Ps. 135. 13. Ps. 136. 24.

GENESIS, 30. *Birth of Jacob's children. His covenant with Laban.*

bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this son also. and she called his name ⁹ Sīm'-e-on.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ¹⁰ Lē'vi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son. and she said, Now will I praise the LORD. therefore she called his name ¹¹ Jū'dah; and ¹² left bearing.

CHAPTER 30.

¹ Rachel's grief for her barrenness. ⁵ Bilhah beareth Dan and Naphthali. ⁹ Zilpah beareth Gad and Asher. ¹⁷ Leah beareth Isachar, Zebulun, and Manah. ²² Rachel beareth Joseph. ²³ Jacob's new covenant with Laban. ²⁷ his policy to become rich.

AND when Rā'chel saw that ^a she bare Jā'qob no children, Rā'chel ^b envied her sister, and said unto Jā'qob, Give me children, ^c or else I die.

2 And Jā'qob's anger was kindled against Rā'chel: and he said, ^d Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold ^e my maid Bil'hah, go in unto her; ^f and she shall bear upon my knees, ^g that I may also ^h have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bil'hah her handmaid ⁱ to wife: and Jā'qob went in unto her.

5 And Bil'hah conceived, and bare Jā'qob a son.

6 And Rā'chel said, God hath ^j judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son. therefore called she his name ^k Dān.

7 And Bil'hah Rā'chel's maid conceived again, and bare Jā'qob a second son.

8 And Rā'chel said, With ^l great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ^m Nāph'ta-lī.

9 When Lē'ah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zil'pah her maid, and gave her Jā'qob to wife.

10 And Zil'pah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'qob a son.

11 And Lē'ah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name ⁿ Gād.

12 And Zil'pah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'qob a second son.

13 And Lē'ah said, ^o Happy am I, for the daughters ^p will call me blessed: and she called his name ^q Ash'ēr.

14 ¶ And Reu'ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes ^r in the field, and brought them unto his mother Lē'ah. Then Rā'chel said to Lē'ah, ^s Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

B. C. 1746.

CHAP. 29.

9 That is, bearing.
10 That is, Joined.
Num 18 2, 4
11 That is, Praise
12 stood from bearing.

CHAP. 30.

a ch 29 31
b ch 27 11.
c Job 5 2
d ch 10 2
e Sam 1 5
f ch 10 2
g ch 20 23
h Job 7 13
i ch 10 2
j he built by her
k ch 31 22
l Ps 45 24
m Ps 41 1
n Lam 1 59
o That is, Judging
p wrestlings of God
q Called, Nephthalim.
Matt 4 14.
r That is, My wrestling.
s That is, A troop, or, company.
Isa 62 11.
t In my happiness
u Prov 31 28
v Luke 1 48.
w That is, Happy
x Song 7 13.
y Precious fruits, or sweet flowers
z ch 25 30.
aa Num 16 9
ab That is, An hire.
ac That is, Dwelling.
ad That is, Judgment
ae ch 8 1.
af 1 Sam. 1 10
ag Job 29 31.
ah 1 Sam. 1. 6.
ai Isa. 4. 1
aj Luke 1. 26.
ak That is, Adding
al ch. 35. 17
am ch 24 66.
an ch. 18. 23.
ao ch. 31. 66.
ap ch. 29. 20.
aq ch. 29. 3. b.
ar Ps. 1. 3.
as Isa. 61. 8.
at ch. 20. 24.
au ch 29. 15.
av ch. 31. 6.
aw Matt. 24. 45.
ax Titus 2. 10.
ay broken forth.
az as my foot.
ba 1 Tim. 5. 6.

15 And she said unto her, ^a Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rā'chel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jā'qob came out of the field in the evening, and Lē'ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Lē'ah, and she conceived, and bare Jā'qob the fifth son.

18 And Lē'ah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ^b Is'sa-char.

19 And Lē'ah conceived again, and bare Jā'qob the sixth son.

20 And Lē'ah said, God hath endowed me ^c with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons. and she called his name ^d Zēb'u-lun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ^e Dī-nah.

22 ¶ And God ^f remembered Rā'chel, and God hearkened to her, and ^g opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away ^h my reproach:

24 And she called his name ⁱ Jō'seph; and said, ^j The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rā'chel had born Jō'seph, that Jā'qob said unto Lē'ah, ^k Send me away, that I may go unto ^l mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give ^m me my wives and my children, ⁿ for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Lē'ah said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, ^o tarry: for ^p I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me ^q for thy sake.

28 And he said, ^r Appoint me thy wages, and I will give ^s it.

29 And he said unto him, ^t Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For ^u it *was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* ^v increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee ^w since my coming: and now when shall I ^x provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jā'qob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt

do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my *righteousness* answer for me ¹⁴ in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Lā'ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jā'qob: and Jā'qob fed the rest of Lā'ban's flocks.

37 ¶ And *of* Jā'qob took him rods *of* green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jā'qob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Lā'ban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Lā'ban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jā'qob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Lā'ban's, and the stronger Jā'qob's.

43 And the man *increased* exceedingly, and *had* much cattle, and maldservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER 31.

¹ Jacob departeth secretly from Laban: ¹⁸ Rachel stealth away her father's images ²¹ Laban pursueth Jacob: ⁴⁴ their covenants at Gilead.

AND he *heard* the words of Lā'ban's sons, saying, Jā'qob hath

B. C. 1749

CHAP. 30

a ch. 31. 8

b Ps 37. 6.

14 to morrow.

c ch 31. 9.

d ver 30.

ch 28 15.

Job 1 3

Eccles 2 7.

Ezek. 30. 10.

e ch 13 2

ch 24 15

ch. 26. 13.

CHAP. 31.

a Job 5 2

Job 31 11.

Ps 57 4

Prov. 14 30.

Eccles. 4. 4

Rom 11 11.

Titus 2 3

James 3 8.

b Ps 40 16.

c ch 4. 5

d Deut 28 45

1 an yesterday and the day before

1 Sam. 19. 7

e ch 28 15

ch 32. 9.

f ver. 2.

g ch 21 22

Isa 41 10

Liab 12. 6.

h ch 30. 29.

i ver 41.

j Num 14 22.

Nch 4 12.

Job 10 4.

Zeoh 8. 23.

k ch. 15. 1.

ch 30. 6.

Job 22 25.

Ps. 6 11.

Ps 7 10

Ps 20 1.

Ps. 62 2.

Ps 84 11.

Ps 106. 14

Ps 115. 9.

Prov. 30. 5

l ch 30. 32

m verses 1, 16

n Or, he goats

o ch. 48 16.

p Ex. 3 7

Deut 24 15

Ps 12 5

Eph. 6 9.

q ch. 23. 18.

r ver. 3

ch. 32 9.

s ch. 2. 24.

t ch. 29. 15.

taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this *glory*.

2 And Jā'qob beheld *the* countenance of Lā'ban, and, behold, it *was* not *toward* him ¹ as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jā'qob, *Return* unto the land of thy father's, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jā'qob sent and called Rā'chel and Lē'ah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, *I* see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father *hath* been with me.

6 And *ye* know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and *changed* my wages *ten* times; but God *suffered* him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, *The* speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled. and if he said thus, *The* ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

9 Thus God hath *taken* away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the *rams* which leaped upon the cattle *were* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And *the* angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jā'qob: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for *I* have seen all that Lā'ban doeth unto thee.

13 *I am* the God of Bēth'-el, *where* thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now *arise*, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rā'chel and Lē'ah answered and said unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for *he* hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jā'qob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pā'dan-

GENESIS, 31. *Laban pursues Jacob. Their covenant at Galeed.*

a/ram, for to go to I'saac his father in the land of Cā'nān.

19 And Lā'ban went to shear his sheep. and Rā'chel had stolen the ³ images that were her father's.

20 And Jā'cob stole away ⁴ un-awares to Lā'ban the Sŷr'ān, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and ⁵ set his face toward the mount Gil'eād.

22 And it was told Lā'ban on the third day that Jā'cob was fled.

23 And he took his ⁶ brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gil'eād.

24 And God ⁷ came to Lā'ban the Sŷr'ān in a d'c'm by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou ⁸ speak not to Jā'cob ⁹ either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Jā'ban overtook Jā'cob. Now Jā'cob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Lā'ban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gil'eād.

26 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and ¹⁰ carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and ¹¹ steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me ¹² to kiss my sons and my daughters? ¹³ thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the ¹⁴ God of your father spake unto me ¹⁵ yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jā'cob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou ¹⁶ stolen my gods?

31 And Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, ¹⁷ let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jā'cob knew not that Rā'chel had stolen them.

33 And Lā'ban went into Jā'cob's tent, and into Lē'ah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out

B. C. 1728.

CHAP. 31.

8 teraphim.
Judg 17. 6.
1 Sam. 19. 13
Ezek 21. 21.
Moses 2. 4.

4 ch. 25. 2.

5 the heart of
Laban.

6 ch. 46. 28
2 Ki 12. 17
Luke 9. 51

7 ch. 18. 8.

8 ch. 20. 3
Job 32. 18.
Matt 1. 20.

9 ch. 24. 50.

10 from good
to bad

11 1 Sam 30. 2

12 hast stolen
me

13 Ruth 1. 9
1 Ki 19. 20
Acts 20. 37.

14 1 Sam 13. 13.

15 2 Chr 18. 9.

16 ch. 28. 13
Ps 5. 11. 12.
Ps 84. 11
Ps. 115. 9.

17 ver. 24

18 ver. 18
Joshua 24. 2.
Judg 18. 24

19 Ps. 115. 4-9
Isa 44. 10-20
Jer 10. 4-5
Acts 19. 25

20 ch. 44. 9.

21 felt.

22 Ex. 20. 12
Lev. 19. 32.
Eph. 6. 1.

23 ver. 19.

24 Eŷr. 4. 20.

25 felt.

26 1 Sam. 17. 8.
1 Cor. 6. 5.

27 Ex. 22. 10.

28 Ex. 23. 12

29 ch. 20. 27.

30 ver. 7.

31 Ps 124. 1.

32 ver. 53.
Isa 8. 12.

33 ch. 29. 28.
Ex 3. 7.

34 1 Chr. 12. 17.
Jude 9

35 ch. 22. 28.

36 Josh. 24. 27.

37 ch. 22. 18.

of Lē'ah's tent, and entered into Rā'chel's tent.

34 Now Rā'chel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Lā'ban ¹⁸ searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot ¹⁹ rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the ²⁰ images.

36 ¶ And Jā'cob ²¹ was wroth, and chode with Lā'ban: and Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast ²² searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? ²³ set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 Thus twenty years *have I been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That ²⁴ which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of ²⁵ my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I ²⁶ served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and ²⁷ thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except ²⁸ the God of my father, the God of A'brā'hām, and ²⁹ the fear of I'saac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. ³⁰ God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and ³¹ rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Lā'ban answered and said unto Jā'cob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, ³² let us make a covenant, I and thou; and ³³ let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jā'cob ³⁴ took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jā'cob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Lā/ban called it ^a Jā'gar-sā-hā-dū'thā: but Jā'qob called it ^a Gāl'ē-ed.

48 And Lā/ban said, ^a This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gāl'ē-ed;

49 And ^a Mīz'pāl; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Lā/ban said to Jā'qob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of A'brā'hām, and the God of Nā'hōr, the God of their father, ^a judge betwixt us. And Jā'qob ^a sware by the fear of his father I'saac.

54 Then Jā'qob ^a offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Lā/ban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and ^a blessed them: and Lā/ban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 32.

¹ Jacob's vision at Mahanaim: 8 his message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming; and prayeth for deliverance: 13 he sendeth a present to Esau: 24 he wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel: 31 He halteth.

AND Jā'qob went on his way, and ^a the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jā'qob saw them, he said, This *is* God's ^b host: and he called the name of that place ¹ Mā-hā-nā'im.

3 And Jā'qob sent messengers before him to E'sau his brother unto ^a the land of Sē'ir, ^a the ² country of E'dom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, ^a Thus shall ye speak unto my lord E'sau: Thy servant Jā'qob saith thus, I have sojourned with Lā/ban, and stayed there until now:

5 And ^a I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that ^a I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned

B. C. 1739.

CHAP. 31.

9 That is, The heap of witness, Chald.

10 That is, The heap of witness, Heb

^a Josh. 24. 27.^a Judg. 11. 29. 1 Sam. 7. 5.

11 That is, A beacon, or, watch-tower.

^a ch. 16. 6.^a ch. 31. 23.

12 Or, killed beasts.

^a ch. 28. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 20

CHAP. 32

^a Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.^b Joshua 5. 14 2 Ki. 6. 16 Ps. 145. 21. Ps. 148. 2. Luke 2. 15.

1 That is, Two hosts, or camps.

^a ch. 23. 14.^a ch. 35. 6. 8 Deut. 2. 5 Joshua 24. 4.

2 field.

^a Prov. 15. 1.^a ch. 30. 43.^a ch. 33. 8.^a ch. 33. 1.^a ch. 35. 2.^a Prov. 2. 11. Eph. 5. 15.^a Ps. 50. 16.^a ch. 28. 13.^a ch. 31. 3.^a I am less than all, etc.^a 2 Sam. 9. 8.^a ch. 24. 27.^a Job 3. 7.^a Ps. 40. 1. 2.^a Hos. 10. 14.^a upon.^a ch. 28. 13-15.^a ch. 48. 11.^a Prov. 31. 14.

to Jā'qob, saying, We came to thy brother E'sau, and also ^a he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jā'qob was greatly afraid and ^a distressed: and he ^a divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If E'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And ^a Jā'qob said, ^a O God of my father A'brā'hām, and God of my father I'saac, the LORD ^a which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 ^a I am not ^a worthy of the least of all the ^a mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant, for with ^a my staff I passed over this Jōr'dān; and now I am become two bands.

11 ^a Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of E'sau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the ^a mother ^a with the children.

12 And ^a thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a ^a present for E'sau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When E'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jā'qob's: *it is* a present sent unto my lord E'sau: and, behold, also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto E'sau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jā'qob *is* behind us. For he said, I will ^a appease him with the

GENESIS, 33.

Jacob's new name. Esau meets Jacob.

present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept ^o of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and ^o passed over the ford Jāb'hok.

23 And he took them, and ^o sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jā'qob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and ^o the hollow of Jā'qob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And ^o he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, ^o I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jā'qob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jā'qob, but ^o Is'ra-el: for as a prince hast thou power ^o with God and ^o with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jā'qob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, ^o Wherefore *is* it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jā'qob called the name of the place ^o Pē-nū'el: for ^o I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Pē-nū'el the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Is'ra-el eat not of the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jā'qob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.

AND Jā'qob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, ^o E'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Lē'ah, and unto Rā'chel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Lē'ah and her children after, and Rā'chel and Jō'seph hindmost.

3 And he passed over before them, and ^o bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

B. C 1739.

CHAP. 32.

5 my face.
v Deut. 8 16.
6 caused to pass
7 ascending of the morning
w Matt. 20 41.
2 Cor. 12 7
z Luke 24. 28.
y Hos. 13 4.
8 That is, A prince of God
2 Ki. 17 34
z Hos. 12 3, 4
a ch. 21 31
ch. 27 34
b Judg. 13. 18
v That is, The face of God.
c ch. 16 13
Ex. 24 11
Ex. 33 20
Deut. 5 21
Judg. 6 22
Judg. 11 22.
Isa. 6. 5

CHAP. 33.

a ch. 32 6
b ch. 18 2
ch. 42 6
ch. 43. 28.
c ch. 32 28
Prov. 16. 1
Prov. 21 1
Jer. 10. 23.
d ch. 45. 14
1 to thee
e ch. 48 9
Ps. 137 7.
Isa. 8. 18
2 What is all this band to thee?
f ch. 32. 16.
g ch. 32 6.
h be that to thee that is thine
i ch. 43 8
2 Sam. 8 13
2 Sam. 14. 24.
25. 12
Ma. 1. 18. 10.
4 Judg. 1 15
1 Sam. 25 27.
2 Ki. 5 25.
4 all things
Phil. 4 1
j 2 Ki. 5 33
5 according to the foot of the work, etc. and according to the foot of the children.
k ch. 22 8.
6 set, or, place.
7 Wherefore is this?
l Ruth 2 13
m Josh. 13. 27.
Judg. 8. 6.
8 That is, booths.
n John 3. 22.
9 Called, Sychem.
Acts 7. 16.
Josh. 24. 1.

4 And ^o E'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, ^o and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those ^o with thee? And he said, The children which ^o God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Lē'ah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Jō'seph near and Rā'chel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, ^o What *meanest* thou by *all* this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* ^o to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And E'sau said, I have enough, my brother; ^o keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jā'qob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand. for therefore I ^o have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, ^o my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have ^o enough. ^o And he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, ^o according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord ^o unto Sē'ir.

15 And E'sau said, Let me now ^o leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, ^o What needeth it? ^o let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So E'sau returned that day on his way unto Sē'ir.

17 And Jā'qob journeyed to ^o Sūc'coth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called ^o Sūc'coth.

18 ¶ And Jā'qob came to ^o Shē'lem, a city of ^o Shē'chem, which *is* in the land of Cā'nāan, when he came from Pā'dan-ā'ram; and pitched his tent before the city.

Shechem defiles Dinah. The Shechemites destroyed. GENESIS, 34.

19 And ^ahe bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of ¹⁰ Hā'mor, Shē'chem's father, for an hundred ¹¹ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and ^acalled it ¹² El-g-lō'hē-īś'ra-el.

CHAPTER 34.

¹ *Dinah defiled* ²⁰ *The Shechemites are circumcised*
²⁵ *The sons of Jacob taking advantage thereof slay them, and spoil their city.* ³⁰ *Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND ^a Dī'nah the daughter of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'qob, ^bwent out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shē'chem the son of Hā'mor the Hī'vite, prince of the country, ^asaw her, he ^dtook her, and lay with her, and ¹defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dī'nah the daughter of Jā'qob, and he loved the damsel, and spake ^akindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shē'chem ^aspake unto his father Hā'mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jā'qob heard that he had defiled Dī'nah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jā'qob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem went out unto Jā'qob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jā'qob came out of the field when they heard *it* and the men were grieved, and they ^fwere very wroth, because he ^ahad wrought folly in īś'ra-el in lying with Jā'qob's daughter; ^awhich thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hā'mor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shē'chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And ^amake ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and ^athe land shall be before you; dwell and ^atrade ye therein, and get ^ayou possessions therein.

11 And Shē'chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 ^aAsk me never so much ^adowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jā'qob answered Shē'chem and Hā'mor his father ^adeceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dī'nah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sis-

B. C. 1739

CHAP 33.

^a Joshua 24 32
John 4 5.

¹⁰ Acts 7 16,
Called,
hammer

¹¹ O', lambs

^p ch 25 7

¹³ That is
God the God
of Israel

CHAP 34

^a ch 30 21

^b Titus 2 5.

^c ch 6 2
Judg 14 1

^d ch 20 2.

¹ humbled
her
Deut. 22 29

³ to the heart of
the damsel
Isa 40 2
Hoses 2. 14

^e Judg 14. 2

^f ch 49 7.
2 Sam. 13. 21

^g Josh 7 15
Judg 20 6

^h Deut 23 17
2 Sam 13. 12.

ⁱ Ex 23. 32.

^j ch 13 9
ch 20. 15.

^k ch 42 34.

^l ch. 47 27

^m Ex 22 16
Deut 22 29
1 Sam 18 22

ⁿ 2 Sam. 11. 24.

^o Joshua 6. 9

^p 1 Chr. 4 9.

^q 2 Sam. 15. 2.
Ruth 4. 1.

^r ch. 26. 10.

^s ch. 49. 5-7.

^t month.

ter to one that is uncircumcised; for ^athat *were* a reproach unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as ^awe *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hā'mor, and Shē'chem Hā'mor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jā'qob's daughter: and he *was* ^amore honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son came unto the ^agate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hā'mor and unto Shē'chem his son hearkened all that ^awent out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jā'qob, ^aSīm'e-on and Lē'vi, Dī'nah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son with the ^aedge of the sword, and took Dī'nah out of Shē'chem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jā'qob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took

GENESIS, 35.

Jacob sent to Beth-el. Death of Isaac.

they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jā'qob said to Sīm'q-on and Lē'vi, 'Ye have 'troubled me 'to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Cā'nān-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites. and 'I *be- ing* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, 'Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER 35.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el: 2 he purgeth his house of idols, 3 and buildeth an altar. 4 God blest him there. 10 Rachel beareth Benjamin, and dieth. 24 The sons of Jacob. 28 Isaac's death.

AND God said unto Jā'qob. Arise, A go up to 'Bēth'-el, and dwell there. and make there an altar unto God, 'that appeared unto thee 'when thou fleddest from the face of E'sau thy brother.

2 Then Jā'qob said unto his 'household, and to all that *were* w th him, Put away 'the strange gods that *are* among you, and 'be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bēth'-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, 'who answered me in the day of my distress, 'and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jā'qob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all* their 'earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jā'qob hid them under 'the oak which *was* by Shē'chem.

5 And they journeyed: and 'the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jā'qob.

6 ¶ So Jā'qob came to 'Lūz, which is in the land of Cā'nāan, that is, Bēth'-el, he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he 'built there an altar, and called the place 'El-bēth'-el: because 'there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But 'Dēb'q-rah Rē-bēk'ah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bēth'-el under an oak: and the name of it was called 'Ā'lōn-bāch'ūth.

9 ¶ And 'God appeared unto Jā'qob again, when he came out of Pā-dan-ā-ram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jā'qob: 'thy name shall not be called any more Jā'qob, 'but Is'ra-el shall be thy name: and he called his name Is'ra-el.

11 And God said unto him, 'I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a 'nation and a company of

B. C. 1729.

CHAP. 34.

a ch. 49 6.
u Joshua 7. 25.
v Ex 6 27.
1 Sam. 18. 4
w Deut. 4. 37.
Ps 105. 12.
x Prov. 6. 34.

CHAP. 35.

a ch. 28 19.
b ch. 29. 13.
c ch. 27 4.
d ch. 18 19.
Josh 24. 15.
e ch. 31 19, 24.
1 Sam 7 3.
f Ex 19 10.
g ch. 12 7, 24.
h Ps. 107 6.
i ch. 28 20.
j ch. 31 3, 42.
k Hosea 2 13.
l Josh 24 30.
m Ex 16 16.
n Ex 24 27.
o Ex 34 24.
p Deut 11 25.
q Joshua 2 9.
r Joshua 5 1.
s 1 Sam 14 15.
t 2 Chr 14 14.
u ch. 28 22.
v Eccles 6 4.
w That is, The God of Beth-el.
x ch. 28 18.
y ch. 24 50.
z That is, The oak of weeping.
a Hosea 12. 4.
b ch. 17 6.
c ch. 32 28.
d ch. 17 1.
e ch. 48 4, 4.
f Ex 6 3.
g ch. 17 5, 6.
h ch. 48 4.
i ch. 12 7.
j ch. 13 15.
k ch. 26 3, 4.
l ch. 28 13.
m Ex 32 18.
n ch. 17 22.
o ch. 28 18.
p ch. 28 19.
q a little piece of ground.
r ch. 40 24.
s That is, The son of my sorrow.
t That is, The son of the right hand.
u ch. 48 7.
v Ruth 1. 2.
w Ruth 4 11.
x Micah 6 2.
y Matt 2 6.
z 1 Sam 10 2.
a Micah 4 8.
b ch. 49 4.
c 1 Chr 6 1.
d ch. 46 8.
e Ex 1 2.
f ch. 13 18.
g Josh 14. 15.
h Eccles 12. 7.
i ch. 15 15.
j ch. 25 8.
k ch. 49 33.
l ch. 27 9.
m ch. 48 21.

nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land 'which I gave A'brā'hām and I'ssac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God 'went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jā'qob 'set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jā'qob called the name of the place where God spake with him, 'Bēth'-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bēth'-el; and there was but 'a little way to come to Eph'rāth: and Rā'chel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the mid-wife said unto her, Fear not; 'thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name 'Bēn-ō'nī: but his father called him 'Bēn'jā-min.

19 And 'Rā'chel died, and was buried in the way to 'Eph'rāth, which is Bēth'-lē-hēm.

20 And Jā'qob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rā'chel's grave 'unto this day.

21 ¶ And Is'ra-el journeyed, and spread his tent beyond 'the tower of E'dar.

22 And it came to pass, when Is'ra-el dwelt in that land, that Reu'-ben went and 'lay with Bī'hah his father's concubine: and Is'ra-el heard *it*. Now the sons of Jā'qob were twelve:

23 The sons of Lē'ah; 'Reu'-ben, Jā'qob's firstborn, and Sīm'q-on, and Lē'vi, and Jū'dah, and Is'sa-char, and Zāb'u-lun:

24 The sons of Rā'chel; Jō'seph, and Bēn'jā-min:

25 And *the* sons of Bī'hah, Rā'chel's handmaid; Dān, and Nāph'tā-lī:

26 And the sons of Zīl'pah, Lē'ah's handmaid; Gād, and Ash'ēr: these *are* the sons of Jā'qob, which were born to him in Pā-dan-ā-ram.

27 ¶ And Jā'qob came unto I'ssac his father unto 'Mām'rē, unto the city of Ār'bah, which is Hē'bron, where A'brā'hām and I'ssac sojourned.

28 And the days of I'ssac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And I'ssac 'gave up the ghost, and died, and 'was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and 'his sons E'sau and Jā'qob buried him.

CHAPTER 36.

2 Esau's family in Canaan. 6 He removeth to mount Seir. 8 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 31 The kings of Edom.

NOW these are the generations of E'sau, who is E'dom.

2 E'sau took his wives of the daughters of Cā'nān; A'dah the daughter of E'lon the Hit'tite, and A-hō-līb/ā-mah the daughter of A'nah the daughter of Zīb'q-on the Hi'vite;

3 And Bāsh'ē-māth īsh'mā-el's daughter, sister of Nō-bā'loth

4 And A'dah bare to E'sau E'l-phāz, and Bāsh'ē-māth bare Reu'el,

5 And A-hō-līb/ā-mah bare Jē'ūsh, and Jā-ā-lam, and Kō'rah. these are the sons of E'sau, which were born unto him in the land of Cā'nān.

6 And E'sau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Cā'nān, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jā'cob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together, and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt E'sau in mount Se'ir: E'sau is E'dom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of E'sau the father of the E'domites in mount Se'ir.

10 These are the names of E'sau's sons; E'l-phāz the son of A'dah the wife of E'sau, Reu'el the son of Bāsh'ē-māth the wife of E'sau.

11 And the sons of E'l-phāz were Tē'man, Ō'mar, Zē'phō, and Gā'tam, and Kō'nāz.

12 And Tim'na was concubine to E'l-phāz E'sau's son; and she bare to E'l-phāz Am'q-lek: these were the sons of A'dah E'sau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reu'el; Nā'hāth, and Ze'rah, Shām'mah, and Miz'zah: these were the sons of Bāsh'ē-māth E'sau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of A-hō-līb/ā-mah, the daughter of A'nah the daughter of Zīb'q-on, E'sau's wife: and she bare to E'sau Jē'ūsh, and Jā-ā-lam, and Kō'rah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of E'sau: the sons of E'l-phāz the firstborn son of E'sau; duke Tē'man, duke Ō'mar, duke Zē'phō, duke Kō'nāz.

16 Duke Kō'rah, duke Gā'tam, and duke Am'q-lek: these are the dukes that came of E'l-phāz in the land of E'dom; these were the sons of A'dah.

B. C. 1790.

CHAP. 36.

a ch. 25. 20.

b ch. 25. 34.

c verse 25

d ch. 25. 9.

e 1 Chr. 1. 35.

f verse 1.

g Deut. 23. 7.

h ch. 13. 6, 11

i ch. 17. 8

1 Chr. 29. 15

Ps. 101. 12.

Ps. 119. 19

2 Cor. 5. 6, 7

Heb. 11. 9

1 Pet. 1. 17

1 Pet. 2. 11

j ch. 32. 3

k verse 1.

l Edom.

m 1 Chr. 1. 35.

n Or, Zephai.

o Ex. 17. 8

Num. 24. 20

Deut. 2. 17-19

1 Sam. 15. 2.

p 1 Chr. 1. 38

q ch. 14. 6

Deut. 2. 12.

r Or, Homam.

1 Chr. 1. 39

s Or, Amos.

1 Chr. 1. 40

t Or, Shephai.

1 Chr. 1. 40

u Lev. 19. 19.

v Or, Amman.

1 Chr. 1. 41.

w Or, Jakan.

1 Chr. 1. 42

x 1 Chr. 1. 43.

y 1 Sam. 10. 24.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reu'el E'sau's son; duke Nā'hāth, duke Ze'rah, duke Shām'mah, duke Miz'zah: these are the dukes that came of Reu'el in the land of E'dom; these are the sons of Bāsh'ē-māth E'sau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of A-hō-līb/ā-mah E'sau's wife; duke Jē'ūsh, duke Jā-ā-lam, duke Kō'rah: these were the dukes that came of A-hō-līb/ā-mah the daughter of A'nah, E'sau's wife.

19 These are the sons of E'sau, who is E'dom, and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Se'ir the Hō'rite, who inhabited the land; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zīb'q-on, and A'nah.

21 And Dī'shon, and E'zēr, and Dī'shan these are the dukes of the Hō'rites, the children of Se'ir in the land of E'dom.

22 And the children of Lō'tan were Hō'ī and Hō'mam, and Lō'tan's sister was Tim'na.

23 And the children of Shō'bal were these; A'vān, and Mān'q-hāth, and E'bal, Shō'phō, and Ō'nam.

24 And these are the children of Zīb'q-on; both A'jah, and A'nah this was that A'nah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zīb'q-on his father.

25 And the children of A'nah were these; Dī'shon, and A-hō-līb/ā-mah the daughter of A'nah.

26 And these are the children of Dī'shon; Hēm'dan, and Esh'ban, and Ith'ran, and Cher'an.

27 The children of E'zēr are these; Bī'hān, and Za'q-vān, and A'kan.

28 The children of Dī'shan are these; Ūz, and A'rān.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Hō'rites; duke Lō'tan, duke Shō'bal, duke Zīb'q-on, duke A'nah,

30 Duke Dī'shon, duke E'zēr, duke Dī'shan these are the dukes that came of Hō'ī, among their dukes in the land of Se'ir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of E'dom, before there reigned any king over the children of Is'ra-el.

32 And Bē'lā the son of Bē'or reigned in E'dom: and the name of his city was Dīn'hā-bah.

33 And Bē'lā died, and Jō'bāb the son of Ze'rah of Boz'rah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jō'bāb died, and Hū'sham of the land of Tē'mā-ni reigned in his stead.

35 And Hū'sham died, and Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, who smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned

GENESIS, 37.

The history of Joseph.

in his stead: and the name of his city was A'vith.

36 And Hā'dād died, and Sām'lāh of Mās're-kah reigned in his stead.

37 And Sām'lāh died, and Saul of Rē-hō'both *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Ach'bōr reigned in his stead.

39 And Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Ach'bōr died, and Hā'dar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pā'u; and his wife's name was Mē-hēt'a-bel, the daughter of Mā'tred, t'ie daughter of Mēz'a-hāb.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of E'sau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Tīm-nah, duke A'vāh, duke Jē'theth,

41 Duke A-hō-līb'a-mah, duke E'lah, duke P'non,

42 Duke Kē'nāz, duke Tō'man, duke Mīb'zar,

43 Duke Māg'dēl, duke I'ram: these *be* the dukes of E'dom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* E'sau the father of ¹⁰ the E'dom-ites.

CHAPTER 37.

² Joseph hated of his brethren: ⁵ his two dreams: ¹⁸ his brethren conspire his death. ²³ He is cast into a pit. ²⁹ They sell him to the Ishmaelites, ³⁰ who sell him to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jā'qob dwelt in the land ¹ wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Cā'nāan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jā'qob. Jō'seph, *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bī'hah, and with the sons of Zī'pah, his father's wives: and Jō'seph brought unto his father ⁴ their evil report.

3 Now I's'ra-el loved Jō'seph more than all his children, because he *was* ⁵ the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* ² colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they ⁶ hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Jō'seph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, ⁴ behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us?

B. C. 1798.

CHAP. 36.

¹ 1 Chr 1 50, Haded Pal. After his death was an Aristocracy. Ex 15. 1.

² 1 Chr 1 61

³ Or, Allah

¹⁰ Edom.

CHAP. 37.

¹ of his father's sojournings. ch 17. 8. ch 23. 4. ch 28. 4. ch 36. 7. ch 47. 9. 1 Chr 20 15. Ps 105 12. Ps 119 19. 2 Cor 5 6, 7. Heb. 11 9. 1 Pet 1 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

² 1 Sam 2 22 24.

³ ch. 44. 20

⁴ Or, pieces Judg 6. 30. 2 Sam 11 18. Ps 45 14. Ezek. 16. 16.

⁵ ch 27 41. ch 49 21. 1 Sam 17 28. John 7 3, 5. 1 John 2 11. 1 John 8. 10, 12.

⁶ ch 42 6, 9. ch 41 20. ch. 44 14.

⁷ ch 46 29.

⁸ ch 27 29.

⁹ Acts 7. 9

¹⁰ Dan 7. 28. Luke 2 10, 51.

¹¹ see the pence of thy brethren, etc. ch 27 6. 1 Sam 17 17

¹² ch. 13 18. ch 24. 2, 15. ch. 35. 27. Josh. 14. 14, 15. Judg. 1. 10

¹³ Song 1. 7.

¹⁴ 2 Kl. 6 18.

¹⁵ 1 Sam 10. 1. Ps 81. 13. Ps. 37 19, 32. Ps 94 21. Math. 27 1. Mark 14 1. John 11. 51. Acts 23. 12.

¹⁶ master of dreams.

¹⁷ Prov. 1. 11. Prov 6 17. 1 John 4. 12, 13.

¹⁸ ch. 42. 22.

or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, ² the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and ³ thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And ⁴ his brethren envied him; but his father ⁵ observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shē'chem.

13 And I's'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shē'chem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am* I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, ⁶ see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale ⁷ of Hē'bron, and he came to Shē'chem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: ⁸ tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dō'than. And Jō'seph went after his brethren, and found them in ⁹ Dō'than.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they ¹⁰ conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this ¹¹ dreamer cometh.

20 Come ¹² now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And ¹³ Reu'ben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reu'ben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when

Jō'seph came unto his brethren, that they stript Jō'seph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ish'mē-elites came from Gīl'e-ād with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to E'gypt.

26 And Jū'dah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ish'mē-elites and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Mid'tan-ites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jō'seph out of the pit, and sold Jō'seph to the Ish'mē-elites for twenty pieces of silver and they brought Jō'seph into E'gypt.

29 ¶ And Re'y-ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jō'seph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Jō'seph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him, Jō'seph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jā'cob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Mid'tan-ites sold him into E'gypt unto Pōt'i-phar, an officer of Phā'raōh's, and captain of the guard.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 13 Tamar deceiveth Judah. 21 She beareth twins, Phares and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Jū'dah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a

B. C. 1729.

CHAP. 37.

5 Or, pieces.

6 Prov. 30. 20.

Amos 6. 6.

p verses 23, 26.

q Jer. 8. 22.

r ch. 4. 10.

s Job 16. 13.

t 1 Sam. 18. 17.

u ch. 42. 21.

v ch. 29. 14.

w ch. 30. 1.

x Judg. 6. 3.

y ch. 45. 4, 5.

z Ps. 105. 17.

1 Acts 7. 9.

2 Matt. 27. 9.

3 Job 1. 20.

4 ch. 42. 13, 26.

5 Jer. 31. 15.

6 verses 23.

7 verse 20.

8 ch. 44. 23.

9 verse 29.

10 2 Sam. 12. 17.

11 ch. 42. 38.

12 Job 49. 1.

13 eunuch But

the word doth

signify not

only eunuchs,

but also cham-

berlains,

courtiers, and

officers.

14 chief of the

slaughtermen,

or, execution-

ers

Or, chief mar-

shal.

CHAP. 38.

a 2 Ki. 4. 8.

b ch. 34. 2.

c 1 Chr. 2. 3.

d Num. 26. 19.

e ch. 46. 12.

f Num. 26. 20.

g ch. 24. 4.

h ch. 46. 12.

i 1 Chr. 2. 3.

j Matt. 23. 24.

k Deut. 25. 6.

l was evil in the

eyes of the

Lord.

m Num. 26. 19.

n Ruth 1. 13.

o Lev. 23. 13.

p the days were

multipled.

q 2 Sam. 13. 20.

r Josh. 15. 10.

s Judg. 14. 1.

t Prov. 7. 12.

u the door of

eyes, or, of

Enajim.

v verses 11, 26.

w Exod. 16. 33.

x a kid of the

goats.

y verse 20.

certain Ā-dūl'lām-ite, whose name was Hī'rah.

2 And Jū'dah saw there a daughter of a certain Cā'nāam-ite, whose name was Shū'ah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chē'zib, when she bare him.

6 And Jū'dah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was Tā'mar.

7 And Er, Jū'dah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

8 And Jū'dah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Jū'dah to Tā'mar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did. And Tā'mar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶ And in process of time the daughter of Shū'ah Jū'dah's wife died; and Jū'dah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tim'nath, he and his friend Hī'rah the Ā-dūl'lām-ite.

13 And it was told Tā'mar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Tim'nath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Tim'nath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Jū'dah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Goto, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

GENESIS, 39.

Birth of Pharez and Zarah. Joseph tempted.

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy ^a signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that ^a is in thine hand. And he gave ^a it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and ^a laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Jū'dah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the ^a Ā-dū'lām-ite, to receive ^a his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where ^a is the harlot, that ^a was ^a openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Jū'dah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, ^a that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Jū'dah said, Let her take ^a it to her, lest we ^a be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Jū'dah, saying, Tā'mar thy daughter in law hath ^a played the harlot; and also, behold, she ^a is with child by whoredom. And Jū'dah said, Bring her forth, ^a and let her be burnt.

25 When she ^a was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose those ^a are, am I with child: and she said, ^a Discern, I pray thee, whose ^a are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Jū'dah ^a acknowledged them, and said, ^a She hath been more righteous than I; because that ^a I gave her not to Shē'lah my son. And he knew her again ^a no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins ^a were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that ^a the one put out ^a his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, ^a How hast thou broken forth? ^a this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called ^a Phā'rēz.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called ^a Zā'rah.

CHAPTER 39.

^a Joseph, advanced to Potiphar's house, ^a wotteth his mistress's temptation. ^a 13 He is falsely accused, and cast into prison: ^a 21 God is with him there.

AND Jō'seph was brought down ^a to E'gypt; and ^a Pōt'phar, an

B. C. 1729.

CHAP. 39.

^a verse 25.

^a verse 14.

^a Or, in Enajim.

^a become a contempt.

^a Judg. 19. 2.

^a Lev. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21.

^a ch. 37. 32.

^a ch. 37. 32.

^a 1 Sam. 24. 17

^a verse 14.

^a Job 34. 31.

^a Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

^a That is, A breach. ch. 46. 12. Num. 23. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 8.

^a That is, East, or, Brightness.

CHAP. 39.

^a ch. 37. 36. Ps. 105. 17.

^a ch. 37. 23.

^a ch. 21. 22. ch. 26. 24, 26. ch. 28. 15.

^a 1 Sam. 16. 18. 1 Sam. 18. 14, 28.

^a Job 17. 9. Ps. 5. 12.

^a Prov. 8. 7-10, 33. Prov. 20. 5. Acts 7. 9.

^a Ps. 1. 3. Prov. 10. 4, 29.

^a Prov. 22. 20.

^a ch. 18. 3. ch. 19. 19.

^a ch. 24. 2.

^a ch. 30. 27.

^a 1 Sam. 16. 12.

^a 2 Sam. 18. 11.

^a Prov. 6. 29, 32.

^a ch. 20. 6. Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 15. 13. Ps. 51. 6.

^a Prov. 7. 12, etc.

^a Greek.

officer of Phā'raōh, captain of the guard, an E'gypt'ian, ^a bought him of the hands of the Ish'mē-el-ites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And ^a the LORD was with Jō'seph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the E'gypt'ian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD ^a was with him, and that the LORD ^a made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Jō'seph ^a found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him ^a overseer over his house, and all ^a that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time ^a that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that ^a the LORD blessed the E'gypt'ian's house for Jō'seph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Jō'seph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jō'seph was ^a a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jō'seph; and she said, ^a Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what ^a is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 ^a There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou ^a art his wife: ^a how then can I do this great wickedness, and ^a sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jō'seph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, ^a or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Jō'seph went into the house to do his business; and ^a there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And ^a she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an He'brow unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a ^a loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she ^{was} spake unto him according to these words, saying, The He'brew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his ^{own} wroth was kindled.

20 And Jō'seph's master took him, and ^{put} him into the ^{prison}, a place where the king's prisoners ^{were} bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Jō'seph, and ^{showed} him mercy, and ^{gave} him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison ^{committed} to Jō'seph's hand all the prisoners that ^{were} in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that ^{was} under his hand; because ^{the} LORD was with him, and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAPTER 40.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh are imprisoned; 4 Joseph hath charge of them; he interpreteth their dreams. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the ^{own} butler of the king of E'gypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of E'gypt.

2 And Phā'raōh was ^{wroth} against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And ^{he} put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jō'seph ^{was} bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Jō'seph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of E'gypt, which ^{were} bound in the prison.

6 And Jō'seph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they ^{were} sad.

7 And he asked Phā'raōh's officers that ^{were} with him in the ward of

B. C. 1729.

CHAP. 40.

Ex 22. 1.

Ps 120. 3.

Prov. 6. 26.

Prov. 23. 27.

Prov. 23. 28.

Prov. 30. 23.

Prov. 6. 34.

Ps 105. 18.

1 Pet 2. 19.

Job 40. 3.

Job 41. 14.

2 extended kindness unto him.

Ex 3. 31.

Ex 11. 3.

Ex 12. 30.

Ps 100. 46.

Prov. 10. 7.

Dan. 1. 9.

Acts 7. 9.

Job 40. 3. 4

verses 2. 3.

Prov 11. 11.

CHAP. 40.

Neh 1. 11.

Prov. 16. 14.

Job 39. 20.

1 are your faces evil?

Neh. 2. 2.

Job 41. 15.

Job 41. 16.

Dan. 2. 11.

Judg. 7. 14.

Dan 2. 30.

Dan 4. 19.

Or, reckon.

Ps. 3. 3.

Jer. 52. 31.

remember me with thee.

Luke 23. 42.

Joshua 2. 19.

1 Sam 20. 14.

1 Ki 2. 7.

Job 39. 20.

Or, full of holes.

meat of Pharaoh the work of a baker, or, cook.

Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

Matt. 14. 6.

Mark 6. 21.

Or, reckoned.

Matt. 26. 19.

verse 18.

Neh. 2. 1.

his lord's house, saying, Wherefore ^{do} look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, ^{We} have dreamed a dream, and ^{there is} no interpreter of it. And Jō'seph said unto them, ^{Do} not interpretations ^{belong} to God? tell me ^{them}, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Jō'seph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine ^{was} before me;

10 And in the vine ^{were} three branches: and it ^{was} as though it budded, ^{and} her blossoms shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Phā'raōh's cup ^{was} in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Phā'raōh's cup, and I gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand.

12 And Jō'seph said unto him, ^{This is} the interpretation of it: The three branches ^{are} three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh ^{lift} up ^{thine} head, and ^{restore} thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Phā'raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But ^{thou} think on me when it shall be well with thee, and ^{show} kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Phā'raōh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the He'brews: and ^{here} also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Jō'seph, I also ^{was} in my dream, and, behold, I ^{had} three ^{white} baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket ^{there was} of all manner of ^{bake-}meats for Phā'raōh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Jō'seph answered and said, ^{This is} the interpretation thereof:

The three baskets ^{are} three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh ^{lift} up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, ^{which was} ^{the} Phā'raōh's birthday, that he ^{made} a feast unto all his servants: and he ^{lifted} up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he ^{restored} the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he ^{gave} the cup into Phā'raōh's hand:

GENESIS, 41. *Pharaoh's two dreams. Joseph interprets them.*

22 But he ^hanged the chief baker: as Jō'seph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jō'seph, but ^h forgot him.

CHAPTER 41.

¹ Pharaoh's two dreams. ²⁵ Joseph interpreteth them: ³⁴ he giveth Pharaoh counsel. ³⁸ Joseph is advanced. ⁵⁰ he begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. ⁵³ The famine begetteth.

AND it came to pass at the end of ^a two full years, that Phā'raōh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatteshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Phā'raōh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ¹ rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Phā'raōh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning ^a that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all ^b the magicians of E'gypt, and all the ^c wise men thereof: and Phā'raōh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Phā'raōh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Phā'raōh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Phā'raōh was ^a wroth with his servants, ^c and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:

11 And ^f we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And ^a *there was* there with us a young man, an Hē'brew, ^b servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he ^c interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, ^f as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then ^a Phā'raōh sent and called Jō'seph, and they ^b brought him

B. C. 1730.

CHAP. 40.

^p Esther 7. 10.

^q Job 19 14.

^r Ps 31 12.

^s Prov. 3 27.

^t Eccles 9 15.

^u Amos 6 6.

^v Heb. 12. 16.

CHAP. 41.

¹ Isa.

^a Dan. 4. 5.

^b Ex 7 11.

^c Isa 29 14.

^d Dan 1 20.

^e Dan 2. 2.

^f Matt. 2 1.

^g ch. 40 2, 3.

^h ch. 39 20.

ⁱ ch. 40. 6.

^j 2 Ki. 5. 4.

^k ch 37. 36.

^l ch. 40. 12.

^m ch. 40. 22.

ⁿ Ps. 105 20.

^o Dan 2. 25.

^p made him run.

^q 1 Sam 2. 8.

^r Ps. 113. 7, 8.

^s Ps 25. 14.

^t Dan 5. 16.

^u Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.

^v Ps 25. 14.

^w Prov 3 32.

^x Dan. 2. 30.

^y Amos 3 7.

^z John 15 15.

^a Acts 3 12.

^b 2 Cor. 8 5.

^c ch 40 8.

^d Dent 29 29.

^e Dan 2 23, 28, 47.

^f Dan. 4. 2.

^g come to the inward parts of them.

^h Or, small.

ⁱ Ps 60. 11.

^j Ps. 118 8.

^k Ps 140 3.

^l Isa 8. 19.

^m Dan. 4. 7.

ⁿ Dan. 9. 23.

^o 23. 45.

^p Rev. 4. 1.

^q 2 Ki. 8. 1.

^r ch. 47 12.

^s 1 Ki. 17. 1.

^t Ps. 105. 16.

hastily ^a out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Phā'raōh.

15 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: ^a and I have heard say of thee, *that* ^b thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Jō'seph answered Phā'raōh, saying, ^c *It is* not in me: ^d God shall give Phā'raōh an answer of peace.

17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatteshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of E'gypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had ^e eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, ^f withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and ^g I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Jō'seph said unto Phā'raōh, The dream of Phā'raōh *is* one: ^h God hath shewed Phā'raōh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be ⁱ seven years of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Phā'raōh: What God *is* about to do he sheweth unto Phā'raōh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of E'gypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of E'gypt; and the famine shall ^j consume the land;

Joseph made ruler of Egypt. Prepares for famine. GENESIS, 42.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it *shall* be very ⁶ grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Phā/raōh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* ⁷ established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Phā/raōh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of E'gypt.

34 Let Phā/raōh do *this*, and let him appoint ⁸ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of E'gypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Phā/raōh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of E'gypt; that the land ⁹ perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Phā/raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Phā/raōh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man ¹⁰ in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Phā/raōh said unto Jō'seph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people ¹¹ be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Phā/raōh said unto Jō'seph, See, I ¹² have set thee over all the land of E'gypt.

42 And Phā/raōh ¹³ took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Jō'seph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of ¹⁴ fine linen, and ¹⁵ put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, ¹⁶ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of E'gypt.

44 And Phā/raōh said unto Jō'seph, I am Phā/raōh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of E'gypt.

45 And Phā/raōh called Jō'seph's name ¹⁷ Zūph'nath-pā-z-nē'ah; and he gave him to wife As'e-nāth the daughter of Pō-tī'-phē-rah ¹⁸ priest of Ōn. And Jō'seph went out over all the land of E'gypt.

46 ¶ And Jō'seph was thirty years old when he ¹⁹ stood before Phā/raōh

B. C. 1715.

CHAP. 41.

6 heavy

7 Or, prepared of God.

8 Or, overseers.

9 be not out off.

10 Num. 27. 18.

Job 42. 8.

Prov. 3. 6.

Dan. 4. 8.

Dan. 6. 11.

10 be armed, or, kiss.

11 Ps. 105. 21.

Prov. 14. 35.

Eccles. 4. 13.

14.

Dan. 6. 3.

Acts 7. 10.

15 Esther 3. 10.

Esther 8. 2.

11 Or, silk

12 Dan. 6. 20

13 Abrech, or, Tender father

14 Which in the Coptic signifieth, A revealer of secrets, or, The man to whom secrets are revealed.

15 Or, prince

Ex. 2. 16

2 Sam. 20. 26.

1 Sam. 16. 21

1 Ki. 12. 8, 9

Dan. 1. 19

16 ch. 22. 17

Judg. 7. 12

1 Sam. 15. 5.

Ps. 78. 27

17 ch. 40. 20.

ch. 48. 6.

18 Cr, prince

19 That is, Forgetting.

20 That is, Fruitful.

21 Ps. 105. 16.

Acts 7. 11

22 all wherein was.

23 ch. 42. 6.

ch. 47. 14, 24.

Prov. 9. 23

d Deut. 9. 23.

24 ch. 12. 10.

ch. 26. 1.

ch. 49. 1.

2 Ki. 8. 1.

CHAP. 42.

a Acts 7. 12.

b ch. 43. 8.

Ps. 33. 18, 19.

Ps. 118. 17.

Isa. 55. 1.

king of E'gypt. And Jō'seph went out from the presence of Phā/raōh, and went throughout all the land of E'gypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of E'gypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Jō'seph gathered corn ¹ as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without number.

50 And ² unto Jō'seph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which As'e-nāth the daughter of Pō-tī'-phē-rah ³ priest of Ōn bare unto him.

51 And Jō'seph called the name of the firstborn ⁴ Mā-nāss'eh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he ⁵ E'phrā'im. For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of E'gypt, were ended.

54 And ⁶ the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Jō'seph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of E'gypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of E'gypt was famished, the people cried to Phā/raōh for bread. and Phā/raōh said unto all the E-gyp'tians, Go unto Jō'seph, what he saith to you, do

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Jō'seph opened ⁷ all the storehouses, and sold ⁸ unto the E-gyp'tians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of E'gypt.

57 And ⁹ all countries came into E'gypt to Jō'seph for to buy corn, because that the famine was ¹⁰ sore in all lands.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 17 they are imprisoned by Joseph for spies: 21 their remorse for Joseph: 23 their return: 29 their relation to Jacob.

NOW when ¹ Jā'cob saw that there was corn in E'gypt, Jā'cob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in E'gypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may ² live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Jō'seph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in E'gypt.

4 But Bēn'ja-min, Jō'seph's brother,

GENESIS, 42.

Joseph's brethren go to Egypt to buy corn.

Jā'eqb sent not with his brethren; for he said, ^a Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Is'ra-el came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was ^a in the land of Cā'nāan.

6 And Jō'seph was the governor ^a over the land, and he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Jō'seph's brethren came, and ^b bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Jō'seph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake ^c roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Cā'nāan to buy food.

8 And Jō'seph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Jō'seph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye ^a are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one man's sons; we *are* true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Cā'nāan; and, behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one ^a *is* not.

14 And Jō'seph said unto them, That *is* *it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: ^a By the life of Phā'raōh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be ^a kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Phā'raōh surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he ^a put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Jō'seph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for ^a I fear God:

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But ^a bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another,

R. O. 1707.

CHAP. 42.

^a verse 28.

^d ch. 12. 10.
^{ch} 26. 1.
^{Acts} 7. 11.

^c ch. 41. 41.

^f ch. 27. 29.
^{ch} 34. 6
^{ch} 37. 7
^{Leuth} 2. 10.
^{1 Ki} 1. 16
^{Isa} 60. 14.

¹ hard things
with them

^c ch. 37. 5. 9.

^h ch. 37. 30.
^{ch} 44. 20.
^{Lam} 5. 7.

¹ 1 Sam. 1. 26
¹ 1 Sam. 17. 56

² bound.

³ gathered

^f Lev. 25. 43.
^{Neh} 6. 15.

^k verse 34.
^{ch} 43. 5.
^{ch} 44. 28.

¹ Job 36. 8. 9.
^{Hosea} 6. 15

^m Ps. 107. 17
^{Prov} 6. 22.
^{Prov} 11. 21
^{Prov} 21. 13.
^{Matt} 7. 2

ⁿ ch. 37. 21.

^o ch. 9. 5.
^{1 Ki} 2. 32.
^{2 Chr} 24. 22.
^{Ps} 9. 12.
^{Luke} 11. 50.
51

⁴ an inter-
preter was
between
them

^p Matt. 6. 44
^{Rom} 12. 17.
20. 21.
^{1 Pet.} 2. 9.

^q ch. 42. 21.

⁵ went forth.

^r verse 7.

⁶ with us
hard things.

^s verses 15,
19, 20.

^t ch. 34. 10.

^u ch. 42. 21.

¹ We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; ^a therefore *is* this distress come upon us.

22 And Reu'ben answered them, saying, ^a Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood *is* required.

23 And they knew not that Jō'seph understood *them*; for ^a he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Sim'e-on, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Jō'seph commanded to fill them sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and ^a thus did he unto them.

26 And they laden their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as ^a one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart ^a failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jā'eqb their father unto the land of Cā'nāan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, ^a spake ^c roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies:

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father; one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Cā'nāan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, ^a Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that ye are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall ^a traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, ^a every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jā'oph their father said unto them, *Me have ye bereaved of my children: Jō'seph is not, and Sīm'e-on is not, and ye will take Bēn'ja-min away: all these things are against me.*

37 And Reū'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Joseph is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 19 their fears. 31 he maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of E'gypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Jū'dah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Is'ra-el said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Jū'dah said unto Is'ra-el his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Is'ra-el said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the

B. C. 1707.

CHAP. 42.

ch. 42. 14.
verse 13.

ch. 27. 23.
ch. 44. 29.

verse 4.
ch. 44. 20.

ch. 37. 25.
ch. 44. 31.

CHAP. 43.

ch. 13. 10.
ch. 29. 1.

ch. 41. 67.
1 Ki. 18. 2.

3 Ki. 8. 1.
Jer. 52. 6.

Lam. 5. 10.
1 protesting
protested

ch. 42. 20.
ch. 44. 23.

2 asking
asked us.

3 mouth.

4 knowing
could we know.

ch. 44. 32.
Phile. 18. 19.

5 Or, twice
by this

ch. 32. 20.
Prov. 18. 16.

ch. 37. 25.
Jer. 8. 23.

Ezek. 27. 17.
Job. 42. 25, 35

1 Sam. 14. 6
2 Sam. 22

J. 18.
Job. 13. 16.

Ps. 22. 4.
Ps. 34. 8, 22

Ps. 40. 4.
Ps. 52. 8

Ps. 61. 4.
Ps. 71. 5.

Ps. 141. 5.
Prov. 29. 5

Isa. 57. 13.
Nah. 1. 7.

6 Or, and I,
as I have
been, etc

Esther 4. 16.
ch. 24. 2.

ch. 30. 4.
ch. 44. 1.

7 kill a killing
1 Sam. 25. 11

8 eat.

9 roll himself
upon us

Job. 30. 14.

10 coming
down we
came down.

ch. 42. 3, 10.
ch. 42. 27, 35.

11 your money
came to me.

ch. 18. 4.
ch. 24. 32.

Luke 7. 44.
John 12. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 10.

land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Bēn'ja-min. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Bēn'ja-min; and rose up, and went down to E'gypt, and stood before Jō'seph.

16 And when Jō'seph saw Bēn'ja-min with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready; for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Jō'seph bade; and the man brought the men into Jō'seph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jō'seph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Jō'seph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight; and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Sīm'e-on out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Jō'seph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Jō'seph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

GENESIS, 44. *Joseph entertains brethren. Judah's supplication.*

26 ¶ And when Jō'seph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and ^a bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* ¹² welfare, and said, ¹³ *Is* your father well, the old man of ¹⁴ whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. ^a And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Bēn'jā-min, ^a his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, ^a of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Jō'seph made haste; ^a for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and ^a wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on ^a bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-gyp'tjans, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-gyp'tjans might not eat bread with the Hē'brews; for that *is* an ^a abomination unto the Ē-gyp'tjans.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Bēn'jā-min's mess was ^a five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and ¹⁴ were merry with him.

CHAPTER 44.

1 Joseph's policy to stay Benjamin. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded ¹ the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jō'seph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, *and not yet far off*, Jō'seph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

B. C. 1707.

CHAP. 43.

1 ob. 27. 29.
ob 33 6
ch 37 7, 10.
Ruth 2. 10.

13 peace.
ob 37. 14.

11 Is there
peace to your
father?

1 ob 42 11, 13

m ch 77 7, 10
Prov 14. 19

n ch 35 17, 18

o ch 42 13.

p 1 Ki 3 26.
Jer 31 20.

q ch 42 24
2 Sam. 18 33

r verse 25.

s ch 46 34
Ex. 8 26

t ch. 45. 22.

14 drank
largely
Jag 1 6
John 2. 10.

CHAP. 44

1 him that was
over his house

2 Or, maketh
trial

a ch. 43 21.

b ch. 31. 32.

c ch 37 29, 34.
Num 14 6
2 Sam. 1. 11.

d ch. 37. 7.

3 Or, make
trial
verse 5.

e Job 40 4

f verse 9

g Josh 22 29
Josh. 24 16

1 Sam 12 23

1 Sam 14. 46.

1 Sam 20. 2.

Job 27 6.

Prov 17. 15.

Luke 20 16.

Rom. 8. 4, 6,

31

Rom 6 2, 15.

Rom. 7. 7, 13.

Rom 9 14

Rom. 11 1, 11.

1 Cor 6 16

Gal 2 17

Gal 3 21.

Gal. 6. 14.

A ob 18 30, 32.

Ex. 22. 22.

t ch. 41. 40.

Prov. 19. 12.

j ch. 37. 2.

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he ^a divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overlooked them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, ^a the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Cā'nān: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, ^a both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Bēn'jā-min's sack.

13 Then they ^a rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Jū'dah and his brethren came to Jō'seph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they ^a fell before him on the ground.

15 And Jō'seph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly ^a divine?

16 And Jū'dah said, ^a What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, ^a we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, ^a God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Jū'dah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and ^a let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* ^a even as Phā'raōh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and ^a a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

Joseph makes himself known. Sends for his father. GENESIS, 45.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, * Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *f* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, ' Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And *our* father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that *my* wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye *take* this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing *that* his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with* us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If *I* bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, * let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall *come* on my father.

CHAPTER 45.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren and comforteth them in God's providence. 2 He sendeth for his father. 21 The spirit of Jacob is revived.

THEN Jō'seph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jō'seph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he ¹ wept aloud: and the E-gyp'tians and the house of Phā'raoh heard.

B. C. 1707.

CHAP. 45

k ch 42. 15, 20

l ch. 43. 3, 5

m ch. 43. 2.

n ch. 46. 19

o ch 37. 33

p ch 42. 36, 38

q 1 Sam 16. 1

r ch. 43. 9

s Ex 32. 32

*4 And my father
Ex 18. 8
Job 41. 20.
Ps 118. 1
Ps 119. 143.*

CHAP 45

*1 gave forth
his voice in
weeping
Num 14. 1*

2 Acts 7. 13.

*2 Or, terrified
Job 4. 5
Job 24. 16
Isa 77. 4
Zech 12. 10
Matt 14. 26
Mark 6. 50.*

b ch 37. 28

c Isa. 40. 2

2 Cor 2. 7.

*3 neither let
there be anger
in your eyes*

*d ch 50. 20
Deut 23. 14
2 Sam. 16. 10, 11
Job 5. 19, 20, 21
Job 38. 41
Ps 34. 18, 19
Ps 37. 18, 19
Ps 62. 11
Ps 73. 1
Ps 106. 10, 17.*

e Acts 4. 24

2 Pet. 2. 9

*f to put for you
a remnant*

g ch 41. 43

Judg 17. 10

Job 20. 16

h ch. 47. 1.

i 1 Tim. 6. 4.

k ch. 42. 23.

l Acts 7. 14.

*m was good in
the eyes of
Pharaoh.
ch. 41. 37.*

3 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Jō'seph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were ² troubled at his presence.

4 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Jo'seph your brother, ³ whom ye sold into E-gypt.

5 Now therefore * be not grieved, ³ nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for ⁴ God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there* are five years, in the which *there* shall neither *be* eating nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you ⁴ to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it* was not *you* that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a ⁵ father to Phā'raoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of E-gypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Jō'seph, God hath made me lord of all E-gypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And *thou* shalt dwell in the land of Gō'shen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for *yet* *there* are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Bēn'ja-min, that *it* is ⁶ my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in E-gypt, and of all that ye have seen, and ye shall haste and ⁷ bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Bēn'ja-min's neck, and wept; and Bēn'ja-min wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Phā'raoh's house, saying, Jō'seph's brethren are come: and it ⁸ pleased Phā'raoh well, and his servants.

17 And Phā'raoh said unto Jō'seph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Cā'nāan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and

GENESIS, 46.

Jacob comforted by God. He goes into Egypt.

I will give you the good of the land of E'gypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of E'gypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of E'gypt is yours.

21 And the children of Is'ra-el did so: and Jō'seph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Phā'raōh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment, but to Bēn'jā-min he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of E'gypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of E'gypt, and came into the land of Cā'nāan unto Jā'qob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Jō'seph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of E'gypt. And Jā'qob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Jō'seph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Jō'seph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jā'qob their father revived:

28 And Is'ra-el said, It is enough; Jō'seph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 he goeth into Egypt: 8 the number of his family: 26 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Is'ra-el took his journey with all that he had, and came to Bē'er-shē'ba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father I'saac.

2 And God spake unto Is'ra-el in the visions of the night, and said, Jā'qob, Jā'qob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into E'gypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into E'gypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Jō'seph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jā'qob rose up from Bē'er-shē'ba: and the sons of Is'ra-el

B C. 1707.

CHAP. 46.

Joh 27 28.
Num. 18. 12, 20

6 let not your eye spare, etc.

7 month.

8 carrying.

Joh 20 2A.
Ps 126 1.
Luke 24 11, 41

9 his.

CHAP. 46.

ch. 21 31.

ch. 26 24.
ch. 28. 12.
ch. 31 42.

ch. 15 1.
Job 33. 14, 15.

ch. 28. 13.

ch. 12. 2.
Deut 26 5.
Ex 1 0

ch. 28 15
ch. 48 21.

ch. 15 16.
ch. 50 13.
Ex 3. 8.

ch. 50. 1.

ch. 15 18.
Acts 7. 15.

J Deut 26 5
Josh 24 4.
Ps 105 27
Isa. 62. 4.

Ex 1. 1.
Ex 6. 14.

Num. 26. 5
1 Chr 6 1

Ex 6 15.
1 Chr. 4. 24.

1 Or, Nemuel.

2 Or, Jarib.

3 Or, Zorah,
1 Chr 4. 24.

4 Or, Gershom.

ch. 34. 8.

ch. 38. 29.
1 Chr. 2. 5.

5 Or, Pual, and Jaubub.

Num 26 13.
Zephon.

6 Or, Ozni.

7 Or, Arod.

1 Chr. 7. 30.

ch. 30 10.
ch. 41. 69.

8 Or, place.

1 Chr. 7. 8.

Num 26 38.
Ahran.

Num. 26 39.
Hephram
1 Chr 7. 18.
Sheppim.

Hephram.

carried Jā'qob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Phā'raōh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Cā'nāan, and came into E'gypt, Jā'qob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into E'gypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt, Jā'qob and his sons: Reu'ben, Jā'qob's firstborn.

9 And the sons of Reu'ben; Hā-noch, and Phāl'lū, and Hēz'ron, and Cai'mi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Sīm'e-on; Jē-mū'el, and Ju'min, and O'hād, and Jā'chim, and Zō'har, and Shā-ul the son of a Cā'nāan-it-ish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Le'vi; Gēr-shōn, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.

12 ¶ And the sons of Jū'dah; Er, and O'nan, and She'lah, and Phā-rēz, and Zā'rah: but Er and O'nan died in the land of Cā'nāan. And the sons of Phā'rēz were Hēz'ron and Hā'mūl.

13 ¶ And the sons of Is'sa-char; Tō'la, and Phū'vah, and Jōb, and Shū'mion.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zēb'u-lun; Sé'red, and E'lon, and Jah'lē-el.

15 These be the sons of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'qob in Pā'dan-ā'ram, with his daughter Dī-nah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gād; Zīph-ion, and Hāg'gi, Shū'ni, and Ez-bōn, E'ri, and A'i'ō-di, and A-rē'ti.

17 ¶ And the sons of Ash'ēr; Jim'nah, and Ish'u-ah, and Is'u-i, and Bē'rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister: and the sons of Bē'rī'ah; Hē-bēi, and Mā'chēl.

18 These are the sons of Zī'pah, whom Lā'ban gave to Lē'ah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jā'qob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rā'chel Jā'qob's wife; Jō'seph, and Bēn'jā-min.

20 ¶ And unto Jō'seph in the land of E'gypt were born Mā'nā'seh and E'phrā'im, which As'e-nath the daughter of Pō'ti-phē-rah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Bēn'jā-min were Bē'lah, and Bē'cher, and Ash-bel, Gē'ra, and Nā'a-man, Sh'hi, and Rōsh, Mūp'pim, and Hūp'pim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rā'chel,

Joseph meets his father; presents him to Pharaoh. GENESIS, 47.

which were born to Jā'qob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

28 ¶ And = the sons of Dān; ¹⁰ Hū'shim.

24 ¶ And = the sons of Nāph'ta-li; Jāh'zē-el, and Gū'ni, and Jē'zēr, and Shil'lem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bil'hah, which = Lā'ban gave unto Rā'chel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jā'qob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 = All the souls that came with Jā'qob into E'gypt, which came out of his ¹¹ loins, besides Jā'qob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Jō'seph, which were born him in E'gypt, *were* two souls: = all the souls of the house of Jā'qob, which came into E'gypt, *were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Jū'dah before him unto Jō'seph, = to direct his face unto Gō'shen; and they came into the land of Gō'shen.

29 And Jō'seph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Iy'ra-el his father, to Gō'shen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iy'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Now = let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive

31 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Phā'raōh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Cā'nāan, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for ¹² their trade hath been to feed cattle, and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā'raōh shall call you, and shall say, = What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle = from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers. that ye may dwell in the land of Gō'shen; for every shepherd *is* = an abomination unto the E-gyp'tians.

CHAPTER 47.

¹ Joseph presented five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh 11 giveth them habitation and maintenance 13 He getteth all the Egyptians' property to Pharaoh. 25 The priests' land not bought.

THEN Jō'seph = came and told Phā'raōh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Cā'nāan; and, behold, they *are* in the = land of Gō'shen.

2 And he took some of his brethren,

B. C. 1707.

CHAP. 46.

w 1 Cor. 7. 12.

10 Or, Shubam

a 1 Chr. 7. 13.

y ch. 30. 6, 7.

a ch. 20. 20.

a Ex. 1. 6

11 thigh.

b Deut. 10. 22

a Acts 7. 14.

a ch. 31. 21.

a Luke 2. 20.

12 they are men

of cattle.

a ch. 47. 2, 3.

f ch. 30. 26.

ch. 34. 6.

ch. 37. 12.

p Ex. 8. 20.

CHAP. 47.

a ch. 46. 31.

b ch. 45. 10.

ch. 46. 28.

a Acts 7. 13.

d ch. 46. 33.

a ch. 46. 34.

f ch. 15. 13

Deut. 20. 5.

Ps. 105. 23.

Isa. 52. 4.

g ch. 41. 1

a Acts 7. 11.

a ch. 46. 34.

i ch. 20. 15.

f verse 4.

k 1 Ki. 17. 28

Prov. 12. 24

Prov. 22. 29

1 How many

are the days

of the years

of thy life?

l Ps. 20. 12.

Ps. 119. 19

2 Cor. 5. 6, 7

Heb. 11. 9,

11

1 Pet. 2. 11.

m Job 7. 7.

Job 14. 1.

Ps. 102. 3

Ecol. 3. 21.

Jas. 4. 14

1 Pet. 1. 24

n ch. 25. 7.

ch. 35. 23

a verse 7.

p Ex. 1. 11.

Ex. 12. 37.

q verse 6

r Ex. 20. 12.

Prov. 10. 1

2 Or, as a little

child is nour-

ished, = ac-

cording to the

little ones.

ch. 50. 21.

a ch. 41. 20.

Acts 7. 11.

a ch. 41. 56.

a verse 29.

even five men, and = presented them unto Phā'raōh.

3 And Phā'raōh said unto his brethren, = What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Phā'raōh, = Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Phā'raōh, = For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; = for the famine *is* sore in the land of Cā'nāan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants = dwell in the land of Gō'shen.

5 And Phā'raōh spake unto Jō'seph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The = land of E'gypt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in = the land of Gō'shen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them = rulers over my cattle.

7 And Jō'seph brought in Jā'qob his father, and set him before Phā'raōh: and Jā'qob blessed Phā'raōh.

8 And Phā'raōh said unto Jā'qob, = How old *art* thou?

9 And Jā'qob said unto Phā'raōh, The = days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: = few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have = not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jā'qob = blessed Phā'raōh, and went out from before Phā'raōh.

11 ¶ And Jō'seph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of E'gypt, in the best of the land, in the land of = Rā-mē'sēs, as = Phā'raōh had commanded.

12 And Jō'seph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his = father's household, with bread, = according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land, for the famine *was* very sore, = so that the land of E'gypt and all the land of Cā'nāan failed by reason of the famine.

14 And = Jō'seph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Cā'nāan, for the corn which they bought: and Jō'seph brought the money into Phā'raōh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of E'gypt, and in the land of Cā'nāan, all the E-gyp'tians came unto Jō'seph, and said, Give us bread: for = why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

GENESIS, 48. *Joseph's policy in the famine. Visits his father.*

16 And Jō'seph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Jō'seph: and Jō'seph gavethem bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he ^s fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds *of* cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Phā'raōh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Jō'seph bought all the land of E'gypt for Phā'raōh; for the E'gyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Phā'raōh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of E'gypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only ^s the land of the ^s priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned* them of Phā'raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā'raōh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Jō'seph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Phā'raōh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Phā'raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: ^s let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā'raōh's servants.

26 And Jō'seph made it a law over the land of E'gypt unto this day, that Phā'raōh should have the fifth *part*; ^s except the land of the ^s priests only, which became not Phā'raōh's.

27 ¶ And Is'ra-el ^s dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in the country of Gō'shen; and they had possessions therein, and ^s grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

B. C. 1706.

CHAP. 47.

8 led them.

v Ezra 7 24.

4 Or, princes
ch 41 43.
2 Sam 8. 18.

w ch 33. 15.

s verse 22

5 Or, princes.

y verse 11.

s ch. 12 2
ch 15 13, 14
ch 17 6
ch 18 18.
ch 26 4.
ch 40 3
Ex 1 7
Deut 26 5
Ps 106 24.
Acts 7 17.

6 the days of
the years of
his life

a Deut 31 14.
1 Ki. 2. 1.

b ch. 24. 2.

c ch. 24. 49.

d ch 50. 25

e 2 Sam. 19. 37.

f ch 23. 2, 17-20
ch 25 9, 10.
ch 35 29
ch 49 29
ch 50 5, 13
Acts 7 16
Heb. 11 22.

g ch 48. 2.
1 Ki. 1 47
Heb 11. 21.

CHAP. 48.

a ch 28. 13, 19.
ch. 35. 6, 9.
etc.

b ch. 17. 8.

c ch. 41. 50.
ch. 46 20.
Joshua 17 7.
Joshua 14. 4.

d ch. 25. 19.

e ch. 39. 5.

f ch. 27. 4.

28 And Jā'cob lived in the land of E'gypt seventeen years: so ^s the whole age of Jā'cob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time ^s drew nigh that Is'ra-el must die: and he called his son Jō'seph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, ^s put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and ^s deal kindly and truly with me, ^s bury me not, I pray thee, in E'gypt:

30 But ^s I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of E'gypt, and ^s bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And ^s Is'ra-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER 48.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father 8 Jacob repeateth God's promises, taketh Ephraim and Manasse as his own he bleaseth Joseph's sons.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Jō'seph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā'im.

2 And *one* told Jā'cob, and said, Behold, thy son Jō'seph cometh unto thee: and Is'ra-el strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jā'cob said unto Jō'seph, God Almighty appeared unto me at ^s Lūz in the land of Cā'nā'an, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee ^s for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy ^s two sons, E'phrā'im and Mā-nās'seh, which were born unto thee in the land of E'gypt before I came unto thee into E'gypt, *are* mine; as Reu'ben and Sim'ōn, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Pā'dan, ^s Rā'chel died by me in the land of Cā'nā'an in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Eph'rāth: and I buried her there in the way of Eph'rāth; the same *is* Bēth'-lē'hēm.

8 And Is'ra-el beheld Jō'seph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Jō'seph said unto his father, ^s They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and ^s I will bless them.

10 Now ^athe eyes of *Is'ra-el* were ¹dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he ^akissed them, and embraced them.

11 And *Is'ra-el* said unto *Jō'seph*, 'I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And *Jō'seph* brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And *Jō'seph* took them both, *E'phrā-im* in his right hand toward *Is'ra-el's* left hand, and *Mā-nās'seh* in his left hand toward *Is'ra-el's* right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And *Is'ra-el* stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon *E'phrā-im's* head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon *Mā-nās'seh's* head, guiding his hands wittingly; for *Mā-nās'seh* *was* the firstborn.

15 ¶ And ^ahe blessed *Jō'seph*, and said, God, before whom my fathers *A'brā-hām* and *I'saac* did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel ^awhich redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let ^amy name be named on them, and the name of my fathers *A'brā-hām* and *I'saac*; and let them ^agrow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when *Jō'seph* saw that his father ^alaid his right hand upon the head of *E'phrā-im*, it ^adispleased him; and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from *E'phrā-im's* head unto *Mā-nās'seh's* head.

18 And *Jō'seph* said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his ^ayounger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a ^amultitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, ^aIn thee shall *Is'ra-el* bless, saying, God make thee as *E'phrā-im* and as *Mā-nās'seh*: and he set *E'phrā-im* before *Mā-nās'seh*.

21 And *Is'ra-el* said unto *Jō'seph*, Behold, I die: but ^aGod shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover ^aI have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the ^a*Am'ōr-ite* with my sword and with my bow.

B. C. 1889.

CHAP. 48.

g ch. 27. 1.

1 heavy.

Isa 6 10.

Isa. 60 1.

h ch. 27. 27.

i ch 45 26.

j Heb. 11 21

k ch. 28. 15

l Amos 9 12.

Acts 1. 17

2 as fishes do increase.

m verse 14.

j was evil in his eyes

n Num. 2 19

Deut 33 17.

4 fulness

o Ruth 4 11

p ch. 50 24.

q Josh 24. 32.

1 Chr 5 2

John 4 5.

r ch 84 28

Josh. 17. 14

CHAP. 49.

a Deut 33 1

Amos 3 7.

b Num 24 14

Deut 4. 30

c Ps 24 11.

d Deut 21 17.

1 do not thou excel

e Deut 27 20

1 Chr. 5 1.

2 Or, my couch is gone

f Prov 18. 9

3 Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

g ch. 34. 25.

h Prov. 1. 15.

i Ps. 29. 9.

4 Or, houghed oxen.

j Joshua 21 1

1 Chr. 4. 24

k Num. 24 9

l Num. 24. 17.

m Ps 60. 7.

n 1 Chr 5 2

Isa 11 1

Ezek 21 27.

Dan. 9 25.

Matt. 31 9.

Luke 1. 32.

o Isa. 2. 2.

Isa 11 10.

Isa 42. 1. 4.

Isa. 49. 6.

Isa. 50. 4. 5.

Isa. 60. 1-5.

Hag. 2. 7.

Luke 2. 30.

p Deut. 33. 18.

q Judg 15. 20.

Judg. 16. 2.

CHAPTER 49.

1 Jacob calleth his sons together: 2 he pronounceth curses on Reuben, 5 and on Simeon and Levi; 8 a blessing on Judah, etc. 28 He charges them concerning his burial; 33 his death.

AND *Jā'eqb* called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may ^atell you *that* which shall befall you ^bin the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of *Jā'eqb*; and ^ahearken unto *Is'ra-el* your father.

3 ¶ *Reu'ben*, thou *art* my first-born, my might, ^aand the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, ¹thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it* ²he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ *Sīm'e-on* and *Lē'vi* are ^abrethren; ³instruments of cruelty are ^ain their habitations.

6 O my soul, ^acome not thou into their secret; ⁴unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they ^adigged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for *it was* cruel: ⁵I will divide them in *Jā'eqb*, and scatter them in *Is'ra-el*.

8 ¶ *Jū'dah*, thou *art* he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 *Jū'dah* *is* a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: ^ahe stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The ^asceptre shall not depart from *Jū'dah*, nor a ^alawgiver from between his feet, ^auntil *Shi'lōh* come; ^aand unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ ^a*Zēb'u-lun* shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for an haven of ships; and his border *shall be* unto *Zi'dōn*.

14 ¶ *Is'sa-char* *is* a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ ^a*Dān* shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of *Is'ra-el*.

GENESIS, 50.

The death and burial of Jacob.

17 * Dān shall be a serpent by the way, * an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 * I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ * Gād, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Ash'ēr his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Nāph'ta-lī is a hind let loose. he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Jō'seph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose * branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have * sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his * bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the * mighty God of Jā'cōph; (from thence * the shepherd, * the stone of Is'ra'el:)

25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, * who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Jō'seph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Bēn'ja-min shall * ravine as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, * and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these *are* the twelve tribes of Is'ra'el: and this *is* it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I * am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers * in the cave that is in the field of E'phron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Māch-pē'lah, which is before Mām'rē, in the land of Cā'nāan, which J'ābrā'hām bought with the field of E'phron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 * There they buried J'ābrā'hām and Sā'rah his wife; * there they buried Is'ac and Rē-bēk'ah his wife; and there I buried Lē'ah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein was from the children of Hēth.

33 And when Jē'cōph had made an end of commanding his sons, he ga-

R. G. 1699.

CHAP. 49.

* Judg. 18. 27.

6 an arrow-snake.

* Ps. 25. 8. 5. Ps. 92. 6. Ps. 119. 166. 174.

* Ps. 130. 5. Isa. 25. 9. Isa. 40. 31. Lam. 3. 20. Rom. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Titus 2. 13.

* Dent. 33. 20.

6 daughters.

u ch. 37. 24.

v Job 29. 20.

w Ps. 132. 2. 6.

x Ps. 80. 1.

y Isa. 28. 16.

z Dent. 33. 13.

a Judg. 20. 21. 25.

b Num. 23. 24. Esther 8. 11. Ezek. 20. 10. Eccl. 14. 1. 7.

c ch. 15. 16. ch. 25. 8.

d ch. 47. 30. 2 Sam. 19. 37.

e ch. 50. 13.

f ch. 23. 16.

g ch. 28. 19. ch. 26. 9.

h ch. 26. 29.

CHAP. 50.

a ch. 46. 4.

b 2 Kl. 12. 14.

c 2 Chr. 16. 14. Matt. 23. 12.

Mark 14. 8. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 19. 38. 40.

1 wept.

d Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.

e Esther 4. 2.

f 2 Chr. 18. 14. Isa. 23. 16. Matt. 27. 60.

g Acts 8. 2.

h 1 Sam. 31. 12. Job 2. 12.

i That is, The mourning of the Egyptians.

j ch. 23. 14. Gen. 7. 14.

thered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50.

1 The mourning for Jacob, * his funeral. 24 Joseph speaketh to his brethren their return to Canaan: 36 his age, and death.

AND Jō'seph * fell upon his father's face, and * wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Jō'seph commanded his servants the physicians to * embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Is'ra-el.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the E-gyp'tians * mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Jō'seph spake unto * the house of Phā'raōh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Phā'raōh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave * which I have digged for me in the land of Cā'nāan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Phā'raōh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Jō'seph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Phā'raōh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of E'gypt.

8 And all the house of Jō'seph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Gō'shen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of A'tad, which is beyond Jōr'dān, and there they * mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: * and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'nāan-ites, saw the mourning in the floor of A'tad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the E-gyp'tians: wherefore the name of it was called * A'bēl-miz'rā-ir, which is beyond Jōr'dān.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Cā'nāan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Māch-pē'lah, which J'ābrā'hām bought with the field for a possession of a bury-

ingplace of E'phron the Hit'tite, before Mām'rē.

14 ¶ And Jō'seph returned into E'gypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Jō'seph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Jō'seph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Jō'seph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Jō'seph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin, for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Jō'seph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Jō'seph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil

B. C. 1889.

CHAP. 50.

J Job 15 21.

3 charged.

k Prov 28 13

l ch. 49. 25

m ch 37 7, 10

n Deut. 32 35.

o Rom. 12 19

l Job 10 30

p Ps 50. 5.

l Job 10. 7.

q ch. 45 5, 7

r Acts 14-15

s ch 47 12

t Matt 5. 44.

u to their hearts.

v Job 42. 16.

w ch 30 3.

x home.

y Ex 3 16, 17

z Heb 11 22.

aa ch 20 3.

ab ch 47 20

ac Ex. 13 10

ad Josh 21 32.

against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Jō'seph dwelt in E'gypt, he, and his father's house: and Jō'seph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Jō'seph saw E'phrā'im's children of the third generation: the children also of Mā'chir the son of Mā'nās'seh were brought up upon Jō'seph's knees.

24 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to A'brā'hām, to I'saac, and to Jā'cob.

25 And Jō'seph took an oath of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Jō'seph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in E'gypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The children of Israel multiply, & they are oppressed by a new king. 22 The male children do destroy.

NOW these are the names of the children of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt; every man and his household came with Jā'cob.

2 Reu'ben, Sim'ōn, Lē'vi, and Jūdāh,

3 Is'sā-char, Zēb'u-lun, and Bēn'jā-min,

4 Dān, and Nāph'tā-lī, Gād, and Ash'ēr.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jā'cob were seventy souls: for Jō'seph was in E'gypt already.

6 And Jō'seph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over E'gypt, which knew not Jō'seph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of

B. C. 1708

CHAP 1

a Gen 46 8.

b ch 6 14

1 thigh

c Gen 46 26

d Deut 10. 22.

e Gen 50 25.

f Acts 7 15.

g Eccl 1. 4.

h Gen 46 3.

i Deut 20 5.

j Ps 105 24.

k Acts 7 17

l Ps. 105. 21.

m Ps 10. 2.

n Ps 83 1.

o Job 8. 14.

p Prov 28 10

q Acts 7. 19

r Gen. 15. 13.

s ch 3. 7.

t ch 3. 11.

u ch 5 4, 8

v Prov. 27 8.

w Ps 81 6.

x Gen 47. 11

y And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, etc

z ch 2 23.

aa ch. 12. 21.

ab Lev 25. 14.

ac 17.

ad Num 20 15.

ae Job 20. 19.

af Ps 10. 17, 18.

ag Prov. 14. 31.

ah Ps. 81. 6.

Is'ra-el are more and mightier than we

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Phā'raōh treasure cities, Pi'thom and Rā'm'sēs.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Is'ra-el.

13 And the E'gypt'jans made the children of Is'ra-el to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of E'gypt spake to the Hē'brew midwives, of which

EXODUS, 2.

The birth of Moses. His flight from Egypt.

the name of the one *was* Shīph'rah, and the name of the other Pu'ah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hē'brew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives ^a feared God, and did not ^a as the king of Ē'gypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Ē'gypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And ^a the midwives said unto Phā'raōh, Because the Hē'brew women *are* not as the Ē'gypt'ian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore ^a God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, ^a that he made them houses.

22 And Phā'raōh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Moses is born, and laid among the flags. ⁶ He is found and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. ¹² He slayeth an Egyptian, and fleeth into Midian. ²¹ He marryeth Zipporah.

AND there went ^a a man of the house of Lē'vi, and took to wife a daughter of Lē'vi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and ^b when she saw him that he *was* a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And ^c his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the ^c daughter of Phā'raōh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is* one of the Hē'brews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Phā'raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hē'brew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Phā'raōh's daughter said to

B. C. 1573.

CHAP. 1.

^a Prov. 16. 6

^b Dan. 3. 16, 18

Dan. 9. 13.

Acts 5. 29

^p Joshua 2. 4.

2 Sam. 17. 19,

20

^q Prov. 11. 18

Ecol. 9. 12.

Isa. 3. 10

Heb. 6. 10

^r 1 Sam. 2. 35

2 Sam. 7. 11,

13, 27, 20

1 Ki. 3. 24.

1 Ki. 11. 32.

Ps. 127. 1.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 6. 20

Num. 26. 60

1 Chr. 23. 14,

14.

^b Heb. 11. 23

^c ch. 15. 20

Num. 26. 60.

^d Acts 7. 21.

¹ That is,

Drawn out

^e Heb. 11. 24, 20.

² a man, a

prince

Gen. 13. 8

Gen. 47. 22,

26

1 Sam. 8. 18

2 Sam. 20. 20

^f Gen. 24. 11.

Gen. 20. 2.

^g ch. 3. 1.

³ Or, prince, as

Gen. 41. 46.

^h Gen. 29. 10

1 Sam. 9. 11.

ⁱ Num. 10. 20.

Called also

Jethro, or

Jether.

^j Gen. 31. 54.

^k That is,

A stranger

here.

^l ch. 18. 8.

^m Heb. 11. 12.

ⁿ ch. 7. 7.

her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Phā'raōh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Phā'raōh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name ^a Mō'ses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, ^a when Mō'ses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Ē'gypt'ian smiting an Hē'brew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Ē'gypt'ian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hē'brews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee ^a a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Ē'gypt'ian? And Mō'ses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Phā'raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mō'ses. But Mō'ses fled from the face of Phā'raōh, and dwelt in the land of Mid'ian: and he sat down by ^a a well.

16 ^a Now the ^a priest of Mid'ian had seven daughters. ^a and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Mō'ses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to ^a Reu'el their father, he said, How *is* it that ye are come ^a so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Ē'gypt'ian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may ^a eat bread.

21 And Mō'ses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Mō'ses Zīp-pō'rah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name ^a Gēr'shōm: for he said, I have been ^a a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass ^a in process of time, that the king of Ē'gypt died: and the children of Is'ra'el

Moses is sent to deliver Israel.

EXODUS, 3.

*sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with A'brā'hām, with I'saac, and with Jā'cob.

25 And God looked upon the children of I's'ra-el, and God had respect unto them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro a flock. God appeareth unto him in a burning bush, and sendeth him to deliver Israel. 19 Pharaoh's obstinacy

NOW Mō'ses kept the flock of Jē'thrō his father in law, the priest of Mid'an: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Hō'reb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Mō'ses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mō'ses, Mō'ses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of A'brā'hām, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. And Mō'ses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in E'gypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the E'gyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hīt-ites, and the Am'ōr-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of I's'ra-el is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the E'gyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Phā'raōh, that thou

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 2.

n Ps. 12. 5.
o Gen 18 20
Deut 24 15.
Jas. 5. 4.
p ch. 6. 5.
q Ps. 105. 8.
r Gen 15 14
s 2 Sam 16 12
Luke 1. 25.
5 knew.

CHAP. 3

a 1 Ki. 19. 8.
b Deut 33. 16.
Isa 61 9.
Acts 7. 30.
c Ps 111. 2.
d Deut. 34. 10
e Joshua 5 15
f Gen 28. 13
Mark 12 28
g Isa 6 1, 5
Rev. 1. 17.
h Gen 18. 21.
i Gen. 11. 5.
j ch 12. 51.
k Deut 1. 25.
l Num 13 27.
m Gen 15. 18
n ch. 1. 11
o Ps 105 26
Micah 6 4.
p 1 Sam 18. 18.
1 Ki 3 7-9
Isa 6 5, 8.
Jer. 1 6.
q Gen 31 3.
Deut 31 23.
Joshua 1 5.
Isa 43 2.
Rom. 8. 31.
r Gen. 32. 29.
s ch 6 3.
John 8 58.
Heb 13. 8.
Rev. 1 4.
t Ps. 135. 18.
Hosea 12. 6.
u Gen. 48. 15.
v Gen. 50. 24.
ch. 2 25.
ch 4 81
Deut 26. 7
Ps. 33 13, 14.
Ps 80. 14.
Luke 1. 68.
w Gen. 15. 14
x Num 23 3.
1 Or, but by strong hand.
y ch. 7 8.
Deut 6. 23.
Neh 9. 10.
Ps 105 27.
Ps. 145. 9.
Jer 32 20.
Acts 7. 35.
z ch. 12. 31.
aa ch 11 8.
ch 12. 35.
Ps. 105. 43.
Prov. 16. 7.

mayest bring forth my people the children of I's'ra-el out of E'gypt.

11 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Phā'raōh, and that I should bring forth the children of I's'ra-el out of E'gypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of E'gypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Mō'ses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of I's'ra-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Mō'ses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of I's'ra-el, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Mō'ses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of I's'ra-el, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of A'brā'hām, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of I's'ra-el together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of A'brā'hām, of I'saac, and of Jā'cob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in E'gypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of E'gypt unto the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hīt-ites, and the Am'ōr-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of I's'ra-el, unto the king of E'gypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē'brews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of E'gypt will not let you go, nor, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite E'gypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the E'gyptians:

EXODUS, 4. *Encouraged by signs to vindicate God's message.*

and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty :

22 But ^a every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment : and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters ; ^a and ye shall spoil ^a the *E-gyp'tians*.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ Moses' rod is turned into a serpent. ⁶ his hand is leprous. ¹⁸ he departs from Jethro. ²¹ God's message to Pharaoh. ²⁷ Aaron is sent to meet Moses.

AND Mō'ses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice. for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand ? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent ; and Mō'ses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand :

5 That they may ^a believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of A'brā'hām, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom : and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous ^a as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again ; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, ^a it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land, and ^a the water which thou takest out of the river ¹ shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not ^a eloquent, neither ^a heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant : but ^a I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him,

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 3.

^b Gen. 14. 14. ch. 11. 2.

^c Job 27. 17. Prov. 17. 22. Ezek. 38. 10.

² Or, Egypt.

CHAP. 4.

^a ch. 19. 9.

^b Num. 12. 10. 2 Ki. 5. 27.

^c Num. 12. 13, 14. Deut. 32. 39. 2 Ki. 5. 14. Matt. 8. 3.

^d ch. 7. 19.

¹ shall be and shall be.

² a man of words.

³ since yesterday, nor since the third day.

^e ch. 6. 13. Jer. 1. 6.

^f Ps. 94. 9.

^g Isa. 50. 4. Jer. 1. 9. Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11, 12. Luke 21. 14.

^h Jonah 1. 3.

ⁱ Or, shouldst.

^j Num. 23. 12. Deut. 18. 18. Isa. 51. 16. Jer. 1. 9.

^k Deut. 5. 31.

^l ch. 7. 1. ch. 18. 19.

^m Jethro.

ⁿ ch. 3. 16, 21. Matt. 2. 20.

^o ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 6.

^p Joshua 11. 20. 1 Sam. 6. 6. Dan. 5. 20. Rom. 9. 14, 23. Jas. 1. 25-17.

^q Hosea 11. 1. Rom. 9. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 12.

^r Jer. 31. 9. Jas. 1. 18.

^s ch. 11. 5. ch. 12. 28.

^t Num. 22. 22.

^u Gen. 17. 14.

^v Joshua 5. 2, 3.

^w Or, knife.

Who hath made man's mouth ? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind ? have not I the LORD ?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be ^a with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, ^a send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him* whom thou ^a wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Mō'ses, and he said, *Is* not Aār'ōn the Lē'vite thy brother ? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee : and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And ^a thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth : and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and ^a will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people : and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and ^a thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Mō'ses went and returned to ⁵ Jē'thrō his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which *are* in E'gypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jē'thrō said to Mō'ses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses in Mid't-an, Go, return into E'gypt : for ^a all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Mō'ses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of E'gypt : and Mō'ses took the ^a rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, When thou goest to return into E'gypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Phā'raōh, which I have put in thine hand : but ^a I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD, ^a I'g'ra-el is my son, ^a *even* my firstborn :

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me : and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I ^a will slay thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the ^a LORD met him, and sought to ^a kill him.

25 Then Zīp-pō'rah took ^a a sharp ^a stone, and cut off the foreskin of

Oppression of the Israelites.

EXODUS, 5.

her son, and ¹ cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aār'on, Go into the wilderness to meet Mō'ses. And he went, and met him in ^a the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Mō'ses told Aār'on all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Mō'ses and Aār'on went and ^a gathered together all the elders of the children of Is'ra-el:

30 And Aār'on spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mō'ses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people ^a believed: and when they heard that the LORD had ^a visited the children of Is'ra-el, and that he had ^a looked upon their affliction, then ^a they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Pharaoh chideeth Moses and Aaron: ⁶ he increaseth the Israelites' task: ¹⁰ the people have no straw.

AND afterward Mō'ses and Aār'on went in, and told Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Let my people go, that they may hold ^a a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Phā'raōh said, ^b Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Is'ra-el go? I know not the LORD, ^c neither will I let Is'ra-el go.

3 And they said, ^d The God of the Hē'brews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of E'gypt said unto them, ^e Wherefore do ye, Mō'ses and Aār'on, let the people from their works? get you unto your ^f burdens.

5 And Phā'raōh said, Behold, the people of the land now ^g are ^h many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Phā'raōh commanded the same day the ⁱ taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ^j ought thereof: for they ^k be idle;

B. C. 1492.

CHAP. 4.

7 made it touch.

^a ch. 2. 1.

^b verse 15.

^c ch. 3. 15.

^d ch. 3. 15.

^e ch. 2. 25.
^f ch. 3. 7.

^g Gen. 24. 26.
^h ch. 12. 27.
ⁱ 1 Chr. 23. 20.

CHAP. 5.

^a ch. 10. 9.

^b 2 Ki. 18. 25.
^c Job 21. 15.
^d Ps. 12. 3 & 5.
^e 2 Chr. 23. 14.

^f ch. 3. 12.

^g ch. 3. 12.

^h Prov. 28. 15.

ⁱ ch. 1. 11.

^j ch. 1. 7, 9.

^k ch. 1. 11.

^l let the work be heavy upon the men.

^m ch. 1. 11.
ⁿ Prov. 29. 12.

^o a matter of a day in his day.

^p Gen. 15. 13.

^q ch. 6. 2.

^r to stink.
^s Gen. 34. 30.
^t 1 Sam. 15. 4.
^u 2 Sam. 10. 8.
^v 1 Chr. 19. 6.

^w Num. 11. 11.
^x 1 Sam. 30. 6.

^y delivering thou hast not delivered.

^z Matt. 14. 51.
^{aa} Mark. 10. 28.

therefore they cry, saying, Let us go ^{and} sacrifice to our God.

9 ¹ Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the ¹ taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Phā'raōh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of E'gypt to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted ^{them}, saying, Fulfil your works, ² your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And ³ the officers of the children of Is'ra-el, which Phā'raōh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, ^{and} demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Is'ra-el came and cried unto Phā'raōh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants ^{are} beaten; but the fault ^{is} in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye ^{are} idle, ^{ye are} idle: therefore ye say, Let us go ^{and} do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, ^{and} work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Is'ra-el did see ^{that} they ^{were} in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ^{ought} from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Mō'ses and Aār'on, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Phā'raōh:

21 And ^a they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour ^a to be abhorred in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Mō'ses ¹ returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou ^{so} evil entreated this people? why ^{is} it ^{that} thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Phā'raōh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people, ^a neither ^a hast thou delivered thy people at all.

EXODUS, 6.

God promises deliverance from Egypt.

CHAPTER 6.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.
14 The generations of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi.

THEN the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Phā'raōh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Mō'ses, and said unto him, I am ¹ the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Ābrā'hām, unto I'saac, and unto Jā'cob, by the name of ¹ God Almighty, but ² by my name JĒ-HŌ-VAH was I not known to them.

4 And ³ I have also established my covenant with them, ⁴ to give them the land of Cā'nān, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And ⁵ I have also heard the groaning of the children of I'srā-el, whom the E-gyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of I'srā-el, I am the LORD, and ⁶ I will bring you out from under the burdens of the E-gyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will ⁷ redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments.

7 And I will ⁸ take you to me for a people, and ⁹ I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out ¹⁰ from under the burdens of the E-gyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did ¹¹ swear to give it to Ābrā'hām, to I'saac, and to Jā'cob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō'ses spake so unto the children of I'srā-el, but they hearkened not unto Mō'ses for ¹² anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Phā'raōh king of E-gypt, that he let the children of I'srā-el go out of his land.

12 And Mō'ses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of I'srā-el have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Phā'raōh hear me, ¹³ who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'ōn, and gave them a charge unto the children of I'srā-el, and unto Phā'raōh king of E-gypt, to bring the children of I'srā-el out of the land of E-gypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers' houses: ¹⁴ The sons of Reuben the firstborn of I'srā-el; Hā-

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 6.

a ch 11 1
ch 12 31.

1 Or, JEHOVAH.

b Gen 17 1
Gen 35 11
Gen. 48. 3

c ch 3 14
Ps 68 4
John 8 58
Rev. 1 4.

d Gen 15 10
Gen. 17. 4, 7.

e Gen 17 8

f ch 2 24.

g ch 3 17.
ch 7 4
Deut. 26 8
Ps 91 6
Ps 136 11, 12

h ch 15 13
Deut 7 8
1 Chr 17 21.
Neh 1. 10

i Deut 7 6
2 Sam 7 24

j Gen 17 7 8
ch 29 45 46
Deut 29 13
Rev 21 7

k Ps 81. 6

2 lift up my hand
Gen 14 22.

l Gen 15 19.
Gen 26 3

3 shortness, or, straitness

m Jer 1 6

n Gen 46 9
1 Chr 5 3

o Gen 46 10
1 Chr. 4 24

p Gen 48 11.
Num 8 17.
1 Chr 6 1

q Num 26 57
1 Chr 6 18.

r ch 3 1, 2.
Num 26 59

s Num 16 1
1 Chr 6 37,
38.

t Lev 10 4.
Num 3. 30

u Exod 4 16,
20
1 Chr 2 10.
Matt. 1. 4.

v Lev 10. 1.
Num 1 2
Num 26 60.
1 Chr 6 3
1 Chr. 24. 1.

w Num. 26 11.
Num. 25 7.
11, 12
Joshua 24 33.

y ch. 7. 4
ch 12. 17, 51.
Num. 33. 1.

z ch. 33 7.
ch. 33. 1
Ps. 77. 30.

a ch. 7. 2.

noch, and Pāl'lu, Nēz'ron, and Car'mī: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And ¹⁵ the sons of Sīm'e-on; Jēmū'el, and Jā'nīn, and Ō'hād, and Jā'chīn, and Zō'har, and Shā'ul the son of a Cā'nāan-it-ish woman: these are the families of Sīm'e-on.

16 ¶ And these are the names ¹⁶ of the sons of Lē'vī according to their generations: Gēr'shōn, and Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri: and the years of the life of Lē'vī were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gēr'shōn; Līb'nī, and Shī'mī, according to their families.

18 And ¹⁸ the sons of Kō'hath; Ām'rām, and Iz'hār, and Hē'hron, and Ūz'lel: and the years of the life of Kō'hath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Mē-rā'ri; Mā'hā-lī and Mū'shī: these are the families of Lē'vī according to their generations.

20 And ²⁰ Ām'iām took him Jōch'g-bed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aār'ōn and Mō'ses: and the years of the life of Ām'iām were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And ²¹ the sons of Iz'har; Kō'rah, and Nē'pheg, and Zīb'rī.

22 And ²² the sons of Ūz'lel; Mīsh'ael, and El'zā-phān, and Zīb'rī.

23 And Aār'ōn took him El'sh'g-ba, daughter of ²³ Ām-mīn'ā-dab, sister of Nā'āsh'ōn, to wife; and she bare him ²⁴ Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī'hū, El'e-ā'zar, and Ith'ā-mar.

24 And the ²⁵ sons of Kō'rah; Ās'sīr, and El'kā-nah, and Ā-bī'ā-sāph: these are the families of the Kō'r-hites.

25 And El'e-ā'zar Aār'ōn's son took him one of the daughters of Pū'tī-el to wife; and ²⁶ she bare him Phīn'g-haz: these are the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vites according to their families.

26 These are that Aār'ōn and Mō'ses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of I'srā-el from the land of E-gypt according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Phā'raōh king of E-gypt, ²⁸ to bring out the children of I'srā-el from E-gypt: these are that Mō'ses and Aār'ōn.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the land of E-gypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, I am the LORD: ³⁰ speak thou unto Phā'raōh king of E-gypt all that I say unto thee.

God encourages Moses. Pharaoh's heart hardens. EXODUS, 7, 8.

30 And Mō'sēs said before the LORD, Behold, ^aI am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Phā'raōh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh; ¹⁰ his rod turned into a serpent; ¹¹ the sorcerers do the like. ¹³ Pharaoh's heart is hardened; ¹⁰ The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, See, I have made thee ^aa god to Phā'raōh: and Aār'ōn thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aār'ōn thy brother shall speak unto Phā'raōh, that he send the children of Is'ra-el out of his land.

3 And I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, and ^bmultiply my ^csigns and my wonders in the land of E'gyp't.

4 But Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you, ^dthat I may lay my hand upon E'gyp't, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Is'ra-el, out of the land of E'gyp't ^eby great judgments.

5 And the E'gyp'tjans shall know that ^fI am the LORD, when I ^gstretch forth mine hand upon E'gyp't, and bring out the children of Is'ra-el from among them.

6 And Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Mō'sēs was ^ha fourscore years old, and Aār'ōn fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Phā'raōh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aār'ōn, saying,

9 When Phā'raōh shall speak unto you, saying, ⁱShew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aār'ōn, ^jTake thy rod, and cast it before Phā'raōh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn went in unto Phā'raōh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aār'ōn cast down his rod before Phā'raōh, and before his servants, and it ^kbecame a serpent.

11 Then Phā'raōh also ^lcalled the wise men and ^mthe sorcerers: now the magicians of E'gyp't, they also ⁿdid in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aār'ōn's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Phā'raōh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; ^oas the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, ^pPhā'raōh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Phā'raōh in the

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 6.

^b ch. 4. 10.
^c Jer. 1. 6.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 4. 16.
^b Jer. 1. 10.

^c ch. 11. 9.

^d ch. 4. 7.

^e ch. 10. 1.
^f ch. 11. 9.

^g ch. 6. 6.

^h ch. 8. 22.
ⁱ ch. 14. 4. 18.

^j Ps. 9. 16.
^k Ps. 50. 13.
^l Ps. 83. 18.

^m ch. 3. 20.

ⁿ Deut. 29. 5.
^o Deut. 31. 2.
^p Deut. 34. 7.
^q Acts 7. 23, 30.

^r Isa. 7. 11.
^s John 8. 18.
^t John 6. 30.

^u ch. 4. 2. 17.

^v ch. 4. 3.

^w Gen. 41. 6.
^x Dan. 2. 2.

^y 2 Tim. 3. 8.

^z verse 22.
^{aa} ch. 8. 7. 18.

^{ab} Job 12. 16.
^{ac} Prov. 12. 6.
^{ad} Isa. 19. 11.

^{ae} Zeph. 1. 8. 9.
^{af} 2 Cor. 11. 13.
^{ag} 3 Thess. 2. 9.

^{ah} 11.
^{ai} 2 Tim. 3. 13.
^{aj} 2 Pet. 2. 13.

^{ak} Rev. 12. 9.
^{al} Rev. 18. 14.

^{am} ch. 4. 21.

^{an} ch. 8. 15.
^{ao} ch. 10. 1. 20.

^{ap} 27.

^{aq} ch. 4. 2. 3.

^{ar} ch. 9. 12. 18.
^{as} ch. 8. 1. 3.

^{at} Ps. 9. 16.
^{au} Ezek. 30. 48.
^{av} Ezek. 25. 11.
^{aw} Ezek. 34. 30.
^{ax} Joel 3. 17.

^{ay} ch. 4. 9.

^{az} Rev. 16. 4. 6.

^{ba} verse 24.

^{bb} ch. 8. 5.
^{bc} ch. 9. 23.

^{bd} ch. 10. 13. 21.
^{be} ch. 14. 21. 28.

^{bf} gathering of their waters.

^{bg} ch. 17. 5.

^{bh} Ps. 78. 44.
^{bi} Ps. 105. 29.

^{bj} Prov. 20. 1.

morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and ^cthe rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the He'brews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, ^dthat they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou ^eshalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that ^fis in mine hand upon the waters which ^gare in the river, and ^hthey shall be turned ⁱto blood.

18 And the fish that ^jis in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the E'gyp'tjans shall ^kloathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, Say unto Aār'ōn, Take thy rod, and ^lstretch out thine hand upon the waters of E'gyp't, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their ^mpools of water, that they may become blood, and ⁿthat there may be blood throughout all the land of E'gyp't, both in ^ovessels of wood, and in ^pvessels of stone.

20 And Mō'sēs and Aār'ōn did so, as the LORD commanded; and ^qhe lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that ^rwere in the river, in the sight of Phā'raōh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the ^swaters that ^twere in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that ^uwas in the river died; and the river stank, and the E'gyp'tjans could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of E'gyp't.

22 And the magicians of E'gyp't did so with their enchantments: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Phā'raōh turned and went into his house, neither ^vdid he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the E'gyp'tjans digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Frogs are threatened, 5 and sent. ¹⁰ The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. ²⁰ The plague of flies. ³² Pharaoh is still hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, Go unto Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let

EXODUS, 8.

The plague of frogs. Plagues of flies and lice.

my people go, ^a that they may serve me.

2 And if thou ^b refuse to let *them* go, behold, ^c I will smite all thy borders with ^d frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into ^e thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ^f kneading-troughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, Say unto Aār'on, ^g Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of E'gypt.

6 And Aār'on stretched out his hand over the waters of E'gypt; and ^h the frogs came up, and covered the land of E'gypt.

7 And ⁱ the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of E'gypt.

8 ¶ Then Phā'raōh called for Mō'ses and Aār'on, and said, ^j Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Mō'ses said unto Phā'raōh, ^k Glory over me: ^l when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, ^m to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ⁿ To morrow. And he said, ^o Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that ^p there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Mō'ses and Aār'on went out from Phā'raōh: and Mō'ses cried ^q unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Phā'raōh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō'ses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Phā'raōh saw that there was ^r respite, ^s he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Say unto Aār'on, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the waters of the river, that they become lice throughout all the land of E'gypt.

17 And they did so; for Aār'on stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and ^t it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of E'gypt.

18 And ^u the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they ^v could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Phā'raōh, This is ^w the finger of God: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, ^x Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ^y swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the E'gyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And ^z I will sever in that day the land of Gō'shen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I ^{aa} am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put ^{ab} a division between my people and thy people: ^{ac} to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; ^{ad} and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Phā'raōh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of E'gypt: the land was ^{ae} corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Phā'raōh called for Mō'ses and for Aār'on, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Mō'ses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination ^{af} of the E'gyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the E'gyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go ^{ag} three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as ^{ah} he shall command us.

28 And Phā'raōh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness;

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 8.

a ch. 3. 12.

b ch. 7. 14.

c ch. 2. 2.

d Rev. 16. 13.

e Ps. 105. 30.

f Or, dough.

g ch. 7. 19.

h Ps. 78. 45.

i Ps. 105. 30.

j ch. 7. 11.

k ch. 9. 20.

l ch. 10. 17.

m Num. 21. 7.

n Ki. 13. 6.

o Acts 8. 24.

p Or, Have this honour over me, etc.

q Or, against when.

r to out off.

s Or, against to morrow.

t ch. 9. 14.

u Deut. 63. 20.

v Sam. 7. 22.

w Ch. 17. 20.

x Is. 50. 6.

y Jer. 10. 4, 7.

z ch. 9. 23.

aa ch. 10. 18.

ab ch. 32. 11.

ac Jas. 5. 16-18.

ad Eccl. 8. 11.

ae Prov. 21. 29.

af Ps. 105. 31.

ag ch. 7. 11.

ah Luke 10. 18.

ai 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.

aj 1 Sam. 6. 8, 9.

ak Job 27. 11.

al Ps. 6. 8.

am Matt. 12. 28.

an Luke 11. 20.

ao Acts 13. 11.

ap ch. 7. 15.

aq Or, a mixture of noxious beasts, etc.

ar ch. 9. 4, 6, 20.

as a redemption

at Or, by to morrow.

au Ps. 78. 44.

av Or, destroyed.

aw Gen. 48. 24.

ax Deut. 7. 25, 26.

ay Dent. 12. 31.

az ch. 2. 18.

ba ch. 3. 12.

only ye shall not go very far away: ¹intreat for me.

29 And Mō'ses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Phā'raōh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Mō'ses went out from Phā'raōh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And ²the LORD did according to the word of Mō'ses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Phā'raōh ³hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The murrain of beasts. 2 The plague of boils and blains. 3 of hail. 4 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 5 but yet is hardened.

WHEN the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go ⁴in unto Phā'raōh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou ⁵refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the ⁶hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which ⁷is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: ⁸there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And ⁹the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Is'ra-el and the cattle of E'gypt: and there shall nothing die of all ¹⁰that is the children's of Is'ra-el.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and ¹¹all the cattle of E'gypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Is'ra-el died not one.

7 And Phā'raōh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Is'ra-elites dead. And ¹²the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mō'ses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Phā'raōh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of E'gypt, and shall be ¹³a boil breaking forth ¹⁴with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of E'gypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Phā'raōh; and Mō'ses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became ¹⁵a boil break-

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 9.

Ex. 9. 28.
1 Ki. 12. 6.
Ezek. 6. 10.
Acts 2. 24.
Jas. 5. 17.
yoh. 4. 21.
Prov. 28. 14.
Rom. 9. 17-23.
Jas. 1. 13-17.

CHAP. 9.

α ch. 6. 1.
Jen. 22. 1.
β ch. 6. 2.
Rom. 9. 5.

γ ch. 7. 4.
1 Sam. 6. 6.
1 Sam. 6. 3, 6.
Job 27. 11.
Ps. 30. 10.
Luke 11. 20.
Acts 13. 11.

δ ch. 6. 22.
ε Ps. 78. 50.

ζ ch. 8. 32.

η Rev. 16. 2.

θ Dent. 28. 27.

ι 2 Tim. 2. 9.

κ ch. 4. 21.
ch. 7. 14.
ch. 8. 22.
ch. 10. 1, 20.
ch. 14. 8.
Dent. 2. 30.
Joshua 11. 20.
Isa. 63. 17.
John 12. 40.
Rom. 9. 18.
Jas. 1. 13-17.

λ ch. 4. 21.

μ ch. 8. 20.

ν Dent. 9. 24.
Dent. 32. 26.
2 Sam. 7. 22.
1 Chr. 17. 20.
Ps. 71. 10.
Ps. 88. 8.
Isa. 45. 6-25.
Isa. 48. 9.
Jer. 10. 6.

ξ ch. 8. 20.

ο Prov. 16. 4.
Rom. 9. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

1 made thee stand.

2 set not his heart unto.

ρ Rev. 16. 21.

σ Joshua 10. 11.
Ps. 18. 13.
Ps. 78. 47.
Ps. 148. 22.
Ps. 148. 8.
Isa. 30. 30.
Ezek. 38. 23.
Rev. 8. 7.

ing forth ¹⁶with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the ¹⁷'magicians could not stand before Mō'ses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the E'gypt'jans.

12 And ¹⁸the LORD hardened the heart of Phā'raōh, and he hearkened not unto them; as ¹⁹the LORD had spoken unto Mō'ses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, ²⁰Rise up early in the morning and stand before Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; ²¹that thou mayest know that ²²there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ²³stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for ²⁴this cause have I ²⁵raised thee up, for to shew ²⁶in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in E'gypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, ²⁷and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; ²⁸for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Phā'raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses.

21 And he that ²⁹regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be ³⁰hail in all the land of E'gypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of E'gypt.

23 And Mō'ses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and ³¹the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of E'gypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous,

EXODUS, 10.

Plague of locusts threatened and sent.

such as there was none like it in all the land of E'gypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of E'gypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Gō'shen, where the children of Is'ra-el were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Phā'raōh sent, and called for Mō'ses and Aār'on, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Mō'ses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was balled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Mō'ses went out of the city from Phā'raōh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Phā'raōh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Is'ra-el go; as the LORD had spoken by Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 10.

1 God threateneth to send locusts 7 Pharaoh, moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of locusts, 21 of darkness 24 Pharaoh saith to Moses: 27 his heart is yet hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go in unto Phā'raōh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in E'gypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 9.

- Ps. 106. 33.
 ch. 9. 4, 6.
 ch. 11. 7
 Isa. 32. 18, 19
 ch. 10. 10.
 2 Chr. 12. 6
 Ps. 129. 4.
 Ps. 145. 17.
 Lam. 1. 18.
 Dan. 9. 14.
 ch. 8. 8, 26.
 ch. 10. 17.
 Acts 8. 24.
 3 voices of God.
 Ps. 29. 3, 4.
 1 Ki. 8. 22, 38
 Ps. 149. 6
 Isa. 1. 15.
 Ps. 24. 1.
 1 Cor. 10. 20
 Isa. 26. 10.
 Ruth 1. 22
 Ruth 2. 23.
 Liddon, or, dark.
 ch. 8. 12.
 5 by the hand of Moses
 ch. 4. 13.

CHAP. 10.

- ch. 7. 14.
 Deut. 2. 30
 Joshua 11. 20.
 John 12. 40
 Rom. 9. 18.
 ch. 7. 4
 Deut. 4. 9.
 Ps. 44. 1.
 Ps. 71. 18.
 Joel 1. 3.
 1 Ki. 21. 29.
 2 Chr. 34. 27
 Jas. 4. 10.
 1 Pet. 5. 6
 Prov. 30. 27
 Rev. 9. 3
 1 eye
 Joel 3. 25.
 ch. 8. 3, 52.
 ch. 28. 33
 Joshua 24. 11
 1 Sam. 18. 21
 Eccl. 7. 28.
 1 Cor. 7. 35.
 2 who, and who, etc.
 Prov. 8. 9.
 ch. 5. 1.
 ch. 7. 19.
 verses 4, 5.
 Deut. 28. 38.
 Ps. 78. 46.
 Ps. 106. 34.
 Rev. 9. 2.
 Joel 2. 2.

3 And Mō'ses and Aār'on came in unto Phā'raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the E'gyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Phā'raōh.

7 And Phā'raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that E'gypt is destroyed?

8 And Mō'ses and Aār'on were brought again unto Phā'raōh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall go?

9 And Mō'ses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Phā'raōh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of E'gypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of E'gypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Mō'ses stretched forth his rod over the land of E'gypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of E'gypt, and rested in all the coasts of E'gypt: very grievous were they, before them there

were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of E'gypt.

16 ¶ Then Phā'raōh called for Mō'ses and Aār'ōn in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Phā'raōh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of E'gypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Is'ra-el go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of E'gypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Mō'ses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of E'gypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Is'ra-el had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Phā'raōh called unto Mō'ses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Mō'ses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Phā'raōh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Phā'raōh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Mō'ses said, Thou hast

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 10.

a verse 5.

p Ps. 105. 35.

3 hastened to call.

q ch. 9. 27.

r ch. 9. 28.

1 Ki. 18. 6.

Job 34. 31.

s ch. 8. 30.

4 fastened

t Joel 2. 30.

u ch. 4. 21.

ch. 11. 10.

Deut. 2. 30.

Joshua 11. 20.

2 Chr. 28. 22.

Rom. 2. 4, 5.

Rom. 9. 17-22.

Jas. 1. 18-17.

v ch. 9. 22.

5 that one may feel darkness

w Ps. 105. 28.

x ch. 8. 22.

y verse 10.

6 into our hands.

z verse 20.

ch. 4. 21.

ch. 14. 4, 8.

a Heb. 11. 27.

CHAP. 11.

a ch. 12. 31.

1 Or, demand

b ch. 8. 22.

ch. 12. 35.

c ch. 8. 21.

ch. 12. 36.

Is. 106. 46.

d 2 Sam. 7. 9.

Esther 9. 4.

e ch. 12. 12.

23, 29.

Amos 6. 17.

f Amos 4. 10.

g Amos 6. 17.

h Joshua 10. 21.

Job 6. 23.

Hos. 2. 18.

i Mal. 3. 18.

j that is at thy feet

Judg. 4. 10.

Judg. 8. 6.

1 Ki. 20. 10.

2 Ki. 8. 9.

k heat of anger.

l ch. 7. 3, 12.

ch. 9. 12, 35.

ch. 10. 20, 27.

Deut. 2. 30.

Joshua 11. 20.

Isa. 65. 17.

John 12. 40.

Rom. 9. 23.

spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 God's message to the Israelites of borrow favours of their neighbours. 4 The death of the firstborn of Egypt threatened, etc.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Phā'raōh, and upon E'gypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E'gyptians. Moreover the man Mō'ses was very great in the land of E'gypt, in the sight of Phā'raōh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Mō'ses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of E'gypt:

5 And all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt shall die, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of E'gypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Is'ra-el shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the E'gyptians and Is'ra-el.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Phā'raōh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of E'gypt.

10 And Mō'ses and Aār'ōn did all these wonders before Phā'raōh: and the LORD hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Is'ra-el go out of his land.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The beginning of the year changed. 8 The passover instituted. 11 The rite of the passover. 15 Unleavened bread. 20 The firstborn of Egypt are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 41 Ordinance of the passover.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and Aār'ōn in the land of E'gypt, saying,

EXODUS, 12. *The passover instituted. Feast of unleavened bread.*

2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Is'ra-el, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall rake your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Is'ra-el shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of E'gypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of E'gypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of E'gypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth lea-

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 12.

a ch. 12. 4.
Deut. 16. 1.

1 Or, kid.

b Lev. 22. 19.
Mal. 1. 8, 14.
Hob. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 19.

2 son of a year.
Lev. 22. 12.

c Lev. 22. 6.
Num. 9. 2.
Num. 28. 18.
Deut. 16. 1, 6.

3 between the
two evenings.
ch. 12. 12.

d Num. 9. 11.
1 Cor. 5. 8.

e ch. 22. 18.

f Deut. 16. 5.

g ch. 11. 4, 5.
Amos 5. 17.

h Num. 33. 4.

i Or, princes.
ch. 22. 28.
Ps. 88. 1, 6.
John 10. 24.

j Heb. 11. 28.

k for a destruction.

l Lev. 22. 4, 5.
2 Ki. 23. 21.

m Num. 28. 17.
Deut. 16. 5, 8.
1 Cor. 5. 7.

n Gen. 17. 14.
Num. 9. 13.

o soul.

p ch. 12. 2.

q Lev. 22. 5.

r ch. 22. 15.
ch. 24. 18.

s Num. 9. 12.

t Num. 9. 4.
Joshua 5. 10.
Mark 6. 22.
Luke 22. 7.

u Or, kid.

v Ezek. 9. 4.
Rev. 7. 2.
Rev. 9. 4.

w 2 Sam. 24. 16.
1 Cor. 10. 10.
Hob. 11. 28.

x ch. 12. 5, 14.
Deut. 32. 7.
Joshua 4. 6.
Ps. 78. 6.

vened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Is'ra-el.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of E'gypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Is'ra-el, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the E'gyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Is'ra-el in E'gypt, when he smote the E'gyptians, and delivered

Firstborn of Egypt slain. Ordinance of passover. EXODUS, 13.

our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Is'ra-el went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Mō'ses and Aār'on, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the ^adungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Phā'raōh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the E-gyp'tjans; and there was a ^agreat cry in E'gypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Mō'ses and Aār'on by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, ^aboth ye and the children of Is'ra-el; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and ^abless me also.

33 And ^athe E-gyp'tjans were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, ^aWe be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ^akneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Is'ra-el did according to the word of Mō'ses; and they ¹⁰borrowed of the E-gyp'tjans ^ajewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-gyp'tjans, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*. ^bAnd they spoiled the E-gyp'tjans.

37 ¶ And ^athe children of Is'ra-el journeyed from ^aRā-mē'sēs to Sūc'coth, about ^asix hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And ¹¹a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of E'gypt, for it was not leavened; because ^athey were thrust out of E'gypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Is'ra-el, who dwelt in E'gypt, was ^afour hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 13.

^a Num. 8. 17

^b Num. 38. 4

^c Ps. 78. 51.

^d Ps. 105. 36.

^e Ps. 135. 4.

^f Ps. 135. 10.

^g Isa. 37. 36.

^h house of the pit.

ⁱ ch. 11. 6.

^j Prov. 21. 18.

^k Ezek. 7. 27.

^l Jas. 2. 18.

^m ch. 10. 2.

ⁿ Gen. 37. 34.

^o ch. 11. 8.

^p Ps. 105. 38.

^q Gen. 30. 3.

^r Or, dough.

^s ch. 8. 2.

^t Or, demanded.

^u ch. 8. 22.

^v ch. 11. 2.

^w Gen. 15. 14.

^x ch. 3. 22.

^y Num. 23. 2, 6.

^z Gen. 47. 11.

^{aa} Gen. 12. 2

^{ab} Gen. 46. 3

^{ac} ch. 38. 26

^{ad} Num. 1. 45

^{ae} Num. 11. 31

^{af} a great multitude.

^{ag} Num. 11. 4.

^{ah} ch. 6. 1.

^{ai} ch. 11. 1.

^{aj} Gen. 15. 13.

^{ak} Acts 7. 6.

^{al} Gal. 3. 17.

^{am} ch. 7. 4

^{an} a night of observations.

^{ao} Num. 9. 14

^{ap} Gen. 17. 12, 13.

^{aq} Lev. 22. 10.

^{ar} Ps. 34. 20

^{as} John 19. 33.

^{at} do 16.

^{au} Num. 9. 14.

^{av} Num. 15. 15

^{aw} Gal. 3. 28.

^{ax} Acts 7. 36

^{ay} do 16.

^{az} do 16.

^{ba} do 16.

^{bb} do 16.

^{bc} do 16.

^{bd} do 16.

^{be} do 16.

^{bf} do 16.

^{bg} do 16.

^{bh} do 16.

^{bi} do 16.

^{bj} do 16.

^{bk} do 16.

^{bl} do 16.

^{bm} do 16.

^{bn} do 16.

^{bo} do 16.

^{bp} do 16.

^{bq} do 16.

^{br} do 16.

^{bs} do 16.

^{bt} do 16.

^{bu} do 16.

^{bv} do 16.

^{bw} do 16.

^{bx} do 16.

^{by} do 16.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 13.

^a Num. 8. 17

^b Num. 38. 4

^c Ps. 78. 51.

^d Ps. 105. 36.

^e Ps. 135. 4.

^f Ps. 135. 10.

^g Isa. 37. 36.

^h house of the pit.

ⁱ ch. 11. 6.

^j Prov. 21. 18.

^k Ezek. 7. 27.

^l Jas. 2. 18.

^m ch. 10. 2.

ⁿ Gen. 37. 34.

^o ch. 11. 8.

^p Ps. 105. 38.

^q Gen. 30. 3.

^r Or, dough.

^s ch. 8. 2.

^t Or, demanded.

^u ch. 8. 22.

^v ch. 11. 2.

^w Gen. 15. 14.

^x ch. 3. 22.

^y Num. 23. 2, 6.

^z Gen. 47. 11.

^{aa} Gen. 12. 2

^{ab} Gen. 46. 3

^{ac} ch. 38. 26

^{ad} Num. 1. 45

^{ae} Num. 11. 31

^{af} a great multitude.

^{ag} Num. 11. 4.

^{ah} ch. 6. 1.

^{ai} ch. 11. 1.

^{aj} Gen. 15. 13.

^{ak} Acts 7. 6.

^{al} Gal. 3. 17.

^{am} ch. 7. 4

^{an} a night of observations.

^{ao} Num. 9. 14

^{ap} Gen. 17. 12, 13.

^{aq} Lev. 22. 10.

^{ar} Ps. 34. 20

^{as} John 19. 33.

^{at} do 16.

^{au} Num. 9. 14.

^{av} Num. 15. 15

^{aw} Gal. 3. 28.

^{ax} Acts 7. 36

^{ay} do 16.

^{az} do 16.

^{ba} do 16.

^{bb} do 16.

^{bc} do 16.

^{bd} do 16.

^{be} do 16.

^{bf} do 16.

^{bg} do 16.

^{bh} do 16.

^{bi} do 16.

^{bj} do 16.

^{bk} do 16.

^{bl} do 16.

^{bm} do 16.

^{bn} do 16.

^{bo} do 16.

^{bp} do 16.

^{bq} do 16.

^{br} do 16.

^{bs} do 16.

^{bt} do 16.

^{bu} do 16.

^{bv} do 16.

^{bw} do 16.

^{bx} do 16.

^{by} do 16.

of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all ^athe hosts of the LORD went out from the land of E'gypt.

42 It is ¹²a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of E'gypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Is'ra-el in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses and Aār'on, This is ^athe ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast ^acircumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A ^aforeigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; ^aneither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Is'ra-el shall ¹³keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land. for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 ^aOne law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses and Aār'on, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt by ^atheir armies.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ The firstborn sanctified to God ² The memorial of the passover is commanded to be observed yearly ¹¹ The firstlings of beasts are set apart ¹⁷ The Israelites go out of Egypt and carry Joseph's bones with them ²⁰ they come to Etham ²¹ God guideth them by a pillar of ^acloud and a pillar of fire

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Sanctify ^aunto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Is'ra-el, *both* of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the people, ^bRemember this day, in which ye came out from E'gypt, out of the house of ¹bondage; for by ^astrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This ^aday came ye out in the month A'bīb.

EXODUS, 14.

The Israelites go out of Egypt.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hīt'tites, and the Am'ōr-ites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of E'gypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of E'gypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, as he swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males shall be the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from E'gypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Phā'raoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 14.

ch. 12. 15, 16.

Ps. 44. 1.

ch. 12. 14.
Num. 15. 39.
Deut. 6. 8.
Deut. 11. 18.
Prov. 1. 9.
Isa. 40. 16.
Jer. 23. 24.
Matt. 23. 5.

Gen. 15. 18.
Gen. 17. 8.
Gen. 28. 15.
Ps. 105. 42-46.

ch. 22. 29.
ch. 24. 10.
Lev. 27. 26.
Num. 18. 15.
Ezek. 44. 30.

2 cause to pass over.

3 Or, kid.

Num. 8. 40.

ch. 12. 26.
Deut. 6. 20.
Joshua 4. 6, 21.

4 to morrow.

Deut. 6. 8.

ch. 14. 11.

Num. 14. 1.

Deut. 17. 16.

ch. 14. 2.

Num. 33. 6.

5 Or, by five in a rank.

Gen. 50. 25.
Joshua 24. 32.
Acts 7. 16.

Num. 33. 6.

Deut. 1. 33.
Neh. 9. 12, 19.

Ps. 78. 14.

Isa. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 10. 1.

Ps. 121. 5-8.

CHAP. 14.

Num. 33. 7.

Jer. 44. 1.

Ps. 35. 21.
Ps. 71. 11.

Jas. 1. 18-17

ch. 9. 16.
Rom. 9. 17-23.

ch. 6. 1.
ch. 13. 9.

Num. 33. 2.

Phā'raoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to E'gypt:

18 But God led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Is'ra-el went up harnessed out of the land of E'gypt.

19 And Mō'ses took the bones of Jō'seph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Is'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Sūc'coth, and encamped in E'tham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey 6 Pharaoh pursueth. 10 The Israelites murmur 13 Moses comforteth them 15 God instructeth Moses 19 The cloud removeth behind the camp 21 They pass through the Red sea 23 The Egyptians drowned

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they turn and encamp before Pi-ha-hi'roth, between Mig'dol and the sea, over against Bā'al-zē'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Phā'raoh will say of the children of Is'ra-el, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Phā'raoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Phā'raoh, and upon all his host; that the E'gyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of E'gypt that the people fled: and the heart of Phā'raoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Is'ra-el go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of E'gypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the

Pharaoh pursues them. The Egyptians drowned. EXODUS, 15.

heart of Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt, and he pursued after the children of Is'ra-el: and the children of Is'ra-el went out with an high hand.

9 But the Ē'gypt'jans pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Phā'raōh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hā-hi'roth, before Bā'al-zē'phon.

10 ¶ And when Phā'raōh drew nigh, the children of Is'ra-el lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Ē'gypt'jans marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Is'ra-el cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Mō'ses, Because there were no graves in Ē'gypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Ē'gypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Ē'gypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Ē'gypt'jans? For it had been better for us to serve the Ē'gypt'jans, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Ē'gypt'jans whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Is'ra-el shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Ē'gypt'jans, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Ē'gypt'jans shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Phā'raōh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Is'ra-el, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Ē'gypt'jans and the camp of Is'ra-el; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 14.

g ch. 15. 9
Joshua 24. 6.

h Joshua 24. 7.
Neh. 9. 9.
Ps. 84. 17.
Ps. 107. 6.

i Ps. 106. 7.

j ch. 6. 9.

k 2 Chr. 20. 15, 17.
Isa. 41. 10, 13, 14.

l Or, for where-
as ye have
seen the Ēgypt'
jans to day,
etc.

m Deut. 20. 4.
Joshua 10. 14, 43.
Joshua 23. 9.
2 Chr. 20. 29.
Neh. 4. 20.
Isa. 31. 4.

n Isa. 30. 15.

o ch. 7. 19.

p Prov. 23. 1.

q Gen. 45. 16.

r Isa. 8. 14.

s 2 Cor. 4. 2.

t Joshua 8. 16.
Joshua 4. 23.
Neh. 9. 11.
Ps. 74. 18.
Ps. 106. 9.
Ps. 114. 3.

u ch. 18. 19.

v Num. 31. 8.

w Ps. 68. 6.

x Ps. 78. 13.

y 1 Cor. 10. 1.

z Heb. 11. 29.

a Hab. 3. 10.

b Or, and made
them to go
heavily.

c Joshua 4. 18.

d shook off.

e Deut. 11. 4.

f Neh. 9. 11.

g Ps. 78. 63.

h Hab. 3. 8.

i Ps. 77. 20.

j Ps. 78. 52, 53.

k Ps. 106. 8, 10.

l Ps. 68. 10.

m Ps. 69. 10.

n hand.

o ch. 19. 9.

p John 2. 11.

q John 11. 45.

CHAP. 15.

r Judg. 6. 1.

s Sam. 22. 1.

night to these so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Mō'ses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Is'ra-el went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Ē'gypt'jans pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Phā'raōh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Ē'gypt'jans through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Ē'gypt'jans.

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Ē'gypt'jans said, Let us flee from the face of Is'ra-el; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Ē'gypt'jans.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Ē'gypt'jans, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Mō'ses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Ē'gypt'jans fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Ē'gypt'jans in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Phā'raōh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Is'ra-el walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Is'ra-el that day out of the hand of the Ē'gypt'jans; and Is'ra-el saw the Ē'gypt'jans dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Is'ra-el saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Ē'gypt'jans: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Moses' song. 21 The people want water. 23 The bitter waters at Marah are sweetened. 25 They return to Etham.

THEN sang Mō'ses and the children of Is'ra-el this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will

EXODUS, 16. *The song of Moses. The bitter waters made sweet.*

sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Phā'raōh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Pāl-es-ti'na.

15 Then the dukes of E'dom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Mō'ab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Cā'nāan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 16.

b Isa. 12. 2.

c 2 Sam. 22. 47.

Ps. 90. 5.

d Rev. 19. 11.

e Ps. 63. 18.

f Ps. 118. 15.

g Deut. 4. 24.

Ps. 130. 13.

h Heb. 12. 29.

i Isa. 5. 24.

j Job. 4. 9.

k Hab. 3. 10.

l Isa. 63. 12.

Luke 11. 22.

m Or, repossess.

n 2 Sam. 7. 28.

o 1 Ki. 8. 23.

Ps. 80. 8.

Jer. 49. 19.

p Or, mighty ones.

q Ps. 78. 54.

r Joshua. 2. 9.

s Ps. 48. 6.

t Hab. 3. 7.

u Deut. 2. 25.

v 1 Sam. 25. 37.

w Deut. 32. 9.

Isa. 41. 1.

Jer. 41. 11.

Titus. 3. 14.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

x Ps. 44. 2.

y Judg. 11. 34.

Judg. 21. 21.

1 Sam. 14. 6.

2 Sam. 6. 16.

1 Chr. 15. 16.

Ps. 68. 25.

Ps. 81. 2.

Ps. 149. 3.

Jer. 81. 4.

z Num. 33. 6.

3 That is, Bitterness.

Ruth. 1. 20.

wh. 14. 10.

ob. 17. 4.

Ps. 50. 15.

cc 2 Ki. 2. 27.

2 Ki. 4. 41.

dd Joshua. 24. 26.

ee ch. 16. 4.

Deut. 8. 2, 16.

Judg. 2. 22.

Judg. 3. 1, 4.

Ps. 60. 10.

Ps. 81. 7.

ff Deut. 7. 12.

gg Deut. 28. 27.

hh ch. 23. 25.

Ps. 41. 3, 4.

Ps. 118. 5.

Ps. 147. 3.

ii Num. 23. 9.

CHAP. 16.

kk Ezek. 30. 12.

dwelt in, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Phā'raōh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Is'ra-el went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Mīr'ām the prophetess, the sister of Aā'i'yn, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Mīr'ām answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Mō'ses brought Is'ra-el from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shūr; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Mā'rah, they could not drink of the waters of Mā'rah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Mā'rah.

24 And the people murmured against Mō'ses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of those diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the E-gypt'jans: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to E'lim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 11 Quails and manna are sent. 25 The manna was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they took their journey from E'lim, and all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between E'lim and Si'nai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of E'gypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el ^a murmured against Mō'ses and Aār'on in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Is'ra-el said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of E'gypt, when ^a we sat by the flesh pots, ^{and} when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Mō'ses, Behold, I will rain ^a bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather ^a a certain rate every day, that I ^a may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare ^a that which they bring in; and ^a it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Mō'ses and Aār'on said unto all the children of Is'ra-el, ^a At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of E'gypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the ^a glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what ^a are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Mō'ses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what ^a are we? your murmurings ^a are not against us, but ^a against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō'ses spake unto Aār'on, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aār'on spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD ^a appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

12 I ^a have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el: speak unto them, saying, ^a At even ye shall eat flesh, and ^a in the morning ye shall be filled with bread, and ye ^a shall know that I ^a am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even ^a the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning ^a the dew lay round about the host.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 16.

^a ch. 15. 24.
Ps. 105. 25.
1 Cor. 10. 10.

^c Num. 11. 4.

^d Ps. 78. 24, 25.
Ps. 105. 40.
John 6. 31.
1 Cor. 10. 3.

1 the portion of
a day in
his day.
Prov. 30. 8.
Matt. 6. 11.

^e ch. 15. 25.
Deut. 8. 2, 10.

^f Lev. 23. 21.

^g ch. 6. 7.
Num. 16. 28.

^h Isa. 35. 2.
1-a 41. 5.
John 11. 4, 40.

ⁱ 1 Sam. 8. 7.
1 Luke 10. 15.
Rom. 13. 2.
1 Thess. 4. 8.

^j 1 Ki. 8. 10.

^k Num. 14. 27.

^l verse 6.

^m verse 7.

ⁿ ch. 6. 7.
1 Ki. 20. 28.
Joul. 3. 17.

^o Num. 11. 21.
Ps. 78. 27, 28.
Ps. 105. 40.

^p Num. 11. 9.

^q Num. 11. 7.
Deut. 8. 2.
Nah. 2. 15.
Ps. 78. 24.
Ps. 105. 40.

^r Or, What is
this? or, it
is a portion.

^s Isa. 24. 6.
John 6. 31.
40. 50.
1 Cor. 10. 8.

^t verse 38.

^u by the pull
or, head.

^v souls.

^w 2 Cor. 8. 15.

^x Gen. 2. 3.
ch. 20. 8.
ch. 31. 15.
ch. 35. 3.
Lev. 23. 3.

^y verse 20.

^z Matt. 12. 12.
Matt. 24. 20.
Heb. 4. 4.

^a ch. 20. 9, 10.

^b 2 Ki. 17. 14.
Ps. 78. 10, 23.
Ps. 105. 13.
Jer. 4. 14.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness ^a there lay ^a a small round thing, ^a as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Is'ra-el saw ^a it, they said one to another, ^a It ^a is manna: for they wist not what ^a it ^a was. And Mō'ses said unto them, ^a This ^a is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This ^a is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every ^a man according to his eating, ^a an omer ^a for every man, ^a according to the number of you ^a persons; take ye every man for ^a them which ^a are in his tents.

17 And the children of Is'ra-el did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete ^a it with an omer, ^a he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Mō'ses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mō'ses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mō'ses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mō'ses.

23 And he said unto them, This ^a is ^a that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is ^a the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake ^a that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mō'ses bade: and it did not ^a stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Mō'ses said, Eat that to day; for to day ^a is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 ^a Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, ^a which ^a is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out ^a some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, How long ^a refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

EXODUS, 17, 18.

Murmuring for water. Amalek is overcome.

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; & hide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of İs'ra-el called the name thereof Manna: and ^ait was like coriander seed white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Mō'ses said, This ^ais the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of E'gypt.

33 And Mō'ses said unto Aār'on, Take ^aa pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so Aār'on laid it up ^bbefore the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of İs'ra-el did eat manna ^aforty years, ^auntil they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Cā'nāan.

36 Now an omer ^ais the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The people murmur for water at Rephidim, and are sent to the rock in the wilderness. 11 Amalek overcome. 14 God's vengeance against them. 15 Moses buildeth an altar.

AND ^aall the congregation of the children of İs'ra-el journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rēph'ī-dim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 ^bWherefore the people did chide with Mō'ses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mō'ses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye ^atempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people ^amurmured against Mō'ses, and said, Wherefore ^ais this ^athat thou hast brought us up out of E'gypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Mō'ses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to ^astone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of İs'ra-el; and thy rod, wherewith ^athou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 16.

^a Num. 11. 7, 8.

^a Heb. 9. 4.

^b ch. 26. 16, 21.

ch. 40. 20.

Num. 17. 10.

Deut. 10. 6.

1 Ki. 6. 9.

^c Num. 23. 28.

Deut. 8. 2, 3.

Neh. 9. 20, 21.

John 6. 31, 49.

^d Joshua 5. 12.

Neh. 9. 16.

CHAP. 17.

^a ch. 16. 1.

ch. 19. 2.

Num. 23. 12,

14.

^b Num. 20. 2.

^c Deut. 6. 16.

Ps. 78. 18, 41.

Isa. 7. 12.

Matt. 4. 7.

1 Cor. 10. 9.

^d ch. 16. 2.

^e 1 Sam. 30. 6.

John 8. 50.

John 10. 31.

^f Ezek. 2. 6.

^g Num. 20. 8.

^h Ps. 106. 41.

Ps. 114. 8.

1 Cor. 10. 4.

1 That is,

Tentation,

Ps. 90. 8.

Heb. 3. 8.

2 That is,

Chiding, or,

Strife.

3 Gen. 36. 12.

Num. 24. 20.

Deut. 25. 17.

1 Sam. 15. 2.

4 Called, Jesus,

Acts 7. 45.

Heb. 4. 8.

5 Jas. 6. 16.

6 ch. 34. 27.

7 Deut. 25. 19.

1 Sam. 20. 1.

2 Sam. 8. 12.

Ezra 9. 14.

8 That is,

The Lord,

my banner,

Judg. 6. 24.

9 Or, Because

the hand of

Amalek is

against the

throne of

the Lord,

therefore,

etc.

10 the hand

upon the

throne of

the Lord.

CHAP. 18.

1 That is, A

stranger

there.

6 ^aBehold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Hō'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mō'ses did so in the sight of the elders of İs'ra-el.

7 And he called the name of the place ^aMās'sah, and ^aMēr'ī-bah, because of the chiding of the children of İs'ra-el, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then ^acame Am'a-lēk, and fought with İs'ra-el in Rēph'ī-dim.

9 And Mō'ses said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Am'a-lēk: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Jōsh'u-ā did as Mō'ses had said to him, and fought with Am'a-lēk: and Mō'ses, Aār'on, and Hūr went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Mō'ses ^aheld up his hand, that İs'ra-el prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Am'a-lēk prevailed.

12 But Mō'ses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put ^ait under him, and he sat thereon; and Aār'on and Hūr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Jōsh'u-ā discomfited Am'a-lēk and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Write this ^afor a memorial in a book, and rehearse ^ait in the ears of Jōsh'u-ā: for ^aI will utterly put out the remembrance of Am'a-lēk from under heaven.

15 And Mō'ses built an altar, and called the name of it ^aJē-hō'vah-nīs'si:

16 For he said, ^aBecause ^athe LORD hath sworn, ^athat the LORD will have war with Am'a-lēk from generation to generation.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons: 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro giueth Moses counsel, it is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHEN Jē'thrō, the priest of Mīd'ī-an, Mō'ses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Mō'ses, and for İs'ra-el his people, and that the LORD had brought İs'ra-el out of E'gypt;

2 Then Jē'thrō, Mō'ses' father in law, took Zīp-pō'rah, Mō'ses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one was ^aGēr'shōm; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

Moses entertains Jethro. Jethro counsels Moses. EXODUS, 19.

4 And the name of the other was ^aEli-^bzēr; for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Phā-^craōh:

5 And Jē

6 And he said unto Mō'sēs, I thy father in law Jē

7 ¶ And Mō'sēs went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of ^dtheir ^ewelfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Mō'sēs told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Phā'raōh and to the E-gyp'tjans for Is'ra-el's sake, and all the travail that had ^fcome upon them by the way, and ^ghow the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jē

10 And Jē

11 Now I know that the LORD is ^ha greater than all gods. ⁱFor in the thing wherein they dealt ^jproudly he was above them.

12 And Jēkbefore God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'sēs sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Mō'sēs from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Mō'sēs' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Mō'sēs said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God:

16 When they have ^la matter, they come unto me; and I judge between ^mone and another, and I do ⁿmake them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Mō'sēs' father in law said

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 18.

2 That is, My God is an help.

3 peace. Gen 43 27 2 Sam 11. 7.

4 found them.

a 2 Chr 2. 5. Ps 95 3. Ps 97 9. Ps 135 6. Isa 37 16-20. Dan 2. 47.

b ch 1. 10.

c Job 40. 11. Ps 119. 21. Luke 1 51.

d Deut 12 7. 1 Cor 10 18, 21, 31.

e 2 Sam 15 3. Job 31 13.

f a man and his fellow.

g Num 36. 6.

h Fading thou wilt fade.

i Num 11 14. Deut 1 9, 12.

j Deut 5 6.

k Num. 27 5.

l Deut. 4. 1, 5.

m Ps 143 8.

n Deut. 1. 18.

o Deut 16 18. Acts 6 3.

p Gen 42 18. 2 Sam 21 3.

q Ezek 11 8.

r Lev 24 11. Num 12. 53. Deut 17. 8.

s Deut 1 15. Acts 9 5.

t Job 29 16.

u Num 10 29.

CHAP. 19.

a Acts 7. 38.

unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 ^aThou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee. for this thing is too heavy for thee; ^bthou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou ^cfor the people to God-ward, that thou mayest ^dbring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt ^eteach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them ^fthe way wherein they must walk, and ^gthe work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people ^hable men, such as ⁱfear God, ^jmen of truth, hating covetousness; and place ^ksuch over them, ^lto be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons. ^mAnd it shall be, ⁿthat every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear ^othe burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee ^pso, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Mō'sēs hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And ^qMō'sēs chose able men out of all Is'ra-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the ^rhard causes they brought unto Mō'sēs, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Mō'sēs let his father in law depart; and ^she went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 God's message to them. 8 Their answer. 10 They are prepared against the third day. 12 the mountain must not be touched. 19 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third month, when the children of Is'ra-el were gone forth out of the land of E-gypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Si'nai.

2 For they were departed from Rēph'i-dim, and were come to the desert of Si'nai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Is'ra-el camped before the mount.

3 And ^tMō'sēs went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out

EXODUS, 20. *God's message to the people. The ten commandments.*

of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jā'qob, and tell the children of Is'ra-el;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the E'gyp'tians, and *how*^b I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for ^dall the earth is mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me ^aa kingdom of priests, and an ^hholy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el.

7 ¶ And Mō'ses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And ^aall the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Mō'ses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Lo, I come unto thee ^ain a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Mō'ses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go unto the people, ^hand sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them ^awash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Si'nai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: ^awhosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:*

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* heast or man, it shall not live: when the ^htrumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Mō'ses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come ^anot at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled.

17 And ^aMō'ses brought forth the

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 19.

^b Deut 32 11.
Isa. 63. 9.
Rev. 12. 14.

^c Deut 28. 8.
1 Ki 8 53.
Ps 135. 4.
Isa. 43. 1.
Titus 2. 14.

^d Deut 10 14.
Job 41. 11.
Ps 50 13.
1 Cor 10 26

^e 1 Pet. 2 5, 9.
Rev. 20 6.

^f Lev. 20 24.
Deut 7 6.
Isa. 62. 12.
1 Thess 5 27.

^g ch 24 3, 7.
Deut 20. 17.

^h Deut 4 11.
Ps. 97 2
Mark. 17. 8.

ⁱ Deut. 4. 12
John 12 20

^j Heb. 10. 22.

^k Lev. 16 5.

^l ch 34 5
Deut 33 2.

^m Heb 12. 20

ⁿ 1 Or, cornet.

^o 1 Cor. 7. 5.
Rev. 6. 4.

^p Deut 4 10.
Judg. 6. 5.

^q Ps. 68. 7, 8.

^r 2 Chr. 7 1.

^s Gen 16. 17.
Ps 144 5
Rev 15. 8.

^t Ps. 68. 8.
Ps 114 7
Jer 4 24.

^u Neh 9. 13.
Pr 31 7.

^v 2 contest.

^w 1 Sam 6. 19.

^x Lev. 10 3

^y 2 Sam. 6 7.

CHAP. 20.

^a Deut 5 22

^b Lev. 24. 1.
Deut. 6 6.
Ps. 81. 10
Hos. 13. 4.

^c ch. 13. 5.

^d servants.

^e Deut. 6 14.

^f 2 Ki. 17. 35.
Jer 25 6

^g Lev 26. 1.
Deut. 4. 16.

^h Joshua 23. 7.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 17. 35.
Isa. 44. 16.

^j Joshua 24. 19.
Nab. 1. 2.

^k Num. 14. 18.

^l Job 5 4
Ps. 79. 8.
Isa. 14 20.
Jer. 2. 9.
Ezek. 18. 19.

^m Deut. 7. 9.
Ps 80. 24.
Rom. 11. 26.

ⁿ Ps. 15. 4.
Matt. 6. 23.

people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And ^amount Si'nai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it ^ain fire: and the smoke ^athereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole ^amount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Mō'ses spake, and ^aGod answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Si'nai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mō'ses up to the top of the mount; and Mō'ses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Go down, ^acharge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to ^agaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, ^asanctify themselves, lest the LORD ^abreak forth upon them.

23 And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Si'nai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aār'on with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Mō'ses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The ten commandments 22 Idolatry forbidden.
24 Directions concerning the altar.

AND God spake all these words, ^asaying,

2 I ^aam the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, ^aout of the house of ^hbondage.

3 ^aThou shalt ^ahave no other gods before me.

4 ^aThou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 ^aThou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* ^aa jealous God, ^avisiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6 And ^ashowing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 ^aThou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for

the LORD ^a will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 ^a Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 ^a Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the ^a seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, ^a nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ ^a Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 ^a Thou shalt not kill.

14 ^a Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 ^a Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 ^a Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, ^a thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And ^a all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Mō'ses, ^a Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Mō'ses said unto the people, Fear not: ^a for God *is* come to prove you, and ^a that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Mō'ses drew near unto the thick darkness where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all ^a places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will ^a bless thee.

25 And ^a if thou wilt make me an

N. C. 1401.

CHAP. 20.

^a Micah 6. 11.

ⁱ ch. 21. 12.

^d Deut. 5. 12.

^m Exek. 20. 12.

^l Luke 14. 14.

ⁿ Gen. 2. 2.

^o Neh. 12. 10.

^p Lev. 19. 3.

^d Deut. 5. 16.

^j Jer. 35. 7, 18.

^m Matt. 15. 4.

^m Matt. 19. 19.

^l Luke 18. 30.

^e Eph. 6. 2.

^q Rom. 12. 9.

^r Matt. 5. 27.

^s Lev. 19. 11.

^m Matt. 19. 18.

^l Thess. 4. 6.

^t Micah 2. 2.

^e Eph. 5. 3.

^u Prov. 6. 29.

^m Matt. 5. 28.

^v Heb. 12. 18.

^w Gal. 3. 19.

^x Gen. 22. 1.

^y Prov. 3. 7.

^s 2 Chr. 6. 8.

^a Gen. 12. 2.

^b Joshua 8. 31.

^c build them with hewing.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 24. 3, 4.

^d Deut. 4. 14.

^d Deut. 6. 1.

^b Lev. 25. 39.

^d Deut. 15. 12.

^j Jer. 34. 14.

ⁱ with his body.

^c Lev. 25. 44.

^d Deut. 15. 16.

² saying shall say

^e ch. 12. 12.

^e ch. 22. 6, 22.

^d Deut. 16. 18.

^p Ps. 62. 1.

^j Ps. 40. 6.

^g Neh. 5. 8.

³ be evil in the eyes of, etc

^h 1 Cor. 7. 6

ⁱ Gen. 9. 6

ⁱ Lev. 24. 17.

^l Num. 25. 30.

^j Matt. 26. 62.

^j Deut. 19. 4, 5.

^h 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18.

ⁱ Num. 26. 11.

^j Joshua 20. 2.

^m Num. 15. 30.

^d Deut. 19. 11.

^h Heb. 10. 30.

ⁿ 1 Kl. 2. 22-24.

² Kl. 11. 15.

altar of stone, thou shalt not ^a build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Laws for menservants, ⁷ for women-servants, ¹² for murder and manslaughter, ¹⁶ for men-stealers, ¹⁷ for cursers of parents, ¹⁸ for smiters, &c.

NOW these *are* the judgments which thou shalt ^a set before them.

2 If ^a thou buy an Hē'brew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in ^a by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him ^a a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And ^a if the servant ^a shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the ^a judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall ^a bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ^a sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she ^a please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*: her food, her raiment, ^a and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He ^a that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And ^a if a man lie not in wait, but God ^a deliver him into his hand; then ^a I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come ^a presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; ^a thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

EXODUS, 22.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give

Various laws and ordinances.

unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Laws concerning theft, 5 damage; 7 trusts and trespasses 14 borrowing, 16 fornication; 18 with hurt. 10 bestiality, 20 idolatry, 21 strangers widows, etc.

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith, he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties

R. O. 1491.

CHAP. 21.

Deut. 24. 7.

Gen. 37. 23.

ch. 22. 4.

Lev. 20. 9.

Prov. 20. 20.

Matt. 15. 4.

Mark 7. 10.

Or, revileth.

Or, his neighbour.

2 Sam. 3. 20.

his ceasing.

7 avenged,

Gen. 4. 15, 24.

Lev. 25. 43.

Rom. 13. 4.

Eph. 6. 9.

1 Tim. 3. 3.

Jas. 3. 1.

Lev. 25. 45.

Deut. 22. 15,

19.

Lev. 24. 20.

Deut. 19. 21.

Matt. 5. 38.

Matt. 7. 2.

Col. 4. 1.

Gen. 9. 5.

Num. 35. 31.

Zech. 11. 12,

13.

Matt. 26. 15.

Phil. 2. 7.

CHAP. 22.

1 Or, goat.

2 Sam. 12. 6.

Prov. 6. 31.

Luke 19. 8.

Ex. 20. 15.

Lev. 19. 11.

Deut. 5. 19.

Matt. 6. 19.

Matt. 10. 18.

Matt. 24. 43.

Luke 18. 20.

Rom. 13. 9.

1 Cor. 6. 10.

Eph. 4. 28.

1 Pet. 4. 15.

Num. 35. 27.

ch. 21. 2.

Matt. 18. 25.

2 thing stolen.

ch. 21. 16.

Prov. 6. 31.

Deut. 25. 1.

2 Chr. 19. 10.

shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 23.

1 Heb. 6. 16.

2 Gen. 31. 39.

3 Deut. 22. 28.

4 weight.

5 Gen. 23. 16.

6 1 Sam. 18. 25.

7 Deut. 18. 10.

8 Num. 25. 2.

9 Deut. 18. 1.

10 Deut. 17. 2.

11 Ki. 18. 40.

12 Ki. 10. 25.

13 Hosea 8. 14.

14 Lev. 19. 33.

15 Lev. 25. 35.

16 Deut. 10. 19.

17 Zech. 7. 10.

18 Mal. 3. 6.

19 Deut. 10. 18.

20 Isa. 1. 17.

21 Ezek. 22. 7.

22 Deut. 15. 9.

23 Job 35. 9.

24 Job 34. 28.

25 Jas. 5. 4.

26 Job 31. 23.

27 Ps. 109. 9.

28 Lev. 25. 35.

29 Neh. 5. 7.

30 Ezek. 18. 8.

31 Job 24. 3.

32 Prov. 30. 16.

33 Amos 2. 8.

34 Eccl. 10. 20.

35 2 Pet. 2. 10.

36 Or, judges.

37 Ps. 52. 6.

38 thy fulness.

39 Prov. 3. 9.

40 tear.

41 Deut. 15. 19.

42 Lev. 23. 27.

43 Lev. 19. 2.

44 Ezek. 4. 14.

CHAP. 23.

1 Prov. 10. 18.

2 Or, receive.

3 1 Ki. 21. 10.

4 Prov. 19. 5.

5 Acts 6. 11.

6 1 Ki. 19. 10.

7 Job 31. 24.

8 Luke 23. 23.

9 Ps. 72. 2.

10 answer.

11 Lev. 19. 15.

12 Prov. 25. 21.

13 1 Thess. 5. 15.

14 Or, wilt thou

15 cease to help

16 him? or, and

17 wouldst

18 cease to leave

19 thy business

20 for him, thou

21 shalt surely

22 leave it to

23 join with him.

24 Job 31. 13.

25 Eph. 4. 25.

26 Rom. 1. 13.

27 Prov. 17. 8.

28 the seeing.

29 Ps. 94. 6.

30 soul.

31 Lev. 25. 2.

32 Or, olive

33 trees.

34 Luke 13. 14.

pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Laws concerning slander and false witness; 4 charitableness, 5, 6 justice; 10 the year of rest; 13 the sabbath, 13 idolatry; 14 the three feasts. 20 An Angel promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THOU shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 ¶ Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine

EXODUS, 24.

ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And if all *things* that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make *no* mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three *o* times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month *Abib*; for in it thou camest out from *Egypt*: and none shall appear before me empty.)

16 And *the* feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my *sacrifice* remain until the morning.

19 The *first* of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke *o* him not; for he will *not* pardon your transgressions: for *my* name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then *o* I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and *o* an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and *o* bring thee in unto the Am'or-ites, and the Hitt-ites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Ca'nāan-ites, the Hivites, and the Jeb'u-sites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not *o* bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall *o* serve the Lord your God, and he *o* shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and *o* I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There *o* shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will *o* fulfil.

27 I will send *o* my fear before thee,

Various laws. Moses builds an altar.

R. C. 1491.

CHAP. 23.

a Hosea 2. 17.

o Deut. 10. 16.

p Lev. 23. 10.

7 Or, feast.

q Nah. 10. 35.

Prov. 3. 9.

r Eph. 4. 30.

s Joshua 24. 19.

1 John 5. 16.

t Isa. 9. 6.

Jer 23. 6.

John 10. 25.

u Gen. 12. 3.

8 Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

v Joshua 24. 8.

w ch. 20. 5.

z Deut. 10. 12.

Joshua 22. 6.

1 Sam 13. 20.

Matt. 4. 10.

y Deut. 22. 5.

z Deut. 7. 15.

a Job 21. 10.

b Gen. 26. 8.

c Gen. 26. 6.

Deut 3. 25.

Josh 2. 9, 11.

1 Sam 14. 15.

8 neck.

Ps 18. 40.

d Deut. 7. 20.

e Deut. 7. 22.

f 1 Ki. 4. 21.

g Joshua 21. 44.

h ch. 34. 12, 15.

Deut 7. 2.

Deut 12. 30.

Joshua 22. 18.

Judg 2. 3.

1 Sam 18. 21.

Ps 100. 26.

57.

CHAP. 24.

a ch. 22. 1.

Lev. 10. 1, 2.

b Num. 11. 16.

c Deut. 31. 9.

d Gen. 28. 19.

Gen. 31. 45.

e Heb. 9. 18.

f Heb. 9. 20.

Heb. 12. 20.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their *o* backs unto thee.

28 And I *o* will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Ca'nāan-ite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

29 I *o* will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And */* I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philis'tines, and from the desert unto the river: for I *o* will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, *o* it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. *3* The people promises obedience. *4* He builds an altar. *9* The glory of God appears. *14* Aaron and his have charge of the people etc.

AND he said unto Mō'ses, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aār'on, *o* Nā'dāb, and *Abi'hu*, *o* and seventy of the elders of Is'ra-el; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Mō'ses alone shall come near the Lord: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Mō'ses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said will we do.

4 And Mō'ses *o* wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve *o* pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Is'ra-el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 And Mō'ses *o* took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Mō'ses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold */* the blood of the covenant

which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Mō'ses, and Aār'ōn, Nā'dāb, and Ā-bi'hū, and seventy of the elders of Īs'rā-el;

10 And they ^ssaw the God of Īs'rā-el: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of ^aa sapphire stone, and as it were the ^bbody of heaven in *his* clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Īs'rā-el he ^slaid not his hand: also ^athey saw God, and did ^beat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee ^atables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Mō'ses rose up, and ^ahis minister Jōsh'u'a: and Mō'ses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aār'ōn and Hūr *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Mō'ses went up into the mount, and ^aa cloud covered the mount.

16 And ^athe glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sī'nāi, and the cloud covered it six days. and the seventh day he called unto Mō'ses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like ^adevouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Īs'rā-el.

18 And Mō'ses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and ^aMō'ses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark, etc.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Īs'rā-el, that they ¹bring me an ²offering: ^aof every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ^afine linen, and goats' *hair*,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the ^bbreastplate.

B. C. 1492.

CHAP. 24.

Gen. 22 20.
ch. 3 6.
ch. 33 20, 23.
Judg. 13 22.
Isa. 6 1, 6.
John 1 18.
1 Tim. 6 10.
1 John 4 12.
Ezek. 1 26.
Ezek. 10 1.
Rev. 4 2.
Matt. 17 2.
ch. 19 21.
Gen. 16 13.
Deut. 4 43.
Gen. 41 54.
ch. 18 12.
1 Cor. 10 18.
ch. 22 15.
Deut. 5 22.
ch. 33 11.
ch. 19 9.
Matt. 17 5.
ch. 16 10.
Num. 14 10.
Heb. 12 18.
Deut. 9 9.

CHAP. 25.

1 take for me.
2 Or, heave offering.
1 Chr. 29 8.
2 Cor. 9 7.
3 Or, silk.
Gen. 41 42.
ch. 28 15.
Lev. 4 6.
Heb. 8 6.
Rev. 21 3.
ch. 37 1.
Deut. 10 3.
Heb. 9 4.
1 Ki. 8 8.
ch. 16 34.
ch. 41 18.
ch. 40 30.
Num. 17 10.
Deut. 10 2.
Deut. 31 26.
1 Ki. 8 0.
2 Ki. 11 12.
ch. 37 6.
Rom. 8 25.
Heb. 9 6.
4 Or, of the matter of the mercy seat.
1 Ki. 8 7.
1 Chr. 28 18.
ch. 26 34.
ch. 40 30.
ch. 20 42, 43.
ch. 30 6, 80.
Lev. 16 2.
Num. 17 4.
Ezek. 9 2.
Jas. 2 18.
1 Num. 7 50.
1 Sam. 4 4.
2 Sam. 6 2.
3 Ki. 19 15.
Ps. 90 1.
Ps. 90 1.
Isa. 37 10.
ch. 37 10.
1 Ki. 7 48.
2 Chr. 4 2.
Heb. 4 2.

8 And let them make me ^aa sanctuary; that ^aI may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And ^athe⁷ shall make an ark of shittim wood. two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The ⁷staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark ^athe testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And ^athou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ^aof the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And ^athe cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 ⁷And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And ^athere I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from ^bbetween the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Īs'rā-el.

23 ¶ Thou ^ashalt also make a table

EXODUS, 26.

The furniture of the ark. The tabernacle, and

of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make ^athe dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ^bto cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table ^cshewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And ^dthou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And ^esix branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the ^fseven lamps thereof: and ^gthey shall ^hlight the lamps thereof, that they may ⁱgive light over against ^jit.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 26.

^a ch 37 16.
Num. 4. 7.

^b Or, to pour out withal.

^c Lev. 24. 5.

^d ch 37. 17.
1 Ki. 7. 48.
Zech. 4. 2.
Heb. 9. 2.
Rev. 1. 12.
Rev. 4. 5.

^e ch 37 18, 19.
Num. 8. 4.

^f Rev. 1. 12.

^g ch 27 21.
ch 30 8.
Lev. 24 3, 4.
2 Chr. 13. 11.

^h Or, cause to ascend

ⁱ Num. 8. 2

^j the face of it.

^k ch 26 30.
Num. 8. 4.
1 Chr. 26. 11.
19
Acts 7. 44.
Heb. 8. 5

^l which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP. 26.

^a ch 26 9.
ch 29 42, 43.
ch 31. 7.
ch 33 7.
ch 36 8.
ch 39 32-43.
ch 40 2, 17.
Acts 7. 44, 45.
Heb. 8. 2, 3.
Heb. 9. 2, 11.
Rev. 21. 3.

^b 1 Cor. 12. 24.
Eph. 4. 11, 12.
Heb. 1. 14.

^c the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.

^d 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6, 13.

^e Eph. 4. 13.
Col. 2. 2, 19.

^f ch. 36. 14.

^g Or, covering.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And ^alook that thou make ^bthem after their pattern, ^cwhich was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats' hair. 31 The veil for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

MOREOVER thou shalt make the ^atabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: ^bwith cherubims of ^ccunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled ^dtogether one to another; and ^eother five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make ^floops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of ^ganother curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that ^his in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And ⁱthou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that ^jis outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ^ktent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and

its appurtenances. The altar of burnt offering. EXODUS, 27.

a cubit on the other side ² of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And ³ thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two ⁴ tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty ⁵ sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle ⁶ westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be ⁷ coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make ⁸ bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 26.

³ in the remainder, or, surpluſage.

¹ ch. 36. 19 Num. 26. 5.

⁴ hands

⁵ ch. 38. 27

⁶ seaward, Gen. 12. 8.

⁷ twinned, Ps. 145. 1 1 Cor. 1. 10 Col. 3. 2, 19

⁸ ch. 36. 31 Num. 3. 30 Rom. 15. 1 1 Cor. 9. 10 2 Cor. 13. 11 Gal. 6. 2.

¹ ch. 25. 9, 40. ch. 27. 8 Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

¹ Lev. 16. 2 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Mark 1. 38 Luke 2. 45 Heb. 9. 3

² ch. 25. 16 ch. 37. 1 ch. 40. 21.

Num. J. 31. Joshua. 11 1 Sam. 4. 6 1 Sam. 6. 19 1 Ki. 8. 5 1 Chr. 1. 1. Ps. 132. 8. Heb. 9. 4. Rev. 11. 19.

¹ 2 Chr. 3. 14 m. Lev. 16. 2 Matt. 23. 15. Heb. 9. 2, 3.

n. ch. 35. 21 ch. 40. 20 Lev. 16. 2 Heb. 9. 5.

o. ch. 40. 22. Heb. 9. 2.

p. ch. 40. 24.

q. ch. 36. 37.

r. ch. 36. 38.

CHAP. 27.

¹ ch. 38. 1. Esak. 43. 13.

² 1 Ki. 1. 50 1 Ki. 2. 28. Ps. 118. 27

³ Num. 16. 38.

⁴ 1 Sam. 2. 13. 14.

⁵ Or, sieve. Amos 9. 6.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according ¹ to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And ² thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil ³ the ark of the testimony: and ⁴ the veil shall divide unto you between ⁵ the holy place and the most holy.

34 And ⁶ thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And ⁷ thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the ⁸ candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And ⁹ thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five ¹⁰ pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ The altar of burnt offering, with the vessels. ² The court of the tabernacle with its hangings and pillars. ³ The measure of the court. ⁴ The oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make ¹ an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make ² the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and ³ thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, ⁴ and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a ⁵ grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into

EXODUS, 28.

the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, Aâr'qn and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Is'ra-el.

Court of the tabernacle. The ephod.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 27.

Num. 4. 16.
Isa. 52. 11.
1 ch. 25. 40.
ch. 26. 20.
Acts 7. 44.
Heb. 8. 5.
2 he shewed.
3 ch. 28. 9.
Ps. 100. 4.
3 fifty by fifty.
4 Or, nails or, stakes.
Isa. 5. 8.
Isa. 31. 30.
Zeck. 10. 4.
A Lev. 24. 2.
5 to ascend up.
6 ch. 26. 31, 32.
Jeh. 30. 8.
1 Sam. 3. 2.
2 Chr. 13. 11.
7 ch. 28. 43.
ch. 29. 0. 28.
Lev. 3. 17.
Lev. 16. 34.
Lev. 24. 9.
Num. 19. 23.
Num. 19. 31.
1 Sam. 30. 26.

CHAP. 28.

Num. 16. 1.
2.
Num. 17. 1, 2.
3.
Num. 18. 7.
Ps. 77. 20.
Ps. 90. 6.
Ps. 108. 16.
Ps. 115. 10, 12.
Ps. 118. 3.
Heb. 5. 1, 4.
5 ch. 29. 5, 29.
ch. 31. 10.
ch. 39. 1, 2.
Lev. 8. 7, 30.
Num. 20. 26, 28.
6 ch. 31. 6.
ch. 32. 31-33.
ch. 36. 1.
1 Ki. 3. 12.
Isa. 28. 26.
Acts 6. 3.
7 ch. 25. 20, 31.
Deut. 34. 0.
Isa. 11. 3.
Isa. 29. 24-26.
1 Cor. 12. 7-11.
Eph. 1. 17.
8 ch. 39. 2.
Lev. 8. 7.
9 Or, embroidered.
10 ch. 39. 7.
Zeck. 6. 13.
11 Gen. 9. 12-17.
ch. 12. 13.
ch. 13. 9.
ch. 39. 7.
Lev. 24. 7.
Num. 16. 40.
Num. 31. 64.
Joel. 4. 7.
Ps. 135. 13.
Zeck. 6. 14.
Mark 14. 9.
Acts 10. 4.
1 Cor. 11. 24, 25.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Aaron and his sons separated for the priest's office.
2 The ephod. 3) The Urim and Thummim. 3) The plate of the mitre, etc.

AND take thou unto thee Aâr'qn thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Is'ra-el, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aâr'qn, Nâ'dâb and Â-bi'hû, E-le-â'zar and Ith'a-mar, Aâr'qn's sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aâr'qn thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aâr'qn's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aâr'qn thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Is'ra-el:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Is'ra-el: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el: and Aâr'qn shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at

the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And ^athou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And ^athou shalt ^aset in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a ^asardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their ^ainclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be ^aaccording to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aâr'on shall ^abear the

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 28.

^a ch. 29. 2.
Lev. 8. 8.
Isa. 58. 17.
Eph. 6. 14.
1 Thess. 5. 8.

ⁱ ch. 29. 10.
Mal. 3. 17.

² all the settings of stones.

³ Or, ruby.

⁴ fillings,
Jas. 1. 3.

^f Num. 1. 6.
Num. 2. 2.
Num. 10. 14.
Num. 30. 5.
Rev. 7. 4-8.
Rev. 21. 12.

^k Song 8. 6.
Isa. 49. 15, 16.
Hab. 9. 24.

ⁱ verse 12.

^m Lev. 2. 8.
Num. 27. 21.
Deut. 28. 8.
1 Sam. 28. 6.
Ezra 2. 63.
Neh. 7. 65.

ⁿ ch. 29. 22.
Lev. 8. 7.
2 Sam. 6. 14.
Hosea 2. 4.

⁵ Or, akrits.

^o ch. 39. 30.
Lev. 8. 9.
1 Chr. 16. 20.
Ps. 29. 2.
Ps. 93. 5.
Zech. 14. 20.
Job. 4. 15.
Job. 7. 26.
Job. 12. 14.

^p Lev. 10. 17.
Lev. 22. 9.
Num. 18. 1.
Isa. 49. 11.
Ezek. 4. 4.
John 1. 29.
Job. 9. 25.
1 Pet. 2. 24.

^q Lev. 1. 4.
Lev. 22. 27.
Lev. 23. 11.
Isa. 46. 7.

^r ch. 39. 27.
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.

^s ch. 29. 7.
ch. 20. 30.
Lev. 10. 7.

⁶ all their hand.

^t Lev. 8.
Job. 7. 24.

names of the children of Is'ra-el in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, ^afor a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And ^athou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aâr'on's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aâr'on shall bear the judgment of the children of Is'ra-el upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And ^athou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ^ahem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aâr'on to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And ^athou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aâr'on's forehead, that Aâr'on may ^abear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be ^aaccepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And ^afor Aâr'on's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt ^aanoint them, and ^aconsecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them lin-

EXODUS, 29.

The sacrifice and ceremonies

en * breeches to cover ⁷ their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall ⁸ reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aâr'qn, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near ⁹ unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they ¹⁰ bear not iniquity, and die: ¹¹ it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAPTER 29.

¹ The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. ³⁸ The continual burnt offering. ⁴³ God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: "Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And ³ unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened ⁴ anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aâr'qn and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ⁵ shalt wash them with water.

5 And ⁶ thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aâr'qn the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with ⁷ the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing ⁸ oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aâr'qn and his sons, and ¹⁰ put the bonnets on them: and the ¹¹ priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt ¹² consecrate Aâr'qn and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and ¹¹ Aâr'qn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, ¹² by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ¹³ shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon ¹⁴ the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 29.

^a Lev. 6. 10. Exek. 44. 18.

⁷ flesh of their nakedness.

⁸ be.

⁹ ch. 20. 20.

¹⁰ Lev. 20. 19, 20. Num. 18. 22.

¹¹ Lev. 17. 7.

CHAP. 29.

^a Lev. 8. 2.

^b Lev. 6. 20-22.

^c ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22.

^d Lev. 8. 7.

^e ch. 28. 8.

^f ch. 30. 25. Lev. 8. 12. Lev. 10. 7.

^g Lev. 21. 10. Num. 35. 20. Ps. 133. 1, 2. Isa. 61. 1.

^h Lev. 8. 15.

ⁱ ch. 27. 2. ch. 30. 2.

^j Lev. 8. 8.

^k Num. 18. 7.

^l All the hand of.

^m Lev. 1. 4. Lev. 8. 14.

ⁿ Lev. 8. 15.

^o ch. 27. 2. ch. 30. 2.

^p Lev. 8. 8.

^q It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors to be the midriff.

^r Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. Heb. 13. 11.

^s Lev. 8. 15.

^t Lev. 1. 4. Isa. 53. 6. Gal. 3. 8-5.

^u Or, upon.

^v Gen. 8. 21.

^w Lev. 8. 22.

^x ch. 30. 25. Lev. 8. 30.

^y Heb. 9. 22.

^z Lev. 8. 26.

^{aa} Or, shake to and fro.

^{ab} Lev. 8. 22.

13 And ¹⁴ thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ¹⁵ the caul ¹⁶ that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn ¹⁷ them upon the altar.

14 But ¹⁵ the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou ¹⁶ shalt also take one ram; and Aâr'qn and his sons shall put ¹⁷ their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle ¹⁸ it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put ¹⁹ them unto his pieces, and ²⁰ unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is ²¹ a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And ²⁰ thou shalt take the other ram; and Aâr'qn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put ²¹ it upon the tip of the right ear of Aâr'qn, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of ²² the anointing oil, and sprinkle ²³ it upon Aâr'qn, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and ²⁴ he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul ²⁵ above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And ²⁴ one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aâr'qn, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt ²⁵ wave ²⁶ them for a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And ²⁶ thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn ²⁷ them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is

an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take ^a the breast of the ram of Aâr'qn's consecration, and wave it ^{for} a wave offering before the LORD: and ^a it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify ^a the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even of that which is for Aâr'qn, and of that which is for his sons:*

28 And it shall be Aâr'qn's and his sons' by ^a a statute for ever from the children of Is'ra-el: for it *is* an heave offering: and ^a it shall be an heave offering from the children of Is'ra-el of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aâr'qn shall ^a be his sons' after him, ^a to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And ^a that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on ^a seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and ^a seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aâr'qn and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread ^a that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And ^a they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but ^a a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aâr'qn, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: ^a seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt ^a offer every day a bullock ^{for} a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, ^a and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar; and sanctify it; ^a and it shall be an altar most holy: ^a whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 29.

^a Lev. 7. 31, 34.
^a Lev. 8. 29.
^a Num. 18. 11, 18.

^a Ps. 99. 6.

^a Dent. 18. 2.

^a Lev. 10. 15.

^a Lev. 7. 34.

^a Num. 20. 26.

^a Num. 18. 8.

^a Num. 85. 25.

^a hee of his sons.

^a Lev. 8. 33.

^a Lev. 8. 31.

^a Matt. 12. 4.

^a Lev. 10. 14.

^a every one

^a not a Levite.

^a Lev. 8. 33.

^a Heb. 10. 11.

^a ch. 30. 26.

^a ch. 40. 10.

^a ch. 30. 29.

^a Matt. 23. 19.

^a Num. 28. 2.

^a 1 Chr. 16. 40.

^a 2 Chr. 2. 4.

^a 2 Chr. 13. 11.

^a 2 Chr. 51. 8.

^a Ezra 3. 8.

^a Dan. 9. 27.

^a Dan. 12. 11.

^a Ezek. 46. 13.

^a 1 Ki. 18. 29.

^a 2 Ki. 16. 15.

^a Ezra 9. 4, 5.

^a Ps. 141. 2.

^a Ezek. 4. 3, 6.

^a Dan. 9. 21.

^a Dan. 8. 11.

^a Num. 17. 4.

^a Or, Israel.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 11.

^a Hag. 2. 7, 9.

^a Matt. 3. 1.

^a Lev. 21. 15.

^a Ex. 25. 8.

^a Lev. 26. 12.

^a Zech. 2. 10.

^a John 14. 17.

^a 2 Cor. 6. 16.

^a Rev. 21. 8.

CHAP. 30.

^a ch. 37. 25.

^a ch. 40. 5.

^a Rev. 8. 2.

^a roof.

^a walls.

^a ribs.

shalt offer upon the altar; ^a two lambs of the first year ^a day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in ^a the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine ^{for} a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt ^a offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* ^a a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: ^a where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Is'ra-el, and ^a the tabernacle ^a shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will ^a sanctify also both Aâr'qn and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And ^a I will dwell among the children of Is'ra-el, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, that I may dwell among them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 30.

¹ The altar of incense. ¹¹ The ransom of souls.
¹⁷ The brazen laver. ²² The holy anointing oil.
³⁴ The composition of the perfumes.

AND thou shalt make ^a an altar ^a to burn incense upon: of shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the ¹ top thereof, and the ² sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two ³ corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it*; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that *is* by the ark of the testi-

mony, before the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aār'qn shall burn thereon ¹ sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aār'qn ² lighteth the lamps ³ at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no ⁴ strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And ⁵ Aār'qn shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

12 When ⁶ thou takest the sum of the children of Is'rā-el after ⁷ their number, then shall they give every man ⁸ a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no ⁹ plague among them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This ¹⁰ they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (¹¹ a shekel is twenty gerahs.) an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The ¹² rich shall not ¹³ give more, and the poor shall not ¹⁴ give less than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Is'rā-el, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be ¹⁵ a memorial unto the children of Is'rā-el before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

18 ¹⁶ Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot *also* of brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aār'qn and his sons ¹⁷ shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the taber-

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 30.

4 incense of spices.

1 Sam. 2. 26.
1 Chr. 23. 13.
Luke 1. 9.

5 causeth to ascend, or setteth up.

6 between the two evens.

7 Lev. 10. 1.

8 Lev. 23. 27.

9 ch. 28. 26.
Num. 1. 2, 5.
Num. 26. 2.
2 Sam. 24. 2.

10 them that are to be numbered.

11 Num. 31. 50.
Job 23. 24.
Job 26. 13.
Ps. 40. 7.
Matt. 20. 28.
Mark 10. 45.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
1 Pet. 1. 18.

12 2 Sam. 24. 15.

13 Matt. 17. 24.

14 Lev. 27. 26.
Num. 3. 47.
Ezek. 45. 12.

15 Job 24. 19.
Prov. 22. 2.
Acts 10. 24.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.
Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 3. 25.
1 Pet. 1. 17.

16 multiply.

17 diminish.

18 Num. 16. 40.

19 1 Kl. 7. 28.

20 Isa. 62. 11.
Hab. 10. 23.

21 ch. 28. 43.

22 Song 4. 14.
Ezek. 27. 22.

23 Ps. 45. 8.

24 Jer. 6. 20.

25 Ps. 45. 6.

26 ch. 29. 40.

27 Or, perfume.

28 Num. 26. 25.
Ps. 50. 20.
Ps. 133. 2.

29 Lev. 8. 10.
Num. 7. 1.

30 One not a priest.
Lev. 22. 10.
12. 15.
Num. 1. 51.
Num. 3. 10.

31 Gen. 17. 14.
Lev. 7. 20, 31.

32 ch. 26. 6.
ch. 37. 20.

33 salted,
Lev. 2. 12.

nacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and ¹⁸ it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto ¹⁹ thee principal spices, of pure ²⁰ myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet ²¹ calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of ²² cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an ²³ hin:

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ²⁴ apothecary: it shall be ²⁵ an holy anointing oil.

26 And ²⁶ thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aār'qn and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'rā-el, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other like it*, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon ²⁷ a stranger, ²⁸ shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, ²⁹ Take unto thee sweet spices, ³⁰ stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight*:

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, ³¹ tempered together, pure and holy:

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the

Observance of the sabbath. The golden calf. EXODUS, 31, 32.

testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, ¹ where I will meet with thee: ² it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER 31.

¹ Bezahel and Ahobab are called and qualified for the work of the tabernacle. ¹² Of the sabbath. ¹⁸ Moses renews the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Mōses, saying,

2 See, ³ I have called by name Bēzāl'ē-el the ⁴ son of Ū'ri, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jūdah:

3 And I have ⁵ filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him ⁷ Ā-hō'hāb, the son of Ā-his-g-mach, of the tribe of Dān: and in the hearts of all that are ⁸ wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

7 The ⁹ tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the ¹⁰ furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candelstick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aār'on the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place* according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mōses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, ¹⁴ Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 ¹⁵ Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defleth it shall surely

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 30.

y ch. 29. 42.
Lev. 16. 2.

e ch. 29. 37.
Lev. 2. 8.

CHAP. 31.

a ch. 25. 30.
b 1 Chr. 2. 20.

c ch. 25. 21.
1 Ki. 7. 14.
Isa. 28. 23.

1 Cor. 12. 4-8.

d ch. 25. 24.
e ch. 25. 2.
ch. 25. 1.

f ch. 25. 8.

1 vessels.
g Lev. 19. 3.
Lev. 26. 2.
Ezek. 30. 12.
Ezek. 44. 24.

h Deut. 5. 16.
Neb. 9. 14.
Isa. 28. 6.
Isa. 58. 13.
Ezek. 20. 12.

i ch. 25. 2.
Num. 15. 36.

j Gen. 2. 3.
ch. 16. 23.
ch. 20. 10.

k holiness.
ch. 22. 30.
Ezek. 20. 12.

l Gen. 1. 31.
m ch. 24. 12.
ch. 22. 15.
ch. 34. 28, 29.
Deut. 4. 15.
Deut. 5. 22.
Deut. 9. 10, 11.

2 Cor. 8. 3.

CHAP. 32.

a ch. 24. 13.
Deut. 9. 9.

b Isa. 46. 6, 7.
Acts 7. 41.

c Judg. 6. 26.

d ch. 20. 23.
Deut. 9. 16.
Judg. 17. 4.

1 Ki. 12. 28.
Neb. 9. 15.
Ps. 106. 19.
Isa. 46. 6.
Acts 7. 41.
Rom. 1. 23.

e Lev. 23. 2.
2 Ki. 10. 30.

f 1 Cor. 10. 7.

g Deut. 9. 16.

h Gen. 6. 11.
Deut. 4. 16.
Deut. 23. 5.
Judg. 2. 19.
Hezek. 6. 9.

i ch. 20. 2, 4.
Deut. 8. 16.

be put to death: for ¹ whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the ² seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, ³ holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Is'ra-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* ¹⁸ a sign between me and the children of Is'ra-el for ever: for *in* ¹⁹ six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Mōses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Si'nai, ²⁰ two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER 32.

¹ The people in Moses' absence cause Aaron to make a calf. ¹⁹ Moses breaketh the tables. ²³ The idolaters slain. ³¹ Moses prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Mōses ² delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aār'on, and said unto him, ³ Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for *as for* this Mōses, the man that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aār'on said unto them, Break off the ⁴ golden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aār'on.

4 And ⁵ he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

5 And when Aār'on saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aār'on made ⁶ proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the ⁷ people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mōses, ⁸ Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of E'gypt, ⁹ have corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I ¹⁰ commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and

EXODUS, 32. *Moses breaks the law tablets. The idolaters slain.*

have sacrificed thereunto, and said, *These be thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which have brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.*

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, *I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people:*

10 Now therefore *let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.*

11 And *Mō'ses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of E'gypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?*

12 Wherefore should the E'gyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember A'brā-hām, I'saac, and Is'ra-el, thy servants, to whom thou *swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.*

14 And the LORD *repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.*

15 ¶ And *Mō'ses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.*

16 And the *tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.*

17 And when Jōsh'u-a heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mō'ses, *There is a noise of war in the camp.*

18 And he said, *It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.*

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Mō'ses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Is'ra-el drink of it.

21 And Mō'ses said unto Aār'on,

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 32.

1 Ki. 12. 29.
ch 33. 3, 5.
ch 34. 9.
Deut. 9. 6, 13.
Deut. 31. 27.
2 Chr. 30. 8.
Isa. 49. 4.
Acts 7. 51.

Deut. 9. 14.
Num. 14. 12.

Deut. 9. 18, 26, 29.
Ps. 74. 1.
Ps. 106. 23.

1 the face of the LORD.

Gen. 22. 16.
Heb. 6. 13.

Gen. 12. 7.
Gen. 11. 13.
Gen. 15. 7, 18.
Gen. 28. 4.
Gen. 28. 14.
Gen. 35. 12.

Num. 23. 19.
Deut. 32. 30.
2 Sam. 24. 26.

1 Chr. 21. 15.
Jer. 18. 8.
Hosea 11. 8.
Joel 2. 13.
Jonah 3. 10.

Deut. 9. 15.
ch 31. 18.

2 weakness

Gen. 20. 9

ch. 15. 24.

ch 33. 4, 5.

2 Chr. 28. 19

those that rose up against them.

Deut. 33. 9.

Or, And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, etc.

Num. 25. 11.
Deut. 11. 6.
Deut. 33. 9.
Prov. 31. 2.
Zeek. 13. 9.

5 fill your hands.

1 Sam. 12. 20

2 Sam. 16. 12

Amos 6. 15.

Deut. 9. 14.
Ps. 69. 28.
Rom. 9. 3.

Ps. 66. 6.
Ps. 130. 16.
Dan. 12. 1.

Phil. 4. 8.
Rev. 3. 5.
Rev. 20. 12, 15.

Rev. 22. 19.

Lev. 23. 30.
Ezek. 18. 4.

Num. 20. 16.

Amos 3. 14.
Rom. 2. 5, 6.

What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aār'on said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: *thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.*

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: *for as for this Mō'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.*

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Mō'ses saw that the people *were naked*; (for Aār'on had *made them naked unto their shame among their enemies*.)

26 Then Mō'ses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me.* And all the sons of Lē'vi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and *slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.*

28 And the children of Lē'vi did according to the word of Mō'ses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For Mō'ses had said, *Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.*

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'ses said unto the people, *Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.*

31 And Mō'ses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, *Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.*

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: *behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.*

The tabernacle removed. The tables renewed. EXODUS, 33, 34.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because ^a they made the calf, which Aār'ōn made.

CHAPTER 33.

¹ The Lord refuseth to go with the people. ⁷ The tabernacle removed out of the camp. ⁹ The Lord talketh with Moses. ¹⁸ Moses prayeth for God's presence: ¹⁸ desireth to see his glory.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of E'gypt, unto the land which I swore unto A'brā'hām, to I'saac, and to Jā'cob, saying, ^a Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And ^b I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Cā'nāan-ite, the Am'ōr-ite, and the Hīt-tite, and the Pēr'iz-zite, the Hī'vite, and the Jēb'u-site:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* ^a a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and ^a no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Mō'ses, Say unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye *are* a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I ^a may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Is'ra-el stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Hō'reb.

7 And Mō'ses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Mō'ses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man ^a at his tent door, and looked after Mō'ses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Mō'ses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD ^a talked with Mō'ses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man *in* his tent door.

11 And ^a the LORD spake unto Mō'ses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but ^a his servant Jōsh'u-a, the son of Nūn, a young

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 33.

⁹ 2 Sam. 12. 9.

CHAP. 33.

^a Gen. 12. 7.

^b Deut. 7. 22.

Joshua 24. 11.

^c ch. 32. 9.

Deut. 9. 6.

^d 2 Sam. 19. 24.

^e Ps. 139. 23.

^f 2 Sam. 21. 1.

^g Num. 16. 27.

^h Ps. 99. 7.

ⁱ Gen. 32. 30.

Deut. 5. 24.

Deut. 34. 10.

Job. 24. 13.

^k Ps. 1. 6.

Jer. 1. 5.

John 10. 14.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

^l ch. 34. 9.

^m Ps. 26. 4.

Ps. 27. 11.

Ps. 86. 11.

Ps. 119. 83.

ⁿ Deut. 9. 26.

Joel 2. 17.

^o ch. 40. 34-38.

Isa. 63. 9.

^p Deut. 8. 20.

Joshua 21. 44.

Joshua 12. 4.

Joshua 23. 1.

Ps. 96. 11.

^q ch. 34. 9.

^r Num. 14. 14.

^s Deut. 4. 34.

2 Sam. 7. 23.

147. 20.

Titus 2. 14.

^t Gen. 19. 21.

Jas. 5. 16.

^u 1 Tim. 6. 16.

^v Jer. 31. 14.

^w Rom. 4. 4.

Rom. 9. 1.

^x Gen. 32. 30.

Deut. 5. 24.

Judg. 13. 22.

Isa. 6. 6.

Rev. 1. 16.

^y Isa. 2. 21.

^z Ps. 91. 1, 4.

^a John 1. 18.

1 Tim. 6. 16.

1 John 4. 12.

CHAP. 34.

^a Deut. 10. 1.

Deut. 10. 2, 4.

man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, ^a I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, ^a if I have found grace in thy sight, ^a shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* ^a thy people.

14 And he said, ^a My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will ^a give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, ^a If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? ^a *Is it* not in that thou goest with us? so ^a shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, ^a I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me ^a thy glory.

19 And he said, ^a I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; ^a and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for ^a there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee ^a in a cleft of the rock, and will ^a cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall ^a not be seen.

CHAPTER 34.

¹ The tables are renewed. ⁵ The name of the LORD proclaimed. ¹⁰ God maketh a covenant with the people. ²⁹ Moses' face shineth.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, ^a Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and ^a I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto

mount Si'nai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Si'nai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD • God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in • goodness and • truth,

7 • Keeping mercy for thousands, • forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that • will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for • thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will • do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD: for it is • a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 • Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Am'or-ite, and the Can'naan-ite, and the Hit'tite, and the P'ér'iz-zite, and the Hiv'ite, and the J'eb'u-site.

12 • Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their • images, and • cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose • name is Jealous, is a • jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they

R. C. 1482.

CHAP. 34.

• Neh. 9. 17.
Joel 2. 13.
• Rom. 2. 4.
• Ps. 108. 4.
• Jer. 32. 18.
Dan. 9. 4.
• Eph. 4. 32.
1 John 1. 9.
• Joshua 24. 19.
Job 10. 14.
• Ps. 94. 14.
Zech. 2. 12.
• Deut. 29. 12.
• 2 Sam. 7. 23.
Ps. 147. 30.
• Isa. 64. 3.
• Deut. 12. 28.
• Judg. 2. 2.
1 statutes.
• 2 Ki. 18. 4.
• Isa. 57. 15.
• ch. 30. 5.
• Ezek. 6. 9.
• 1 Cor. 10. 27.
• 1 Cor. 8. 4.
• Eccl. 9. 2.
• Num. 25. 1, 2.
• Lev. 19. 4.
• ch. 23. 16.
• ch. 22. 29.
Ezek. 44. 30.
Luke 2. 23.
• Num. 18. 15.
• Or, kid.
• Deut. 16. 16.
• 2 Sam. 24. 24.
• Deut. 5. 12.
Luke 12. 14.
• ch. 23. 16.
8 revolution of the year.
• Deut. 16. 16.
• Lev. 12. 24.
Deut. 7. 1.
Joshua 24. 5-15.
Ps. 78. 55.
Ps. 80. 8.
• Deut. 19. 8.
• Gen. 35. 6.
• 2 Chr. 17. 10.
Prov. 10. 7.
• ch. 23. 15.
• ch. 12. 10.
• Deut. 26. 2, 10.
Neh. 10. 25.
Prov. 8. 9.
• Deut. 31. 9.
Isa. 30. 8.
• Deut. 9. 9, 18.
• ch. 31. 18.
ch. 23. 16.
Deut. 10. 2, 4.
4 words.

• go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one • call thee, and thou eat • of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of their • daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go • a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 • Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of • unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Ab'ib: for in the month Ab'ib thou camest out from E'gypt.

19 • All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But • the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a • lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me • empty.

21 ¶ • Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And • thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the • year's end.

23 ¶ • Thrice in the year shall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Is'ra-el.

24 For I will • cast out the nations before thee, and • enlarge thy borders: • neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 • Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither • shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 The • first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou • these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Is'ra-el.

28 And • he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And • he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten • commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Si'

The gifts for the tabernacle. The people's offerings.—EXODUS, 35.

nāl with the ^atwo tables of testimony in Mō'seg's hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mō'seg wist not that ^athe skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aār'on and all the children of Is'ra-el saw Mō'seg, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Mō'seg called unto them; and Aār'on and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Mō'seg talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Is'ra-el came nigh: ^aand he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Si'nāl.

33 And *thū* Mō'seg had done speaking with them, he put ^aa veil on his face.

34 But when Mō'seg went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Is'ra-el *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Is'ra-el saw the face of Mō'seg, that the skin of Mō'seg's face shone: and Mō'seg put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

CHAPTER 35.

^a The sabbath. ^b The free gifts for the tabernacle. ^c The readiness of the people to offer. ^d Bezaleel and Aholiab called to the work.

AND Mō'seg gathered all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el together, and said unto them, ^aThese are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 ^aSix days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you ^aan holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 ^aYe shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Mō'seg spake unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, ^aThis is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: ^awhosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 34.

^a ch. 32. 15.

^b Matt. 17. 2.

^c ch. 24. 2.

^d 2 Cor. 2. 15.

CHAP. 35.

^a ch. 34. 32.

^b ch. 31. 14, 15.

^c Lev. 22. 2.

^d Num. 15. 32.

^e Deut. 5. 12.

^f Luke 14. 14.

1 holiness.

^a ch. 10. 23.

^b ch. 25. 1, 2.

^c ch. 25. 2.

^d 2 Cor. 2. 7.

^e ch. 31. 6.

^f 1 Ki. 7. 14.

^g Isa. 23. 30.

^h ch. 25. 2.

ⁱ ch. 26. 1, 2.

^j ch. 29. 42, 43.

^k ch. 31. 7.

^l ch. 32. 7.

^m ch. 35. 6.

ⁿ ch. 39. 32-43.

^o ch. 40. 2.

^p Acts 7. 44, 45.

^q Heb. 8. 2, 5.

^r Heb. 9. 2, 11.

^s Rev. 21. 3.

^t ch. 25. 10.

^u ch. 25. 22.

^v ch. 25. 30.

^w Lev. 24. 5, 6.

^x ch. 25. 31.

^y ch. 30. 1.

^z ch. 37. 25.

^{aa} ch. 40. 5.

^{ab} ch. 31. 22.

^{ac} ch. 30. 24.

^{ad} 1 Sam. 2. 28.

^{ae} 1 Chr. 22. 15.

^{af} 2 Chr. 29. 11.

^{ag} Luke 1. 9.

^{ah} ch. 27. 1.

^{ai} ch. 27. 2.

^{aj} ch. 25. 10.

^{ak} ch. 35. 1, 41.

^{al} Num. 4. 6, 8.

^{am} ch. 25. 2.

^{an} ch. 35. 2.

^{ao} 1 Chr. 22. 2.

^{ap} 1 Chr. 28. 2.

^{aq} Ezra 7. 27.

^{ar} 2 Cor. 8. 12.

^{as} 2 Cor. 9. 7.

^{at} 1 Chr. 28. 2.

^{au} ch. 25. 2.

^{av} ch. 31. 6.

^{aw} ch. 34. 1.

^{ax} 2 Ki. 22. 7.

^{ay} Prov. 31. 19.

^{az} 22. 24.

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And ^aevery wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The ^atabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ^aark, and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy seat, and the veil of the covering,

13 The ^atable, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the ^ashewbread,

14 The ^acandlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And ^athe incense altar, and his staves, and ^athe anointing oil, and ^athe sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The ^aaltar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The ^ahangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The ^acloths of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aār'on the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el departed from the presence of Mō'seg.

21 And they came, every one ^awhose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And ^aevery man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were ^awise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they

EXODUS, 36. *The people's offerings. Their liberality abounds.*

had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Is'ra-el brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Mō'ses.

30 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the children of Is'ra-el, See, the LORD hath called by name Bē-zāl'ē-el the son of Ū'ri, the son of Ilūr, of the tribe of Jū'dah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and A-hō'llab, the son of A-his'a-mach, of the tribe of Dān.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAPTER 36.

1 The offerings delivered to the workmen. 4 The liberality of the people restrained. 8 The curtains for the covering. 15 The veil, etc.

THEN wrought Bē-zāl'ē-el and A-hō'llab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Mō'ses called Bē-zāl'ē-el and A-hō'llab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Mō'ses all the offering, which the children of Is'ra-el had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 36.

1 Chr. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 68.

1 Chr. 30. 23.

1 Chr. 29. 9.

1 Chr. 31. 2.

Gen. 41. 38.

Job 32. 8.

Prov. 2. 6.

1 Chr. 31. 6.

verse 31.

1 Chr. 31. 8, 6.

1 Chr. 30. 1, 2.

1 Ki. 7. 14.

2 Chr. 2. 14.

Isa. 28. 26.

Jas. 1. 6.

CHAP. 36.

1 Chr. 29. 6.

Ezra 2. 68.

1 Chr. 30. 23.

1 Chr. 29. 9.

1 Chr. 31. 2.

Gen. 41. 38.

Job 32. 8.

Prov. 2. 6.

1 Chr. 31. 6.

verse 31.

1 Chr. 31. 8, 6.

1 Chr. 30. 1, 2.

1 Ki. 7. 14.

2 Chr. 2. 14.

Isa. 28. 26.

Jas. 1. 6.

1 Chr. 29. 6.

Ezra 2. 68.

1 Chr. 30. 23.

1 Chr. 29. 9.

1 Chr. 31. 2.

Gen. 41. 38.

Job 32. 8.

Prov. 2. 6.

1 Chr. 31. 6.

verse 31.

1 Chr. 31. 8, 6.

1 Chr. 30. 1, 2.

1 Ki. 7. 14.

2 Chr. 2. 14.

Isa. 28. 26.

Jas. 1. 6.

make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 ¶ And they spake unto Mō'ses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Mō'ses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvage in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and then sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

B. C. 1401.

CHAP. 36.

a ch. 26 14.

b ch. 26 15.

c ch. 26 5, 10.

Num. 26 1.

Deut. 10. 3.

Joshua 2. 1.

1 hands.

2 seaward.

ch. 26 22.

3 twined.

ch. 26 24.

Ps. 113 1.

Acts 2 43.

1 Cor. 1 10.

4 two sockets,

two sockets

under one

board.

m ch. 26 20.

n ch. 26 31.

Matt. 27 61.

11ab 0 10.

Heb. 10. 20.

o ch. 26 36.

p the work of a

needleworker,

or, embroidery

eres

q 1 Ki. 7 10.

2 Chr. 4 12.

Jer. 52 22.

CHAP. 37.

a ch. 36 30.

b ch. 36 10.

c Num. 4 6.

d Num. 1. 61.

2 Sam. 5 3.

e ch. 26 17.

1 Or, out of,

etc.

2 Or, out of,

etc.

f Gen. 3 24.

ch. 26 22.

1 Ki. 6 23.

2 Chr. 3 10.

Ps. 90 1.

Ezek. 1. 5-28.

Ezek. 10 1.

John 1 61.

Phil. 2. 10.

1 Tim. 3 16.

Heb. 1. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 12.

g ch. 26 23.

Mal. 1. 7, 12.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needlework; •

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER 37.

1 The ark 6 The mercy seat with cherubim 10 The

table, 17 The candlestick 25 The altar of incense.

19 The anointing oil and sweet incense

AND a Bē-zāl'e-el made the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat;

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

EXODUS, 38.

The altar of incense. The court.

15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 37.

1 ch. 25. 22.

3 Or, to pour out withal

4 ch. 25. 31.

Lev. 24. 4.

1 Chr. 28. 15.

Zech. 4. 2.

Matt. 6. 16.

16.

John 8. 25.

Phil. 2. 15.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

Rev. 1. 20.

5 Num. 17. 8.

Jer. 1. 11.

6 Rev. 1. 20.

Rev. 4. 5.

7 ch. 20. 1.

ch. 40. 20.

1 Ki. 9. 25.

2 Chr. 29. 6.

7.

Isa. 60. 6.

Mal. 1. 11.

Heb. 7. 26.

1 Pet. 2. 5.

Rev. 8. 3.

4 mention of holiness,

ch. 20. 21, 34.

Ps. 131. 2.

Isa. 11. 2.

Isa. 51. 1.

1 John 3. 20.

5 Ps. 141. 2.

Song. 4. 14.

Mal. 1. 11.

Heb. 5. 7.

Heb. 7. 25.

Rev. 5. 8.

CHAP. 38.

1 ch. 27. 1.

2 Chr. 20. 23.

24.

Ps. 51. 16, 12.

Isa. 61. 8.

Ezek. 44. 11.

Heb. 9. 14.

Heb. 13. 10.

6 1 Ki. 7. 45.

7 ch. 30. 18.

2 Ki. 10. 17.

2 Chr. 4. 2.

Ps. 20. 6.

Ezek. 40. 25.

Zech. 13. 1.

2 Cor. 7. 1.

Heb. 1. 22.

1 John 3. 6.

1 Or, brazen glasses.

2 assembling by troops, as

1 Sam. 2. 22.

4 ch. 27. 9.

Ps. 84. 2, 10.

Ps. 92. 12.

CHAPTER 38.

1 The altar of burnt offering. 8 The laver of brass. 9 The court. 21 The sum of that which the people offered

AND he made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the lookingglasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court

round about were of fine twined linen.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

20 And all the *s* pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

22 And 'Bē-zā'ē-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jū'dah, made all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A ¹be²kah for ³every man, *that*
is, half a shekel, after the shekel of
the sanctuary, for every one that
went to be numbered, from twenty
years old and upward, for ⁴six hun-
dred thousand and three thousand
and five hundred and fifty *men*.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he

B. C. 1401.

CHAP. 38.

e 2 Chr. 3. 14.
 f ch 27 19
 2 Chr 3 9.
 Ezra 9 8
 Isa 22 23
 Eph. 3 21, 22
 g Num. 1. 60,
 63.
 Num 9 15.
 2 Chr. 24. 6.
 Acts 7. 44.
 h Num. 4. 28,
 32.
 i ch. 31. 2, 6.
 j ch 30. 18.
 Lev 6 15.
 Lev 27 3, 27.
 Num 3 48.
 Num 18 10.
 k ch 30. 18, 15
 l 3 a poll
 m Num 1. 46.
 n ch 26. 19, 31,
 26, 32.
 o ch 27. 19
 2 Chr 3 9.
 Ezra 9 8
 Isa 22 23.
 Eph. 2. 21, 22.

CHAP. 80.

a ch 25 23.
b ch 31 10.
c ch 3. 10.
Ps 94. 5.
Ezek. 48. 12
d ch 28 4.
e ch 28 6.
Lev. 8 7.
f Isa 11. 6.
Rev. 1 13.
g ch 28 9
h Job 28 16.
i Isa. 49. 16
Rev. 3. 17
j ch 28 12
Joshua 4 70.
Nehemiah 2 8.
k ch 28 15.
l Isa 59. 17.
m ch 28 17
1 Or. ruby.
Reuben's
stone
2 Simeon's
stone
3 Job 28 19.
Ezek 23 18
Rev 21 19,
20
4 Levi's stone
m Isa. 54. 12.
6 Judah's
stone
n Ezek 37. 16.
Rev. 4. 3.
5 Issachar's
stone
o Job 28 6.
Song 8. 14.
Isa. 54. 11.
6 Zebulun's
stone.
p Jer. 17. 1.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the * pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER 39.

1 The cloths of service and holy garments 3 The
ephod 8 The breastplate 22 The robe of the
ephod 27 The coats, mitre, etc 32 All viewed and
approved by Moses

2 And ^d he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with cunning work.*

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx stones, inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And she made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. *being* doubled.

10 And ¹they set in it four rows of stones: *the first row was a ¹sardius, a ²topaz, and a ³carbuncle: this was the first row.*

11 And the second row, an ⁴° emerald, a ⁵° sapphire, and a ⁶° diamond.

EXODUS, 39.

12 And the third row, a ⁷ figure, an ⁸ agate, and an ⁹ amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a ¹⁰ beryl, an ¹¹ onyx, and a ¹² jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Is'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen of woven work for Aār'on, and for his sons,

The garments of the priests.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needlework; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Is'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Mō'ses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The brassen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aār'on the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so the children of Is'ra-el made all the work.

43 And Mō'ses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mō'ses blessed them.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 39.

7 Dan's stone.

8 Naphtali's stone.

9 Gad's stone.

10 Asher's stone.

¶ Dan. 10. 6

11 Joseph's stone.

¶ Job 28. 16.

12 Benjamin's stone.

¶ Rev. 21. 11.

¶ ch. 28. 21.

Lev. 8. 7

1 Sam. 2. 18

2 Sam. 6. 14.

¶ ch. 28. 33

The pomegranates prevented the bells from striking against each other.

¶ ch. 28. 30, 40

Lev. 8. 13,

Isa. 61. 10

Rom. 3. 22

Gal. 3. 27.

¶ ch. 28. 4, 30

Ezek. 44. 18

¶ ch. 28. 42.

Lev. 6. 10

Lev. 16. 4.

Ezek. 44. 17.

¶ Ps. 93. 5

Zech. 14. 20

Isa. 23. 18.

¶ ch. 25. 40

¶ Heb. 9

¶ Rev. 1. 13-20

¶ ch. 27. 21

Matt. 5. 14.

Phil. 2. 10

13 the incense of sweet spices.

¶ ch. 30. 30

1 Ki. 6. 64.

¶ Rev. 5. 12.

¶ ch. 35. 10.

¶ Gen. 14. 19.

Lev. 9. 22.

Num. 6. 23

Jo-hua. 22. 6.

2 Sam. 6. 18

1 Ki. 8. 14

2 Chr. 30. 27.

CHAPTER 40.

¹ The tabernacle is commanded to be reared and anointed ¹² Aaron and his sons to be sanctified ²⁴ A cloud covereth it.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

² On the first day of the ^afirst month shalt thou set up ^bthe tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

³ And ^cthou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

⁴ And ^dthou shalt bring in the table, and set ^ein order ^fthe things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

⁵ And thou shalt set the ^galtar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

⁶ And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

⁷ And ^hthou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

⁸ And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

⁹ And thou shalt take ⁱthe anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

¹⁰ And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and ^jit shall be an altar ^kmost holy.

¹¹ And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

¹² And ^lthou shalt bring Aār'on and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

¹³ And thou shalt put upon Aār'on the holy garments, ^mand anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

¹⁴ And thou shalt bring ⁿhis sons, and clothe them with coats:

¹⁵ And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be ^oan everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

¹⁶ Thus did Mō'ses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

¹⁷ ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, ^pthat the tabernacle was reared up.

¹⁸ And Mō'ses reared up the taber-

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 40.

^a ch. 12. 2.
^{ch.} 13. 4.

^b ch. 25. 9.
^{ch.} 26. 1, 20.
Num. 7. 1.
Acts 7. 44, 45
Heb. 8. 2-5
Heb. 9. 2, 11.
Rev. 21. 3.

^c Num. 4. 5.

^d ch. 26. 35.

^e Lev. 24. 5, 6.

^f the order thereof.

^g Heb. 9. 24
Heb. 10. 19-23.

^h ch. 30. 18.

ⁱ ch. 30. 23-26

^j ch. 29. 35.

^k holiness of holinesses.

^l Lev. 8. 1-13.

^m ch. 28. 41.

ⁿ Ps. 133. 2
Heb. 7. 23.

^o Num. 25. 13
Heb. 7. 11
1 Pet. 2. 6, 9.
Rev. 1. 6.

^p Num. 7. 1.

^q tables of the law.

^r ch. 25. 16.
Ps. 78. 5
Isa. 8. 20.

^s ch. 25. 18.

^t ch. 26. 35.

^u ch. 26. 35.

^v ch. 25. 37.

^w ch. 30. 6.

^x ch. 30. 7.

^y ch. 26. 37.

^z ch. 29. 38.

^{aa} ch. 30. 18.

^{ab} ch. 30. 19.

^{ac} ch. 27. 0. 16.

^{ad} Lev. 16. 2.

Num. 9. 15.

1 Ki. 8. 10.

2 Chr. 5. 13.

2 Chr. 7. 2.

Isa. 6. 4.

Ezek. 43. 4.

Hag. 2. 7, 9.

Rev. 16. 4.

^{ae} 1 Ki. 8. 11.

2 Chr. 6. 14.

Ps. 78. 14.

nacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

¹⁹ And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

²⁰ ¶ And he took and put ^{ba}the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark:

²¹ And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and ^{bb}set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

²² ¶ And ^{bc}he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

²³ And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Mō'ses.

²⁴ ¶ And ^{bd}he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

²⁵ And ^{be}he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

²⁶ ¶ And ^{bf}he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

²⁷ And ^{bg}he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

²⁸ ¶ And ^{bh}he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

²⁹ And he put the altar of burnt offering ^{bi}by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and ^{bh}offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

³⁰ ¶ And ^{bj}he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash ^{bi}withal.

³¹ And Mō'ses and Aār'on and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

³² When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; ^{bk}as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

³³ And ^{bl}he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Mō'ses finished the work.

³⁴ ¶ Then ^{bm}a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

³⁵ And Mō'ses ^{bn}was not able to

LEVITICUS, 1, 2.

The burnt offerings. The meat offering.

enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Is'ra-el went onward in all their journeys:

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 40.

a Num. 10. 11.

b ch. 9. 19.

c journeyed.

d Num. 9. 19-22.

e ch. 13. 21.

f Num. 9. 15.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Is'ra-el, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The burnt offerings, 8 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls

AND the LORD called unto Mo'ses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aar'on's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aar'on the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8 And the priests, Aar'on's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aar'on's

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 1.

a Ex. 19. 3.

b Num. 13. 4. 5.

c ch. 22. 18.

d Ex. 12. 6.

e ch. 3. 1.

f ch. 22. 20. 21.

g Deut. 15. 21.

h Mal. 1. 14.

i Eph. 5. 27.

j Heb. 9. 14.

k 1 Pet. 1. 19.

l Ex. 29. 10.

m ch. 4. 15.

n ch. 6. 14.

o Lev. 6. 4.

p 2 Cor. 5. 21.

q 1 Pet. 2. 24.

r Isa. 56. 7.

s Rom. 12. 1.

t Phil. 4. 18.

u Num. 15. 26.

v Rom. 5. 11.

w Micah 6. 6.

x Heb. 10. 11.

y Heb. 12. 24.

z 1 Pet. 1. 2.

a Gen. 22. 9.

b Gen. 8. 21.

c Esak. 20. 28.

d 2 Cor. 2. 16.

e Eph. 5. 2.

f Phil. 4. 18.

g ch. 5. 7.

h Luke 2. 24.

i Or, pluck off the head with the nail.

j Or, the skin thereof.

k Gen. 16. 10.

CHAP. 2.

a ch. 6. 14.

b ch. 9. 17.

c Num. 15. 4.

d ch. 8. 12.

e ch. 8. 15.

f ch. 22. 7.

g Lev. 22. 8.

h Acts 20. 4.

sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The meat offering of flour, with oil and incense.

12 The oblation of fruits not to be burnt. 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aar'on's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aâr'on's and his sons': *it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.*

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.*

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: *it is a meat offering.*

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: *it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.*

10 And that which is left of the meat offering shall be Aâr'on's and his sons': *it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.*

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offerings shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is a meat offering.*

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 whether a lamb, 12 or a goat.

R. C. 1490.

CHAP. 2.

ch. 7. 9
ch. 10. 12, 13

Ex. 29. 37.
Num. 18. 9.

Ex. 29. 2.

Or, on a flat plate, or, stone.

Ex. 29. 18.
Rom. 12. 1.

Ex. 29. 18, 37.

ch. 6. 17.
Matt. 10. 12.

Mark 8. 15.
Luke 12. 1.

1 Cor. 5. 6.
Gal. 5. 9.

Ex. 29. 20.
ch. 23. 10, 11

Deut. 20. 10.

ascend.

Mark 9. 49.
Col. 4. 6.

Num. 18. 10.

Ex. 43. 24.

Ex. 23. 19.
Prov. 3. 9.

ch. 23. 10, 14

Ex. 4. 42.

CHAP. 3.

ch. 22. 21.

Ex. 29. 10.
Num. 8. 12

Isa. 53. 4.
2 Cor. 5. 21

Heb. 9. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 24

1 Pet. 3. 18.

Or, suet

Or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.

Ex. 29. 13.
1 Sam. 2. 15, 16

2 Cor. 5. 21.
Titus 2. 11, 12

Heb. 7. 26, 27

1 Pet. 1. 19.

ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22.
ch. 22. 25.
Ex. 44. 7.
Mal. 1. 7, 12.

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd; whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aâr'on's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: *it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.*

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.*

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aâr'on shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth

LEVITICUS, 4.

The sin offerings.

the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat is the LORD's.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The sin offering of ignorance for the priest, 18 for the congregation, 22 for a ruler, 27 for any of the people

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 3.

f ch. 7. 23.
1 Sam. 2. 15.
2 Chr. 7. 7.
g ch. 6. 18.
ch. 7. 36.
ch. 17. 7.
ch. 23. 14.
h Compare Deut. 32. 14, with Neh. 8. 10.
i Gen. 9. 4.
ch. 17. 10.
Deut. 12. 16.
1 Sam. 14. 32.
Ezek. 44. 7, 15.
Rom. 14. 20-23.

CHAP. 4.

a ch. 5. 18, 17.
Num. 15. 22.
1 Sam. 14. 27.
Ps. 19. 12.
b ch. 8. 12.
ch. 21. 10, 12.
Heb. 5. 3.
c ch. 9. 2.
d ch. 1. 3, 4.
e ch. 16. 14.
Num. 19. 4.
Heb. 9. 13.
f Isa. 42. 21.
John 8. 29.
Rom. 8. 24.
2 Cor. 5. 19.
Eph. 2. 13.
Rev. 5. 9.
g ch. 8. 15.
ch. 9. 9.
ch. 16. 18.
Heb. 9. 21-26.
h ch. 5. 9.
i Ex. 29. 14.
Num. 10. 5.
j 1 to without the camp.
f ch. 6. 11.
k Heb. 13. 11.
l 2 at the pouring out of the ashes.
i Num. 15. 24.
Joshua 7. 11.
m ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.
n Ex. 29. 10, 15, 19.
ch. 1. 4.
ch. 2. 2, 3, 13.
ch. 8. 14, 28.
ch. 16. 21.
Isa. 53. 6.
Matt. 8. 17.
Heb. 9. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
o Heb. 9. 12-14.
p Num. 15. 25.
Dan. 9. 24.
Rom. 5. 11.
Heb. 9. 17.
Heb. 10. 10-12.
1 John 1. 7.
1 John 2. 2.
q Ex. 16. 21.
Num. 16. 2.
2 Sam. 21. 1-5.
2 Sam. 24. 10-17.
Rara 9. 3.
Acts 3. 17.

bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he

The sin offerings. The trespass offerings.

LEVITICUS, 5.

shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto

B. C. 1480

CHAP. 4.

r ch. 3. 5.

s Num 15. 28

t Num 15. 27.

Eccl. 7. 20

3 any soul.

4 people of the land

u verse 23.

v verses 4, 24

w ch. 3. 14.

x ch. 3. 3.

y Ex. 29. 18.

ch 1. 9

Ezra 6. 10

z verse 26.

a Isa 53. 7

John 1. 29

Acts 8. 32

1 Pet 1. 29

Rev. 5. 6-14

Rev 18. 8

b verse 28.

c ch. 3. 5.

d Dan 9. 24

Rom. 5. 11.

Heb. 9. 8, 28

1 John 1. 7

1 John 2. 2

CHAP. 5.

a 1 Kl. 8. 31.

Prov 29. 24

Matt 26. 68

b Gen 17. 14.

ch 7. 16

ch 17. 16.

ch 19. 8

ch 20. 17.

Num 9. 13.

c ch. 11. 24, 28.

81. 80.

Num 10. 11.

13, 16

d ch 12. 1, 2

ch. 11. 1, 2.

ch. 15. 1, 2.

e That is,

rashly, as

1 Sam 14. 24

f 1 Sam 25. 22

Mal 3. 1

Acts 23. 14

g Mark 6. 23

h ch 26. 40.

Num 5. 7.

Ezra 10. 11

i ch. 14. 21

l his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb

m Or pinch off the head with the nail.

n ch 1. 24.

o Or, ordinance.

the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The trespass offering of one that concealeth his knowledge in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 14 The trespass offering in a civil case, 17 and in case of ignorance

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring

LEVITICUS, 6.

The trespass offerings. The burnt offering.

two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; ² he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin offering.

¹² Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

¹³ And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

¹⁴ ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

¹⁵ If ^a a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then ^b he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after ^c the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

¹⁶ And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ^d shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: ^e and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

¹⁷ ¶ And if ^f a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; ^g though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

¹⁸ And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

¹⁹ It *is* a trespass offering: ^h he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ The trespass offering for sins done willingly.
² The law of the burnt offering, 14 and meat offering.
¹⁹ The offering at the consecration of a priest.
²⁴ The law of the sin offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

² If a soul sin, and ^a commit a trespass against the LORD, and ^b lie unto his neighbour in that ^c which was delivered him to keep, or in ^d fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath ^e deceived his neighbour;

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 6.

^a Num. 5. 15.

ⁱ ch. 4. 26.

^m ch. 22. 14.

ⁿ Ezra 10. 19.

^o Ex. 30. 13.

^p ch. 27. 26.

^q ch. 6. 5.

^r ch. 22. 14.

^s ch. 27. 13, 15.

^t ch. 27. 21.

^u Num. 5. 7.

^v ch. 4. 26.

^w Heb. 9. 13, 14.

^x Ps. 10. 12.

^y Luke 12. 48.

^z Heb. 6. 2.

^{aa} Isa. 53. 10.

^{ab} Ezra 10. 2.

CHAP. 6.

^a Num. 5. 6.

^b ch. 19. 11.

^c Acts 5. 4.

^d Gal. 3. 9.

^e Ex. 22. 7, 10.

^f putting of the hand, or, in dealing.

^g Prov. 24. 28.

^h Prov. 20. 19.

ⁱ Deut. 23. 1.

^j Ex. 22. 11.

^k ch. 19. 13.

^l Jer. 7. 9.

^m Zech. 5. 4.

ⁿ ch. 5. 16.

^o Num. 5. 7.

^p 2 Sam. 12. 6.

^q Luke 10. 9.

^r in the day of his trespass, or, in the day of his being found guilty.

^s Ex. 12. 5.

^t ch. 3. 1.

^u ch. 29. 20, 21.

^v Deut. 15. 21.

^w Eph. 5. 27.

^x 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

^y Heb. 2. 14.

^z Or, for the burning.

^{aa} Ex. 28. 29-33.

^{ab} ch. 16. 4.

^{ac} Ezek. 44. 27.

^{ad} Ps. 60. 3.

^{ae} Isa. 53. 14.

^{af} Dan. 7. 10.

^{ag} Num. 15. 4.

³ Or ^a have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and ^b sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

⁴ Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

⁵ Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even ^c restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ^d in the day of his trespass offering.

⁶ And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without ^e blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

⁷ And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

⁸ ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

⁹ Command Aâr'ôn and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: It *is* the burnt offering, ^a because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

¹⁰ And ^b the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

¹¹ And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

¹² And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

¹³ The ^c fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

¹⁴ ¶ And ^d this *is* the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aâr'ôn shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

¹⁵ And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

The meat offering. The peace offering.

LEVITICUS, 7.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aâr'qn and his sons eat: ¹with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It ²shall not be baken with leaven. ³I have given it *unto them* for their portion of my offerings made by fire; ⁴it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 ⁵All the males among the children of Aâr'qn shall eat of it. ⁶*It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: ⁷every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mô'ses, saying,

20 This ⁸is the offering of Aâr'qn and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when it is baken*, thou shalt bring it in: *and the baken pieces of the meat offering* shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is a statute for ever* unto the LORD; ⁹it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mô'ses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aâr'qn and to his sons, saying, This ¹⁰is the law of the sin offering: ¹¹In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: ¹²it is most holy.

26 The ¹³priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 ¹⁴Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden ¹⁵shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 ¹⁶All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And ¹⁷no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the

R. C. 1400.

CHAP. 6.

1 Num. 18. 10

2 ch 2. 11.

3 Num. 18. 9, 10.

4 Ex. 29. 37.

5 Num. 18. 10.

6 ch 2. 17

7 Ex. 29. 37.

8 ch 23. 8

9 Ex. 29. 2

10 Ex. 18. 36.

11 Ex. 29. 25.

12 Isa. 53. 10

13 Dan. 9. 26.

14 Tim. 2. 6.

15 ch. 4. 24, 29

16 ch. 21. 22.

17 Ps. 93. 6.

18 Num. 18. 9.

19 Ezek. 44. 27, 28

20 Ex. 29. 37.

21 Ex. 30. 29.

22 ch. 11. 33.

23 ch. 15. 12.

24 Num. 18. 10

25 ch. 10. 27

26 Heb. 13. 11.

CHAP. 7.

1 ch. 5. 1-6

2 ch. 6. 1-7.

3 Ex. 29. 37.

4 ch. 6. 17.

5 ch. 21. 23.

6 ch. 4. 24, 29.

7 Ex. 29. 13.

8 ch. 7. 4, 9.

9 ch. 14. 15

10 ch. 4. 8, 9.

11 Titus 2. 14.

12 Heb. 9. 28.

13 ch. 6. 18

14 Num. 18. 9.

15 ch. 2. 8

16 Ps. 93. 6.

17 ch. 6. 25.

18 ch. 14. 17

19 ch. 2. 7, 10

20 Num. 18. 9

21 Or, on the flat plate, or, alio

22 ch. 2. 8, 10.

23 ch. 6. 13.

24 Num. 6. 9

25 1 Cor. 9. 7-14

26 ch. 3. 1

27 ch. 22. 18.

28 ch. 2. 4.

29 Num. 6. 15.

30 Amos 4. 5.

31 Num. 18. 2.

32 ch. 22. 30

33 Heb. 2. 18-18.

tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER 7

1 *The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings. 21 The fat and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priest's portion.*

LIKEWISE ¹this is the law of the trespass offering: ²it is most holy.

2 In ³the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it ⁴all the fat thereof: the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which ⁵is by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an ⁶offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 ⁷Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: ⁸it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is ⁹the trespass offering: *there is one law* for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And ¹⁰all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and ¹¹in the pan, shall be the ¹²priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aâr'qn have, *one as much as* another.

11 And ¹³this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers ¹⁴anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering ¹⁵unleavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, ¹⁶and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And ¹⁷the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that

LEVITICUS, 8.

The peace offering. Aaron consecrated.

It is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But ^p if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if ^q any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an ^r abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean ^s thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that ^t pertain unto the LORD, ^u having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul ^v shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean ^w thing, as ^x the uncleanness of man, or ^y any ^z unclean beast, or any ^a abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which ^b pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, ^c Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the ^d beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover ^e ye shall eat no manner of blood, ^f whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul ^g it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, ^h He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 7.

^p ch 19 6.
^q Gen 4, 4, 5 Num. 18, 27.
^r ch 11, 10. Prov. 15, 8. Eccl. 5, 1. Jer 6 20. Amos 5 22.
^s ch. 15, 3.
^t Gen. 17, 14.
^u ch. 12. ch. 13. ch. 15. ch. 22 4
^v ch. 11, 24, 28.
^w ch 11, 10 13, 20, 41, 42 Deut 14, 4 Ezek 4, 14.
^x ch 3 17. 1 Sam. 2 20.
^y carcass.
^z Gen. 9 4. ch 3 17. ch 17, 10-14. Deut 12 16 1 Sam 14, 34. Ezek 44, 15 Acts 15 20
^a ch 3, 1
^b Ex 29 24, 27 ch 8, 27 Num 6 30.
^c ch. 3, 5, 11.
^d ch 9 21. Num 6, 20
^e Ex 29 28 ch 10 14, 15. Num. 18 18 Deut. 18 3
^f Ex 40, 13, 15 ch 8 12, 30
^g Heb. 7 13 28 Heb 8 1-13
^h ch. 6, 9.
ⁱ ch. 6 25.
^j Ex 29 1. ch. 6, 20.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ex. 29, 1.
^b Ex. 30, 24, 25.

unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that ^k the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

31 And ^l the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aār'on's and his sons'.

32 And ^m the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aār'on, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For ⁿ the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Is'ra-el from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aār'on the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Is'ra-el.

35 ¶ This ^o is the portion of the anointing of Aār'on, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day ^p when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Is'ra-el, ^q in the day that he anointed them, ^r by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This ^s is the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, ^t and of the sin offering, ^u and of the trespass offering, ^v and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mō'ses in mount Si'nai, in the day that he commanded the children of Is'ra-el to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Si'nai.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons • 14 their sin offering • 18 their burnt offering. 22 The ram of consecration. 31 The place and time of their consecration

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Take ^a Aār'on and his sons with him, and the garments, and ^b the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Mō'ses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was

gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Mō'ses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Mō'ses brought Aār'on and his sons, and *•*washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him *•*the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he put in the breastplate *•*the Urim and the Thūm'nim.

9 And *•*he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD *•*commanded Mō'ses.

10 And *•*Mō'ses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he *•*poured of the anointing oil upon Aār'on's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And *•*Mō'ses brought Aār'on's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and *•*put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

14 And *•*he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aār'on and his sons *•*laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew *it*; *•*and Mō'ses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And *•*he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Mō'ses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD *•*commanded Mō'ses.

18 ¶ And *•*he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aār'on and his sons *•*laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*; and Mō'ses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 8.

c Ex. 30. 19.
Pa. 26. 6.
Isa. 52. 11.
Lev. 36. 25.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 5. 26.
Heb. 9. 9-14.
Rev. 1. 5, 6.

d Ex. 28. 4.

e Num. 27. 21.
Deut. 33. 8.
1 Sam. 28. 6.
Ezra 2. 63.
Neh. 7. 65.

f Ex. 29. 6.
Lev. 8. 5.

g Ex. 28. 37.

h Ex. 30. 26-29.

i Ex. 29. 7.
ch. 21. 10, 12.
Ps. 133. 2.
Isa. 61. 1.

j Ex. 29. 8, 9.
Pa. 132. 9.
Isa. 61. 10.

k bound.

l Ex. 29. 10.
Pa. 51. 19.
Pa. 66. 15.
Lev. 43. 19.
Heb. 9. 13, 14.

m ch. 4. 4.

n Ex. 29. 12, 36.
ch. 4. 7.
Heb. 9. 22.

o Ex. 29. 13.
ch. 4. 8.

p Ex. 29. 14.
ch. 4. 11, 12.

q Ex. 29. 15.

r Ex. 29. 18.

s Ex. 29. 19, 31.
ch. 7. 37.
Rev. 1. 6, 6.

t Ex. 29. 20.
Rom. 12. 1.
1 Cor. 6. 20.

u Heb. 9. 13, 24.

v Ex. 29. 21.

w Ex. 29. 22.

x Ex. 29. 24.

y Ex. 29. 25.

z Gen. 8. 21.
Eph. 5. 2.

a Ex. 29. 26.

b Ex. 29. 21.
Ex. 30. 30.
Num. 3. 8.
1 Pet. 1. 2.

c Ex. 29. 31.
Ezek. 46. 20.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Mō'ses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mō'ses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: *it was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; *•*as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

22 ¶ And *•*he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aār'on and his sons *•*laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*; and Mō'ses took of the blood of *it*, and put *it* upon *•*the tip of Aār'on's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aār'on's sons, and Mō'ses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Mō'ses *•*sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And *•*he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And *•*out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all *•*upon Aār'on's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

28 And *•*Mō'ses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations *for* *•*a sweet savour: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Mō'ses took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration *it was* *•*Mō'ses' part; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

30 And *•*Mō'ses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aār'on, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aār'on, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto Aār'on and to his sons, *•*Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat *it* with the bread that *is* in the basket of conse-

LEVITICUS, 9.

Aaron's sin offering and burnt offering.

crations, as I commanded, saying, Aâr'on and his sons shall eat it.

32 And ^athat which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for ^aseven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he ^ahath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and ^fkeep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aâr'on and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mô'ses.

CHAPTER 9.

1, 8 Aaron's sin offering and burnt offering for himself and the people 22 Moses and Aaron bless the people, and fire cometh out from the Lord upon the altar

AND ^ait came to pass on the eighth day, that Mô'ses called Aâr'on and his sons, and the elders of Is'ra-el;

2 And he said unto Aâr'on, ^bTake thee a young calf for a sin offering, and ^aa ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Is'ra-el thou shalt speak, saying, ^aTake ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a ^ameat offering mingled with oil: for ^fto day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Mô'ses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Mô'ses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and ^athe glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Mô'ses said unto Aâr'on, Go unto the altar, and ^aoffer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and ^aoffer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aâr'on therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And ^fthe sons of Aâr'on brought

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 8.

• Ex. 29. 34.
d Ex. 29. 30, 35.
ch. 14. 8.
Num. 19. 12.
Ezek. 44. 25, 26.
• Heb. 7. 18.
f Num. 8. 7.
Num. 9. 19.
Deut. 11. 1.
1 Ki. 2. 3.
Ezek. 46. 11.
1 Tim. 1. 18.
1 Tim. 5. 21.

CHAP. 9.

a ch. 14. 10, 23.
ch. 16. 14.
Ezek. 43. 27.
b Ex. 29. 1.
ch. 4. 3.
c ch. 8. 18.
d ch. 4. 23.
Ezek. 6. 17.
Ezek. 10. 19.
Isa. 58. 10.
Rom. 8. 3.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
e ch. 2. 4.
f Ex. 29. 43.
g Ex. 24. 10.
Ex. 40. 34, 35.
1 Ki. 8. 10-12.
h 1 Sam. 2. 14.
Heb. 5. 3.
Heb. 7. 27.
i ch. 4. 10, 20.
Heb. 5. 1.
j ch. 8. 15.
k ch. 4. 7.
l ch. 8. 16.
m ch. 4. 8.
n ch. 4. 10, 11.
ch. 8. 17.
o Isa. 58. 10.
John 1. 29.
1 Cor. 15. 3.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
Eph. 5. 2.
Gal. 1. 4.
Heb. 1. 3.
Heb. 2. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
1 John 2. 1.
Rev. 1. 5.
1 Or, ordinance.
2 Bled his hand out of it.
p Ex. 29. 38.
q Ex. 29. 24.
r Deut. 21. 5.
Luke 24. 50.
s 2 Sam. 6. 18.
1 Chr. 16. 2.
2 Chr. 6. 8.
t Num. 16. 19.
u Gen. 4. 4.
Gen. 15. 17.
2 Chr. 7. 1.
v Ex. 29. 18.
w 1 Ki. 18. 39.
Ezek. 2. 11.

the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and ^aput *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 But ^athe fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; ^aas the LORD commanded Mô'ses.

11 And ^athe flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aâr'on's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And ^ahe brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ^amanner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and ^atook an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, ^abeside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aâr'on's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aâr'on waved ^afor a wave offering before the LORD; as Mô'ses commanded.

22 And Aâr'on lifted up his hand toward the people, and ^ablessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Mô'ses and Aâr'on went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and ^ablessed the people: ^aand the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And ^athere came a fire out from ^abefore the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, ^athey shouted, and fell on their faces.

Aaron's sons burnt. Beasts clean and unclean. LEVITICUS, 10, 11.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Nadab and Abihu burnt. ³ The priests forbidden wine when they enter the tabernacle. ¹² The law of eating the holy things.

AND *Nā/dāb and Ā-bi'hū, the sons of Aār'on, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered ^b strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

² And there *went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

³ Then Mō'ses said unto Aār'on, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that *come nigh me, and before all the people I will be *glorified. And Aār'on held his peace.

⁴ And Mō'ses called Mish'a-el and El'za-phān, the sons of / Ūz'zēl the uncle of Aār'on, and said unto them, Come near, *carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

⁵ So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Mō'ses had said.

⁶ And Mō'ses said unto Aār'on, and unto E-le-ā'zar and unto Ith'a-mar, his sons, *Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest *wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Is'ra-el, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

⁷ And /ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Mō'ses.

⁸ ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aār'on, saying,

⁹ *Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

¹⁰ And that ye may *put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

¹¹ And *that ye may teach the children of Is'ra-el all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mō'ses.

¹² ¶ And Mō'ses spake unto Aār'on, and unto E-le-ā'zar and unto Ith'a-mar, his sons that were left, Take the *meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for *it is* most holy:

¹³ And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy

R. C. 1480.

CHAP. 10.

^a Num. 26. 61.

^b Ex. 30. 9.

^c Num. 16. 26.
^d Sam. 6. 7.

^e Ex. 19. 22.
^f Isa. 59. 11.
^g Ezek. 20. 41.

^h Isa. 49. 8.
ⁱ Ezek. 28. 22.
^j John 13. 81.
^k 2 Thess. 1. 10.

^l Ex. 6. 18.
^m Num. 8. 19.

ⁿ Acts 5. 6.

^o Num. 6. 6, 7.

^p 2 Sam. 24. 1.

^q Job. 21. 12.

^r Ex. 28. 41.

^s Prov. 31. 5.
^t Isa. 28. 7.
^u Ezek. 44. 31.
^v Hosea 4. 11.
^w Luke 1. 15.
^x Eph. 6. 18.
^y 1 Tim. 3. 3.
^z Titus 1. 7.

^{aa} Jer. 15. 19.
^{ab} Ezek. 22. 26.

^{ac} Deut. 24. 8.
^{ad} Neh. 8. 2, 18.
^{ae} Jer. 18. 18.

^{af} Ex. 29. 2.
^{ag} Job. 6. 10.
^{ah} Num. 18. 9, 10.

^{ai} Job. 21. 32.

^{aj} Ex. 29. 24.
^{ak} Job. 7. 31, 34.
^{al} Num. 18. 11.

^{am} Job. 9. 3, 15.

^{an} Ezek. 44. 29.

^{ao} Job. 6. 26.

^{ap} Job. 9. 6, 12.

^{aq} Jer. 8. 20.
^{ar} Jer. 14. 12.
^{as} Hosea 9. 4.

CHAP. 11.

^a Deut. 14. 4.
^b Ezek. 4. 14.
^c Dan. 1. 8.
^d Acts 10. 12.
^e Rom. 14. 2.
^f 1 Cor. 8. 8.
^g Col. 2. 16.

^h 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.

sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

¹⁴ And *the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Is'ra-el.

¹⁵ The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

¹⁶ ¶ And Mō'ses diligently sought the *goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with E-le-ā'zar and Ith'a-mar, the sons of Aār'on *which were* left alive, saying,

¹⁷ *Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

¹⁸ Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, *as I commanded.

¹⁹ And Aār'on said unto Mō'ses, Behold, this *day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering to day, *should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

²⁰ And when Mō'ses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAPTER 11.

What beasts may and may not be eaten, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and to Aār'on, saying unto them,

² Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, *These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

³ Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and* cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

⁴ Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

⁵ And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

⁶ And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* ^b unclean unto you.

LEVITICUS, 11.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; *he is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch, *they are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And *these are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ¹ ossifrage, and the ² ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cornorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the ^a pelican, and the ³ gler eagle.

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All ⁴ fowls that creep, going upon all four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat, the ¹ locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper ² after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them ^a shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

B. C 1400.

CHAP. 11.

^a Isa. 65. 4.
Isa. 66. 3, 17.

^d Isa. 52. 11.
Acts 10. 14, 15.
Acts 15. 20.
Rom. 14. 14, 17.
1 Cor. 8. 8.
Col. 2. 10, 21.
Heb. 9. 10.

^e Deut. 14. 9, 10.

^f Job 7. 18.
Deut. 14. 8.

^g Deut. 14. 12.
Rom. 14.

¹ A species of eagle

² The black eagle

^a Ps. 102. 6.
Zeph. 2. 14.

³ The golden vulture

⁴ Supposed to mean all flying insects

ⁱ Matt. 3. 4.

^j Judg. 6. 5.
Jer. 40. 21.
Nab. 4. 17.

^k Job 14. 8.
Job 15. 6.
Num. 19. 10, 22.

⁵ Supposed to mean monkeys, bears, frogs, etc.

^l Heb. 9. 10.

^m Isa. 66. 17.

ⁿ Supposed to mean the frog

^o Ps. 68. 6.

^p Isa. 2. 20.

^q Job 15. 12.

^r Job 4. 22.

^s A gathering together of waters.

^t Job 17. 15.
Job 22. 8.
Deut. 14. 21.
Ezek. 4. 14.

Of beasts clean and unclean.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And ⁶ whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* ⁷ unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and ^m the mouse, and the ⁸ tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the ⁿ snail, and the ⁹ mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, ² it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *it is* in it shall be unclean; and ^a ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean. and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And *every thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for they are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless ^a fountain or pit, ⁷ wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, *it shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, *it shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And ^r he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and

Law of purification. Laws concerning leprosy. LEVITICUS, 12, 13.

be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever ^b hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye ^a shall not make ^b yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For ^a I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ^a ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy, neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For ^a I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ^a ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To ^a make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The purification of a woman after childbirth & her offerings for her purifying

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israhel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child, then ^a she shall be unclean seven days; ^b according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the ^a eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And ^a when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a ^a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 11.

8 doth multiply feet

a ch. 20, 25.

b your souls

d Isa 41 3.

Isa 51 15

a Ex 19 6.

ch 19 2

1 Thess 4 7.

1 Pet. 1. 15

v Gen 33 1, 2

Ex. 6 7

Rom 14 17.

w Rom 12 1

1 Cor 4 11

a ch 10 10.

Jer 1 19

Eccl 22. 20

CHAP. 12.

a Luke 2. 22.

b ch 15. 19.

c Gen 17 12.

Luke 1 26

John 7. 22.

23

d Luke 2. 22.

e Isa 53 7.

Luke 24 26,

27

John 1. 29,

36

1 Pet 1 18,

19

Rev 5 6-8.

1 a son of his

year.

f Heb 9 9-28

hab 10. 1 12

g ch 5 7

Luke 4. 24

2 Cor. 8 9.

2 her hand find

not sufficiency

of

h ch 4 26

ch 11

CHAP. 13.

1 Or, swelling

a Deut 28 27

Isa 8 17.

b ch 10 10, 11

Deut 17 8, 9

Deut 24. 8

Exek 22 20

Luke 17. 11-

16

John 13. 8-10

c ch 11 25.

ch 14. 8

d 2 Sam 3. 29

e 2 Ki 5. 8.

f Num 12. 10,

13

2 Ki 5 27.

2 Chr 26 19,

20.

Luke 5. 14

Luke 17. 14.

dove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make ^a an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And ^a if ^a she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the ^a priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER 13.

The laws and tokens in discerning leprosy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and Aār'on, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ^a rising, ^a a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy, ^b then he shall be brought unto Aār'on the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof *be* not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight *be* at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall ^a wash his clothes, and *be* clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall *be* seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* ^a a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall ^a be brought unto the priest;

10 And ^a the priest shall see *him*:

LEVITICUS, 13.

and, behold, *if* the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* ² quick raw flesh in the rising,

11 *It is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall ³ pronounce him clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the ⁴ priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall ⁵ come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest ⁶ shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* ⁷ a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 13

2 the quickening of living flesh.

3 make clean the plague. Ex 15: 26 Ps 104: 4, 5

4 Deut. 14: 3.

5 Luke 5: 12, 14

6 Deut. 19: 29 Ps 147: 3.

7 Ex 9: 9 Ex 15: 26. Deut. 28: 27. 2 Ki 20: 7. Job 2: 7. Ps 38: 3-7. Isa 38: 21.

8 Prov 28: 18. Luke 5: 14. Luke 17: 14. 1 Cor 5: 5. Gal 6: 1. 1 Pet 4: 2, 3

9 a burning of fire

10 Ex 4: 6, 7. Num 12: 10. 2 Sam 3: 29. 2 Ki 5: 27. 2 Chr 26: 19. Luke 4: 1, 14

11 Job 10: 10. Jer 15: 19. Ezek 29: 30.

12 Deut 24: 8. Mat 2: 7. 1 Cor 12: 9

13 Deut. 28: 27. Isa 3: 17.

14 Job 1: 20. Rom. 8: 13.

15 Job 10: 10. Jer 15: 19. Ezek. 29: 30. Ezek. 44: 22.

The laws concerning leprosy.

be in sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the ⁸ plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then ⁹ the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard; 30 Then ¹⁰ the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ¹¹ scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and *there be* in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be ¹² shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him *that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall *be* not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall *be* spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall *be* in his sight at a stay, and *that there is* black hair grown up therein; the scall *is* healed, he *is* clean: and the ¹³ priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald; yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, "Unclean, unclean."

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague seven days.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is

A. C. 1400.

CHAP. 13.

5 head is pilled.

Isa. 16. 2.
Amos 8. 10.

Job 10. 10.
Ezek. 23. 26.

Ezek. 24. 17, 22.
Moses 3. 7.

1 Ki. 8. 37.
Job 40. 4.
Job 43. 6.
Ps. 61.
Ps. 72. 12.

Isa. 6. 5.
Lam. 4. 15.
Luke 17. 12, 13.
Ezek. 21. 4.

Num. 5. 2.
Num. 12. 14.
2 Ki. 7. 3.
2 Chr. 26. 21.
Luke 17. 12.
1 Cor. 5. 6.
2 Thess. 4. 6.
Heb. 12. 15.

Isa. 59. 6.
Ezek. 16. 16.
Zech. 8. 4.
Rom. 1. 21-31.
Rom. 13. 12.
Jude 23.

6 work of.

7 vessel, or, instrument.

Jer. 15. 19.
Ezek. 44. 23.

Job 14. 44.
Ezek. 16. 43.

8 whether it be build in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

CHAP. 14.

Jer. 15. 19.
Ezek. 44. 23.
Luke 12. 14.
Luke 17. 14.

1 Or, sparrows.

2 Num. 19. 6.

3 Heb. 9. 19.

4 Ez. 12. 22.
Num. 19. 18.
Ps. 61. 7.

5 Ezek. 26. 26.
Heb. 9. 18.
Heb. 10. 22.

a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The rites and ceremonies in cleansing of the leper.
2 The signs of leprosy in a house: 35 the cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water:

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him

LEVITICUS, 14.

The laws concerning leprosy.

that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose² into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering: it is most holy:

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make

B C. 1490.

CHAP 14

f ch 8 11
1 Ki 5 10, 14

2 upon the face of the field.

g ch. 13 6

h ch 11 25.

i Num 5 2, 3

Num 12 15

2 Chr 20 20, 21

j Luke 5 14

k the daughter of her year

l ch 2 1

Num 10 4, 15

m ch 5 2, 6, 18

ch 6 6, 7.

n Ex 20 24

o Isa 53 7

John 1 20

1 Pet 1 19

Rev. 5. 6

p Ex. 20 11

ch. 1. 6, 11

q ch. 7. 7.

r ch 2 2.

ch. 7 6

s Eph 1 7.

Col 1 14

Heb 9 9-14

Rev 12. 11.

t Ex 29 20

ch 8 25

Rom 12 1

2 Cor 7 1

u Rom 6. 19-22.

Rom 12 1

1-Cor. 6. 20

v ch. 4. 26.

Num 15 28

Dea 9. 24

Rom 5 11.

2 Cor 5 18, 19

Eph 2 12-22

Col 1 18-22.

Heb 2 1.

1 John 1 7

w ch 5 7.

ch 13 8.

Joh 34 70

Prov 17. 6

Prov 23 2

Luke 6 20

John 5 3.

x his hand reach not

y for a waving.

z ch 12 8

ch 15 14, 15.

Luke 2 24

aa 1 Thess. 5 23

1 John 1 7.

Rev 1 5

ab 1 Cor 6 11

ac ch. 15. 15.

Rom. 8. 2.

an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

22 And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering; and the priest shall

Of leprosy in a house. Uncleaness by issues. LEVITICUS, 15.

make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaiⁿeth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying,

34 "When ye be come into the land of Cā'nāan, which I give to you for a possession, and ^o I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were ^a a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they "empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that ^a all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 "Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones: and he shall take other mortar, and shall pla^ster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is pla^stered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* ^a a fretting leprosy in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean ^a until the even.

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 14.

^a Gen. 17. 8.
Num. 32. 22.
Deut. 7. 1.
Deut. 19. 1.

^b Deut. 22. 39.
Isa. 45. 7.
Amos 3. 6.

^c Ps. 91. 10.
Prov. 3. 33.
Zech. 5. 4.

^d Or, prepare.

^e Num. 19. 18.
Ps. 51. 7.
Isa. 52. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 0, 7.
2 Cor. 0. 17.
3 Thess. 3. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 22.
Rev. 18. 4.

^f Jer. 13. 19.
Ezek. 22. 20.
Ezek. 44. 23.

^g ch. 11. 51.
Zech. 6. 4.

^h ch. 17. 15.
ch. 22. 0.
Num. 10. 7.
10. 21. 23.
1 Cor. 15. 83.

ⁱ In coming in shall come in, etc.

^k Deut. 22. 29.
Job 1. 18.
Hosea 6. 1.
Luke 7. 21.

^l 1 Ki. 4. 38.
Ps. 51. 7.

^m ch. 13. 30.

ⁿ ch. 13. 47.

^o ch. 13. 2.

^p Ex. 16. 26.
Deut. 4. 9.
Deut. 24. 8.
Ps. 78. 6.
Pr. 119. 96.
Prov. 6. 23.
Eccl. 13. 13.
Eccl. 8. 5.
Ezek. 44. 23.

^q In the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

CHAP. 15.

^a ch. 22. 4.
Num. 8. 2.
2 Sam. 8. 20.
Matt. 9. 20.
Mark 6. 25.
Luke 8. 43.

^b Or, running of the reins.

^c vessel.

^d ch. 11. 25.
ch. 17. 15.
Rev. 9. 10.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest ^r shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was pla^stered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is ^s healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the ^t hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And ^u he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and ^v scall,

55 And for the ^w leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

56 And ^x for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To ^y teach ^z when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean. this *is* the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER 15.

1, 19 The uncleanness of men and women by their issues. 13, 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and to Aār'on, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, "When any man hath a ¹ running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every ² thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, ³ and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue

LEVITICUS, 15.

shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth

B. C. 1407.

CHAP. 15.

c Num. 12, 14
Job 30, 10.

d 2 Cor. 7, 1.

e 1 Cor. 15, 23.

f Job 6, 28.
Job 11, 32, 33.

g Job 14, 8.
Num. 12, 14.
Num. 19, 11.

h Job 14, 22, 23.
Num. 6, 10.
Job 10, 10,
14, 14.

i Job 14, 20, 31.

j Job 14, 19, 31.
Job 4, 14.
Job 10, 1.

k Job 22, 4.
Deut. 22, 10.

l 1 Sam. 21, 4.

m Job 12, 2.
Ezek. 26, 17.

n In her separation.

o 2 Cor. 7, 1.
Job 10, 22.

p Job 20, 18.

q Matt. 9, 20.
Mark 5, 25.
Luke 8, 43.

r Rom. 8, 26.
2 Cor. 5, 18, 19.
Eph. 1, 7.
Eph. 2, 12, 13.
Col. 1, 19, 22.
Job 2, 17.
Job 9, 14.
Job 10, 1.
Job 13, 20.
1 John 1, 2.
1 John 1, 7.
1 John 2, 1.

s Job 11, 47.
Deut. 24, 8.
Ezek. 22, 26.
Ezek. 44, 23.

t Num. 5, 3.
Num. 12, 12, 20.
Ezek. 5, 11.
Ezek. 23, 29.
1 Cor. 8, 17.

Of uncleanness by issues.

upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER 16.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place.
11 The sin offering for himself. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The scapegoat. 22 The yearly feast of the expiations

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses after the death of the two sons of Aār'ōn, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Speak unto Aār'ōn thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aār'ōn come into the holy place with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aār'ōn shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aār'ōn shall cast lots upon the two goats, one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat.

9 And Aār'ōn shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aār'ōn shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not:

E. C. 1490.

CHAP. 16.

a ch. 10. 1, 2.

b Ex. 30. 10.

ch. 23. 27, 28.

Heb. 9. 7.

Heb. 10. 19.

c Ex. 25. 22.

Ex. 40. 34.

1 Ki. 8. 10.

11. 12.

d Heb. 9. 7-23.

e ch. 4. 3.

f Ex. 28. 30.

ch. 6. 10.

Ezek. 44. 17.

Phil. 2. 7.

Heb. 2. 14.

g Ps. 93. 5.

h Ex. 30. 20.

Heb. 10. 22.

i ch. 4. 14.

Num. 29. 11.

g Chr. 29. 21.

Ezek. 45. 22.

Joh. 9. 7.

Heb. 5. 1, 2.

Heb. 7. 27, 28.

1 Azazel.

k Prov. 16. 33.

2 went up.

l Isa. 53. 4-10.

Rom. 8. 25.

2 Cor. 5. 21.

Heb. 7. 26.

Heb. 9. 24, 26.

1 John 3. 2.

m ch. 10. 1.

Num. 16. 18.

Rev. 8. 6.

n Ex. 30. 34.

Ps. 31. 11.

Ex. 37. 29.

Rev. 8. 3, 4.

o Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8.

Num. 16. 7.

18. 25.

Rev. 8. 3, 4.

p 1 Tim. 6. 10.

q Ex. 25. 21, 22.

r Heb. 10. 4.

s Heb. 2. 17.

t Heb. 6. 10.

u Ex. 29. 30.

J dwelleth.

v Luke 1. 10.

w Heb. 9. 22.

x Ezek. 43. 20.

y Ezek. 45. 20.

z Isa. 53. 6.

a man of opportunity.

a Ps. 103. 1-13.

Matt. 8. 17.

Heb. 9. 23.

1 Pet. 2. 24.

b of separation.

c Ezek. 43. 14.

Phil. 2. 6-11.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Is'ra-el, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Is'ra-el.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Is'ra-el.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aār'ōn shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Is'ra-el, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aār'ōn shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on

LEVITICUS, 17. Bodies of beasts burned. Blood forbidden as food.

his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Blood of beasts must be offered at the tabernacle door. 10 Eating of blood forbidden.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 16.

c Ex. 29 12.
ch. 4. 10.

d ch. 15 5.
Hob. 9. 10.

e ch. 8 17.
ch. 4. 12, 21.
ch. 6. 40.
Hob. 13 11.

f Ex. 30 10.
ch. 23 27.
Num. 20 7.
Isa. 68 3, 5.
Dan. 10. 3, 12.

g Ezek. 36 25.
Jer. 33 8.
Titus 2 14.
1 Ph. 5 26.
1 Heb. 9 13, 14.

h Ex. 31 15.
Ex. 30 2.
ch. 23 22.

i Ex. 29 29.
Num. 20. 26.

6 All his land

j ch. 23 31.
Num. 20 7.

k Ex. 30 10.
1 Heb. 9 7, 25.

CHAP. 17.

a Deut. 12 5.

b Ps. 32 2.
Rom. 4. 6.

c Gen. 17. 14.

d Gen. 21 33.
(Gen. 22 2.
Deut. 12 2.
1 Ki. 14. 22, 23.
2 Ki. 17 10.
Ezek. 20. 28.

e Ex. 29 18.
ch. 4 41.
Num. 18. 17.

f Deut. 32. 17.
2 Chr. 11 15.
Ps. 106 37.
Acts 7 42, 43.
1 Cor. 10 20.

g Ex. 34 15.
Deut. 31 1.

h Gen. 9 4.
1 Sam. 14. 39.

i ch. 26 17.
Jrr. 44 11.
Ezek. 15. 7.

j Mark 14. 24.
Rom. 5 9.
Eph. 1 7.
Col. 1 14.

k Heb. 9. 22.

l that hunteth any hunting

l Deut. 12. 16.
Deut. 15. 21.
1 Sam. 14. 32-34.

m Ezek. 24. 7.

n Gen. 9. 4.

house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of

Is^rael, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And ^aevery soul that eateth ²that which died *of itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger*, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then ²he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER 18.

⁹ Unlawful marriages. ¹⁹ Unlawful lusts

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Is^rael, and say unto them, ^aI am the LORD your God.

3 After ^athe doings of the land of E^gyp^t, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after ^athe doings of the land of Cā'nān, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments. ^awhich if a man do, he shall live in them: ^aI *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is ¹near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness. I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shall thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The ¹nakedness of thy father's wife shall thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 The ¹nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.*

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.*

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 17.

^a Ex. 22 31.

^b Deut. 14 21

² a carcase.

^p Num. 19 20

¹ Heb. 9 28.

CHAP. 18

^a Ex. 6 7

^b Ezek. 20. 5

^c Ezek. 23 8

^d Ex. 23 24

^e Luke 10 28

^f Rom. 10 5

^g Gal. 3 12

^h Isa. 44 6

ⁱ Jer. 9 24

^j Mal. 3 6.

^k remainder of his flesh

^l Gen. 49 4

^m 1 Cor. 5 1.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 13 12.

^o Gen. 38 18.

^p Ezek. 23 11.

^q Matt. 14 3, 4

^r Matt. 22 24

^s Or, one wife to another.

^t 1 Tim. 3 2

^u Gen. 30 15

^v Mal. 2 15

^w Ezek. 18 6

^x Prov. 6. 29

^y Mal. 3 6

^z Matt. 5 27,

^{aa} 28

^{ab} 1 Cor. 6 9

^{ac} Heb. 13. 4

^{ad} 2 Ki. 16 3

^{ae} Jer. 19. 6

^{af} 1 Ki. 11 7, 37

^{ag} Ezek. 36 20

^{ah} Mal. 1 12.

^{ai} Isa. 43 6

^{aj} Rom. 1 27

^{ak} 1 Tim. 1 10

^{al} Matt. 15 18

^{am} 1 Cor. 2 17

^{an} Deut. 18. 12

^{ao} Num. 25 34.

^{ap} Isa. 24 5.

^{aq} Jer. 16 18.

^{ar} Isa. 26. 21

^{as} Jer. 9 9.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 ^aThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife: thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 ^aThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.*

18 Neither shalt thou take ^aa wife to her sister, ¹to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life *time*.

19 ^aAlso thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover ^athou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed ^apass through *the fire* to Mō'lech, neither shalt thou ^aprofane the name of thy God: ^aI *am* the LORD.

22 ^aThou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 ^aDefile not ye yourselves in any of these things: ^afor in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And ^athe land is defiled: therefore I do ^avisit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine or-

LEVITICUS, 19.

dinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that *ye* defile not yourselves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 19.

A repetition of sundry laws

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ^a keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ * Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And ^a when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them ^a for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, ^a neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him* ^a the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, ^a nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt ^a fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ * Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and

A repetition of various laws.

down *as* a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou ^a stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: ^a thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ^a and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ * Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, ^a but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, ^a betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; ^a she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised. three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be ^a holy ^a to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: ^a neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not ^a make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ * Do not ^a prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ * Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and ^a reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 19

^a Ex. 19. 6

eb. 11. 44.

eb. 20. 7, 36

Eph. 1. 4.

1 Thess. 4. 7.

1 Pet. 1. 16

^b Gen. 2. 2.

Ex. 21. 8.

Ex. 31. 13

Neh. 9. 14

Neh. 13. 18-21

Isa. 56. 2

Isa. 58. 13

Mark. 2. 27

Heb. 4. 9.

^c Ex. 30. 8-6

1 Cor. 10. 14.

^d Ex. 23. 11

Le. 23. 22

Deut. 15. 1-18

Deut. 24. 19

Ruth. 2. 15

^e Ps. 41. 1

Ps. 110. 12

Prov. 14. 31

Prov. 23. 16

Prov. 25. 7.

Ecc. 5. 8

Isa. 3. 12, 15

Jas. 2. 1-6.

^f 1 Ki. 13. 18

Jer. 9. 4-6

Acts. 6. 3, 4

Eph. 4. 2.

^g Deut. 24. 14

Mal. 3. 5

Jas. 5. 4

^h Rom. 14. 13.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 2. 17.

^j Ps. 82. 2.

Prov. 24. 23

Jas. 2. 9.

^k 1 Ki. 21. 13.

Matt. 23. 60

^l Gen. 27. 41

1 John. 3. 9.

11

1 John. 3. 15.

^m Luke. 17. 3.

ⁿ Or, that thou

bear not sin

for him,

1 Cor. 6. 2.

^o Rom. 12. 17.

^p Matt. 5. 43,

44.

^q reproached

by, or, for

man, or,

abused by

any

^r there shall be

a scourging,

or, they shall

be scourged

^s holiness of

praises, to

the Lord.

^t Deut. 15. 17,

18

^u 2 Ki. 17. 17.

^v Jer. 9. 26.

^w Deut. 14. 1.

^x Deut. 23. 17.

^y profane.

^z ch. 25. 2.

^{aa} Eccl. 5. 1.

31 ¶ *Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.*

32 ¶ *Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.*

33 ¶ *And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.*

34 *But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.*

35 ¶ *Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.*

36 *Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.*

37 *Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the LORD.*

CHAPTER 20.

1 Of him that smeth of his seed unto Moloch: 4 of him that judgeth such an one: 6 of going to wizards: 7 of sanctification: 9 of him that curseth his parents: 10 of adultery: 11, 14, 17, 19 of incest: 13 of sodomy, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, *Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Moloch; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.*

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Moloch, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Moloch, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Moloch, from among their people.

6 ¶ *And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.*

7 ¶ *Sanctify yourselves therefore,*

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 19.

1 Sam 28. 7. Isa 8. 19.

1 Ki 2. 19. Prov 20. 20. Prov 23. 22. 1 Tim 5. 1.

Ex 22. 21.

Or, oppress

Ex. 12. 48.

Deut. 10. 19.

Deut. 22. 12, 15. Prov. 20. 10.

stones.

ch 18. 4, 5. Deut 5. 1. Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

Deut 6. 25.

and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: *I am the LORD which sanctify you.*

9 ¶ *For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.*

10 ¶ *And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.*

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination. they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast. they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his

LEVITICUS, 21.

uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 And ^r if a man shall take his brother's wife, it ^s an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my ^u statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and ^w therefore I abhorred them.

24 But ^x I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I ^y am the LORD your God. ^z which have separated you from *other* people.

25 ^a Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ^b creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for ^c I the LORD *am* holy, and ^d have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A ^e man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Of the priests' mourning. ² of their holiness: ³ of their marriages. ⁴ The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aār'ōn, and say unto them, There ^a shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 But ^b he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 ^c They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and ^d not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD

B. C. 1489.

CHAP. 20.

^r ch. 18. 16.
^s a separation.

^e ch. 18. 26.
^u ch. 19. 27.

^t Deut. 9. 6.
^u Ex. 3. 17.

^w Ex. 6. 8.
^x Ex. 19. 5.

^y Ex. 33. 16.
^z Deut. 7. 6.

^a Deut. 14. 2.
^b 1 Ki. 8. 53.

^c Ps. 135. 4.
^d 1 Pet. 2. 9.

^e Job. 11. 47.
^f Deut. 14. 4.

^g Or, moveth
^h ch. 19. 2.

ⁱ Ps. 99. 5.
^j Isa. 6. 8.

^k Isa. 30. 11.
^l 1 Pet. 1. 16.

^m Rev. 4. 7.
ⁿ Rev. 4. 8.

^o Titus 2. 14.
^p Ex. 22. 18.

^q Deut. 18. 10.
^r 1 Sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 6. 2.
^b Ezek. 44. 25.

^c Or, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself for his wife, etc.

^d ch. 19. 27, 28.
^e Deut. 14. 1.

^f Ex. 20. 7.
^g ch. 18. 21.

^h Deut. 5. 11.
ⁱ Ps. 18. 4.

^j Matt. 5. 28-27.
^k ch. 3. 11.

^l Ezek. 44. 22.
^m Deut. 24. 1, 2.

ⁿ ch. 20. 7, 8.
^o Isa. 43. 16.

^p Gen. 38. 24.
^q Ex. 29. 29.

^r Num. 35. 25.
^s Ex. 28. 2.

^t ch. 10. 6.
^u Num. 19. 17.

^v ch. 10. 7.
^w Ex. 28. 26.

^x ch. 9. 12, 30.
^y Ezek. 44. 22.

^z Rom. 12. 1.
^a 1 Cor. 3. 16.

^b Eph. 5. 27.
^c Num. 16. 6.

^d Ps. 64. 4.
^e Or, food

^f ch. 22. 23
^g Or, too slender.

^h Deut. 23. 1.
ⁱ ch. 2. 3, 10.

^j ch. 6. 17, 29.
^k ch. 24. 9.

^l Num. 18. 9.
^m ch. 22. 10.

ⁿ Num. 18. 19.

Various laws and ordinances.

made by fire, *and* the ^a bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 ^b They shall not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman ^c put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: ^d for I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And ^e the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And ^f *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and ^g that is consecrated to put on the garments, ^h shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he ⁱ go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 ^j Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for ^k the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And ^l he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for ^m I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aār'ōn, saying, Whosoever ⁿ he be of thy seed in thy generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not ^o approach to offer the ^p bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man ^q he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing ^r superfluous,

19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or a ^s dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or ^t hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aār'ōn the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the ^u most holy, and of the ^v holy.

Various laws and ordinances.

LEVITICUS, 22.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Mō'ses told it unto Aār'on, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from holy things. 10 Who of the priest's house may eat of them. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 25 The age of the sacrifice

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aār'on and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me. I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence. I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aār'on is a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 22

a Num. 6. 2.

b Ex 13 12
Num 18 32
Deut. 15 19

c ch 7 20

d ch 15. 9.

1 running of the reins

e ch. 16. 13

f Num. 10 11, 22

g ch 11. 24.

h ch. 15. 7, 19.

i Heb 10 22

j Num. 18. 11

k Ex 22 31
ch 17 10

l Ex 28 43
Num 18 22

m One not a priest.
Ex 29 33
Num 3 10
1 Sam 21 6

n with the purchase of his money.

o a man a stranger

p Gen 38 11

q Num. 18 11

r ch 5. 15, 16.

s Num 18. 32

t Or, laid themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating

u Num 15. 14.

v Deut 15. 21
Deut. 17 1
Mal 1. 8, 14
Eph 5 27
Heb 9. 14

w Num. 15. 8, 9
Deut 23 21
Ps. 61 8.
Ps. 65 1

x Or, goats

y Or, kid

z ch. 21. 18

aa Num. 15. 15

ab Mal. 1. 14.

ac Ex. 28 30

not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aār'on, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the strangers in Is'ra-el, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or

LEVITICUS, 23.

Of sundry feasts. The feast of Pentecost.

a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Is'ra-el: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Of sundry feasts. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passover. 5 The day of atonement, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 23.

7 Or, she goat.

8 Deut. 22. 6.

9 Ps. 107. 22. Ps. 110. 17. Amos 4. 5.

10 ch. 10. 27. Num. 15. 40. Deut. 4. 41.

11 Isa. 6. 3. Matt. 6. 9. Luke 11. 2.

12 Ex. 6. 7.

CHAP. 23.

13 Ex. 23. 5. 2 Ch. 30. 5. Jer. 1. 14. 2 Ki. 10. 20. Ps. 61. 2.

14 Ex. 20. 0. Deut. 5. 18. Luke 13. 14.

15 Neh. 18. 22. Isa. 51. 2. Isa. 58. 13.

16 Ex. 23. 14.

17 Ex. 19. 6. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1.

18 Ex. 12. 16. Num. 28. 18.

19 Ex. 23. 16. Num. 15. 2. 18. Deut. 16. 9. Joshua 3. 15.

20 omer, or, handful.

21 Prov. 8. 9. Rom. 11. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 20.

22 Ex. 20. 24. ch. 9. 21.

23 Ex. 34. 22. ch. 25. 8. Deut. 16. 9.

24 Acts 2. 1.

25 Ex. 23. 16. Ex. 22. 20. Num. 28. 26. Deut. 26. 1, 2.

26 ch. 4. 23, 28. Num. 28. 30.

27 ch. 7. 31-34. ch. 8. 29. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 18. 4.

28 most holy.

29 Ex. 23. 11. Deut. 15. 1-18. Job 20. 19. Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 29. 7. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 68. 7, 8. Jas. 2.

30 ch. 19. 9, 10. Deut. 24. 19. Ruth 2. 14, 15.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

The day of atonement. The oil for the lamps. LEVITICUS, 24.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, *he shall be cut off from among his people.*

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye ³ celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, *The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: *on the eighth day shall be* an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all

R. C. 1490.

CHAP. 22.

¶ Num. 22. 1.

¶ oh 25. 9

Num. 10. 10.

¶ Ex. 20. 10.

oh. 15. 30

Num. 20. 7.

Isa. 68. 3. 5.

Dan. 10. 3.

12.

¶ Gen. 17. 14.

oh 13. 40

Num. 7. 2

2 Chr. 20. 31.

2 Thess. 2. 6.

3 rest.

¶ Ex. 22. 16

Num. 20. 12.

Dent. 16. 13.

Neh. 8. 14.

Zech. 14. 16.

John 7. 2.

Lev. 11. 9.

¶ Num. 29. 25.

2 Chr. 7. 8.

9

Neh. 8. 18.

John 7. 37.

4 day of

restraint

¶ Ex. 24. 16

Dent. 16. 13.

Matt. 21. 8.

¶ Neh. 8. 15.

5 fruit.

¶ Dent. 16. 14.

Isa. 35. 10

Isa. 60. 10

Rom. 6. 11.

¶ Deut. 31. 13.

Ps. 78. 6. 8.

your vows, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Is'ra-el-ites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Is'ra-el to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of E'gypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Mō'ses declared unto the children of Is'ra-el the feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 The oil for the lamps 2 The chesbrood. 10 Shem-mith's son blasphemeth. 17 Of murder 23 The blasphemer stoned

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aār'on order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Is'ra-el by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aār'on's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the

CHAP. 24

¶ Ex. 27. 20.

Ex. 29. 27

Num. 8. 2-4

1 to cause to

ascend.

¶ Ex. 31. 8.

¶ Ex. 40. 24.

d 1 Ki. 7. 48.

2 Chr. 4. 19.

Lev. 9. 2.

¶ Num. 4. 7.

1 Chr. 9. 32.

2 Chr. 2. 4.

¶ 1 Sam. 21. 6.

Matt. 12. 4

Mark 2. 26.

Luke 6. 4.

¶ Ex. 29. 28.

oh. 8. 31.

LEVITICUS, 25.

The laws of blasphemy. The year of jubilee.

holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Is'ra-el-it-Ish woman, whose father was an Egyp'tian, went out among the children of Is'ra-el: and this son of the Is'ra-el-it-Ish woman and a man of Is'ra-el strove together in the camp;

11 And the Is'ra-el-it-Ish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and ^acursed. And they brought him unto Mō'ses: (and his mother's name was Shēl'q-mith, the daughter of Dib'ri, of the tribe of Dan:)

12 And they put him in ward, ^athat the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him ^alay then hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, Whosoever curseth his God ^ashall bear his sin.

16 And he that ^ablasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And ^ahe that ^akilleth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; ^abeast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as ^ahe hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And ^ahe that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have ^aone manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Mō'ses spake to the children of Is'ra-el, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Is'ra-el did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubile. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 47 Of redeeming servants.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in mount Si'nai, saying,

Job 1. 6.
Isa. 6. 21.
Ex. 18. 22.
Num. 15. 34.
2 to expound unto them according to the mouth of the Lord
Deut. 17. 7.
Lev. 5. 1
Num. 9. 13.
1 Ki. 21. 10
Ps. 74. 10. 18
Matt. 12. 31.
Mark 3. 28.
Gen. 9. 6.
Deut. 19. 11
Matt. 23. 32.
Rev. 1. 10.
3 smother the life of a man.
4 life for life
Deut. 19. 21
Matt. 5. 38
Ex. 21. 32.
Ex. 12. 40
Lev. 19. 34
Num. 1. 16
Deut. 18. 9

CHAP. 25.

1 rest.
a ch. 20. 84, 85
2 Chr. 36. 21
b 2 Ki. 19. 29.
Isa. 37. 36
2 of thy separation
3 loud of sound
c ch. 23. 24.
ch. 16. 20, 30
d Ex. 20. 2
Isa. 48. 24, 25
Isa. 61. 2
Jer. 34. 8.
15, 17
Luke 4. 19
Gal. 5. 1.
e Num. 26. 4.
f ch. 27. 24
Num. 36. 4.
g ch. 19. 13
1 Sam. 12. 2.
Ps. 10. 18.
Micah 2. 2.

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land ^akeep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 ^bThat which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes ^aof thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet ^aof the jubile to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in ^athe day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and ^aproclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof. It shall be a jubile unto you; and ^aye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ^aought of thy neighbour's hand, ^aye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of

years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 * Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; * and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, * What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will * command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And * ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of * old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold * for ever: for * the land *is* mine; for ye *are* * strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ * If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if * any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and * himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 25.

A Prov 14 31
Prov 22 22.
Jer 7 6.
1 Thess. 4. 6.

i sh. 26. 5.
Deut 12. 10.
Ps 4 8
Prov 1. 23.

j Matt 6 25
Num 11. 4-13.
2 Ki. 6. 13.

k Deut 28 8.
Ps 41 12
Ps 113 2
Prov 3 33.
Prov 8. 33
1 Tim. 4. 8.

l 2 Ki 10. 20.

m Joshua 5. 11.

n for cutting off,
or to be quite
cut off.

o Deut 32 43
2 Chr 7 20.
Ps 24 1.
Ps 81 1
Isa 8 8.

p Ps 110 19
1 Pet 2. 11.

q Ruth 2 20.

r Ruth 3. 2.

s his hand hath
attained and
found suffi-
ciency.

t redemption
belongeth
unto it

u Joshua 21 2.

v Or, one of the
Levites re-
deem them.

w Acts 4 36.

x his hand fall-
eth.

y strengthen

z Deut. 15 7.
Ps 37 26.
Prov 14 31.
Luke 6 35
Acts 11 29.
Rom. 12. 10.

aa Ex 22 25
Deut 23 19.
Neh 5 7.
Ps 15. 5
Prov. 28. 8.

ab Ex 21 2
Deut 15 12.
1 Ki 9. 22
2 Ki. 4 1
Jer. 34. 14.

ac to serve thyself
with him with
the service,
etc

ad Rom 6 23
1 Cor. 7. 23.

ae 11 with the sale
of a bondman.

af Ex 1. 13-14.
Ex 2 23.
Ex 2. 7. 9.
Isa. 47. 6.
Eph. 6. 9.
Col. 4. 1.

ag Ex. 1. 17, 21.
Deut 25. 18.
Mal. 2. 5.

which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: * they *may* be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding * the cities of the Le'vites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Le'vites redeem at any time.

33 And if * a man purchase of the Le'vites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Le'vites *are* their possession among the children of Is'ra-el.

34 But the * field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and * fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt * relieve him: *yea*, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 * Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, to give you the land of Ca'nāan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwell-*eth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not ¹⁰ compel him to serve as a bondservant:

40 *But* as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile:

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* * my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: they shall not be sold ¹¹ as bondmen.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but * shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land; and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession;

LEVITICUS, 26. A blessing to them that keep the commandments.

they ¹² shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Is'ra-el ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax ¹³ rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ¹⁴ in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Is'ra-el are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *(If idolatry. 2 If religiosity. 3 A blessing to the obedient. 4 A curse to the disobedient. 5 A promise to the penitent.)*

YE shall make you ¹ no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ² standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* ³ image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 ⁴ Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 25.

12 ye shall serve yourselves with them.

13 his hand obtain, etc.

14 Or, by these means.

CHAP. 26.

a Ex 20 4, 5
Deut 5 8, 9.
Lev 24 9-10
Ps 97 7.

1 Or, pillar.

2 a stone of picture, or, figured stone.

b Deut 28 12.
Lev 26 25.

c Deut 11 16
Joel 2 19, 20.

d Job 11 18.

e 1 Chr 22 9
Lev 26 7.

f Ps. 8. 5.
Jer. 30. 10.

g cease to cease.

h 2 Kl. 17. 25.

i Joshua 23. 10

j Ex. 9 26.
2 Kl. 13 23.

k Gen. 17. 6, 7.

l Ezek. 37. 26.

m Deut. 28. 10

n 2 Cor. 6 16.
Eph. 2 21.

o Ezek. 11. 20.

p Ezek. 24. 27.

q Deut. 28. 15.

r 2 Kl. 17. 18.

s upon you.

t Deut. 28. 23.

u 1 Sam. 2. 23.

v Job 31. 2.

w Judg. 2. 14.

x Ps. 136. 41.

y Ps. 68 6.

z 1 Sam. 2. 6.

aa 1 Sam. 4. 20.

ab Ps. 137. 1.

ac Deut. 28. 18.
Ezek. 1. 16.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and ⁴ dwell in your land safely.

6 And ⁵ I will give peace in the land, and ye ⁶ shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will ⁷ rid ⁸ evil beasts out of the land, neither shall ⁹ the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will ¹⁰ have respect unto you, and ¹¹ make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And ¹² I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not ¹³ abhor you.

12 And ¹⁴ I will walk among you, and ¹⁵ will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; ¹⁶ and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But ¹⁷ if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall ¹⁸ despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint ¹⁹ over you terror, consumption, ²⁰ and the burning ague, that shall ²¹ consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ²² ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye ²³ shall be slain before your enemies: ²⁴ they that hate you shall reign over you; and ²⁵ ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you ²⁶ seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will ²⁷ break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your ²⁸ strength shall be spent in vain: for ²⁹ your land shall

A curse for disobedience. Mercy to the penitent. LEVITICUS, 26.

not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ^acontrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 ^bI will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and ^cyour high ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ^dye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 ^eThen will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And ^fI will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, ^gI will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And ^hwhen I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ⁱye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ^jye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And ^kI will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and ^lcast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall ^mabhor you.

31 And ⁿI will make your cities waste, and ^obring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And ^pI will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And ^qI will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 ^rThen shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

B. C. 1481.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Or, at all adventures with me.

² Deut. 28. 24. 2 Ki 17 25.

³ Judg. 5 6. 2 Chr 15 5.

⁴ Jer 5 3.

⁵ 2 Sam. 22. 37.

⁶ Ezek. 9 2.

⁷ Deut. 28. 22. Num. 14. 12. Amos 4. 10.

⁸ Isa. 2 1.

⁹ Micah 6 14.

¹⁰ Isa. 59. 12.

¹¹ 2 Ki 6. 20.

¹² 2 Chr. 34. 3.

¹³ 2 Ki. 22. 30.

¹⁴ Ps. 78 50.

¹⁵ Neh. 2. 2.

¹⁶ Ps. 74 1-6. Jer 21 5. Lam. 1. 10.

¹⁷ Jer 9. 11. Jer 35. 11.

¹⁸ Deut. 4. 37. Deut. 28 64. Ps 44. 11. Zech. 7 14.

¹⁹ ch 25 2-4. 2 Chr. 36. 21.

²⁰ Gen 26 5. Joshua 2 9-11.

²¹ Prov. 28. 1.

²² driven.

²³ Judg 7. 22. Isa 10. 4.

²⁴ Judg 9 14.

²⁵ Neh 1 9. Jer. 3. 25.

²⁶ 1 Ki 8 38. Job 34 71.

²⁷ Prov 28 13. Jer 3 12. Luke 15. 18.

²⁸ Jer 9 25. Acts 7 51. Rom 2. 20.

²⁹ 1 Ki. 21. 29. 2 Chr 12 6.

³⁰ Ex. 2 24. Ps. 106. 45.

³¹ Ps 136. 23.

³² Deut. 4. 51.

³³ Rom. 11. 23.

³⁴ Ezek. 30. 9.

³⁵ Deut. 32. 4.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the ^asound of a ^bshaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And ^cthey shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ^dye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you ^eshall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 ^fIf they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And ^gthat I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their ^huncircumcised hearts be ⁱhumbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I ^jremember my covenant with Jā'qob, and also my covenant with I'saac, and also my covenant with A'bra'hām will I remember; and I will ^kremember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, ^lI will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will ^mfor their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 ⁿThese are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Is'ra-el in mount Si'nai by the hand of Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Concerning vows. ²⁶ Of the Lord's Annetings. ²⁸ No devoted thing may be redeemed. ³⁰ The title may not be changed.

LEVITICUS, 27.

Of vows, and their redemption.

AND the LORD spake unto Mōses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is-
ra-el, and say unto them, ' When a
man shall make a singular vow, the
persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy
estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of
the male from twenty years old even
unto sixty years old, even thy esti-
mation shall be fifty shekels of sil-
ver, after ^b the shekel of the sanctu-
ary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy
estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old
even unto twenty years old, then
thy estimation shall be of the male
twenty shekels, and for the female
ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even
unto five years old, then thy estima-
tion shall be of the male five shekels
of silver, and for the female thy esti-
mation *shall be* three shekels of sil-
ver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old
and above; if *it be* a male, then thy
estimation shall be fifteen shekels,
and for the female ten shekels.

8 But ' if he be poorer than thy esti-
mation, then he shall present himself
before the priest, and the priest shall
value him; according to his ability
that vowed shall the priest value
him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men
bring an offering unto the LORD, all
that *any man* giveth of such unto
the LORD ^a shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change
it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a
good: and if he shall at all change
beast for beast, then it and the ex-
change thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast,
of which they do not offer a sacrifice
unto the LORD, then he shall present
the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it,
whether it be good or bad: ^a as thou
valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall
it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it,
then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof
unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall ^a sanc-
tify his house *to be* holy unto the
LORD, then the priest shall estimate
it, whether it be good or bad: as the
priest shall estimate it, so shall it
stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will
redeem his house, then he shall add
the fifth *part* of the money of thy es-
timation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. 27.

^a Gen 28. 20.
21.
Num. 6. 2.
Deut. 23. 21-
23.
1 Sam. 1. 11,
28.
Job 22. 27.
Ps 50. 14, 15.
Eccl. 5. 4 & 5.
Jonah 1. 16.

^b Ex 30. 13.
Num. 3. 47.
Num. 18. 16.

^c ch 12. 8.
ch 14. 21, 22.
Luke 21. 1.
4 Cor. 8. 12.

1 shall be
sacrificed.

2 according
to thy esti-
mation, O
priest & etc.

^d ch 25. 20-21.
Num. 18. 14.
2 Cor. 9. 10.

3 Or the
land of an
homer, etc.

^e ch 25. 15, 16.

^f ch 25. 10, 28.
31.

^g Num. 18. 14.
Ezek. 44. 29.

^h verses 27, 29.
ch 25. 28.
Isa. 35. 9, 10.
Jer. 32. 15.

ⁱ Ex 30. 13.
Num. 3. 47.
Num. 18. 16.
Ezek. 46. 12.

^k firstborn, etc.
Ex 13. 2, 13.
Ex 22. 30.
Num. 18. 17.
Deut. 15. 19.

^j Joshua 6. 11.
Judg. 11. 30,
31.

^l Persons,
Ex. 23. 20.
Num. 21. 2.
Deut. 7.
Deut. 20. 16.
Deut. 25. 19.
Joshua 6. 17.
1 Sam. 10. 3.

^m Gen 28. 22.
Num. 18. 21.
2 Chr. 31. 5.
Neh. 13. 12.

the LORD *some part* of a field of his
possession, then thy estimation shall
be according to the seed thereof:
^a an homer of barley seed *shall be*
valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the
year of jubile, according to thy esti-
mation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after
the jubile, then the priest shall
^a reckon unto him the money accord-
ing to the years that remain, even
unto the year of the jubile, and it
shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field
will in any wise redeem it, then he
shall add the fifth *part* of the money
of thy estimation unto it, and it shall
be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the
field, or if he have sold the field to
another man, it shall not be re-
deemed any more.

21 But the field, ^a when it goeth out
in the jubile, shall be holy unto the
LORD, as a field devoted; the ^a pos-
session thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the
LORD a field which he hath bought,
which *is* not of the fields of his pos-
session;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto
him the worth of thy estimation, *even*
unto the year of the jubile: and he
shall give thine estimation in that
day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 ^a In the year of the jubile the
field shall return unto him of whom
it was bought, *even* to him to whom
the possession of the land *did* belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be
according to the shekel of the sanc-
tuary: ^a twenty gerahs shall be the
shekel.

26 ¶ Only the ^a firstling of the
beasts, which should be the LORD's
firstling, no man shall sanctify it,
whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the
LORD's.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast,
then he shall redeem *it* according to
thine estimation, and shall add a
fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be
not redeemed, then it shall be sold
according to thy estimation.

28 ^a Notwithstanding no devoted
thing, that a man shall devote unto
the LORD of all that he hath, *both*
of man and beast, and of the field
of his possession, shall be sold or
redeemed: every devoted thing *is*
most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, ^a which shall be
devoted of men, shall be redeemed;
but shall surely be put to death.

30 And ^a all the tithe of the land,
whether of the seed of the land, or of

The chief men appointed to number the people. NUMBERS, 1.

the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

B. C. 1401.

CHAP. 27.

Jer. 33. 13.
Ezek. 20. 37.
Micah 7. 14.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses for the children of Is'ra-el in mount Si'nāi.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

CHAPTER 1.

war numbered 47 The Levites for the tabernacle service.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the wilderness of Si'nāi, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Is'ra-el: thou and Aār'on shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reu'ben; Šē-lī'zūr the son of Šhēd'ē-ur.

6 Of Šim'e-on; Šhē-lū'mī-el the son of Zū-rī-shād'dā-i.

7 Of Jū'dah; Nāh'shon the son of Am-mīn'a-dab.

8 Of Is'sa-char; Nē-thān'ē-el the son of Zū'ar.

9 Of Zēb'u-lun; Šē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

10 Of the children of Jō'seph: of E'phrā'im; Šē-līsh'a-mā the son of Am-mī'hūd: of Mā-nās'seh; Gā-mā-lī-el the son of Pē-dāh'zur.

11 Of Bēn'ja-min; Ab'l-dān the son of Šīd'e-ō'nī.

12 Of Dān; A-hī-ē'zēr the son of Am-mī-shād'dā-i.

13 Of Ash'ēr; Pā'gī-el the son of Ō'ran.

14 Of Gād; Šē-lī'a-sāph the son of Deū'el.

15 Of Nāph'ta-lī; A-hī'rā the son of E'nan.

16 These were the renowned of

B. C. 1400.

CHAP. 1.

Ex. 19. 1.

Ex. 25. 22.

Ex. 30. 12.
2 Sam. 24. 2.
1 Chr. 21. 2.

1 muster.

Job. 2. 2.
1 Chr. 27. 1.

Gen. 29. 32.
Deut. 31. 6.
Rev. 7. 6.

Job. 7. 12.
Ruth. 4. 20.
1 Chr. 2. 10.
Luke. 3. 32.

2 That is, a cutter down

Job. 2. 14.
he is called Reuel.

Gen. 6. 4.
Ex. 18. 21.
Job. 7. 2.
Judg. 6. 15.
1 Chr. 5. 24.
Micah. 6. 2.

Ex. 18. 31, 35.
Deut. 1. 15.
1 Sam. 22. 7.

Neh. 7. 61.
Heb. 7. 8.

Job. 26. 1, 2.
2 Sam. 24. 1.

2 Sam. 22. 25.
Ps. 44. 3.
Ps. 60. 12.
Ps. 144. 1.
1 Cor. 15. 12.
2 Cor. 3. 6.
Eph. 6. 12.

Gen. 30. 11.
Gen. 46. 19.
Joshua. 4. 12.
Jer. 49. 1.
Rev. 7. 8.

the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Is'ra-el

17 ¶ And Mō'ses and Aār'on took these men which are expressed by their names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Si'nāi.

20 And the children of Reu'ben, Is'ra-el's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reu'ben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Šim'e-on, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Šim'e-on, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gād, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gād, were

NUMBERS, 1. *The number of every tribe. The Levites exempted.*

forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Jū'dah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Jū'dah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Is'sā-char, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Is'sā-char, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zēb'u-lun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zēb'u-lun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Jō'seph, *namely*, of the children of E'phrā-īm, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of E'phrā-īm, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Mē-nās'seh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Mē-nās'seh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Bēn'jā-min, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Bēn'jā-

B.C. 1490.

CHAP. 1.

n Gen. 29. 35.
Gen. 33. 1-3.
Gen. 49. 8.
with
ch. 2. 3, 4.
Deut. 33. 7.
2 Sam. 24. 9.
1 Chr. 5. 2.
Ps. 78. 68.
Matt. 1. 2.
Heb. 7. 14.
Rev. 5. 6.

o Gen. 30. 24.
Gen. 48. 12.
20, with
ch. 2. 18, 19.
Judg. 12. 6.
Ps. 60. 7.
Jer. 7. 16.
Obadiah 19.

p Gen. 35. 16-18.
Gen. 44. 20.
ch. 26. 41.
Judg. 20. 44-46.
2 Chr. 17. 17.
Ps. 68. 27.
Rev. 7. 8.

q Gen. 30. 5, 6.
Gen. 46. 23, with
ch. 2. 25.

r ch. 26. 64.

s Gen. 13. 16.
Ex. 12. 37.
ch. 26. 51.
Deut. 10. 22.
1 Ki. 4. 30.

t ch. 2. 63.
ch. 3.
1 Chr. 4. 1.
1 Chr. 21. 6.

u ch. 26. 62.

v Ex. 31. 18.
ch. 2. 7, 8.
ch. 4. 15, 26, 27, 33.

w ch. 2. 23, 29, 35, 38.

x ch. 10. 17, 21.

min, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dān, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dān, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Ašh'ēr, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ašh'ēr, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Nāph'tā-li, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Nāph'tā-li, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ These *are* those that were numbered, which Mō'ses and Aār'ōn numbered, and the princes of Is'rā-el, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Is'rā-el, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Is'rā-el;

46 Even all they that were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Lē'vites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mō'ses, saying,

49 ¶ Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Lē'vi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Is'rā-el:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Lē'vites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle set-

teth forward, the Lē'vites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Lē'vites shall set it up: and the ^astranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Is'ra-el shall pitch their tents, ^aevery man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Lē'vites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no ^awrath upon the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el: ^aand the Lē'vites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Is'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so did they.

CHAPTER 2.

The order of the tribes in their tents, etc.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying,

2 ^aEvery man of the children of Is'ra-el shall ^apitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: ^afar off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Jū'dah pitch throughout their armies: and ^aNah'shon the son of Am-mīn'a-dab shall be captain of the children of Jū'dah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Is'sa-char: ^aand Nē'thān'el the son of Zū'ar shall be captain of the children of Is'sa-char.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were ^afifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of ^aZēb'u-lun: and E-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon shall be captain of the children of Zēb'u-lun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Jū'dah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. ^aThese shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of ^aRey'ben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Rey'ben shall be E-lī'zūr the son of Shēd'ē-ur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

B. C. 1800.

CHAP. 1.

3 Every one not a Levite.

y ch. 2. 2, 24.

a Lev. 10. 6.

ch 8. 19.

ch 14. 40.

1 Sam. 6. 10.

a ch. 8. 24.

ch 18. 3. 4.

1 Chr. 23. 28.

2 Chr. 13. 10.

CHAP. 2.

a ch. 1. 52.

b ch. 24. 2-9.

1 over against

a ch. 10. 14.

Ruth 4. 20.

1 Chr. 2. 10.

Matt. 1. 4.

Luke 3. 32.

33.

d ch. 7. 18, 23.

e ch. 26. 25.

f Gen. 49. 13.

Deut. 33. 18.

g ch. 10. 14.

1 Chr. 5. 2.

Ps. 78. 52.

h Deut. 33. 6.

1 Chr. 5. 1.

2 Deut.

i ch. 10. 18.

Gen. 49. 3.

1 Chr. 5. 1.

j Acts 7. 44.

Heb. 8. 3.

k 1 Cor. 14. 40.

l Gen. 48. 14-20.

ch 10. 22.

Deut. 34. 17.

Ps. 80. 7.

Jer. 31. 9.

18-21.

Hosea 11. 3.

Zeol. 9. 9-17.

m Ps. 68. 27.

Rev. 7. 8.

n That is, A. outer down.

o ch. 10. 23.

p Deut. 33. 22.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Sim'e-on: and the captain of the children of Sim'e-on shall be Shē-lū'mī-el the son of Zū-rī-shād'dā-i.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gād: and the captain of the sons of Gād shall be E-lī'a-sāph the son of ^aRey'el.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Rey'ben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And ^athey shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Lē'vites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every ^aman in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of ^aE'phrā'im according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of E'phrā'im shall be E-līsh'a-ma the son of Am-mī'hūd.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Mā-nās'seh: and the captain of the children of Mā-nās'seh shall be Gā-mā'li-el the son of Pē-dah'zur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of ^aBēn'ja-mīn: and the captain of the sons of Bēn'ja-mīn shall be Ab'l-dān the son of ^aGīd-e-ō'nī.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of E'phrā'im were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And ^athey shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of ^aDān shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dān shall be A-hī-ō'zēr the son of Am-mī-shād'dā-i.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Aśh'ēr: and the

NUMBERS, 3.

The sons of Aaron. The Levites numbered.

captain of the children of Āsh'er shall be Pā'gī-el the son of Ōc'ran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Nāph'tā-li: and the captain of the children of Nāph'tā-li shall be Ā-hī'ra the son of E'nan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dān were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. ¶ They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Is'ra-el by the house of their fathers: ¶ all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Lē'vites were not numbered among the children of Is'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

34 And the children of Is'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The Levites' service. 40 The firstborn freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus redeemed.

THESE also are the generations of Aār'on and Mō'ses in the day that the LORD spake with Mō'ses in mount Sī'nāl.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aār'on; Nā'dāb the first-born, and Ā-bī'hū, E-le-ā'zar, and Īth'a-mar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aār'on, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And Nā'dāb and Ā-bī'hū died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāl, and they had no children: and E-le-ā'zar and Īth'a-mār ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aār'on their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Lē'vi near, and present them before Aār'on the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 2.

p Gen 30 8
Gen 40 21
2 Ki 15 29
Rev 7. 6.

q ch. 10 25.

r Ex. 12. 57
ch. 1 46
ch. 11. 21.

s ch 1 47
ch 3 5-51
ch 26. 67-62.
1 Chr. 6.

t Ex 39. 42.
ch 24 9
Ps 119 6.
Isa 45 12.
Luke 1 6.

u ch 24 2-9
Heng 6 10
1 Cor. 14 40.

CHAP. 3.

a Ex 6 23
ch 26 67.
1 Chr 6 8

b Ex 28 41
Lev 8. 1.

1 whose hand he filled

c Lev 10 1.
1 Chr 24 2.
Isa 66 15
2 Thess. 1 8
Heb 12 29

d Ex 32 26
ch. 8. 6.

e ch. 1. 50.

f ch 8. 19.

g ch 18 7
1 Chr 6. 49
Acts 6 3, 4.
Rom 12 7.

2 Every one not a Levite.

h ch. 8. 16.
ch. 18. 6

i Ex 12 2
Lev 27 26
ch 8 16.
Neh 10 26.
Luke 2. 28.

j Ex. 12. 12, 15.

k Ex. 19. 1.

l ch 20. 32.

3 mouth

m Gen. 46. 11.
Ex 6 16
ch 39 57.
1 Chr. 23. 6

n Ex. 6. 17.

o ch. 1. 58.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Is'ra-el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Lē'vites unto Aār'on and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Is'ra-el.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aār'on and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Lē'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Is'ra-el: therefore the Lē'vites shall be mine;

13 Because all the firstborn are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Is'ra-el, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the wilderness of Sī'nāl, saying,

15 Number the children of Lē'vi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Mō'ses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Lē'vi by their names; Gēr'shōn, and Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gēr'shōn by their families; Lib'nī, and Shīm'eī.

19 And the sons of Kō'hath by their families; Am'rām, and Iz'e-hār, Hē'bron, and Ū'zī-el.

20 And the sons of Mē-rā'ri by their families; Mah'lī, and Mū'shī. These are the families of the Lē'vites according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gēr'shōn was the family of the Lib'nītes, and the family of the Shīm'ītes: these are the families of the Gēr'shon-ites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gēr'shon-ites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the

father of the Gēr'shon-ites shall be E-lī'a-sāph the son of Lā'el.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gēr'shōn in the tabernacle of the congregation shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kō'hath was the family of the Ām'ām-ites, and the family of the Īz'e-har-ites, and the family of the Hē'bron-ites, and the family of the Ūz'zī-el-ites: these are the families of the Kō'hath-ites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kō'hath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kō'hath-ites shall be E-lī'ā-phān the son of Ūz'zī-el.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And E-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'ōn the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Lē'vites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Mē-rā'rī was the family of the Mah'lites, and the family of the Mū'shites. these are the families of Mē-rā'rī.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Mē-rā'rī was Zū'rī-el the son of Ābī-hā'il: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Mē-rā'rī shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 3.

Job 4. 24-26.

1 Chr. 9. 14.

1 Chr. 23. 32.

Ex. 25. 9.

Ex. 26. 1.

Ex. 26. 7, 14.

Ex. 26. 30.

Ex. 27. 9.

Ex. 27. 10.

Ex. 36. 19.

1 Chr. 26. 23.

Job 1. 53.

Job 4. 15.

Ex. 25. 10.

Ex. 25. 23.

Ex. 25. 31.

Ex. 27. 1.

Ex. 30. 1.

Ex. 26. 22.

Job 20. 25-28.

2 Ki. 24. 18.

1 Chr. 9. 20.

Job 1. 53.

the office of the charge.

Job 1. 53.

Job 2. 3.

Job 18. 5.

1 Chr. 6. 48.

Job 7. 8.

Every one not a Levite.

Job 4. 47, 48.

Job 26. 63.

verse 15.

in verses 12, 45.

in verses 12, 41.

1 Sam. 1. 28.

Job 18. 15.

in verses 40, 43.

Lev. 27. 10.

Job 18. 16.

Lev. 27. 25.

Job 18. 16.

Gal. 4. 4, 5.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

Titus 2. 14.

Hab. 9. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 18.

in verses 40, 47.

Acts 20. 33.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Mō'ses, and Aār'ōn and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Īs'rā-el; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Lē'vites, which Mō'ses and Aār'ōn numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Īs'rā-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Lē'vites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Īs'rā-el; and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Īs'rā-el.

42 And Mō'ses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Īs'rā-el.

43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

45 Take the Lē'vites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Īs'rā-el, and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of their cattle; and the Lē'vites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Īs'rā-el, which are more than the Lē'vites,

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel is twenty gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aār'ōn and to his sons.

49 And Mō'ses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Lē'vites:

50 Of the firstborn of the children of Īs'rā-el took he the money; a thousand three hundred and three-

NUMBERS, 4. *The service of the Levites. Office of the priests.*

score and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary :

51 And Mō'ses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aār'ōn and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses

CHAPTER 4.

¹ *Of the Levites' service* ¹⁷ *The office of the priests*
²⁴ *The number of the Kohathites, 35 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'ōn, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kō'hath from among the sons of Lē'vi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 * From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the ¹ host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 ⁶ This shall be the service of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things :

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aār'ōn shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down * the covering veil, and cover the * ark of testimony with it :

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in * the staves thereof.

7 And upon the ⁷ table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to ² cover withal : and the continual bread shall be thereon :

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it :

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon * the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof :

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar :

R. C. 1490.

CHAP. 4.

a Gen. 41. 46.
ch 3. 40.
1 Chr. 23. 3.
24. 27
Luke 3. 23.

1 Or, warfare.

b verse 15

c Ex. 26. 31.
Lev. 16. 2.
2 Chr. 5. 14
Matt. 27. 51.
Heb. 9. 3

d Ex. 26. 10, 16

e Ex. 25. 13.

f Lev. 24. 0, 8.

2 Or, pour out withal.

g Ex. 26. 31

h Ex. 26. 27, 38

i Ex. 20. 1.

3 Or, bowls.

j ch 7. 9.
Deut. 31. 9
2 Sam. 6. 13.

k 2 Sam. 6. 0, 7

l ch. 3. 31.

m Ex. 25. 6
Lev. 24. 3.

n Ps. 141. 9
Mal. 1. 11
Rev. 5. 8

o Ex. 29. 40
ch 28. 3
Dan. 9. 27.

p Ex. 30. 23.

q verse 4.

r 1 Sam. 6. 19

s 1 Chr. 23. 3.
24. 27

t to war the warfare.

5 Or, carrying

u Ex. 26. 1-14.
ch. 3. 25, 26.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon :

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the ³ basons, all the vessels of the altar ; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aār'ōn and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward ; after that, the ³ sons of Kō'hath shall come to bear it : * but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. ¹ These things are the burden of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Ele-ā'zar the son of Aār'ōn the priest *pertaineth* * the oil for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the * daily meat offering, and the * anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'ōn, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kō'hath-ites from among the Lē'vites :

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the * most holy things. Aār'ōn and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden :

20 * But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gēr'shōn, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families ;

23 * From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them ; all that enter in * to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gēr'shon-ites, to serve, and for ² burdens :

25 And * they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the

gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the ¹ appointment of Aār'qn and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Ġēr'shon-ites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Ġēr'shōn in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ith'q-mār the son of Aār'qn the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Mē-rā'ri, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 * From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the ¹ service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And * this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon * the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ith'q-mār the son of Aār'qn the priest.

34 ¶ And * Mō'ses and Aār'qn and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kō'hath-ites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 * From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kō'hath-ites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Mō'ses and Aār'qn did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.

B. C. 1450.

CHAP. 4.

6 month.

* Luke 1. 70.

* verse 2.
Gen. 41. 44.
ch 4. 23.
ch 8. 24, 26.
1 Chr. 23. 12, 13.

7 warfare.

* Pa. 110.
1 Tim. 6. 11
2 Tim. 2. 4.
3 Tim. 4. 7.

* ch. 2. 20, 27.

* Ex. 25. 9.
ch 3. 5.
ch. 7. 1.
1 Chr. 9. 20

* verse 3
ch. 4. 19, 27.

* ch. 8. 24-26
1 Chr. 23. 24
Luke 3. 22.
1 Tim. 5. 6

* verses 33-40.
Deut. 32. 25.
2 Cor. 12. 9

* Rom. 12. 6-8.

* 1 Cor. 12. 4-23.

CHAP 5

* Lev. 13. 2, 46.
ch. 13. 14.
Deut. 23. 10
2 Ki. 5. 27.
2 Chr. 26. 30.
Isa. 52. 11.
Luke 17. 12.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Ġēr'shōn, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Ġēr'shōn, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Mō'ses and Aār'qn did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 * From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, whom Mō'ses and Aār'qn numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Lē'vites, whom Mō'ses and Aār'qn and the chief of Is'ra-el numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 * From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mō'ses, * every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ The unclean to be removed out of the camp. ⁵ Restoration enjoined. ⁸ Hallowed things belong to the priest. ¹¹ The trial of jealousy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, A saying,

2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an

NUMBERS, 5.

^a Issue, and whosoever is defiled by the ^a dead :

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, ^a in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of İs'ra-el did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, so did the children of İs'ra-el.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of İs'ra-el, ^a When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confess their sin which they have done and he shall recompense his trespass ^a with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath *trespassed*.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside ^a the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ¹ offering of all the holy things of the children of İs'ra-el, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be ^a his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of İs'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man's ¹ wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man ^a lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*,

14 And ¹ the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her ^a offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, ^a bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and ^a set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy

B C. 1490.

CHAP. 5.

^b Lev 15 2.

^c Lev 21 1
sh. 9 6, 10.

^d Ex 25 8
Lev 26 11,
12
Deut 32 10
Joshua 22 19
Ps 70 1
Zeek 2 10
2 Cor 6 16
Rev 21 4.

^e Lev 6 2, 3.

^f Lev 5 5
Joshua 7 19

^g Lev 6 5

^h Lev 7 7.

ⁱ Or heave offering.

^j Lev 10 13.

^k Prov 2 10
Prov 7 10-27
Hosea 4 13

^l Lev 18 20
Prov 30 20

^m Prov 6 34
Song 6 6
Isa 10 14

ⁿ Lev 5 11
Isa. 53. 2.

^o 1 Ki 17 18.

^p Lev 1 3
1 Chr 28 9
Jer 17 10
Mal 3 6
Heb 13 4.

^q Under thy husband, or, being in the power of thy husband

^r Gen 9 25
Joshua 6 26
Neh 10 29
Mal 4 6
Matt 26 74

^s Isa 65 15
Jer. 29 22

^t fall.

^u Ps 100 18.
Prov. 1 31.

^v Deut. 25, 15.

^w Lev. 8 27.

^x Lev 2 2, 3.

^y Deut 28 37
Ps 83 9
Eccl 1 26.
Isa. 65 15.
Jer 24 9
Zeek. 8. 13.

^z Job 17. 8, 9.
Ps. 87. 6, 6
Rom. 6. 2-5.

The trial of jealousy.

water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness ² *with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall ^a charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, ^a The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to ³ rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse ^a shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: ^a And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall ^a wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 And ^a the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman ^a shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she ^a shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

The law of the Nazarites.

NUMBERS, 6.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman ^a shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The law of the Nazarite *is* his separation. 22 The form of blessing the people

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ¹ separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nāz'a-rite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 ^a He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his ² separation shall he eat nothing that *is* made of the ³ vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no ⁴ razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body.

7 ^a He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the ⁵ consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall ⁶ shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And ⁷ on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

B. C. 1490

CHAP. 6.

^a Lev. 20. 17.
Rom. 2. 8, 9

CHAP. 6.

1 Or, make themselves Nazarites.

^a Lev. 10. 9.
Judg. 13. 4.
Amos 2. 12.
Luke 1. 15

2 Or, Nazarite-ship

3 vine of the wine.

^b Judg. 13. 5.
1 Sam. 1. 11.
Lam. 4. 7.

^c Lev. 10. 28.
Lev. 21. 11.
Jer. 16. 6, 9.
Matt. 8. 41, 23.

^d ch. 9. 6

4 separation

^e Acts 18. 18

^f Lev. 6. 7

5 fall.

^g Acts 21. 26

^h Lev. 4. 2

ⁱ Lev. 8. 6.

^j Lev. 2. 4.
Lev. 8. 2.
John 6. 50-53

^k Ex. 20. 2

^l ch. 15. 5, 7.
Isa. 62. 9.
Joel 1. 9, 13.
1 Cor. 10. 4.

^m Acts 21. 24

ⁿ Luke 17. 10.
Rom. 6. 6.
Gal. 5. 24.
Eph. 4. 21.
Col. 3. 9

^o Lev. 6. 21

^p Ex. 20. 24, 24

^q Lev. 9. 21

^r Psal. 9. 7.
Isa. 85. 10.
John 17. 4, 5.
Rev. 14. 13.

^s 1 Chr. 23. 13

^t Ps. 134. 3.

^u Ps. 121. 7.
John 17. 11.
1 Pet. 1. 5.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall ⁸ be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nāz'a-rite, when ⁹ the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish ¹⁰ for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish ¹¹ for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, ¹² cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread ¹³ anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their ¹⁴ drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 And ¹⁵ the Nāz'a-rite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and ¹⁶ put it in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the ¹⁷ sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and ¹⁸ shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nāz'a-rite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave ¹⁹ them for a wave offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder and ²⁰ after that the Nāz'a-rite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nāz'a-rite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aār'on and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ²¹ ye shall bless the children of Is'ra-el, saying unto them,

24 The LORD ²² bless thee, and ²³ keep thee.

NUMBERS, 7. Offerings of the princes at dedication of altar.

25 The LORD *make his face shine upon thee, and *be gracious unto thee:

26 The *LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and *give thee peace.

27 And *they shall put my name upon the children of Is'ra-el; and *I will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

1, 10 *The princes' offerings. 28 God speaketh to Moses from the mercy seat.*

AND it came to pass on the day that Mō'ses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and *sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Is'ra-el, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, ¹ and *were* over them that were numbered, ² offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Lē'vites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Mō'ses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Lē'vites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gēr'shōn, according to their service:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Mē-rā'ri, according unto their service, under the hand of It'h'a-mār the son of Aār'ōn the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kō'hath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them *was* that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered ⁴ for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, They shall offer their offering, each prince *on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was Nāh'shon the son of Am-mīn'a-dab, of the tribe of Jūdah:

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the ⁵ weight thereof *was* an

R. C. 1420.

CHAP. 6.

* Ps. 67. 1.
Ps. 80. 2.
Dan. 9. 17.
* Gen. 43. 20.
John 1. 17.
Rom. 5. 21.
* Ps. 21. 6.
Acts 2. 28.
* Ps. 85. 10.
Isa. 24. 2, 12.
Luke 2. 14.
Rom. 15. 13.
2 Thess. 3. 16.
* Deut. 28. 10.
2 Chr. 7. 14.
* Ps. 115. 12.

CHAP. 7.

* Gen. 32. 26, 29.
1 Ki. 8. 64.
1 Chr. 4. 10.
Matt. 23. 19.
Eph. 1. 3.
1 who stood.
* Ex. 25. 27.
1 Chr. 22. 4-6.
2 Chr. 24. 8.
Neh. 7. 70-72.
* 2 Sam. 6. 13.
1 Chr. 22. 26.
d Deut. 20. 5.
1 Ki. 8. 64.
Ezra 6. 10.
* 1 Cor. 15. 23.
* Ex. 25. 29.
Ezra 1. 9, 10.
Jer. 52. 19.
Dan. 5. 3.
2 There were three shekels the royal shekel, value is 12, the shekel of the sanctuary, value 24 64, and the common shekel, about 16.
* 2 Ki. 25. 14, 15.
* Ex. 30. 34.
Lev. 16. 13, 73.
ch. 16. 46, 47.
Deut. 33. 8, 10.
Ps. 141. 2.
Isa. 61. 6.
Jer. 6. 20.
Jer. 41. 8.
Ezek. 18. 18.
Mal. 1. 11.
Rev. 5. 8.
4 Lev. 4. 23.
* Luke 8. 32.
* Gen. 8. 20.
Lev. 6. 9.
Ps. 20. 1-3.
Ps. 51. 19.
Ezek. 46. 17.
Eph. 5. 2.
Heb. 9. 13.
1 Lev. 7. 11, 13.
1 Ki. 8. 64.
Prov. 7. 14.
Col. 1. 20.
* Isa. 53. 7.
John 1. 29.
Acts 8. 22.
Gal. 1. 4.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6-14.

hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after ³ the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

14 One ⁴ spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of ⁵ incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for ⁶ a sin offering.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Nāh'shon the son of Am-mīn'a-dab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nē-thān'g-el the son of Zū'ar, prince of Is'sa-char, did offer:

19 He offered *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for ⁷ a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of ⁸ peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Nē-thān'g-el the son of Zū'ar.

24 ¶ On the third day Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon, prince of the children of Zēb'u-lun, *did* offer:

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

26 One gōkī ⁹ spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one ¹⁰ lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Ē-lī'zūr the son of Shēd'ē-ur, prince of the children of Reu'ben, *did* offer:

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of

seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of *Ē-lī'zūr* the son of *Shēl'ē-ur*.

36 ¶ On the fifth day *Shē-lū'mī-el* the son of *Zū-rī-shād'dā-i*, prince of the children of *Sīm'p-on*, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of *Shē-lū'mī-el* the son of *Zū-rī-shād'dā-i*.

42 ¶ On the sixth day *Ē-lī'a-sāph* the son of *Deū'el*, prince of the children of *Gād*, offered:

43 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of *Ē-lī'a-sāph* the son of *Deū'el*.

48 ¶ On the seventh day *Ē-līsh'a-mā* the son of *Ām-mī'hūd*, prince of the children of *E-phrā'im*, offered:

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 7.

Ex. 12. 5.
Lev. 53. 7.
John 1. 29.
Acts 8. 32.
Heb. 9. 25.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6.

ch. 1. 14.
ch. 2. 14.
ch. 10. 20.

3 Son of Reuel.

2 Lev. 3. 5.
Lev. 14. 10.
Heb. 1. 0.
1 John 2. 27.

7 Ps. 40. 6.
Ps. 50. 8-14.
Ps. 51. 10.
Isa. 1. 11.
Jer. 7. 22.
Amos 5. 23.
2 Cor. 5. 21.

4 A sacrifice of payment, or, of persecutions.

ch. 1. 10.
ch. 2. 12.
1 Chr. 7. 28.

8 Dent. 33. 10.
Ps. 64. 15.
Ec. 141. 2.
Ezek. 8. 11.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 1. 10.
Rev. 8. 2.

9 Micah 6. 6-8.

ch. 1. 10.
ch. 2. 20.

Ex. 20. 7.

Ex. 12. 5.
John 1. 29.
Acts 8. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6.

Lev. 3. 1.
Micah 6. 5.
2 Cor. 5. 19.
21.
Eph. 2. 14.

ch. 1. 11.
ch. 2. 22.

Isa. 66. 20.
Ps. 141. 2.
Dan. 9. 27.
Rom. 13. 16.
Phil. 4. 14.
Heb. 1. 15.
Rev. 5. 9.

Ps. 40. 6.
Isa. 53. 4.
2 Cor. 5. 21.

Lev. 3. 1.
1 Ki. 8. 63.
Prov. 7. 14.
Col. 1. 20.

ch. 1. 12.
ch. 2. 25.

Lev. 27. 24.
ch. 3. 47.

shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of *Ē-līsh'a-mā* the son of *Ām-mī'hūd*.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered *Gā-mā'el-el* the son of *Pē-dāh'zur*, prince of the children of *Mā-nās'seh*:

55 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of *Gā-mā'el-el* the son of *Pē-dāh'zur*.

60 ¶ On the ninth day *Āb'l-dān* the son of *Gīd-e-ō'ni*, prince of the children of *Bēn'jā-min*, offered:

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of *Āb'l-dān* the son of *Gīd-e-ō'ni*.

66 ¶ On the tenth day *Ā-hī-ē'zēr* the son of *Ām-mī-shād'dā-i*, prince of the children of *Dān*, offered:

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of

NUMBERS, 8.

Offerings of the princes. The consecration

them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering.

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of ^oincense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of A-hi-^ozēr the son of Am-mi-shād-da-i.

72 ¶ C. the eleventh day / Pā-gi-el the son of Ōc'ran, prince of the children of Ash'er, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of ^oincense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pā-gi-el the son of Ōc'ran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day A-hi-rā the son of E'nan, prince of the children of Nāph'ta-li, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ^osilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of A-hi-rā the son of E'nan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by ^othe princes of Is'ra-el: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hun-

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 7.

Ex 30. 7-9
Ps. 141. 2
Isa. 66. 20
Dan. 9. 27.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 1. 9
Rom. 15. 16
Phil. 4. 18
Heb. 13. 16.
1 Ch. 1. 13.
2 Ch. 2. 27.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 1. 11.

1 Ch. 1. 15
2 Ch. 2. 29.
Ezra 1. 9 10
Jer. 52. 19.
Dan. 5. 2
Zech. 14. 20
Matt. 14. 5, 11.
1 Chr. 20. 6
Ezra 2. 68
Neh. 7. 70
Isa. 60. 6, 10
Heb. 11. 10
Rev. 21. 14

Joshua 22. 14, 14
Judg. 5. 9
Prov. 17. 7
Hosea 13. 10

Ex 30. 13.
Rom. 12. 1

Lev. 2. 1
Lev. 6. 14-18.
ch. 15. 4.

Ex 31. 18
ch. 11. 17
ch. 12. 8

That is, God

Ex 25. 22.
Lev. 1. 1
Heb. 4. 16.

Gen. 8. 24
1 Ki. 6. 23
Ps. 18. 10
Ps. 100. 1
Heb. 1. 14.

CHAP. 8.

Ex 40. 23
Lev. 24. 1, 2
Ps. 119. 106, 130
Isa. 8. 20
Matt. 5. 14.
John 1. 9

Ex. 25. 31.

Ex. 25. 18.

Ex. 25. 40.

Ps. 26. 6.
Isa. 52. 11
Heb. 7. 29.

1 sin water.
ch. 19. 9, 17.

2 let them cause a razor to pass over, etc.

Lev. 14. 8, 9.

Lev. 2. 1.

Ex. 29. 4.

dred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the ^oshekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the ^oburnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their ^omeat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Mō'ses *was* gone into the tabernacle of the congregation ^oto speak with ^ohim, then he heard ^othe voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between ^othe two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites: 23 the age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aār'on, and say unto him, When thou ^olightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aār'on did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

4 And ^othis work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* ^obeaten work: ^oaccording unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mō'ses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

6 Take the Lē'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el, and ^ocleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle ^owater of purifying upon them, and ^olet them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with ^ohis meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 And ^othou shalt bring the Lē'vites before the tabernacle of the

congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Is'ra-el together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Lēvites before the LORD: and the children of Is'ra-el shall put their hands upon the Lēvites:

11 And Aār'on shall offer the Lēvites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Is'ra-el, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Lēvites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Lēvites

13 And thou shalt set the Lēvites before Aār'on, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Lēvites from among the children of Is'ra-el: and the Lēvites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Lēvites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Is'ra-el: instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the firstborn of all the children of Is'ra-el, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of E'gypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Lēvites for all the firstborn of the children of Is'ra-el.

19 And I have given the Lēvites as a gift to Aār'on and to his sons from among the children of Is'ra-el, to do the service of the children of Is'ra-el in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Is'ra-el: that there be no plague among the children of Is'ra-el, when the children of Is'ra-el come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Mō'ses, and Aār'on, and all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, did to the Lēvites according unto all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses concerning the Lēvites, so did the children of Is'ra-el unto them.

21 And the Lēvites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aār'on offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aār'on made

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 9.

1 Lev. 8. 2.

2 Lev. 1. 4.

3 wave.

4 wave offering.

5 they may be to excise, etc.

6 Ex. 29. 10.

7 Lev. 1. 4.

8 Lev. 8. 14.

9 Lev. 16. 21.

10 ch. 8. 45.

11 ch. 16. 9.

12 Mal. 3. 17.

13 Ex. 29. 24.

14 ch. 3. 12, 40.

15 Ex. 13. 2, 12, 11, 10.

16 Luke 2. 23.

17 ch. 3. 9.

18 given.

19 ch. 1. 53.

20 ch. 16. 46.

21 Rom. 15. 16.

22 2 Chr. 30. 15.

23 2 Chr. 31. 2.

24 ch. 4. 8.

25 1 Chr. 23. 3.

26 24, 27.

27 to war the warfare of, etc.

28 return from the warfare of the service.

29 ch. 1. 53.

30 1 Chr. 23. 22.

31 22.

32 Ezek. 44. 6, 11.

CHAP. 9.

1 Ex. 13. 1.

2 Lev. 23. 5.

3 ch. 28. 16.

4 Deut. 16. 1.

5 Heb. 10. 1.

6 between the two evenings.

7 Joshua 5. 10.

8 ch. 5. 2.

9 ch. 6. 6, 7.

10 John 18. 28.

11 Ex. 16. 15.

12 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

13 Ps. 26. 14.

14 Ps. 26. 6.

15 Prov. 3. 5, 6.

16 John 7. 17.

17 Eph. 1. 6, 18.

18 Heb. 8. 5, 6.

an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Lēvites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aār'on, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Mō'ses concerning the Lēvites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Lēvites: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Lēvites touching their charge.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The passover enjoined. 9 A second passover allowed. 15 A cloud guideth the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Is'ra-el also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Mō'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sī'nāi: according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so did the children of Is'ra-el.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Mō'ses and before Aār'on on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Is'ra-el?

8 And Mō'ses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

NUMBERS, 10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Is'ra-el journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Is'ra-el pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Is'ra-el kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud

R. C. 1892.

CHAP. 9.

2 Chr. 30. 2.
15.

Ex. 12. 8

Ex. 12. 10.

John 19. 36.

Ex. 12. 42.

Gen. 17. 14.

Ex. 12. 15.

Lev. 17. 4, 10.

14-16.

Heb. 6. 6

Heb. 12. 25.

Job 5. 31

Gal. 3. 16.

Heb. 10. 26.

Ex. 12. 49.

2 proselyte.

Ex. 12. 31.

Ex. 12. 21, 22.

Deut. 1. 33

Neh. 2. 12.

Ex. 40. 36, 37.

Job 10. 11, 22.

14

Ps. 78. 14.

Isa. 40. 10.

John 10. 4.

1 Cor. 10. 2.

d prolonged.

Ps. 48. 14.

Prov. 3. 5, 6.

4 was.

Ex. 40. 36, 37.

Ps. 73. 24.

Isa. 63. 14.

Ps. 78. 24.

Isa. 63. 14.

CHAP. 10.

Ps. 81. 2.

Ps. 68. 12.

Isa. 1. 13.

Hos. 1. 1.

Joel 1. 14.

Jer. 4. 6.

Joel 2. 15.

Ps. 22. 22.

Ps. 1. 18.

Ps. 30. 7, 8.

Ps. 40. 0, 10.

Isa. 53. 14.

Zeuch 8. 1.

23

Rev. 22. 17.

Ps. 18. 21.

Job. 1. 10.

Job. 2. 3.

Joel 2. 1.

Job. 31. 6.

Joshua 6. 4.

1 Chr. 15. 24.

2 Chr. 13. 12.

Judg. 2. 12.

Judg. 3. 27.

Judg. 6. 9.

1 Sam. 10. 18.

Ps. 108. 42.

Gen. 2. 1.

1 Ki. 8. 44.

Ps. 104. 4.

Lev. 22. 24.

1 Chr. 15. 24.

2 Chr. 7. 2.

Ezra 3. 10.

Neh. 12. 24.

Ps. 81. 2.

A cloud guides the Israelites.

abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Is'ra-el abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites go from Sinai to Paran. 23 Moses' blessing.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aārōn, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over

your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you ^afor a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was ^ataken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Is'ra-el took ^atheir journeys out of the ^awilderness of Si'nai; and the cloud rested in the ^awilderness of Pā'ran.

13 And they first took their journey ^aaccording to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Jū'dah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nah'shon the son of Am-mih'el-dab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Is'sa-char *was* Nē-thān'el the son of Zū'ar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zēb'u-lun *was* E-li'ab the son of Hē'lon.

17 And ^athe tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gēr'shōn and the sons of Mē-rā'ri set forward, ^abearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reu'ben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* E-li'zūr the son of Shēd'ē-ur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sīm'ōn *was* Shē-lū'mī-el the son of Zū-rī-shād'da-l.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gād *was* E-li'a-sāph the son of Deū'el.

21 And the Kō'hath-ites set forward, bearing the ^asanctuary: and ^athe other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of E'phrā'im set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* E-li'sh'a-mā the son of Am-mi'hūd.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Mā-nās'seh *was* Gā-mā'li-el the son of Pē-dah'zur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Bēn'jā-min *was* Ab'i-dān the son of Gīd-e-ō-ni.

25 ¶ And ^athe standard of the camp of the children of Dān set forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* A-hi-ē'zēr the son of Am-mi-shād'da-l.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ash'ēr *was* Pā'gī-el the son of Ōc'ran.

27 And over the host of the tribe

R. C. 1499.

CHAP. 10.

^a Ex. 28. 29.
Joshua 4. 7.
1 Cor. 11. 24-26.

ⁱ ch. 9. 17.

^m Ex. 40. 26.

ⁿ ch. 1. 1.

^o ch. 12. 16.

^p ch. 13. 3, 26.

^q Deut. 1. 1.

^r Deut. 23. 2.

^s 1 Sam. 25. 1.

^t Hab. 3. 3.

^u ch. 2. 24.

^v ch. 1. 51.

^w ch. 4. 24, 31.

¹ The most holy furniture.

² That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites.

³ Joshua 6. 9.

⁴ These.

⁵ Ps. 80. 1.

⁶ Song 6. 10.

⁷ Ex. 2. 15.

⁸ Gen. 12. 7.

⁹ Judg. 1. 16.

¹⁰ Gen. 32. 12.

¹¹ Job 29. 15.

¹² Ex. 2. 1.

¹³ Deut. 1. 32.

¹⁴ Jer. 41. 2.

¹⁵ Neh. 2. 12, 19.

¹⁶ Ps. 105. 26.

¹⁷ Ps. 68. 1, 2.

¹⁸ Isa. 61. 2.

¹⁹ Ps. 90. 14-17.

²⁰ Ps. 132. 8.

²¹ 4 ten thousand thousands.

CHAP. 11.

^a Ex. 16. 23, 24.

^b Deut. 9. 22.

^c Lam. 3. 29.

¹ Or, were as it were complain-ers.

² It was evil in the ears of, etc.

³ Lev. 10. 2.

⁴ El. 1. 12.

⁵ Jas. 5. 16.

⁶ sunk.

⁷ That is, A burning.

⁸ Ex. 12. 28.

⁹ lusted a lust.

¹⁰ returned and wept.

¹¹ 1 Cor. 10. 6.

¹² Ex. 16. 2.

¹³ Matt. 6. 24-26.

¹⁴ Rom. 8. 7.

¹⁵ Phil. 3. 19.

of the children of Nāph'ta-lī *was* A-hi'rā the son of E'nan.

28 ^a Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Is'ra-el according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto Hō'bāb, the son of ^aRā-gū'el the Mid'ān-ite, Mō'ses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, ^aI will give it you: come thou with us, and ^awe will do thee good: for ^athe LORD hath spoken good concerning Is'ra-el.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us ^ainstead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that ^awhat goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from ^athe mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD ^awent before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ^athe cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mō'ses said, ^aRise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, ^aO LORD, unto the ^amany thousands of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Manna loathed. ¹⁰ Seventy elders appointed. ²¹ Quails are given in wrath, etc.

AND ^awhen the people ^acomplained, ^ait displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the ^afire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Mō'ses; and when Mō'ses ^aprayed unto the LORD, the fire ^awas quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ^aTāb'ē-rāh: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the ^amixt multitude that *was* among them ^afell a lusting; and the children of Is'ra-el also ^awept again, and said, ^aWho shall give us flesh to eat?

5 ^aWe remember the fish, which we did eat in E'gypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

NUMBERS, 11. *The people lust for flesh. Moses' service divided.*

6 But now our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, beside this manna, *before* our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Mō'ses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Mō'ses also was displeased.

11 And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, 'Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 'Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 'I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, 'kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Is'ra-el, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, 'Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? 'for it was well with us in E'gypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 11.

7 eye of it as the eye of

g Gen. 2 12.

A Ex 17 4

Dout 1 12

Jer 16. 10,

18

Mal 3 14

2 Cor. 11. 28.

4 Isa 40 11

Ezek 34 23

J Isa 40 23.

1 Thess 2 7

k Gen. 22. 16,

17

Gen 26 3.

Ex 14. 5

l 2 Ki 4 48

Mat 15 32

Mark 8 4

m Ex 18 18.

n 1 Ki 19 4

Job 6 8-10

Jonah 4 3

o Zeph 3. 15

p Ex. 24. 1, 9

q Gen. 11 5

r 1 Sam 10 6

2 Ki 2 15.

Job 32 8

Joel 2. 28

s Ex 19 10

t Ex 10 7

u Acts 7 26

8 month of days

v 2 Ki 7 2

Mat 15 38

Mark 6 37

w Isa 50 2

x Ezek 12 25

y Ex 34. 5

ch 12 5.

z 2 Ki. 2 15

a 1 Sam. 10. 6,

Joel 2 28

Acts 2 17, 18

1 Cor 14 1.

b 1 Sam 20 26

Jer 46 5.

c Mark 9 38.

John 3 26.

d Acts 26. 29

1 Cor 14. 5

e Ps 78. 26.

f the way of a day.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of E'gypt?

21 And Mō'ses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 'Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, 'Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Mō'ses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldād, and the name of the other Mē'dād: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Mō'ses, and said, Eldād and Mē'dād do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, the servant of Mō'ses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Mō'ses, forbid them.

29 And Mō'ses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Mō'ses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Is'ra-el.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

Sedition of Miriam and Aaron. Spies named. NUMBERS, 12, 13.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten *homers*: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the *flesh was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ¹⁰ Kib'roth-hat-ti'a-vah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And ¹¹ the people journeyed from Kib'roth-hat-ti'a-vah unto Hã-zê'roth; and ¹² abode at Hã-zê'roth.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ Miriam's and Aaron's sedition ¹⁰ Her leprosy ¹⁴ She is shut out of the camp; seven days

AND Mir'iam and Aâr'on spake against Mô'ses because of the ¹ E-thi-ô-pi-an woman whom he had married: for ² he had ² married an E-thi-ô-pi-an woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Mô'ses? ³ hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD ⁴ heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Mô'ses *was* ⁴ very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 And ⁵ the LORD spake suddenly unto Mô'ses, and unto Aâr'on, and unto Mir'iam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And ⁶ the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aâr'on and Mir'iam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him ⁷ in a vision, and will speak unto him ⁸ in a dream.

7 ⁹ My servant Mô'ses *is* not so, ¹⁰ who *is* faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak ¹¹ a mouth to mouth, even ¹² apparently, and not in dark speeches; and ¹³ the similitude of the LORD shall he behold wherefore then ¹⁴ were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Mô'ses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, ¹¹ behold, Mir'iam became ¹² leprous, *white* as snow: and Aâr'on looked upon Mir'iam, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aâr'on said unto Mô'ses,

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 11.

¹ Ex. 16. 36.

² Ps. 78. 30.

¹⁰ That is,

The graves

of lust.

¹¹ Job 21. 17.

Deut. 1. 1.

¹¹ they were

in, etc.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Or, Cushite

² Ex. 2. 21.

³ taken.

⁵ Ex. 15. 20.

Micah 6. 4.

⁶ Gen. 20. 33.

² Ki. 19. 4.

³ Ps. 14. 9.

Isa. 37. 4.

⁴ Ps. 147. 6.

⁵ Ps. 149. 4.

Matt. 5. 5.

¹ Tim. 6. 11.

² Tim. 2. 23.

¹ Pet. 3. 4.

⁶ Ps. 78. 9.

⁷ Ex. 24. 5.

Job 33. 15.

Luke 1. 11.

22.

¹ Matt. 1. 20.

¹ Ps. 103. 26.

⁷ Heb. 3. 2, 5.

⁸ Deut. 34. 10.

¹ 1 Cor. 13. 12.

¹¹ Ex. 33. 19.

¹² 2 Pet. 2. 10.

¹³ Deut. 24. 9.

² 2 Ki. 5. 27.

² Chr. 26. 19.

³ 2 Sam. 19. 19.

⁴ Ps. 68. 4.

Eph. 2. 1-5.

Col. 2. 1-1.

¹ Tim. 5. 6.

⁸ Jas. 5. 16.

¹¹ Heb. 12. 9.

¹² Lev. 13. 46.

ch. 5. 2, 3.

¹³ Deut. 24. 9.

² Chr. 26. 20.

CHAP. 13.

¹ ch. 32. 8.

Deut. 1. 22.

⁵ ch. 14. 6, 20.

ch. 26. 65.

ch. 34. 12.

Joshua 14. 6.

Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, ¹ lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be ¹³ as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Mô'ses ¹⁴ cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mô'ses, ¹⁵ If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be ¹⁶ shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And ¹⁷ Mir'iam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mir'iam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hã-zê'roth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pã'ran.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ The names of the men who were sent to search the land ¹⁷ their instructions ²¹ their acts: ²⁶ and their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Mô'ses, ² saying,

2 ³ Send thou men, that they may search the land of Cã'nãan, which I give unto the children of Is'ra-el: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send, a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Mô'ses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Pã'ran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Is'ra-el.

4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reu'ben, Shãm-mû'ã the son of Zãc'cur.

5 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on, Shã-phat the son of Hô'ri.

6 Of the tribe of Ju'dah, ⁷ Cã'leb the son of Jê-phũn'neh.

7 Of the tribe of Is'sa-char, I'gãl the son of Jô'seph.

8 Of the tribe of E'phra'im, Ô-shê'ã the son of Nũn.

9 Of the tribe of Bẽn'ja-min, Pãl-ti the son of Rã'phu.

10 Of the tribe of Zêb'u-lun, Gãd-dĩ-el the son of Sô'dĩ.

11 Of the tribe of Jô'seph, *namely*, of the tribe of Mã-nã's'seh, Gãd'dĩ the son of Sũ'sĩ.

12 Of the tribe of Dãn, ãm'mĩ-el the son of Gẽ-mã'l'ĩ.

13 Of the tribe of Ash'êr, Sê'thur the son of Mĩ'cha'el.

14 Of the tribe of Nãph'ta-li, Nãh-bĩ the son of Vôph'sĩ.

15 Of the tribe of Gãd, Gẽ-ũ-el the son of Mã'chĩ.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Mô'ses sent to spy out the

land. And Mō'ses called ʾō-shēʾā the son of Nūn ʾjē-hōshʾu-ā.

17 ¶ And Mō'ses sent them to spy out the land of Cā'nān, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zūn unto Rē'hōb, as men come to Hāmāth.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hē'bron; where ʾĀ-hi'mān, Shē'shāl, and Tāl'māl, the children of ʾĀ'nāk, were. (Now Hē'bron was built seven years before ʾZō'an in E'gypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Esh'cōl, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook ʾEsh'cōl, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Is'ra-el cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Mō'ses, and to Aār'on, and to all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, unto the wilderness of Pā'ran, to Kā'desh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of ʾĀ'nāk there.

29 The ʾĀm'ā-lēk-ites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hīt-ites, and the Jēb'u-sites, and the ʾĀm'br-ites, dwell in the mountains: and the Cā'nān-ites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jōr'dān.

B. C. 1490.

CMAP. 13.

Ex. 17. 9.

1 He shall save.

2 Into the south

country.

d Gen. 14. 10.

ch. 14. 40.

Dent. 1. 19

Judg. 1. 9, 19

d Dent. 8. 7, 8

Neh. 9. 25, 25.

Ezek. 20. 6.

Ezek. 34. 14

f Dent. 31. 6.

Josh. 1. 6, 9.

Heb. 13. 6

g Judg. 1. 10.

Joshua 11.

21. 22

Joshua 16.

13, 14

A Ps. 78. 12.

Isa. 10. 11

Isa. 33. 4.

3 Or, valley.

4 Or, valley.

5 That is,

A cluster of

grapes.

d Ex. 3. 8.

Ex. 13. 8.

Ex. 31. 3

Dent. 1. 25.

f Dent. 1. 25.

k Dent. 1. 25.

Dent. 9. 1, 2

l Ex. 17. 6.

Judg. 6. 8.

ch. 14. 43.

1 Sam. 14. 48

1 Sam. 15. 8.

m Joshua 14. 7.

Ps. 67. 12.

Ps. 118. 19.

Isa. 11. 10.

Rom. 8. 37.

Phil. 4. 12.

Heb. 11. 33, 34.

n Matt. 23. 13.

6 Perhaps a

plague was

then in the

country.

o Amos 2. 9.

7 men of sta-

tures.

p 1 Sam. 17.

4-7.

q Isa. 40. 22.

CHAP. 14.

a Ps. 105. 23.

b Dent. 28. 68.

c Neh. 9. 17.

Acts 7. 30.

Heb. 11. 13.

d Dent. 10. 15

2 Sam. 15. 26.

1 Ki. 10. 9.

Ps. 22. 8.

Ps. 147. 10, 11.

Isa. 62. 4.

e ch. 12. 37.

f Dent. 9. 7.

22, 24.

g Dent. 30. 2.

h ch. 24. 8.

i shadow.

j Gen. 48. 21.

k Ex. 33. 16.

Dent. 20. 7.

2 Cor. 15. 2.

Isa. 41. 10.

l Ex. 17. 4.

30 And ʾCā'leb stilled the people before Mō'ses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of ʾĀ'nāk, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The people murmur at the spies' report. 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses intercedeth with God, and obtaineth pardon.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mō'ses and against Aār'on: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of E'gypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into E'gypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into E'gypt.

5 Then Mō'ses and Aār'on fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el.

6 ¶ And Jōshʾu-ā the son of Nūn, and Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Is'ra-el, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade

stone them with stones. And ^athe glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Is'ra-el.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, How long will this people ^aprovoke me? and how long will it be ere they ^abelieve me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and ^awill make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, Then the E-gyp'tians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land: ^afor they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD *art* seen face to face, and *that* ^athy cloud standeth over them, and *that* thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not ^aable to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* ^alongsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, ^avisiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation*.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from E'gypt ^aeven until now.

20 And the LORD said, I ^ahave pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truly as* I live, ^aall the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 ^aBecause all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in E'gypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now ^athese ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 ^aSurely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant Cā'leb, because

B. C. 1490.

CHAP. 14.

^a Ex. 16. 10.
Lev. 9. 22.

ⁱ Heb. 3. 2.

^m Ps. 78. 22.
John 12. 37.

ⁿ Ex. 22. 10.

^o Ezek. 20. 9.

^p Ex. 15. 14.

^q Neh. 9. 12.

^r Joshua 7. 9.

^s Ps. 102. 8.

^t Ps. 146. 2.

^u Jonah 4. 2.

^v Ex. 34. 7.

² Or, hitherto.

^u Jas. 5. 16.

¹ John 6. 14

^v Ps. 79. 19.

^{isa} 5. 16

^{isa} 11. 9

^{Ezek} 18. 3

^{Isab} 2. 14

^{Rev} 11. 16.

^w Deut. 1. 31.

³⁴

^{Ps} 65. 11.

^{Heb.} 4. 6, 7.

^x Gen. 31. 7.

³ If they see the land.

^y Deut. 1. 25.

^{Ps} 65. 11.

^{Ps} 106. 26

^{Ezek} 20. 15.

^{Heb.} 8. 18.

^a Ps. 25. 12.

^{Ps} 37. 11.

^{isa} 33. 15.

^{Matt.} 5. 5.

^a Ex. 16. 28.

^{Matt} 17. 17.

^{Mark} 9. 19.

^b Ex. 16. 12.

¹ Cor. 10. 10.

^c Heb. 3. 17.

^d ch. 20. 64.

⁴ lifted up my hand.

^e Deut. 1. 20.

^{28.}

^f Ps. 103. 24

^{Prov.} 1. 25.

^{26.}

^{Heb} 12. 16.

^{17.}

^g 1 Cor. 10. 5.

⁵ Or, feed.

^h Ps. 107. 40.

ⁱ Deut. 2. 14.

^j ch. 12. 25.

^k Ps. 95. 10.

^l 1 Ki. 8. 56.

^{Ps} 77. 8.

^{Heb.} 4. 1.

⁶ Or, interruption.

^m ch. 23. 19.

ⁿ ch. 23. 31.

^o Jer. 23. 10.

^{17.}

¹ Cor. 10. 10.

^{Heb.} 3. 17.

^{Jude} 5.

^p Joshua 14. 6.

he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and ^ahis seed shall possess it. 25 (Now the Am'a-lék-ites and the Cā'nāan-ites dwell in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'on, saying,

27 ^aHow long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? ^bI have heard the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, ^aAs truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and ^aall that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, *concerning* which I ^aswore to make you dwell therein, ^asave Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh, and Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ^aye have despised.

32 But *as for* you, ^ayour carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall ^awander in the wilderness ^aforty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 ^aAfter the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* ^aforty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, ^aand ye shall know my ^abreach of promise.

35 ^aI the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And ^athe men, which Mō'ses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, ^adied by the plague before the LORD.

38 ^aBut Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, and Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Mō'ses told these sayings

NUMBERS, 15. *Law of offerings. Offering for sin of ignorance.*

unto all the children of Is'ra-el: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised for we have sinned.

41 And Mō'ses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 * Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Am'a-lēk-ites and the Cā'nāan-ites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Mō'ses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Am'a-lēk-ites came down, and the Cā'nāan-ites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hōr'mah.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The law of sundry offerings. 32 The sabbath-breaker stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitation, which I give unto you,

3 And ye will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a

B. C. 1490.

CHAP 14

Prov 10. 8.
Matt 8. 12
Heb. 12. 17

Deut 1. 41
Eccl 9. 2.
Matt 7. 21
Luke 13. 25.

2 Chr 24. 20

Joh 9. 4.
Isa 60. 1, 2.
Jer. 2. 37.
1 Cor. 10. 22.

Deut. 1. 42.
Ps 44. 1-3

Judg. 16. 20

CHAP. 15.

a Lev. 23. 10.

b Ex 20. 18,
20, 41.
Lev. 1. 2, 3.

c Lev. 7. 16
Lev 22. 18,
21

1 separating.

d Lev 23. 8, 12,
ch 28. 19, 27
ch 29. 2, 8,
11

Deut 16. 10.

c Gen. 8. 21.
Lev 1. 9

Each 20. 41
2 Cor 2. 15.
Eph 5. 2.
1 Tim 4. 18.

f Lev. 2. 1
Lev 6. 14
Lev 7. 9, 10
Lev 23. 13
Isa 66. 20

g Ex 29. 40

h Lev 14. 10

i ch 28. 7

j Lev. 7. 11.

k Lev 24. 22.
ch 9. 14
Gal 3. 28.
Col 3. 11.

l Joshua 5. 11,
12.

m Ex 28. 19
Deut 26. 2,
10
Neh. 10. 37
Prov. 3. 9.

n Lev. 2. 14.
Lev. 23. 10

o Lev. 4. 2.
1 John 2. 1

p Lev. 4. 18.

q from the eyes.

sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 * Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the thineingfloor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Mō'ses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mō'ses, from the day that the LORD commanded Mō'ses, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer

Sabbathbreaker stoned. Rebellion of Korah. NUMBERS, 16.

one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Is'ra-el were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mō'ses and Aār'on, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el,

B C. 1490.

CHAP. 15.

3 Or, ordinance

q Lev. 4. 23. ch. 28 15. Ezra 6 17.

r Lev. 4. 20. Dan 9 24. Rom 5. 11. Heb 2 17. Heb 10 10, 11, 12. 1 John 1 7

s Lev. 4. 27, 28. Ps 19 13. Luke 12 48.

t Lev. 4. 35.

1 doth.

u Deut 17 12. Ps 10. 13. Rom 10 10. Heb 10 23. 2 Pet 2 10.

5 with an high hand

v 2 Sam. 12 9. Prov. 13 14. Isa. 30 12. Heb 10 23.

w Ezek. 18 20.

x Ex. 28. 2, 3.

y Lev. 24 12.

z Ex. 31 14, 15. Gal. 2. 6.

a 1 Ki. 21 13. Acts 7 58

b Deut. 23 12. Matt. 9 21. Matt. 23 5. Luke 9 43, 44.

c Deut. 29 10. Job 31 7. Jer. 9 14. Ezek. 6 9

d Ex. 24. 15, 16. Ps 73 27. Hosca 2 2. Jas. 4 4

e Lev. 11 44, 45. Matt. 5 48. Rom. 12 1. Col. 3 22

f 1 Thess. 5 8

1 Pet. 1. 16

CHAP. 16

a Jude 11.

b ch. 26. 9.

c Ps. 106. 16.

1 It is much for you.

d Ex. 19. 6.

e Ex. 28. 45.

f ch. 20. 6.

g 2 Tim. 2. 19.

h Lev. 21. 6-12.

i Ex. 28. 1.

1 Sam. 9 28. Ps. 103 26

j Lev. 10. 3

k 1 Sam. 18 23. Isa. 7 13.

l Deut. 10. 8.

and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The rebellion of Korah 31 The earth cleaveth asunder. 46 Aaron stayeth the plague

NOW Korah, the son of Is'har, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vi, and Dā'than and Ā-bi'rām, the sons of Elī'ab, and Ōn, the son of Pē'leth, sons of Reu'ben, took men

2 And they rose up before Mō'ses, with certain of the children of Is'ra-el, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And they gathered themselves together against Mō'ses and against Aār'on, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Mō'ses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Kō'rah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Kō'rah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Lē'vi.

8 And Mō'ses said unto Kō'rah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Lē'vi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Is'ra-el hath separated you from the congregation of Is'ra-el, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand

NUMBERS, 16. *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.*

before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Iē'vi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: "and what is Aār'qn, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Mō'ses sent to call Dā'than and Ā-bi'rām, the sons of Ē-li'ab: which said, We will not come up:

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou "make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into "a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou "put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Mō'ses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, "Respect not thou their offering: "I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Mō'ses said unto Kō'rah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aār'qn, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers: thou also, and Aār'qn, each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Mō'ses and Aār'qn.

19 And Kō'rah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and "the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aār'qn, saying,

21 "Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may "consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, "the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall "one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ā-bi'rām.

B. C. 1471.

CHAP. 16.

1 Cor. 8. 5.

Acts 7. 37, 38.

Ex. 2. 8.

Lev. 20. 24.

2 bore out, that is, blind with fair words.

Gen. 4. 4, 5.

1 Sam. 12. 3.

Acts 20. 33.

2 Cor. 7. 2.

Ex. 16. 7, 10.

Lev. 9. 6, 23.

Gen. 19. 17.

Jer. 51. 6.

Acts 2. 40.

Rev. 18. 4.

Ex. 23. 10.

Ps. 73. 19.

Isa. 37. 36.

Job 12. 10.

Ecol. 12. 7.

Isa. 57. 16.

Zeck. 13. 1.

Hab. 12. 9.

2 Sam. 24. 17.

1 Chr. 21. 17.

Ezek. 18. 20.

Gen. 10. 12.

Isa. 62. 11.

Acts 2. 40.

2 Cor. 6. 17.

Rev. 18. 4.

Job 9. 4.

Prov. 16. 18.

Dout. 18. 22.

Zeck. 2. 9.

Jer. 23. 16.

Ezek. 13. 17.

3 as every man dieth.

Ex. 20. 5.

Job 35. 16.

Isa. 10. 3.

Jer. 5. 9.

Lam. 4. 22.

4 create a creature.

Job 31. 3.

Isa. 28. 21.

Ps. 68. 18.

Rev. 9. 2.

Job 28. 10.

ch. 27. 3.

Dout. 17. 6.

Ps. 105. 17.

1 Chr. 6. 22.

Lev. 10. 2.

ch. 11. 1.

Ps. 105. 18.

Prov. 20. 2.

Hab. 2. 10.

ch. 17. 10.

ch. 28. 10.

Ezek. 14. 6.

1 Cor. 10. 11.

2 Pet. 2. 6.

25 And Mō'ses rose up and went unto Dā'than and Ā-bi'rām; and the elders of Is'ra-el followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, "Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ā-bi'rām, on every side: and Dā'than and Ā-bi'rām came out, and stood "in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Mō'ses said, "Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have not done them* "of mine own mind.

29 If these men die "the common death of all men, or if they be "visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD "make "a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they "go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And "it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and "all the men that *appertained* unto Kō'rah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Is'ra-el that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there "came out a fire from the LORD, and "consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

37 Speak unto Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'qn the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these "sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: "and they shall be a sign unto the children of Is'ra-el.

39 And Ē-le-ā'zar the priest took

The people murmur. Aaron's rod flourishes. NUMBERS, 17, 18.

the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aâr'on, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Kô'rah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Mō'ses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el murmured against Mō'ses and against Aâr'on, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Mō'ses and against Aâr'on, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Mō'ses and Aâr'on came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto Aâr'on, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aâr'on took as Mō'ses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Kô'rah.

50 And Aâr'on returned unto Mō'ses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER 17.

6 Aaron's rod only flourisheth - 10 it is laid up for a memorial against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers,

R. C. 1471.

CHAP. 16.

1 ch. 2. 28.
ch. 18. 4-7.
1 Ki. 18.

2 ch. 14. 2.
Ps. 106. 13, 26.
Matt. 5. 11.
Acts 27. 28.
2 Cor. 6. 8.

3 Ex. 16. 7, 10.
Ex. 24. 16.
Ex. 40. 34.
Lev. 9. 23.
ch. 14. 10.

4 ch. 20. 6.
1 Chr. 21. 16.
Matt. 26. 29.

5 Lev. 10. u.
ch. 1. 53.
ch. 8. 19.
ch. 11. 33.
ch. 16. 6.
Joshua 7. 1.
Joshua 22. 14, 20.

6 1 Sam. 6. 19.
2 Sam. 24. 1.
1 Chr. 27. 24.
Ps. 106. 29.

7 2 Sam. 24. 16.
17. 33.
Job 33. 24.
Ps. 106. 30.
Matt. 27. 29.
1 Thess. 1. 10.
Heb. 7. 24.
Jas. 5. 16.

CHAP. 17.

8 Ex. 25. 22.
Ex. 29. 42, 43.
Ex. 30. 36.
Lev. 16. 2.
1 Ki. 8. 10-12.

9 ch. 16. 8.

10 a rod for one prince a rod for one prince.

11 Ex. 28. 31.
ch. 18. 2.
Acts 7. 44.

12 Gen. 40. 10.
Ps. 110. 2.
Song 2. 8.
Isa. 4. 2.
Isa. 9. 7.
Isa. 35. 1, 2.

13 Heb. 9. 4.

14 Ex. 16. 32.
ch. 16. 38.
Deut. 81. 19-26.

15 children of rebellion.

16 ch. 18. 4, 7.

CHAP. 18.

1 ch. 17. 12.

2 be responsible for whatever is done about the sanctuary.

3 Gen. 29. 24.

4 ch. 2. 6-10.

twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aâr'on's name upon the rod of Lē'vi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Is'ra-el, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Mō'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aâr'on was among their rods.

7 And Mō'ses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Mō'ses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aâr'on for the house of Lē'vi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Mō'ses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Is'ra-el: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Bring Aâr'on's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Mō'ses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Is'ra-el spake unto Mō'ses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER 18.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 6 The priests' 31 and the Levites' portion. 35 Of the heave offering to the priests, etc.

AND the LORD said unto Aâr'on, Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Lē'vi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister

NUMBERS, 18.

The priests' and Levites' portion.

unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Is'ra-el.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Le'vites from among the children of Is'ra-el. to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aar'on, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Is'ra-el; unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Is'ra-el: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto

8 C. 1471.

CHAP. 18.

d ch. 3. 25, 31.

e ch. 16. 40.

f ch. 4. 15.

g Ex. 27. 21.

h Ex. 30. 7.

i Lev. 24. 3.

j 1 Chr. 9. 19.

k 29. 33.

l 1 Chr. 24. 5.

m ch. 3. 12, 46.

n Heb. 9. 3. c.

o 1 Sam. 6. 19.

p Lev. 9. 16, 18.

q Lev. 7. 6, 32.

r Lev. 10. 14.

s 16.

t Ex. 40. 13, 15.

u Lev. 2. 2, 3.

v Lev. 10. 12, 13.

w Lev. 4. 22, 27.

x Lev. 6. 25, 26.

y inner court.

z Ex. 29. 27, 28.

aa Lev. 7. 30, 34.

ab Lev. 10. 14.

ac Deut. 18. 2.

ad Lev. 22. 2.

ae Ex. 23. 19.

af Deut. 18. 4.

ag fat.

ah Lev. 27. 28.

ai Ex. 13. 2.

aj Ex. 34. 20.

ak Lev. 27. 26.

al ch. 3. 13.

am Ex. 13. 13.

an Lev. 27. 27.

ao Lev. 27. 2, 6.

ap ch. 3. 47.

aq Ex. 30. 13.

ar Lev. 27. 26.

as Ezek. 46. 12.

at Deut. 15. 19.

au Lev. 3. 2, 6.

av Ex. 29. 26-28.

aw Lev. 7. 31.

ax a perpetual covenant.

ay Deut. 10. 9.

az Deut. 14. 27.

ba Deut. 18. 1, 3.

bb Joshua 13. 14, 23.

bc Joshua 18. 7.

bd Ps. 16. 5.

be Ps. 73. 26.

bf Ps. 142. 5.

bg Ezek. 44. 28.

bh Lev. 27. 30, 32.

bi Deut. 12. 17-19.

bj Neh. 10. 37.

bk Neh. 13. 44.

bl Heb. 7. 5, 8.

bm Lev. 22. 9.

bn to die.

bo Deut. 10. 9.

the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Is'ra-el shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aar'on, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Is'ra-el.

21 And, behold, I have given the children of Le'vi all the tenth in Is'ra-el for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Is'ra-el henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Le'vites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Is'ra-el they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Le'vites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Is'ra-el they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mōses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Lēvites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Is'ra-el the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, *even* * a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Is'ra-el; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aār'on the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the ^o best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Lēvites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall ^o bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, lest ye die.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The water of separation: 11 the use of it for purification of uncleanness.

AND the LORD spake unto Mōses and unto Aār'on, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee * a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, and ^o upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto E-le-ā'zar the priest, that he may bring her ^o forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face:

4 And E-le-ā'zar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and ^o sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; ^o her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take ^o cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and

B. O 1471.

CHAP. 18.

^o Neh. 10. 38.

^o fat.

^o Matt. 10. 10

Luke 10. 7

1 Cor. 9. 13.

2 Cor. 12. 13.

Gal. 6. 6

1 Thess. 5.

12. 13.

1 Tim. 5. 18.

^o Lev. 19. 8.

Lev. 23. 16.

CHAP. 19

^o Isa. 58. 4-6.

Gal. 4. 4

Heb. 9. 14.

Rev. 1. 5.

^o Dent. 21. 8.

1 Sam. 6. 7.

John 10. 17

Phil. 2. 6, 8.

^o Lev. 4. 12, 21

Lev. 13. 46

Lev. 10. 27.

Lev. 24. 14

Heb. 13. 11.

^o Lev. 4. 6, 17.

Lev. 10. 14.

Isa. 52. 15

Ezek. 30. 25

Heb. 9. 13.

1 Pet. 1. 2.

^o Ex. 29. 14

Lev. 4. 11, 12

Isa. 53. 10.

^o Lev. 14. 4, 6

^o Lev. 11. 25.

Lev. 15. 5.

^o Heb. 9. 13.

^o ch. 31. 23.

Zech. 13. 1.

2 Cor. 7. 1.

^o Lev. 21. 1.

ch. 5. 2.

ch. 9. 6, 10.

Isa. 59. 11.

Lam. 4. 14.

Mag. 2. 13.

Rom. 6. 13

2 Cor. 6. 17.

Eph. 2. 1.

1 soul of man

^o ch. 31. 19

^o Lev. 15. 31.

^o ch. 8. 7.

^o Lev. 7. 30.

Lev. 22. 3.

^o Lev. 11. 32.

ch. 31. 20

2 dust.

3 living waters shall be given.

^o Ps. 51. 7.

John 15. 2

John 17. 19.

1 Cor. 1. 30

Heb. 9. 14.

cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 * Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ^o ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el ^o for a water of separation: *it is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any ^o man shall be unclean seven days.

12 * He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, ^o defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Is'ra-el: because ^o the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; ^o his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every ^o open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the ^o ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and ^o running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take ^o hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprin-

kle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and * on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that *soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And *whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The death of Miriam. 7 Moses, smiting the rock, bringeth forth water. 22 Aaron's death; Eleazar succeedeth him.*

THEN *came the children of Is'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kâ/desh; and *Mîr'i-am died there, and was buried there.

2 And *there was no water for the congregation: *and they gathered themselves together against Mō'ses and against Aâr'on.

3 And the people *chode with Mō'ses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died /when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And *why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of E'gypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Mō'ses and Aâr'on went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and *they fell upon their faces. and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō-

*s Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aâr'on thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and /thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt

B. C. 1458.

CHAP. 19.

g Lev. 14. 9.

r Gen. 17. 14.

Mark 16. 16.

Acts 18. 39.

41

Rom. 2. 4. 6.

Gal. 3. 10.

s Hag. 2. 13.

CHAP. 20.

a ch. 23. 36.

b ch. 26. 59.

c Ex. 17. 1.

d Ex. 16. 2. 7.

12

ch. 16. 19. 42.

ch. 21. 6.

1 Cor. 10. 10.

e Ex. 17. 2.

ch. 14. 2.

f ch. 11. 1. 33.

ch. 14. 27.

ch. 16. 22. 23.

49

Leam. 4. 9.

g Ex. 5. 21.

ch. 11. 5.

Ps. 106. 21.

Acts 7. 26. 40.

h ch. 14. 5.

i Ex. 17. 5.

j Neh. 9. 15.

Ps. 78. 15. 16.

Isa. 43. 20.

k ch. 17. 10.

l Ps. 106. 32.

m Jas. 1. 20.

n Ex. 17. 6.

Dout. 8. 15.

1 Cor. 10. 4.

o ch. 27. 14.

Dout. 8. 28.

p Lev. 10. 3.

Ezek. 30. 41.

1 Pet. 3. 16.

q Ps. 96. 3.

1 Thes. 1.

Strife.

r Judg. 11. 18.

17.

s Dout. 23. 7.

Obad. 10. 12.

2 found us.

t Ex. 9. 23.

Ex. 8. 7.

u Acts 7. 26.

v ch. 21. 22.

w Dout. 2. 4. 28.

x Gen. 27. 41.

Gen. 32. 6.

Judg. 11. 17.

Ps. 120. 7.

Amos 1. 12.

y Dout. 2. 27.

29.

z Judg. 11. 18.

Rom. 12. 18.

Feb. 12. 14.

give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Mō'ses took the rod *from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Mō'ses and Aâr'on gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, 'Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Mō'ses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock *twice: and the *water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and Aâr'on, Because *ye believed me not, to *sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Is'ra-el, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 *This *is* the water of *Mêr'i-bah; because the children of Is'ra-el strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Mō'ses sent messengers from Kâ/desh unto the king of E'dom, *Thus saith thy brother Is'ra-el, Thou knowest all the travel that hath *befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into E'gypt, and we have dwelt in E'gypt a long time; and the E'gyptians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And *when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and *sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of E'gypt: and, behold, we *are* in Kâ/desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 *Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And E'dom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Is'ra-el said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, *then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any thing *else*, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, *Thou shalt not go through. And E'dom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus E'dom refused to give Is'ra-el passage through *his border: wherefore Is'ra-el *turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el,

Death of Aaron. The plague of fiery serpents. NUMBERS, 21.

even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kā'desh, and came unto mount Hôr.

23 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and Aār'on in mount Hôr, by the coast of the land of E'dom, saying,

24 Aār'on shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Mēri-bah.

25 Take Aār'on and Ele-ā'zar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hôr:

26 And strip Aār'on of his garments, and put them upon Ele-ā'zar his son: and Aār'on shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Mō'ses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hôr in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Mō'ses stripped Aār'on of his garments, and put them upon Ele-ā'zar his son; and Aār'on died there in the top of the mount: and Mō'ses and Ele-ā'zar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aār'on was dead, they mourned for Aār'on thirty days, even all the house of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 21.

⁴ The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents; ⁹ but healed by a brazen serpent, etc.

AND when a king Ā'rād the Cā'nāan-ite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Is'ra-el came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Is'ra-el, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Is'ra-el vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Is'ra-el, and delivered up the Cā'nāan-ites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hôr'mah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hôr by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of E'dom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Mō'ses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of E'gypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent a fiery ser-

pents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Is'ra-el died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Mō'ses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō'ses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Mō'ses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el set forward, and pitched in Ū'both.

11 And they journeyed from Ū'both, and pitched at I'yē-āb'g-rim, in the wilderness which is before Mō'ab, toward the sunrising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zā'rad.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Ā'r'nōn, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Ām'ōr-ites: for Ā'r'nōn is the border of Mō'ab, between Mō'ab and the Ām'ōr-ites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Ā'r'nōn,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ār, and lieth upon the border of Mō'ab.

16 And from thence they went to Bē'er: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Is'ra-el sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Māt'tā-nah:

19 And from Māt'tā-nah to Nā-hā'-lī-el: and from Nā-hā'-lī-el to Bā'mōth:

20 And from Bā'mōth in the valley, that is in the country of Mō'ab, to the top of Pī's-gah, which looketh toward Jēsh'i-mōn.

21 ¶ And Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Sihōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or

B. C. 1449.

CHAP. 21.

a ch. 33. 37.

b ch. 21. 4.

c Gen. 25. 8.

ch. 37. 13.

Isa. 57. 1, 2.

Hab. 12. 28.

3 month.

d Deut. 32. 50.

e Ex. 20. 20, 30.

ch. 22. 10.

Deut. 10. 6.

Job 30. 23.

f ch. 22. 10.

Deut. 10. 6.

Job 14. 12.

Prov. 14. 34.

Hosea 13. 14.

Rev. 14. 13.

g Gen. 40. 3, 10.

Deut. 34. 6.

CHAP. 21.

a ch. 33. 40.

Judg. 1. 16.

b Gen. 26. 20.

Judg. 11. 20.

c Lev. 27. 22.

1 That is Utter

destruction.

2 shortened,

or, grieved.

d Ps. 78. 19.

e Ex. 16. 3.

f Prov. 27. 7.

g Amos 9. 8, 4.

1 Cor. 10. 9.

h Deut. 8. 15.

i Ps. 78. 24.

Isa. 26. 16.

Hosea 6. 16.

j Ex. 8. 6, 20.

1 Sam. 13. 19.

1 Ki. 13. 6.

Acts 9. 24.

k 1 Ki. 18. 4.

John 8. 14, 15.

l Or, Heaps

of Abarim.

m ch. 22. 36.

Judg. 11. 18.

n Or, Vahab

in Buphah.

o leanness.

p Judg. 9. 51.

q Rev. 7. 17.

r Ex. 15. 1.

Ps. 104. 2.

s Ascend.

t Or, answer

Deut. 22. 4.

Isa. 23. 23.

u field.

v Or, the hill.

w ch. 22. 28.

x Or, the wilderness.

y Deut. 2. 26.

Judg. 11. 19.

z ch. 20. 17.

NUMBERS, 22.

Sihon is overcome. Balak sends for Balaam.

into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's *high* way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And *Si'hôn* would not suffer *Is'ra-el* to pass through his border: but *Si'hôn* gathered all his people together, and went out against *Is'ra-el* into the wilderness: and *he* came to *Jā'hāz*, and fought against *Is'ra-el*.

24 And *Is'ra-el* smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from *Ā'nôn* unto *Jāb'ok*, even unto the children of *Ām'môn*: for the border of the children of *Ām'môn* was strong.

25 And *Is'ra-el* took all these cities: and *Is'ra-el* dwelt in all the cities of the *Ām'ōr-ites*, in *Hēsh'bōn*, and in all the *villages* thereof.

26 For *Hēsh'bōn* was the city of *Si'hôn* the king of the *Ām'ōr-ites*, who had fought against the former king of *Mō'ab*, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto *Ā'nôn*.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into *Hēsh'bōn*, let the city of *Si'hôn* be built and prepared:

28 For there is *a* fire gone out of *Hēsh'bōn*, a flame from the city of *Si'hôn*: it hath consumed *a* *Ār* of *Mō'ab*, and the lords of the high places of *Ā'nôn*.

29 Woe to thee, *Mō'ab*! thou art undone, O people of *Chē'mōsh*: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto *Si'hôn* king of the *Ām'ōr-ites*.

30 We have shot at them; *Hēsh'bōn* is perished even unto *Dī'bōn*, and we have laid them waste even unto *Nō'phah*, which *reacheth* unto *Mēd'e-ba*.

31 ¶ Thus *Is'ra-el* dwelt in the land of the *Ām'ōr-ites*.

32 And *Mō'ses* sent to spy out *Jā-ā-zēr*, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the *Ām'ōr-ites* that *were* there. *a*

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of *Bā'shān*: and *Ōg* the king of *Bā'shān* went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle *a* at *Ed'ra-i*.

34 And the LORD said unto *Mō'ses*, *Fear* him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and *thou* shalt do to him as thou didst unto *Si'hôn* king of the *Ām'ōr-ites*, which dwelt at *Hēsh'bōn*.

35 *So* they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 21.

Deut. 29 7.

Deut. 2 32, 33.

Deut. 29 7. Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

Josh. 12 1, 2. Neh. 9 22. Ps. 136 10. Amos 2 9.

CHAPTER 22.

a Balak's first message for Balaam refused: 16 his second obtained him: 21 an angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him

AND *a* the children of *Is'ra-el* set forward, and pitched in the plains of *Mō'ab* on this side *Jōr'dān* by *Jēr'ichō*.

2 ¶ And *Bā'lāk* the son of *Zip'por* saw all that *Is'ra-el* had done to the *Ām'ōr-ites*.

3 And *Mō'ab* was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and *Mō'ab* was distressed because of the children of *Is'ra-el*.

4 And *Mō'ab* said unto the *elders* of *Mīd'an*, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And *Bā'lāk* the son of *Zip'por* was king of the *Mō'ab-ites* at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto *Bā'lām* the son of *Bē'or* to *Pē'thōr*, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from *E'gypt*: behold, they cover the *face* of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, *a* curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest *is* cursed.

7 And the elders of *Mō'ab* and the elders of *Mīd'an* departed with the *a* rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto *Bā'lām*, and spake unto him the words of *Bā'lāk*.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of *Mō'ab* abode with *Bā'lām*.

9 And *God* came unto *Bā'lām*, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And *Bā'lām* said unto *God*, *Bā'lāk* the son of *Zip'por*, king of *Mō'ab*, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of *E'gypt*, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure *a* I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And *God* said unto *Bā'lām*, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for *they are* blessed.

13 And *Bā'lām* rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes

CHAP. 22.

Gen. 33 48. Gen. 35 5. Deut. 2 26. Joshua 2 9. Jer. 32 31.

Josh. 11 25. Ex. 15 15.

Josh. 8 8. Joshua 13 21.

Deut. 23 4. Joshua 13 22. Neh. 13 1, 2. Micah 6 5.

Deut. 22 1. 1 eye.

Gen. 12 8. ch. 23 7. Deut. 23 4. Joshua 24 9. 1 Sam. 17 43. Neh. 13 2.

Ex. 25 8. 1 Sam. 9 7, 8. Prov. 17 23. Isa. 66 11. Micah 3 11.

Gen. 20 8. Gen. 31 34.

I shall prevail in fighting against him.

Gen. 12 8. Gen. 23 17. ch. 23 20.

Deut. 23 5. Deut. 33 29. Ps. 144 15. Rom. 11 29.

of Bā'lāk, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mō'ab rose up, and they went unto Bā'lāk, and said, Bā'lqam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Bā'lāk sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Bā'lqam, and said to him, Thus saith Bā'lāk the son of Zip'por, ³ Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For ⁴ I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Bā'lqam answered and said unto the servants of Bā'lāk, If Bā'lāk would give me his house full of silver and gold, ¹ I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Bā'lqam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but ² yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Bā'lqam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went ³ with the princes of Mō'ab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: ⁴ and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And ⁵ the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Bā'lqam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bā'lqam's ⁶ foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, ⁷ where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down un-

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 22.

³ Be not thou letted from, etc.

⁴ Deut. 16. 19. Ps. 49. 17. Matt. 4. 8, 9. Matt. 16. 26.

¹ 1 Ki. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.

² ch. 23. 12, 26. ch. 24. 11. Ps. 33. 10, 11. Isa. 47. 20. Isa. 46. 10.

³ Prov. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

⁴ 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.

⁵ Ex. 4. 24. Ex. 23. 20.

⁶ 2 Ki. 6. 17.

⁷ Isa. 47. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 19.

⁸ Isa. 20. 11. Hosea 2. 6.

⁹ Prov. 14. 16. Prov. 27. 8, 4. Jas. 1. 19.

¹⁰ Math. 19. 26. 1 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 16.

¹¹ Prov. 12. 10. Eccl. 9. 8. Jer. 17. 9. Matt. 16. 19.

¹² 1 Cor. 1. 27.

¹³ who hast ridden upon me.

¹⁴ Or, ever since thou wast, etc.

¹⁵ Gen. 21. 19. 2 Ki. 6. 17. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Luke 24. 16.

¹⁶ Job 8. 20. Prov. 11. 2. Jer. 8. 25.

¹⁷ Or, bowed himself.

¹⁸ to be an adversary unto thee.

¹⁹ Deut. 23. 4. Prov. 25. 6. Micah 6. 6. Acts 13. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 15.

²⁰ 1 Sam. 26. 21. 2 Sam. 12. 14.

²¹ he evil in thine eyes.

²² Gen. 14. 17. Gen. 18. 2. 1 Sam. 13. 10. Acts 28. 15.

²³ 1 Ki. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.

²⁴ Or, A city of streets.

der Bā'lqam: ¹ and Bā'lqam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD ² opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'lqam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Bā'lqam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, ³ for now would I kill thee.

30 And ⁴ the ass said unto Bā'lqam, Am not I thine ass, ⁵ upon which thou hast ridden ⁶ ever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD ⁷ opened the eyes of Bā'lqam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he ⁸ bowed down his head, and ⁹ fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out ¹⁰ to withstand thee, because *thy way is* ¹¹ perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Bā'lqam said unto the angel of the LORD, ¹² I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, ¹³ if it ¹⁴ displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Bā'lqam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'lqam went with the princes of Bā'lāk.

36 ¶ And when Bā'lāk heard that Bā'lqam was come, ¹⁵ he went out to meet him unto a city of Mō'ab, which *is* in the border of Ār'nōn, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lqam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Bā'lqam said unto Bā'lāk, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? ¹⁶ the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Bā'lqam went with Bā'lāk, and they came unto ¹⁷ Kīr'jath-hū-zoth.

40 And Bā'lāk offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Bā'lqam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

NUMBERS, 23.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Bā'lāk took Bā'lām, and brought him up into the high places of Bā'al, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAPTER 23.

1, 14, 28 Balak's sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaam's parable.

AND Bā'lām said unto Bā'lāk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Bā'lāk did as Bā'lām had spoken; and Bā'lāk and Bā'lām offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Bā'lām said unto Bā'lāk, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Bā'lām: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Bā'lām's mouth, and said, Return unto Bā'lāk, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Mō'ab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lāk the king of Mō'ab hath brought me from A'ram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jā'qob, and come, defy Is'ra-el.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jā'qob, and the number of the fourth part of Is'ra-el? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lām, What hast thou done unto me? for I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Bā'lāk said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zō'phim, to the top of Pī'g-

Balak's sacrifice. Balaam's parable.

R. C. 1432.

CHAP. 23.

Deut. 12. 2.
2 Chr. 11. 15.
Jer. 48. 36.

CHAP. 23.

1 Or, he went solitary

a Deut. 18. 18
Jer. 1. 9.

b Job 27. 1
Is. 78. 2
Ezek. 17. 2
Micah 2. 4.
Hab. 2. 6.
Matt. 13. 35.

c Gen. 17. 22
Gen. 26. 5.

d 1 Sam. 17. 10

e Prov. 21. 30
Isa. 47. 13

f Lev. 20. 24
Deut. 34. 28
1 Ki. 8. 43

g Extra 9. 2
Eph. 2. 14.

h Gen. 22. 17.

i my soul, or, my life

j Ps. 116. 15
Isa. 67. 1, 2

k Joshua 24. 10.
Neh. 13. 2.

l Or, The hill.

m Isa. 1. 10, 11
Hosea 12. 11

n 1 Sam. 8. 17

o Judg. 3. 20.

p 1 Sam. 16. 29.
Ps. 103. 20,
27

q Mal. 3. 6.
Rom. 11. 29.
Titus 1. 2
Jas. 1. 17

r Gen. 17. 2
Gen. 22. 17
ch 23. 12.

s Jer. 50. 20
Hos. 14. 2-4.
Micah 7. 18
20

t Rom. 4. 7.
Rom. 6. 14
2 Cor. 5. 19.

u Ex. 18. 21

v Ps. 89. 15.
Ps. 97. 1.
Ps. 98. 6.

w Isa. 23. 22.
Luke 19. 37,
38.

x Deut. 28. 17

y Or, in.

z Ps. 31. 19.

a Or, The wilderness.

b 2 Pet. 2. 16.

gah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Bā'lāk, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Bā'lām, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Bā'lāk, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mō'ab with him. And Bā'lāk said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Bā'lāk, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zīp'por:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jā'qob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Is'ra-el: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of E'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jā'qob, neither is there any divination against Is'ra-el: according to this time it shall be said of Jā'qob and of Is'ra-el, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lām, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Bā'lām answered and said unto Bā'lāk, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 And Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lām, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Bā'lāk brought Bā'lām unto the top of Pē'or, that looketh toward Jēsh'i-mōn.

29 And Bā'lām said unto Bā'lāk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Bā'lāk did as Bā'lām had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Balaam foretelleth Israel's happiness; 15 he prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, etc.

AND when Bā'lām saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Is'ra-el, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Bā'lām lifted up his eyes, and he saw Is'ra-el abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lām the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jā'cqb, and thy tabernacles, O Is'ra-el!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than A'gāg, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of E'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Bā'lāk's anger was kindled against Bā'lām, and he smote his hands together: and Bā'lāk said unto Bā'lām, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Bā'lām said unto Bā'lāk, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Bā'lāk would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

B. C. 1492.

CHAP. 24.

1 to the meeting of enchantments.

a ch 11 25.
1 Sam 19 20.
2 Chr. 15. 1
Matt. 7. 21-23.
1 Cor. 12. 8, 10.

b ch. 23. 7.

2 who had his eyes shut, but now opened.

c 1 Sam. 19 24
Ezek. 1. 28.
Dan. 8 18.
2 Cor. 12 2.
Rev. 1. 10, 17.

d Ps 1 8.

Jer. 17. 8.

e 1 Sam. 15 22

f 2 Sam 6. 12
1 Ki 4. 21
1 Chr 14 2

Isa. 2. 2.

g Gen 12 2.

Ex 23 22

Ps 122 6

Matt. 26. 40, 45.

h Job 19 25-27

i Jer 23 5

Din 2 44

Luke 1 32, 33

Heb 1. 8

Rev. 22 16.

j Gen 49 10.

Ps. 110. 2.

k Or, smite through the princes of Moab

l Gen 27 37

2 Sam 8 14

Ps 60 8-12

Isa 34 6

Amos 9 12.

m Or, the first of the nations that warred against Israel

n Or, shall be even to destruction.

o Rain.

p Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?

q Gen 10 4.

Isa 23 1

Dan. 11 30

r Gen. 11 14.

s Lev 26 25

Deut. 28 36

Matt. 23. 37

CHAP. 25.

a ch. 23. 49

Micah 6 8.

b ch 31 16

Rev 2. 14.

c Joshua 22. 17.

Hosea 9 10.

d Ex 34. 13.

e Ex 20. 5.

f Ps. 108. 28.

g Joshua 22 17.

h Deut. 12. 17.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lām the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 ¶ I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jā'cqb, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Is'ra-el, and shall smite the corners of Mō'ab, and destroy all the children of Shēth.

18 And E'dom shall be a possession, Sē'ir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Is'ra-el shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jā'cqb shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Am'q-lēk, he took up his parable, and said, Am'q-lēk was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kēn'ites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless the Kēn'ite shall be wasted, until Assh'ur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chit'tim, and shall afflict Assh'ur, and shall afflict E'bēr, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Bā'lām rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Bā'lāk also went his way.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The Israelites' whoredom and idolatry with Moab. 5 Zimri and Cozbi slain

AND Is'ra-el abode in Shit'tim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Mō'ab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Is'ra-el joined himself unto Bā'al-pē'or: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Is'ra-el.

5 And Mō'ses said unto the judges

NUMBERS, 26.

Zimri and Cozbi slain. Israel numbered.

of Is'ra-el, 'Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Bā'al-pē'or.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Is'ra-el came and brought unto his brethren a Mid'an-it-ish woman in the sight of Mō'ses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phīn'ē-has, *the son of E-le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took ¹a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Is'ra-el into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Is'ra-el, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Is'ra-el.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

11 *Phīn'ē-has, the son of E-le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Is'ra-el, while he was zealous ²for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Is'ra-el in ³my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and ⁴his seed after him, even the covenant of ⁵an everlasting priesthood; because he was ⁶zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Is'ra-el.

14 Now the name of the Is'ra-el-ite that was slain, even that was slain with the Mid'an-it-ish woman, was Zīm'ri, the son of Sā'lu, a prince of a ⁷chief house among the Sim'ē-on-ites.

15 And the name of the Mid'an-it-ish woman that was slain was Cōz'bi, the daughter of Zūr; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Mid'an.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

17 Vex the Mid'an-ites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pē'or, and in the matter of Cōz'bi, the daughter of a prince of Mid'an, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Pē'or's sake

CHAPTER 26.

¹ Israel numbered. ⁵² The inheritance of the land divided. ⁶³ Of Caleb and Joshua.

R. C. 1452.

CHAP. 25.

¹ 1 Ki. 18. 40.

² Joel 2. 17.

³ Ex. 9. 25

⁴ 1 a spear, or, pike.

⁵ 1 Cor. 10. 8.

⁶ Ps. 106. 30

⁷ 2 with my zeal

⁸ Ex. 20. 5.

⁹ Ps. 78. 53

¹⁰ Nah. 1. 2.

¹¹ Zeph. 1. 18

¹² Mal. 3. 1.

¹³ 1 Chr. 6. 4

¹⁴ Ex. 40. 15.

¹⁵ Acts 22. 3.

¹⁶ 3 house of a father.

CHAP. 26

¹ Ex. 30. 12

² ch. 1. 2.

³ Deut. 4. 46-49.

⁴ Deut. 34. 1.

⁵ C. 8

⁶ ch. 22. 1.

⁷ ch. 31. 12.

⁸ ch. 33. 48

⁹ ch. 35. 1.

¹⁰ Gen. 20. 32

¹¹ Gen. 44. 8

¹² Gen. 49. 2. 3

¹³ Ex. 6. 14.

¹⁴ ch. 1. 21

¹⁵ Deut. 33. 6.

¹⁶ 1 Chr. 5. 1.

¹⁷ Rev. 7. 6.

¹⁸ ch. 16. 38

¹⁹ 1 Sam. 2. 34

²⁰ Job 31. 8

²¹ Ps. 146. 20.

²² Prov. 2. 22

²³ Prov. 10. 27.

²⁴ Prov. 11. 21

²⁵ Jer. 29. 27

²⁶ Ezek. 14. 8.

²⁷ 1 Cor. 10. 6.

²⁸ 2 Pet. 2. 6.

²⁹ Jude 7.

³⁰ Ex. 6. 24.

³¹ 1 Chr. 6. 22.

³² Gen. 46. 10.

³³ Ex. 6. 15.

³⁴ Jemuel

³⁵ 1 Chr. 4. 24.

³⁶ Jarib.

³⁷ Gen. 46. 10.

³⁸ Zohar.

³⁹ Gen. 46. 16.

⁴⁰ Ziphion.

⁴¹ 1 Or, Esdon

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto E-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on the priest, saying,

2 *Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Is'ra-el.

3 And Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar the priest spake with them ¹in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dān near Jēi'chō, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses and the children of Is'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of E'gypt.

5 ¶ *Reu'ben, the eldest son of Is'ra-el: the children of Reu'ben; Hā'noch, of whom cometh the family of the Hā'noch-ites: of Pāl'lu, the family of the Pāl'lu-ites:

6 Of Hēz'rōn, the family of the Hēz'rōn-ites: of Car'mī, the family of the Car'mites.

7 These are the families of the Reu'ben-ites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pāl'lu; E-lī'ab.

9 And the sons of E-lī'ab; Nē-mū'el, and Dā'than, and Ā-bī'rām. This is that Dā'than and Ā-bī'rām, which were ²famous in the congregation, who strove against Mō'ses and against Aār'on in the company of Kō'rah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Kō'rah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: ³and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding ⁴the children of Kō'rah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Sim'ē-on after their families: of ⁵Nē-mū'el, the family of the Nē-mū'el-ites: of Jā'mīn, the family of the Jā'mīn-ites: of ⁶Ja'chīn, the family of the Jā'chīn-ites:

13 Of ⁷Zē'rah, the family of the Zar'hites: of Shā'ul, the family of the Shā'ul-ites.

14 These are the families of the Sim'ē-on-ites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gād after their families: of ⁸Zē'phon, the family of the Zē'phon-ites: of Hāg'gī, the family of the Hāg'gites: of Shū'nī, the family of the Shū'nites:

16 Of ⁹Öz'nī, the family of the Öz'.

The Israelites numbered in the plains of Moab. NUMBERS, 26.

nites: of E'ri, the family of the E'rites:

17 Of *A'rōd, the family of the A'rōd-ites: of A-rē'li, the family of the A-rē'rites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gād according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Jū'dah were Er and O'nan: and Er and O'nan died in the land of Cā'nāan.

20 And ^mthe sons of Jū'dah after their families were; of Shē'lah, the family of the Shē'lan-ites: of Phā'rōz, the family of the Phar'zites: of Ze'lah, the family of the Zar'hites.

21 And the sons of Phā'rōz were; of Hēz'rōn, the family of the Hēz'ron-ites: of Hā'mūl, the family of the Hā'mūl-ites.

22 These *are* the families of Jū'dah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ ^aOf the sons of Is'sa-char after their families. of Tō'lā, the family of the Tō'la-ites: of ²Pū'a, the family of the Pū'nites:

24 Of ³Jāsh'ūb, the family of the Jāsh'ūb-ites: of Shīm'rōn, the family of the Shīm'ron-ites.

25 These *are* the families of Is'sa-char according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ ^aOf the sons of Zēb'u-lun after their families: of Sē'ed, the family of the Sar'dites: of E'lon, the family of the E'lon-ites. of Jah'lē-el, the family of the Jah'lē-el-ites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zēb'u-lun-ites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Jō'seph after their families *were* Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā'im.

29 Of the sons of Mā-nās'seh: of ^aMā'chir, the family of the Mā'chir-ites: and Mā'chir begat Gīl'e-ād: of Gīl'e-ād *come* the family of the Gīl'e-ād-ites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gīl'e-ād: of ^aJē-ō-zēr, the family of the Jē-ō-zēr-ites: of Hē'lek, the family of the Hē'lek-ites:

31 And of As'ri-el, the family of the As'ri-el-ites: and of Shē'chem, the family of the Shē'chem-ites:

32 And of Shē-mī'da, the family of the Shē-mī'da-ites: and of Hē'phēr, the family of the Hē'phēr-ites.

33 ¶ And ^aZē-lō'phē-hād the son of Hē'phēr had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zē-lō'phē-hād *were* Mah'lah,

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 26.

^k Gen. 46 16, Arod.

^l Gen. 28. 9
Gen. 46 12
1 Chr. 2. 3.

^m Gen. 49 8
1 Chr. 2. 3
Rev. 7. 5.

ⁿ Gen. 46 18.
ch 1 28, 29
1 Chr 7 1.

² Or, Phuvah.

³ Or, Job.

^o Gen. 46 14
Gen. 49 13
ch 1 30, 31
Deut. 33 18

^p Gen. 41 51
Gen. 46 20
ch 1 32-35
Deut. 33 17.

^q ch 22 39, 40
ch 36 1.
Deut. 8 15.
Joshua 17 1.
Judg. 5 14.
1 Chr 7 14, 15.

^r Called Abie
Rev.
Joshua 17 2
Judg. 6 11,
24, 25.

^s ch 27. 1.
Joshua 17. 8

^t 1 Chr 7 20,
Berod.

^u Deut. 33. 18-17.

^v Gen. 46 21.
1 Chr 7 6.
1 Chr. 8 1.

^w Gen. 46. 21,
Ehi
1 Chr 8 1.
Abarah.

^x Gen. 46 21,
Mupphim, and,
Mupphim

^y 1 Chr. 8. 3,
Addar.

^z Gen. 46 22.
Gen. 49. 16,
17
ch 1. 36, 39.
Deut. 33. 22.

⁴ Or, Hushim.

^a Gen. 46. 17.
1 Chr. 7. 50

^b Gen. 46. 24.
1 Chr. 7. 28.

and Nō'ah, Hōg'lah, Mī'cah, and Tir'zah.

34 These *are* the families of Mā-nās'seh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of E'phrā'im after their families: of Shū'thē-lah, the family of the Shū'thal-hites: of ^aBē'chēr, the family of the Bēch'-rites: of Tā'hān, the family of the Tā'hān-ites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shū'thē-lah: of E'rān, the family of the E'rān-ites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of E'phrā'im according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of ^aJō'seph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Bēn'jā-min after their families: of Bē'lā, the family of the Bē'la-ites: of Ash'bel, the family of the Ash'bel-ites: of ^aĀ-hī-ram, the family of the Ā-hī'ram-ites:

39 Of ^aShū'pham, the family of the Shū'pham-ites. of Hū'pham, the family of the Hū'pham-ites.

40 And the sons of Bē'lā were ^aĀrd and Nā'a-man: of ^aĀrd, the family of the Ārd-ites: and of Nā'a-man, the family of the Nā'a-mites.

41 These *are* the sons of Bēn'jā-min after their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dān after their families. of ^aShū'ham, the family of the Shū'ham-ites. These *are* the families of Dān after their families.

43 All the families of the Shū'ham-ites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ ^aOf the children of Ash'ēr after their families: of Jīm'na, the family of the Jīm'nites: of Jēs'u-i, the family of the Jēs'u-ites: of Bē'rī'ah, the family of the Bē'rī-ites.

45 Of the sons of Bē'rī'ah: of Hē'bēr, the family of the Hē'bēr-ites: of Māl'chēl, the family of the Māl'chēl-ites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Ash'ēr *was* Sā'rah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Ash'ēr according to those that were numbered of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ ^aOf the sons of Nāph'tā-li after their families: of Jāh'zē-el, the family of the Jāh'zē-el-ites: of Gū'nī, the family of the Gū'nites:

49 Of Jē'zēr, the family of the Jē-

NUMBERS, 27. *The Israelites numbered. The law of inheritance.*

zēr-ites: of °Shū'lem, the family of the Shū'lem-ites.

50 These *are* the families of Nāph-ta-īl according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 *These were* the numbered of the children of Is'ra-el, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

53 Unto *these* the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 *To many* thou shalt *give* the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt *give* the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be *divided* by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And *these are* they that were numbered of the Lēvites after their families: of Gēr'shōn, the family of the Gēr'shon-ites: of Kō'hath, the family of the Kō'hath-ites: of Mē-rā'ri, the family of the Mē-rā-rites.

58 These *are* the families of the Lēvites: the family of the Lib'nites, the family of the Hē'bron-ites, the family of the Mah'lites, the family of the Mū'shites, the family of the Kō'rath-ites. And Kō'hath begat Am'rām.

59 And the name of Am'rām's wife was *Jōch'e-bed*, the daughter of Lē'vi, whom *her mother* bare to Lē'vi in E'gypt: and she bare unto Am'rām Aār'on and Mō'ses, and Mir-lam their sister.

60 And unto Aār'on was born Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī'nū, E-le-ā'zar, and Ith'a-mār.

61 And *Nā'dāb and Ā-bī'nū died*, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And *those* that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: *for* they were not numbered among the children of Is'ra-el, because there was *no inheritance* given them among the children of Is'ra-el.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar the priest, who numbered the children of Is'ra-el in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dān near Jēr'i-chō.

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 26.

1 Chr. 7. 12, Shallam.

ch. 1. 46, ch. 2. 32.

5 Thus each man's portion would be fifteen acres.

ch. 23. 54.

6 multiply his inheritance.

7 diminish his inheritance.

ch. 34. 13, Joshua 11. 23, Joshua 14. 2, Joshua 17. 14, Joshua 18. 6, 10, 11.

Gen. 46. 11, Ex. 6. 18, 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.

Ex. 2. 1, 2.

Lev. 10. 1, 2, ch. 3. 4.

1 Chr. 24. 2.

ch. 3. 39.

ch. 1. 43.

ch. 18. 20, 23, 24.

ch. 35. 2-8.

Deut. 10. 2, Deut. 14. 27-29.

Deut. 18. 1, 2, Joshua 14. 3.

ch. 1. 1.

Deut. 2. 14, 15.

ch. 14. 23.

Deut. 28. 49, 50.

Ps. 90. 3-9.

Rom. 11. 22.

1 Cor. 10. 5.

Heb. 3. 17, 18.

Jude 5.

ch. 14. 20.

ch. 32. 12.

Deut. 1. 30, 38.

CHAP. 27.

ch. 1. 34, 35.

ch. 26. 33.

ch. 36. 1, 11.

1 Chr. 7. 15.

ch. 26. 64, 65.

ch. 16. 1, 2.

ch. 14. 22-37.

Rom. 6. 12.

1 diminished.

Ex. 18. 15.

Lev. 24. 12, 13.

Prov. 2. 4, 6.

ch. 36. 2.

ch. 26. 29.

64 *But* among these there was not a man of them whom Mō'ses and Aār'on the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Is'ra-el in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They *shall surely* die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, *save* Cā'leb the son of Jē-phū'neh, and Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritance. 12 Moses, being told of his death, sueth for a successor: 18 Joshua appointed to succeed him.

THEN came the daughters of *Zē-lō'phe-hād*, the son of Hē'phār, the son of Gū'e-ād, the son of Mā'-chir, the son of Mā-nās'seh, of the families of Mā-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mah'lah, Nō'ah, and Hōg'lah, and Mī'cah, and Tī'r-zah.

2 And they stood before Mō'ses, and before E-le-ā'zar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father *died* in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD *in* the company of Kō'rah; *but* died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be *done* away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Mō'ses *brought* their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād speak right: *for* thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Is'ra-el *a* statute of

Offerings to be observed. The sabbath offering. NUMBERS, 28.

judgment, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, ^aGet thee up into this mount Ab'ā-rim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Is'ra-el.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aār'ōn thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Mē'rī-bah in Kā'desh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Mō'ses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 ^mWhich may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not ^mas sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Take thee Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, a man ^min whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation; and ^mgive him a charge in their sight.

20 And ^mthou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el ^mmay be obedient.

21 And ^mhe shall stand before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him ^mafter the judgment of Ū-rim before the LORD: ^mat his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Is'ra-el with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Mō'ses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Jōsh'u-a, and set him before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, ^mand gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Offerings to be observed. 2 The continual burnt offering. 3 The sabbath offering. 4 At the new moons, 16 at the passover, 28 of firstfruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, My offering, and ^mmy bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for ¹a sweet savour unto me,

B. C. 1442.

CHAP. 27.

^a Deut. 3. 27.
^b Deut. 32. 49.

^c ch. 20. 24, 28.
^d ch. 31. 2.
^e Deut. 10. 6.

^f Deut. 1. 37.
^g Ps. 106. 32.

^h Ex. 17. 7.
ⁱ ch. 20. 1, 13, 24.

^j ch. 16. 22.
^k Heb. 12. 9.
^l Zeol. 12. 1.

^m Deut. 31. 2.
ⁿ 1 Sam. 5. 20.
^o 2 Chr. 1. 10.

^p 1 Kl. 22. 17.
^q 2 Chr. 18. 16.
^r Matt. 9. 36.

^s Gen. 41. 38.

^t Deut. 31. 7.

^u ch. 11. 17.
^v 1 Sam. 10. 6.
^w 2 Kl. 2. 15.

^x Deut. 9. 9.
^y Joshua 1. 16.

^z Joshua 9. 14.
^{aa} Judg. 1. 1.
^{ab} 1 Sam. 23. 9.
^{ac} 1 Sam. 30. 7.

^{ad} Lev. 8. 6.
^{ae} Deut. 34. 8.
^{af} 1 Sam. 28. 6.

^{ag} Joshua 9. 14.
^{ah} 1 Sam. 22. 10.

^{ai} Deut. 3. 28.
^{aj} Isa. 66. 4.

CHAP. 28.

^a Lev. 3. 11.
^b Mal. 1. 7, 13.

^c 1 a savour of my rest.

^d Ex. 29. 38.

^e 2 in a day.

^f between the two evenings

^g Ex. 16. 36.
^h Lev. 2. 1.
ⁱ ch. 15. 4.

^j Lev. 2. 1.

^k Ex. 29. 40.

^l Ex. 29. 42.
^m Lev. 28. 13.
ⁿ ch. 10. 8, 7, 10.

^o Isa. 57. 6.

^p Ezek. 46. 4.

^q ch. 10. 10.
^r 1 Sam. 20. 5.
^s 1 Chr. 23. 31.

^t 2 Chr. 2. 4.
^u Neh. 10. 38.

^v Isa. 1. 13, 14.
^w Moses 2. 11.
^x Oel. 2. 16.

^y ch. 15. 4.
^z ch. 29. 10.

^{aa} Ex. 12. 6.
^{ab} Lev. 23. 5.

^{ac} Ezek. 46. 21.
^{ad} Matt. 20. 2.
^{ae} Luke 22. 7.

shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, ^bThis is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot ²day by day, for a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer ²at even;

5 And ^aa tenth part of an ephah of flour for a ^ameat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an ^ahin of beaten oil.

6 It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Si'nai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: ^min the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 This is ^athe burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And ^ain the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And ^athree tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat offering unto one lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 And ^min the fourteenth day of

NUMBERS, 29.

the first month is the passover of the LORD.

17 And ^ain the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the ^cfirst day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: ^mthey shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And ⁿone goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning which is for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of ^oa sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

25 And ^pon the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also ^qin the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; ^rtwo young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29.

¹ The offering at the feast of trumpets, ¹ at the day of afflicting their souls, ¹⁸ at the feast of tabernacles.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: ^ait is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

Solemn feasts and their offerings.

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 29.

^a Ex. 12 15-17.
Lev. 23. 6.

ⁱ Lev. 23. 7.

^m Lev. 23 20.
ch. 29. 8.
Deut. 15. 21.

ⁿ Lev. 10. 18.
Rom. 8. 3.
Gal. 4. 4.
Heb. 9. 12.

^o 2 Cor. 2. 15.
Eph. 6. 2

^p Ex. 12. 10.
Lev. 23. 8.

^q Ex. 23 10.
Lev. 23. 10, 15
Deut. 16. 10.
Prov. 8. 9.
Acts 2. 1.

^r Lev. 23. 18, 10.

CHAP. 29.

^a Lev. 23 24
Ps. 80 15.
Isa. 37 18.
Zeph. 9 14
Mark 16 15
1 Cor. 16 5, 2
Rev. 8 6-11.

^b ch. 28 11.

^c Ex. 20 88
Lev. 6 9.
ch. 28. 3.
Dan. 12. 11

^d ch. 15. 11, 12

^e 1 a savour of rest.

^f Lev. 10 20.
Lev. 23. 27.

^g Ezra 8. 21.
Ps. 35. 13.
Isa. 52. 5
Matt. 5 4.
Luke 13 3, 4
1 Cor. 9. 27
2 Cor. 7. 0.
Jas. 4 11

^h Lev. 22 20
ch. 28 19.
Deut. 16. 1.
Deut. 17 1.

ⁱ Lev. 16 3, 6.

^j Ex. 23. 10.
Ex. 34. 29
Lev. 23 34.
Deut. 16. 18.
Ezek. 46. 25.

^k Ezra 8. 4.
Dan. 9 34.
Heb. 7 18, 19.
Heb. 9 13.
Heb. 10. 1-18.

^l Perhaps the gradual decrease of the bullocks denoted the gradual abolition of the ceremonies.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish.

3 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside ^bthe burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and ^cthe daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, ^daccording unto their manner, for ^ea sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ^fye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, ^gthey shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside ^hthe sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 ¶ And ⁱon the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And ^jye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve ^kyoung bullocks, two

Solemn feasts and their offerings.

NUMBERS, 30.

rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, ² after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and then drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year ² without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.

28 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be*

B. C. 1452

CHAP 29

k ch 15 12.
ch 28 7, 14
Lev. 2.

l Heb 7. 26
1 Pet. 1 19.
Rev 5 6-14.

m Lev. 23 36
Ps 47 6, 6.
Isa. 11 10
Isa. 64
Isa. 60.
Matt 28
John 7 37.
Heb 1 2
Heb 4. 9
Rev 7 9-17
Rev 11. 15.

j Or, offer

n Lev 23 2
1 Chr 23 31
Neh 10 33
Isa 1 14

o Lev. 7 11, 10
Lev 22. 21,
21.
Lev. 23 28.
ch 6 21
Deut 12 6
1 Cor. 10. 31

p Ex 24 8
Deut. 5. 27.
1
John 1 17.
Acts 7. 37, 38

CHAP 30.

q ch 1. 4, 16
Deut. 1 13,
17.

r Gen 28 20.
Lev 27 2
Judg 11. 31,
36
Ps 66 12
Prov 20 2.
Eccl 5 4

s Lev 5 4
Matt 14 9
Acts 23. 14.

1 profane

t Job 22 27
Ps 23 25
Ps 50 14.
Ps 66 13, 14
Neh. 1. 15

2 her vows were upon her.

according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering

39 These *things* ye shall ² do unto the LORD in your ² set feasts, beside your ² vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And ² Mō'ses told the children of Is'ra-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 Of a maid's vow. 9 of a widow's, or of her that is divorced

AND Mō'ses spake unto ² the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Is'ra-el, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 ² If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or ² swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not ¹ break his word, he shall ² do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when ² she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband ^adisallowed her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is ^rdivorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath ^autterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall ^abear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being* yet in her youth, in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The Midianites spoiled, and Balaam slain. 18 Moses ^ais wroth with the officers for saving the women alive.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

2 ^aAvenge the children of Is'ra-el of the Mid'an-ites: afterward shalt thou ^abe gathered unto thy people.

3 And Mō'ses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Mid'an-ites, and ^aavenge the LORD of Mid'an.

B. C. 1452

CHAP. 30.

^a Gen. 3. 16.
¹ Cor. 7. 4.
Eph. 5. 22-24.
Col. 3. 18.
¹ Pet. 3. 1.

^r Lev. 21. 7.

^a making void hath made them void.

^a Or, take away.

CHAP. 31.

^a ch. 25. 17.
Deut. 22. 35.
48.
Ps. 94. 1.

^b Gen. 15. 16.
Gen. 30. 8.
Gen. 40. 20.
Gen. 40. 24.
ch. 27. 11.
Acts 1. 20.

^c Deut. 32. 35.
Jer. 60. 26.
Ps. 94. 1.
Rom. 12. 19.
Heb. 10. 30.

¹ A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

^d ch. 10. 9.

^e Deut. 20. 13.
Judg. 21. 11.
¹ Sam. 27. 9.
¹ Ki. 11. 16, 16.

^f Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33.

^g Joshua 13. 21.

^h ch. 22. 10.
ch. 24. 25.
Ps. 9. 12.
Prov. 10. 5.
Prov. 26. 37.
Matt. 7. 22, 23.

ⁱ Tim. 6. 9, 10.
² Pet. 2. 14-22.

^j Jude 11.
Rev. 2. 14.

^k Deut. 20. 14.
² host of war.

^l Deut. 2. 24.
Deut. 20. 14.
Joshua 6. 21.
Joshua 8. 25.
¹ Sam. 16. 8.

^m ch. 25. 2.

ⁿ ch. 24. 14.
Deut. 4. 3.
Joshua 22. 17.
Ps. 106. 28, 29.

^o Hosea 9. 10.
Micah 6. 5.
² Pet. 2. 15.
Rev. 2. 14.

^p Judg. 21. 11.

^q a male.

^r ch. 5. 2.
ch. 19. 11.

4 ¹Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Is'ra-el, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Mō'ses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phin'g-has the son of Ele-ā'zar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the ^atrumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Mid'an-ites, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses; and ^athey slew all the ^rmales.

8 And they slew the kings of Mid'an, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, ^aR'vi, and Rē-kem, and Zūr, and Hūr, and Rē'bā, five kings of Mid'an: ^bBā'laam also the son of Bē'or they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Is'ra-el took *all* the women of Mid'an captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And ^athey took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ^aspoil, unto Mō'ses, and Ele-ā'zar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, unto the camp at the plains of Mō'ab, which *are* by Jōi'dan near Jōr'thō.

13 [†] And Mō'ses, and Ele-ā'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Mō'ses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the ²battle.

15 And Mō'ses said unto them, Have ye saved *all* ^rthe women alive?

16 Behold, ^athese caused the children of Is'ra-el, through the ^acounsel of Bā'laam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pe'or, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore ^akill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with ^ahim.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And ^ado ye abide without the

How the prey is to be divided.

NUMBERS, 31.

camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And E-le-ā-zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mō'ses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead.

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation. and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and E-le-ā-zar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto E-le-ā-zar the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Lē'vites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Mō'ses and E-le-ā-zar the priest did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep.

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

B. C. 1446.

CHAP. 31.

o ch. 9 & 10.
ch. 19. 11.

† instrument,
or vessel of
skins.

p ch. 8. 7.
ch. 19. 9, 17.

q Lev 11. 25.
Lev 14. 9
Lev 16. 13.
ch 19. 10, 21
Ps 51. 2.
Zech 14. 1.
Isa. 6. 20.
Hab 9. 9, 10.
Heb 10. 23.
1 John 1. 7

5 of the captiv-
ity.

r Joshua 22. 8.
1 Sam. 31. 4
Ps 68. 12.

s 2 Sam. 8. 11.
1 Chr 18. 11.
1 Chr 26. 27.
Isa. 16. 7.
Isa. 24. 18.
Isa. 61. 9.
Matt 23. 21

t ch. 18. 26

6 Or, goats.

u ch. 8. 7, 8.
25, 31, 32.
ch. 18. 8, 4
1 Chr. 9. 27-
29.
1 Chr. 23. 32.

v Lev 25. 23.
Deut. 10. 14.
Job 41. 11.
Ps 34. 1.
Ps 60. 12.
Prov 3. 9.
Matt 22. 21
Mark 12. 17.
Luke 20. 25.
1 Cor. 10. 28,
29.

w ch. 5. 9, 10.
ch. 18. 6, 19

7 hand.

x Ex 23. 7.
Lev 26. 7-9
1 Sam 30. 19
Ps 72. 14.
Ps 110. 15.

8 found.

y Ex. 30. 12,
16
Lev 17. 11
Matt 23. 23
Rom. 8. 25.

9 heave offer-
ing.

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Mō'ses gave the tribute, which was the LORD's heave offering, unto E-le-ā-zar the priest, as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

42 And of the children of Is'ra-el's half, which Mō'ses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons:)

47 Even of the children of Is'ra-el's half, Mō'ses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Lē'vites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Mō'ses:

49 And they said unto Mō'ses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Mō'ses and E-le-ā-zar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of

NUMBERS, 32. *Reubenites and Gadites sue for inheritance.*

the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.*

53 (For * the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Mō'ses and E-le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, *for a memorial for the children of Is'ra-el before the LORD.

CHAPTER 32.

The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on the east side of Jordan.

NOW the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of *Jā'zēr, and the land of Gī'e-ād, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gād and the children of Reu'ben came and spake unto Mō'ses, and to E-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Aṽ-ā-rōth, and Dī'bōn, and Jā'zēr, and *Nim'rah, and Hēsh'bōn, and E-le-ā'leh, and *Shē'bām, and Nē'bō, and *Bē'ōn,

4 *Even* the country *which the LORD smote before the congregation of Is'ra-el, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jōr'dan.

6 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the children of Gād and to the children of Reu'ben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore *discourage ye the heart of the children of Is'ra-el from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, *when I sent them from Kā'desh-bar'ne-a *to see the land.

9 For *when they went up unto the valley of Esh'cōl, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Is'ra-el, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And *the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of E'gypt, *from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Ā'brā'hām, unto Is'ac, and unto Jā'cob; because *they have not *wholly followed me:

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 31.

* Deut. 20. 14.

* Ex. 30. 16
ch. 16. 40
Zech. 6. 14
Luke 22. 10.
Acts 10. 4.

CHAP. 32.

* ch. 21. 22
Joshua 14. 26
2 Sam. 24. 5
Isa. 16. 8, 9.

b verse 36
Both numrah.

c verse 38
Shibmah

d verse 38,
Baal-meon

e ch. 21. 24, 34

1 break

f ch. 13. 8

g Deut. 1. 23.

h ch. 13. 21
Deut. 1. 24

i ch. 14. 11
Deut. 1. 34
Ps. 90. 11
Ileb. 3. 8, 19

j Deut. 1. 31

k ch. 14. 24

2 fulfilled after me.

l Deut. 1. 36
Joshua 14. 8, 9
Job. 4. 7
Ps. 37. 29
Prov. 11. 31

m ch. 14. 33.

n ch. 26. 64

o Deut. 1. 34

p Deut. 30. 17
2 Chr. 7. 19
2 Chr. 16. 2

q Joshua 4. 12, 13

r Joshua 22. 4

s Joshua 19. 1.

t Deut. 3. 1
Joshua 1. 14.

u Deut. 8. 20
Joshua 11. 23.

v Joshua 22. 4.

w Deut. 3. 12.
Joshua 1. 15.
Joshua 14. 8, 22.

x Gen. 4. 7
Gen. 44. 16
Ps. 140. 11
Prov. 13. 21
Isa. 8. 11.
Isa. 59. 13.
Rom. 2. 9.
1 Cor. 4. 5.

y verses 16, 24.

z Joshua 1. 14.

a Joshua 4. 12.

12 Save Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite, and Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn: *for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he made them *wander in the wilderness forty years, until *all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the *fierce anger of the LORD toward Is'ra-el.

15 For if ye *turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But *we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Is'ra-el, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 *We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Is'ra-el have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jōr'dan, or forward; *because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jōr'dan eastward.

20 ¶ And *Mō'ses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jōr'dan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And *the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward *ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Is'ra-el; and *this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure *your sin will find you out.

24 *Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gād and the children of Reu'ben spake unto Mō'ses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 *Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gī'e-ād:

27 *But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Mō'sēs commanded E-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:

29 And Mō'sēs said unto them, If the children of Gād and the children of Reu'ben will pass with you over Jōr'dān, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gīl'e-ād for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Cā'nāan.

31 And the children of Gād and the children of Reu'ben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Cā'nāan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jōr'dān may be ours.

33 And ^b Mō'sēs gave unto them, even to the children of Gād, and to the children of Reu'ben, and unto half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph, ^c the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of the Am'ōr-ites, and the kingdom of Ōg king of Bā'shān, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gād built ^a Dī'bōn, and A'tā-rōth, and ^e A'rō-ēr,

35 And A't-rōth, Shō'phan, and ^f Jā-ā-zēr, and Jōg'be-hah,

36 And ^g Bēth-nūm'rah, and Bēth-hā'ran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reu'ben built Hēsh'bōn, and E-lē-ā'leh, and Kīr-jath-ā'im,

38 And ^h Nē'bō, and ⁱ Bā'al-mē'on, (^j their names being changed,) and Shih'mah: and ^k gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of ^l Mā'chīr the son of Mā-nās'seh went to Gīl'e-ād, and took it, and dispossessed the Am'ōr-ite which was in it.

40 And Mō'sēs ^m gave Gīl'e-ād unto Mā'chīr the son of Mā-nās'seh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And ⁿ Jā'ir the son of Mā-nās'seh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them ^o Hā'voth-jā'ir.

42 And Nō'bah went and took Kē'nath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nō'bah, after ^p his own name.

CHAPTER 33.

¹ Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 30 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 33.

^a Deut. 2. 12. Joshua 12. 6

^c ch 21. 24 Deut. 2. 20-23

^d Deut. 3. 1-8. Ps 136. 10, 11

^e Ps 136. 19-21.

^f ch 33. 45.

^g Deut. 2. 26.

^h verses 1, 3, Jazer.

ⁱ verse 3, Nimrah.

^j Isa 46. 1.

^k ch 22. 41.

^l Ex 23. 13.

^m they called by names the names of the cities.

ⁿ Gen 50. 23. ch 26. 29

^o Joshua 17. 1.

^p Deut 3. 13

^q Joshua 17. 1.

^r Deut 9. 14

^s 1 Chr 2. 21.

^t Judg 10. 4

^u 1 Ki 4. 13

^v 2 Sam 16. 18

^w Ps 49. 11

CHAP. 33.

^a Gen 47. 11.

^b Ex 1. 11

^c Ex 12. 2.

^d Ps 105. 38

^e Isa 52. 12

^f Micah 2. 13

^g Ex 14. 8.

^h Ex 12. 12

ⁱ Isa 19. 1

^j Zeph 2. 11

^k Rev 12. 8.

^l Ex 12. 37

^m Gen 33. 17

ⁿ Ex 13. 21

^o Joshua 1. 7

^p 1 Ki 7. 46

^q Ps 60. 6.

^r Ex 14. 2, 3

THESE are the journeys of the children of Is'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of E'gypt with their armies under the hand of Mō'sēs and Aār'on.

2 And Mō'sēs wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they ^a departed from Rā-mō'sēs in the ^b first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Is'ra-el went out ^c with an high hand in the sight of all the E'gypt'ians.

4 For the E'gypt'ians buried all ^d their firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: ^e upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 And ^f the children of Is'ra-el removed from Rā-mō'sēs, and pitched in Sīn'coth.

6 And they departed from ^g Sīn'coth, and pitched in E'tham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And ^h they removed from E'tham, and turned again unto Pī-ha-hi'roth, which is before Bā'al-zē'phon: and they pitched before Mīg'dol.

8 And they departed from before Pī-ha-hi'roth, and ⁱ passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of E'tham, and pitched in Mā'rah.

9 And they removed from Mā'rah, and came unto E'lim: and in E'lim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from E'lim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the ^j wilderness of Sīn.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sīn, and encamped in Dōph'kah.

13 And they departed from Dōph'kah, and encamped in A'lush.

14 And they removed from A'lush, and encamped at ^k Rēph'idim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rēph'idim, and pitched in the ^l wilderness of Sī'nāl.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sī'nāl, and pitched ^m at Kīb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah.

17 And they departed from Kīb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah, and encamped at Hā-zē'roth.

18 And they departed from Hā-zē'roth, and pitched in ⁿ Rīth'mah.

NUMBERS, 34.

The journeys of the Israelites.

19 And they departed from Rîth'-mah, and pitched at Rîm'-mon-pâ'-rez.

20 And they departed from Rîm'-mon-pâ'/rez, and pitched in *Lib'-nah.

21 And they removed from Lib'-nah, and pitched at Rîs'sah.

22 And they journeyed from Rîs'sah, and pitched in Kê-hêl'a-thah.

23 And they went from Kê-hêl'a-thah, and pitched in mount Shâ'-pher.

24 And they removed from mount Shâ'-pher, and encamped in Hâr'-adah.

25 And they removed from Hâr'-adah, and pitched in Mâk-hê'loth.

26 And they removed from Mâk-hê'loth, and encamped at Tâ'hâth.

27 And they departed from Tâ'hâth, and pitched at Tâ'rah.

28 And they removed from Tâ'rah, and pitched in Mîth'cah.

29 And they went from Mîth'cah, and pitched in Hâsh-mô'nah.

30 And they departed from Hâsh-mô'nah, and *encamped at Mô-sê'-roth.

31 And they departed from Mô-sê'-roth, and pitched in Bën-ê-jâ'u-kân.

32 And they removed from *Bën-ê-jâ'u-kân, and encamped at *Hôr-hâ-gîd'gad.

33 And they went from Hôr-hâ-gîd'gad, and pitched in Jôt'ba-thah.

34 And they removed from Jôt'ba-thah, and encamped at Ê-brô'nah.

35 And they departed from Ê-brô'nah, *and encamped at Ê'zî-on-gâ'bêr.

36 And they removed from Ê'zî-on-gâ'bêr, and pitched in the *wilderness of Zîn, which is Kâ'desh.

37 And they removed from *Kâ'desh, and pitched in mount Hôr, in the edge of the land of Ê'dom.

38 And *Aâr'ôn the priest went up into mount Hôr at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of Ê'gypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aâr'ôn was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hôr.

40 And *king A'râd the Că'năan-ite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Că'năan, heard of the coming of the children of Is'ra-el.

41 And they departed from mount Hôr, and pitched in Zal-mô'nah.

42 And they departed from Zal-mô'nah, and pitched in Pû'non.

43 And they departed from Pû'non, and pitched in Ô'both.

44 And they departed from Ô'both,

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 33.

* Deut. 1. 1.
Laban.

o Deut. 10. 6.

p Gen. 36. 27.
Deut. 10. 6.
1 Chr. 1. 42

q Deut. 10. 7.
Gudgolah

r Deut. 2. 8.
1 Ki. 9. 26.
1 Ki. 22. 48

s ch. 13. 21.

ch. 20. 1

ch. 27. 14

ch. 34. 3, 4

Deut. 32. 61.

Joshua 15. 1.

t ch. 20. 22, 23.

ch. 21. 4.

u ch. 20. 25, 28

Deut. 10. 6

Deut. 32. 60.

v ch. 21. 1.

2 Or. Heaps of

Abarim.

w ch. 33. 34.

x Jer. 48. 22.

y ch. 21. 20.

z ch. 22. 1.

3 Mourful

Shittim, or,

The plains of

Shittim.

a Deut. 7. 1

Deut. 9. 1.

b Ex. 23. 24

Ex. 34. 12-17

Deut. 7. 2-5,

26, 28

Deut. 12. 2, 3,

30. 31.

Deut. 20. 16-

18.

Joshua 11. 12

Judg. 2. 2

c Ps. 24. 1

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11

Dan. 4. 35.

d ch. 26. 54.

4 multiply his

inheritance.

5 diminish his

inheritance

o Joshua 23. 12.

Ps. 106. 34.

CHAP. 34.

a Gen. 17. 8

Deut. 1. 7.

Ps. 78. 55.

b Joshua 18. 1.

and pitched in *Iy'e-âb'a-rim, in the border of Mô'ab.

45 And they departed from I'im, and pitched in *Dî'-bon-gâd.

46 And they removed from Dî'-bon-gâd, and encamped in *Âl'môn-dîb-lâ-thâ'im.

47 And they removed from Âl'môn-dîb-lâ-thâ'im, *and pitched in the mountains of Âb'a-rim, before Nê'bô.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Âb'a-rim, and *pitched in the plains of Mô'ab by Jôr'dan near Jêr'î-chô.

49 And they pitched by Jôr'dan, from Bêth-jês'î-môth even unto *Â'-bêl-shîl'tim in the plains of Mô'ab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mô'ses in the plains of Mô'ab by Jôr'dan near Jêr'î-chô, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, *When ye are passed over Jôr'dan into the land of Că'năan;

52 *Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: *for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And *ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall *give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall *give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be *pricks in your eyes, and thorns in *our sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 The borders of the land of Canaan. 16 The names of the men which were assigned to divide it.

AND the LORD spake unto Mô'ses, saying,

2 Command the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into *the land of Că'năan; (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Că'năan with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then *your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zîn along

The borders of the land. Cities of the Levites. NUMBERS, 35.

by the coast of E'dom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Ā-krāb-bim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kā'desh-bar-ne-a, and shall go on to Hā'zar-ād'dar, and pass on to Āz'mōn:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Āz'mōn unto the river of E'gypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount Ilōr:

8 From mount Ilōr ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hā'math; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Ze'dād:

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Zīph'rōn, and the goings out of it shall be at Hā'zar-ē'nan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hā'zar-ē'nan to Shē-phaim:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shē-phaim to Kīb'lah, on the east side of Ā'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chīn'ne-rēth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jōr'dan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Mō'ses commanded the children of Īs'rā-el, saying, * This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 For the tribe of the children of Reu'ben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gād according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Mā'nās'seh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jōr'dan near Jēr'ichō eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you:

• E-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

B. C. 1459.

CHAP. 34.

Gen 14. 3.

Deh 32. 8.

Gen 15. 18.

1 Ki 8. 65.

Lea 27. 12.

1 The Mediter-

anean.

2 Not the Mount

Ilor on the

border of

Edom, where

Aaron died,

but Mount

Hor north of

Lebanon.

Josh 13. 21.

Joshua 13. 5.

2 Sam 8. 9.

2 Ki 14. 25.

Isa 10. 9.

Jer 39. 5.

Ezek 47. 15.

A Ezek 47. 17.

2 Ki. 23. 23.

3 shoulder.

Deut 3. 17.

Joshua 11. 2.

Joshua 14. 1.

2

ch. 32. 33.

Ex. 6. 23-25

Gen 29. 35.

Deut. 33. 7.

Ps. 60. 7.

ch. 18. 6, 30.

ch. 14. 24, 30.

ch. 36. 65.

ch. 32. 11, 12.

Deut. 1. 36.

p Gen 29. 35.

Gen 49. 5.

Ezek 48. 24.

Gen 35. 18.

Deut 33. 12.

Ps 68. 27.

Gen 48. 8-22.

Deut 33. 13.

Ps 80. 1.

Deut. 22. 8.

Acts 17. 26

CHAP. 35.

Lev. 25. 22.

83.

ch. 18. 20-24.

Deut. 18. 1, 2.

1 Chr 6. 64.

Joshua 14. 3.

4.

Ezek. 45. 1.

1 Six hundred

and eight

yards.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of * Jū'dah, Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of * Sīm'g-on, Shē-mū'el the son of Ām-mī'hūd.

21 Of the tribe of * Bēn'jā-min, E-lī-dad the son of Chīs'lon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dān, Būk'ki the son of Jōg'li.

23 The prince of the * children of Jō'seph, for the tribe of the children of Mā'nās'seh, Hān'nī-el the son of E'phōd.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of E'phrā'im, Kē-mū'el the son of Shīph'tan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zēb'u-lun, E-līz'ā-phān the son of Par'nach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Īs'sā-char, Pāl'tī-el the son of J'z'zan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ash'ēr, Ā-hī'hud the son of Shēl'q-mī.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Nāph'tā-li, Pēd'a-hēl the son of Ām-mī'hūd.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Īs'rā-el in the land of Cā'nāan.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Eight and forty cities given to the Levites: 6 cities of them to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws concerning murder and manslaughter.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'ichō, saying,

2 * Command the children of Īs'rā-el, that they give unto the Lē'vites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Lē'vites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Lē'vites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits, and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

NUMBERS, 35.

The laws of murder.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Lēvites *there shall be* ⁶ six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither. and ² to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Lēvites *shall be* ⁶ forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* ⁴ of the possession of the children of Is'ra-el. ⁶ from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few. every one shall give of his cities unto the Lēvites according to his inheritance which ³ he inheriteth

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Mōses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, / When ye be come over Jōr'dan into the land of Cā'nāan;

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person ⁴ at unawares.

12 And ⁴ they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 ⁴ Ye shall give three cities on this side Jōr'dan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Cā'nāan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Is'ra-el, and ⁴ for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And ⁴ if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him ⁵ with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or ⁴ if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 ⁶ The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But ⁴ if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him ⁷ by laying of wait, that he die;

B C. 1481.

CHAP. 35.

⁶ Deut 4 41
Joshua 20 2
Ps 9 9
Ps 69 7, 8
Isa 4 6

² above them ye shall give.

⁶ 1 Chr. 6 54-81

⁴ Joshua 21. 8.

⁶ Ex 16 18
ch 20. 64.

³ they inherit

⁷ Deut 19. 2.

⁶ Ex 21 13

⁴ by error

⁴ Deut 19 6

⁴ Deut 4 41
² (or 8 13, 14

ch 15 16.

⁴ Ex 21 12 14.
Lev 21 17
Deut 19 11, 12

⁵ with a stone of the hand

⁶ He was the nearest kinsman of the person slain.

² Gen 4 8
² Sam 4 27.
1 Ki 2 31
Luke 4 29.

⁶ Ex 21 14
Deut 19 11
1 Sam 18. 10, 11, 26

1 Sam 20 7
1 Sam 24 11
Ps 10 7 10

⁶ Joshua 20. 6.

⁶ Eph 1 7.

⁶ Ex 20 7
Lev 4 8
Lev 21 10.

⁷ no blood shall be to him

⁷ ch. 27 11.

⁷ Deut 17 4
Matt. 18 16
2 Cor 12 1.

1 Tim 6 19.
Jeb 10. 28
Rev. 11 3.

⁸ faulty to die.

⁴ Acts 4 12
Gal 2 21.

⁴ Gen. 4 9-12.
Lev 18 25.
Deut 21 23.

Ps 138 28
Isa 26 21.
Hosea 4 2, 3
Micah 4. 11.

⁹ there can be no expiation for the land.

⁶ Gen. 9. 6.

⁶ Lev. 18. 25.
Deut. 21. 23.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him, that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then ⁴ the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and ⁶ he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which ² was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; ⁷ he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for ⁴ a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person the murderer shall be put to death by the ⁷ mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to *cause* him to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* ⁴ guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take ⁶ no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are* ⁶ for blood ⁴ it defileth the land: and ⁶ the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but ⁴ by the blood of him that shed it.

34 ⁴ Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I

The inheritance of daughters.

dwelt: for ^a I the LORD dwell among the children of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 36.

¹ The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters is remedied by marrying in their own tribes.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the ^a children of Gīl'e-ād, the son of Mā'chīr, the son of Mā-nās'seh, of the families of the sons of Jō'seph, came near, and spake before Mō'ses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Is'ra-el.

² And they said, ^b The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Is'ra-el: and ^c my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zē-lō'phē-hād our brother unto his daughters.

³ And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe ^d whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

⁴ And when ^e the jubile of the children of Is'ra-el shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

⁵ And Mō'ses commanded the children of Is'ra-el according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jō'seph ^f hath said well.

⁶ This *is* the thing which the LORD

CHAP. 35.

w ch 5 3
Ps 70. 2
Isa 8 18
Hosea 9 4
2 Cor. 6 16

CHAP. 36.

a ch. 26 29

b ch 26 55
ch 33 64

c ch 27 1, 7.

d unto whom they shall be

e Lev 25 10

f ch 27 7.

g he wives

h 1 Ki 21 8

i cleave to the, etc

j 1 Chr 23 22.

k ch. 27 1.

l to some that were of the families

m Deut 33 4
Neh 9 12,
13, 14
John 1. 17.

n ch 22 1.
ch 20 3
ch 11 12
ch 33 50

DEUTERONOMY, 1.

doth command concerning the daughters of Zē-lō'phē-hād, saying, Let them ^a marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

⁷ So shall not the ^b inheritance of the children of Is'ra-el remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Is'ra-el shall ^c keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

⁸ And ^d every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Is'ra-el, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Is'ra-el may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

⁹ Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

¹⁰ Even as the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so did the daughters of Zē-lō'phē-hād:

¹¹ ^a For Mah'lah, Tīr'zah, and Hōg-lah, and Mīl'cah, and Nō'ah, the daughters of Zē-lō'phē-hād, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

¹² And they were married ^b into the families of the sons of Mā-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

¹³ These *are* the commandments and the judgments, ^c which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses unto the children of Is'ra-el in ^d the plains of Mo'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ Moses' speech at the end of the fortieth year, ^a in which he briefly rehearseth the story of ^b God's promise to Israel, ^c and his anger for their incredulity and disobedience.

THESE *be* the words which Mō'ses spake unto all Is'ra-el ^a on this side Jōr'dan in the wilderness, in the plain over against ^b the Red sea, between Pā'ran, and Tō'phel, and Lā'ban, and Hā-zē'roth, and Dīz'q-hāb.

² (There are eleven days' journey from Hō'reb by the way of mount Sē'ir ^c unto Kā'desh-bar'ne-a.)

³ And it came to pass ^d in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month,

B C 1451

CHAP. 1

a Num 32 ,
20, 29
Joshua 9 1.

b Or, Zuph.

c Num 13 20.
ch 9 21

d Num 33 88.

e Num 21 24.
Neh 9. 22
Ps. 135 11

f Joshua 13 12.

g Ex 3. 1.

h Ex. 19 1
Num 10 11.

on the first *day* of the month, *that* Mō'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them,

⁴ ^a After he had slain Sī'hōn the king of the Am'ōr-ites, which dwelt in Hēsh'bōn, and ōg the king of Bā'shān, which dwelt at As'tā-rōth ^b in Ed're-i:

⁵ On this side Jōr'dan, in the land of Mo'ab, began Mō'ses to declare this law, saying,

⁶ The LORD our God spake unto us ^c in Hō'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long ^d enough in this mount:

⁷ Turn you, and take your journey,

DEUTERONOMY, 1.

Moses briefly rehearses the story

and go to the mount of the Ām'ōr-ites, and unto ²all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, and unto Lēb'q-non, unto the great river, the river Eūphrā'tēs.

8 Behold, I have ³set the land before you. go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, ⁴Ā'brā'hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And ¹I spake unto you at that time saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ²ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, ³as he hath promised you!)

12 How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken ⁴is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and ⁵made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear ⁶the causes between your brethren, and ⁷judge righteously between every man and his ⁸brother, and the stranger that ⁹is with him.

17 Ye shall not ¹⁰respect persons in judgment; ¹¹but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall ¹²not be afraid of the face of man; for the ¹³judgment ¹⁴is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, ¹⁵bring ¹⁶it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Hō'reb, ¹⁷we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Ām'ōr-ites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and ¹⁸we came to Kā'desh-hār-ne-a.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Ām'ōr-ites,

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

² all his neighbours.

³ given.

⁴ Gen. 12. 7.
Gen. 15. 18.

⁵ Ex. 18. 18.

⁶ Gen. 15. 6.
Gen. 22. 17.
Ex. 32. 14.
ch. 10. 22.
1 Chr. 27. 23.

⁷ Gen. 22. 17.
Ex. 32. 14.

⁸ 1 Ki. 3. 8.
2 Cor. 11. 28.

⁹ Olive.

¹⁰ gave.

¹¹ Ex. 24. 2, 3.
7. 8.
John 7. 24.

¹² Lev. 24. 22.

¹³ 1 Sam. 16. 7.
Prov. 24. 23.
Jas. 2. 1.

¹⁴ acknowledge facts.

¹⁵ Prov. 28. 21.

¹⁶ 2 Chr. 19. 6.

¹⁷ Ex. 18. 22, 23.

¹⁸ Num. 10. 12.
ch. 8. 15.

¹⁹ Num. 13. 20.

²⁰ Num. 13. 30.
Joshua 1. 9.
Ps. 27. 1-3.
Ps. 46. 1, 7, 11.

²¹ Isa. 41. 10.
Isa. 43. 1, 2.
Luke 12. 32.
Heb. 13. 6.

²² Num. 13. 8.

²³ Num. 14. 1-4.
Ps. 105. 24.

²⁴ ch. 9. 28.

²⁵ melted.

²⁶ Num. 13. 28.
11-14.
ch. 9. 1, 2.

²⁷ Num. 13. 29.

²⁸ Ex. 14. 14.
Neb. 4. 20.

²⁹ Ex. 19. 4.
ch. 32. 11.
Isa. 40. 3, 4.
Hosea 11. 3.
Acts 13. 18.

³⁰ Ps. 105. 24.
Jude 5.

³¹ Ex. 13. 21.
Ps. 78. 14.

³² Num. 10. 22.
Reek. 20. 6.

³³ ch. 2. 14.

³⁴ Num. 14. 22.
Ps. 96. 11.

which the LORD our God doth give unto us

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess ¹it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; ²fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and ³I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Esh'cōl, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought ⁴it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, ⁵It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 ⁶Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD ⁷hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of E'gypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Ām'ōr-ites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have ⁸discouraged our heart, saying, ⁹The people ¹⁰is greater and taller than we; the cities ¹¹are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the ¹²Ān'q-kings there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 ¹³The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in E'gypt: ¹⁴ore your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God ¹⁵bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ¹⁶ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 ¹⁷Who went in the way before you, ¹⁸to search you out a place to pitch your tents ¹⁹in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, ²⁰and sware, saying,

35 ²¹Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see

of what befell Israel marching to Canaan. DEUTERONOMY, 2.

that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn-neh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath ^a wholly followed the LORD.

37 ^a Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, ^a which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither; ^h encourage him for he shall cause ^h Is'ra-el to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day ^a had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as for* you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, ^a and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Ām'ōr-ites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, ^a as bees do, and destroyed you in Sē'ir, *even* unto Hōr'mah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; ^a but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 ^a So ye abode in Kā'desh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The story is continued - 6 they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor the Moabites, 17 nor the Ammonites. 24 When the Amorites to be subdued.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Sē'ir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

8 fulfilled to go after.

^a Num 27. 14.
ch 3. 20.
ch 4. 31.
Ps. 106. 22.

ⁱ Ex. 24. 18.
Ex. 31. 11.
1 Sam. 10. 22.

^j ch. 31. 7, 23

^k Isa. 7. 15, 16
Ezek. 18. 20

⁹ ye were presumptuous, and went up

^l ch. 29. 25.
ch. 32. 10.
Ps. 118. 12.
Isa. 7. 18.

^m Job 27. 9.
Ps. 66. 18.
Prov. 1. 24.
Isa. 1. 16.
Jer. 11. 7-14.
Zech. 7. 11.

ⁿ Num. 13. 26.
Num. 20. 1.
^o

CHAP. 2.

¹ even to the treading of the sole of the foot.

^a Gen. 26. 8.
ch. 32. 8.
Joshua 24. 4.
Ps. 116. 8.
Dan. 4. 32, 35.
Acts 17. 28.

^b 1 Ki. 9. 26.
2 Ki. 14. 22

² Or, use no hostility against Moab.

^c Num. 21. 28.

^d Gen. 19. 36.
Ps. 83. 8.

^e Gen. 14. 5

^f Num. 13. 22.
ch. 9. 2.

^g Gen. 14. 6.
Gen. 36. 20

³ inherited them.

⁴ Or, room.

⁵ Or, valley.

^A Num. 14. 23.
Num. 20. 64.
Ps. 78. 33.
Ps. 90. 3-9.

ⁱ ch. 1. 34, 35.

^j 1 Sam. 5. 6, 9, 11.

¹ Sam. 7. 13.
Ps. 78. 33.
Ps. 95. 10, 11.
Hab. 4. 1-6.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of E'sau, which dwell in Sē'ir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, ¹ no, not so much as a foot breadth; ^a because I have given mount Sē'ir unto E'sau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of E'sau, which dwelt in Sē'ir, through the way of the plain from ^b E'lāth, and from E'zi-on-gā'bēr, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Mō'ab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ² Distress not the Mō'ab-ites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given ^c Ār unto ^d the children of Lōt for a possession.

10 ^e The E'mims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as ^f the Ān'a-kims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Ān'a-kims, but the Mō'ab-ites call them E'mims.

12 ^g The Hō'rims also dwelt in Sē'ir beforetime; but the children of E'sau ^h succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ⁱ stead; as Is'ra-el did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the ^j brook Zē'rad. And we went over the brook Zē'rad.

14 And the space in which we came from Kā'desh-bar'ne-ā, until we were come over the brook Zē'rad, *was* thirty and eight years; ^k until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, ^l as the LORD swore unto them.

15 For indeed the ^m hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ⁿ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

DEUTERONOMY, 3.

Moses briefly recounts the story

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ār, the coast of Mō'ab, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ām'mōn, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ām'mōn *any* possession; because I have given it unto *the* children of Lōt for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ām'mōn-ites call them *Zam-zūm'imim*;

21 *... people great, and many, and tall, as the Ān'g-kims*; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of E'sau, *... which dwelt in Sē'ir, when he destroyed the Hō'rims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:*

23 And *the* Ā'vims which dwelt in Hā-zē'rim, *even unto* Āz'zah, *the* Cāph'tō'rims, which came forth out of Cāph'tōr, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and *pass* over the river Ār'nōn: behold, I have given into *thy* hand Sī'hōn the Ām'ōr-ite, king of Hēsh'bōn, and his land: *begin* to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

25 *This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.*

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kēd'q-mōth unto Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn *with words of peace, saying,*

27 *Let me pass through *thy* land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.*

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: *only I will pass through on my feet;*

29 (*As the children of E'sau which dwell in Sē'ir, and the Mō'ab-ites which dwell in Ār, did unto me;*) until I shall pass over Jōr'dān into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 *But Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate,*

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 2.

Gen. 19. 28

Gen. 14. 5, Zuzims.

Gen. 36. 8.

Job 12. 23.

Joshua 12. 9

Jer. 25. 20.

Zeph. 2. 4.

Gen. 10. 14 Amos 9. 7.

Num. 21. 13, 14.

Isa. 17. 1, 2.

Ex. 15. 14 ch. 11. 23.

ch. 20. 10 Esther 9. 30

Num. 21. 21

Num. 20. 19

ch. 23. 3

Num. 21. 23

Joshua 11. 20

Ex. 4. 21.

Isaiah 4. 17.

Ex. 23. 31.

ch. 7. 2 Ps. 135. 10-12

Ps. 135. 18, 20.

ch. 29. 7.

Lev. 27. 28

ch. 7. 2, 26

Joshua 7. 11

Joshua 9. 24

Joshua 11. 14.

1 Sam. 16. 3, 8, 9

every city of

men and

women, and

little ones.

ch. 3. 12

Joshua 13. 9

Ps. 44. 3.

Gen. 32. 22

Num. 21. 24.

ch. 3. 16.

CHAP. 3.

Num. 21. 34.

ch. 29. 8.

ch. 2. 24.

Ps. 135. 10-12.

that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sī'hōn and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sī'hōn came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jā'hāz.

33 And *the* LORD our God delivered him before us, and *we* smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and *utterly* destroyed the *men*, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 *From* Ār'ō-ēr, which *is* by the brink of the river of Ār'nōn, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gī'e-ād, there was not one city too strong for us: *the* LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ām'mōn thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river Jāb'bok, *nor* unto the cities in the mountains, *nor* unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Conquest of Og king of Bashan. 21 Moses' exhortation to Joshua. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 27 He is permitted to see it.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bā'shān: and Ōg the king of Bā'shān came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Ed'q-i.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto *the* Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, which dwelt at Hēsh'bōn.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Ōg also, the king of Bā'shān, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, *all* the region of Ār'gōb, the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwall'd towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sī'hōn king *of* Hēsh'bōn, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil

of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Am'or-ites the land that *was* on this side Jôr'dan, from the river of Ar'nôn unto mount Hēr'môn;

9 (*Which* ^a Hēr'môn the Sî-dō'nî-ans call Sîr'jôn; and the Am'or-ites call it ^b Shē'nîr;)

10 ^c All the cities of the plain, and all Gîl'e-ād, and ^d all Bā'shān, unto Sāl'chah and Ed'rē-i, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān.

11 ^e For only Ōg king of Bā'shān remained of the remnant of ^f giants: behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron; *is* it not in ^g Rāb'bath of the children of Am'mōn? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, ^h from Ar'ō-ēr, *which is* by the river Ar'nôn, and half mount Gîl'e-ād, and ⁱ the cities thereof, gave I unto the Rey'ben-ites and to the Gād-ites.

13 ^j And the rest of Gîl'e-ād, and all Bā'shān, *being* the kingdom of Ōg, gave I unto the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh; all the region of Ar'gōh, with all Bā'shān, *which was* called the land of giants.

14 ^k Jā'ir the son of Mā-nās'seh took all the country of Ar'gōh ^l unto the coasts of Gēsh'u-ai and Mā-āch'-q-thi; and called them after his own name, Bā'shān-hā'voth-jā'ir, unto this day.

15 ^m And I gave Gîl'e-ād unto Mā'-chîr.

16 And unto the Rey'ben-ites ⁿ and unto the Gād-ites I gave from Gîl'e-ād even unto the river Ar'nôn half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jāb'bok, ^o *which is* the border of the children of Am'mōn;

17 The plain also, and Jôr'dan, and the coast *thereof*, from ^p Chîn'ne-rēth ^q even unto the sea of the plain, ^r *even* the salt sea, ^s under Ash'dōth-pîs'gah eastward.

18 ^t And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Is'ra-el, all *that are* ^u meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 3.

^d Ps. 23. 6.
^e Ps. 89. 12.
^f Ps. 132. 8.

^g 1 Chr. 5. 23.

^h ch. 4. 49.

ⁱ Joshua 12. 5.

^j Amos 2. 9.

^k Gen. 14. 5.

^l Rephaim.

^m 2 Sam. 12. 30.

ⁿ Jer. 49. 2.

^o Amos 1. 14.

^p Num. 32. 33.

^q ch. 12. 36.

^r Joshua 19. 2.

^s 2 Ki. 10. 26.

^t Num. 32. 33.

^u Num. 32. 39.

^v 1 Chr. 5. 23.

^w 1 Chr. 2. 22.

^x 2 Sam. 3. 8.

^y 2 Sam. 10. 6.

^z Num. 26. 29.

^{aa} Joshua 17. 1.

^{ab} 2 Sam. 24. 5.

^{ac} Num. 21. 24.

^{ad} Num. 34. 11.

^{ae} Gen. 13. 10.

^{af} Gen. 14. 8.

^{ag} Joshua 12. 8.

^{ah} Gen. 14. 3.

^{ai} The sea of Sodom.

^{aj} Or, under the springs of Pîs'gah, or, the hill.

^{ak} songs of power.

^{al} Joshua 22. 4.

^{am} Ex. 14. 14.

^{an} ch. 1. 30.

^{ao} ch. 11. 2.

^{ap} Neh. 9. 32.

^{aq} Ps. 106. 2.

^{ar} Ps. 145. 8, 6.

^{as} Ex. 15. 11.

^{at} 2 Sam. 7. 22.

^{au} Ps. 71. 19.

^{av} Ps. 86. 8.

^{aw} ch. 4. 22.

^{ax} Or, The hill.

^{ay} Num. 27. 18.

^{az} ch. 1. 38.

^{ba} ch. 4. 46.

CHAP. 4.

^a Ezek. 30. 11.

^b Rom. 10. 6.

^c ch. 12. 32.

^d Joshua 1. 7.

^e Prov. 30. 6.

^f Matt. 15. 9.

^g Rev. 22. 18.

land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jôr'dan: and *then* shall ye ^a return every man unto his possession, *which* I have given you.

21 ^b ¶ And I commanded Jōsh'u-ā at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the ^c LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant ^d thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for ^e what God *is* *there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see ^f the good land that *is* beyond Jôr'dan, that goodly mountain, and Lēb'a-non.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ^g Pîs'-gah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jôr'dan.

28 But ^h charge Jōsh'u-ā, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in ⁱ the valley over against Bēth-pē'ôr.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ An exhortation to obedience ¹⁴ A particular dissuasive against idolatry ⁴¹ Moses appointeth three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Is'ra-el, unto ^a the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 ^b Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Bā'al-pē'or: for all the men that followed Bā'al-pē'or, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

DEUTERONOMY, 4.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 Al! what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Hô'reb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Hô'reb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that

B. C. 1452.

CHAP. 4.

o Job 28 22.
Ps. 19. 7.
Prov. 1. 7.
2 Tim. 3. 15.

d 1 Ki 10. 6, 9.
Dan. 1. 20.
Mal 3. 12.
Acts 4. 13.

e 2 Sam. 7. 23.

f Ex. 25. 8.
Lev. 26. 12.
1 Ki 6. 13.
Ps. 48. 1.
Isa. 66. 6.
Zech. 2. 10.
Eph. 2. 17.
Jas. 4. 6.

g Prov. 4. 23.

h Prov. 8. 1, 3.

i Gen. 18. 19.
ch. 6. 7.
Ps. 78. 6, 8.
Prov. 22. 6.
Eph. 6. 4.

j Ex. 19. 9, 16.
Heb. 12. 18.

1 heart.

2 save a voice.

k Prov. 4. 23.
27.
Jer. 17. 21.
Mal 2. 15.

l Isa. 40. 18.
Acts 17. 24-29.

m Rom. 1. 23.

n ch. 17. 3.
Job 31. 26.

o Gen. 2. 1.
2 Ki 17. 16.

3 Or, imparted

p 2 Pet. 1. 13.

q Ex. 24. 17.
ch. 9. 3.
Isa. 23. 14.
Heb. 12. 28.

r Ex. 20. 3.
ch. 4. 15.
Isa. 48. 6.

s 2 Ki 17. 17.

t ch. 30. 18, 19.
1 Th. 1. 2.
Micah 6. 2.

u Lev. 26. 33.
ch. 28. 62, 64.
Neh. 1. 8.
Ezek. 12. 15.

v ch. 28. 36, 64.
1 Sam. 26. 20.
Jer. 16. 1.
Acts 7. 14.

w 2 Chr. 15. 4.
Neh. 1. 9.
Isa. 66. 6.

x have found thee.

y Gen. 49. 1.
ch. 31. 20.
Jas. 23. 20.

An exhortation to obedience.

creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of E'gypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jôr'dan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance:

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jôr'dan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jôr'dan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou

turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice ;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciful God :) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it ?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live ?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in E'gypt before your eyes ?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God ; there *is* none else beside him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee : and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire ; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of E'gypt ;

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath : there *is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Mō'ses severed three cities on this side Jōr'dan toward the sunrise ;

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past ; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live :

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 4.

y Jer. 4. 1, 2.

a Ex. 24. 6.

Num. 14. 18.

2 Chr. 30. 9.

Neh. 9. 31.

Ps. 88. 5, 15.

Ps. 105. 8.

Ps. 111. 4.

Ps. 118. 6.

Ps. 140. 4, 7.

Jonah 4. 2.

a Job 8. 8.

b Ex. 15. 11.

1 Sam. 2. 2.

2 Sam. 22. 31.

32.

Isa. 44. 6, 8.

Matt. 24. 31.

Mark 12. 29.

c ch. 29. 29.

1 Sam. 2. 2.

2 Sam. 22. 32.

Isa. 41. 5, 18.

Mark 12. 29.

d Ex. 19. 9, 19.

1 Chr. 29. 11.

2 Chr. 20. 6.

Heb. 12. 18.

e Joshua 2. 11.

Isa. 42. 8.

Dan. 4. 35.

f Lev. 22. 31.

g ch. 5. 16.

ch. 6. 3, 18.

ch. 22. 7.

Eph. 6. 9.

h Num. 35. 6.

i Joshua 20. 8.

j ch. 3. 29.

k Num. 21. 25.

ch. 3. 3, 4.

l ch. 2. 26.

m Ps. 133. 3.

CHAP. 5.

1 keep to do th-m.

a Ex. 19. 5.

ch. 4. 22.

Heb. 8. 6-13.

b Matt. 12. 17.

Heb. 8. 9.

c Ex. 19. 9, 19.

ch. 4. 31, 36.

ch. 24. 10.

d Ex. 19. 16.

Num. 16. 48.

Ps. 106. 23.

Jer. 20. 21.

Gal. 3. 19.

Heb. 12. 14, 19.

e Ex. 10. 16.

f Ex. 20. 2.

Lev. 23. 1.

ch. 6. 4.

Ps. 61. 10.

2 servants.

g Ex. 20. 3.

h Ex. 20. 4.

Ps. 97. 7.

Acts 17. 29.

43 Namely, Bē'zēr in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Rep'ben-ites ; and Rā'moth in GIL'eād, of the Gād'ites ; and Gō'lan in Bā'shān, of the Mā'nās'sites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Mō'ses set before the children of Is'ra-el :

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Mō'ses spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, after they came forth out of E'gypt,

46 On this side Jōr'dan, in the valley over against Bēth-pē'ōr, in the land of Si'hōn king of the Am'ōr-ites, who dwelt at Hēsh'bōn, whom Mō'ses and the children of Is'ra-el smote, after they were come forth out of E'gypt :

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Ōg king of Rā'shān, two kings of the Am'ōr-ites, which were on this side Jōr'dan toward the sunrise ;

48 From Ār'ō-ēr, which *is* by the bank of the river Ār'bōn, even unto mount Si'ōn, which *is* Hēr'mōn,

49 And all the plain on this side Jōr'dan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pī's'gah.

CHAPTER 5.

1 A commemoration of the covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments 22 At the people's request Mō'ses receiveth the law from God

AND Mō'ses called all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Hear, O Is'ra-el, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Hō'reb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD : for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount ; saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth :

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them : for I the LORD thy God am a jealous

DEUTERONOMY, 6.

God, ¹visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And ²shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 ³Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 ⁴Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 ⁵Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the seventh day is the ⁶sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of E'gypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ⁷Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; ⁸that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 ⁹Thou shalt not kill.

18 ¹⁰Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 ¹¹Neither shalt thou steal.

20 ¹²Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 ¹³Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¹⁴These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he ¹⁵wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 5.

1 Ex. 34 7.

2 Jer. 32 18.
Dan 9 4.
1 John 1 7

3 Ex. 20 7.
Lev. 19 12.
Jas. 5 12.
Matt. 5 38.

4 Ex. 20 8.
Neh. 13 17.

5 Ex. 23 12.

6 Gen. 2 2.
Heb. 4 4

7 Lev. 19 8.
Job 27 16.
Eph. 6 2, 3.
Col. 3 20

8 Job. 4 40.

9 Matt. 5 21

10 Luke 18 20.

11 Rom. 13 9.

12 1 Ki. 21 10.

13 Micah 2 2.
Hab. 2 9.
Luke 12 15.
Rom. 7 7.
Gal. 5 14.

14 Ex. 24 12.

15 add to hear.

16 Job. 4 83.

17 Job. 12 19.

18 Job. 22 29.
Ps. 81 13.
Isa. 48 18.
Matt. 23 37.
Luke 19 42.
1 Cor. 5 20.
Heb. 12 25.

19 Job. 11 1.
Ps. 119 1-5.
Luke 11 28.
John 15 14.
Rev. 22 13.

20 Mal. 4 4.
Gal. 3 12.

21 Job. 17 20.
Joshua 1 7.
Prov. 4 27.

22 Job. 10 12.
Ps. 119 6.
Eccl. 8 12.
Luke 1 6.
1 Tim. 4 8.

23 Job. 4 40.
Job. 12 25, 28.
Eph. 6 ..

CHAP. 6.

1 pass over.

2 Ex. 20 20.
Ps. 111 10.
Ps. 128 1.
Eccl. 12 13.

Moses receives the law.

and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we ³hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 ⁴For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and ⁵spake thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 ⁶O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and ⁷keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and ⁸I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ⁹ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in ¹⁰all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, ¹¹and that *it may* be well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Moses exhorteth Israel to hear God, and to keep his commandments, which consists in loving him with all the heart: 16 they must not tempt the Lord: 20 they are commanded to instruct their children.

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye ¹go to possess it:

2 ²That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of

The greatest commandment.

DEUTERONOMY, 7.

thy life; ² and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Is'ra-el, and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 °Hear, O Is'ra-el: the LORD our God *is* one LORD

5 And ⁴ thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And °these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And ⁵ thou shalt ² teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And ⁶ thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And ⁷ thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to A'bra'hām, to I'saac, and to Jā'cob, to give thee great and goodly cities, ⁴ which thou buldest not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of ⁸ bondage.

13 Thou shalt ⁹ fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and ¹⁰ shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not ¹¹ go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you;

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ °Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, °as ye tempted *him* in Mās'sah.

17 Ye shall °diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do *that which is*

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 6.

8 Prov. 3. 1.

9 Isa. 9. 6.
Mark 12. 29.
John 1. 1
1 Cor. 8. 4.
Eph. 4. 6
Phil. 2. 5, 6

10 ch. 30. 6.
Matt. 23. 37
Mark 12. 30-32.

11 Isa. 51. 7.

12 Eph. 6. 4.

13 whet, or, sharpen

14 Prov. 3. 3
Prov. 7. 3

15 ch. 11. 20.
Isa. 51. 8
Isa. 57. 8.

16 Joshua 24. 13
Ps. 106. 44

17 bondmen, or, servants

18 ch. 18. 4.
Luke 4. 8.

19 Ps. 63. 11.

20 Jer. 25. 6.

21 Matt. 4. 7.

22 1 Cor. 10. 9.

23 Ps. 119. 4.

24 to-morrow.

25 evil.

26 Job 35. 7, 8.

27 Ps. 41. 2.
Luke 10. 28

28 Rom. 10. 3

CHAP. 7.

1 Joshua 6. 17

2 Ex. 23. 32
Joshua 2. 14
Judg. 1. 24

3 Joshua 23. 12.
1 Ki. 11. 3.
Ezra 9. 2.

4 Ex. 23. 24.

right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, •

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee ⁴ in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Phā'raōh's bondmen in E'gypt; and the LORD brought us out of E'gypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and ⁵ sore, upon E'gypt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, ⁶ for our good always, that ⁷ he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And ⁸ it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER 7.

1 All communion with the nations forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 and for the holiness of the people 25 Images to be destroyed

WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hit'tites, and the Gir'gashites, and the Am'or-ites, and the Can'naan-ites, and the Pēr'tz-zites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and ⁹ utterly destroy them; ¹⁰ thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 °Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall ¹¹ destroy their altars, and

break down their ¹images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: ¹the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were* the fewest of all people:

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the ¹oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, ²hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Phā-raōh king of E'gypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, *he is* God, ¹the faithful God, ²which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And ¹repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, ¹if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers:

13 And he will ¹love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil ¹discases of E'gypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* ¹a snare unto thee.

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 7.

1 statutes, or, pillars.

* Ps. 50. 5.

Jer. 2. 3.

Amos 3. 2.

Titus 2. 14.

1 Pet. 2. 5.

* Ps. 135. 4.

Amos 3. 2.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

* Ex. 32. 13.

Ps. 105. 8.

Luke 1. 65.

* Ex. 13. 3.

* Isa. 40. 7.

1 Cor. 1. 9.

2 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Thess. 5. 24.

2 Tim. 2. 17.

Heb. 11. 11.

* Neh. 1. 5.

Dan. 9. 4.

* Ps. 21. 8.

Prov. 11. 51.

Isa. 59. 18.

Nab. 1. 2.

Rom. 12. 19.

* because.

* Ex. 23. 25.

Ps. 1. 3.

Ps. 11. 7.

Ps. 63. 8.

Ps. 140. 8.

Prov. 15. 9.

John 14. 21.

* Ex. 9. 14.

ch. 23. 27.

Ps. 105. 37.

* Judg. 8. 27.

Ps. 103. 35.

* Num. 33. 53.

* Judg. 6. 13.

Ps. 77. 11.

Ps. 105. 5.

Ps. 135. 8-10.

Isa. 43. 11-15.

* Ex. 23. 28.

Joshua 24. 12.

* Num. 14. 9.

* ch. 10. 17.

Neh. 1. 5.

* pluck off.

* before thy face.

* Joshua 10. 24.

* ch. 11. 25.

Joshua 1. 5.

* Ex. 32. 30.

ch. 13. 3.

1 Chr. 14. 12.

* Ex. 20. 17.

Joshua 7. 1.

Luke 12. 15.

Col. 3. 5.

* Judg. 8. 27.

Zeph. 1. 3.

* ch. 17. 1.

* Lev. 27. 23.

CHAP. 8.

* Ps. 135. 16.

Amos 2. 10.

* 2 Chr. 22. 31.

John 2. 25.

* Ex. 16. 2.

Ps. 78. 23-25.

1 Cor. 10. 4.

* 1

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more than I; how can I ¹dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well ¹remember what the LORD thy God did unto Phā-raōh, and unto all E'gypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* ¹among you, ²a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will ¹put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them ¹unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And ¹he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: ²there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods ¹shall ye burn with fire: thou ²shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be ¹snared therein: for it *is* ²an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; ¹for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's mercy and goodness in his dealings with Israel.*

19 *The evil of worshipping other gods.*

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God ¹led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, ²to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ¹suf-

An exhortation to obedience.

DEUTERONOMY, 9.

fered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth ^anot live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land ¹of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When ²thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 ³Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein,

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou ⁴forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who ⁵led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; ⁶who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with ⁷manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, ⁸to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And ⁹thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

B. C. 1463.

CHAP. 8.

d Ps. 104. 20.
Matt. 4. 4.
Heb. 12. 5, 6.

e ch. 20. 5.
Nab. 9. 21.

f Ps. 82. 32.
Prov. 3. 12.
Heb. 12. 5.
Rev. 3. 19.

1 of olive tree
of oil.

g Ps. 103. 2.
1 Cor. 10. 51.
1 Tim. 4. 3.

h Prov. 30. 9.

i 1 Cor. 4. 7.

j Ps. 103. 21.

k Isa. 62. 12.

l Num. 21. 6.
Hosea 12. 5.

m Num. 20. 11.

n Ex. 16. 18.

o Jer. 24. 5, 6.
Rom. 8. 28.
2 Cor. 4. 17.
Heb. 12. 11.
1 Pet. 1. 7.

p ch. 9. 4.

q Prov. 10. 22.
Hosea 2. 8.

r Lam. 1.
Dan. 9. 12.
Zech. 1. 6.

CHAP. 9.

a ch. 4. 38.
ch. 7. 1.

b ch. 1. 28.

c Num. 18. 22.

d ch. 31. 2.
Micah 2. 13.
Rev. 12. 17-18.

e ch. 4. 24.
Isa. 30. 27.
Nab. 1. 6, 7.
2 Thess. 1. 8.
Heb. 12. 29.

f Ex. 23. 31.

g ch. 8. 17, 17.
Rom. 11. 6.
1 Cor. 4. 4.

h Gen. 15. 10.
Lev. 16. 23.
ch. 12. 12.

i 2 Tim. 1. 9.
Titus 3. 5.

j Gen. 12. 7.
Gen. 12. 15.
Gen. 15. 7.
Gen. 17. 8.
Gen. 28. 4.
Gen. 28. 13.
Ex. 38. 13.
Luke 1. 54, 55.
Acts 38. 23.
Rom. 16. 8.

k Ex. 14. 11.
Num. 11. 4.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: ¹for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, ²so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, ²by rehearsing their several rebellions ³as his prayer for them.

HEAR, O Is'ra-el: Thou art to pass over Jôr'dan this day, to go in to possess nations ^agreater and mightier than thyself, cities great and ^bfenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, ^cthe children of the An 3-kims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of A'näk?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which ^dgoeth over before thee; as a ^econsuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: ^fso shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 ^gSpeak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but ^hfor the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 ⁱNot for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform ^jthe word which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, A'brâham, I'saac, and Jâ'cob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: ^kfrom the day that thou didst depart out of the land of E'gypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

DEUTERONOMY, 10.

Moses reviews the Israelites' rebellions.

8 Also ¹in Hō'reb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, ^{even} the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then ²I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them ^{was} written according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, ^{that} the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, ^{even} the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, ³Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt have corrupted ^{themselves}, they are ⁴quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore ⁵the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, ⁶it is a stiff-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and ⁷blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant ^{were} in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, ^{and} had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And ⁸I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I ⁹fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 ¹⁰For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. ¹¹But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aār'qn to have destroyed him:

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 9.

¹ Ex 32 4.
² Ps 106 19.

³ Ex 24 16.
⁴ Luke 4. 1.

⁵ Ex. 32. 7.

⁶ ch. 31. 29.
⁷ Judg. 2. 17.

⁸ Ex. 33. 9.

⁹ ch 10 16.
¹⁰ ch 31 27.
¹¹ 2 Ki. 17. 14.

¹² ch 23 30.
¹³ Ps 9 6.
¹⁴ Ps. 100 13.

¹⁵ Ps 69 9.
¹⁶ Ps. 119 139.

¹⁷ Ex. 34 28.
¹⁸ Ps 106 23.

¹⁹ Ex 32 10, 11.
²⁰ Heb. 12. 29.

²¹ Ex 32 14.
²² ch. 10 10.
²³ Ps 106 23.
²⁴ Amos 7. 1-6.
²⁵ Jas 5. 15.

²⁶ Ex 32 20.
²⁷ Isa. 2 18-21.
²⁸ Isa 30 22.
²⁹ Isa 31 7.
³⁰ Hosea 8. 11.

³¹ Num. 11. 1.

³² Num 11. 4.

³³ Num. 13 3.

³⁴ Ps 78 22.
³⁵ Ps 106 24.
³⁶ Heb d 18, 19.
³⁷ Heb. 4. 2.

³⁸ ch 31. 27.

³⁹ 1 Sam. 7 9.
⁴⁰ Prov 16 29.
⁴¹ Jer. 16. 1.

⁴² Gen. 41. 57.
⁴³ 1 Sam. 14 25.

⁴⁴ Num 14 16.
⁴⁵ ch 32 20, 27.
⁴⁶ Joshua 7 19.
⁴⁷ Ps 116 1, 2.
⁴⁸ Isa. 48 9-11.

⁴⁹ ch 4. 20.
⁵⁰ 1 Ki 8 51.
⁵¹ Neh. 1. 10.
⁵² Ps. 96. 7.

CHAP. 10.

¹ Ex. 34. 1, 2.

² Ex. 25. 10.

³ Ex. 25. 5.

and I prayed for Aār'qn also the same time.

21 And ¹²I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, ^{and} ground it very small, ^{even} until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at ¹³Tāb'c-rah, and at Mās'-sah, and at ¹⁴Kīb'roth-hat-tā'a-vah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise ¹⁵when the LORD sent you from Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye ¹⁶believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 ¹⁷Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down ^{at the first}, because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 ¹⁸I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, A'brā'hām, I'saac, and Jā'cqb; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest ¹⁹the land whence thou broughtest us out say, ²⁰Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 ²¹Yet they ^{are} thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ God's mercy in restoring the two tables ² in continuing the priesthood, ³ in separating the tribe of Levi, ⁴ and hearkening to Moses' suit for the people

AT that time the LORD said unto me, ⁵Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and ⁶make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ⁷shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

An exhortation to obedience.

4 And ^ahe wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten ¹commandments, ^awhich the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire ¹in the day of the assembly. and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and ^acame down from the mount, and ^aput the tables in the ark which I had made; ^aand there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el took their journey from Bē-ē-rōth ¹of the children of Jā'a-kān to Mō-sē-ra. ^athere Aār'qn died, and there he was buried, and E-le-ā'zar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gūd'go-dah; and from Gūd'go-dah to Jōt'bāth, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Lē-vi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and ^ato bless in his name, unto this day.

9 ^mWherefore Lē-vi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD ^{is} his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ²first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, ^atake ^{thy} journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Is'ra-el, ^awhat doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and ^ato love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, ^athe heaven and the heaven of heavens ^{is} the LORD's thy God, ^athe earth ^{also}, with all that therein ^{is}.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, ^{even} you above all people, as ^{it is} this day.

16 Circumcise therefore ^athe foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God ^{is} ^aGod,

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 10.

d Jer. 31. 33.

1 words.

e Ex 20. 1.

f ch. 9 10.

ch 16. 16.

g Ex 34. 29.

h Ex 40. 20

i 1 Ki. 8 2.

j Num 33 21

k Num 20 23

l Lev 9 22

Num 6 23

ch. 21 6.

m Num 18 20,

24

ch 18. 1, 2

Ezek 44 22

2 Or, former

days.

3 go in journey

n Micah 6 8

o Matt 22 37

1 Tim 1 6.

p 1 Ki 8 27.

Ps. 115. 16.

q Gen 14 19.

Ps 24 1.

r Lev 26 41.

Rom 2 28

Eph 4 22

Col. 2. 11.

s Ps 136 2

Dan 2 47.

t Rev 17. 14.

u 2 Chr 19 7

Acts 10 34

Rom 2 11

Gal 2 6.

Eph 6 9

Col 3 25

1 Pet. 1 17

v Ps 68 6.

Ps. 146 9.

w Matt 4. 10

x Ps. 63 11

y Ps 22 3.

CHAP. 11

a Zech. 9 7.

b Num 16 1.

Ps. 106. 17

1 Or, living

substance

which fol-

lowed them.

2 was at their

feet.

3 Josh. 1. 6, 7.

DEUTERONOMY, 11.

of gods, and ^aLORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which ^aregardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 ^aHe doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of E'gypt.

20 ^wThou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, ^aand swear by his name.

21 ^vHe ^{is} thy praise, and he ^{is} thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into E'gypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER 11.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 18 A careful study is required in God's words. 26 A blessing and a curse is set before them.

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and ^akeep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for ^Ispeak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of E'gypt unto Phā'raoh the king of E'gypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of E'gypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and ^{how} the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And ^bwhat he did unto Dā'than and Ā-bi'rām, the sons of E-li'ab, the son of Reu'ben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the ¹substance that ²was in their possession, in the midst of all Is'ra-el:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may ^abe strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

DEUTERONOMY, 12.

9 And ^athat ye may prolong *your* days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, ^aa land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of *E'gypt*, from whence ye came out, ^awhere thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 ^aBut the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God ^acareth for: ^athe eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken ^adiligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, ^ato love the LORD ^aour God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That ^aI will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, ^athe first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And ^aI will ^asend grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest ^aeat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, ^athat your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* ^athe LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he ^ashut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for ^aa sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 ^aAnd ye shall teach them your children, speaking of ^athem when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 ^aAnd thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That ^ayour days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, ^aas the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ^aye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love

B. C. 1457.

CHAP. 11.

d ch. 4 40
ch 5 16.
Prov 3. 1. 28.
Prov 10. 27.

^a Ex 8. 8.

f Zech. 14. 18.

g ch 8. 7.

3 seeketh

h 1 Ki 9 3.

i ch 6. 17.

j 2 Thess. 3 5.

k Lev 26 4.

ch 28. 12.

l Joel 2 23.

Jas. 5. 7.

m Ps. 104 14.

4 give.

n Joel 2. 19

o Job 31. 27

p ch. 6 15

q 1 Ki 8 26

2 Chr 6 20.

2 Chr 7 13

r Prov 22. 6.

s Hab. 2. 2

t Prov 3 2

Prov 4 10.

Prov 9 11.

u Ps 72. 6.

Ps 68 29.

v ch. 4. 17.

w ch 4. 38.

x ch 9. 1.

y Joshua 1 8.

Joshua 14. 9

z Gen. 15 18.

Num. 24. 3.

a ch 7. 24.

b Ex 23 27

c ch 30. 1

d ch. 28 2

e ch. 28 15

f ch 27 12.

CHAP. 12.

a ch 4 10.

1 Ki 8 40.

Gal. 6 9.

b Ex. 24. 12.

1 Or, inherit.

c 2 Ki. 18. 4.

2 Ki. 17. 10.

11.

Jer. 8. 6.

d Num. 25 52.

Judg. 2. 2.

e break down.

An exhortation to obedience.

the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD ^adrive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall ^apossess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 ^aEvery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: ^afrom the wilderness and *Lēb'a-non*, from the river, the river *Eū-phra'tēs*, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 ^aThere shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, ^aas he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ ^aBehold, I set before you this day ^aa blessing and ^aa curse;

27 A ^ablessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And ^aa curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put ^athe blessing upon mount *Gēr'i-zīm*, and the curse upon mount *E'bal*.

30 *Are* they not on the other side *Jōr'dān*, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the *Cā'nāan-ites*, which dwell in the champaign over against *Gil'gāl*, beside the plains of *Mō'rah*?

31 For ye shall pass over *Jōr'dān* to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of God's service is to be kept. 16 23 Blood forbidden. 17, 20, 25 Holy things to be eaten in the holy place

THESE are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, ^aall the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 ^aYe shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ^apossess served their gods, ^aupon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ^aye shall ^aoverthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and

Idolatry to be destroyed. Blood forbidden. DEUTERONOMY, 12.

burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jôr'dan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Lévite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 12.

Ps 16 4.
Zech. 13. 2.

Jcb 26 2.
1 Ki 8 29.
2 Chr 7 12.
Ps 78 68.

Lev. 17. 3.

ch. 14. 22.

ch. 14. 26.

Lev. 22. 40.
Ecol 3 12.
Ecol. 6. 18.

ch 14 23.
ch. 15 20.
ch 16 2.
ch 17 8.
ch 18. 6.
ch 20 2.
ch 31 11.
Joshua 18 1.
1 Ki 8 29.
Ps 78 68.
Ps 87. 2

the obco of
your vows.

ch 10 9.
ch. 14. 29.

Lev. 17. 4.

Gen. 9. 3.

ch 14. 5.
ch. 15. 22.

Gen 9. 4.
Lev 7 23.
ch 15 23.
1 Sam. 14. 33.
34.
Acts 15 20.
28.

ch. 14 23.

Ecol 3 12.
11.
Ecol 5 18.
20.

ch 14. 27

all thy days

Gen 15 18.
Gen 28 14.
ch 11 24.
ch 19 8

be strong

Gen 9. 4.
Lev 17 11.
14.

ch 4 40.
Isa 3. 10

ch 13. 18.
1 Ki. 11. 34.

Num. 6. 9.
10.

1 Sam. 21.
23. 24.

Lev. 1. 5. 9.
13.
Lev. 17. 11.

thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lévite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Lévite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

DEUTERONOMY, 13. Enticers to idolatry to be stoned to death.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, ^a that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When ^b the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou ^c succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared ^d by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not ^e after their gods saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 ^f Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every ^g abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for ^h even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: ⁱ thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Enticers to idolatry to be stoned to death, ⁶ without regard to nearness of relation. ¹² Idolatrous cities not to be spared

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and ^a giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And ^b the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God ^c proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall ^d walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And ^e that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall ^f be put to death; because he hath ¹ spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. ^g So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or ^h the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which ⁱ is as thine own soul,

B. C. 1451

CHAP. 13.

^a Ps 25. 12. 13.
Prov 1 33.
Prov 3. 1-4
Eccl. 8. 12

^b Ex. 23 23.
Ps. 78. 55

^c Inheritant,
or, possessor
them

^d after them

^e Lev 18 3,
20. 31
2 Ki 17 15
2 Chr. 33 2.

^f abomination
of the.

^g Jer 32 35

^h Joshua 1 7
Prov 30 6
Rev 22 18

CHAP. 13.

^a 2 Thess 2 9

^b Jer 28 9
Matt 7 23.

^c Matt 24 24
1 Cor 11 19
2 Thess 2 11

^d 2 Ki 23 2
2 Chr 34 31.
1 John 1 7.

^e 1 Ki 18 40
Isa 9 15, 15
Zeob 13 3
Rev. 19. 20.

^f 1 Ki 18 40
2 Ki 10. 18-28

^g spoken revolt
against the
LORD

^h 1 Cor. 6. 18.

ⁱ Job 2 9.
Micah 7 6.

^j Prov 1 10.
Gal. 1 8, 9.

^k ch. 17 7
Acts 7. 53.

^l bondmen.

^m ch. 19 20

ⁿ Joshua 22 11.

^o Or, naughty
men
m 1 John 2 19

^p 2 Ki. 17 21

^q Joshua 6 17
p Isa. 17 1
Isa 25 2

^r ch. 7. 26.

^s Or, devoted

^t Joshua 6 26.

^u Gen 22. 17.
Gen 26 4,
24

^v Gen. 28 14.

^w ch. 12. 25.

entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt ^a not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; ^b thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of ^c bondage.

11 And ^d all Is'ra-el shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, ^e the children of B'e'l-lal, ^f are gone out from among you, and have ^g withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth, and the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, ^h destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it ⁱ out of the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be ^j an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And ^k there shall cleave nought of the ^l cursed thing to thine hand. that the LORD may ^m turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, ⁿ as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, ^o to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *God's children must not disfigure themselves in mourning* 3 *What may be eaten and what may not, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 23 Tithe of divine service. 25 The third year's tithe of alms and charity.*

YE are ^athe children of the LORD your God: ^bye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 ^cFor thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ ^dThou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 ^eThese are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat.

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the ^fpygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamols.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you. ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the os-sifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gler eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 14.

^a Gen 6 2, 4
^b Ps 82 6, 7
^c Jer 4 18
^d Hosea 1 10
^e Rom 8 16.
^f Gal 3 26
^g 1 John 3 1.

^h Lev. 19 28.
ⁱ Lev. 21 5.
^j Jer 16 6.
^k 1 Thess. 4 13

^l Lev 11 45.
^m Lev 19 2.
ⁿ Lev 20 20.
^o Isa. 62 12
^p Dan 8 24.
^q Rom 12 1
^r 1 Pet. 2 9.

^s Isa. 65 4.
^t Ezek 4 14
^u Acts 10 13
^v Rom 14 14.

^w Lev. 11. 2

^x 1 dishon, or, blason.

^y Lev 11 13

^z Ex 22 31
^{aa} Lev 17 15.
^{ab} Lev 22 8
^{ac} Ezek 4 14.

^{ad} Ex 23. 19.

^{ae} Lev. 27 30
^{af} ch 12 6, 17.
^{ag} Neh 10. 37.

^{ah} Ps 2. 11.
^{ai} Ps 5. 7.
^{aj} Ps 111 10.
^{ak} Ps 147 11.
^{al} Prov 3 13.
^{am} Isa 8 13
^{an} Jer 32 38 41
^{ao} Heb 12. 28

^{ap} ch 12. 21.

^{aq} 2 asketh of thee

^{ar} Rom 13 4
^{as} Rom 10 27
^{at} 1 Cor 9. 1-14.

^{au} Num 18 20
^{av} ch 18 1, 2

^{aw} Amos 4. 4.

^{ax} ch 10 18
^{ay} Ps 94 6
^{az} Luke 14 13
^{ba} Heb. 13 2

^{bb} ch 15 10
^{bc} Ps 41 1
^{bd} Prov. 3 9, 10
^{be} Prov 11 24
^{bf} Isa 58 7-12
^{bg} Mal 4 10
^{bh} Luke 11 41
^{bi} 2 Cor. 9. 6-11

CHAP. 15.

^a Ex 23. 10.
^b Jer. 34. 14.

^c 1 master of the lending of his hand.

that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. ^aThou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 ^bThou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or ^cif the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul ^ddesireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And the ^eLévite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him, for ^fhe hath no part nor inheritance with thee

28 ¶ ^gAt the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

29 And the ^hLévite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and ⁱthe stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the ^jLORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 7 It must be no hindrance to lending or giving. 12 Of Hebrew servants' freedom. 19 All firstling males of cattle to be sanctified unto the Lord.*

AT the end of ^aevery seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every ^bcreditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it, he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

DEUTERONOMY, 16.

The seventh year a year of release.

3 ^b Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again* but *that* which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release.

4 ² Save when there shall be no pool among you, ^c for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, ^d as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and ^e thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee: thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother.

8 ^f But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a ^g thought in thy ^h wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine ⁱ eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and ^k he cry unto the LORD against thee, and ^l it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and ^m thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that ⁿ for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And ^o if thy brother, an He-brew man, or an He-brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years, then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath ^p blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of

B O. 1451.

CHAP. 16.

b ch. 23. 20.

2 Or, to the end that there be no poor among you

c ch. 28. 6.

d Prov. 22. 7.

e Matt. 18. 20. 1 John 2. 17

f Lev. 25. 35. Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34. Gal. 2. 10.

g word.

h Balaam

i ch. 28. 64. Prov. 24. 6. Matt. 20. 15

k ch. 24. 15. Job 34. 28. Ps. 19. 5. Amos 5. 11. Jas. 5. 4

l Matt. 25. 41

m Matt. 25. 40. Acts 20. 35. Rom. 12. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

n ch. 14. 29. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 14. 21. 11

o Prov. 22. 9. Prov. 20. 7.

p Ex. 21. 2. Jer. 31. 14

q Prov. 10. 22

r Ex. 21. 5, 6.

s Isa. 16. 14. Isa. 21. 16

t Ex. 18. 2.

u ch. 19. 6. ch. 24. 23. ch. 16. 11

v Lev. 22. 20. ch. 17. 1

w ch. 12. 15, 22

x Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. ch. 12. 16

CHAP. 16.

a Ex. 12. 2. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2-5. John 18. 28

b 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8. Heb. 11. 28

c Ex. 12. 5, 7. 2 Chr. 35. 7. Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 8, 15. 1 Cor. 5. 7.

d Ex. 12. 15, 19, 30.

e Ex. 12. 16.

Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, ^a if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maid servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth ^b a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 ^c Thou shalt eat *it* before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And ^d if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish*, thou shalt not sacrifice *it* unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat *it* within thy gates: the ^e unclean and the clean *person shall eat it alike*, ^f as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat ^g the blood thereof; thou shalt pour *it* upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles 18 of judges, and of justices. 21 Groves and images forbidden.

OBSERVE the ^a month of Abib, and keep the ^b passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and of the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 ^c Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; ^d neither shall there *any* thing of the flesh, which thou sacri-

Solemn feasts. Idolaters to be slain.

DEUTERONOMY, 17.

fixedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ¹sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover ²at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of E'gypt.

7 And thou shalt ³roast and eat it ⁴in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and ⁵on the seventh day *shall be* a ⁶solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest to *put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ⁷a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, ⁸according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lēvite that *is* within thy gates, and ⁹the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And ¹⁰thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ ¹¹Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy ¹²corn and thy wine:

14 And ¹³thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lēvite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unlea-

B. C. 1481.

CHAP. 16.

- 1 Or, kill.
- 2 Matt. 27. 46.
- 3 Ex 13 8
- 4 Chr 35 13
- 5 2 Ki 23 27.
- 6 John 8 13.
- 7 Ex 12 10
- 8 Lev. 23 8.
- 9 restraint.
- 10 Ex 23. 16.
- 11 Lev 23 15.
- 12 Num 28. 26.
- 13 Acts 2. 1.
- 14 Or, sufficiency.
- 15 Prov 10 22.
- 16 Joel 2 14.
- 17 1 Cor. 16. 2.
- 18 Luke 14. 12.
- 19 Gen 15 13.
- 20 ch 15 16.
- 21 ch 23 6.
- 22 Ps 106 23, 25.
- 23 Lev 23. 34.
- 24 Num 29 12.
- 25 floor and thy winepress.
- 26 ch 20 11.
- 27 Neh 8 9.
- 28 Eccl 9 7.
- 29 Isa 12.
- 30 Isa 2 6-8.
- 31 Isa 30 29.
- 32 according to the gift of his hand.
- 33 Ex 23 2
- 34 Lev. 10 15.
- 35 1 Sam 8 1
- 36 Job 41 21, 22
- 37 Prov 17 23
- 38 Eccl 7 7.
- 39 Isa 1. 17, 23
- 40 Prov 24 28
- 41 Acts 10 34.
- 42 Ex 23 8
- 43 Prov 17 23.
- 44 Eccl. 7 7.
- 45 Or, matters.
- 46 Justice, justice.
- 47 ch 4 1.
- 48 Ezek 18 5.
- 49 Ex 34 13.
- 50 Judg 3 7
- 51 1 Ki 14. 16.
- 52 2 Ki 17 16
- 53 2 Chr 33 8
- 54 Or, statue, or, pillar

CHAP. 17.

- 1 Or, goat.
- 2 Job 31. 26.
- 3 Jer. 7. 22.
- 4 Lev. 24. 14
- 5 Joshua 7. 25
- 6 Num. 35. 30
- 7 Matt. 18. 18.
- 8 John 8. 17.
- 9 2 Cor. 13 1
- 10 1 Tim. 5. 10.
- 11 Heb. 10. 26.

vened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man *shall give* ¹as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not wrest judgment; ²thou shalt not respect persons, ³neither take a gift. for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ⁴words of the righteous.

20 ¶ That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest ⁵live, and ⁶inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ ⁷Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near ⁸unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* ⁹image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 3 The priests and judges in determining controversies. 4 The election and duty of a king.

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or ¹sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and worshipped other gods, and worshipped them, either the ⁴sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, ⁵which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, *it be* true, and the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in *is* ⁶it: el:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and ⁷shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 ⁸At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death, *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the

DEUTERONOMY, 18. *The duty of a king. The Levites' portion.*

people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose,

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Lēvites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Is'ra-el.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, *we* I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me,

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to E'gypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 17

2 Chr 19 10
Hag 2 11
Mal 2 7

Ex 21 13
Num 10 11

ch 12 5
Ps 122 5

Jer 18 18

ch 19 17.

Judg 4 5
1 Ki 16

Num 15 30
Ezra 10 8
Hosea 4 4

2 not to
hearken

ch 18 5

1 Sam 10 10
Hosea 13 9

1 Sam 8 5

Jer 30 21.

1 Ki 4 26
Ps 20 7

Isa 31 1

Fz 13 17

Hosea 11 5

1 Ki 11 3

1 Ki 10 21

2 Ki 11 12

ch 31 9
2 Ki 22 8

Joshua 1 6
Ps 119 97

ch 5 32
1 Ki 15 5

CHAP. 18

Num 18 8, 11
1 Cor 9 13

Lev 7 30

Ex 22 20

ch 10 8

Num 35 2 3

2 Chr 3 4

his sales by
the fathers

Lev 18 26
ch 12 29

Lev 19 26

which is before the priests the Lēvites:

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them.

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Lord is the priests' and the Levites' inheritance 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard

THE priests the Lēvites, and all the tribe of Lēvī, shall have no part nor inheritance with Is'ra-el: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firstfruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Lēvite come from any of thy gates out of all Is'ra-el, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Lēvites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter

with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ²perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Of the cities of refuge 14 The landmark is not to be removed 16 Two witnesses required 18 Punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way,

B C 1461.

CHAP. 18

1 Lev. 18 24.

2 Or, upright, or, sincere.

3 Or, inherit.

4 2 Ki. 21. 6.

5 Num. 24 17

Isa. 11 1

Matt. 11 3

Matt. 21 11

Luke 2 2, 14

Luke 4 10-12

Luke 7 10

Luke 24 19

John 4 19,

23, 26

John 6 14

Acts 1 22

Acts 7. 37.

1 John 1 46

Isa. 61 16

John 17. 8.

n John 4 26

John 8. 28.

o Acts 3. 23.

p ch. 13 6

Jer. 14 14

Zech. 13 3.

q Jer. 2. 8.

r Jer. 28. 9.

CHAP. 19

1 inherit-st or, possess-st.

a Joshua 20 2

2 from yesterday the third day.

3 iron.

4 woc.l

5 findeth.

6 smite him in life.

7 from yesterday the third day.

b Gen. 15. 18

c Joshua 20. 7

d Ex. 21 12

Num. 35 16

Prov. 28 17

e Prov. 20 10

1 John 3. 15

8 in life.

f 1 Ki. 2. 31.

g ch. 27. 17.

Job 24 2

Prov. 22. 28.

Hos. 5. 10.

h Matt. 19 16.

John 8 17

2 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Tim. 5 19.

Heb. 10. 28.

and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not ² in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the ³head slippeth from the ⁴helve, and ⁵lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and ⁶slay him; whereas he ⁷was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not ⁷ in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God ⁸enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; ⁹then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man ¹⁰hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him ¹¹mortally that he die, and flee into one of these cities.

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

DEUTERONOMY, 20.

16 ¶ If a false witness ^arise up against any man to testify against him ^bthat which is wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days,

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 ¶ Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away, from among you.

20 And ^athose which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; but ^blife shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 18 What cities must be devoted.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest ^ahorses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is ^bwith thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts ^cfaint, fear not, and do not ^dtremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, ^eto fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not ^fdedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet ^geaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And ^hwhat man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 19.

1 Ps 27 12.
1 Ki. 21. 13.

9 Or, falling away.

1 Prov. 19. 5.
Dan. 6 24.

10 ch 17. 13
ch 21 21.

1 Ex. 21 23.
Lev. 24. 20.

CHAP. 20.

1 Ps 20 7.
Isa. 31 1.

2 Num 23. 21.
ch 31 6 8.
3 Chr. 17 13
2 Chr 32 7.
8

1 Ps 28 4.
Isa. 41. 10.

1 be tender.

2 make haste.

3 ch. 7 20.
ch 1 22
Joshua 23 10

4 Neh 12 27.
See title of
Ps 20

1 made it common

5 ch 24 5.

1 Judg 7. 3.

4 melt.

5 to be in the head of the people

2 Sam. 20. 15, 20.

1 Ki. 9. 21.

1 Num. 31. 7.

1 Joshua 8 2.

6 spoil.

1 Joshua 23 8

1 Num 21. 2.

2, 15

Num 38 52

ch 7 1. 2

Joshua 11. 14

1 Ex 34 12-17

ch 7 4

ch 12 30, 31

ch 18 9

Joshua 23 12, 13.

1 Cor 15. 53

1 Ex 28. 33

2 Ki 21 8 17

Ps 108 24 41

Hosea 8 11

7 Or, for, O

man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege

8 to go from before thee.

9 it come down.

The officers' proclamation.

say, ¶ What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart ^afaint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies ^bto lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, ^cthen proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be ^dtributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and ^ethe cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou ^ftake unto thyself; and ^gthou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But ^hof the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That ⁱthey teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye ^jsin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (^kfor the tree of the field is man's life) ^lto employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until ^mit be subdued.

The usage of a captive taken to wife. DEUTERONOMY, 21, 22.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The captivation of uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son to be stoned to death

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Lē'vi shall come near; for ^b them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and ^c by their ¹ word shall every controversy and every stroke be ² tried:

6 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, ^d shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, ^e Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Is'ra-el, whom thou hast redeemed, ^f and lay not innocent blood ^g unto thy people of Is'ra-el's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So ^h shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and ⁱ pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, ^j and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

R. C. 1461.

CHAP. 21.

a Ps. 9. 12

b Prov. 23. 17.

c 1 Chr. 23. 18.

d ch. 17. 8, 9.

e 1 mouth.

f Job 9. 30.

g Ps. 19. 12.

h Ps. 73. 18.

i Jer. 2. 22.

j Matt. 27. 24.

k Heb. 9. 10.

l 2 Sam. 3. 28.

m Jer. 26. 15.

n Ezek. 29. 3.

o Jonah 1. 14.

p 1 Thess. 2. 15, 16.

q 2 in the midst.

r ch. 19. 13.

s Joshua 21. 44.

t 2 Chr. 32. 8.

u make, or, dress, or, suffer to grow

v Ps. 46. 10.

w Gen. 24. 2.

x Judg. 19. 24.

y Gen. 29. 23.

z 2 Chr. 11. 19.

aa 2 Chr. 21. 4.

ab Rom. 8. 29.

ac Gen. 25. 6, 6.

ad 1 Chr. 5. 1.

ae that is found with him

af Gen. 49. 3.

ag Gen. 25. 31.

ah Ex. 20. 12.

ai Lev. 10. 8.

aj Lev. 21. 9.

ak Prov. 1. 8.

al Prov. 15. 6.

am Eph. 6. 1.

an ch. 13. 19.

ao ch. 13. 11.

ap ch. 22. 26.

aq 1 Sam. 26. 10.

ar Matt. 26. 66.

as Acts 21. 29.

at Joshua 8. 29.

au John 19. 31.

av Gal. 3. 13.

aw the curse of God.

ax Lev. 18. 26.

ay Num. 35. 24.

CHAP. 22.

a Ex. 23. 4.

b Rom. 13. 10.

c 2 Pet. 1. 7.

d 1 John 3. 16.

e 1 John 4. 31.

f Prov. 27. 10.

g Eccl. 7. 9.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandis^h of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and ⁱ another hated, and they have born him children, ^{both} the beloved and the hated; and ^{if} the firstborn son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit ^{that} which he hath, ^{that} he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, ^{which is indeed} the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated ^{for} the firstborn, by ^m giving him a double portion of all ⁿ that he hath. for he ^{is} ^a the beginning of his strength; ^o the right of the firstborn ^{is} his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his ^p father, or the voice of his mother, and ^{that}, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place,

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son ^{is} stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; ^{he is} a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: ^r so shalt thou put evil away from among you, ^s and all Is'ra-el shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin ^t worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day, (for ^u he that is hanged ^{is} ^v accursed of God,) that ^w thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee ^{for} an inheritance.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex to be distinguished by apparel. 9 Confusion to be avoided. 22 Adultery to be punished with death. 23 Of rape. 28 Of fornication. 30 Incest forbidden.

THOU ^a shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go ^b astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine

DEUTERONOMY, 22.

own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 22

1 Cor. 14. 40

Lev. 22. 28
Neh. 9. 6
Ps. 88. 6
Ps. 145. 9
Prov. 12. 10
Matt. 10. 29
Luke 12. 6

ch. 4. 40.

Lev. 19. 19
Matt. 9. 24
Matt. 9. 16
2 Cor. 6. 14-10
2 Cor. 11. 3.

1 fulness of thy seed

2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16

Lev. 19. 19.

Num. 15. 38.
Matt. 23. 5.

2 wings.

Gen. 29. 21.
Judg. 15. 1.

Ex. 18. 21.
ch. 1. 9-18
Rom. 13. 4

ch. 17. 4.

Gen. 34. 7.
Lev. 21. 9
Judg. 20. 6, 10.

ch. 13. 5.
ch. 17. 7.

Lev. 20. 10.
Prov. 6. 22.
Mal. 2. 5
Matt. 5. 27, 28
John 8. 6.
1 Cor. 6. 9.
Heb. 13. 4.

Matt. 1. 18, 19.

ch. 21. 14.
Matt. 1. 20, 24.

Or, take strong hold of her.

Ex. 22. 10, 17.

Lev. 19. 8.
Lev. 20. 11
ch. 27. 20
1 Cor. 5. 1

Divers laws and ordinances.

of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fa-

Uncleanness to be avoided.

ther's wife, nor ⁴ discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ Who may and who may not enter into the congregation ² Uncleanness to be avoided in the host ¹⁵ Of the fugitive.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

² A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

³ An Am'mōn-ite or Mō'ab-ite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

⁴ Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Bā'laam the son of Bē'or of Pō'thōi of Mēs-o-pō-tā-mī-a, to curse thee

⁵ Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Bā'laam, but the LORD thy God turned the ⁴ curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee

⁶ Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their ¹ prosperity all thy days for ever

⁷ Thou shalt not abhor an E'dom-ite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an E-gyp'tian; because ² thou wast a stranger in his land.

⁸ The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation

⁹ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

¹⁰ If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

¹¹ But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again

¹² Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

¹³ And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou ³ wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

¹⁴ For the LORD thy God ⁴ walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 23.

¹ Gen. 9. 22 27
² Ruth 3. 8.

CHAP. 23.

^a Ruth 4. 5
^b Neh. 4. 3-7.
^c Neh. 13. 1, 2.

^d Gen. 14. 18
^e oh. 2. 29
^f 1 Sam. 25. 11
^g 1 Ki. 18. 4
^h Isa. 64. 9
ⁱ Matt. 10. 40, 42

^j Num. 22. 5, 6
^k Joshua 24. 9.

^l Prov. 20. 2.

^m Ezra 9. 12.

ⁿ 1 good

^o Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26
^p Obad. 10, 12.

^q Ex. 22. 21.
^r Lev. 19. 34.
^s ch. 10. 19.

^t Lev. 15. 16
^u Num. 6. 2, 3
^v 1 Cor. 6. 11, 13.

^w 2 turneth toward

^x 3 sittest down.

^y Gen. 15. 1
^z Lev. 20. 12
^{aa} Jer. 32. 40
^{ab} 2 Cor. 6. 16

^{ac} Ex. 3. 5.

^{ad} 4 nakedness of any thing

^{ae} 1 Sam. 30. 15

^{af} 5 is good for him.

^{ag} Ex. 22. 31
^{ah} Prov. 22. 22
^{ai} Jer. 7. 6
^{aj} Zech. 7. 10.
^{ak} Mal. 1. 3, 5

^{al} 6 Or sodomites

^{am} Prov. 2. 16

^{an} Gen. 19. 5

^{ao} Lev. 25. 36
^{ap} Num. 5. 2, 7.
^{aq} Ps. 1. 5
^{ar} Luke 6. 34

^{as} Lev. 10. 34

^{at} ch. 15. 10

^{au} Joh. 22. 27
^{av} Ps. 61. 8
^{aw} Eccl. 5. 4, 5

^{ax} Ps. 66. 13

^{ay} Matt. 12. 1

^{az} Luke 13. 15

^{ba} 1 Cor. 6. 10

^{bb} Col. 3. 5

CHAP. 24.

^a Matt. 5. 31.
^b Mark 10. 4.

^c 1 master of nakedness.

^d 2 cutting off

DEUTERONOMY, 23, 24.

thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be ¹ holy: that he see no ⁴ unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

¹⁵ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

¹⁶ He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it ⁶ liketh him best: ⁷ thou shalt not oppress him.

¹⁷ There shall be no ⁸ whore of the daughters of Is'ra-el, nor ⁹ a sodomite of the sons of Is'ra-el.

¹⁸ Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow. for even both these ^{are} abomination unto the LORD thy God.

¹⁹ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

²⁰ Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: ³ that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

²¹ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

²² But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

²³ That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; ^{even} a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

²⁴ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put ^{any} in thy vessel

²⁵ When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, ³ then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but ⁴ thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24

¹ Of divorce. 5, 10 of pledges 7 of menstruators. 8 of leprosy 14 The hire of a servant to be given. 15 Of justice. 19 of charity

WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found ¹ some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of ² divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

DEUTERONOMY, 25.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 24.

Jer. 8. 1.

3 not any thing shall pass upon him.

Prov. 5. 18.

Isa. 47. 2.

Ex. 21. 16.

Lev. 13. 2.

Matt. 8. 4.

Mark. 1. 44.

Luke. 6. 14.

Luke. 17. 32.

1 Cor. 10. 6.

Num. 12. 10.

lend the loan of any thing to, etc.

Ex. 22. 26.

Job. 24. 7, 8.

Ezek. 23. 15.

Amos 2. 8.

Job. 20. 11.

2 Cor. 9. 13.

2 Tim. 1. 18.

ch. 6. 25.

Ps. 106. 81.

Dan. 4. 27.

Prov. 14. 31.

Amos 4. 1.

Mal. 3. 6.

Lev. 19. 13.

lifteth his soul unto it.

Job. 27. 18.

Jas. 5. 4.

2 Ki. 14. 6.

Ezek. 18. 20.

Ex. 22. 21, 22.

Prov. 22. 22.

Isa. 1. 23.

Zech. 7. 10.

Mal. 3. 5.

Ex. 22. 26.

Lev. 23. 22.

Prov. 10. 17.

thou shalt not bough it after thee

after thee

CHAP. 25.

Luke. 12. 48.

Prov. 19. 29.

Matt. 10. 17.

2 Cor. 11. 21.

Joh. 13. 3.

Prov. 12. 10.

1 Cor. 9. 9.

1 Tim. 5. 18.

threateth.

Luke. 20. 28.

Or, next kinsman.

Of divorce. Of benevolence.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of rating seed unto a brother. 11 Of the innocent woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

Of unjust weights. Basket of firstfruits. DEUTERONOMY, 26.

6 And it shall be, *that* the firstborn which she beareth *shall* succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that his name be not put out of Is'ra-el.

7 And if the man like not to take his ³brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Is'ra-el, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and ¹loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And ⁴his name shall be called in Is'ra-el. The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets.

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, ⁷thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ ¹Thou shalt not have in thy bag ⁴divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house ⁵divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: ¹that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For ¹¹all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ ¹Remember what Am'q-lék did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of E'gypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he ¹feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, ¹when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Am'q-lék from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 25.

¹ Gen. 38. 9.

³ Or, next kinsman's wife.

⁴ Ruth 4. 7.

⁵ Isa. 20. 2.

⁶ Prov. 6. 33.

⁷ 1 Tim. 3. 7.

⁸ Job. 19. 18.

⁹ Lev. 19. 26.

¹⁰ Prov. 11. 1.

¹¹ Ezek. 46. 10.

¹² Amos 8. 5.

¹³ Micah 6. 11.

¹⁴ a stone and a stone.

¹⁵ an ephah and an ephah.

¹⁶ Ex. 20. 12.

¹⁷ Prov. 11. 1.

¹⁸ Amos 8. 5-7.

¹⁹ 1 Cor. 8. 9-11.

²⁰ 1 Thess. 4. 6.

²¹ Rev. 21. 27.

²² Ex. 17. 8.

²³ Neh. 5. 9, 15.

²⁴ Ps. 36. 1.

²⁵ Prov. 16. 6.

²⁶ Rom. 2. 18.

²⁷ 1 Sam. 15. 2.

CHAP. 26.

¹ Ex. 23. 19.

² Num. 15. 13.

³ Prov. 2. 9.

⁴ Rom. 8. 23.

⁵ 1 Cor. 15. 20.

⁶ Job. 12. 5.

⁷ Gen. 26. 5.

⁸ Hosea 12. 12.

⁹ Gen. 48. 1, 2.

¹⁰ Gen. 46. 27.

¹¹ Job. 10. 22.

¹² Ex. 1. 11.

¹³ Ex. 3. 9.

¹⁴ Ex. 4. 31.

¹⁵ Job. 4. 8.

¹⁶ Job. 34. 11, 12.

¹⁷ Ex. 3. 8.

¹⁸ Job. 8. 18.

¹⁹ Prov. 10. 22.

²⁰ Job. 12. 7, 12.

²¹ Job. 18. 11.

²² Eccl. 2. 12.

²³ Job. 12. 13.

²⁴ Job. 12. 14.

²⁵ Job. 12. 15.

²⁶ Job. 12. 16.

²⁷ Job. 12. 17.

²⁸ Job. 12. 18.

²⁹ Job. 12. 19.

CHAPTER 26.

¹ The confession of him that offereth the basket of firstfruits. ¹² The third year's tithes. ¹⁸ The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 ¹That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt ²go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, ¹A Sy'ri'an ²ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into E'gypt, and sojourned there with a ³few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And ⁴the E'gyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And ⁵when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and ⁶with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* ⁷a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which ⁸thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And ⁹thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Lēvite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the ¹⁰tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* ¹¹the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Lēvite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they

DEUTERONOMY, 27.

Third year's tithes. Curses pronounced.

may eat within thy gates, and be filled,

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Lēvite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, *neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 * I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean use, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead. *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Ys'ra-el, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast *avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And *the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee *high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an *holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The people are to write the law upon stones and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on Ebal.

AND Mō'ses with the elders of Ys'ra-el commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day *when ye shall pass over Jōr'dan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou *shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 26.

n Ps 119 131, 153, 176.

o Lev 7 30
Hosea 9. 4.

p 2 Chr. 6. 20, 27

Ps 80 14
Ps. 102 10, 20

Isa 1. 2.
Isa. 57 15
Zech 2 13.

Acts 7. 49.

q Fr 20 19.
Ps 48. 14.

r Ex 6 7.
ch 7. 6.

ch 14 2.
ch 28 9
ch 29 13.

2 Sam 7. 23, 24

s ch 4 7, 8.
ch 29 1.
Ps 148 14.

t Ex 19 6.
Lev. 20 24,

20
ch 7 6
Ps 60 6

Isa 62 12.
1 Cor 8 17

1 Thess 5 27.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

CHAP. 27.

a Joshua 4 1.

b Joshua 8 32.

c ch 11 20
Joshua 8. 30.

d Ex 20 23
Joshua 8 31

e Hab. 2. 2.

f ch 11 20
Judg 9 7.

g ch 33 10
Joshua 8 31

Neh 8 7, 8
Dan 9 11.

Mal. 2 7-9.

h Ex 20 4
Lev 19 4

Lev 26 1.
ch 4 16, 23

Isa 44 9
Hosea 13. 2.

i Num 6 22.
1 Cor. 14. 16

j Ex 20 12.
Lev. 19 3.

k Prov. 22. 28.

l Lev. 19 14
Job 29 15

Prov 28. 10
Matt 15 14.
Rev 2 14.

m Ex. 22. 21.
ch. 10 18.
Mal. 3. 5.

God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jōr'dan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, *in mount E'bal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: *thou shalt not lift up *any* iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very *plainly.

9 ¶ And Mō'ses and the priests the Lēvites spake unto all Ys'ra-el, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Ys'ra-el; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Mō'ses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand *upon mount Gēr'i-zim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jōr'dan; Sime-on, and Lēvi, and Ju'dah, and Ys'sachar, and Jō'seph, and Bēn'ia-min:

13 And these shall stand upon mount E'bal *to curse, Reu'ben, Gād, and Ash'ēr, and Zēb'u-lun, Dān, and Nāph'ta-lī.

14 ¶ And *the Lēvites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Ys'ra-el with a loud voice,

15 *Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place *And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 *Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 *Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 *Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 *Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Blessings. Curses.

20 *Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 *Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 *Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 *Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 *Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *The blessings for obedience* 16 *The curses for disobedience*

AND it shall come to pass, *if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God ^b will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ^c overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 ^d Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* ^e the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ^f store.

6 ^g Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD ^h shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall ⁱ command the blessing upon thee in thy ^j store-houses, and in all that thou ^k settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 *The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

B C 1461.

CHAP 27

n Lev 18. 8.

1 Cor. 6. 1

o 2 Sam. 13. 1.

p Lev 24. 17.

Num. 35. 31.

q Ex 23. 7.

ch 10. 17.

Ps 16. 5.

r Ps 119. 31.

Jer 11. 3.

Gal 3. 10.

CHAP 28.

a Ex 15. 26.

Lev 26. 3.

Ps 106. 8.

Jas 1. 19.

Jas 3. 10.

Jer 11. 4.

b 1 Chr 14. 2.

Rom 2. 10.

c Zech 1. 6.

d Ps 128. 1. 4.

e Gen 20. 5.

f Gen 22. 17.

1 Tim 4. 8.

1 Or, dough, or, kneading-trough.

g Ps 121. 8.

h 2 Sam 22. 18.

i Lev 26. 21.

j Or, barns.

k ch 15. 10.

l Gen 17. 7.

lx 10. 5.

lxx 1. 26.

Titus 2. 14.

m 2 Chr 7. 14.

n Prov 10. 22.

o Or, for good.

p belly.

q Jas 1. 18.

r Joshua 1. 7.

2 Ki 23. 2.

Prov 4. 21.

s Lev 26. 14.

Lam 2. 17.

Dan 9. 11.

Mal 2. 2.

Rom 2. 8, 9.

t Isa. 3. 1.

Hab. 3. 1.

u Prov 3. 31.

Zech 6. 1, 4.

Mal. 3. 1.

v Ps 90. 16.

Isa 30. 17.

Isa 51. 20.

w which thou wouldst do.

x Lev 26. 25.

Num 14. 12.

Jer 16. 4.

Amos 4. 10.

Matt 24. 7.

y Lev 26. 16.

z Or, drought.

DEUTERONOMY, 28.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou ^a art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And ^b the LORD shall ^c make thee plenteous ^d in goods, in the fruit of thy ^e body, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ^f shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*.

14 *And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, ^g if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the ^h fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, ⁱ vexation, and ^j rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto ^k for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make ^l the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 *The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ^m sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy

DEUTERONOMY, 28.

head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven *shall* it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 *The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them. and *thalt be ⁷ removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fra. *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with *the botch of E'gypt, and with ^v the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 *Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not ^a gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and *shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 *The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall ^a bring thee, and *thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known;

B. C. 1461.

CHAP. 28.

v Lev. 26. 17.
ch. 28. 30.
Isa. 30. 17.

v Jer. 18. 4.
Ezek. 23. 40.

7 for a removing.

a Ex. 9. 9

y 1 Sam. 6. 6.
Ps. 73. 66.

s Job 31. 10.
Jer. 8. 10.

8 profane, or, use it as common meat.

9 shall not return to thee.

a Lev. 26. 16.
Jer. 6. 17.

b 2 Ki. 17. 4.
2 Ki. 25. 7, 11.

c Jer. 39.
2 Chr. 32.

d Jer. 16. 18.

e 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8.
Jer. 24. 9.
Zech. 8. 12.

f Ps. 44. 14.

g Micah 6. 16.
Hag. 1. 6.

A Ex. 10. 4.
Jed. 1. 4.

10 they shall not be thine.

i Jer. 32. 28.

11 Or, possession.

j Ezra 9. 7.
Lam. 1. 6.

k Num. 20. 10.
Isa. 8. 18.
Ezek. 6. 15.
Ezek. 14. 8.

l Neh. 9. 25, 30, 37.

m Isa. 47. 6.
Jer. 27. 12.
Jer. 28. 14.
Matt. 11. 20.

n Jer. 5. 15.
Jer. 6. 22, 23.
Luke 19. 48.

o Jer. 48. 40.
Jer. 49. 23.
Lam. 4. 19.
Ezek. 17. 8.
Hosea 8. 1.

12 hear.

13 strong of face.
Prov. 7. 12.
Eccl. 8. 1.

p 2 Chr. 32. 17.
Isa. 47. 6.

q Isa. 1. 7.
Isa. 62. 6.
Jer. 5. 15-17.

The curses for disobedience.

and *there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become *an astonishment, a proverb, ^f and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 *Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for ^a the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but ¹⁰ thou shalt not enjoy them; for ^v they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ¹¹ consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: ^v he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenest not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee ^a for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 *Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all *things*;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he ^m shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 *The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, ^a as swift as the eagle fleth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not ¹² understand;

50 A nation ¹³ of fierce countenance, ^v which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall ^v eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

The curses for disobedience.

52 And he shall ^abesiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And ^athou shalt eat the fruit of thine own ¹⁴body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 So *that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And ^atoward her ¹⁵young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear ^athis glorious and fearful ^aname, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues ^awonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of *Egypt*, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD ¹⁶bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were ^aas the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

B. C. 1481.

CHAP. 28.

^a 2 Ki 25. 1.
Jer 57. 8.
Matt. 23. 7.

^a Lev 26. 29.
2 Ki 6. 28, 29.
Jer 19. 9.
Lam 2. 20.
Lam 4. 10.
Luke 21. 23.

14 belly.

^a Lam. 4. 10.

15 afterbirth.

^a Ex. 6. 8.
Ps 99. 3.
Isa. 29. 23.
Isa. 57. 15.
Mal. 1. 14.

^a Ps. 20. 1.
Ps 83. 13.
Ps 113. 3.
Isa. 41. 8.
Mal. 3. 2.
Mal. 4. 2.
Phil. 2. 10.

^a 1 Ki. 9. 7, 9
2 Chr 21. 12-15.
Lam. 1. 9, 12.
Lam 4. 12.
Dan. 9. 11.

16 cause to ascend.

^a Neh. 9. 23.

^a Isa. 62. 5.
Jer 31. 41.
Micah 7. 18.
Zeph. 3. 17.
Luke 16. 6, 10.

^a Prov. 1. 26.
Isa. 1. 24.

^a Lev 26. 33.
Neh. 1. 8.

^a Gen 8. 9.
Isa. 37. 36.
Amos 9. 2.

^a Lev 26. 36.

^a Job 7. 4.

^a Jer 43. 7.
Hosea 8. 13.

17 Fulfilled at the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, A. D. 70.

CHAP. 29.

^a ch. 4. 34.
ch 7. 19.

^a Ps. 19. 3.
Ps 10. 8.
Ps 146. 8.
Isa. 6. 9.
Isa. 63. 17.
Ezek. 12. 2.
Matt. 13. 14.
John 9. 43.
Acts 28. 98.
Rom 11. 8.
Eph 1. 18.
2 Thess 2. 11.

^a ch. 1. 2.
ch 8. 2.

^a Ex. 16. 12.
Neh. 9. 15.
Ps. 78. 24.

DEUTERONOMY, 29.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD ^arejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD ^awill rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD ^ashall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And ^aamong these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: ^abut the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 ^aIn the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD ^ashall bring thee into *Egypt* again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and ¹⁷there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAPTER 29.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 10 The people are all presented to the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness.

THESE are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses to make with the children of Is'ra-el in the land of Mō'ab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Hō'ieh.

2 ¶ And Mō'ses called unto all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of *Egypt* unto Phā'raoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 ^aThe great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet ^athe LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 ^aAnd I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 ^aYe have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink:

DEUTERONOMY, 30.

that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, ^aSihon the king of Hesh'bôn, and ^bÖg the king of Bā'shān, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and ^c gave it for an inheritance unto the Ken'ben-ites, and to the Gād'ites, and to the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh.

9 ^d Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Is'ra-el.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from ^e the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest ^f enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may ^g establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Ābrā'hām, to Īs'ac, and to Ja'cob.

14 Neither with you only ^h do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, ⁱ and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of E'gypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their ^j idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations, ^k lest there should be among you a root that beareth ^l gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, ^m I shall have peace, though I walk ⁿ in the ^o imagination of mine heart, ^p to add ^q drunkenness to thirst:

20 ^r The LORD will not spare him, but then ^s the anger of the LORD and ^t his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

An exhortation to obedience.

21 And the LORD ^u shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, according to all the curses of the covenant that ^v are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses ^w which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, ^x and salt, and burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, ^y like the overthrow of Sōd'om, and Gō-mōr'rah, Ād'mah, and Ze-bō'im, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, ^z Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ^{aa} whom he had not ^{ab} given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, ^{ac} to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD ^{ad} rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ^{ae} secret things belong unto the LORD our God. but ^{af} those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever. that *we* may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30.

¹ Great mercies proved unto the penitent. ¹¹ The commandment is manifest. ¹⁵ Death and life are set before the Israelites.

AND ^{ag} it shall come to pass, when ^{ah} all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and ^{ai} thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt ^{aj} return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 ^{ak} That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and ^{al} gather thee from all the nations,

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 29.

^a Num. 21. 23.
^b ch. 2. 22.

^c Num. 32. 33.

^d Joshua 1. 7.

^e 1 Ki. 2. 8.

^f Ps. 25. 10.

^g Isa. 60. 1, 2.

^h Jer. 1. 5.

ⁱ Joshua 9. 21.

^j 1 pass.

^k Gen. 17. 6, 7.

^l Jer. 31. 31.

^m Heb. 8. 7, 8.

ⁿ Acts 2. 39.

^o 1 Cor. 7. 14.

^p 2 duny gods.

^q Heb. 12. 15.

^r rosh, or a

^s poetical

^t verb.

^u Ps. 14. 1.

^v Num. 15. 39.

^w Eccl. 11. 9.

^x Or stub-

^y lornness.

^z Job 15. 10.

^{aa} Isa. 40. 1.

^{ab} Eph. 4. 19.

^{ac} the drunken

^{ad} to the city.

^{ae} Ezek. 14. 7.

^{af} Ps. 74. 1.

^{ag} Ps. 70. 6.

^{ah} Matt. 24. 51.

^{ai} is written

^{aj} where with

^{ak} the Lord hath

^{al} made it sick.

^{am} Judg. 9. 45.

^{an} Ps. 107. 14.

^{ao} Ezek. 47. 11.

^{ap} Zeph. 2. 0.

^{aq} Luke 14. 24, 35.

^{ar} Gen. 10. 24.

^{as} 1 Ki. 9. 8.

^{at} Or, who had

^{au} not given to

^{av} them any

^{aw} portion.

^{ax} divided.

^{ay} Ps. 11. 6.

^{az} 2 Chr. 7. 20.

^{ba} Job 11. 6, 7.

^{bb} Ps. 52. 5.

^{bc} Prov. 2. 22.

^{bd} Job 11. 6, 7.

^{be} Prov. 4. 32.

^{bf} Jer. 23. 18.

^{bg} Amos 4. 7.

^{bh} Acts 1. 7.

^{bi} Ps. 19. 7.

^{bj} Luke 15. 29.

^{bk} John 5. 39.

^{bl} Acts 17. 11.

^{bm} 2 Tim. 3. 16.

CHAP. 30.

^a Lev. 26. 40.

^b ch. 28.

^c 1 Ki. 8. 47.

^d Luke 15. 17.

^e Neh. 1. 9.

^f Ps. 106. 45.

^g Jer. 20. 14.

^h Lam. 3. 22.

ⁱ Ps. 147. 2.

^j Ezek. 34. 18.

Mercies to penitent. People encouraged. DEUTERONOMY, 31.

whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 ^a If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And ^a the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* ^a not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.

12 ⁱ It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, ^a I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply; and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt

be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 ^a I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jôr'dan to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy ^a life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to A'brâ'hâm, to I'saac, and to Jâ'cob, ^a to give them.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Moses encourageth the people, and Joshua ^a he delivereth the law to the priests to read it every seventh year to the people. 19 God giveth Moses a song to testify against the people. 21 Joshua receiveth a charge.

AND Mō'ses went and spake these words unto all I's'ra-el.

2 And he said unto them, I ^a am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more ^b go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, ^c Thou shalt not go over this Jôr'dan.

3 The LORD thy God, ^a he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them. *and* Jōsh'u-a, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them ^a as he did to Sî'hôn and to Œg, kings of the Am'ôr-ites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And ^a the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 ^a Be strong and of a good courage, ^a fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, ^a he *it is* that doth go with thee; ^a he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Mō'ses called unto Jōsh'u-a, and said unto him in the sight of all I's'ra-el, ^a Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, ^a he *it is* that doth go before thee; ^a he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Mō'ses wrote this law,

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 30.

g ch. 28. 64.

h ch. 10. 16.

i Ezek. 34. 27.

j Jer. 32. 41.

k Zeph. 3. 17.

l Luke 1. 6.

m 10. 22.

n Isa. 45. 19.

o Prov. 30. 4.

p John 3. 11.

q Rom. 10. 6.

r ch. 11. 26.

s Mark 16. 10.

t John 3. 16.

u Gal. 6. 14, 14.

v ch. 4. 26.

w ch. 8. 19.

x Isa. 63. 17.

y 18.

z Job 12. 10.

aa Ps. 27. 1.

ab Ps. 60. 9.

ac Dan. 3. 23.

ad John 11. 25.

ae Acts 17. 25.

af 28.

ag p Gen. 12. 7.

ah Gen. 11. 15.

ai Gen. 15. 18.

aj Gen. 17. 1-8.

ak Gen. 20. 4.

al Gen. 28. 13.

am Acts 7. 5.

an CHAP. 31.

ao a Ex. 7. 7.

ap ch. 34. 7.

aq b Num. 27. 17.

ar 1 Ki. 3. 7.

as c Num. 20. 12.

at Num. 27. 13.

au ch. 3. 27.

av d ch. 9. 8.

aw e Num. 21. 24.

ax f ch. 7. 2.

ay g 1 Chr. 23. 13.

az h ch. 1. 29.

ba ch. 7. 18.

bb i ch. 20. 4.

bc Ps. 118. 6.

bd j Heb. 13. 5.

be k ch. 1. 28.

bf l Ex. 13. 21.

bg Num. 14. 9.

bh Ps. 37. 8.

bi Rom. 8. 31.

bj c 1 Chr. 28. 20.

DEUTERONOMY, 32.

God gives a charge to Joshua.

*and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Lē'vi, *which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Is'ra-el.

10 And Mō'ses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the 7 year of release, *in the feast of tabernacles.

11 When all Is'ra-el is come to *appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, *thou shalt read this law before all Is'ra-el in their hearing.

12 *Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, *which have not known *any thing*, *may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jōr'dan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, *Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Jōsh'u-a, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Mō'ses and Jōsh'u-a went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And *the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Behold, thou shalt *sleep with thy fathers; and this people will *rise up, and *go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will *forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and *I will forsake them, and, I will *hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall *befall them; so that they will say in that day, *Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is *not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Is'ra-el: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Is'ra-el.

20 For when I shall have brought

B. C. 1488.

CHAP. 31.

* ch. 17. 18.

* Num. 4. 15.

1 Chr. 15. 12.

ps. 15. 1.

q Lev. 23. 34.

r ch. 16. 16.

s Joshua 8. 34.

2 Ki. 23. 2.

t ch. 4. 10.

u ch. 11. 2.

Prov. 22. 6.

Eph. 6. 4.

v Ps. 78. 6. 7.

w Num. 27. 13.

x Ex. 33. 9.

Ps. 99. 7.

1 lie down

y Ex. 32. 6.

z Judg. 2. 17.

a ch. 32. 15.

1 Ki. 11. 31.

32.

2 Ki. 23. 16.

17.

Isa. 1. 4.

b 2 Chr. 15. 2.

3 Chr. 24. 30.

c ch. 32. 20.

Ps. 104. 29.

Isa. 8. 17.

Ezek. 39. 23.

d find them.

e Num. 14. 42.

Isa. 63. 17.

f Num. 14. 42.

g ch. 32. 15.

Neh. 9. 26.

Ps. 17. 10.

Ps. 71. 7.

Ps. 119. 70.

Jer. 5. 28.

Hosea 13. 6.

3 before.

g 1 Chr. 28. 9.

Hosea 5. 8.

Hosea 11. 5.

John 3. 34.

Rev. 2. 23.

h Amos 5. 25.

i do.

j Joshua 1. 6.

k 1 Ki. 8. 9.

2 Ki. 22. 8.

l ch. 9. 24.

m ch. 8. 6.

2 Chr. 30. 8.

Ps. 78. 8.

n ch. 30. 19.

o Judg. 2. 19.

Hosea 6. 9.

CHAP. 32.

a Ps. 50. 4.

Isa. 1. 2.

them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and nouey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, /and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify *against* them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for *I know their imagination *which* they *go* about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear

22 ¶ Mō'ses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Is'ra-el.

23 And he gave Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn a charge, and said, *Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Is'ra-el into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'ses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Mō'ses commanded the Lē'vites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, /and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 *For I know thy rebellion, and thy *stiff* neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, *and* call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly *corrupt *yourselves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Mō'ses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Is'ra-el the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Moses' song, which setteth forth the perfections of God: 44 the people exhorted to set their hearts upon it 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIVE *ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

The song of Moses.

DEUTERONOMY, 32.

2 ^a My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, ^a as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the Rock, ^a his work *is* perfect: for ^a all his ways *are* judgment: ^a a God of truth and ^a without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 ¹ They have corrupted themselves, ^a their spot *is* not the spot of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus ^a requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he ^a thy father that hath ^a bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of ^a many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High ^a divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ^a separated the sons of Ad'am, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Is'ra'el.

9 For ^a the LORD's portion *is* his people; Jā'qob *is* the ^a lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he ^a led him about, he ^a instructed him, he ^a kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings.

12 *So* the LORD alone *did* lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 ^a He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck ^a honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bā'shān, and goats, ^a with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure ^a blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jēsh'u-rūn waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he ^a forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the ^a Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy

B. C. 1454.

CHAP. 32.

3 2 Sam. 23. 4
Isa 65 10
Micah 6 4.
1 Cor. 3. 6-8

o Ps 72. 6.

d 2 Sam. 22 8.

e Dan 4 37.

f Jer 10 10.

g Job 34. 10.

1 He hath corrupted to himself

2 Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot

A Ps 116 12.

4 Isa. 62. 16.

j 2 Sam 7 23.

Ps. 74. 2.

J generation and generation

k Zech. 9 2

l Gen 11 8.

m 1 Sam 10. 1.

4 cord

5 Or, compassed him about

n ch 4 36.

Neh 9 20

Ps 12 8 10.

Rom 2. 13

o Ps 17 8.

Prov 7 2.

p Isa 58 14.

q Job 20 6.

r Ps. 147. 14.

s Gen 49 11.

Matt 23. 28.

20

t Isa 1 4.

u Ps. 36. 22.

6 Or which were not God

7 Or, despised

v Matt 17 17.

w 1 Sam 12 31

x Rom. 10. 19.

y Lam. 4. 11.

8 Or, hath burned

9 Or, hath consumed.

10 burning coals.

z Lam 1. 20.

11 from the chambers.

12 bereave

a Ps 140 6.

13 Or, Our high hand, and not the Lord, hath done all this

b Ps. 81. 13

c Joshua 23. 10.

d Ps. 44. 12.

with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ^a not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods *that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ^a abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be* for they *are* a very forward generation, ^a children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger ^a with their vanities: and ^a I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For ^a a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ^a shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ^a shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with ¹⁰ burning heat, and with bitter destruction I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 ^a The sword without, and terror ¹¹ within, shall ¹² destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should ^a say, ¹³ Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.

29 ^b O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should ^a one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock ^a had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our

DEUTERONOMY, 33. *The song of Moses. The majesty of God.*

Rock, *even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For their vine ¹⁴ *is* of the vine of Sôd'om, and of the fields of Gô-môr'rah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter:

33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 *Is* not this ⁵ laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 *To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, ⁶ and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* ¹⁰ power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, 'Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be ¹⁰ your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and ⁷ *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 'For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and *that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges ^m up on the enemy.

43 ¹⁷ * Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will *avenge the blood of his servants, and ^p will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Mô'ses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and ¹⁸ Hô-shê'a the son of Nûn.

45 And Mô'ses made an end of speaking all these words to all Is'ra-el.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

B. C. 1451.

CHAP 32.

1 Sam 4 8

14 Or, is worse than the vine of Bodom, etc

5 Job 14. 17.

6 Ps 94 1. Revn 12 19 Heb. 10. 80.

7 Judg. 2 18. Ps 90 13 Ps 106 46

10 hand.

6 Judg 10 14. 2 Ki 3 13

10 an hiding for you.

7 Isa 41. 4 Isa 45 5.

8 1 Sam 2 6 Ps 68 20 Isa 41 14 Hosea 6 1.

1 Ez. 6 8.

m Job 13 24.

17 Or, Praise his people, yⁿ nations or, Sing ye

n Rom 15. 10.

o Rev 6 10

p Ps 85 1.

18 Or, Joshua

q Prov 3 2. Rom 10 6

r Num 27. 12

s Num 20 11

19 Or, strife at Kadesh

CHAP 33

a Gen 49 28 Luke 24 30, 53

b Ex 19 18. Hab 3. 3

c Dan 7 10 Acts 7 53 Gal 1 19 Heb 2 2

1 a fire of law

d Hosea 11 1 Mal 1 2

e 1 Sam 2 9 Ps 50. 5.

f Luke 10. 30. Acts 21 1

g John 7 19

h Job 29 25.

i Gen. 49 8

j Ex 23 30. Lev 8 8 Num 27 21

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; * because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jôr'dan to possess it.

48 * And the LORD spake unto Mô'ses that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Ab'â-rim, unto mount Nô'bô, which *is* in the land of Mô'ab, that *is* over against Jêr'î-chô; and behold the land of Că'năan, which I give unto the children of Is'ra-el for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aâr'ôn thy brother died in mount Hôr, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because *ye trespassed against me among the children of Is'ra-el at the waters of ¹⁰ Mêr'î-bah-Kă'desh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The majesty of God 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes 20 The excellency of Israel

AND *this *is* the blessing, where-with Mô'ses the man of God blessed the children of Is'ra-el before his death.

2 And he said, *The LORD came from Sî'nâl, and rose up from Sê'îr unto them; he shined forth from mount Pôr'an, and he came with *ten thousands of saints. from his right hand *went* ¹ a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, ^d he loved the people, *all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they ¹ sat down at thy feet, *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 * Mô'ses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Ja'eqb.

5 And he was ^h king in Jêsh'u-rûn, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Is'ra-el were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reu'ben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is* the blessing of Jû'dah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Jû'dah, and bring him unto his people: *let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help *to him* from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Lê'vi he said, ¹ Let thy Thûm'mim and thy O'rîm be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Măs'sah, and *with* whom

Blessing the tribes. Moses' age and death. DEUTERONOMY, 34.

thou didst strive at the waters of Mē'rī-bah;

9 Who said unto his ^a father and to his mother, I have not seen him; ^a neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for ^a they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ^a They shall teach Jā'qob thy judgments, and Iy'ra-el thy law: ^a they shall put incense ^a before thee, ^a and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept ^a the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ And of Bēn'la-min he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Jō'seph he said, ^a Blessed of the LORD ^a be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for ^a the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things ^a put forth by the ^a moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things ^a of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of ^a him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Jō'seph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory ^a is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns ^a are like the horns of ^a unicorns: with them ^a he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they ^a are the ten thousands of E'phra'im, and they ^a are the thousands of Mā-nās'seh.

18 ¶ And of Zēb'u-lun he said, Rejoice, Zēb'u-lun, in thy going out; and, Iy'sa-char, in thy tents.

19 They shall ^a call the people unto the mountain; there ^a they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gād he said, Blessed be he that ^a enlargeth Gād: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And ^a he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he ^a seated; and ^a he came with the heads of the

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 33.

1 ch 13 6
Matt 10. 37
Mark 10 29
Luke 14 26.

1 Ex 32 26

1 Mal 2 5.

2 Or. Let them teach, etc

3 Or, let them put incense

4 at thy nose

1 Ps. 51. 10.

1 Ps. 20. 3.

1 Gen. 49 25

1 Gen. 27 28.

5 thrust forth.

6 moons.

1 Hab 3 6.

1 Ex 7. 2, 4
Acts 7. 30

7 an unicorn

1 Ki 22. 11.

1 Isa 2 3

1 Ps 4. 5.

1 Chr 12 8.

1 Num 32 16.

8 closed.

1 Num 32 16,

21

1 Joshua 19 47.

1 Joshua 10 32

1 Job 29 6

9 Or Under thy shoes shall be iron

1 Ps 86 8.

Jer 10. 6.

1 Ps 68. 4, 33.

1 Hab 3 8

1 Ps 90. 1.

1 Num 23 9.

Jer 21. 6.

1 Ps. 144. 15

1 2 Sam 7. 23

10 Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. 34.

1 Or, the hill.

1 Judg 18 28.

1 Ex 23. 31.

Num 34 6.

ch 11 24.

1 Judg. 1. 16

2 Chr 28. 15

1 ch 32. 50.

Joshua 1 1, 2.

Mal. 4 4.

people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Iy'ra-el.

22 ¶ And of Dān he said, ^a Dān is a lion's whelp: ^a he shall leap from Bā'shān.

23 ¶ And of Nāph'ta-lī he said, O Nāph'ta-lī, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: ^a possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Ašh'ēr he said, Let Ašh'ēr be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him ^a dip his foot in oil.

25 ^a Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is ^a none like unto the God of Jēsh'u-rūn, ^a who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy ^a refuge, and underneath ^a are the everlasting arms. and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them

28 Iy'ra-el then shall dwell in safety alone. the fountain of Jā'qob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy ^a art thou, O Iy'ra-el: ^a who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ^a shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land: 6 his death and burial 7 his age 8 thirty days' mourning for him 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Mō'ses went up from the plains of Mō'ab unto the mountain of Nē'bō, to the top of ^a Pī'y'gah, that is over against Jēr'ī-chō. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gī'l'e-ād, ^a unto Dān,

2 And all Nāph'ta-lī, and the land of E'phra'im, and Mā-nās'seh, and all the land of Jū'dah, ^a unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jēr'ī-chō, ^a the city of palm trees, unto Zō'ar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I swore unto A'brā'hām, unto Iy'saac, and unto Jā'qob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed. I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Mō'ses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Mō'ab, according to the word of the LORD.

JOSHUA, 1.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Mō'ab, over against Bēth-pē'ôr: but *no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Mō'ses *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died. *his eye was not dim, nor his ² natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el wept for Mō'ses in the plains of Mō'ab ³ thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Mō'ses were ended.

9 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn was full of the ⁴ spirit of wisdom,

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 34.

g Jude 9
f Job. 31. 2.
g Gen. 27. 1.
2 moisture fled.
h Gen. 63. 3.
Num. 20. 29.
i Ex. 31. 8.
Num. 11. 17.
1 Ki. 3. 12.
Isa. 11. 2.
j Num. 27. 18.
k Job. 18. 15, 18.
l Ex. 34. 11.
Num. 12. 6.
ch. 6. 4.

Extent of the promised land.

for Mō'ses ⁵ had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Is'ra-el hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

10 ¶ And there ⁶ arose not a prophet since in Is'ra-el like unto Mō'ses, ⁷ whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of E'gypt to Phā'raōh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mō'ses shewed in the sight of all Is'ra-el.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 Extent of the promised land. 5 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 10 Joshua prepareth the people to pass over Jordan

NOW after the death of Mō'ses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, Mō'ses' ⁸ minister, saying,

2 * Mō'ses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jōr'dan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Is'ra-el.

3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Mō'ses.

4 * From the wilderness and this Leb'a-non *even* unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs, all the land of the Hīt'tites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 * There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: *as* I was with Mō'ses, *so* I will be with thee: *as* I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for ⁹ unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, ¹⁰ which Mō'ses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ¹¹ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 * This book of the law shall not

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

a Deut. 1. 38
b Deut. 24. 5.
c Deut. 11. 24.
d Gen. 15. 18.
Ex. 23. 41.
Num. 24. 3.
Deut. 1. 7.
1 Chr. 5. 9.
e Deut. 7. 24.
Ps. 46. 11.
Rom. 8. 31, 37.
f Ex. 3. 12.
g Deut. 31. 6.
1 Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land.
h Num. 27. 23.
ch. 11. 15.
i Or, do wisely.
j Deut. 17. 18, 19.
k Ps. 1. 2.
l 1 Chr. 22. 13.
Prov. 3. 1.
m Or, do wisely.
n Ps. 27. 1.
Jer. 1. 8.
o Deut. 9. 1.
ch. 3. 2.
p Num. 32. 20.
ch. 23. 3, 2, 4.
q marshalled by five: as Ex. 13. 16.
r ch. 22. 4.

depart out of thy mouth; but ¹² thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein. for ¹³ then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ¹⁴ have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; ¹⁵ be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Jōsh'u-a commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals, for ¹⁶ within three days ye shall pass over this Jōr'dan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Re'y'ben-ites, and to the Gād'ites, and to half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, spake Jōsh'u-a, saying,

13 Remember ¹⁷ *as* the word which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Mō'ses gave you on this side Jōr'dan; but ye shall pass before your brethren ¹⁸ armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, *as he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: ¹⁹ then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Mō'ses the LORD's ser-

vant gave you on this side Jôr'dan toward the sunrising.

16 ¶ And they answered Jôsh'uâ, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Mô'ses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God ^{be} with thee, as he was with Mô'ses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ *Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim 8 the covenant between her and them: 22 their return and report to Joshua*

AND Jôsh'uâ the son of Nûn ¹ sent ^a out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jêr'icho. And they went, and ^b came into an harlot's house, named ^c Râ'hâb, and ^d lodged there.

2 And ^e it was told the king of Jêr'icho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Is'ra-el to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jêr'icho sent unto Râ'hâb, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 ^f And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were*:

5 And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But ^g she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jôr'dan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your ^h terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land ⁱ faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD ^j dried up the water of the Red sea

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 1.

^p Gen. 21. 22.
^q Gen. 23. 24.
^r 2s
^s 1 Sam. 16. 18.
^t 1 Ki. 1. 27.
^u Ps. 20. 1-4, 9.
^v Rom. 8. 31.

CHAP. 2.

1 Or, had sent.
^a Num. 25. 1.
^b Heb. 11. 31.
^c Jas. 2. 25.
^d Matt. 1. 5.
^e But it is doubtful whether this is the same person.
^f lay
^g Ps. 127. 1.
^h Prov. 21. 30.
ⁱ 2 Sam. 17. 19.
^j Ex. 1. 17.
^k Gen. 35. 5.
^l Ex. 15. 16.
^m Deut. 2. 25.
ⁿ melt.
^o ch. 4. 23.
^p Num. 21. 24, 34, 35.
^q Ex. 15. 14, 15.
^r ch. 5. 1.
^s ch. 7. 6.
^t Isa. 13. 7.
^u rose up.
^v Deut. 4. 39.
^w 1 Ki. 8. 60.
^x Ps. 83. 18.
^y Dan. 4. 24, 35.
^z Zech. 8. 20, 23.
^{aa} 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15, 17.
^{ab} Eph. 6. 1, 2.
^{ac} 1 Tim. 5. 8.
^{ad} Instead of you to do
^{ae} Matt. 5. 7.
^{af} Acts 9. 25.
^{ag} Heb. 11. 31.
^{ah} Ex. 20. 7.
^{ai} Gen. 7. 1.
^{aj} Gen. 19. 12, 17.
^{ak} ch. 6. 23.
^{al} Esther 8. 6.
^{am} Acts 11. 14.
^{an} 2 Tim. 1. 10.
^{ao} gather.
^{ap} Num. 35. 25, 27.
^{aq} Matt. 27. 26.

for you, when ye came out of E'gypt; and ^a what ye did unto the two kings of the Am'or-ites, that *were* on the other side Jôr'dan, Si'hôn and Ôg, whom ye utterly destroyed. ^b

11 And as soon as we had ^c heard *these things*, ^d our hearts did melt, neither ^e did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for ^f the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ^g swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto ^h my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life ⁱ for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that ^j we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she ^k let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* ^l blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: ^m and thou shalt ⁿ bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go ^o out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, ^p his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three

JOSHUA, 3, 4.

The people come to Jordan, and pass over.

days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, and told him all things that befell them:

24 And they said unto Jōsh'u-a, Truly * the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land, for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 1 The Lord encourageth him. 2 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Jōsh'u-a rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shit'tim, and came to Jōr'dan, he and all the children of Is'ra-el, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Lēv'ites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 * Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Jōsh'u-a said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Jōsh'u-a spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-a, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Is'ra-el, that they may know that, as I was with Mō'ses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jōr'dan, ye shall stand still in Jōr'dan.

9 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a said unto the children of Is'ra-el, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Jōsh'u-a said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hittites, and

B C 14-1

CHAP. 2.

u kx 21 31.
oh 2 2
oh 21 44
7 melt.

CHAP. 3.

a Num 25 1.

oh 2 1.

b oh L. 10, 11.

c Num 10 33.

d Deut 31. 9

e Ex 19 12

Deut 28 58

1 Chr 16 30

Ps 2 11

Hob 12 28.

1 since yester-

day, and the

third day

f Lev 20 7

Num 11 18.

oh 7 14

1 Sam. 10 6

g Num 4 15

h ch. 4 14

1 Chr. 29 25.

2 Chr 1 1

i Deut 5 26

1 Sam 17 26

2 Ki 19 4

Hosea 1 10

Matt 16 16.

j Ex 33 2

Deut 7 1.

Ps 44 2

k Job 41 11.

Ps 24 1

Micah 4 13.

Zech 4 14.

l oh. 4 2.

m Ex 16 8

Ps 78 13

Hab 4. 15

n Ex 25 10

Deut 10 9.

2 Chr 6 41.

Ps 132 8

Acts 7 46

Heb 9 4

o 1 Chr 12 15.

Jer 12. 5

2 Occasioned by

the melting of

the snow on

Lebanon

p oh 4 18

oh 6 10, 12

q 1 Ki 4 12

1 Ki 7. 46

r Deut 3. 17

s Gen 14 3

Deut 1 17

Num 34 4

t Ex 14 20

Hob 11 20

CHAP. 4.

a Deut 27 2.

oh 3. 17.

b Num 13 2

Num 31. 18.

Deut 1 23

oh 1 4-16

oh 3 19

1 Ki. 18 31

the Hittites, and the Pēr'z-zites, and the Gīr'ga-shites, and the Am'ōi-ites, and the Jēb'u-sites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of * the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jōr'dan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Is'ra-el, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jōr'dan, that the waters of Jōr'dan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above, and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jōr'dan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jōr'dan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Jōr'dan overfloweth all his banks * all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adām, that is beside * Zāi'g-tān: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even * the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jōr'icho

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jōr'dan, and all the Is'ra-el-ites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jōr'dan.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Jordan. 2 Twelve other stones set up in the midst thereof. 10 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jōr'dan, that the LORD spake unto Jōsh'u-a, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jōr'dan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Jōsh'u-a called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Is'ra-el, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Jōsh'u-a said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD

your God into the midst of Jôr'dan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jôr'dan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jôr'dan, the waters of Jôr'dan were cut off, and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Is'ra-el for ever.

8 And the children of Is'ra-el did so as Jôsh'u-a commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jôr'dan, as the LORD spake unto Jôsh'u-a, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Jôsh'u-a set up twelve stones in the midst of Jôr'dan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood, and they are there ²unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jôr'dan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Jôsh'u-a to speak unto the people, according to all that Mô'ses commanded Jôsh'u-a, and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reu'ben, and the children of Gâd, and half the tribe of Mânâ'sseh, passed over armed before the children of Is'ra-el, as Mô'ses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand ³prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jêr'î-chô.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified ⁴Jôsh'u-a in the sight of all Is'ra-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mô'ses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Jôsh'u-a, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jôr'dan.

17 Jôsh'u-a therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jôr'dan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 4.

Ex. 12. 28.
Deut. 6. 20.
Ps. 44. 1.
Ps. 48. 13, 14.
Ps. 78. 4, 5, 6.
Isa. 28. 10.

1 to morrow.

2 ch. 3. 13.

Ex. 12. 14.
Num. 10. 40.
1 Cor. 11. 24.

Gen. 28. 18.
ch. 24. 27.
1 Sam. 7. 12.

2 B. C. 1427.

Num. 32. 20.

1 Or ready armed.

ch. 7. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 30.
1 Chr. 20. 12, 25.
2 Chr. 1. 1.

Ex. 25. 16.
Rev. 11. 19.

4 plucked up.

5 went.

ch. 5. 9.
1 Sam. 11. 14, 1.
Amos 4. 5.
Micah 6. 4.

6 to morrow.

Ex. 14. 21.
Neh. 9. 11.
Ps. 77. 10, 19.
Isa. 43. 16.

Ex. 9. 18.
Deut. 28. 10.
1 Sam. 17. 46.
1 Ki. 8. 42.
2 Ki. 6. 15.
Ps. 89. 7.
Ps. 100. 8.
Dan. 3. 26-29.

1 Chr. 20. 12.
Ps. 89. 13.

Ex. 14. 31.
Ps. 76. 6-8.
Jer. 10. 7.

7 all days.

CHAP. 5.

Num. 13. 29.

Ex. 15. 14.
Ps. 48. 6.

1 Ki. 10. 5.

1 Or, knives of flints.

2 Or, Gibeon-hearcloth.

Num. 14. 20.
Num. 26. 61.

of the midst of Jôr'dan, and the soles of the priests' feet were ⁴lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jôr'dan returned unto their place, and ⁵flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jôr'dan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped ¹in Gil'gal, in the east border of Jêr'î-chô.

20 And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jôr'dan, did Jôsh'u-a pitch in Gil'gal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers ⁶in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Is'ra-el came over this Jôr'dan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jôr'dan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, ⁷which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 ¹That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might ²fear the LORD your God ³for ever.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The Canaanites afraid 2 Circumcision is renewed 10 The passover kept at Gilgal 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Am'or-ites, which were on the side of Jôr'dan westward, and all the kings of the Canaan-ites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jôr'dan from before the children of Is'ra-el, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Is'ra-el.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Jôsh'u-a, Make thee ¹sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Is'ra-el the second time.

3 And Jôsh'u-a made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Is'ra-el at ²the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Jôsh'u-a did circumcise: ³All the people that came out of E'gypt, *that were* males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of E'gypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of E'gypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Is'ra-el walked

JOSHUA, 6.

Jericho is compassed six days.

* forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of E'gypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that *he* would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And * their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Jōsh'u-a circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, ³ when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, ⁴ till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-a, This day have I rolled away ¹ the reproach of E'gypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called * Gīl'gal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of İsrā-el encamped in Gīl'gal, and kept the passover ² on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jēr'ichō.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the salsame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of İsrā-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Cā'nāan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-a was by Jēr'ichō, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood ⁴ a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Jōsh'u-a went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but *as* ⁵ captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Jōsh'u-a ¹ fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Jōsh'u-a, ² Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Jōsh'u-a did so.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Jericho shut up. ⁸ The city compassed six days. ²⁰ The walls fell down. ²³ Rahab is saved. ²⁶ The re-builder of Jericho cursed.

NOW Jēr'ichō ¹ was straitly shut up because of the children of İsrā-el: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-a, See, ⁴ I have given into thine hand

B. C. 1481.

CHAP. 6.

^a Deut. 1. 2. Ps. 96. 10.

^f Heb. 2. 11.

^g Num. 14. 31.

^j when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

^h Gen. 34. 25.

ⁱ Lev. 18. 3. ch. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 6. Ezek. 20. 7.

^k That is, Rolling.

^j Ex. 12. 6. Num. 9. 9.

^k Gen. 13. 2. Zech. 1. 3. Acts. 1. 10.

^l Or, prince.

ⁱ Gen. 17. 3. Lev. 9. 24. Num. 16. 22, 46.

^m Ex. 3. 5. Lev. 19. 9. 1 Sam. 2. 2.

¹ Chr. 16. 26, 29.

² Ps. 22. 3. Ps. 29. 2.

³ Ps. 35. 6. Ps. 70. 7, 11.

⁴ Ps. 69. 7. Ps. 96. 4, 9.

⁵ Isa. 6. 8. Acts. 7. 33. Rev. 4. 8.

CHAP. 6.

¹ did shut up, and was shut up.

^a ch. 2. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 16.

^b Neh. 9. 21. Dan. 3. 18, 19.

^c Judg. 7. 10.

^d Num. 10. 8.

^e under it.

^f ch. 4. 13.

^g That is, before the ark.

^h Num. 10. 26. Isa. 42. 11, 13.

ⁱ gathering host.

^j make your voice to be heard.

^k Deut. 31. 26. 1 Chr. 15. 26.

Jēr'ichō, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven ^b trumpets of rams' horns, and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and ^c the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down ² flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-a had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns ^d passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets, and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, ^e and the ⁴ reward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Jōsh'u-a had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor ^f make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a rose early in the morning, ⁷ and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD ⁸ went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the reward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Jōsh'u-a said unto the people, ^a Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ^a accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rā'hāb the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because ^a she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, ^a in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Is'ra-el a curse, ^a and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, ^a ⁷ consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets, and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that ^a the wall fell down ^a flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they ^a utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Jōsh'u-a had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, ^a as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rā'hāb, ^a and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her ^a kindred, and left them without the camp of Is'ra-el.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Jōsh'u-a saved Rā'hāb the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and ^a she dwelleth in Is'ra-el even ¹⁰ unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Jōsh'u-a sent to spy out Jēr'i-chō.

B. C. 1461

CHAP. 6

^a Judg 7 20
² Chr. 13. 14.

⁶ Or, devoted.
Lev 27 28.
Micah 4. 13.

⁴ Gen 12 8
ch 2 4
1 Sam 15 6
Math 10. 41
Heb 6 10

³ Deut 7 26.
ch 7. 1, 11,
12

Isa 52 11
Rom 12 9
2 Cor 6 17.
Eph 5 11
1 Thess 5. 22

² ch 7 25
Jonah 1 12.

⁷ holiness.

² Heb 11. 30.

⁸ under it

^a Deut 7 2.

1 Sam 10 3,
8, 18, 19
1 Ki 20 42
Jer 48 18
Rev 18 21

^a ch 2 14
Heb 11 31.

^o ch 2 13.

⁹ families.

^p Matt 1. 5.

10 B C 1427

^q 1 Ki 16 34
Mal 1 4

^r Gen 70 2.
ch 1 6
ch 1 7

Judg 1 19
2 Sam 7 9
Rom 8 41.
^a ch 9 1, 3
1 Sam. 2 20.

CHAP. 7

^a ch 22 20.

1 1 Chr 2 7,
Achor

2 Or Zimri
1 Chr 2. 6

³ about two thousand men, or about three thousand men

^b Lev 26 17
Deut 28 25
Isa 30 17
Isa. 50 2

⁴ Or, in Morai.

^c ch 2 9, 11
Lev 26 36
Isa 22 14

^d Gen 37 39,
2 Sam 13 31
Esther 4 1
Acts 14 14

^e 1 Sam. 4 12
2 Sam 1 2.
Job 9 1
Job 2 12

^f Ex. 6. 23.

⁵ necks.

^g Ps 83 4

^h Ex 22 12

26 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a adjured them at that time, saying, ^a Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jēr'i-chō: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 ^a So the LORD was with Jōsh'u-a; and his ^a fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Achor's trespass 2 The Israelites smitten at Ai.
6 Joshua's complaint 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achor taken by lot 19 his confession: 24 he and all that he had destroyed in the valley of Achor

BUT the children of Is'ra-el committed a trespass in the accursed thing, for ^a 1 A'chān, the son of Car'mi, the son of ² Zāb'di, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Is'ra-el.

2 And Jōsh'u-a sent men from Jēr'i-chō to A'i, which is beside Bēth-a'ven, on the east side of Bēth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed A'i.

3 And they returned to Jōsh'u-a, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up, but let ^a about two or three thousand men go up and smite A'i, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of A'i.

5 And the men of A'i smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shēb'a-rīm, and smote them ^a in the going down: wherefore ^a the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a ^a rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Is'ra-el, and ^a put dust upon their heads.

7 And Jōsh'u-a said, Alas, O Lord GOD, ^a wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jōr'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the Am'ōr-ites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jōr'dan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Is'ra-el turneth their ^a backs before their enemies!

9 For the Cā'nāan-ites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and ^a cut off our name from the earth: and ^a what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-

JOSHUA, 8.

Achan is put to death.

u-ā, Get thee up; wherefore ^ahast thou thus upon thy face?

11 ^bIs'ra-el hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them ^cfor they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and ^ddissembled also, and they have put ^eit even among their own stuff.

12 ^fTherefore the children of Is'ra-el could not stand before their enemies, ^gbut turned ^hthem backs before their enemies, because ⁱthey were accused: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accused from among you.

13 Up, ^jsanctify the people, and say, ^kSanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^lThere is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Is'ra-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, ^mthat the tribe which ⁿthe LORD taketh shall come according to the families ^othereof, and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 ^pAnd it shall be, ^qthat he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he ^rhath wrought ^sfolly in Is'ra-el.

16 ^t¶ So Jōsh'u-ā rose up early in the morning, and brought Is'ra-el by their tribes, and the tribe of Jū'dah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Jū'dah, and he took the family of the Zar'hites: and he brought the family of the Zar'hites man by man, and Zāb'di was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and ^uA'chān, the son of Car'mi, the son of Zāb'di, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, was taken.

19 And Jōsh'u-a said unto A'chān, My son, ^vgive, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^wand make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, ^xhide it not from me.

20 And A'chān answered Jōsh'u-a, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Is'ra-el, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Bāb'y-lō-nish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and

D O 1481.

CHAP 7

6 fallent.

1 ch. 6 17

2 Acts 6 1.

3 Num 14 45

4 Deut 7 26

5 ch 6 18

6 Ex 19 10

7 ch 3 5

8 1 Sam 10 10

9 21

10 Prov 16 13

11 Jonah 1 7

12 Acts 1 24 26

13 1 Sam 14 38,

39

14 Gen 14 7

15 Or, wicked

16 noun

17 Gen 4 7

18 Num 12 23

19 Prov 11 21

20 Jer 2 20

21 Acts 5 1-10

22 1 Sam 6 6

23 John 9 24

24 Num 5 6, 7

25 2 Chr 30 22

26 Ps 61 1

27 Dan 9 1

28 tongue

29 Ex 20 17

30 Kl 21

31 Prov 1 27

32 Hab 2 9

33 Luke 12 15

34 Rom 7 7, 8.

35 Eph 1 6

36 1 Tim 6 10

37 poured

38 ch 15 7

39 ch 6 18

40 kl 18 17.

41 1 Chr 2 7

42 Gal 5 12

43 Deut 17 5.

44 ch 8 20

45 2 Sam 18 17

46 Lam. 3 63

47 Deut 13. 17

48 Isa 63 10.

49 That is,

Trouble.

CHAP 8.

a Deut 1 21

b Deut 7 18

c ch. 1 9.

d ch 2 24

e ch 6 2

f Ps 44 3.

g ch 6. 21

h Deut. 20 14.

i Judg 90. 29.

j Or, in am-

bush.

a ^kwedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I ^lcoveted them, and took them; and, behold, they ^mare hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ⁿ¶ So Jōsh'u-a sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, ^oit was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Jōsh'u-a, and unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and ^plaid them out before the LORD.

24 And Jōsh'u-a, and all Is'ra-el with him, took A'chān the son of Zē'rah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto ^qthe valley of A'chōi.

25 And Jōsh'u-a said, ^rWhy hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. ^sAnd all Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they ^traised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So ^uthe LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, ^vthe valley of ^wA'chōi, unto this day.

CHAPTER 8.

1 God encourageth Joshua 3 The stratagem whereby Achan taken 20 The king thereof hanged 30 Joshua buildeth an altar 40 writeth the law on stones, and pronounceth blessings and curstings

AND the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-a, ^xA Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to A'i-see, ^yfor I have given into thy hand the king of A'i, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to A'i and her king as thou didst unto ^zJēr'i-chō and her king: only ^athe spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ^b¶ So Jōsh'u-a arose, and all the people of war, to go up against A'i: and Jōsh'u-a chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ^cye shall lie ^din wait against the city, ^eeven behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that ^fare with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when

they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have ²drawn them from the city, for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire according to the commandment of the Lord shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Jōsh'u-a therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bēth'-el and Ā'i, on the west side of Ā'i: but Jōsh'u-a lodged that night among the people.

10 And Jōsh'u-a rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Īs'ra-el, before the people to Ā'i.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ā'i, now there was a valley between them and Ā'i.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bēth'-el and Ā'i, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Jōsh'u-a went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ā'i saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Īs'ra-el to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Jōsh'u-a and all Īs'ra-el made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ā'i were called together to pursue after them, and they pursued after Jōsh'u-a, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ā'i or Bēth'-el, that went not out after Īs'ra-el, and they left the city open, and pursued after Īs'ra-el.

18 And the Lord said unto Jōsh'u-a, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ā'i, for I will give it into thine hand. And Jōsh'u-a

B C. 1451

CHAP. 8

f Judg 20 32

2 pulled

g ch 1 16

2 Sam 13 38

h Gen 22 3

ch 3 1

ch 6 13

ch 7 16

Ps 101 8

Ps 119 60

Eccl 9 10

Jer 21 12

i Gen 12 8

Gen 28 19

Judg 1 22

j Or, of Ai

k their lying in wait

f Judg 20 14

Eccl 9 12

Matt 24 40

1 Thess 5 1

2 Pet 2 3

l Indg 20 36

i ch 15 61

ch 16 1

ch 18 12

m Ex 14 3, 4

Judg 20 31

Ps 9 16

n Deut 7 23,

24

Deut 9 3

Deut 31 3-8

ch 1 5

Jer 49 4

o hand

p Lev 27 20

Deut 7 2

Job 21

Luke 17 20-

21

1 Thess 5 3

q Num 31 22,

26

Matt 20 15

r Deut 11 16

2 Ki 19 31

Isa 17 1

Jer 9 11

s B C 14:7

t ch 10 26

Ps 107 41

u Deut 21 23

ch 10 27

v ch 7 26

2 Sam 18 17

w Gen 8 20

Ex 20 24

x Deut 27 4,

5

stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ā'i looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Jōsh'u-a and all Īs'ra-el saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ā'i.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Īs'ra-el, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ā'i they took alive, and brought him to Jōsh'u-a.

24 And it came to pass, when Īs'ra-el had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ā'i in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Īs'ra-elites returned unto Ā'i, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ā'i.

26 For Jōsh'u-a drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ā'i.

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Īs'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord which he commanded Jōsh'u-a.

28 And Jōsh'u-a burnt Ā'i, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ā'i he hanged on a tree until eventide, and as soon as the sun was down, Jōsh'u-a commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Jōsh'u-a built an altar unto the Lord God of Īs'ra-el in mount Ebal.

31 As Mō'ses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of

JOSHUA, 9.

The kings combine against the Israelites.

Is'ra-el, as it is written in the ^a book of the law of Mō'ses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron; and ^v they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And ^a he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Mō'ses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Is'ra-el.

33 And all Is'ra-el, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Le'vites, ^a which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well ^b the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gēr'i-zim, and half of them over against mount E'bal; ^a as Mō'ses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Is'ra-el.

34 And after ward ^a he read all the words of the law, ^a the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Mō'ses commanded, which Jōsh'u-a read not before all the congregation of Is'ra-el, ^a with the women, and the little ones, and ^a the strangers that ^a were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ The kings combine against Israel. ³ The Gibeonites obtaining a league by craft, ¹⁰ are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jōr'dan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the ^a great sea over against Lēb'a-non, ^a the Hittite, and the Am'ōi-ite, the Cā'nāan-ite, the Pēr'iz-zite, the Hī-vite, and the Jēb'u-site, heard *thereof*.

2 That they ^a gathered themselves together, to fight with Jōsh'u-a and with Is'ra-el, with one ^a accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gīb'e-on ^a heard ^a what Jōsh'u-a had done unto Jēr'Ichō and to A'ī,

4 They did work wisely, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and ^a wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Jōsh'u-a ^a unto the camp at Gīl'gāl, and said unto him, and to the men of Is'ra-el, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

B C 1461.

CHAP. 9.

^a Deut 27 5, 6

^y Ex 20 24.

^a Deut 27 2, 8

^a Deut 31 9, 2

^b Lev 24 23

Num 10 10

^c Deut 11. 20.

^d Deut 31 11

Nob 8 3

^e Deut 30 20, 21.

^f Deut 31 12

^g Zech 8 23

6 walked

CHAP 9

^a Num. 94 6

^b Gen 15 18, 21

^c Ex 9 17

Deut 7. 1

^d 1 Chr 20 1.

^e Ps 2 1, 2

^f Ps 84 1, 5

^g Prov 11 21.

^h Isa 8 9, 10, 13

ⁱ Acts 4 26 28

1 month

^d ch 10 2

^e Num 21 1, 2.

^c ch. 6. 27

^f Matt 9 17

Luke 5 37, 38

^g ch 5 10.

^h ch 11 10

ⁱ Ex 27 20

Deut 7. 2

^j Deut 20 11

^k Deut 20 15

^l Ex 15 14

^m Num 21 21, 33

2 in your hand.

3 Or they received the men by reason of their victuals

ⁿ Num 27 21

Judg 1 1

1 Sam 22 10

1 Sam 30 8

2 Sam 2 1

Isa. 30. 1, 2.

^o 2 Sam 21. 3

^p ch 18 25

^q Ex 2. 25

^r Ps 15. 4.

^s 2 Sam 31. 1

Zech. 6. 3, 4.

Mal. 3. 5.

7 And the men of Is'ra-el said unto ^a the Hī-vites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and ^a how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Jōsh'u-a, ^a We are thy servants. And Jōsh'u-a said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, ^a From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have ^a heard the fame of him, and all that he did in E'gypt,

10 And ^a all that he did to the two kings of the Am'ōi-ites, that *were* beyond Jōr'dan, to Si'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn, and to Ōg king of Bā'-shān, which *was* at Ash'ta-rōth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals ^a with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot ^a for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and, behold, they be rent and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ^a the men took ^a their victuals, ^a and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Jōsh'u-a ^a made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Is'ra-el journeyed, and ^a came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* Gīb'e-on, and Chē-ph'rah, and Bē'-rōth, and Kir'jath-jē-q-rīm

18 And the children of Is'ra-el smote them not, ^a because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Is'ra-el. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Is'ra-el: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest ^a wrath be

upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation, as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Jōsh'u-a, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Mō'ses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Is'ra-el, that they slew them not.

27 And Jōsh'u-a made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Five Kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 26 The five kings hanged. 28 Seven more kings conquered. 40 Joshua's return.

NOW it came to pass, when A-dōn'i-zēdec king of Jē-ru-sā-lēm had heard how Jōsh'u-a had taken A'i, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jēr-Ichō and her king, so he had done to A'i and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gīb'e-on had made peace with Is'ra-el, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gīb'e-on was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than A'i, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore A-dōn'i-zēdec king of Jē-ru-sā-lēm sent unto Hō'ham king of He'brōn, and unto Pī'ram king of Jār'mūth, and unto Jā-phi'a king of Lā'chish, and unto De'bīr king of Eg'lōn, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gīb'e-on: for it

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 9.

a Deut. 29. 11

f Gen. 9. 25

4 not be cut off from you

u Ex. 23. 32.

Nam. 33. 51.

58, 59, 60

Deut. 7. 1, 2

v Ex. 15. 14

w Gen. 15. 6.

5 gave or, delivered to be.

x Deut. 12. 5

1 Ki. 8. 29.

1 Ki. 9. 7

2 Chr. 7. 12.

20.

Ps. 78. 68.

CHAP. 10.

a ch. 6. 21.

b ch. 8. 22.

c ch. 9. 15.

d Ex. 15. 14-15

Deut. 11. 25

Ps. 48. 4. 6

Prov. 1. 25.

27

Hab. 10. 27.

31

Rev. 6. 15-17

1 cities of the kingdom

e Gen. 21. 2.

f ch. 9. 15.

g ch. 9. 2

h ch. 5. 10.

i ch. 8. 1

j Deut. 7. 24.

ch. 11. 6

ch. 23. 9

k ch. 1. 5.

l Judg. 4. 15.

1 Sam. 7. 10

2 Chr. 14. 13

1's. 15. 14

Isa. 28. 21.

m ch. 10. 1, 5.

n ch. 15. 35

o Ps. 18. 13, 14

Ps. 77. 17

Isa. 28. 2.

Isa. 30. 30

Rev. 16. 21

p Deut. 4. 19.

Ps. 119. 4

Isa. 25. 21.

Isa. 38. 8

Isa. 60. 20

Isa. 3. 11.

2 be allmost.

q Judg. 12. 12

r 2 Sam. 1. 18

3 Or, The upright

s Isa. 38. 8

t Ps. 14. 14

Deut. 1. 30.

Deut. 8. 22

ch. 23. 3, 10

2 Chr. 20. 29

Neb. 4. 20

Ps. 38. 5, 12-30

Isa. 31. 4.

Isa. 42. 13

Isa. 52. 10, 12.

Zeob. 14. 2.

hath made peace with Jōsh'u-a and with the children of Is'ra-el.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Am'ōr-ites, the king of Jē-ru-sā-lēm, the king of He'brōn, the king of Jār'mūth, the king of Lā'chish, the king of Eg'lōn, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gīb'e-on, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gīb'e-on sent unto Jōsh'u-a to the camp to Gīl-gāl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Am'ōr-ites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Jōsh'u-a ascended from Gīl-gāl, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-a, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Jōsh'u-a therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gīl-gāl all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Is'ra-el, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gīb'e-on, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bēth-hō'rōn, and smote them to A-zē'kah, and unto Mak-ke'dah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Is'ra-el, and were in the going down to Bēth-hō'rōn, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto A-zē'kah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Is'ra-el slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Jōsh'u-a to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Am'ōr-ites before the children of Is'ra-el, and he said in the sight of Is'ra-el, Sun, stand thou still upon Gīb'e-on; and thou, Moon, in the valley of A'jā-lōn.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies: was not this written in the book of Jā'shēr? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Is'ra-el.

15 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Gīl-gāl.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Māk-kē'dah.

17 And it was told Jōsh'u-a, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Māk-kē'dah.

18 And Jōsh'u-a said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them.

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and ¹smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-a at 1 the children of Is'ra-el had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Jōsh'u-a at Māk-kē'dah in peace: ²none moved his tongue against any of the children of Is'ra-el.

22 Then said Jōsh'u-a, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jē-rā-sā-lēm, the king of Hē-brōn, the king of Jar-mūth, the king of Lā'chish, and the king of Ēg'lōn.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Jōsh'u-a, that Jōsh'u-a called for all the men of Is'ra-el, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, ²put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Jōsh'u-a said unto them, ¹Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage. ²for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Jōsh'u-a smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they ²were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Jōsh'u-a commanded, and they ²took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Jōsh'u-a took Māk-kē'dah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein;

B. C. 1451.

CHAP. 10.

4 out off the
tail.

Ex 11 7
Isa 54. 17.

Deut 23 29
Ps 2 8-12
Ps 91 11
Isa 107 40
Ps 110 5
Isa 20 5, 6
Mal 4 3
Rev 2 26,
27.

1 Sam 17 37.
Ps 68 7
2 Cor 1. 10.
2 Tim 4. 17.

Deut 3 21.

Num 25 4
ch 8 20
2 Sam 21 6,
9
Esther 2 21
Esther 7 9,
10
Ps 140 7, 9

Deut 21 22.
ch 8 20

ch 6 21

ch 15 42
ch 21 13
2 Ki 8 22
2 Ki 19 8

2 Ki 14 17
Micah 1. 13

ch 10 9 10
1 Ki 9 10,
17
1 Chr 20 4

5 pulled down

Num 13 22
ch 14 19
ch 15. 18
Judg. 1. 10.
2 Sam. 5. 1,
3

ch 15 15
ch 81 10.

ch 15 21 63.
ch. 19 18

he let none remain: and he did to the king of Māk-kē'dah ²as he did unto the king of Jēr'ī-chō.

29 Then Jōsh'u-a passed from Māk-kē'dah, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto ²Līb'nah, and fought against Līb'nah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Is'ra-el; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jēr'ī-chō.

31 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a passed from Līb'nah, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto ²Lā'chish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lā'chish into the hand of Is'ra-el, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Līb'nah.

33 ¶ Then Hō'ram king of ²Gē'zēr came up to help Lā'chish; and Jōsh'u-a smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lā'chish Jōsh'u-a passed unto Ēg'lōn, and all Is'ra-el with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly ²destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lā'chish.

36 And Jōsh'u-a went up from Ēg'lōn, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto ²Hē-brōn; and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Ēg'lōn; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, to ²Dē'bīr; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hē-brōn, so he did to Dē'bīr, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Līb'nah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Jōsh'u-a smote ²all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remain-

ing, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Is'ra-el^a commanded.

41 And Jōsh'u-a smote them from Kā'desh-bar'ne-a^a even unto / (Gā'-za, and^a all the country of Gō'shen, even unto Gġb'g-on.

42 And^a all these kings and their land did Jōsh'u-a take at one time, because the LORD God of Is'ra-el fought for Is'ra-el.

43 And Jōsh'u-a returned, and all Is'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Gġb'gāl.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom 10 Hazer is taken and burnt 21 The Anakims cut off 22 The land subdued

AND it came to pass, when^a Jā'bġn a king of Hā'zōr had heard those things, that he^b sent to Jō'bāb king of Mā'dōn, and to the king^c of Shġm'rōn, and to the king of Ach'-shāph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of^a Chġn'ne-rōth, and in the valley, and in the borders^c of Dōr on the west,

3 And to the Cā'nān-ite on the east and on the west, and to the Ām'ōr-ite, and the Hġt'ite, and the Pē'i-iz-zite, and the Jēb'u-site in the mountains,^a and to the Hġv'ite under^a Hēr'mōn^a in the land of Mġz'pēh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Mē'rom, to fight against Is'ra-el.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-a, Be not afraid because of them, for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Is'ra-el: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Jōsh'u-a came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Mē'rom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Is'ra-el, who smote them, and chased them unto^a great Zġ'dōn, and unto^a Mġs're-photh-mā'im, and unto the valley of Mġz'pēh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Jōsh'u-a did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a at that time turned back, and took Hā'zōr, and smote the king thereof with the

B. C. 1450.

CHAP. 10.

a Ex. 23. 31-33
Ex. 24. 12.
Deut. 7. 2.

i Num. 13. 17, 20

j Gen. 10. 19
Deut. 2. 23
Amos 1. 6
Zeph. 2. 4.
Zech. 9. 5
Acts 8. 26.

k ch. 11. 16.

l Ps. 44. 2.
Ps. 81. 8
Isa. 43. 4.

CHAP. 11

a Ps. 2. 1, 2.
Ps. 63.

b ch. 10. 3

c ch. 10. 15

d Num. 34. 11

e ch. 17. 11

f Ki. 4. 11.

g Judg. 3. 3.

h ch. 13. 11.

i Jer. 1. 49
Judg. 20. 1

j Sam. 7. 6, 7

k Ki. 15. 22

l Gen. 22. 17

m Gen. 32. 12

n Sam. 13. 5

o assembled by appointment

p 2 Sam. 8. 4

q Or, Zidon-rabbah

r Burnings of waters, or, Salt pits

s any breath

t Num. 33. 52

u Deut. 7. 2

v on their heap

w Ex. 34. 11

x Deut. 7. 2

y ch. 1. 7

z he removed nothing

aa ch. 12. 8

ab ch. 10. 41

ac ch. 12. 7

ad Or, the smooth mountain.

ae Deut. 7. 24

af Till 1445 ver. 23

ag ch. 9. 3, 7

ah Ex. 4. 21

sword: for Hā'zōr beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not^a any left to breathe: and he burnt Hā'zōr with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jōsh'u-a take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them,^a as Mō'geš the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still^a in their strength, Is'ra-el burned none of them, save Hā'zōr only: that did Jōsh'u-a burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Is'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Mō'geš his servant, so^a did Mō'geš command Jōsh'u-a, and^a so did Jōsh'u-a;^a he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mō'geš.

16 So Jōsh'u-a took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Gō'shen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Is'ra-el, and the valley of the same;

17 ¶ Even from^a the mount Hā'lāk, that goeth up to Sē'ir, even unto Bā'al-gad in the valley of Lēb'a-non under mount Hēr'mōn: and^a all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 ¶ Jōsh'u-a made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Is'ra-el, save^a the Hġv'ites the inhabitants of Gġb'g-on: all other they took in battle.

20 For^a it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Is'ra-el in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them,^a as the LORD commanded Mō'geš.

21 ¶ And at that time came Jōsh'u-a, and cut off^a the Ān'a-kġms from the mountains, from Hē'bron, from Dē'bir, from Ā'nab, and from all the mountains of Jū'dah, and from all the mountains of Is'ra-el: Jōsh'u-a destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Ān'a-kġms left in the land of the children of Is'ra-el: only in Gā'za, in^a Gāth, and^a in Ash'dōd, there remained.

JOSHUA, 12, 13.

One and thirty kings smitten by Joshua.

23 So Jōsh'u-ā took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Mō'ses; and Jōsh'u-ā gave it for an inheritance unto Is'ra-el according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. ² The one and thirty kings on the west side of Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of Is'ra-el smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jōr'dan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Ār'nōr unto mount Hēr'mōn, and all the plain on the east:

2 Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, who dwelt in Hēsh'bōn, and ruled from Ār'nōr, which is upon the bank of the river Ār'nōn, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gīl'e-ād, even unto the river Jāb'bok, which is the border of the children of Ām'mōn;

3 And from the plain to the sea of Chīn'ng-rōth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Bēth-jēsh'īmōth; and from the south, under Āsh'dōth-plē'gah:

4 ¶ And the coast of ōg king of Bā'shān, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Āsh'tā-rōth and at Ēd'rē-i,

5 And reigned in mount Hēr'mōn, and in Sāl'cah, and in all Bā'shān, unto the border of the Gēsh'u-rites and the Mā'ach'y-thites, and half Gīl'e-ād, the border of Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn.

6 Them did Mō'ses the servant of the LORD and the children of Is'ra-el smite: and Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Re'y-ben-ites, and the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Mā'nā'sseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Jōsh'u-ā and the children of Is'ra-el smote on this side Jōr'dan on the west, from Bā'al-gad in the valley of Lēb'a-non even unto the mount Hā'lāk, that goeth up to Sē'ir; which Jōsh'u-ā gave unto the tribes of Is'ra-el for a possession according to their divisions;

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hīt'tites, the Ām'ōr-ites, and the Cā'nān-ites, the Pēr'iz-zites, the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites:

9 ¶ The king of Jēr'ī-chō, one; the king of Āī, which is beside Bēth-el, one;

R. C. 148.

CHAP. 12.

Num. 34. 2.
Num. 32. 33.
ch. 14. 15.
ch. 21. 44.
ch. 23. 1.

CHAP. 12.

Num. 21. 34.
Deut. 2. 24.
Isa. 16. 2.
Deut. 3. 8, 9.
Deut. 8. 17.
ch. 12. 20.
Or, Tamaa.
Or, The springs of Pīcah, or, The hill.
Num. 21. 35.
Deut. 2. 11.
ch. 12. 11.
Deut. 8. 14.
1 Sam. 27. 8.
2 Sam. 3. 3.
2 Sam. 17. 37.
2 Ki. 25. 23.
Gen. 14. 6.
Gen. 32. 3.
ch. 10. 40.
Ex. 3. 8.
ch. 8. 2.
ch. 8. 28.
ch. 10. 23.
ch. 19. 13.
1 Ki. 4. 10.
Or, Shorom.
ch. 11. 1.
ch. 19. 16.
ch. 19. 37.
Gen. 14. 1, 2.

CHAP. 13.

Gen. 18. 11.
ch. 14. 10.
ch. 23. 1.
1 Ki. 1. 1.
Luke 1. 7.
1 to possess it, Deut. 31. 3.
Ex. 23. 20, 31.
Deut. 11. 24, 26.
Gen. 10. 14.
Gen. 26. 1.
1 Sam. 27. 3.
2 Sam. 3. 8.
2 Sam. 13. 37.
Jer. 2. 12.
1 Sam. 6. 4.
10.
Zeph. 2. 5.
Deut. 2. 23.
Or, The cave.
ch. 19. 20.
Judg. 1. 24.
1 Ki. 5. 12.
Ps. 53. 7.
ch. 12. 7.
ch. 11. 3.
ch. 22. 32.
ch. 24. 1, 2.

10 The king of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, one; the king of Hē'bron, one;

11 The king of Jār'mūth, one; the king of Lā'ebish, one;

12 The king of Ēg'lōn, one; the king of Gē'zēr, one;

13 The king of Dē'bīr, one; the king of Gē'dēr, one;

14 The king of Hōr'mah, one; the king of Ā'rād, one;

15 The king of Līb'nah, one; the king of Ā-dū'lām, one;

16 The king of Māk-kē'dah, one; the king of Bēth-el, one;

17 The king of Tāp'pu-ah, one; the king of Hē'phēr, one;

18 The king of Ā'phek, one; the king of Lā'shār'on, one;

19 The king of Mā'dōn, one; the king of Hā'zōr, one;

20 The king of Shīm'ron-mē'ron, one; the king of Āch'shāph, one;

21 The king of Tā'a-nāch, one; the king of Mē-gīd'dō, one;

22 The king of Kē'desh, one; the king of Jōk'ne-ām of Cārmel, one;

23 The king of Dōr in the coast of Dōr, one; the king of the nations of Gīl'gāl, one;

24 The king of Tīr'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Bounds of the land not yet conquered. ¹⁵ The two tribes and half, and tribe of Levi, excepted. ²² Ba'ian plain.

NOW Jōsh'u-ā was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Phīlīs'tines, and all Gēsh'u-ri,

3 From Sī'hōr, which is before Ēgypt, even unto the borders of Ek'rōn northward, which is counted to the Cā'nān-ite: five lords of the Phīlīs'tines; the Gā'zāth-ites, and the Āsh'dōth-ites, the Ēsh'ka-lōn-ites, the Gīt'tites, and the Ek'rōn-ites; also the Ā'vites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Cā'nān-ites, and Mō'ā'rah that is beside the Sī-dō'nī-ang, unto Ā'phek, to the borders of the Ām'ōr-ites:

5 And the land of the Gīb'yites, and all Lēb'a-non, toward the sunrising, from Bā'al-gad under mount Hēr'mōn unto the entering into Hām'ath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lēb'a-non unto Mē'rē-photh-mā'im, and all the Sī-dō'nī-ang, them will I drive out from before the children of Is'ra-el: only divide thou it by lot unto the Is'ra-el-ites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh,

8 With whom the Reu'ben-ites and the Gād-ites have received their inheritance, which Mō'ses gave them, beyond Jōr'dan eastward, even as Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Ār'ō-ēr, that is upon the bank of the river Ār'nōn, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Mēd'e-ba unto Dī'bōn;

10 And all the cities of Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, which reigned in Hēsh'bōn, unto the border of the children of Ām'mōn;

11 And Gīl'eād, and the border of the Gēsh'u-rites and Mā-āch'a-thites, and all mount Hēr'mōn, and all Bā'shān unto Sāl'cah;

12 All the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān, which reigned in Āsh'tā-rōth and in Ēd're-ī, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Mō'ses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Īs-ra-el expelled not the Gēsh'u-rites, nor the Mā-āch'a-thites: but the Gēsh'u-rites and the Mā-āch'a-thites dwell among the Īs-ra-el-ites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Lē'vī he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Īs-ra-el made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Mō'ses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reu'ben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Ār'ō-ēr, that is on the bank of the river Ār'nōn, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Mēd'e-ba;

17 Hēsh'bōn, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dī'bōn, and Bā-mōth-bā'al, and Bēth-bā'al-mē'on,

18 And Jā-hā'za, and Kōd'e-mōth, and Mēph'a-āth,

19 And Kīr-jath-ā'im, and Sū-mah, and Zā'reth-shā'har in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bēth-pē'ōr, and Āsh'dōth-pī'gah, and Bēth-jēsh'i-mōth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, which reigned in Hēsh'bōn, whom Mō'ses smote with the princes of Mid'ān, E'vī, and Rē'kem, and Zūr, and Hūr, and Rē'bā, which were dukes of Sī'hōn, dwelling in the country.

22 And Bā'izām also the son of Bē'or, the soothsayer, did the children

B. C. 1445.

CHAP. 13.

o Num 32. 32.
ch 22. 4.

p Num 21. 30.
Isa. 15. 2.

q ch. 12. 4.

r Deut 3. 11.

s Num 21. 24.

t Num 15. 20.
Deut 10. 9
Deut. 18. 2
ch. 14. 3, 4.

u Num. 21. 28.
Deut 3. 12.
ch 12. 2

v Num. 21. 28.

3 Or, The high places of
hail, and
house of
Beal moon

w Num. 21. 23.

x Num. 32. 37.

4 Or, Springs
of Pī'gah,
or, The hart.

y Deut. 3. 10.

z Num. 21. 24.

a Num. 21. 8.

b Num. 22. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 15.
Rev 3. 14.

5 Or, Diviner.

c Num. 32. 35.

d Num. 21. 26.
28. 30.
with
Deut. 2. 19
Judg. 11. 14.

e 2 Sam. 11. 1.
2 Sam 12. 26.

f Gen 31. 17
1 Ki. 7. 40.

g ch 11. 2.
Matt 14. 34.
Luko 5. 1

h 1 Chr. 2. 23.

i ch. 12. 4.

j ch. 12. 7.

k Num 18. 20
Deut. 18. 9
Deut 12. 12
ch 13. 7

Exek. 24. 28.

CHAP. 14.

a Num. 34. 17.

b Num. 26. 65
Ps 106. 5.
Prov. 14. 22.
Prov. 15. 16.

of Īs-ra-el slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reu'ben was Jōr'dan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reu'ben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Mō'ses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gād, even unto the children of Gād according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jā'zēr, and all the cities of Gīl'eād, and half the land of the children of Ām'mōn, unto Ār'ō-ēr that is before Rāb'bah;

26 And from Hēsh'bōn unto Rā-math-mīz'pēh, and Bēt'ō-nīm; and from Mā-hā-nā'im unto the border of Dē'bīr;

27 And in the valley, Bēth-ā'rām, and Bēth-nīm'rah, and Sū'coth, and Zā'phōn, the rest of the kingdom of Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn, Jōr'dan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chīn'ne-rēth on the other side Jōr'dan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gād after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 And Mō'ses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh: and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Mā-nās'seh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mā-hā-nā'im, all Bā'shān, all the kingdom of Ōg king of Bā'shān, and all the towns of Jā'ir, which are in Bā'shān, threescore cities:

31 And half Gīl'eād, and Āsh'tā-rōth, and Ēd're-ī, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shān, were pertaining unto the children of Mā'chīr the son of Mā-nās'seh, even to the one half of the children of Mā'chīr by their families.

32 These are the countries which Mō'ses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Mō'ab, on the other side Jōr'dan, by Jēr'ī-chō, eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Lē'vī Mō'ses gave not any inheritance. the LORD God of Īs-ra-el was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER 14.

The nine tribes and a half to have their inheritances by lot

AND these are the countries which the children of Īs-ra-el inherited in the land of Cā'nān, which Ele-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Īs-ra-el, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as

JOSHUA, 15. *Caleb obtains Hebron. Borders of lot of Judah.*

the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Mō'ses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jōr'dan: but unto the Lē'vites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Jō'seph were two tribes, Mā'nās'seh and E'phra'im: therefore they gave no part unto the Lē'vites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Mō'ses, so the children of Is'ra-el did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Jū'dah came unto Jōsh'u-a in Gil'gal: and Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Mō'ses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kā'desh-bar'nea.

7 Forty years old was I when Mō'ses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kā'desh-bar'nea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Mō'ses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Mō'ses, while the children of Is'ra-el wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Mō'ses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the An'a-kims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Jōsh'u-a blessed him, and gave unto Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh Hē'bron for an inheritance.

14 Hē'bron therefore became the inheritance of Cā'leb the son of Jē-

phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

15 And the name of Hē'bron before was Kir'jath-ar'ba, which Ar'ba was a great man among the An'a-kims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Othniel, for his valour, hath A'hasah to wife. 21 Citrus of Judah. 61 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah by their families, even to the border of E'dom the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And then south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward.

3 And it went out to the south side to Mā'aleh-ā-crāb'bim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kā'desh-bar'nea, and passed along to Hēz'ron, and went up to A'dar, and fetched a compass to Kai'kə-a.

4 From thence it passed toward Az'mōn, and went out unto the river of E'gypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jōr'dan. And their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jōr'dan.

6 And the border went up to Bēth-hōg'la, and passed along by the north of Bēth-ār'ā-bah; and the border went up to the stone of Bō'han the son of Rep'ben:

7 And the border went up toward Dē'bīr from the valley of A'chōz, and so northward, looking toward Gil'gal, that is before the going up to A'dām'mūn, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shē'mesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-iō'gel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hū'nom unto the south side of the Jēb'u-site; the same is Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hū'nom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nēph'to-ah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn

Num 35 2
ch 21 2
Ezek 45 1-8

J ch 1. 8.
k Num 13 22
l Num 14 10
Pa 10
alked.
out 34 7.
n Dent 31 2

Pa 18 32
Pa 44 3
Pa 60 12
Pa 118 10.

ch 10 37.
ch 21 11
1 Chr 6 55

CHAP. 15.

Num. 34. 8.
b Num 38. 26
1 tongue
2 Or, The going up to A'crab bin
c Num 34 6

J ch 7 26
Isa 65 10
Hosea 2 15

J ch 18 14
2 Ki 23 10.
Jer 19. 2, 6

A ch 18. 28
Judg 1 21
Judg 19. 10.

J ch 18. 16.
4 Or, Ephaim.

The cities of Judah.

JOSHUA, 15.

to Bā'al-ah, which is Kīr'jath-jē-rīm:

10 And the border compassed from Bā'al-ah westward unto mount Sē'ir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jē'a-rīm, which is Chēs'ā-lon, on the north side, and went down to Bēth-shē'mēsh, and passed on to Tīm'nah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ēk'rōn northward: and the border was drawn to Shī'erōn, and passed along to mount Bā'al-ah, and went out unto Jāb'nē-el; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Jū'dah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh he gave a part among the children of Jū'dah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Jōsh'u-a, even the city of Ār'ba the father of Ā'nāk, which city is Ilē-bron.

14 And Cā'leb drove thence the three sons of Ā'nāk, Shē'shāl, and Ā-hī'mān, and Tāl'māl, the children of Ā'nāk.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of De'bīr: and the name of De'bīr before was Kīr'jath-sē-phēr.

16 ¶ And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kīr'jath-sē-phēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Āch'sah my daughter to wife.

17 And Ōth'nī-el the son of Kē'nāz, the brother of Cā'leb, took it: and he gave him Āch'sah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah toward the coast of E'dom southward were Kāb'zē-el, and E'dēr, and Jā'gūr,

22 And Kī'nah, and Dī-mō'nah, and Ād'ā-dab,

23 And Kē'desh, and Hā'zōr, and Ith'nan,

B. C. 1444

CHAP. 15.

1 Chr. 13. 6.

1 Judg 18. 13

1 Gen. 35. 13.

mech 10 43

n Deut 11 24

12 47 20

o ch. 14. 13.

b Or Kirjath-arba.

p Judg 1. 10

q Num 13. 22

r ch 10. 28

s Judg 3. 9.

t ch 14. 6

u Judg. 1 14

v Gen 24 64

1 Sam. 23 23

w Gen 33 11

x Gen 49 8-12

y 1 Chron 35 21

z 1 Sam 15 4

a ch 10 5

1 Sam 27 6

1 Chr 1. 1

b Neh 11 29

c ch 10 41

d ch 10 3, 5

e ch 12. 15

f 1 Sam. 17

g ch 10 10.

h 1 Sam 17 52

i Or, or

j Not that in

ch 11 7,

1 Gen 41 49,

or

ch 18 20

j 2 Ki. 14 7

k ch 10. 8

2 Ki 14 14

2 Chr 11 7

l 2 Ki. 22 1

m ch. 12. 12

n by the place of

o ch. 12. 3.

p Gen 15. 18.

q Num 24 6.

r ch. 10 41

s ch. 11. 16.

24 Zīph, and Tē'lem, and Bē'ā-lōth,

25 And Hā'zōr, Hā-dāt'tah, and Kē'rī-ōth, and Hēz'rōn, which is Hā'zōr,

26 Ā'mām, and Shē'ma, and Mōl'a-dah,

27 And Hā'zar-gād'dah, and Hēsh'mōn, and Bēth-pa'let,

28 And Hā'zar-shū'al, and Bē'er-shē'ba, and Bīz-jōth'jah,

29 Bā'al-ah, and I'im, and Ā'zem,

30 And Ēl'to-lād, and Chēs'sīl, and Hōr'mah,

31 And Zīk'lāg, and Mād-mān'nah, and Sān sūn'nah,

32 And Lēb'a-ōth, and Shīl'hīm, and Ā'in, and Kīm'mon. all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the valley, Esh'tā-ōl, and Zō'rē-ah, and Āsh'īph,

34 And Za-nō'ah, and Eū-gān'nīm, Tāp'pū-ah, and E'nam,

35 Ā'Jar'mūth, and Ā-dū'lām, Sō'coh, and Ā'ze'kah,

36 And Shār-ā'im, and Ād-j-thā'im, and Gē-dē'rah, and Gēd-ē-rōth-ā'im; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zē'nan, and Hād'a-shah, and Mīg'dal-gād,

38 And Dīl'ē-an, and Mīz'peh, and Jōk'thē-el,

39 Lā'chish, and Bōz'kāth, and Ēg'lōn,

40 And Cāb'bon, and Lāh'mam, and Kīth'lish,

41 And Gē-dē'rōth, Bēth-dā'gon, and Nā'a-mah, and Māk-kē'dah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Līb'nah, and E'thēr, and Ā'shan,

43 And Jīph'tah, and Āsh'nah, and Nē'zīb,

44 And Kēl'lah, and Āch'zīb, and Mā-rē'shah, nine cities with their villages:

45 Ēk'rōn, with her towns and her villages:

46 From Ēk'rōn even unto the sea, all that lay near Āsh'dōd, with their villages

47 Āsh'dōd with her towns and her villages, Gā'za with her towns and her villages, unto the river of E'gypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shā'mīr, and Jāt'ūr, and Sō'coh,

49 And Dān'nah, and Kīr'jath-sān'nah, which is De'bīr,

50 And Ā'nab, and Esh'tē-mōh, and Ā'nīm,

51 And Gō'shen, and Hō'lōn, and Gī'loh, eleven cities with their villages

52 Ā'rab, and Dū'mah, and E'shē-an,

JOSHUA, 16, 17.

Cities of Judah. Lot of Manasseh.

53 And ⁹ Jā'num, and Bēth-tāp'pu-ah, and Ā-phē'kah,

54 And Hūm'tah, and ⁹ Kīr'jath-ār'ba, which is Hē'bron, and Zī'or; nine cities with their villages.

55 Mā'on, Carmel, and Zīph, and Jūt'tah,

56 And Jēz'rē-el, and Jōk'dē-ām, and Za-nō'ah,

57 Cāin, Gīb'e-ah, and Tīm'nah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Hāl'hūl, Bēth'-zūn, and Gē'dōr,

59 And Mā'a-rāth, and Bēth-ā'nōth, and El'tē-kon; six cities with their villages:

60 ⁹ Kīr'jath-bā'al, which is Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm, and Rāb'bah; two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Bēth-ār'ā-bah, Mid'din, and Sē'e-a'ah,

62 And Nūb'shān, and the city of Salt, and ⁹ En-gē'di, six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jēb'u-sites the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, ⁹ the children of Jū'dah could not drive them out: ⁹ but the Jēb'u-sites dwell with the children of Jū'dah at Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto this day.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 5 The borders of the inheritance of Ephraim 10 The Canaanites not conquered

AND the lot of the children of Jō'seph ¹ fell from Jōr'dān by Jēr'chō, unto the water of Jēr'chō on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jēr'chō throughout mount Bēth'-el,

2 And goeth out from Bēth'-el to ⁹ Lūz, and passeth along unto the borders of Āi'clū to Āt'a-rōth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Jāph-lē'ū, ⁹ unto the coast of Bēth-hō'rōn the nether, and to ⁹ Gē'zēr, and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 ⁹ So the children of Jō'seph, Mā-nās'seh and E'phrā'im, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of E'phrā'im according to their families was *this* even the border of their inheritance on the east side was ⁹ Āt'a-rōth-ād'dar, ⁹ unto Bēth-hō'rōn the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to ⁹ Mīch'mē-thah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Tā'a-nāth-shī-lōh, and passed by it on the east to Jā-nō'hah;

7 And it went down from Jā-nō'hah to Āt'a-rōth, ⁹ and to Nā'a-rāth, and came to Jēr'chō, and went out at Jōr'dān.

8 The border went out from Tāp'pu-ah westward unto the ⁹ river Kā'nah;

R. C. 1444.

CHAP. 16.

9 Or, James.

9 Gen 22, 2. ch 14, 15.

9 ch 18 14

1 Sam 7 1, 2.

1 Chr 13 6.

1 Sam. 23. 29

9 Judg 1 8, 21

9 Judg 1 21

2 Sam. 24. 16.

19

2 Chr 3. 1.

Zeoh. 9. 7.

CHAP. 16.

1 went forth.

9 Gen 28 19

ch 18 14

Judg 1 26.

9 ch 18, 12.

9 Chr 8. 6.

9 1 Chr. 7 28.

9 ch 17. 14

9 ch 18 12

9 2 Chr. 8. 6.

9 ch 17. 7.

9 1 Chr. 7 28

9 ch 17 9

ch. 19. 28.

9 ch 14 63.

1 Ki 9. 16

9 Gen 9 26

ch 17 12, 13

1 Ki. 9 20, 21.

CHAP. 17.

9 Gen 4' 51.

Gen 9, 20

Gen 48. 14

9 Gen 50 23

1 Chr 7 14

9 Deut 3. 16.

9 Num. 26. 20-32.

9 1 Chr. 7. 12.

1 Jaser.

9 Num. 26. 32.

9 Num. 26. 33

9 ch. 14. 1.

9 Num. 27 6, 7.

2 mouth.

9 Num 26. 29.

9 Or, City of apples.

9 ch. 12 17.

ch. 15. 24.

ch. 15. 8.

and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of E'phrā'im by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of E'phrā'im were among the inheritance of the children of Mā-nās'seh, all the cities with their villages.

10 ⁹ And they drave not out the Cā'nāan-ites that dwell in Gē'zēr: but the Cā'nāan-ites dwell among the E'phrā'im-ites unto this day, and serve ⁹ under tribute.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The lot of Manasseh 7 his coast 12 The Canaanites not driven out 14 The children of Joseph sue for another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Mā-nās'seh; for he was the ⁹ firstborn of Jō'seph; to wit, for ⁹ Mā'clū the firstborn of Mā-nās'seh, the father of Gī'e-ād because he was a man of war, therefore he had ⁹ Gī'e-ād and Bā'shān.

2 There was also a lot for ⁹ the rest of the children of Mā-nās'seh by their families; for ⁹ the children of ⁹ Ā-bī-ē'zēr, and for the children of Hē'lek, and ⁹ for the children of Ās'rī-el, and for the children of Shē'chem, and for the children of Hē'phēr, and for the children of Shē-mī'dā. these were the male children of Mā-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph by their families.

3 ¶ But ⁹ Zē-lō'phē-hād, the son of Hē'phēr, the son of Gī'e-ād, the son of Mā'clū, the son of Mā-nās'seh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mah'lah, and Nō'ah, Hōg'lah, Mī'cah, and Tīr'zah.

4 And they came near before ⁹ E-le-ā'zar the priest, and before Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, and before the princes, saying, 'The LORD commanded Mō'ses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the ⁹ commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Mā-nās'seh, beside the land of Gī'e-ād and Bā'shān, which were on the other side Jōr'dān;

6 Because the daughters of Mā-nās'seh had an inheritance among his sons: and ⁹ the rest of Mā-nās'seh's sons had the land of Gī'e-ād.

7 ¶ And the coast of Mā-nās'seh was from Āsh'ēr to Mīch'mē-thah, that lieth before Shē'chem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of E-nāp'pu-ah.

8 Now Mā-nās'seh had the land of ⁹ Tāp'pu-ah: but Tāp'pu-ah on the

Canaanites not driven out. The tabernacle set up. JOSHUA, 18.

border of Mā-nās'seh belonged to the children of E'phrā'im;

9 And the coast descended 'unto the 'river Kā'nah, southward of the river: = these cities of E'phrā'im are among the cities of Mā-nās'seh: the coast of Mā-nās'seh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward it was E'phrā'im's, and northward it was Mā-nās'seh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Ash'ēr on the north, and in Is'sa-char on the east.

11 = And Mā-nās'seh had in Is'sa-char and in Ash'ēr = Bēth-shē'an and her towns, and Ib'le-ām and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dōr and her towns, and the inhabitants of En'-dōr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tā'a-nāch and her towns, and the inhabitants of Mē-gīd'dō and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet = the children of Mā-nās'seh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Cā'nāan-ites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-el were waxen strong, that they put the Cā'nāan-ites to tribute; but = did not utterly drive them out.

14 And = the children of Jō'seph spake unto Jōsh'u-a, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* = one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am = a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Jōsh'u-a answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Pēr'z-zites and of the = giants, if mount E'phrā'im be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Jō'seph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Cā'nāan-ites that dwell in the land of the valley have = chariots of iron, both they who are of Bēth-shē'an and her towns, and they who are = of the valley of Jēz'rē-el.

17 And Jōsh'u-a spake unto the house of Jō'seph, even to E'phrā'im and to Mā-nās'seh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Cā'nāan-ites, = though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

B. C. 1444.

CHAP. 17.

1 ch. 18. 8.

4 Or, brook of reeds.

1 ch. 18. 9.

1 ch. 18. 9. 1 Chr. 7. 29.

1 Sam. 31. 10. 1 Ki. 4. 13.

2 Ex. 23. 29-32.

7 ch. 18. 10.

8 driving they drove them not out.

9 ch. 18. 4.

10 Gen. 48. 22.

11 Gen. 48. 19.

12 Rephaim.

13 Judg. 1. 19.

14 ch. 19. 18.

15 Judg. 6. 33. 1 Ki. 4. 12. 1 Ki. 18. 46.

16 ch. 11. 4-6. ch. 14. 6. Rom. 8. 31. Heb. 12. 6.

CHAP. 18.

1 ch. 19. 51.

2 ch. 21. 2.

3 ch. 24. 9.

4 Judg. 21. 19.

5 1 Sam. 14. 3.

6 Ps. 78. 68.

7 Jer. 7. 12.

8 Judg. 18. 31.

9 1 Sam. 1. 3.

10 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.

11 Where it remained till taken by the Philistines at the death of Eli.

12 Prov. 8. 2-4.

13 Prov. 10. 4.

14 Zeph. 3. 16.

15 Matt. 20. 6.

16 Ps. 3. 13, 14.

17 ch. 18. 1.

18 ch. 18. 1, 4.

19 ch. 14. 2.

20 ch. 13. 33.

21 Deut. 10. 9.

22 Ezek. 44. 23.

23 ch. 13. 8.

24 Prov. 16. 32.

25 ch. 18. 1.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, 10 and divided by lot 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el assembled together = at Shi'lōh, and = set up the tabernacle of the congregation = there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Is'ra-el seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Jōsh'u-a said unto the children of Is'ra-el, = How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: = Jū'dah shall abide in their coast on the south, and = the house of Jō'seph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, = that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 = But the Lē'vites have no part among you; for the = priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: = and Gād, and Reu'ben, and half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, have received their inheritance beyond Jōr'dan on the east, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Jōsh'u-a charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shi'lōh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Jōsh'u-a to the host at Shi'lōh.

10 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a = cast lots for them in Shi'lōh before the LORD: and there Jōsh'u-a divided the land unto the children of Is'ra-el according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-min came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Jū'dah and the children of Jō'seph.

12 And = their border on the north side was from Jōr'dan; and the bor-

JOSHUA, 19.

The lot of Benjamin. The lots of Simeon.

der went up to the side of Jēr'ī-chō on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bēth-ā'ven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Lūz, to the side of Lūz, ¹ which is Bēth'-el, southward; and the border descended to Āt'q-rōth-ā'dar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side ² of the nether Bēth-hō'rōn.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of ³ the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Bēth-hō'rōn southward; and the goings out thereof were at ⁴ Kīr'-jath-bā'al, which is Kīr'-jath-jē'a-rīm, a city of the children of Jūdāh: this *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kīr'-jath-jē'a-rīm, and the border went out on the west, and went out to ⁵ the well of waters of Nēph'to-ah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before ⁶ the valley of the son of Hīn'-nom, and ⁷ which is in the ⁸ valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hīn'-nom, to the side of Jē-bū'sī on the south, and descended to ⁹ Ēn-rō'gel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Ēn-shē'mesh, and went forth toward Gēl'ī-lōth, which is over against the going up of Ā-dūm'mīm, and descended to the ¹⁰ stone of Bō'han the son of Reu'ben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against ¹¹ Ār'a-bah northward, and went down unto Ār'a-bah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Bēth-hōg'lah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north ¹² bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jōr'dān: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jōr'dān was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Bēn'jā-min, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Bēn'jā-min according to their families were ¹³ Jēr'ī-chō, and ¹⁴ Bēth-hōg'lah, and the valley of Kē-ziz,

22 And Bēth-ār'a-bah, and Zēm-a-rā'im, and Bēth'-el,

23 And Ā'vīm, and Pā'rah, and Ōph'rah,

24 And Chē-phār-hā-ām'mō-nāi, and Ōph'nī, and ¹⁵ Gā'bā; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gīb'e-on, and Rā'mah, and Bē-ē'rōth,

B. C. 1444.

CHAP. 18.

1 Gen. 28. 19.

2 ch. 18. 8.

3 ch. 15. 9.

4 ch. 15. 8.

5 1 Ki. 23. 10.

6 2 Chr. 28. 3.

7 2 Chr. 31. 6.

8 Isa. 30. 33.

9 Jer. 19. 2.

10 Or, Rephaim.

11 Fuller's fountain.

12 ch. 16. 6.

13 Or, the plain,

ch. 1. 6.

14 tongue.

15 ch. 2. 1.

16 ch. 6. 26.

17 1 Ki. 16. 34.

18 Luke 10. 30.

19 Luke 19. 1.

20 ch. 16. 6.

21 ch. 21. 17.

22 1 Sam. 17. 34.

23 Ezra 2. 26.

24 Isa. 10. 29.

25 2 Sam. 21. 14.

26 Which be- longed partly to Benjamin, and partly to Judah.

27 ch. 16. 8.

28 Gen. 46. 21.

29 1 Chr. 7. 6.

30 1 Chr. 8. 1.

31 Acts 17. 26.

CHAP. 19.

1 Gen. 49. 7.

2 1 Chr. 4. 28.

3 Gen. 21. 14.

4 31.

5 Gen. 28. 33.

6 ch. 15. 28.

7 1 Noh. 11. 26.

8 1 Chr. 4. 29.

9 30.

10 Gen. 49. 12.

11 Ex. 23. 31.

12 The Mediter- ranean.

13 ch. 12. 23.

14 1 Ki. 4. 12.

15 1 Chr. 6. 68.

16 Or, which is drawn.

26 And Miz'peh, and Chē-phī'rah, and Mō'zah,

27 And Rē'kem, and Īr'pē-el, and Tār'a-lah,

28 And ¹ Zē'lah, E'leph, and ² Jē-bū'sī, which is Jē-ry'sā-lēm, Gīb'e-ath, and Kīr'jath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Bēn'jā-min ³ according to their families.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 and of Dan 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Sīm'e-on, *even* for the tribe of the children of Sīm'e-on according to their families: and their inheritance was ⁴ within the inheritance of the children of Jūdāh.

2 And ⁵ they had in their inheritance ⁶ Bē'er-shē'ba, and Shē'ba, and ⁷ Mōl'a-dah,

3 And Hā'zar-shū'al, and Bā'lah, and Ā'zem,

4 And ⁸ Ēl'to-lād, and Bē'thūl, and Hōr'mah,

5 And Zīk'lāg, and Bēth-mār'cā-bōth, and Hā'zar-sū'sah,

6 And Bēth-lēb'a-ōth, and Shā-ry'-hen; thirteen cities and their vil- lages.

7 Ā'in, Rēm'mon, and E'thēr, and Ā'shan; four cities and their vil- lages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Bā'al-ath-bē'ēr, Rā'math of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Sīm'e-on accord- ing to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Jūdāh *was* the inheritance of the children of Sīm'e-on: for the part of the children of Jūdāh was too much for them: therefore the children of Sīm'e-on had their inheritance with- in the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zēb'u-lun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sā'rīd:

11 And their border went up to- ward the sea, and Nār'a-lah, and reached to Dāb'ba-shēth, and reach- ed to the river that is ¹ before Jōk'- nō-ām;

12 And turned from Sā'rīd east- ward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chis'lōth-tā'bōr, and then goeth out to Dāb'e-rāth, and goeth up to Jā-phī'a,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gīt'tah-he'phēr, to Īt'tah-kā'zin, and goeth out to Rēm'mon-² mēth'qār to Nē'ah;

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hān'na-thon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jīph'tah-el:

15 And *Kāt'tath, and Nā-hāl'lai, and *Shūm'rōn, and Ī-dā'lah, and Bēth'-lē-hēm: twelve cities with their villages.

16 *This is the inheritance of the children of Zēb'u-lun according to their families, these cities with their villages

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Is'sa-char, for the children of Is'sa-char according to their families.

18 And their border was toward *Jēz'rā-el, and Chē-sū'lōth, and *Shū'nēm,

19 And Haph-rā'īm, and Shī'hōn, and Ān-ā-hā'rath,

20 And Rāb'bīth, and Kīsh't-ōn, and Ā'bēz,

21 And *Rē'meth, and Ēn-gān'nīm, and Ēn-hā'dāh, and Bēth-pāz'zez;

22 And the coast reacheth *to Tā'bōr, and Shā-hāz'l-mah, and Bēth-shē'mēsh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jōr'dān: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Is'sa-char according to their families, the cities and their villages

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Ash'ēr according to their families.

25 And their border was *Hēl'kāth, and Hā'li, and Bē'ten, and Āch-shāph,

26 And Ā-lām'mē-lech, and Ā'mād, and Mī'she-al; and reacheth to *Car-miel westward, and to Shī'hōr-Hīb-nath;

27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Bēth-dā'gon, and reacheth to Zēb'u-lun, and to the valley of Jīph'tah-el toward the north side of Bēth-ē'mēk, and Nē't-el, and goeth out to *Cā'būl on the left hand,

28 And Hē'bron, and Rē'hōb, and Hām'mōn, and *Kā'uah, even unto great *Zī'dōn;

29 And then the coast turneth to Rā'mah, and to the strong city *Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hō'sah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to *Āch-zīb:

30 Ūm'mah also, and Ā'phek, and Rē'hōb: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ash'ēr according to their families, these cities with their villages.

B. C. 1444.

CHAP 19.

h ch 21. 34.

i ch 11 1. ch. 12. 20

j Acts 17 20.

k ch 17 16. Judg 6 37. 1 Ki 21 1, 22. 2 Ki 8 29. Hosea 1. 4, 5.

l 1 Sam 28. 4. 2 Ki 4 8.

m ch. 21 26. Jarmuth.

n Judg 4 6. 1 Sam 10. 8. 1 Ch 6 77. Ps 80 12

o 2 Sam 2 16. 1 Chr 6 76. Hukok.

p 1 Ki 18 19. 2 Ki 2. 26. Isa 35 2. Jer 46 18. Amos 1 2. Amos 9. 3. Micah 7. 14

q 1 Ki 2. 13.

r John 2 1. Cana

s Gen 10. 15, 19. ch 11 8. Judg 1 31. Acts 27. 3.

t Tzor, that is, The rock.

u Gen 28. 8. Micah 1. 14.

v Deut. 28 23.

w Gen. 10. 18.

x Deut 2 17. ch 11 2. ch 12. 8. Mark 6. 53. Luke 5 1.

y Judg. 13. 2.

z 1 Ki. 4. 2.

3 Or, over against.

4 Or, Joppa.

5 Judg. 18.

6 Gen. 49 17.

7 Judg. 18. 29

8 Num. 26 54. Acts 17 26.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Nāph'ta-lī even for the children of Nāph'ta-lī according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Hē-leph, from Āl'ōn to Zā'a-nā'nīm, and Ād'a-mī, Nē'keh, and Jāh'nē-el, unto Lā'kūm; and the outgoings thereof were at Jōr'dān:

34 And then *the coast turneth westward to Āz'nōth-tā'bōr, and goeth out from thence to Hūk'kōk, and reacheth to Zēb'u-lun on the south side, and reacheth to Ash'ēr on the west side, and to Jū'dah upon Jōr'dān toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities are Zīd'dīm, Zēr, and *Hām'māth, Rāk'kāth, and *Chū'nq-rēth,

36 And Ād'a-mah, and Rā'mah, and Hā'zōr,

37 And Kē'desh, and Ēd'rā-j, and Ēn-hā'zōr,

38 And Īron, and Mīg'dal-ēl, Hō-rem, and Bēth-ā'nāth, and Bēth-shē'mēsh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nāph'ta-lī according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was *Zō'rah, and Ēsh'tā-ōl, and Īr-shē'mēsh,

42 And *Shā-ūl-āb'bin, and Ā'yā-lōn, and Jēth'lah,

43 And Ē'lōn, and Thīm'na-thah, and Ēk'rōn,

44 And Ēl'tē-keh, and Gīb'be-thon, and Bā'al-ath,

45 And Jē'hūd, and Bēn'q-bē'rāk, and Gāth-rīm'mon,

46 And Mē-jar'kōn, and Rāk'kōn, with the border *before *Jā'phō.

47 And *the coast of the children of Dān went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dān went up to fight against Lē'shem, and took it, and *smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē'shem, *Dān, after the name of Dān their father.

48 *This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families, these cities with their villages

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Is'rā-el gave an inheritance to Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which

JOSHUA, 20, 21. Six cities of refuge. Cities given to the Levites.

he asked, *even* ^aTim'nath-^{sē}rah in mount E'phrā'im: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 ^fThese are the inheritances, which ^aE-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el, divided for an inheritance by lot ^ain Shilōh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The Lord commandeth, and the Israelites appoint by name six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Is'ra-el, saying, ^aAppoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Mō'ses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of ^athe gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall ^atake him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And ^aif the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, ^auntil he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they ^aappointed ^aKe'desh in Gāl'il-ee in mount Nāph'tā-lī, and ^aShē'chem in mount E'phrā'im, and ^aKir'jath-ār'ba, which is Hēbron, in ^athe mountain of Jū'dah.

8 And on the other side Jōr'dan by Jēr'ichō eastward, they assigned ^aBē'zēr in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Re'y'ben, and ^aRā'moth in Gī'leād out of the tribe of Gād, and ^aGō'lan in Bā'shān out of the tribe of Mā-nās'seh.

9 ^aThese were the cities appointed for all the children of Is'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of

the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 2 The cities of the priests. 3 God gave them rest.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vites unto ^aE-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el;

2 And they spake unto them at ^aShilōh in the land of Cā'nān, saying, ^aThe LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Is'ra-el gave unto the Lē'vites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kō'hath-ites: and the children of Aār'on the priest, *which were* of the Lē'vites, ^ahad by lot out of the tribe of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of Sūn'g-on, and out of the tribe of Bēr'jā-min, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kō'hath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of E'phrā'im, and out of the tribe of Dān, and out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gē'shōn *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Is'sā-char, and out of the tribe of Ash'ēr, and out of the tribe of Nāph'tā-lī, and out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh in Bā'shān, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Mē-rā'ri by their families *had* out of the tribe of Re'y'ben, and out of the tribe of Gād, and out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lun, twelve cities.

8 And ^athe children of Is'ra-el gave by lot unto the Lē'vites these cities with their suburbs, ^aas the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ses.

9 ¶ And ^athe ^agave out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sūn'g-on, these cities which are *here* ^amentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aār'on, *being* of the families of the Kō'hath-ites, *who were* of the children of Lē'vī, *had*: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And ^athey gave them ^athe city of Ar'bā the father of ^aA'nāk, which city is Hēbron, ^ain the hill country of Jū'dah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But ^athe fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Gā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh for his possession.

d c
e 1
f Num. 34. 17.
ch. 14. 1.
g ch. 18. 1, 10.
Ps 78. 60.
Jer. 7. 12.

CHAP. 20.
a Ex. 21. 13.
Deut. 4. 41-43.
Rom. 8. 1, 33, 34.
Heb. 6. 18, 19.

b Bath. 4. 1, 2.
Job 6. 4.
Jer. 38. 7.

1 Galther.
Ps. 26. 9.

c Num. 35. 12.

d Num. 35. 12, 20.

2 sanctified.
e ch. 21. 32.
1 Chr. 6. 75.

f Gen. 33. 18, 19.
ch. 21. 21.
2 Chr. 10. 1.

g ch. 14. 15.
ch. 21. 11, 12.

h Luke 1. 39.

i ch. 21. 36.
1 Chr. 6. 75.

j ch. 21. 38.
1 Ki. 22. 3.

k ch. 21. 27.

l Num. 35. 15.

CHAP. 21.
a ch. 14. 1.
ch. 17. 4.

b ch. 18. 1.

c Num. 35. 2.
Matt. 10. 10.
Gal. 6. 6.

d 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18.

e ch. 24. 32.

f Gen. 49. 7.
ch. 18. 6.
Prov. 16. 32.

g Num. 35. 2.
1 called.
h 1 Chr. 6. 55.

i Or. Kir'jath-
arba.
j ch. 14. 15.
ch. 15. 12.

k 2 Sam. 2. 1-3.
2 Sam. 5. 1-5.
Luke 1. 39.

l ch. 14. 14.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aār'on the priest Hē'bron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Lib'nah with her suburbs,

14 And Jāt'tir with her suburbs, and Ēsh-tē-mō'a with her suburbs,

15 And Hō'lōn with her suburbs, and Dē'bīr with her suburbs,

16 And A'in with her suburbs, and Jūt'tah with her suburbs, and Bēth-shēmēsh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Bēn'jāmin, Gīb'e-on with her suburbs, Gē'hā with her suburbs,

18 An'a-thoth with her suburbs, and Al'mōn with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aār'on, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kō'hath, the Lē'vites which remained of the children of Kō'hath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ēphra'im

21 For they gave them Shēchem with her suburbs in mount Ēphra'im, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gē'zēr with her suburbs,

22 And Kīb'zā'im with her suburbs, and Bēth-hō'lōn with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dān, Fī'tē-keh with her suburbs, Gīb'e-thon with her suburbs,

24 Aī'yā-lōn with her suburbs, Gāth-rīm'mon with her suburbs, four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Mā-nā'sseh, Tā'nāch with her suburbs, and Gāth-rīm'mon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kō'hath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gēr'shōn, of the families of the Lē'vites, out of the other half tribe of Mā-nā'sseh they gave Gō'lan in Bā'shān with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Bē-ēsh-tē-rah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Y'sā-char, Kī'shon with her suburbs, Dāb'ā-reh with her suburbs,

29 Jar'mūth with her suburbs, En-gān'nūm with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Ash'ēr, Mī'shal with her suburbs, Ab'dōn with her suburbs,

31 Hēl'kāth with her suburbs, and Rē'hōb with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nāph-

B. C. 1444.

CHAP. 21.

Lev 20 7-9
1 Chr 6 57.

Lev 15 54.

Num 10 29.
Lev 15 42.
Lev 27 8.

Num 15 48.

Num 15 50.

1 Chr 6 58.
Hillon

Lev 15 49.

1 Chr 6 59.
Aashan.

Num 15 55.

Lev 15 10.

Num 18 25.

Lev 18 24.
Gaba.

1 Chr 6 60.
Alonath

1 Chr 6 66

Gen 33 19.
Lev 20 7
1 Chr 12 1.

1 Chr 6 71

Deut 1 4.
Lev 20 8
1 Chr 6 71.

Or.
Ashtaroth.

Lev 20 7.

1 Chr 6 77.

Deut 20 8

Deut 4 43.
1 Ki 4 14

Gen 32 2.
2 Sam 2 8.

Gen 40 7.

4 That is, 608
yards broad
for barns,
gardens, etc.,
and 1216 more
for fields and
vineyards

Gen 13 15.
Gen 15 18
Gen. 26. 4.

Lev 11 23
Lev 22 4.

Deut. 7. 34.

Lev 23 14.
Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

Lev 27 8.
1 Ki 8 54.

33 All the cities of the Gēr'shon-ites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Mē-rā'ri, the rest of the Lē'vites, out of the tribe of Zēb'ulun, Jōk'ng-ām with her suburbs, and Kar'tah with her suburbs,

35 Dīm'nah with her suburbs, Nā-hā-lāl with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Roy'ben, Bē'zēr with her suburbs, and Jū-hā'zah with her suburbs,

37 Kēd'e-mōth with her suburbs, and Mēph'ā-āth with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gād, Rā'moth in Gīl'e-ād with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mā-hā-nā'im with her suburbs,

39 Hēsh'bōn with her suburbs, Jā-zēr with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Mē-rā'ri by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Lē'vites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 ¶ All the cities of the Lē'vites within the possession of the children of Ys'ra-el were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Ys'ra-el all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 ¶ And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them, the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 ¶ There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Ys'ra-el; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Joshua dismisseth the two tribes and half with a blessing 10 they build the altar of testimony in their journey 11 contention thereupon 20 The dispute satisfied.

THEN Jōsh'u-a called the Roy'ben-ites, and the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nā'sseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Mō'ses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

CHAP. 22.

Num. 32. 20.

Lev. 1. 14. 17.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moyses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jôr'dan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moyses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Jôsh'u-a blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh Moyses had given possession in Bâ'shân: but unto the other half thereof gave Jôsh'u-a among their brethren on this side Jôr'dan westward. And when Jôsh'u-a sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gâd and the half tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh returned, and departed from the children of Is'ra-el out of Shi'lôh, which is in the land of Cā'nān, to go unto the country of Gil'e-âd, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moyses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jôr'dan, that are in the land of Cā'nān, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gâd and the half tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh built there an altar by Jôr'dan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el heard say, Behold, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gâd and the half tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh have built an altar over against the land of Cā'nān, in the borders of Jôr'dan, at the passage of the children of Is'ra-el.

12 And when the children of Is'ra-el heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Is'ra-el gathered

B. C. 1444.

CHAP 22

a Deut 29 8.
ch 13 8d Deut 6 6, 17.
2 Ki 10 31
Ps 119 4
Mat 22 36
Rom 13 10
1 Tim 1 5.e Deut 10 12
Deut 10 9
ch 24 11
Luke 11 42
John 15 9,
10
1 John 5 J.
Jude 21.f Gen 47 7.
ch 34 13
2 Sam. 6 18
Luke 24 30

g ch 17. 6

h 1 Sam 30 24

i Num 32 1,
26, 29j Lev 17 8
Deut 13 12

k Judg 20 1.

l Deut 23 14.

m Ex 6 26.

1 house of the
father

n Num. 1 4

o Lev 17 8 9
1 Sam 1. 23.

p Deut. 4 3.

q Gen 18 23,
25
Num 16 22
ch 7 1, 11,
12
1 Chr 21 1,
14r Lev 17 8, 9.
ch 18 1.s ch 7. 1, 8
1 Chr 2 3, 7.t Prov 15 1
Prov 18 13
Prov 24 26.u Ex 15. 11
Deut 10 17.v Ps 82 1
Ps 96 8
Ps 136 2
Dan 2 47.
Rev 19 15w 1 Ki 8 26.
Job 10 7x Ps 44 31
Ps 136. 1, 2
Jer 12 3.
John 8 26
2 Cor. 11. 11,
31y Heb. 4. 13.
Rev. 2. 23.

themselves together at Shi'lôh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Is'ra-el sent unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gâd, and to the half tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh, into the land of Gil'e-âd, = Phîn'e-has the son of E-le-â'zar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Is'ra-el.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gâd, and to the half tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh, unto the land of Gil'e-âd, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Is'ra-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Pē'or too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Is'ra-el

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not A'chân the son of Zē'rah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Is'ra-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gâd and the half tribe of Mâ-nâs'seh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el,

22 The LORD = God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Is'ra-el he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace

offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, ^a In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Is'ra-el?

25 For the LORD hath made Jôr'dan a border between us and you, ye children of Reu'ben and children of Gâd; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that it may be* ^a a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, ^a to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phîn'e-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Is'ra-el which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gâd and the children of Mâ-nâs'seh spake, ³ it pleased them.

31 And Phîn'e-has the son of E-le-â'zar the priest said unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gâd, and to the children of Mâ-nâs'seh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* ^a among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: ^a now ye have delivered the children of Is'ra-el out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phîn'e-has the son of E-le-â'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reu'ben, and from the children of Gâd, out of the land of Gîl'e-âd, unto the land of Cā'nān, to the children of Is'ra-el, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the chil-

B C 1444.

CHAP. 23

^a Deut. 18 19
1 Sam. 20 16
Ps 7 3, 5
Ps 10 13, 14.

2 To morrow.

^a Gen. 31 48.
ch. 24 27.
1 Sam. 7 12

^a Deut. 12 5,
6, 11, 12 17,
18, 26, 27

^a Deut. 12 13,
14

3 It was good
in their eyes

^a Ex. 25 8
Lev. 20 11,
12

2 Chr. 15 3
Zech. 8 21
1 Cor. 14 25
Rev. 21 3

then

^b 1 Chr. 29 20
Dan. 2 19
Luke 2 28.

^c That is, A
witness.

B C. 1427

CHAP. 23

^a ch. 21 44

^b ch. 13. 1.

1 come into
days.

^a Deut. 31 28.
ch. 24. 1

2 at the sunset

^a Ex. 21 30.
Ps 38 2.
Deut. 11 23

^a Num. 33. 53

^a Deut. 6 32.

^a Ex. 23. 33.
Deut. 7 2, 1
Prov. 4 14
Eph. 5. 11

^a Ex. 23. 14.
Ps 18 4
Jer. 5 7
Zeph. 1. 6

3 Or, For if ye
will cleave.

4 Or, Then
the Lord
will drive.

^a ch. 1 5.

^a Judg. 3 21.
1 Sam. 24. 8.

^a your souls

^a Heb. 10 28.
2 Pet. 2 21.

dren of Is'ra-el; and the children of Is'ra-el ^a blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reu'ben and Gâd dwelt.

34 And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gâd called the altar ^a Ed for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 12 and by threatenings, in case of disobedience.

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD ^a had given rest unto Is'ra-el from all their enemies round about, that Jôsh'u-a ^b waxed old and ¹ stricken in age.

2 And Jôsh'u-a ^a called for all Is'ra-el, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jôr'dan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea ² westward.

^b And the LORD your God, ^a he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, ^a as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mō'ses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye ^a come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither ^a make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 ^a But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ^a For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong, but *as for you*, ^a no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One ^a man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto ^a yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise ^a go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that re-

main among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you; ^a but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day ^a I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that ^a not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 ^a Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you ^a all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ Joshua, assembling the tribes, ² relateth God's benefits. ¹⁴ he reneweth the covenant between God and them. ²⁹ his age and death. ³³ Eleazar dieth.

AND Jōsh'u-a gathered all the tribes of Is'ra-el to ^a Shēchem, and ^a called for the elders of Is'ra-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they ^a presented themselves before God.

2 And Jōsh'u-a said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^a Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Tē'rah, the father of A'brā-hām, and the father of Nā'chōr and ^a they served other gods.

3 And ^a I took your father A'brā-hām from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Cā'nāan, and multiplied his seed, and ^a gave him I'saac.

4 And I gave unto I'saac Jā'cob and E'sau: and I gave unto ^a E'sau mount Sē'ir, to possess it; but Jā'cob and his children went down into E'gypt.

5 ^a I sent Mō'ses also and Aār'on, and ^a I plagued E'gypt, according to

B. C. 1487.

CHAP. 22.

ⁱ Judg. 2. 2.
^m 1 Kl. 11. 4.
ⁿ Eccl. 12. 2-7
^o Heb. 9. 37.
^p Luke 21. 22.
^q Deut. 28. 68
^r Lev. 26. 16
^s Deut. 28. 15, 16
^t Judg. 2. 8, 22.
^u Luke 21. 22.

CHAP. 24.

^a Gen. 12. 6
^b Gen. 35. 4
^c Judg. 2. 1-3.
^d Ex. 18. 25
^e Job. 23. 9
^f 1 Sam. 10. 10
^g Acts 10. 33
^h Gen. 11. 26
ⁱ Deut. 26. 5.
^j Isa. 51. 2.
^k Gen. 31. 55.
^l Acts 7. 2, 3.
^m Ps. 127. 3
ⁿ Gen. 28. 8
^o Deut. 2. 5
^p Acts 17. 20
^q Ex. 3. 10
^r Ex. 7.
^s Ex. 8.
^t Ex. 9.
^u Ex. 12. 37, 51
^v Micah. 6. 4.
^w Ex. 14. 9
^x Ps. 77. 15-20
^y Ps. 78. 13.
^z Isa. 53. 12, 13
^{aa} Acts 7. 26
^{ab} Heb. 11. 20.

^m Num. 21. 27, 31
ⁿ Deut. 2. 32
^o Judg. 11. 25.
^p Num. 22. 5.
^q Deut. 23. 5
^r Num. 23. 11
^s Ex. 23. 28
^t Deut. 7. 20.
^u Ps. 44. 3, 6.
^v Deut. 6. 10.
^w Job. 11. 13.
^x Prov. 23. 22.
^y Deut. 10. 12.
^z 1 Sam. 12. 24
^{aa} Job. 1. 1.
^{ab} Acts 2. 31.
^{ac} Gen. 17. 1
^{ad} Deut. 18. 18.
^{ae} Ps. 119. 1
^{af} 2 Cor. 1. 19.
^{ag} Eph. 6. 24.
^{ah} Lev. 17. 7.
^{ai} Eccl. 20. 7.
^{aj} Ex. 23. 24.
^{ak} Gen. 12. 12.

that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I ^a brought your fathers out of E'gypt: and ye came unto the sea; ^a and the E'gyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the E'gyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in E'gypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Am'or-ites, which dwelt on the other side Jōr'dan; ^a and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then ^a Bā'lāk the son of Zip'por, king of Mō'ab, arose and warred against Is'ra-el, and ^a sent and called Bā'lām the son of Bē'or to curse you:

10 ^a But I would not hearken unto Bā'lām; ^a therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jōr'dan, and came unto Jēr'i-chō: and the men of Jēr'i-chō fought against you, the Am'or-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Cā'nāan-ites, and the Hiv'ites, and the Gīr'ga-shites, the Hiv'ites, and ^a the Jēb'u-sites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And ^a I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Am'or-ites; *but* ^a not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and ^a cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ^a Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in ^a sincerity and in truth: and ^a put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and ^a in E'gypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or ^a the gods of the Am'or-ites, in whose land ye dwell: ^a but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drove out from before us all the people, even the Am'or-ites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

19 And Jōsh'u-a said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Jōsh'u-a, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Jōsh'u-a said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

24 And the people said unto Jōsh'u-a, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Jōsh'u-a made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shē'chem.

B. C. 1457.

CHAP. 24.

a Ruth 1 15
Matt. 4. 24.
Luke 14. 28-32.

b Lev. 19 2
1 Sam. 6. 20.
Ps. 92. 4, 9
Isa. 40 16.

c Ex. 32. 31
Isa. 27 11.

d ch. 23 12-15.
2 Chr. 13. 2.
Ezra 8 23
Isa. 1 28
Jer. 17. 13
Hoh. 10. 20,
27, 28.

e Isa. 63. 10.
Acts 7 42.

f Ps. 119 178.

g Gen. 36 2
1 Sam. 7. 3

h Ex. 15 26.

i Deut. 31. 24.

j Judg. 9. 6

k Gen. 28 18
ch. 4. 4.

l Gen. 31. 48.

m Deut. 32 1.

n ch. 18. 64.

o Judg. 2. 7

1 prolonged their days after Joshua.

p Gen. 50 25
Ps. 13 19
Acts 7. 16

q Gen. 33 19

2 Or, lambs.

r Ex. 6 25

26 ¶ And Jōsh'u-a wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Jōsh'u-a said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Jōsh'u-a let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tīm'nath-sē'rēh, which is in mount E'phrā-im, on the north side of the hill of Gā'āsh.

31 And Is'ra-el served the LORD all the days of Jōsh'u-a, and all the days of the elders that overlived Jōsh'u-a, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Is'ra-el.

32 ¶ And the bones of Jō'seph, which the children of Is'ra-el brought up out of E'gypt, buried they in Shē'chem, in a parcel of ground which Jā'cōb bought of the sons of Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Jō'seph.

33 And E-le-ā-zar the son of Aār'on died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phīn'ē-has his son, which was given him in mount E'phrā-im.

THE

BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem 10 and Hebron taken 11. 21 Some Canaanites yet left

NOW after the death of Jōsh'u-a it came to pass, that the children of Is'ra-el asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Ca'nāan-ites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Jū'dah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Jū'dah said unto Sīm'e-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Ca'nāan-ites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Sīm'e-on went with him.

B. C. 1433.

CHAP. 1

a Ex. 28 30
ch. 20 16
1 Sam. 24 10

b Gen. 49. 8

c Eccl. 4 9
Mark 8 7.
1 Cor. 13 26.
Gal. 6 2.

d Deut. 9 1.
Ps. 44 2.

1 the thumbs of their heads and of their feet.

2 Or, gleaned

e Lev. 24. 19,
Ps. 109 16
Prov. 1. 21.
Mark 4. 24.

4 And Jū'dah went up; and the LORD delivered the Ca'nāan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites into their hand: and they slew of them in Be'zek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Ā-dōn'ī-bē'zek in Bē'zek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Ca'nāan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites.

6 But Ā-dōn'ī-bē'zek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Ā-dōn'ī-bē'zek said, Three-score and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table as I have done, so God hath

JUDGES, 1.

The acts of several tribes.

requited me. And they brought him to Jē-ry/sā-lēm, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Jū'dah had fought against Jē-ry/sā-lēm, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Jū'dah went down to fight against the Cā'nāan-ites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Jū'dah went against the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in He'bron. (now the name of He'bron before was a Kir'jath-ar'ba) and they slew Shē'shāl, and Ā-lū'mān, and Tāl-māi.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of De'bir: and the name of De'bir before was Kir'jath-sēphēr:

12 And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kir'jath-sēphēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Āch'sah my daughter to wife.

13 And Ōth'nēl the son of Kē-nāz, Cā'leb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Āch'sah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she lighted from off her ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Cā'leb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kēn-ite, Mō'ses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Jū'dah into the wilderness of Jū'dah, which lieth in the south of Ā'rād; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Jū'dah went with Sīm'e-on his brother, and they slew the Cā'nāan-ites that inhabited Zē-phath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hōr'mah.

18 Also Jū'dah took Gā'za with the coast thereof, and Ās'ke-lōn with the coast thereof, and Ēk'rōn with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Jū'dah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave He'bron unto Cā'leb, as Mō'ses said: and he ex-

B. C. 1425.

CHAP. 1.

Joshua 15 62.

Joshua 10. 12, 26.

Or, low country.

Joshua 14. 15.

Joshua 15 15.

ch. 3. 9.

Joshua 15 18

Gen 23 11
1 Sam 26 27
Heb 6 7.

Or, present

Num 10. 20-22

ch 4 11
1 Sam 15 6
1 Chr 2 65.
Jer 36 2.

Deut 24 3

Or, 28 15

Num 21. 1.

Num. 10. 22.

Num 21 8

Joshua 11 22
ch 10 1
1 Sam 6 17

Gen. 30 2, 21
2 Sam 5 10
2 Ki 26 7
Rom. 8 31

Or, he possessed the mountain

Joshua 17 16.

Num. 14 24
Deut. 1 36
Joshua 14 9, 13.

Joshua 15 62
2 Sam 5 6

Joshua 2 1
ch 18 2.

Gen 28. 19

1 Sam. 30 15.

Joshua 17 11.

Joshua 21 25.

driving he drove them not out

1 Ki. 9 16

Joshua 19 15

Joshua 19 24-26.

Ps 106. 24, 25.

Joshua 19. 28.

pelled thence the three sons of A'nāk.

21 And the children of Bēn'jāmin did not drive out the Jēb'u-sites that inhabited Jē-ry/sā-lēm; but the Jēb'u-sites dwell with the children of Bēn'jāmin in Jē-ry/sā-lēm unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Jō'seph, they also went up against Bēth'-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Jō'seph sent to descry Bēth'-el. (Now the name of the city before was Lūz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hitt'ites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Lūz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Mā'nās'seh drive out the inhabitants of Bēth-shē'an and her towns, nor Tā'a-nāch and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dōr and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ib'le-ām and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Mē-gid'dō and her towns: but the Cā'nāan-ites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Is'ra-el was strong, that they put the Cā'nāan-ites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did E'phrāim drive out the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in Gē'zēr; but the Cā'nāan-ites dwelt in Gē'zēr among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zēb'u-lun drive out the inhabitants of Kīt'rōn, nor the inhabitants of Nā'hā-lōi; but the Cā'nāan-ites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Āsh'ēr drive out the inhabitants of Āc'chō, nor the inhabitants of Zī'dōn, nor of Āh'āb, nor of Āch'zīb, nor of Hēl'bah, nor of A'phīk, nor of Rē'hōb:

32 But the Āsh'ēr-ites dwelt among the Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Nāph'tā-lī drive out the inhabitants of Bēth-shē-mēsh, nor the inhabitants of Bēth-ā'nāth; but he dwelt among the Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bēth-shē-mēsh and of Bēth-ā'nāth became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Am'ôr-ites forced the children of Dâ'n into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Am'ôr-ites would dwell in mount Hê'rêg in Aij'a-lôn, and in Shâ-âl'blim: yet the hand of the house of Jô'seph⁷ prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Am'ôr-ites was^a from^a the going up to Akrâb'blim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ An angel sent to rebuke the people at Bethim.
¹⁰ Wickedness of the new generation after Joshua
²⁰ their punishment

AND an^a angel of the LORD came up from Gil'gâl to Bô'chim, and said, I made you to go up out of E'gypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and^b I said, I will never break my covenant with you

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, ye shall throw down their altars; but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you, but they shall be^c as thorns in your sides, and^d their gods shall be a snare unto you

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Is'ra-el, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place^e Bô'chim. and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Jôsh'u-a had let the people go, the children of Is'ra-el went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Jôsh'u-a, and all the days of the elders that^f outlived Jôsh'u-a, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Is'ra-el.

8 And Jôsh'u-a the son of Nûn, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tim'nath-hê'rêg, in the mount of Ephrâ'im, on the north side of the hill Gâ'âsh.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which^g knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Is'ra-el.

11 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Bâ'al'im:

B C. 1425.

CHAP. 1.

g ch 12 12.

7 was heavy.

A Num 34 4.

8 Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

CHAP. 2.

a Gen 16 7

Gen 32 1

Ex 3 1-6.

John 1 61

1 Or, messenger.

b Gen 17 7.

Ex 6 4

Ps 106 8-11.

Mich 7 20

Luke 1 54,

55, 74 75

c Joshua 23 13.

d Ps 23 87

Deut 7 16.

ch 1 6

Ps 106 36.

2 That is,

Woeper

3 prolonged

days after

Joshua.

e Ex 6 2

1 Sam 2 12.

1 Chr 28 9

Jer 9 8

Gal 4 8

2 Thess. 1 8.

Titus 1 10.

f Deut 19 5.

ch 10 6 13.

1 Chr. 28 9.

g Deut 6 14

A Ex 20 5.

i ch 3 8

2 Chr 7 10

Ps 78. 54-52.

Ps 80 51

Isa 1. 26.

j 2 Ki 17 20.

k ch 3 8

Ps 44 12.

Isa. 50 1

l Lev 26 37.

Joshua 7 12

m Lev 26 14,

34

Deut 28. 15-

68

n ch 3 9

1 Sam 12 11

Acts 13 20

4 saved

o Ex 34 15, 16

Lev. 17 7

Rev 17 15

p Joshua 1 5

q Gen 6 6.

Deut. 32 36.

Ps 106 44

Jer. 18 7 10

5 Or, were

corrupt

6 they let

nothing fall

of their.

r Joshua 23 16

s Deut. 8. 2.

7 Or, suffered.

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of E'gypt, and followed^r other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and^s bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Bâ'al and Ash'ta-rôth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and^t he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and^u he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that^v they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and^w as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless^x the LORD raised up judges, which^y delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they^z went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then^{aa} the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies: all the days of the judge: for^{ab} it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and^{ac} corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them;^{ad} they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el; and he said, Because that this people hath^{ae} transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice,

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Jôsh'u-a left when he died:

22 That through them I^{af} may prove Is'ra-el, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD^{ag} left those

JUDGES, 3.

Othniel delivers Israel. Ehud kills Eglon.

nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Jōsh'u-ā.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ Nations left to prove Israel ⁵ by communion with whom the Israelites commit idolatry ⁸ Othniel delivereth Israel from Chushan-rishathaim, 12 Ehud from Eglon ¹¹ Shamgar from the Philistines

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left, ^a to prove Is'ra-el by them, even as many of Is'ra-el as had not known all the wars of Cā'nān;

² Only that the generations of the children of Is'ra-el might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

³ Namely, ^b five lords of the Philistines, and all the Cā'nān-ites, and the Si-dōnians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lēb'ā-non, from mount Bā'al-hēr'mōn unto the entering in of Hāmāth.

⁴ And they were to prove Is'ra-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mō'sey.

⁵ ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el dwelt among the Cā'nān-ites, Hivites, and Am'ōr-ites, and Pēr'iz-zites, and Hivites, and Jēb'u-sites:

⁶ And ^c they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

⁷ ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Bā'al-im and ^d the groves.

⁸ ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he sold them into the hand of ^e Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im king of ^f Mēs-o-pō-tā-mi-a: and the children of Is'ra-el served Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im eight years.

⁹ And when the children of Is'ra-el ^g cried unto the LORD, the LORD ^h raised up a ⁱ deliverer to the children of Is'ra-el, who delivered them, even ^j Oth'nī-el the son of Kē'nāz, Cā'leb's younger brother.

¹⁰ And ^k the Spirit of the LORD ^l came upon him, and he judged Is'ra-el, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im king of ^m Mēs-o-pō-tā-mi-a into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im.

¹¹ And the land had rest forty years. And Oth'nī-el the son of Kē'nāz died.

¹² ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD strengthened ⁿ Eglōn the king of Mō'ab against

B. C. 1406.

CHAP. 3.

^a Gen 22 1
^b Deut 8 2, 10
^c John 2 24
^d 1 Cor 11 19

^e Joshua 13. 3.

^f Ps 108 33

^g Ex 24 18

^h Deut 7 3

ⁱ Kara 9 12.

^j Job 2 11.

^k Ex 24 13.

^l Deut 10 21.

^m Job 6 25

ⁿ Hab 8 7.

^o 1 Aram-naharaim

^p Job 6 7

^q Job 10 10

^r 1 Sam 12 10

^s Neh 9 27.

^t Ps 22 5

^u Ps 108 44.

^v Job 2 10.

^w 2 saviour.

^x Job 1 12.

^y Num 11 17

^z 1 Sam 10 6

^{aa} 1 Sam 11 6

^{ab} 2 Chr 15 1

^{ac} Heb 6 4.

^{ad} 3 was.

^{ae} 4 Aram.

^{af} Job 2 19

^{ag} Jer 16 12.

^{ah} Hosea 6 4

^{ai} Matt 23 23

^{aj} 1 Sam. 12. 9

^{ak} Job 5. 14.

^{al} Deut 34 3.

^{am} Job 1 16.

^{an} Lev 26 24.

^{ao} Deut. 28 48

^{ap} Ps 101 15

^{aq} Ps 78 84.

^{ar} Jer 20 12.

^{as} Dan 9 8

^{at} Or, the son of Jemini

^{au} shut of his right hand.

^{av} Joshua 4. 20.

^{aw} Or, graven images

^{ax} a parlour of cooling

^{ay} Or, it came out at the fundament.

^{az} Or, earth nature.

^{ba} Job 5. 14.

^{bb} Job 6. 24.

^{bc} 1 Sam. 12. 9.

Is'ra-el, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

¹³ And he gathered unto him the children of Am'mōn and ^a Am'a-lēk, and went and smote Is'ra-el, and possessed ^b the city of palm trees.

¹⁴ So the children of Is'ra-el ^c served Eglōn the king of Mō'ab eighteen years.

¹⁵ But when the children of Is'ra-el ^d cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, E'hūd the son of Gē'ra, ^e a Bēn'ja-mīte, a man ^f left-handed: and by him the children of Is'ra-el sent a present unto Eglōn the king of Mō'ab.

¹⁶ But E'hūd made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

¹⁷ And he brought the present unto Eglōn king of Mō'ab. and Eglōn ^g was a very fat man.

¹⁸ And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

¹⁹ But he himself turned again ^h from the ⁱ quarries that were by Gil'gāl, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

²⁰ And E'hūd came unto him; and he was sitting in ^j a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And E'hūd said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of ^k his seat

²¹ And E'hūd put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

²² And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and ^l the dirt came out.

²³ Then E'hūd went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

²⁴ When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ^m covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

²⁵ And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened ⁿ them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

²⁶ And E'hūd escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Sē'l-rāth.

²⁷ And it came to pass, when he was come, that ^o he blew a trumpet

The Moabites are subdued.

JUDGES, 4.

in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Isra-el went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moab-ites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jôr'dan toward Mô'ab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Mô'ab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Mô'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Isra-el. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shâm'gâr the son of A'nâth, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Isra-el.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera. 23 Jabin subdued.

AND the children of Isra-el again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when E'hûd was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jâ'bin king of Că'năan, that reigned in Hă'zôr; the captain of whose host was Sis'e-ra, which dwelt in Hă-rô'sheth of the Gēn'tiles.

3 And the children of Isra-el cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Isra-el.

4 ¶ And Dēb'q-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lăp'i-dôth, she judged Isra-el at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Dēb'q-rah between Ră'mah and Bēth'el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Isra-el came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Bă'rak the son of A-bîn'ô-âm out of Kē'desh-năph'tă-lî, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Isra-el commanded, saying, Go and draw toward mount Tă'bôr, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Năph'tă-lî and of the children of Zēb'u-lun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kî'shôn Sis'e-ra, the captain of Jâ'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Bă'rak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey

B. C. 1336.

CHAP. 4.

a Joshua 17. 18. ch. 7. 24. ch. 17. 1.

b ch. 7. 9, 16. 1 Sam. 17. 47.

c Joshua 2. 7. ch. 12. 5.

11 fat

12 This seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines

w 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50.

x ch. 2. 16.

13 So part is called Israel, ch. 4. 1. and ch. 10. 7.

B. C. 1316.

CHAP. 4.

a ch. 2. 19.

b Joshua 11. 1.

c 1 Sam. 12. 9. Ps. 63. 9.

d Joshua 17. 18. ch. 1. 19.

e Deut. 28. 29. Eccl. 47. 48. ch. 5. 8. Ps. 100. 42.

f 2 Ki. 22. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

g Gen. 35. 8.

h Heb. 11. 32.

i Joshua 19. 37.

j Ez. 14. 4. Ezek. 38. 10-16.

k Joel 3. 11-14.

l ch. 3. 21. Ps. 89. 9.

m ch. 2. 14. Ps. 4. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

n ch. 5. 18.

o Ez. 11. 8.

p ch. 1. 16.

q Ex. 3. 1. Ex. 18. 1.

r Num. 24. 21.

s gathered by cry or proclamation.

t Deut. 9. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Ps. 68. 7. Isa. 52. 12. Micah. 2. 13.

u Ps. 88. 9, 10. Joshua 10. 10.

v unto one.

w Job 12. 21, 24. Ps. 18. 14. Ps. 107. 40. Prov. 29. 23. Amos 5. 19.

x Or, rap, or, blanket.

y ch. 6. 25.

that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sis'e-ra into the hand of a woman. And Dēb'q-rah arose, and went with Bă'rak to Kē'desh.

10 ¶ And Bă'rak called Zēb'u-lun and Năph'tă-lî to Kē'desh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Dēb'q-rah went up with him.

11 Now Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite, which was of the children of Hô'băb the father in law of Mō'ges, had severed himself from the Kēn'ites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Ză-nă'hu, which is by Kē'desh.

12 And they shewed Sis'e-ra that Bă'rak the son of A-bîn'ô-âm was gone up to mount Tă'bôr.

13 And Sis'e-ra gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Hă-rô'sheth of the Gēn'tiles unto the river of Kî'shôn.

14 And Dēb'q-rah said unto Bă'rak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sis'e-ra into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Bă'rak went down from mount Tă'bôr, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sis'e-ra, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Bă'rak; so that Sis'e-ra lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Bă'rak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Hă-rô'sheth of the Gēn'tiles; and all the host of Sis'e-ra fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sis'e-ra fled away on his feet to the tent of Jă'el the wife of Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite: for there was peace between Jă'bin the king of Hă'zôr and the house of Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite.

18 ¶ And Jă'el went out to meet Sis'e-ra, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drunk, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

JUDGES, 5.

Jael kills Sisera. Song of Deborah and Barak.

21 Then Jā'el Hē'bēr's wife * took a nail of the tent, and * took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Bā'rak pursued Sis'e-ra, Jā'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sis'e-ra lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So * God subdued on that day Jā'bīn t' e king of Cā'nāan before the children of Is'ra-el.

24 And the hand of the children of Is'ra-el * prospered, and prevailed against Jā'bīn the king of Cā'nāan, until they had destroyed Jā'bīn king of Cā'nāan.

CHAPTER 5.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Dēb'q-rah and Bā'rak the son of A-bīn'ō-ām on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Is'ra-el, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Sē'ir, when thou marchedst out of the field of E'dom, * the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water

5 * The mountains * melted from before the LORD, even that Sī'nai from before the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

6 In the days of * Shām'gar the son of A'nāth, in the days of Jā'el, * the highways were unoccupied, and the * travellers walked through * byways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Is'ra-el, until that I Dēb'q-rah arose, that I arose * a mother in Is'ra-el.

8 They * chose new gods; then was war in the gates: * was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Is'ra-el?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Is'ra-el, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 * Speak, ye * that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the * righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts to-

B. C. 1293.

CHAP. 4

* ch 5. 26.

4 put.

* 1 Chr 22. 18.

Ps 18. 47.

5 going went and was hard.

CHAP. 5.

* Deut 33. 2

Ps 68. 7, 8

Isa 64. 8

Isa. 8. 3.

* Deut. 4. 11

1 flowed

* ch 3. 81

* Lev 26. 22

Isa. 33. 8

Lam 1. 4

2 walkers of paths

3 crooked ways

* ch 4. 46

Isa 40. 23

* Deut 92. 16

ch 2. 12.

* 1 Sam 18. 10,

22.

ch. 4. 3

4 Or, Meditate

4 ch 12. 11

5 righteousness of the LORD

* ch. 3. 27.

* Num 32. 39.

6 draw with the pen, etc

7 his feet

8 Or, In the divisions, etc

9 impressions.

* Num. 32. 1

10 Or, In

* Joshua 13. 25

* Joshua 19. 29

11 Or, port

12 Or, creeks

* ch 4. 10

13 exposed to reproach.

* ch. 4. 16.

Ps 44. 12

* Joshua 10. 11

* ch. 4. 16.

14 paths

* ch. 4. 7.

15 Or, tramp-

ling, or,

plungings

* ch. 21. 9

* 1 Sam. 17. 47

* Prov 31. 31.

Luke 1. 28.

16 -he ham-

mered.

ward the inhabitants of his villages in Is'ra-el: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Dēb'q-rah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Bā'rak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of A-bīn'ō-ām.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 * Out of E'phra'im was there a root of them against A'm'a-lēk; after thee, Bēn'ja-min, among thy people; out of * Mā'chir came down governors, and out of Zēb'u-lun they that * handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Is'sa-char were with Dēb'q-rah; even Is'sa-char, and also Bā'rak: he was sent on * foot into the valley. * For the divisions of Reu'ben there were great * thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou * among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? * For the divisions of Reu'ben there were great searchings of heart.

17 * Gil'e-ād abode beyond Jōr'dan: and why did Dān remain in ships? * Ash'ēr continued on the sea * shore, and abode in his * breaches.

18 * Zēb'u-lun and Nāph'ta-li were a people that * jeopardied their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Cā'nāan in Tā'a-nāch by the waters of Mē-gīd'dō; * they took no gain of money.

20 * They fought from heaven; the * stars in their * courses fought against Sis'e-ra.

21 * The river of Kī'shōn swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kī'shōn. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the * pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Mē'rōz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; * because they came not to the help * of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jā'el the wife of Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite be, * blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and * with the hammer she smote Sis'e-ra, she smote off

The Midianites oppress Israel.

JUDGES, 6.

his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 ¹⁷ At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down ¹⁸ dead.

28 The mother of Sis'e-rā looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned ¹⁹ answer to herself,

30 * Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; ²⁰ to every man a damsel or two; to Sis'e-rā a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 * So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be ²¹ as the sun ²² when he goeth forth in his might.. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ The Israelites, for their sin, oppressed by Midian ² a prophet rebuketh them ³ An angel sendeth Gideon to deliver them ⁴ Gideon's present consumed by fire ⁵ his signs.

AND ¹ the children of Is'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand ² of Mid'an seven years.

2 And the hand of Mid'an ¹ prevailed against Is'ra-el: and because of the Mid'an-ites the children of Is'ra-el made them ² the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was, when Is'ra-el had sown, that the Mid'an-ites came up, and the Am'a-lēk-ites, ³ and the children of the east, even they came up against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and ⁴ destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gā'zā, and left no sustenance for Is'ra-el, neither ⁵ sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Is'ra-el was greatly impoverished because of the Mid'an-ites; and the children of Is'ra-el ⁶ cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD because of the Mid'an-ites,

8 That the LORD sent ⁷ a prophet unto the children of Is'ra-el, which

B. C. 1256.

CHAP. 6.

17 Between

18 destroyed.

19 her words.

20 Ex 15. 9.

20 to the head of a man.

21 Ps 48 4, 5.

Ps 68 11

Ps 68 1-3

Ps 84 9

Rev 6 10

Rev 18 20

22 Sam 23 4.

Ps 47 6

Matt 13. 43.

23 Ps. 10 5

B. C. 1256.

CHAP. 6.

24 Lev. 26 14

ch. 2. 19

25 Gen 25. 2

Hab. 3 7.

1 was strong.

26 1 Sam 13 6

Heb 11. 38.

27 Gen 29 1.

ch. 7 12

1 Ki 4. 30.

Job 1 3.

28 Lev 26 16.

Deut 28 30.

Job 31 7, 8.

Jer 5 17

Micah 6. 15.

29 Or, goat.

30 Ps 50. 15.

Ps. 78 34

Hosea 6 15.

31 a man a prophet.

32 2 Ki. 17. 35.

33 Joshua 17. 2.

ch. 8 2.

34 to cause it to flee

35 Gen 16 7-13

ch. 11 1

Luke 1. 11, 28.

36 Ps 80 49.

Isa 59 1.

37 2 Chr 15. 2.

38 1 Sam 12 11

Heb 11. 32

39 Joshua 1 9.

40 my thousand in the mean-est.

41 Ex. 3. 12.

42 Ex. 4. 1.

43 Gen. 18. 3.

44 Or, meat offering

45 a kid of the goats.

46 ch. 12. 10.

said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I brought you up from E'gypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the E'gyp'tians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; ⁹ fear not the gods of the Am'ōr-ites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ōph'rah, that pertained unto Jō'āsh ¹⁰ the A'bi-ēz'rite: and his son Gid'e-on threshed wheat by the winepress, ¹¹ to hide it from the Mid'an-ites.

12 And the ¹² angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gid'e-on said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and ¹³ where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from E'gypt? but now the LORD hath ¹⁴ forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Mid'an-ites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, ¹⁵ Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Is'ra-el from the hand of the Mid'an-ites: ¹⁶ have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Is'ra-el? behold, ¹⁷ my family is poor in Mā'nās'seh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, ¹⁸ Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Mid'an-ites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then ¹⁹ shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 ²⁰ Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ²¹ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gid'e-on went in, and made ready ²² a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and ²³ lay them upon this

JUDGES, 7.

rock, and ^a pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and ^a there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gid'e-on perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gid'e-on said, Alas, O Lord GOD! ^a for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, ^a Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gid'e-on built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ^a Jē-hō'vah-shā'lom: unto this day it is yet ^a in Ōph'rah of the A'bi-ēz-rites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, ^a even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Bā'al that thy father hath, and ^a cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this ^a rock, ^a in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gid'e-on took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it ^a by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Bā'al was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock *was* offered upon the altar that *was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gid'e-on the son of Jō'ash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Jō'ash, ^a Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Bā'al, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Jō'ash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Bā'al? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself,

Gideon sent for Israel's deliverance.

B. C. 1249.

CHAP. 6.

^a 1 Ki. 18. 23

^a Lev. 9. 24

^a 2 Chr. 7. 1.

^a Gen. 16. 13.

Ex. 33. 20.

ch. 13. 23.

^a Dan. 10. 12.

Luke 24. 36.

^a That is, The LORD send peace.

^a ch. 8. 32

^a Or, and.

^a Ex. 34. 13.

Deut. 7. 6.

ch. 8. 7.

10 strong place

11 Or, in an orderly manner.

^a John 3. 2.

^a John 16. 2.

Acts 26. 9.

12 That is, Let Baal plead

^a 1 Sam. 12. 11.

Or, Jerubba-

sheth, that is, Let shame,

or, confusion,

plead,

^a 1 Sam. 11. 21.

Jer. 11. 13.

Hosea 9. 10.

^a Joshua 17. 10.

1 Ki. 18. 45.

^a ch. 8. 10.

ch. 11. 20.

ch. 13. 25.

1 Chr. 12. 18.

2 Chr. 24. 20.

1 Cor. 12. 5-11.

13 ^alothed.

^a ch. 3. 27.

14 ^a was called after him.

^a Ex. 4. 3, 4, 6, 7.

Deut. 23. 2.

Ps. 72. 6.

Hosea 6. 3, 4.

^a Gen. 19. 27.

CHAP. 7.

^a ch. 6. 32

1 Sam. 13. 11.

^a Gen. 22. 3.

Joshua 1. 1.

Ecc. 9. 10.

1 That is, Trembling

^a Gen. 12. 6.

^a Deut. 8. 17.

Deut. 9. 4.

1 Sam. 17. 47.

Ps. 33. 16, 17, 18.

Ps. 44. 6, 7.

Prov. 25. 6.

Ecc. 9. 11.

Isa. 10. 13.

Jer. 9. 23, 24.

Zech. 4. 6.

Sam. 3. 27.

1 Cor. 1. 29.

2 Cor. 4. 7.

2 Cor. 10. 17.

Eph. 2. 9.

Deut. 30. 6.

because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him ^a Jē-rūb'ba-āl, saying, Let Bā'al plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Mid'i-an-ites and the Am'a-lēk-ites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in ^a the valley of Jēz'rā-el.

34 But ^a the Spirit of the LORD ^a came upon Gid'e-on, and he ^a blew a trumpet; and A'bi-ē'zēr ^a was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Mā-nās'seh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Ash'ēr, and unto Zēb'u-lun, and unto Nāph'ta-li; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gid'e-on said unto God, If thou wilt save Is'rā-el by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 ^a Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Is'rā-el by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gid'e-on said unto God, ^a Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7.

^a Gideon's army ^a he is encouraged by the dream, and the interpretation of the barley cake. ^a His stratagem against Midian. ^a 24 Urob and Zeb taken.

¶ THEN ^a Jē-rūb'ba-āl, who is Gid'e-on, and all the people that were with him, ^a rose up early, and pitched beside the well of ^a Hā'rod: so that the host of the Mid'i-an-ites were on the north side of them, by the hill of ^a Mō'reh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Mid'i-an-ites into their hands, lest Is'rā-el ^a vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, ^a Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gil'e-ād. And there returned of the

The Midianites are put to flight.

JUDGES, 7.

people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will ³ try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gid'e-on, ⁵ By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mid'i-an-ites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the *rest* of Is'ra-el every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mid'i-an was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same ⁴ night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phū'rah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt ² hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phū'rah his servant unto the outside of the ¹ armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Mid'i-an-ites and the Am'e-lék-ites and ³ all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gid'e-on was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, ² a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Mid'i-an, and came un-

B. C. 1249.

CHAP. 7.

² separate, or, purify.

⁵ 1 Sam. 14. 6
Isa. 41. 14, 18.

⁵ Gen. 45. 2, 3.
Job 4. 13
Matt. 1. 20
Acts 18. 9, 10
Acts 27. 23.

⁵ Gen. 24. 14.
1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.

⁵ Or, ranks by five.

⁴ ch. 6. 5, 22.
ch. 8. 10.

⁵ ch. 6. 10
Isa. 41. 14, 15.
1 Cor. 1. 27.

⁵ Gen. 40. 8.

⁴ the breaking thereof.

⁵ trumpets in the hand of all of them.

⁵ Or, fire-brands, or, torches.

¹ Ex. 14. 24.
Isa. 12. 38.
Rev. 16. 15.

⁵ Ex. 14. 18, 14.
2 Chr. 20. 17
Isa. 30. 7, 15.

⁵ Ex. 14. 25.
2 Ki. 7. 7.
Job 15. 21, 22.
Prov. 23. 1.

⁵ 2 Cor. 4. 7.

⁵ 1 Sam. 14. 16-20.
Ps. 83. 9.
Isa. 9. 4.

⁵ 1 Sam. 14. 20
2 Chr. 20. 23.

⁷ Or, toward.

⁸ Up.

⁵ ch. 8. 27.
Rev. 16. 20.
Ps. 1. 27.

to a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And ² his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else ~~save~~ the sword of Gid'e-on the son of Jō'sh, a man of Is'ra-el: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Mid'i-an, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gid'e-on heard the telling of the dream, and ⁴ the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Is'ra-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mid'i-an.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put ⁵ a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and ⁶ lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.*

19 ¶ So Gid'e-on, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the ¹ middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal* and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.

21 And they ² stood every man in his place round about the camp. ³ and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred ¹ blew the trumpets, and ² the LORD set ³ every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bēth-shēl'tah ⁴ in Zēr'e-rāth, and to the ⁵ border of A'bēl-mē-hō'lah, unto Tāb'bath.

23 And the men of Is'ra-el gathered themselves together out of Nāph'tālī, and out of Ash'ēr, and out of all Mā-nās'seh, and pursued after the Mid'i-an-ites.

24 ¶ And Gid'e-on sent messengers throughout all ¹ mount E'phrā'im, saying, Come down against the Mid'i-an-ites, and take before them the waters unto Bēth-bā'rah and Jōr'dān. Then all the men of E'phrā'im gathered themselves together, and

JUDGES, 8.

Zebah and Zalmunna taken, and slain.

*took the waters unto *Bēth-bā'rah and Jōr'dān.

25 And they took *two princes of the Mid'ān-ites, Ō'reb and Zē'eb; and they slew Ō'reb upon *the rock Ō'reb, and Zē'eb they slew at the winepress of Zē'eb, and pursued Mid'ān, and brought the heads of Ō'reb and Zē'eb to Gīd'ē-on on the *other side Jōr'dān.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The Ephraimites are offended and pacified 10 Zebah and Zalmunna taken 28 Midian totally subdued 31 Gideon's death; the Israelites' idolatry and ingratitude.

AND *the men of E'phrā'īm said unto him, ¹Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Mid'ān-ites? And they did chide with him ²sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleanings or the grapes of E'phrā'īm better than the vintage of A'bi-ē-zēr?

3 *God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mid'ān, Ō'reb and Zē'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their *anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gīd'ē-on came to Jōr'dān, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men *of Sūc'coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, kings of Mid'ān.

6 ¶ And the princes of Sūc'coth said, *Are the hands of Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that *we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gīd'ē-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā into mine hand, then I will *tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence / to Pē-nū'el, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pē-nū'el answered him as the men of Sūc'coth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Pē-nū'el, saying, When I *come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā *were* in Kār'kōr, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all *the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell *an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

B. C. 1249.

CHAP. 7.

a ch. 3. 28.

t John 1. 28.

u ch. 8. 3.

Ps. 83. 11.

v Isa. 10. 26.

w ch. 8. 4.

CHAP. 8.

a ch. 12. 1.

2 Sam. 19. 41.

1 What thing is this thou hast done unto us?

2 strongly.

b ch. 7. 24.

Ps. 44. 3.

Prov. 15. 1.

Rom. 12. 3, 6.

3 spirit.

c Gen. 28. 17.

Ps. 60. 4.

d 1 Ki. 20. 11.

e 1 Sam. 25. 11.

4 thresh.

f Gen. 32. 30.

g 1 Ki. 22. 27.

Luke 12. 45.

1 Thess. 5. 2, 3.

A ch. 7. 12.

5 Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

6 Num. 32. 25.

f Job. 18. 27.

Prov. 17. 18.

1 Thess. 5. 9.

h Ps. 83. 11.

i terrified.

7 writ.

8 made to know.

i 1 Ki. 18. 25.

m ch. 4. 6.

Ps. 89. 12.

9 according to the form, etc.

n Ps. 83. 11.

10 Or, ornaments like the moon.

o 1 Sam. 8. 7.

1 Sam. 10. 19.

Ps. 10. 18.

Ps. 29. 10.

Ps. 89. 18.

Isa. 26. 13.

Isa. 38. 22.

Isa. 48. 15.

Hosea 13. 10.

11 ¶ And Gīd'ē-on went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east *of Nō'bah and Jōg'be-hah, and smote the host: for the host was *secure.

12 And when Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā fled, he pursued after them, and *took the two kings of Mid'ān, Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, and *discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gīd'ē-on the son of Jō'āsh returned from battle before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Sūc'coth, and enquired of him: and he ⁷described unto him the princes of Sūc'coth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Sūc'coth, and said, Behold Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he ⁸taught the men of Sūc'coth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Pē-nū'el, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew *at Tā'bōr? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one ⁹resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jē'thēr his first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, *because* he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā said, Rise thou and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gīd'ē-on arose, and *slew Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, and took away the ¹⁰ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Is'rā-el said unto Gīd'ē-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mid'ān.

23 And Gīd'ē-on said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: *the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gīd'ē-on said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had

golden earrings, ² because they were Ish'ma-el-ites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and d:d cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and ¹¹ collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Mid'an, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Gid'e-on made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Oph'rah: and all Is'ra-el went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gid'e-on, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Mid'an subdued before the children of Is'ra-el, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gid'e-on.

29 ¶ And Jē-rūb'ba-āl the son of Jō-āsh went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gid'e-on had ² threescore and ten sons ¹² of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shē'chem, she also bare him a son, whose name he ¹² called ¹⁴ Ā-bīm'ē-lech.

32 ¶ And Gid'e-on the son of Jō-āsh died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Jō-āsh his father, ¹² in Oph'rah of the Ā'bi-ēz'rites.

33 And it came to pass, ² as soon as Gid'e-on was dead, that the children of Is'ra-el turned again, and went a whoring after Bā'alīm, and made ¹² Bā'al-bē'rith their god.

34 And the children of Is'ra-el remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 ² Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jē-rūb'ba-āl, *namely*, Gid'e-on, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Abimelech is made king by the Shechemites. ⁷ Jotham, by a parable, reproacheth them. ²³ Gaal's conspiracy. ⁵⁰ Abimelech slain. ⁵⁶ Jotham's curse fulfilled.

AND Ā-bīm'ē-lech the son of Jē-rūb'ba-āl went to Shē'chem unto ² his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shē'chem, ¹ Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jē-rūb'ba-āl, *which are*

B. C. 1249.

CHAP. 9.

² Gen. 16. 10.
Gen. 25. 13.
Gen. 37. 25.

¹¹ Or, sweet jewels.

⁷ ch. 17. 5.
ch. 18. 14, 17.

² ch. 6. 24.

² Ex. 23. 33.
Ps. 71. 27.
Ps. 106. 39.

² Deut. 7. 16.

² ch. 9. 2, 5.
ch. 10. 4.

¹² going out of his thigh.

¹³ set.

¹⁴ That is, My father the king.

² ch. 6. 24.

² ch. 2. 19.

² ch. 9. 4.

¹⁵ That is, Idol of the covenant.

⁷ Ps. 78. 11, 42.

¹² Eccl. 12. 1.

² ch. 9. 16.

¹² Eccl. 9. 14.

¹⁰.

B. C. 1209.

CHAP. 9.

² ch. 8. 31.

¹ What is good? whether, etc.

² ch. 8. 30.

² Gen. 29. 14.

² Sam. 10. 13.

¹ Chr. 11. 1.

¹ Heb. 2. 14.

² after.

² Gen. 29. 15.

² ch. 8. 33.

⁷ ch. 11. 3.

¹ Sam. 22. 2.

² Chr. 13. 7.

¹ Prov. 12. 11.

¹ Aste 17. 5.

² ch. 6. 24.

² Kl. 10. 17.

¹ Matt. 2. 16.

²⁰.

³ Or, by the oak of the pillar.

⁴ Deut. 11. 29.

¹ Joshua 8. 33.

¹ John 4. 20.

² Kl. 14. 9.

² ch. 8. 22.

¹ Ps. 104. 15.

⁴ go up and down for other trees.

⁵ Or, thistle.

² Isa. 30. 2.

¹ Dan. 4. 12.

¹ Hosea 14. 7.

² Ezek. 19. 14.

² Kl. 14. 9.

¹ Ps. 104. 16.

¹ Isa. 2. 13.

² threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* ² your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shē'chem all these words: and their hearts inclined ² to follow Ā-bīm'ē-lech; for they said, He is our ² brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of ² Bā'al-bē'rith, wherewith Ā-bīm'ē-lech hired ² vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house ² at Oph'rah, and ² slew his brethren the sons of Jē-rūb'ba-āl, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jō-tham the youngest son of Jē-rūb'ba-āl was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shē'chem gathered together, and all the house of Mī'lō, and went, and made Ā-bīm'ē-lech king, ² by the plain of the pillar that was in Shē'chem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jō-tham, he went and stood in the top of ² mount Ġēr'ī-zīm, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shē'chem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 ² The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, ² Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, ¹ wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ² go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ² bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my ² shadow: and if not, ² let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the ² cedars of Lēb'a-non.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Ā-bīm'ē-lech king, and if ye

JUDGES, 9. *The Shechemites revolt. Abimelech overcomes them.*

have dealt well with Jê-rûb/ba-âl and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and ⁶adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Mîd'-ian:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Â-bîm'ê-lech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shê'chem, because he ¹⁴is your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jê-rûb/ba-âl and with his house this day, *then* ¹⁰rejoice ye in Â-bîm'ê-lech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Â-bîm'ê-lech, and devour the men of Shê'chem, and the house of Mîl'ô; and let fire come out from the men of Shê'chem, and from the house of Mîl'ô, and devour Â-bîm'ê-lech.

21 And Jô'tham ran away, and fled, and went to ¹⁰Bê'er, and dwelt there, for fear of Â-bîm'ê-lech his brother.

22 ¶ When Â-bîm'ê-lech had reigned three years over Is'ra-el,

23 Then ¹⁰God sent an evil spirit between Â-bîm'ê-lech and the men of Shê'chem; and the men of Shê'chem ¹⁰dealt treacherously with Â-bîm'ê-lech:

24 *That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jê-rûb/ba-âl might come, and their blood be laid upon Â-bîm'ê-lech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shê'chem, which ¹⁰aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shê'chem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Â-bîm'ê-lech.

26 And Gâ'al the son of E'bed came with his brethren, and went over to Shê'chem: and the men of Shê'chem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ¹⁰merry, and went into ¹⁰the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Â-bîm'ê-lech.

28 And Gâ'al the son of E'bed said, *Who *is* Â-bîm'ê-lech, and who *is* Shê'chem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jê-rûb/ba-âl? and Zê'bul his officer? serve the men of ¹⁰Hâ'mor the father of Shê'chem: for why should we serve him?

B. C. 1202.

CHAP. 9.

1. ch. 9. 22.

6 cast his life.

7 Isa. 8. 6.
Psal. 3. 2.
Jas. 4. 10.

7 Num. 21. 10.
Joshua 10. 8.
2 Sam. 20. 14.

8 1 Sam. 16. 14.
1 Sam. 18. 9.
10
1 Ki. 19. 15
1 Ki. 19. 19
2 Chr. 18. 19-22
Isa. 10. 2. 14.
2 Thess. 2. 1. 11.

9 Isa. 33. 1.
Matt. 7. 2.

10 1 Sam. 15. 22.
1 Ki. 2. 22.
Esther 9. 25.
Ps. 7. 10.
Ps. 68. 10. 11.
Matt. 23. 25.

7 strengthened his hands to kill.

8 Or, songs.

9 ch. 9. 22.

10 Ex. 5. 2.
1 Sam. 25. 10.

10 Gen. 24. 2.

11 2 Sam. 16. 4.
1 Ki. 20. 11.
Ps. 10. 4.

9 Or, bet.

10 craftily, or, to Tormah.

11 as thine hand shall find.

10 Mark 6. 24.

12 saved.

13 Or, The regards of the times, soothsayers.

14 2 Sam. 2. 26.
27.
2 Ki. 14. 6.
Jer. 2. 26.

29 And ¹⁰would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Â-bîm'ê-lech. And he said to Â-bîm'ê-lech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zê'bul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gâ'al the son of E'bed, his anger was ¹⁰kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Â-bîm'ê-lech ¹⁰privily, saying, Behold, Gâ'al the son of E'bed and his brethren be come to Shê'chem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them ¹¹as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Â-bîm'ê-lech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shê'chem in four companies.

35 And Gâ'al the son of E'bed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Â-bîm'ê-lech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gâ'al saw the people, he said to Zê'bul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zê'bul said unto him, *Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if* they were men.

37 And Gâ'al spake again and said, See there come people down by the ¹²middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ¹³Mê-ôn'e-nîm.

38 Then said Zê'bul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Â-bîm'ê-lech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? ¹⁰go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gâ'al went out before the men of Shê'chem, and fought with Â-bîm'ê-lech.

40 And Â-bîm'ê-lech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Â-bîm'ê-lech dwelt at Â-rîp'-mah: and Zê'bul thrust out Gâ'al and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shê'chem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Â-bîm'ê-lech,

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies,

and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and ¹⁴ beat down the city, and ¹⁴ sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shē'chem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house ¹⁵ of the god Bē'rith.

47 And it was told Ā-bīm'ē-lech, that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem were gathered together.

48 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech gat him up to mount ¹⁶ Zāl'mōn, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Ā-bīm'ē-lech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen ¹⁷ me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Ā-bīm'ē-lech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then ¹⁸ went Ā-bīm'ē-lech to Thē'bez, and encamped against Thē'bez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Ā-bīm'ē-lech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And ¹⁹ a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Ā-bīm'ē-lech's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then ²⁰ he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Is'ra-el saw that Ā-bīm'ē-lech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ ²¹ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Ā-bīm'ē-lech, which he did

B. C. 1208.

CHAP. 9.

Deut. 29 29.
See verse 30.
1 Ki 12 25.
2 Ki 3 25.
Job 8 22.
Job 21 17, 30.
Ps. 9 16.
Ps. 11 6.
Ps. 76 10.
Ps. 119 119.
Prov. 2 22.
Eccl. 8 12, 13.

14 Thus marking it out for perpetual desolation and barrenness.

o ch 9 33.
1 Ki 18 26.
2 Ki 1 2-4.
Ps. 115 8.
Isa. 24 16-18.
Isa. 37 36.

d Ps. 68 14.

15 I have done.

e Ex. 14 4.

f ch 4 17.

2 Sam. 11 21.

Job 11 3.

Jer. 49 20.

1 Cor. 1 27.

g 1 Sam. 31 4.

A Gen. 9 5, 6.

Job 41 3.

Ps. 9 12.

Ps. 11 6.

Ps. 68 10, 11.

Ps. 64 21.

Prov. 5 22.

Prov. 24 12.

Acts 25 4.

Rom. 2 6.

Gal. 6 7.

Rev. 19 20, 21.

CHAP. 10.

a ch 2 16.

ch 3 9.

1 save, 7, deliver.

b ch. 5 10.

c Deut. 8 14.

2 Or, The villages of Jair.

d ch. 2 11.

ch. 4 1.

ch. 6 1.

e ch. 2 18.

ch. 1 7.

2 Chr. 26 23.

2s. 108 36.

f ch. 2 12.

g 1 Ki 11 23.

1 Ki 16 31.

2 Ki 23 14.

Ps. 108 36.

h 1 Sam. 13. 9.

3 crushed.

i 1 Sam. 12 10.

j Ex. 14 30.

1 Sam. 13. 8.

k Num. 21. 21.

l ch. 3 12.

m ch. 3 31.

n ch. 5 19.

o ch. 6 3.

unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shē'chem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jō'tham the son of Jē-rūb'-ba-āl.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Thus judgeth Israel in Shamir. 6 Israel oppressed by the Philistines and Ammonites; 10 they cry to God; 16 they repent, God pitieth them.*

AND after Ā-bīm'ē-lech there arose A to ¹ defend Is'ra-el Tō'la the son of Pū'ah, the son of Dō'dō, a man of Is'sa-char; and he dwelt in Shā'mīr in mount E'phrā-īm.

2 And he judged Is'ra-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā'mīr.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jā'ir, a Gī'l'e-ād-ite, and judged Is'ra-el twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that ² rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, ³ which are called ⁴ Hā'-voth-jā'ir unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gī'l'e-ād.

5 And Jā'ir died, and was buried in Cā'mōn.

6 ¶ And ⁵ the children of Is'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and ⁶ served Bā'al-īm, and Āsh'ta-rōth, and ⁷ the gods of Sīr'ā, and the gods of Zī'dōn, and the gods of Mō'ab, and the gods of the children of Ām'mōn, and the gods of the Phil-istines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Is'ra-el, and he ⁸ sold them into the hands of the Phil-istines, and into the hands of the children of Ām'mōn.

8 And that year they vexed and ⁹ oppressed the children of Is'ra-el: eighteen years, all the children of Is'ra-el that *were* on the other side Jōr'dān in the land of the Ām'ōrites, which *is* in Gī'l'e-ād.

9 Moreover the children of Ām'mōn passed over Jōr'dān to fight also against Jū'dah, and against Bēn'ja-min, and against the house of E'phrā-īm; so that Is'ra-el was sore distressed.

10 ¶ ¹⁰ And the children of Is'ra-el cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Bā'al-īm.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Is'ra-el, *Did not I deliver you* ¹¹ from the E-gyp'tians, and ¹² from the Ām'ōrites, ¹³ from the children of Ām'mōn, ¹⁴ and from the Phil-istines?

12 ¹⁵ The Zī-dō'n-ians also, ¹⁶ and the Ām'a-lēk-ites, and the Mā'on-ites,

JUDGES, 11.

Jephthah's embassy to the king of Ammon.

did ² oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 ² Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and ² cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el said unto the LORD, We have sinned: ² do thou unto us whatsoever ⁴ seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 ² And they put away the ² strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and ² his soul ⁶ was grieved for the misery of Is'ra-el.

17 Then the children of Am'mōn were ⁷ gathered together, and encamped in Gil'e-ād. And the children of Is'ra-el assembled themselves together, and encamped in Miz'peh.

18 And the people and princes of Gil'e-ād said one to another, What man *is* he that will begin to fight against the children of Am'mōn? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ād.

CHAPTER 11.

⁴ The Gileadites covenant with Jephthah. ¹² His embassy to the king of Ammon. ²⁹ His vow. ³² He overcometh the Ammonites.

NOW Jephthah the Gil'e-ād-ite was ² a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of ¹ an harlot: and Gil'e-ād begat Jephthah.

2 And Gil'e-ād's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled ² from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tōb: and there were gathered ² valiant men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass ² in process of time, that the children of Am'mōn made war against Is'ra-el.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Am'mōn made war against Is'ra-el, the elders of Gil'e-ād went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tōb:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Am'mōn.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gil'e-ād, ² Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gil'e-ād said

B. C. 1161.

CHAP 10.

p Ps 106 42.

q Deut 32 15.

ch 2. 13

1 Chr 28 9

r 2 Ki 3 13

s 1 Sam 3 18

t Is good in thine eyes.

2 Chr 7 14

5 gods of strangers.

u Ps 106 44

v was shortened

7 cried together

w Gen. 31. 49.

CHAP 11

a ch. 6 12

1 a woman an harlot

2 from the face

b ch 9 4

1 Sam 22 2

Job 31 1 10

Acts 17 5.

d after days.

e Gen 28 27.

f Luke 17 4

g ch 10. 18.

h Gen 31 50.

i Jer 20 21

Michah 1 2

Rom 1 9

1 Thess 2 5

4 be the hearer between us

ch 10 17.

ch 20 1

1 Sam 10 17

Prov. 16 3

k Num. 21 24.

l Gen 32 22.

m Num 22 13-

Deut 2 9, 19

2 Chr 20 10

n Num 14 25

Deut 1. 40.

Joshua 5 6

o Num 13 26

Deut 1 46

p Num. 20 14

q Num. 20 1

r Num 21 4.

s Num. 21. 11.

t Num 21 21,

25

Deut 2 26.

Joshua 13 8-

12.

unto Jephthah, Therefore we ² turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Am'mōn, and be our ² head over all the inhabitants of Gil'e-ād.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gil'e-ād, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Am'mōn, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gil'e-ād said unto Jephthah, ⁷ The LORD ² be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gil'e-ād, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words ² before the LORD in Miz'peh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Am'mōn, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Am'mōn answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, ² Because Is'ra-el took away my land, when they came up out of E'gypt, from Ar'nōn even unto ² Jāb'ok, and unto Jōr'dān: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Am'mōn:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, ⁷ Is'ra-el took not away the land of Mō'ab, nor the land of the children of Am'mōn:

16 But when Is'ra-el came up from E'gypt, and ² walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and ² came to Kā'desh;

17 Then ² Is'ra-el sent messengers unto the king of E'dom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land. but the king of E'dom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Mō'ab: but he would not *consent*. and Is'ra-el ² abode in Kā'desh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and ² compassed the land of E'dom, and the land of Mō'ab, and ² came by the east side of the land of Mō'ab, and pitched on the other side of Ar'nōn, but came not within the border of Mō'ab: for Ar'nōn *was* the border of Mō'ab.

19 And ² Is'ra-el sent messengers unto Sihōn king of the Am'ōr-ites, the king of Hēsh'bōn; and Is'ra-el said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But Sihōn trusted not Is'ra-el to pass through his coast: but Sihōn gathered all his people together,

Jephthah's earnest vow. The Ephraimites' quarrel. JUDGES, 12.

and pitched in Jā'hāz, and fought against Is'ra-el.

21 And the LORD God of Is'ra-el delivered Sī'hōn and all his people into the hand of Is'ra-el, and they smote them: so Is'ra-el possessed all the land of the Am'ōr-ites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Am'ōr-ites, from Aī'nōn even unto Jāb'bok, and from the wilderness even unto Jōr'dān.

23 So now the LORD God of Is'ra-el hath dispossessed the Am'ōr-ites from before his people Is'ra-el, and shouldst thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chē'mōsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Bā'lāk the son of Zīp'por, king of Mō'ab? did he ever strive against Is'ra-el, or did he ever fight against them.

26 While Is'ra-el dwelt in Hēsh'bōn and her towns, and in Ār'ō-ēi and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Ār'nōn, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Am'mōn.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Am'mōn hearkened not unto the words of Jēph'thah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jēph'thah, and he passed over Gīl'eād, and Mā'nās'seh, and passed over Miz'peh of Gīl'eād, and from Miz'peh of Gīl'eād he passed over unto the children of Am'mōn.

30 And Jēph'thah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Am'mōn into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Am'mōn, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jēph'thah passed over unto the children of Am'mōn to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Ār'ō-ēi, even till thou come to Min'nith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a

B. C. 1148.

CHAP. 11.

Num. 21. 24.
Deut. 2. 25, 26.

Num. 21. 29.
1 Ki. 11. 7.
Jer. 48. 7.

Ex. 23. 23, 31.
Ex. 36. 11.
Num. 33. 50, 54.

Deut. 7. 16, 24.
Deut. 9. 3, 6.
Deut. 18. 12.

Joshua 3. 10.
Joshua 13. 6.
2 Chr. 7. 20.

2 Chr. 20. 7.
Ps. 44. 2, 3.
Acts 13. 19.

Num. 23. 2.
Deut. 23. 4, 5.

Joshua 24. 9.
Micah 6. 5.

Deut. 2. 36.
Gen. 18. 25.
Job 9. 15.

John 6. 22, 23.

1 ch. 2. 10.
Gen. 28. 20.
1 Sam. 1. 11.

Ecol. 6. 1, 2.
5 that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.

1 Lev. 27. 2.
1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 Or, or I will offer it, etc.

1 Ezek. 27. 17.
7 Or, Abel.

8 ch. 10. 17.
1 Ex. 15. 20.
1 Sam. 18. 6.

Ps. 68. 26.
Jer. 31. 4.

8 of himself, or he had not of his own either son or daughter.

4 Gen. 37. 29.
2 Sam. 13. 30, 31.

Job 1. 20.
Ecol. 5. 2.

7 Ps. 16. 4.
Ecol. 5. 4, 5.

8 Num. 30. 2.
2 Sam. 18. 19.

9 go and go down.
1 Gen. 30. 23.

Luke 1. 26.
1 Sam. 1. 22.

10 Or, ordinance.

11 from year to year.

12 Or, talk with.

CHAP. 12.
1 ch. 8. 1.

1 were called.
1 Sam. 19. 5.
Job 18. 14.
Ps. 119. 109.
Rom. 16. 4.
Rev. 12. 11.

very great slaughter. Thus the children of Am'mōn were subdued before the children of Is'ra-el.

34 ¶ And Jēph'thah came to Miz'peh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Am'mōn.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months. and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Is'ra-el,

40 That the daughters of Is'ra-el went yearly to lament the daughter of Jēph'thah the Gīl'eād-ite four days in a year.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discomfited by the word Shiloh, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah's death.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jēph'thah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Am'mōn, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jēph'thah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Am'mōn; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Am'mōn, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

JUDGES, 13.

The Ephraimites smitten. An angel appears to

4 Then Jēph'thah gathered together all the men of Gīl'e-ād, and fought with E'phrā-īm: and the men of Gīl'e-ād smote E'phrā-īm, because they said, Ye Gīl'e-ād-ites *are* fugitives of E'phrā-īm among the E'phrā-īm-ites, and among the Mā-nā-s-ites.

5 And the Gīl'e-ād-ites took *the* passages of Jōr'dān before the E'phrā-īm-ites: and it was so, that when those E'phrā-īm-ites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gīl'e-ād said unto him, *Art* thou an E'phrā-īm-ite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now *Shīb'bo-lēth*: and he said Sīb'-bo-lēth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jōr'dān: and there fell at that time of the E'phrā-īm-ites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jēph'thah judged I's'rā-el six years. Then died Jēph'thah the Gīl'e-ād-ite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gīl'e-ād.

8 ¶ And after him *Īb'zān* of Bēth'-lē-hēm judged I's'rā-el.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged I's'rā-el seven years.

10 Then died *Īb'zān*, and was buried at Bēth'-lē-hēm.

11 ¶ And after him *E'lōn*, a Zēb'-u-lon-ite, judged I's'rā-el, and he judged I's'rā-el ten years.

12 And *E'lōn* the Zēb'-u-lon-ite died, and was buried in *Āi'jā-lōn* in the country of Zēb'-u-lon.

13 ¶ And after him *Āb'dōn* the son of Hīl'-lel, a Pīr'-a-thon-ite, judged I's'rā-el.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty *nephews*, that *rode* on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged I's'rā-el eight years.

15 And *Āb'dōn* the son of Hīl'-lel the Pīr'-a-thon-ite died, and was buried in Pīr'-a-thon in the land of E'phrā-īm, *in* the mount of the *Ām'-g-lēk-ites*.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Israel smote the Philistines forty years. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife. 3 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice. 21 Samson born.

AND the children of I's'rā-el *did* evil again in the sight of the LORD; *and* the LORD delivered them *into* the hand of the Phīlīs'-tines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of *Zōrah*, of the family of the Dān-

ites, whose name *was* Mā-nō'ah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the *angel* of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and *drink* not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no *razor* shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nāz'-a-rite unto God from the womb: and he shall *begin* to deliver I's'rā-el out of the hand of the Phīlīs'-tines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, *A* man of God came unto me, and *his* countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the child shall be a Nāz'-a-rite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Mā-nō'ah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Mā-nō'ah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Mā-nō'ah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Mā-nō'ah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Mā-nō'ah said, Now let thy words come to pass. *How* shall we order the child, and *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō'ah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Mā-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid *for* thee.

c 1 Sam. 25. 10
Ps. 78. 9.

d Joshua 22. 11.
ch. 3. 23.

2 Which signifieth a burden, or, ear of corn, or, stream.

3 He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North-east Israel.

4 A civil Judge in North-east Israel.

5 A civil Judge also in North-east Israel.

6 sons' sons.

e ch. 5. 10.
ch. 10. 4.

f Gen. 14. 7.
Ex. 17. 8.
ch. 8. 18.

B. C. 1161.

OMAP. 12.

1 added to commit, etc.

2 This seems a partial captivity.

a 1 Sam. 12. 9.

b Joshua 15. 38.

c Gen. 16. 7-13
Ex. 2. 2-6.
ch. 6. 12
Hosea 12. 2-5
Mal. 3. 1
Luke 1. 11.
18. 28, 31
Acts 7. 80.

d Num. 6. 2, 3
Luke 1. 15.

e Num. 6. 5.
1 Sam. 7. 13.

f 1 Sam. 7. 13.
2 Sam. 8. 1.
1 Chr. 18. 1.

g Deut. 32. 1.
1 Sam. 2. 27.
1 Kl. 17. 24.

h Matt. 28. 2.
Luke 9. 20.
Acts 6. 15.

3 What shall be the manner of the, etc.

4 what shall be his work? or, what shall he do?

i Gen. 28. 6.
ch. 6. 25.

j before thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Mā-nō'ah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Mā-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret?

19 So Mā-nō'ah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully; and Mā-nō'ah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Mā-nō'ah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Mā-nō'ah and to his wife. Then Mā-nō'ah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Mā-nō'ah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Sam'son: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dān between Zō'rah and Esb'tā-ōl.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Samson destroyeth a wife of the Philistines: 6 he killeth a lion 10 his marriage feast: 12 his riddle 19 he slayeth thirty Philistines

AND Sam'son went down to Tim'nath, and saw a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Philis'tines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Philis'tines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philis'tines? And

B. C. 1141

CHAP. 13.

Gen. 32. 29.

Or, wonderful.

ch. 6. 19, 30. 1 Ki 18. 30. 38.

Lev. 9. 24

1 Chr 21. 16

Ezek 1. 28.

Dan 10. 9

Hosea 12. 4, 5.

Matt. 17. 6.

ch. 6. 22.

Gen. 22. 30.

Ex 33. 30.

Deut 4. 8.

ch 6. 22

Isa 6. 5

Ps 25. 14

Prov. 4. 22

John 14. 20. 23.

That is, Scrying like the sun

1 Sam 8. 19

Luke 1. 80

Luke 2. 53

ch 3. 10.

ch 6. 34

1 Sam 11. 6

Matt 4. 1.

John 3. 34

Mahanob-dan.

Joshua 15. 23.

B. C. 1141.

CHAP. 14.

Gen 38. 13

Joshua 15. 10.

Gen 34. 2

Ps. 119. 87.

Gen 21. 21.

Gen 24. 2.

12.

Gen. 24. 3, 4.

Ex 34. 16.

Deut. 7. 3.

1 abe 14 right

in unline eyes.

Joshua 11. 20

2 Chr 10. 15.

2 in meeting

him.

ch 3. 10.

ch 18. 25.

1 Sam. 11. 6

1 Ki 10. 1.

Ezek 17. 2.

Luke 14. 7.

Gen 20. 27.

Or, shirts.

Gen 45. 23.

Gen. 3. 6.

ch 10. 5

Prov 6. 26

Micah 7. 6.

ch 15. 6.

4 to possess

us, or, to

impossess

us?

ch. 14. 14.

Sam'son said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philis'tines: for at that time the Philis'tines had dominion over Is'ra-el.

5 ¶ Then went Sam'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tim'nath, and came to the vineyards of Tim'nath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Sam'son well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Sam'son made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Sam'son said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Sam'son's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Sam'son's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate

JUDGES, 15. *Samson denied his wife. He slays the Philistines.*

me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ⁸ the seven days, while their feast lasted. and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my helper, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And ⁹ the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashke-lon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ¹⁰ spoil and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Sām'son's wife ¹¹ was given to his companion, whom he had used as ¹² his friend.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 he burneth the Philistines' corn. 9 he is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 he killeth them with a jawbone

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Sām'son visited his wife with ¹³ a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly ¹⁴ hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? ¹⁵ take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Sām'son said concerning them, ¹⁶ Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Sām'son went and caught three hundred ¹⁷ foxes, and took ¹⁸ firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Sām'son, the son in law of the Tim'nite, because he had taken

R. C. 1140.

CHAP. 14.

5 Or, the rest of the seven days, etc.

8 Num 11 17
ch 3 10
ch 13 26
1 Sam. 10 6
1 Sam. 11. 6
1 Cor. 12. 4, 11.

6 Or, apparel.

11 ch. 15. 2.

12 John 8. 29.

CHAP 15

1 Gen 28 17
1 Sam 16 20
Luke 15 29

6 ch 14. 20.

1 let her be thine

2 Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, etc.

3 Or jackals, which were in great numbers in some parts of Palestine.

4 Or, torches

11 ch. 14. 15

5 That is, with great confusion.

11 Chr 4 3.
2 Chr. 11 6

6 went down.

11 Lev 26 25
Dent 28. 43,
44
ch 2 18, 14
ch 14. 4.

7 were melted

8 moist

11 Lev 26 8
Dent 28 30
Joshua 28, 10
ch 3 31.
2 Sam 23 8

9 an heap, two heaps

10 That is, The lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone.

12 Ps. 8. 7.

his wife, and given her to his companion. ¹⁹ And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Sām'son said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them ²⁰ hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock ²¹ E'tam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Jū'dah, and spread themselves in Lē'hī.

10 And the men of Jū'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Sām'son are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Jū'dah ²² went to the top of the rock E'tam, and said to Sām'son, Knowest thou not that the Philistines *are* ²³ rulers over us? what *is* this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Sām'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lē'hī, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that ²⁴ were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands ²⁵ loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a ²⁶ new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ²⁷ slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Sām'son said, With the jawbone of an ass, ²⁸ heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place ²⁹ Rā-math-lē'hī.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, ³⁰ Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ¹¹ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, ^a his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ¹² Ēn-hāk'kō-rē, which *is* in Lē'hī unto this day.

20 ¹³ And he judged Īs'ra-el ¹⁴ in the days of the Phil-īs'tīnēz twenty years.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza 4 Dehlah, corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth him, 15 he is overcome 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes 23 Their feast to Dagon 25 His death

THEN went Sām'son to Gā'za, and saw there ¹ an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And *it was told* the Gā'zites, saying, Sām'son is come hither. And they ^a compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were ² quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Sām'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, ^a bare and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hē'bron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ^a in the valley of Sō'rek, whose name *was* Dē-li'lāh.

5 And the lords of the Phil-īs'tīnēz came up unto her, and said unto her, ^b Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may blind him to ^c afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Dē-li'lāh said to Sām'son, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Sām'son said unto her, If they blind me with seven ^a green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as ² another man.

8 Then the lords of the Phil-īs'tīnēz brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she ^a bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Phil-īs'tīnēz *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it ^a toucheth the fire. ^a So his strength was not known.

10 And Dē-li'lāh said unto Sām'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray

B C 1140.

CHAP. 16

11 Lehi, the name of the place.

A Gen 45. 27. Isa. 40. 29

12 That is, The well of him that called, or, cried.

13 He seems to have judged South west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines

1 ch. 13 1

B C 1120

CHAP. 16

1 a woman an harlot

a 1 Sam 19 11 1 Sam 21 20 Ps 114 10, 11, 12

Acts 6 24 2 Cor 11 32, 33

2 silent

3 with the bar.

4 Or, by the brook

b ch 14 15 Prov 2 16 19 Prov 5 3 11 Prov 7 21

6 Or, humble.

c moist

7 one

e Prov 6 26.

8 smelleth

d John 11 14

9 wherewith work hath not been done

e Prov 7. 22

f ch 14 16 Prov 2. 16

10 shortened

g 1 Chr 28 9 2 Chr 1 2 Prov 13 2 Micah 7 5.

h Num 6 5. ch 11 5 Acts 16 18.

i Prov 5 3, 4. Prov 7 21. Eccl 7 23, 26

j Num 14. 9, 42, 43

Jonah 7 12 1 Sam 16 14 1 Sam 18 12 2 Chr 15 2. Ps. 32. 16

Prov 22. 14 Jer 9 23, 24. Hosea 9. 13.

11 bored out.

thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes ^a that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Dē-li'lāh therefore took new ropes, and ^a bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phil-īs'tīnēz *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Dē-li'lāh said unto Sām'son, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened ^a with the pin, and said unto him, The Phil-īs'tīnēz *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was ¹⁰ vexed unto death;

17 That he ^a told her all his heart, and said unto her, ^a There hath not come a razor upon mine head, for I *have been* a Nāz'ā-dite unto God from my mother's womb. If I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Dē-li'lāh saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phil-īs'tīnēz, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phil-īs'tīnēz came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ^a she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Phil-īs'tīnēz *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD ^a was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Phil-īs'tīnēz took him, and ¹¹ put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gā'za, and bound him

JUDGES, 17.

Death of Samson. The idolatry of Micah.

with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again ¹² after he was shaved.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto ¹³ Dā'gōn their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Sām'son our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised ¹⁴ their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, ¹⁴ which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Sām'son, that he may make us sport. And they called for Sām'son out of the prison house; and he made ¹⁵ them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Sām'son said unto the ¹⁶ lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the ¹⁷ roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Sām'son made sport.

28 And Sām'son called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Sām'son took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and ¹⁸ on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Sām'son said, Let ¹⁹ me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zōrah and Esh'tā'ōl in the buryingplace of Mānō'ah his father. And he judged Is'ra'el twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

¹ Micah restoreth the stolen money to his mother; ⁸ she maketh images. ⁵ Micah's idolatry. ⁷ He hirerh a Levite to be his priest.

B. C. 1150.

CHAP. 16.

¹² Or, as when he was shaven.

¹⁸ Signifieth a fish.

¹ 1 Sam. 31. 9
¹ Chr. 10. 9.
¹ Ps. 97. 7.
¹ Ps. 115. 4. 6.
¹ Ps. 135. 15, 18.
¹ Dan. 6. 4. 22
¹ 1 Cor. 8. 4.
¹ 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.

¹⁴ and who multiplied our slain

¹ verses 6-9
¹ ch. 9. 27.
² Sam. 18. 26
¹ 1 Ki. 20. 12
¹ Esther 3. 15
¹ Isa. 52. 13
¹ Dan. 5. 2-4
¹ Matt. 14. 6, 7.

¹⁵ before them

¹⁶ Dent. 22. 8.

¹⁷ Jer. 15. 15.

¹⁸ Or, he leaned on them

¹⁷ my soul.

¹⁸ ch. 18. 26

B. C. 1406.

CHAP. 17.

¹ Gen. 14. 19.
¹ Ruth 2. 20.
¹ 2 Sam. 2. 6.

¹ Ex. 20. 4, 23
¹ Lev. 19. 4.
¹ Deut. 12. 30.
¹ Ps. 115. 4-8

¹ Isa. 45. 6.

¹ Ex. 28. 4-15
¹ ch. 5. 27.
¹ 1 Sam. 23. 6.

¹ Gen. 31. 19.
¹ Moses 1. 4.

¹ filled the hand.

¹ ch. 18. 1.
¹ ch. 19. 1.
¹ Deut. 33. 8.

¹ Dent. 12. 8

¹ Joshua 10. 15
¹ ch. 19. 1.
¹ Ruth 1. 1, 2.
¹ Micah 5. 2.
¹ Matt. 2. 1, 5, 6.

¹ in making his way.

¹ Gen. 45. 8.
¹ ch. 18. 19.
¹ Job 20. 16.
¹ Isa. 22. 31.

¹ Gen. 45. 8.
¹ Job 20. 16.

¹ an order of garments, or, a double suit, etc.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Is'ra'el, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah of the family of Jū'dah, who was a Lē'vite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Lē'vite of Beth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Lē'vite went in.

11 And the Lē'vite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Lē'vite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Lē'vite to my priest.

The Danites send five men to seek an inheritance. JUDGES, 18.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Danites seek out an inheritance. 27 They win Leshem. 30 They set up idolatry.

IN those days there was no king in Is'ra-el: and in those days the tribe of the Dān'ites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their inheritance* had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Is'ra-el.

2 And the children of Dān sent of their family five men from their coasts, ¹ men of valour, from 'Zō'rah, and from Esh'tā-ōl, ² to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount E'phrā'im, to the house of Mi'cah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Mi'cah, they knew the voice of the young man the Lē'vite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Mi'cah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, ³ of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Lā'ish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zi-dō-ni-ans, quiet and secure; and there was no ² magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zi-dō-ni-ans, and had no business with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zō'rah and Esh'tā-ōl: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? he not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land for God hath given it into your hands; ⁴ a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Dān'ites, out of Zō'rah and out of Esh'tā-ōl, six hundred men ⁵ appointed with weapons of war.

B. C. 1408.

CHAP. 18.

a ch 17. 6.
ch. 21. 25.

b Joshua 19. 47.

1 sons.

c ch 13. 25

d Num. 13. 17.

e ch. 17. 1.

f ch 17. 10.
John 10. 12, 13
Acts 20. 33
1 Tim. 4. 3.
Titus 1. 11.
2 Pet. 2. 2.

g 1 Ki. 22. 5.
Hosea 4. 12.

h ch. 17. 5.

i 1 Ki. 22. 6.

j Joshua 19. 47.
ca. 101
Leshem

2 possessor, or, heir of restraint.

k Num. 13. 30.
Num. 14. 7. 9
Joshua 2. 24, 25
1 Sam. 14. 48

l 1 Ki. 22. 2.

m Deut. 8. 9.

3 girded.

n Joshua 15. 60

4 That is, Camp of Dan.

o 1 Sam. 14. 28

p ch. 8. 27.
ch. 17. 5.
1 Sam. 20. 0.

5 asked him of peace

q Gen. 31. 19, 20
ch. 6. 31.
2 Ki. 19. 16
Isa. 41. 20
Micah 6. 13

r Job 31. 5.
Job 29. 9
Prov. 20. 32
Micah 7. 16.

s Gen. 45. 6.
ch. 17. 10
2 Ki. 6. 21
Job 20. 14
Isa. 22. 21.
Matt. 23. 9.

t that thou art gathered together.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kir'jath-jē'g-rim, in Jū'dah: wherefore they called that place ⁶ Mā'hā-neh-dān unto this day: behold, it is behind Kir'jath-jē'g-rim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount E'phrā'im, and came unto the house of Mi'cah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Lā'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Lē'vite, even unto the house of Mi'cah, and ⁶ saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dān, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Mi'cah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, ⁷ lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be true a father and a priest: ⁸ is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Is'ra-el?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Mi'cah, the men that were in the houses near to Mi'cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dān.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dān. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mi'cah, What alleth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what

JUDGES, 19. *The Danites win Laish. A Levite goes to Beth-lehem.*

Is this *that* ye say unto me, What alleth thee?

25 And the children of Dān said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest ⁷angry fellows run upon thee, and ⁸thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dān went their way: and when Mi'cah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Mi'cah had made, and the priest which he had, and ²came unto Lā'ish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and sec re: ⁴and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* ²far from Zi'dōn, and they had no business with *any* man, and it was in the valley that *lieth* ²by Bēth-rē'hōb. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And ²they called the name of the city ²Dān, after the name of Dān their father, who was born unto Is'ra-el: howbeit the name of the city *was* Lā'ish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dān set up the graven image: and Jōn'q-than, the son of Gēr'shōm, the son of Mā-nā's'seh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dān ²until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Mi'cah's graven image, which he made, ²all the time that the house of God was in Shi'lōh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *A Levite going to Beth-lehem to fetch his wife 18 an old man entertaineth him at Gibeah 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death 29 His behaviour*

AND it came to pass in those days, ²when *there was* no king in Is'ra-el, that there was a certain Lē'vite sojourning on the side of mount E'phra'im, who took to him ¹a concubine out of ²Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, and was there ²four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak ²friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

B C 1406.

CHAP 18.

7 bitter of soul.

8 gather thy soul and the soul of thy household.

1 Dcut 33 22.

2 Joshua 19 47.

3 verse 7 Gen 49 18 Joshua 11 8 ch 10 12 Isa 23 4 12 Ezek 27 8

4 Num 13 21 2 Sam 10 6

5 Joshua 19 47.

6 Gen 14 14 ch 20 1 1 Ki. 12 29.

7 ch 13 1 1 Sam 4 2 Ps 78 60

8 Joshua 18 1 1 Sam. 4.

CHAP 19

1 ch 17. 6.

2 a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine

3 ch. 17 7.

4 days four months, or a year and four months

5 to her heart

6 strengthen

7 till the day declined

8 is weak.

9 it is the pitching time of the day

10 to thy tent

11 to over against.

12 Joshua 18 28 2 Sam 5 8

13 Gen 10. 15, 16 Ex 33 2 Num 13 29 Joshua 16. 8, 68

14 ch 1 21 2 Sam 6 6 2 Sam 24 16 1 Chr. 1. 14, 14.

15 Joshua 18 28. 1 Sam. 10. 26 Isa 10 29. Hosea 5 8.

16 gathered

17 Ps 104 23.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart. and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, ⁴Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried ²until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day ²draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night behold, ²the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go ²home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came ²over against ²Jē'bus, which is Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jē'bus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city ²of the Jēb'u-sites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city or a stranger, that *is* no² of the children of Is'ra-el, we will pass over ²to Gīb'e-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gīb'e-ah, or in Rā'mah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gīb'e-ah, which *belongeth* to Bēn'ja-min.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gīb'e-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city. *for there was* no man that ¹⁰took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from ²his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of

mount E'phra'im; and he sojourned in Gibe'ah: but the men of the place were ¹¹ Ben'ja-mites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth'-le-hem ju'dah toward the side of mount E'phra'im; from thence am I: and I went to Beth'-le-hem-ju'dah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that ¹² receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Be'li-al, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came in to thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the

B. C. 1408.

CHAP. 19.

11 sons of
Jemini

g Joshua 18. 1.
ch 18. 31.

1 Sam. 1. 8,
7.

12 gathereth.

h Gen 43. 23
ch 6. 23.

i Gen 10. 2.

j Gen 24. 32.
Gen 43. 24

k Gen 18. 4
Gen 24. 32.

Luke 7. 38,
44

John 13. 5

1 Tim 5. 10

l Gen 19. 4.
ch 21. 5

Hosea 9. 9
Hosea 10. 9.

m Deut 11. 13

1 Sam 2. 12

1 Ki 21. 10

2 Chr 11. 7.

2 Cor. 6. 15

n Gen 19. 5
Rom 1. 26,
27

o Gen 19. 6

p 2 Sam 18. 12

q Gen 19. 8

r Gen 34. 2

Deut 21. 14.

13 the matter
of this folly.

s Gen. 4. 1.

t ch 20. 5

u ch 20. 6

1 Num. 11. 7

v ch 20. 7

Prov 11. 14

Prov 11. 16.

Prov 15. 22

Prov 20. 18

CHAP. 20.

a Deut 13. 12

Joshua 22. 12

ch 21. 5

1 Sam 11. 7

1 That is,
The whole
country.

b Judg 10. 17

Judg 11. 11

1 Sam 7. 6

1 Sam 10. 17

2 Ki 23. 23

c ch 8. 10

2 Sam 24. 9.

2 Ki 3. 20

2 the man
the Levite.

d ch 19. 16

e ch 19. 22

f ch 19. 25, 26

3 humbled

g ch 19. 29.

h Gen 34. 7

i Joshua 7. 15

j Ex 19. 5, 6

Joshua 8. 14

ch 19. 30.

Prov. 13. 10.

door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Is'ra-el.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Is'ra-el came up out of the land of E'gypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The Levite, in a general assembly, declareth his wrong 8 their decree 18 The Levite's loss forty thousand 20 They destroy all the Benjamites except six hundred

¶ WHEN all the children of Is'ra-el went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Be'er-she'ba, with the land of Gile'ad, unto the LORD in Miz'peh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Ben'ja-min heard that the children of Is'ra-el were gone up to Miz'peh.) Then said the children of Is'ra-el, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Le'vite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibe'ah that belongeth to Ben'ja-min, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibe'ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Is'ra-el. for they have committed lewdness and folly in Is'ra-el.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Is'ra-el; give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

9 But now this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibe'ah; we will go up by lot against it;

JUDGES, 20.

The Israelites go against Gibeah.

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gib'e-ah of Bën'ja-min, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Is'ra-el.

11 So all the men of Is'ra-el were gathered against the city, *knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Is'ra-el sent men through all the tribe of Bën'ja-min, saying, What wickedness *is* this that *s* done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, * the children of Be'Il-al, which *are* in Gib'e-ah, that we may put them to death, and 'put away evil from Is'ra-el. But the children of Bën'ja-min would not *harken to the voice of their brethren the children of Is'ra-el:

14 But the children of Bën'ja-min gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gib'e-ah, to go out to battle against the children of Is'ra-el.

15 And the children of Bën'ja-min were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gib'e-ah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen *men left-handed; every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Is'ra-el, beside Bën'ja-min, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el arose, and went up to the house of God, and *asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Bën'ja-min? And the LORD said, Ju'dah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Is'ra-el rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gib'e-ah.

20 And the men of Is'ra-el went out to battle against Bën'ja-min; and the men of Is'ra-el put themselves in array to fight against them at Gib'e-ah.

21 And * the children of Bën'ja-min came forth out of Gib'e-ah, and *destroyed down to the ground of the Is'ra-elites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Is'ra-el encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the

B. C. 1405.

CHAP 20.

4 follows

f Deut 18 14
Joshua 22 13, 16
Matt. 18. 16-18
Rom. 12 18.

k Deut 13 13
ch 19 22
1 Sam 30 29
2 Sam 20. 1.
1 Ki 21 13.
2 Chr 18. 7.
2 Cor. 6 15

i Deut 18 5.
Deut 17 12
1 Cor 6 13

m 2 Chr. 25. 16.
Rom 1 32.

n ch 3 15
1 Chr. 12. 2.

o Ex 28 30
Num 27 21
Joshua 9 14.
ch 1 1
1 Sam. 22. 10.
14, 15.
Ezra 5 21

p Gen 49 27.

q Deut. 24. 9
Levit. 9 1, 11.

r Ps. 78 34-36.
Micah 5 15.

s Job 9 12
Ps 66 18
Ps 97 2
Micah 10 9.
Micah 4 4.
John 9 31

t Job 22 27.
Ps 70 15
Ps 91 15
Prov 3 6.

u Joshua 18 1
1 Sam 4 4, 4
Ps 78. 64, 61.
Jer 7. 12.

v Ex 6. 26.
Num. 26 7, 11
Joshua 22 18.
Ps. 106 30, 31.

w Deut. 10. 8.

x Joshua 8. 4.
2 Sam. 5 23.

y to smite of the people wounded as at, etc.

z Or, Beth-el.

place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Is'ra-el went up and *wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Bën'ja-min my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Is'ra-el came near against the children of Bën'ja-min the second day.

25 And Bën'ja-min went forth against them out of Gib'e-ah the second day, and *destroyed down to the ground of the children of Is'ra-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Is'ra-el, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Is'ra-el *enquired of the LORD, (for *the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 * And Phîn'e-has, the son of Ele-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on, *stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Bën'ja-min my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Is'ra-el *set liers in wait round about Gib'e-ah.

30 And the children of Is'ra-el went up against the children of Bën'ja-min on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gib'e-ah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Bën'ja-min went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began *to smite of the people, and k'il as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to *the house of God, and the other to Gib'e-ah in the field, about thirty men of Is'ra-el.

32 And the children of Bën'ja-min said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Is'ra-el said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Is'ra-el rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Bā'al-tā'mar: and the liers in wait of Is'ra-el came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gib'e-ah.

34 And there came against Gib'e-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all

The Benjamites smitten. Their desolation bewailed. JUDGES, 21.

Is'ra-el, and the battle was sore: ¹ but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Bën'ja-min before Is'ra-el: and the children of Is'ra-el destroyed of the Bën'ja-mites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Bën'ja-min saw that they were smitten: ² for the men of Is'ra-el gave place to the Bën'ja-mites, because they trusted unto the hers in wait which they had set beside Gîb'e-ah.

37 ³ And the hers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gîb'e-ah; and the hers in wait ⁴ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ⁵ sign between the men of Is'ra-el ⁶ and the hers in wait, that they should make a great ¹⁰ flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Is'ra-el retired in the battle, Bën'ja-min began ¹¹ to smite *and* kill of the men of Is'ra-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Bën'ja-mites ¹² looked behind them, and, behold, ¹³ the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Is'ra-el turned again, ¹⁴ the men of Bën'ja-min were amazed: for they saw that evil ¹⁵ was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Is'ra-el unto the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them, and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they ¹⁶ inclosed the Bën'ja-mites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ¹⁷ with ease ¹⁸ over against Gîb'e-ah toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of Bën'ja-min eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rîm'môn: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gî'dom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Bën'ja-min were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 ¹⁹ But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the

R. C. 1405.

CHAP. 20.

¹ Joshua 8. 14
² Job 21. 13.
³ Prov. 4. 19
⁴ Eccl. 6. 11.
⁵ Isa. 3. 10, 11
⁶ Matt. 24. 44.
⁷ Luke 21. 34.
⁸ 1 Thess. 5. 2.

⁹ Joshua 8. 16
¹⁰ Joshua 8. 19.

¹¹ Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

¹² Or, time.

¹³ with.

¹⁴ elevation.

¹⁵ to smite the wounded.

¹⁶ Joshua 8. 20

¹⁷ the whole consumption

¹⁸ Ex. 18. 9, 10.

¹⁹ Prov. 11. 6, 7.

²⁰ Isa. 33. 16.

²¹ Luke 17. 37.

²² 22.

²³ touched the n

²⁴ Moses 9. 9.

²⁵ Or, from Menuchah, etc.

²⁶ unto over again

²⁷ Joshua 15. 32.

²⁸ Job 21. 12.

²⁹ Isa. 1. 9.

³⁰ Jer. 14. 9, 10.

³¹ Lam. 3. 33.

³² Hab. 3. 2.

³³ was found

³⁴ were found.

CHAP. 21.

¹ ch. 20. 1.

² 1 Sam. 7. 5, 6

³ Joshua 18. 1

⁴ ch. 20. 18, 25.

⁵ Gen. 8. 20

⁶ Ex. 20. 24, 25.

⁷ ch. 6. 26

⁸ 1 Sam. 14. 25

⁹ 2 Sam. 24. 25.

¹⁰ 1 Ki. 8. 64

¹¹ Heb. 12. 10

¹² Lev. 27. 25,

¹³ ch. 5. 23

¹⁴ 1 Sam. 11. 7

¹⁵ Jer. 48. 10

¹⁶ 1 Sam. 21. 1

¹⁷ 2 Sam. 2. 5, 6

¹⁸ Deut. 19. 15

¹⁹ Joshua 7. 24-25

²⁰ ch. 5. 22.

²¹ 1 Sam. 11. 7

²² Num. 31. 17

²³ I knoweth the lying with man.

²⁴ young women virgins.

rock Rîm'môn, and abode in the rock Rîm'môn four months.

48 And the men of Is'ra-el turned again upon the children of Bën'ja-min, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that ¹⁰ came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that ¹¹ they came to.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ The people ² that were left

NOW ³ the men of Is'ra-el had sworn in Miz'peh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Bën'ja-min to wife.

2 And the people came ⁴ to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, why is this come to pass in Is'ra-el, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Is'ra-el?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and ⁵ built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Is'ra-el said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Is'ra-el that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? ⁶ For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Miz'peh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Is'ra-el repented them for Bën'ja-min their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Is'ra-el this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Is'ra-el that came not up to Miz'peh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from ⁹ Jā'bes-gîl-gād to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jā'bes-gîl-gād there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, ¹¹ Go and smite the inhabitants of Jā'bes-gîl-gād with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, ¹² Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that ¹³ hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jā'bes-gîl-gād four hundred ¹⁴ young virgins, that had

RUTH, 1.

Elimelech departs into Moab, and dies there.

known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to ^a Shí'lôh, which *is* in the land of Cā'nān.

13 ~~And~~ the whole congregation sent *some* ^a to speak to the children of Bēn'jā-min ^a that *were* in the rock Rīm'môn, and to ^a call peaceably unto them.

14 And Bēn'jā-min came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jā'hesh-gil'gād: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Bēn'jā-min, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Is'ra-el.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Bēn'jā-min?

17 And they said, *There must* ^a an inheritance for them that be escaped of Bēn'jā-min, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Is'ra-el.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: ^a for the children of Is'ra-el have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Bēn'jā-min.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shí'lôh ^a yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bēth'-el, ^a on the east side

B. C. 1408.

CHAP. 21.

^a Joshua 18 1
Joshua 22 9
1 Sam 1 3
Ps 78 69 90
Jer 7 12, 14

^a and spake and called

^a ch 20 47

^a Or, proclaim peace.

^a ch 11. 35.

^a from year to year

^a Or, toward the sun rising

^a Or, on

^a Ex 16 20
Ex 17 6, 19
ch 11 31
1 Sam 18 6
1 Sam 21 11.
Jer 41 4, 11

^a Or, Gratify us in them

^a ch. 20 46

^a ch 17 6
ch 18 1

^a Deut 12 6
ch 17 6
Lam 5 14.
Rom 13 8, 4, 6

^a of the highway that goeth up from Bēth'-el to Shē'chem, and on the south of Lē-bō'nah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Bēn'jā-min, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shí'lôh come out ^a to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shí'lôh, and go to the land of Bēn'jā-min.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ^a Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Bēn'jā-min did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and ^a repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Is'ra-el departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 ^a In those days *there was* no king in Is'ra-el: ^a every man did *that* which was right in his own eyes.

THE

BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER 1.

^a Elimelech, driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.
^b Naomi returning home, Ruth accompanieth her

NOW it came to pass in the days when the ^a judges ^a ruled, that there was ^b a famine in the land. And a certain man of ^a Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah went to sojourn in the country of Mō'ab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was E-lm'e-lech, and the name of his wife Nā-ō-mi, and the name of his two sons Māh'lon and Chīl'on, ^a Eph'rāth-ites of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah. And they came ^a into the country of Mō'ab, and ^a continued there.

3 And E-lm'e-lech Nā-ō-mi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Mō'ab, the name of the one was Ōr'pah, and the name of the

B. C. 1323

CHAP. 1.

^a Judg 2 19

^a Judg 4

^a Gen 12 10.

^a Deut 29 18.

^a 1 Ki 18 2

^a Judg 17 8.

^a Micah 6 2

^a Gen. 35 19

^a Judg 3 30.

^a 2 w. 2.

^a Ex 4. 31

^a Ps 80 14.

^a Jer 29 10.

^a Zeph 2. 7

^a Zeoh 10 8.

^a Luke 1 68.

^a Gen. 28 20

^a Gen 48. 15

^a Ex 16 4, 6

^a Ps 104. 14.

^a 16

^a Ps. 111 6

^a Ps 132 16

^a Ps. 145 16

^a Prov 30 3

^a Isa 46 10

^a Matt 6 11

^a Joshua 24 16.

^a 2 Tim 1. 16.

other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years

5 And Māh'lon and Chīl'on died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mō'ab: for she had heard in the country of Mō'ab how that the LORD had ^a visited his people in ^a giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Jū'dah.

8 And Nā-ō-mi said unto her two daughters in law, ^a Go, return each to her mother's house: ^a the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may

find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Nā-ō'mī said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons,

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters, for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Ōr'pah kissed her mother in law; but Rūth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Rūth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bēth-lē-hēm. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bēth-lē-hēm, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Nā-ō'mī?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Nā-ō'mī, call me Mā'i-a for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Nā-ō'mī, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Nā-ō'mī returned, and Rūth the Mō'ab-it-ess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mō'ab: and they came to

B. C. 1812.

CHAP. 1.

Job. 2. 1

Gen. 28. 11.
Deut. 25. 5.Or, if I were
with an
husband

4 hope

5 I have much
bitterness.Judg. 2. 15
Job 19. 21Ps. 72. 4
Ps. 33. 2

Ps. 30. 9, 10

Deut. 4. 4.
Deut. 10. 20Prov. 17. 17
John 6. 66-69

Heb. 10. 39

Joshua 24. 15,
19. 21

Judg. 11. 24

Or, Be not
against me1 Sam. 3. 17
2 Ki. 6. 31

Acts 21. 14

7 strengthened
herself.

Matt. 21. 10

Isa. 23. 7
Lam. 2. 15That is, Plea-
sant.

That is, Bitter

1 Sam. 2. 7, 8

Ex. 9. 31
2 Sam. 21. 9

CHAP. 2

Job. 3. 2, 12

1 That is,
strength is
in him

Lev. 19. 9

Deut. 24. 19

2 hap
happened.Judg. 6. 12
Ps. 118. 20Ps. 120. 7, 8
Luke 1. 282 Thess. 3. 16
2 Tim. 4. 22

Col. 4. 6

Job. 1. 22

Gen. 18. 2
1 Sam. 25. 23

Prov. 31. 31

Job. 1. 11
Luke 5. 11,28
Luke 14. 33.Heb. 11. 8, 9,
24-26.

Bēth-lē-hēm in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz: 4 she sheweth knowledge of her and sheweth her favour.

AND Nā-ō'mī had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of E-lim'e-lech; and his name was Bō'āz.

2 And Rūth the Mō'ab-it-ess said unto Nā-ō'mī, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Bō'āz, who was of the kindred of E-lim'e-lech.

4 ¶ And, behold, Bō'āz came from Bēth-lē-hēm, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Bō'āz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Mō'ab-it-ess damsel that came back with Nā-ō'mī out of the country of Mō'ab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Bō'āz unto Rūth, Hearkest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Bō'āz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

RUTH, 3.

Boaz acknowledges the right of a kinsman.

12 ¹The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Is¹q-el, ²under whose wings thou art come to t^{rest}.

13 Then she said, ¹Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken ²friendly unto thine handmaid, ³though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Bō'āz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Bō'āz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and ⁵reproach her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did ¹take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* Bō'āz.

20 And Nā-ō'mī said unto her daughter in law, ¹Blessed be he of the LORD, who ²hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Nā-ō'mī said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, ³one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Mō'ab-ite said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Nā-ō'mī said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ¹meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bō'āz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

B. C. 1312.

CHAP. 2.

1 Sam. 24. 19.
Ps. 19. 11.
Ps. 58. 11.
Prov. 11. 18.
Matt. 5. 12.
Matt. 6. 1.
Luke 6. 36.
2 Tim. 1. 18.
Heb. 6. 10.
1 Ps. 17. 8.
Ps. 90. 7.
Ps. 67. 1.
Ps. 63. 7.

3 Or, I find favour

4 to the heart

1 Sam. 25. 41.
Phil. 2. 3.

5 shame her not.

1 Ps. 41. 1.

mech. 3. 10.
2 Sam. 2. 6.
Job 29. 13.
2 Tim. 1. 18.

1 Prov. 17. 17.

6 Or, one that hath right to redeem

7 Or, fall upon thee.

CHAP. 3.

1 Cor. 7. 36.
1 Tim. 5. 3.

6 Dent. 4. 40.
ch. 1. 9.
1's 123. 2.
Jer. 22. 15, 16.

6 ch. 2. 8.

2 2 Sam. 14. 2

1 Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

6 Eph. 6. 1.
Col. 3. 2.

7 Judg. 19. 6.
2 Sam. 13. 24.
Esther 1. 10.

2 Or, took hold on

7 Esth. 16. 8.

3 Or, one that hath right to redeem.

1 ch. 2. 20.

1 ch. 1. 8.

4 gate.

7 Prov. 12. 4.

2 ch. 4. 1.
1 Thess. 4. 6.

1 Dent. 23. 5.
ch. 4. 5.
Matt. 23. 24.

10 Judg. 8. 19.
Jer. 4. 2.
Heb. 6. 18.

CHAPTER 3.

1 By Naomi's instruction, 6 Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet, who acknowledgeth the duty of a kinsman. 14 His present to Ruth.

THEN Nā-ō'mī her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, ¹shall I not seek ²rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Bō'āz of our kindred, ³with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, ⁴and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ¹uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, ¹All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Bō'āz had eaten and drunk, and ¹his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ²turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ³spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* ⁴a near kinsman.

10 And he said, ¹Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than ²at the beginning, inasmuch as ³thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requir-est: for all the ⁴city of my people doth know that thou *art* ⁵a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am* ⁶thy near kinsman: howbeit ⁷there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will ¹perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, ²as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

Boaz takes Ruth to wife.

RUTH, 4.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, * Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the veil that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman. 6 He refusing the redemption, 9 Boaz marryeth Ruth. 18 She beareth Obed.

THEN went Bô'áz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, * the kinsman of whom Bô'áz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of * the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Nâ-ô'mî, that is come again out of the country of Mô'ab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother E-lîm'ê-lech's:

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, * Buy it * before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know. * for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Bô'áz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Nâ-ô'mî, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Mô'ab-it-ess, the wife of the dead, / to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it.

7 * Now this was the manner in former time in Is'ra-el concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to

B. C. 1552.

CHAP. 2.

1 Rom. 12. 17.
1 Cor. 10. 32.
2 Cor. 8. 21.
1 Thess. 5. 22.
1 Pet. 2. 12.

CHAP. 4.

1 ch. 3. 12.
2 Ex. 18. 21, 22.
Deut. 19. 15.
Deut. 17. 9.
1 Ki. 21. 8.
Ps. 82. 3.
Prov. 31. 23.

1 I said I will reveal in thine ear.
2 Jer. 32. 7, 8.
Rom. 12. 17.
2 Cor. 8. 21.
Phil. 4. 8.

2 Gen. 23. 18.
3 Lev. 25. 25.

4 Gen. 28. 8.
Deut. 25. 5, 6.
ch. 3. 12.
Matt. 23. 24.

5 ch. 3. 12, 13.
6 Deut. 25. 7, 9.

7 Deut. 25. 6.
8 Gen. 1. 28.
Gen. 9. 1.
Gen. 17. 16.
Gen. 24. 60.
Gen. 28. 3.
Ps. 127. 4.
Ps. 128. 3.

8 Deut. 25. 9.

9 Or, get thee riches, or, power.

1 Gen. 35. 10.
Micah. 6. 2.

2 proclaim thy name.

3 Gen. 28. 20.
1 Chr. 2. 4.
Matt. 1. 3.

4 1 Sam. 2. 20.

5 Gen. 29. 31.

6 Luke 1. 58.
Rom. 12. 15.

7 caused to cease unto thee.

8 Or, redeemer.

9 to nourish.

10 thy gray hairs.

11 1 Sam. 1. 8.

12 Luke 1. 58, 59.

13 1 Chr. 2. 4.
Matt. 1. 3.

14 Num. 1. 7.
15 Or, Salma.

his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Is'ra-el.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Bô'áz, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Bô'áz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day; that I have bought all that was E-lîm'ê-lech's, and all that was Chîl'tôn's and Mâh'-lon's, of the hand of Nâ-ô'mî.

10 Moreover Ruth the Mô'ab-it-ess, the wife of Mâh'-lon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, * that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. / The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Râ'chel and like Lê'ah, which two did * build the house of Is'ra-el: and * do thou worthily in Eph'ra-tah, and * be famous in Bêth'-lê-hêm:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Phâ'rêz, * whom Tâ'mar bare unto Jû'dah, of * the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Bô'áz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, * the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And * the women said unto Nâ-ô'mî, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not * left thee this day without a * kinsman, that his name may be famous in Is'ra-el.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and * a nourisher of thy old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is * better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Nâ-ô'mî took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 * And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Nâ-ô'mî, and they called his name O'bed: he is the father of Jês'se, the father of Dâ'vid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Phâ'rêz: * Phâ'rêz begat Hêz'rôn,

19 And Hêz'rôn begat Râm, and Râm begat Â-mîn'a-dab,

20 And Â-mîn'a-dab begat * Nah'-shôn, and Nah'-shôn begat * Sâ'l-môn,

21 And Sâ'l-môn begat Bô'áz, and Bô'áz begat O'bed,

22 And O'bed begat Jês'se, and Jês'se begat Dâ'vid.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Of Elkanah and his two wives. 9 Hannah's prayer 20 Samuel born*

NOW there was a certain man of Rā-math-ā'im-zō'phim, of mount E'phrā'im, and his name was *El'kā-nah*, the son of Jēr'o-hām, the son of E-li'hū, the son of Tō'hū, the son of Zūph, *an Eph'rāth-ite*:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hān'nah, and the name of the other Pē-nū'nah: and Pē-nū'nah had children, but Hān'nah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city *yearly* to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in *Shi'lōh*. And the two sons of E'li, Hōph'nī and Phīn'e-has, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that *El'kā-nah* offered, he gave to Pē-nū'nah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hān'nah he gave *a* worthy portion; for he loved Hān'nah: *but* the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also *provoked* her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so *year by year*, *when* she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her, therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said *El'kā-nah* her husband to her, Hān'nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I *a* better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hān'nah rose up after they had eaten in Shi'lōh, and after they had drunk. Now E'li the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the *temple* of the LORD.

10 And *she was* *in* bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she *vowed* a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed *look* on the affliction of thine handmaid, and *remember* me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid *a* man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and *there* shall no razor come upon his head.

B C 1171.

CHAP. 1.

a 1 Chr 6. 27.

b Ruth 1. 2

1 from year to year.

c Deut 12. 5.

d Joshua 18. 1. Judg 18. 81.

2 Or, a double portion

e Gen 30. 2.

3 angered her.

f Ex 23. 14. Deut 16. 16.

4 from her going up, or, from the time that she, etc.

g Ruth 4. 15.

h ch 3. 8.

i Job 7. 11.

j bitter of soul

k Gen 28. 20. Num 21. 2. Judg 11. 80.

l Gen 29. 32. Ex 4. 11. 2 Sam. 16. 12

m Gen 9. 1. Ps 132. 1, 2

n seed of men.

o Num 6. 5.

p multiplied to pray

q hard of spirit.

r Ps. 62. 6

s 2 Cor. 6. 15.

t Or, meditation

u Judg 18. 6. ch. 26. 35

v Ps 20. 4, 5.

w Gen. 33. 15.

x Eccl 9. 7. John 16. 24.

y Gen. 30. 22.

z in revolution of days.

aa That is, Asked of God

ab Luke 2. 22.

ac ch. 2. 11.

ad Num. 80. 7.

ae 2 Sam 7. 25.

12 And it came to pass, as she *continued* praying before the LORD, that E'li marked her mouth.

13 Now Hān'nah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore E'li thought she had been drunken.

14 And E'li said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hān'nah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman *a* of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have *a* poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of *Bē'li-al*: for out of the abundance of my *a* complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then E'li answered and said, *Go* in peace: and *a* the God of Is'ra-el grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, *Let* thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman *a* went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Rā'mah. and *El'kā-nah* knew Hān'nah his wife; and *a* the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, *when* the time was come about after Hān'nah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name *Sam'u-el, saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man *El'kā-nah*, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hān'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will *a* bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there *a* abide for ever.

23 And *a* *El'kā-nah* her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; *a* only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned

Hannah's song of thanksgiving. Sin of Eli's sons. 1 SAMUEL, 2.

him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Hannah's song in thankfulness to God. 12 The sin of Eli's sons. 13 Samuel's ministry. 27 A prophecy against Eli's house.*

AND HANNAH prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of

B. C. 1171

CHAP. 1.

Deut. 12. 5

Matt. 7. 7.

Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD

Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned

Gen. 24. 25, 52.

CHAP. 2

Phil. 4. 6.

Luke 1. 46.

Ps. 9. 14

Ps. 13. 6

Ex. 15. 11

Isa. 0. 3.

Deut. 4. 35

Ps. 73. 25.

Mal. 3. 13

1 hard.

Luke 1. 53.

Ps. 113. 9

Isa. 54. 1

Gal. 4. 27

Deut. 32. 39

Job 5. 18

Hosea 6. 1

John 5. 25-29

Rev. 1. 18

Job 1. 21

Ps. 102. 10

Ps. 75. 7.

Dan. 4. 17

Gen. 41. 14.

ch. 15. 17.

Job 40. 7

Jan. 2. 5.

Rev. 1. 6.

Rev. 4. 21

Heb. 1. 3.

Ps. 91. 11

1 Sam. 14. 6

Ps. 96. 13

ch. 8. 1.

Deut. 13. 13

Rom. 1. 28

as on the day,

Gen. 6. 11.

Mal. 2. 8

Rom. 2. 24.

Ex. 28. 4.

Or petition which she asked, etc

Gen. 21. 1

Luke 2. 40.

assembled by troops.

Or, I hear evil words of you.

the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkā-nah went to Rā-mah to his house. And the child ministered unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Bē-El-al; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldion, or pot, all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Is'ra-el-ites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Sām'u-el ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkā-nah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hān-nah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Sām'u-el grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Is'ra-el; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good

1 SAMUEL, 3. Prophecy against Eli's house. God tells Samuel the

report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people ^a to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man ^a sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, ^b because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Sām'u-el grew on, and was ^c in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ ^d And there came a man of God unto E'li, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ^e Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in E'gypt in Phā'raōh's house?

28 And did I ^f choose him out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and ^g did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Is'ra-el?

29 Wherefore ^h kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded ⁱ in ^j my habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Is'ra-el my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Is'ra-el saith, I said indeed ^k that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, ^l Be it far from me; for them that honour me ^m I will honour, and ⁿ they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, ^o the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ^p an enemy in ^q my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Is'ra-el: and there shall not be an ^r old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, ^s whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die ^t in the flower of their age.

34 And this ^u shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hōph'ni and Phīn'e-has; ^v in one day they shall die both of them.

35 ¶ And I will raise me up a faithful priest, ^w that shall do according to ^x that which ^y is in mine heart and in my mind: and ^z I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before ^{aa} mine anointed for ever.

36 ¶ And it shall come to pass, ^{ab} that

B. C. 1146.

CHAP. 2.

- ^a Or, to cry out.
- ^b Num. 15. 30.
- ^c Deut. 2. 30. Prov. 15. 10.
- ^d Prov. 3. 4. Luke 2. 40. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
- ^e 1 Ki. 13. 1.
- ^f Ex. 4. 14.
- ^g Ex. 28. 1.
- ^h Lev. 2. 3.
- ⁱ Deut. 32. 15. Mal. 1. 12.
- ^j Deut. 12. 5.
- ^k 1 Chr. 16. 2. Jer. 18. 2.
- ^l Ps. 18. 20. Ps. 91. 14.
- ^m Num. 11. 20. 2 Sam. 12. 9. Mal. 2. 9.
- ⁿ Job. 4. 11.
- ^o Or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.
- ^p Zech. 8. 4.
- ^q men.
- ^r Job. 4. 11.
- ^s 1 Ki. 2. 36. 1 Chr. 29. 22. Heb. 2. 17.
- ^t 2 Sam. 7. 11.
- ^u Ps. 2. 2.
- ^v 1 Ki. 2. 27.
- ^w John.
- ^x Or somewhat about the priesthood.

B. C. 1241.

CHAP. 3.

- ^a Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
- ^b Ex. 27. 21. Lev. 24. 3.
- ^c Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.
- ^d Jer. 9. 24. Acts 19. 2.
- ^e Ps. 88. 8. Acts 9. 6.
- ^f Job. 2. 30.
- ^g beginning and ending.
- ^h Or, And I will tell him.
- ⁱ Job. 2. 12.
- ^j Or, assured.
- ^k frowned not upon them.

every one that is left in thine house shall come ^{ad} and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, ^{ae} Put me, I pray thee, into ^{af} one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAPTER 3.

² The Lord appeareth to Samuel in a vision. 11 and revealeth to him the destruction of Eli's house.

AND ^a the child Sām'u-el ministered unto the LORD before E'li. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; ^b there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when E'li was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, ^c that he could not see;

3 And ere ^d the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Sām'u-el was laid down to sleep:

4 That the LORD called Sām'u-el: and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto E'li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Sām'u-el. And Sām'u-el arose and went to E'li, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 ^e Now Sām'u-el did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Sām'u-el again the third time. And he arose and went to E'li, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And E'li perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore E'li said unto Sām'u-el, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Sām'u-el went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Sām'u-el, Sām'u-el. Then Sām'u-el answered, ^f Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Sām'u-el, Behold, I will do a thing in Is'ra-el, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against E'li all ^g things which I have spoken concerning his house: ^h when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ⁱ For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because ^j his sons made themselves ^k vile, and he ^l restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto

destruction of Eli's house. The Israelites overcome. 1 SAMUEL, 4.

the house of E'li, that the iniquity of E'li's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Sām'u-el lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Sām'u-el feared to shew E'li the vision.

16 Then E'li called Sām'u-el, and said, Sām'u-el, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Sām'u-el told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Sām'u-el grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Is'ra-el from Dan even to Bē'er-she'ba knew that Sām'u-el was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shī'lōh: for the LORD revealed himself to Sām'u-el in Shī'lōh by the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Israel overcomes by the Philistines. 11 The ark and Phinehas slain. 13 Eli falleth backward, and his neck

AND the word of Sām'u-el came to all Is'ra-el. Now Is'ra-el went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Bē'en-ē'zēr and the Philistines pitched in A'phek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Is'ra-el: and when they joined battle, Is'ra-el was smitten before the Philistines, and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Is'ra-el said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shī'lōh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shī'lōh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of E'li, Hōph'nī and Phīn'e-has, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the

A. C. 1141.

CHAP. 3.

Num 13. 30.
Isa. 22. 14.
Job 10. 28-31.

E Ruth 1. 17.
Matt 26. 68.

6 so add.

7 Or, word.

8 all the things, or, words.

9 Gen 18. 25
Job 14. 10-12.
Job 1. 21.

10 Gen. 30. 2.
ch. 18. 14.
1 Tim. 4. 22.

11 ch 9 6.

12 Judg 20 1.

13 Or, faithful.

14 Gen 12 7
Num. 12 6

CHAP. 4.

1 was, or, came to pass.

2 ch. 7. 12.

3 the battle was spread.

4 the array.

5 take unto us.

6 2 Sam 6 2.
Pa. 80 1.

7 Ex. 26 18
Num 7. 89.

8 yesterday, or, the third day

9 2 Sam 10. 12
1 Chr 19 13
1 Cor 16 13
Eph. 6 10, 11.

10 Judg 18. 1.
ch 11 9

11 be men.

12 Lev 26. 17
Deut 28. 25
Ps 78. 5, 62

13 ch 2 38.
Ps 78. 61.

14 Pa. 78. 64.

15 died.

16 Joshua 7. 6.
2 Sam 13. 19.
Neh 9 1.
Job 2. 12.

17 ch. 1 9.

18 stood.

19 2 Sam. 1. 4.

20 is the thing.

camp, all Is'ra-el shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hē'brews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the E-gyp'tians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hē'brews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Is'ra-el was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent, and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Is'ra-el thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of E'li, Hōph'nī and Phīn'e-has, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Bēn-jā-min out of the army, and came to Shī'lōh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, E'li sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when E'li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told E'li.

15 Now E'li was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto E'li, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Is'ra-el is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hōph'nī and Phīn'e-has, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was

1 SAMUEL, 5, 6.

The Philistines smitten with hemorrhoids.

an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Is'ra-el forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phīn'-e-has' wife, was with child, *near* ¹⁰ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains ¹¹ came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death ¹ the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, ¹² neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child ¹¹ Ī'-cha-bōd, saying, ^m The glory is departed from Is'ra-el: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Is'ra-el: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER 5.

*7 the ark into the house of Da-
th down 6, 9, 12 The Philis-
tine emeralds*

AND the Philis'tines took the ark of God, and brought it from Ēb'en-ē'zēr unto Āsh'dōd.

2 When the Philis'tines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dā'gōn, and set it by Dā'gōn.

3 ¶ And when they of Āsh'dōd arose early on the morrow, behold, ^a Dā'gōn *was* ^b fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dā'gōn, and ^c set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dā'gōn *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of ^d the LORD; and ^e the head of Dā'gōn and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only ¹ the stump of Dā'gōn was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dā'gōn, nor any that come into Dā'gōn's house, tread ^f on the threshold of Dā'gōn in Āsh'dōd unto this day.

6 But ^g the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Āsh'dōd, and he ^h destroyed them, and smote them with ⁱ emerods, *even* Āsh'dōd and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Āsh'dōd saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Is'ra-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dā'gōn our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philis'tines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Is'ra-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Is'ra-el be carried about,

B. C. 1141.

CHAP. 4.

10 Or, to cry out
11 were turned.
12 Gen 35 17
12 set not her heart
13 That is, Where is the glory? or, There is no glory
m Ps 26 8
Ps 78 61
Hosea 9. 12.

CHAP. 5.

a Ex 12 12.
Judg 16 23.
b Ex 16 11
1 Cor 10. 24.
25, 26
Ps 96 3
Ps 96 4, 5.
Isa. 19 1
Nab. 1 14
c Isa 46 7.
d Isa 40 18
e Jer 6 2.
Ezek 6 4, 6.
Micah 1 7
1 Or, the fishy part. The upper part of Dagon resembled a man, and the lower a fish
f Zeph 1 9
g verses 7, 11.
Ex 9 8
Ps 9 17.
Ps 42 4
Ps 75 8
Ps 139 10.
Isa 31 8
Dan 4 35
Acts 14 11
h Job 6 5.
i Deut 28 27
Ps 78 60
j Deut 2 16
Job 7 13
k Ps 78. 60.
2 me, to slay me and my 3 me not, and my
l Ex 11 6
Prov. 21 13.
Isa 15 9
Jer. 25 44
Amos 5 17.

CHAP. 6.

a Gen 41 8
Ex 7 11
Dan 2 2
Matt 2 4.
b Ex 23. 15.
Deut 16 16.
c Lev 5 15.
Lev 6 6
d Joshua 13. 3
Judg 3 3
1 them
e Job 6 6
f Joshua 7. 19
1 Chr 16 25
Isa. 42 12
Jer 11 16.
Mal 2. 2
John 9 24.
Rev 14 7.
g Ex 9 1
Job 5 6 11.
Ps 39 10
Acts 14 11.
h Ex. 7 19
Ex 8 15.
i Or, reproachfully.

unto Gāth. And they carried the ark of the God of Is'ra-el about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, ^j the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and ^k he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ēk'rōn. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ēk'rōn, that the Ēk'rōn-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Is'ra-el to ² us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philis'tines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay ³ us not, and our people: for there *was* a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And ^l the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The Philistines counsel how to send back the ark: 10 they bring it on a new cart with an offering to Beth-shemesh. 10 The Beth-shemesh smitten for looking into the ark

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philis'tines seven months.

2 And the Philis'tines ^a called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Is'ra-el, send it not ^b empty; but in any wise return him ^c a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said ^d they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, ^e according to the number of the lords of the Philis'tines: for one plague *was* on ¹ you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that ^f mar the land; and ye shall ^g give glory unto the God of Is'ra-el: peradventure he will ^h lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, ⁱ as the Ē-gyp'tians and Phā'raōh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ^j wonderfully

The Philistines send back the ark.

1 SAMUEL, 7.

among them, ⁴ did they not let ⁵ the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make ¹ a new cart, and take two milch kine, ² on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him ^{for} a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to ¹ Bēth-shē'mēsh, ^{then} ⁴ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand ^{that} smote us; it was a chance ^{that} happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bēth-shē'mēsh, ^{and} ⁵ went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bēth-shē'mēsh.

13 And ^{they} of Bēth-shē'mēsh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it

14 And the cart came into the field of Jōsh'u-a, a Bēth-shē'mite, and stood there, where ^{there was} a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put ^{them} on the great stone: and the men of Bēth-shē'mēsh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when ^{the} five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ek'rōn the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned ^{for} a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ash'dōd one, for Gā'za one, for As'ke-lōn one, for Gāth one, for Ek'rōn one;

18 And the golden mice, ^{accord-}ing to the number of all the cities of the Philistines ^{belonging} to the five lords, ^{both} of fenced cities, and

B. C. 1140.

CHAP. 6.

4 Ex. 3. 19, 20
Ex. 6. 1.
Ex. 11. 1, 6
Ps. 105. 38.

3 them.

1 2 Sam. 6. 8.

2 Num. 29. 2.

1 Joshua 15. 10.

4 Or, it.

5 In a street they went.

10 Joshua 13. 3.
Judg. 1. 8
ch. 20. 2.
Zeph. 2. 6.

6 Or, great Abel that is, mourning.

10 Ex. 19. 21.
Lev. 10. 1-3.
Num. 4. 6, 15, 20.

2 Deut. 29. 29.
2 Sam. 6. 7.
Col. 2. 18.
1 Pet. 4. 17.

2 2 Sam. 6. 9.
Mal. 3. 2.
Rev. 6. 17.

10 Joshua 18. 14.
Judg. 18. 12.
1 Chr. 13. 5, 6.

B. C. 1120.

CHAP. 7.

1 ch. 6. 21.
Ps. 132. 6.

2 2 Sam. 6. 4.

10 Deut. 30. 2.
1 Ki. 8. 48.
Isa. 55. 7.
Hosea 6. 1.
Joel 2. 12.

4 Gen. 26. 2.

10 Judg. 2. 13.

10 Deut. 30. 6.
2 Chr. 30. 19.
Job 11. 13.
Prov. 16. 1.
Matt. 16. 6.

10 Deut. 6. 13.
Deut. 10. 20.
Joshua 24. 14.
Matt. 4. 10.
Luke 4. 8.

10 Judg. 2. 11.

10 Judg. 10. 17.
Judg. 11. 11.
ch. 10. 17.
2 Ki. 25. 33.

10 2 Sam. 14. 14.

10 Neh. 9. 1, 2.
Dan. 9. 2.
Joel 2. 12.

10 Lev. 26. 40.
Judg. 10. 10.
1 Ki. 8. 47.
Job 33. 27, 28.
Ps. 106. 6.

of country villages, even unto the ⁶ great stone of A'bēl, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: ^{which} stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Jōsh'u-a, the Bēth-shē'mite.

19 ¶ And ^{he} smote the men of Bēth-shē'mēsh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten ^{many} of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bēth-shē'mēsh said, ^{Who} is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of ¹ Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, ^{and} fetch it up to you.

CHAPTER 7.

3 The Israelites, by Samuel's means, solemnly repent at Mizpah. 6 While Samuel prayeth the Philistines are discomfited.

AND the men of ¹ Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of ¹ A-bīnā-dāb in the hill, and sanctified E-le-ā'zar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Is'ra-el lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Sām'u-el spake unto all the house of Is'ra-el, saying, If ye do ^{return} unto the LORD with all your hearts, ^{then} ⁴ put away the strange gods and ⁵ Ash'ta-rōth from among you, and ⁷ prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and ⁸ serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Is'ra-el did put away ¹ Bā'al-īm and Ash'ta-rōth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Sām'u-el said, Gather all Is'ra-el to Miz'peh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Miz'peh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Sām'u-el judged the children of Is'ra-el in Miz'peh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Is'ra-el were gathered together to Miz'peh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Is'ra-el. And when the children of Is'ra-el heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Is'ra-el said

1 SAMUEL, 8. *The Philistines subdued. The Israelites ask a king.*

to Sām'u-el, ¹ Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Sām'u-el took a sucking lamb, and offered *it* for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Sām'u-el cried unto the LORD for Is'ra-el; and the LORD ² heard him.

10 And as Sām'u-el was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Is'ra-el: ³ but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Is'ra-el.

11 And the men of Is'ra-el went out of Miz'peh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Bēth'-car.

12 Then Sām'u-el took a stone, and set *it* between Miz'peh and Shēn, and called the name of it ⁴ Ēb'-ē-zēr, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they ⁵ came no more into the coast of Is'ra-el and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Sām'u-el.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Is'ra-el were restored to Is'ra-el, from Ek'rōn even unto Gāth; and the coasts thereof did Is'ra-el deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Is'ra-el and the Am'ōrites.

15 And Sām'u-el ⁶ judged Is'ra-el all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year ⁷ in circuit to Bēth'-el, and Gil'gāl, and Miz'peh, and judged Is'ra-el in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Rā'mah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Is'ra-el; and there he built ⁸ an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ By the occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons the Israelites ask a king. ¹⁰ Samuel describeth how the king would rule over them.

AND it came to pass, when Sām'u-el was old, that he ⁹ made his sons judges over Is'ra-el.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was ¹ Jō'el; and the name of his second, Ā-hī'ah: *they were* judges in Bē'er-shē'ba.

3 And his sons ² walked not in his ways, but turned aside after ³ lucre, and ⁴ took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Is'ra-el gathered themselves together, and came to Sām'u-el unto Rā'mah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou

B. C. 1120.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Be not silent from us from crying.

m Ps. 95. 6

² Or, answered.

n Joshua 10. 10. Judg. 4. 15. ch. 3. 10

³ That is, The stone of help

o Judg. 13. 1.

p ch. 12. 5.

q ch. 12. 11.

⁴ and he circumcised.

- Judg. 21. 4.

B. C. 1095.

CHAP. 8.

a Deut. 16. 19.

b Judg. 10. 4.

c Judg. 12. 14. compared with Judg. 6. 10

1 Vashni.

e Eccl. 2. 19.

f Jer. 22. 15.

d Ex. 18. 21.

e Deut. 10. 19.

1 Tim. 3. 4.

e Deut. 16. 19.

f Ps. 15. 5.

g ch. 12. 13.

h Hosea 13. 10.

i Acts 13. 21.

² was evil in the eyes of Samuel

g ch. 15. 11.

h Prov. 3. 5.

i Ex. 16. 8.

k Matt. 10. 24.

l Luke 10. 16.

m ch. 10. 19.

n Or, obey.

o Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt show, etc.

j Deut. 17. 16.

k ch. 14. 52.

l 2 Chr. 20. 10.

15.

m 1 Ki. 21. 7.

n 6 counsels.

o Job 27. 9.

p Ps. 18. 42.

q Prov. 1. 28.

r Isa. 1. 15.

s Micah 8. 4.

t Luke 12. 35.

u 2 Sam. 6. 4.

v Jer. 44. 14.

art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now ⁷ make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing ⁸ displeased Sām'u-el, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Sām'u-el ⁹ prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Sām'u-el, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for ¹⁰ they have not rejected thee, but ¹¹ they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of E'gypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ¹² hearken unto their voice: ¹³ howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Sām'u-el told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, ¹⁴ This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: ¹⁵ He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And ¹⁶ he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even the best of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, *also* of your vineyards, and give to his ¹⁷ officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD ¹⁹ will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people ²⁰ refused to obey the voice of Sām'u-el; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may

Saul comes to Samuel.

1 SAMUEL, 9.

judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Sām'u-el heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Sām'u-el, • Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Sām'u-el said unto the men of Is'ra-el, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Saul, desiring to find his father's asses, cometh to Samuel. 15 God revealeth to Samuel Saul's coming, and his appointment to the kingdom.*

NOW there was a man of Bēn'ja-min, whose name was • Kish, the son of Ā-bi'el, the son of Zē'rōr, the son of Bē-chō'rāth, the son of Ā-phi'ah, ¹a Bēn'ja-mite, a mighty man of ²power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly; and *there was* not among the children of Is'ra-el a goodlier person than he: ³from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephrā'im, and passed through the land of • Shā'lī-sha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shā'lim, and *there they were* not. and he passed through the land of the Bēn'ja-mites, but they found *them* not.

5 And when they were come to the land of • Zūph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city • a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man, all ⁷that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we ⁸go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread ⁹is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what ¹⁰have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, ¹¹I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Is'ra-el, when a man ¹²went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the

B. C. 1086.

CHAP 9.
• Hosea 13. 11.

CHAP 9.

a ch. 14. 51.
1 Chr 8 33.
Acts 13. 21.

1 Or, the son of a man of Jemini.

2 Or, substance.

b ch 10 23

c 2 Ki. 4. 42.

d ch. 1. 1.

e Deut 38 1
ch 2 27
1 Ki 14. 1.
2 Ki 6 6.

1 Tim. 6. 11.

f ch. 8. 19
Isa. 44 26.
Matt 24. 35

g Judg 6 18
1 Ki 14 3
2 Ki 4 42

3 Is gone out of, etc.

4 Is with us.

5 there is found in my hand

A Gen 25 22
Ex 23. 30
Num 27 21
Judg 1 1.

d 2 Sam 24 11.
2 Ki 17 13
1 Chr 29 29
Isa 40 10
Amos 7. 12.

6 Thy word is good.

7 In the ascent of the city.

j Gen 24. 11.
Ex 2 16.

k Gen 27 54.
ch. 16. 2.

8 Or, feast

l 1 Ki 3. 2.

9 to day.

m ch 15 1.
P. 25 14.
Mark 11 2-4
Acts 13 21

10 revealed the ear of Samuel

n ch. 10 1.
ch 15 1.
ch 10 5

o Ex 2 26
Ex. 3 7, 9.

p ch 10. 12
Hosea 13. 11

11 restrain in.

12 to day three days.

q Judg. 20. 46.
Ps. 68. 27.
r Judg. 6. 16.

seer: for *he that is* now called a Prophet was beforetime called ^aa Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, ^bWell said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the ~~man~~ of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up ^cthe hill to the city, ^dthey found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is, behold, *he is* before you; make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for ^ethere is a ^fsacrifice of the people to day in the ^ghigh place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that he bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about ^hthis time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city; and when they were come into the city, behold, Sām'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had ⁱtold Sām'u-el in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Bēn'ja-min, and ^jthou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Is'ra-el, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have ^klooked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Sām'u-el saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, ^lBehold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall ^mreign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Sām'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Sām'u-el answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost ⁿthree days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire of Is'ra-el? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Bēn'ja-mite, of ^othe smallest of the tribes of Is'ra-el? and my ^pfamily the least of all the families of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min?

1 SAMUEL, 10.

Samuel anoints Saul. Saul prophesies.

wherefore then speakest thou ¹³ so to me?

22 And Sām'u-el took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Sām'u-el said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up ^a the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set it before Saul. And Sām'u-el said, Behold that which is ¹⁴ left: set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Sām'u-el that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Sām'u-el communed with Saul upon ^c the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Sām'u-el called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Sām'u-el, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Sām'u-el said to Saul, Bld the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still ¹⁵ a while, that I may ¹⁶ shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Samuel anointeth Saul, and confirmeth him by the prediction of three signs. ⁹ Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth. ¹⁷ He is chosen by lot at Mizpah.

THEN ^a Sām'u-el took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over ^b his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by ^c Rā'chel's sepulchre in the border of Bēn'ja-min ^d at Zēl'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left ^e the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of ^f Tā'bōr, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God ^g to Bēth'-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

B C 1095

CHAP 9

13 according to this word?

^a Lev 7 32. Ezek 21 4

14 Or, reserved

^c Deut 22 8. Acts 10. 9

15 to day.

16 Or, cause thee to hear

CHAP 10

^a ch. 16. 17
² Ki. 9 3

^b Ex 19 5, 6
Deut 12 9
Jer 10 16.

^c Gen 35 19

^d Joshua 18 28

1 the business

^e Joshua 10 23
Judg 4 5, 12
Ps. 80. 12

^f Gen 28 22
Gen. J. 1

2 ask thee of peace

^g ch. 13. 3

^h ch. 9 12

ⁱ Ex 15 20.
2 Ki. 3 15
1 Cor 14 1

^j Num 11 25.
ch. 18 13
Matt. 7. 22.

^k ch. 19 23

3 it shall come to pass that when those signs, etc

^l Ex 4 8

4 do for thee as thine hand shall find

^m Gen 21 20
Deut 20 1
Judg 6 12
Matt 1 23

ⁿ ch. 11 14.

^o ch. 13. 8

5 shoulder.

6 turned.

^p ch. 19 20

^q Matt. 7. 21-23.

7 a man to his neighbour

^r Matt. 18 54
John 7. 16.
Acts 4. 13.

8 from thence.

^s Isa. 54 13.

^t ch. 14. 50.

4 And they will ² salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, ^e where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down ^a from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; ^f and they shall prophesy:

6 And ^g the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and ^h thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And ⁱ let it be, when ^j these signs are come unto thee, ^k that thou do as occasion serve thee; for ^l God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me ^m to Gil'gal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: ⁿ seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his ^o back to go from Sām'u-el, God ^p gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, ^q a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and ^r he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said ^s one to another, What is this ^t that is come unto the son of Kish? ^u Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one ^v of the same place answered and said, But ^w who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place

14 ¶ And Saul's ^x uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that ^y they were no where, we came to Sām'u-el.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Sām'u-el said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Sām'u-el spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Sām'u-el called the peo-

ple together *unto the LORD *to Miz'peh;

18 And said unto the children of Is'ra-el, * Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I brought up Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the E'gyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

19 And *ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Sām'u-el had *caused all the tribes of Is'ra-el to come near, the tribe of Bēn'ja-min was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Bēn'ja-min to come near by their families, the family of Mā'tri was taken, and Saul the son of Kīsh was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they *enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Sām'u-el said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, * God save the king.

25 Then Sām'u-el told the people the * manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Sām'u-el sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gib'eah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But * the children of Bē'ia-l said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, * and brought him no presents. But he ¹⁰ held his peace.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition. 4 They send to Saul, and are delivered. 12 Saul confirmed king.

WHEN Nā'hāsh the Ām'mōn-ite came up, and encamped against * Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād: and all the men of Jā'besh said unto Nā'hāsh, * Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

B C 1095.

CHAP. 10.

u Judg 11 11.
ch 11 16.
v ch 7 6.
w Ex. 3 7, 8.
Ex 14 11.
Deut 4 34.
Judg 6 8.
Neh 9 9-12, 27, 28.
x ch 8 7.
ch 12 12.
Luke 18 10.
y Joshua 7 14.
Acts 1 24.
z ch 23 2.
a Let the king live.
a Deut. 17. 14.
ch 8. 11.
b Deut. 17 13.
ch 11 12.
Acts 1 30, 51, 52.
c 2 Sam 8 2.
1 Ki 4 21.
2 Chr 17 5.
Ps 72 10.
Matt 2 11.
10 Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. 11.

a Judg. 21 8.
ch 31 11 12.
b Gen. 20 28.
Ex 24 42.
1 Ki 20 34.
Job 41 4.
Ezek 17 18.
c Gen. 34 14.
ch. 17 20.
1 Forbear us.
d ch 10 23.
ch 11 2.
2 Sam 21 6.
e Judg. 2 4.
Judg 21 2.
Rom 12 15.
f Judg 8 10.
Judg 6 34.
Judg 11 29.
ch 10 10.
ch 10 13.
g Judg 10 20.
h Judg 21 6.
i Gen 35 5.
2 Chr 14 11.
2 Chr 17 10.
Prov 14 20.
2 as one man.
j Judg 1 5.
k 2 Sam 24 9.
l Or, deliverance.
l ch 21 11.
m Judg 7 16.
n Jas 2 13.
o ch 10 27.
Ps 21 8.
p Luke 19 27.
q 2 Sam 19 22.
r Ex 14 13, 30.
ch. 14 45.
ch. 19 5.

2 And Nā'hāsh the Ām'mōn-ite answered them, On this *condition* will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay *it for* * a reproach upon all Is'ra-el.

3 And the elders of Jā'besh said unto him, * Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Is'ra-el: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers * to Gīb'e-ah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and * all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What *alleth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jā'besh.

6 ¶ And the Spī it of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and * hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el by the hands of messengers, saying, * Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Sām'u-el, so shall *it* be done unto his oxen. * And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out ² with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in * Bē'zek, the children * of Is'ra-el were three hundred thousand, and the men of Jū'dah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād, To morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have * help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jā'besh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jā'besh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that * Saul put the people * in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ām'mōn-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so * that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Sām'u-el, * Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? * bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, * There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day * the LORD hath wrought salvation in Is'ra-el.

14 Then said Sām'u-el to the peo-

1 SAMUEL, 12.

ple, Come, and let us go *to Gil'gal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gil'gal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gil'gal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Is'ra-el rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity: 6 he reproveth the people for ingratitude: 16 he terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time, 20 but comforteth them in God's mercy, if they will fear the Lord.

AND Sām'u-el said unto all Is'ra-el, 'Behold, I have hearkened unto *your voice in all that ye said unto me, and ^bhave made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king *walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you. and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: ^awhose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any*¹ bribe² to *blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, ^fthat ye have not found ought³ in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 ¶ And Sām'u-el said unto the people, ^a*It is* the LORD that ^badvanced Mō'ses and Aār'ōn, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of E'gypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may *reason with you before the LORD of all the ⁴righteous acts of the LORD, which he did⁵ to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jā'e'qb was come into E'gypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Mō'ses and Aār'ōn, which brought forth your fathers out of E'gypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sis'e-rā, captain of the host of Hā'zōr, and into the hand of the Philis'tines, and into the hand of the king of Mō'ab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because

B. C. 1056.

CHAP. 12.

* ch. 10. 8.

CHAP. 12.

a ch. 8. 5.

b ch. 10. 24.

c Num. 27. 17.

ch. 8. 20.

d Num. 16. 15.

Acts 20. 23.

1 Thess. 2. 6.

1 ransom.

2 Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

e Deut. 16. 19.

f John 18. 23.

Acts 28. 9.

2 Cor. 1. 12.

g Ex. 22. 4.

Ps. 17. 8.

h Ex. 6. 26.

Neh. 9. 9-14.

Ps. 77. 19.

20.

Hosea 13. 13.

Micah 6. 4.

i Or, male.

j Isa. 1. 18.

Isa. 6. 8.

Micah 6. 2, 3.

k righteous

actions, or,

benefits

l with.

m Gen. 17. 7.

Judg. 8. 23.

ch. 3. 7.

n Hosea 13. 11.

o Deut. 6. 17.

Deut. 10. 12.

Deut. 11. 4.

Deut. 16. 23.

Deut. 17. 19.

Joshua 24. 14.

Ps. 81. 11.

Ecc. 8. 12.

Isa. 8. 10.

6 month.

7 be after.

m Lev. 26. 14.

Deut. 28. 15.

Joshua 24. 20.

n Prov. 20. 1.

o Joshua 10. 12.

ch. 7. 9.

Jas. 5. 16.

p ch. 8. 7.

q Hos. 14. 10.

r Ex. 14. 31.

Ezra 10. 9.

s Gen. 20. 7.

Ex. 9. 29.

Ps. 78. 34, 35.

Acts 8. 24.

Jas. 5. 15.

1 John 5. 16.

t Jer. 16. 19.

Hab. 2. 18.

1 Cor. 8. 4.

u Ps. 106. 8.

Jer. 14. 21.

v Mat. 1. 2.

Mat. 11. 26.

John 15. 16.

w 1 Cor. 9. 16.

x from ceasing.

Samuel reproves the people.

we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Bā'al-im and Ash'ta-rōth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jē-rūh/ba-āl, and Bē'dān, and Jēph'tah, and Sām'u-el, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nā'hāsh the king of the children of Am'mōn came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when ^fthe LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and, behold, ^athe LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will *fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the ⁶commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you ⁷continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will ⁸not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not *wheat harvest to day? ⁹I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that ¹⁰your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Sām'u-el called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: ¹¹and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Sām'u-el.

19 And all the people said unto Sām'u-el, *Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Sām'u-el said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not ¹²aside: ¹³for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people ¹⁴for his great name's sake: because ¹⁵*it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, ¹⁶*God forbid that I should sin against the LORD ¹⁷in ceasing to pray for you: but I

will teach you the "good and the right way:

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your "heart: for consider "how great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, "ye shall be consumed, "both ye and your king.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Saul's selected band 11 he calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten 6 The Philistines' great host 6 The Israelites' distress 8 Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproves him.

SAUL "reigned one year; and "when he had reigned two years over Is'ra-el,

2 Saul chose him three thousand *men* of Is'ra-el; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Mich'mash and in mount Bēth'-el, and a thousand were with Jōn'a-than in Gīl'-e-ah of Bēn'ja-min: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jōn'a-than smote "the garrison of the Phil-istines that *was* in Gē'ba, and the Phil-istines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hē'brews hear.

4 And all Is'ra-el heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Phil-istines, and that Is'ra-el also "was had in abomination with the Phil-istines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gīl'gāl.

5 ¶ And the Phil-istines gathered themselves together to fight with Is'ra-el, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Mich'mash, eastward "from Bēth-ā'ven.

6 When the men of Is'ra-el saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people "did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hē'brews went over Jōr'dan to the land of Gād and Gīl'e-ād. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gīl'gāl, and all the people "followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Sām'u-el had appointed: but Sām'u-el came not to Gīl'gāl; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he "offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon

B. C. 1082.

CHAP. 12.

1 Ki. 8. 30.
2 Chr. 6. 27.
Jer. 6. 16.

2 Extra 9. 13.

3 Or, what a great thing, etc.

4 Joshua 24. 20

5 Deut. 28. 36.

CHAP. 13.

1 the son of one year in his reigning.

2 ch. 10. 5.

3 Or, The hill.

3 did stink.

4 Joshua 18. 12.

5 Judg. 6. 2.

4 trembled after him.

5 ch. 10. 5.

6 Deut. 12. 5-14.

ch. 15. 22.

1 Ki. 3. 4.

2 Chr. 26. 16.

Prov. 15. 8.

Prov. 21. 3, 27.

Hab. 5. 4.

6 bless him.

6 interested the face.

7 2 Sam. 12. 7.

1 Ki. 18. 18.

2 Chr. 16. 9.

Job 44. 18.

Prov. 19. 8.

Matt. 14. 3.

4.

8 ch. 15. 11.

1 Lev. 17.

Num. 18. 7.

8 ch. 2. 30.

ch. 15. 28.

9 2 Sam. 7. 15.

Ps. 78. 70.

Ps. 89. 20.

Acts 13. 22.

7 found.

8 ch. 14. 2.

8 Gaba.

8 Joshua 18. 23.

9 Joshua 18. 17.

14.

1 Chr. 6. 68.

2 Chr. 8. 5.

9 Or, serpents.

10 2 Ki. 24. 14.

Jer. 24. 1.

10 a file with mouths.

11 to set.

11 Judg. 3. 31.

ch. 17. 47, 50.

Ezek. 4. 6.

1 Cor. 1. 27, 29.

as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Sām'u-el came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might "salute him.

11 ¶ And Sām'u-el said, What "hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Phil-istines gathered themselves together at Mich'mash;

12 Therefore said I, The Phil-istines will come down now upon me to Gīl'gāl, and I have not "made supplication unto the LORD. I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Sām'u-el said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: "thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Is'ra-el for ever.

14 "But now thy kingdom shall not continue: "the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to* be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Sām'u-el arose, and gat him up from Gīl'gāl unto Gīb'e-ah of Bēn'ja-min. And Saul numbered the people *that were* "present with him, "about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jōn'a-than his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in "Gīb'e-ah of Bēn'ja-min: but the Phil-istines encamped in Mich'mash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phil-istines in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* "Oph'rah, unto the land of Shu'al:

18 And another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of "Ze-bo'im toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now "there was no smith found throughout all the land of Is'ra-el: for the Phil-istines said, Lest the Hē'brews make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Is'ra-el-ites went down to the Phil-istines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had "a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and "to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that "there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any

1 SAMUEL, 14.

Jonathan smites the Philistines' garrison.

of the people that *were* with Saul and Jōn'a-than: but with Saul and with Jōn'a-than his son was there found.

23 And the ¹² garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Mich'mash.

CHAPTER 14.

¹ Jonathan miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison. ¹⁷ A divine terror maketh them beat themselves.

NOW ¹ It came to pass upon a day, that Jōn'a-than the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gīb'e-ah under a pomegranate tree which is in Mig'rōn: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

3 And ⁵ Ā-hī'ah, the son of Ā-hī'ub, ⁶ Ī-cha-bōd's brother, the son of Phīn'e-has, the son of E'li, ⁷ the LORD's priest in Shī'lōh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jōn'a-than was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jōn'a-than sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bō'zēz, and the name of the other Sē'neh.

5 The ³ forefront of the one was situate northward over against Mich'mash, and the other southward over against Gīb'e-ah.

6 And Jōn'a-than said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jōn'a-than, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, ³ Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and ⁴ this shall be a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines

B. C. 1087.

CHAP. 13.

12 Or, standing camp.

ch. 14. 5.

CHAP. 14.

1 Or, there was a day.

ch. 13. 15.

ch. 22. 9. Abimelech.

ch. 4. 21.

Ex. 28. 30. ch. 2. 28. ch. 22. 18.

ch. 13. 23.

2 tooth.

Gen. 17. 7-11. Judg. 14. 3. ch. 17. 26.

2 Sam. 1. 20. 1 Chr. 10. 4. Eph. 2. 11, 12.

Phil. 3. 3.

Deut. 32. 30. Joshua 14. 12. 2 Chr. 14. 11.

Ps. 115. 1-5. Zech. 4. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Rom. 8. 31.

3 Be still.

Gen. 24. 14. Judg. 7. 11. ch. 10. 7.

2 Sam. 5. 24. Isa. 7. 11, 14.

4 Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

Joshua 2. 9. Judg. 7. 21. 2 Ki. 7. 7. Job 19. 11. Ps. 14. 6.

ch. 13. 17.

5 a trembling of God.

Num. 27. 21.

6 Or, tumult.

Joshua 9. 14. Ps. 108. 12.

7 were cried together.

Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 32. Isa. 9. 19-21.

ch. 13. 6.

Ex. 14. 30. Deut. 23. 29. ch. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 11. 14. Ps. 17. 7.

Ps. 44. 6, 7. Isa. 63. 9. Hosea 1. 7.

said, Behold, the Hē'brews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jōn'a-than and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jōn'a-than said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Is'ra-el.

13 And Jōn'a-than climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jōn'a-than; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jōn'a-than and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ⁴ an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And ¹ there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was ² a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gīb'e-ah of Bēn'ja-mīn looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jōn'a-than and his armourbearer *were* not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ā-hī'ah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Is'ra-el.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul ⁴ talked unto the priest, that the ⁶ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and ¹ Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him ⁷ assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, ⁸ every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hē'brews that *were* with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Is'ra-elites that *were* with Saul and Jōn'a-than.

22 Likewise all the men of Is'ra-el which ⁸ had hid themselves in mount Ephra'im, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So ⁹ the LORD saved Is'ra-el that

day: and the battle passed over ² unto Bēth-ā'ven.

24 ¶ And the men of Is'ra-el were distressed that day: for Saul had ¹adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 ¶ And all *they* of the land came to a wood, and there was ¹honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jōn'a-than heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an ⁸honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father ⁹straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ¹⁰faint.

29 Then said Jōn'a-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philis'tines?

31 And they smote the Philis'tines that day from Mich'mash to Aij'a-lōn: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground. and the people did eat *them* ¹with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ¹¹transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox ¹²with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul ¹³built an altar unto the LORD: ¹²the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

B. C. 1087.

CHAP. 14.

1 Sam. 13. 5.

2 Lev. 27. 29.

Num. 31. 2

Deut. 27. 15-23

Joshua 6. 25.

Judg. 11. 39.

Prov. 11. 9.

1 Deut. 9. 23.

Mat. 3. 5.

2 Ex. 3. 8

Num. 13. 27.

Mat. 4. 4.

3 Or, wood-honey

4 adjuring, adjured.

5 Or, weary.

6 Gen. 9. 4

Lev. 4. 17.

Lev. 7. 26.

Lev. 17. 10.

Deut. 12. 16,

21, 24.

Acts 15. 20,

29

11 Or, deals

treacherously

12 in his hand.

13 Judg. 21. 4.

ch. 7. 17

2 Sam. 24. 25.

13 that altar he

began to build

unto the

LORD.

14 Mal. 2. 7.

Jas. 4. 8.

15 Ex. 14. 3-5.

ch. 28. 6

Ps. 68. 18

John 9. 1

16 Joshua 7. 14

ch. 10. 10.

14 corners

17 ch. 19. 6

ch. 21. 31.

ch. 22. 16

2 Sam. 12. 5

Ecol. 9. 2.

15 Or, Shew the

innocent

16 Joshua 7. 16

ch. 10. 20, 21

John 1. 7.

16 went forth.

17 Joshua 7. 19

ch. 25. 23.

18 2 Sam. 14. 11

1 Ki. 1. 52

Luke 21. 16.

19 Isa. 13. 8

Acts 15. 12

2 Cor. 8. 1

20 ch. 11. 11.

21 2 Sam. 10. 6.

Num. 25. 17

17 Or, wrought

mightily.

18 ch. 15. 3, 7.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philis'tines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, ¹Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philis'tines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Is'ra-el? But ²he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, ³Draw ye near hither, all the ¹⁴chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, ⁴as the LORD liveth, which saveth Is'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Is'ra-el, Be ye on one side, and I and Jōn'a-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ¹⁵Give a perfect lot. ⁵And Saul and Jōn'a-than were taken: but the people ¹⁶escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jōn'a-than my son. And Jōn'a-than was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jōn'a-than, ⁶Tell me what thou hast done. And Jōn'a-than told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, ⁷God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jōn'a-than.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jōn'a-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Is'ra-el? God forbid: ⁸as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; ⁹for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jōn'a-than, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philis'tines: and the Philis'tines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Is'ra-el, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mō'ab, and against the children of ¹⁰Am'mōn, and against E'dom, and against the kings of ¹¹Zō'bah, and against the Philis'tines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he ¹¹vexed *them*.

48 And he ¹²gathered an host, and ¹²smote the Am'a-lēk-ites, and deliv-

1 SAMUEL, 15.

Saul is rejected for disobedience.

ered Is'ra-el out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now 'the sons of Saul were Jōn'a-than, and Ish'u-i, and Mēl'chī-shā: and the names of his two daughters were these, the name of the firstborn Mē'rab, and the name of the younger Mī'chal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ā-hīn'g-am, the daughter of Ā-hīm'-g-āz, and the name of the captain of his host was ¹⁸ Āb'nēr, the son of Nēr, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kīsh was the father of Saul; and Nēr the father of Āb'nēr was the son of Ā-bī'el.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul, and when Saul saw any strong man, or any vallant man, he took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15.

¹ Saul sent to destroy Amalek: & he spared. ¹⁹ Agag, and the best of the spoil. ²⁰ God rejected him for disobedience.

SĀM'U-EL also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Is'ra-el: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Ām'a-lēk did to Is'ra-el, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from E'gypt.

3 Now go and smite Ām'a-lēk, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Tēl'a-im, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Jū'dah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Ām'a-lēk, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kēn'ites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Ām'a-lēk-ites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Is'ra-el, when they came up out of E'gypt. So the Kēn'ites departed from among the Ām'a-lēk-ites.

7 And Saul smote the Ām'a-lēk-ites from Hāv'l-lah until thou comest to Shūr, that is over against E'gypt.

8 And he took A'gāg the king of the Ām'a-lēk-ites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared A'gāg, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings,

B. C 1087.

CHAP. 14.

¹ ch. 31. 2.

¹ Chr. 8. 28.

¹⁸ Abinad.

¹⁹ ch. 9. 1.

²⁰ ch. 8. 11.

B. C 1079.

CHAP. 15.

¹ ch. 9. 16.

² Ex. 17. 8.

³ Deut. 25. 17.

⁴ Lev. 27. 28.

⁵ Joshua. 6. 17.

⁶ Ex. 20. 5.

⁷ Isa. 14. 21.

⁸ Gen. 3. 17.

⁹ Joshua. 7. 24.

¹⁰ Joshua. 16. 24.

¹¹ Or, fought.

¹² Num. 24. 21.

¹³ Judg. 1. 15.

¹⁴ Gen. 18. 25.

¹⁵ Gen. 19. 12.

¹⁶ Acts. 2. 40.

¹⁷ Rev. 18. 4.

¹⁸ Ex. 18. 10.

¹⁹ Num. 10. 29.

²⁰ ch. 14. 48.

²¹ Gen. 9. 11.

²² Gen. 26. 15.

²³ Gen. 16. 7.

²⁴ ch. 27. 8.

²⁵ 1 Ki. 20. 24.

²⁶ Esther. 3. 1.

²⁷ ch. 80. 1.

²⁸ Prov. 15. 27.

²⁹ 1 Tim. 6. 10.

³⁰ Or of the second sort.

³¹ Gen. 6. 6.

³² Sam. 24. 16.

³³ Joshua. 22. 10.

³⁴ 1 Ki. 9. 6.

³⁵ Ps. 36. 8.

³⁶ Zeph. 1. 6.

³⁷ Matt. 24. 13.

³⁸ ch. 13. 12.

³⁹ ch. 16. 1.

⁴⁰ Luke. 19. 41.

⁴¹ 44.

⁴² Rom. 9. 1-3.

⁴³ Joshua. 15. 66.

⁴⁴ Gen. 14. 19.

⁴⁵ Ruth. 3. 2.

⁴⁶ Luke. 12. 11.

⁴⁷ Gen. 3. 12.

⁴⁸ Prov. 28. 13.

⁴⁹ they consume them.

⁵⁰ Ps. 50. 8, 9.

⁵¹ Prov. 31. 1.

⁵² Isa. 1. 11.

⁵³ Amos. 6. 21.

⁵⁴ 24.

⁵⁵ Micah. 6. 6.

⁵⁶ Matt. 9. 12.

⁵⁷ Heb. 10. 6.

⁵⁸ Ex. 19. 5.

⁵⁹ Eccl. 5. 1.

⁶⁰ Hosea. 6. 6.

⁶¹ Matt. 5. 24.

⁶² Mark. 12. 32.

and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Sām'u-el, saying,

11 ¶ It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Sām'u-el; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Sām'u-el rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Sām'u-el, saying, Saul came to Car'mel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gil'gāl.

13 And Sām'u-el came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Sām'u-el said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Ām'a-lēk-ites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Sām'u-el said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Sām'u-el said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the LORD anointed thee king over Is'ra-el?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Ām'a-lēk-ites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Sām'u-el, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought A'gāg the king of Ām'a-lēk, and have utterly destroyed the Ām'a-lēk-ites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gil'gāl.

22 And Sām'u-el said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to

obey *is* better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is* as the sin of 'witchcraft, and stubbornness *is* as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And 'Saul said unto Sām'u-el, 'I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because 'I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship th LORD

26 And Sām'u-el said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: 'for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Is'ra-el.

27 And 'Sām'u-el turned about to go away, 'he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Sām'u-el said unto him, 'The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Is'ra-el from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the 'Strength of Is'ra-el / will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet 'honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Is'ra-el, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Sām'u-el turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Sām'u-el, Bring ye hither to me A'g'ig the king of the Am'q-lék-ites. And A'g'ig came unto him delicately. And A'g'ig said, Surely the bitterness of death *is* past.

33 And Sām'u-el said, 'As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And 'Sām'u-el hewed A'g'ig in pieces before the LORD in Gē'gāl.

34 ¶ Then Sām'u-el went to Rā'mah; and Saul went up to his house to 'Gē'e-ah of Saul.

35 And Sām'u-el came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Sām'u-el mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Samuel sent by God to Beth-lehem. 11 He anoints David. 13 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Sām'u-el, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Is'ra-el? 'fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will

B. C. 1079.

CHAP. 15.

4 divination
2 Sam. 12. 12.
Ex 9 37.
Matt. 27. 4.
Ex 23 2.
Prov 29 25.
Isa 61 12.
Luke 21 20-25.
Rev 21. 8
ch. 3 30.
1 Ki 11. 30.
ch. 28 17
Or, Eternity, or, Victory
Num 21 19
Ezek 24 14
2 Tim 2 13
Titus 1 2.
ch 2 30
Ps 49 20
Prov 4 8.
Prov 26 1
Rom. 2. 28, 29.
Gen 9. 6
Ex 17 11.
Judg 1 7.
Matt 7 2
Rev 16 6
1 Ki. 18 40
ch 11. 4.

B. C. 1062.

CHAP. 16.

3 Ki. 9 1.
Ps 78 70
Acts 13 22
1 in thine hand
ch 20 29
Or, feast
Ex. 4. 16.
ch 9 16
ch 21 1
2 Sam 6 9
Hosea 6. 5.
Hosea 11 10
Luke 5 8
Acts 24 25
3 meeting.
1 Ki. 2 18.
Ex 19. 10
Called Eitha.
1 Chr 27 18
1 Ki. 12 20.
Ps 147 10.
Isa 55 8.
2 Cor 10 7.
4 eyes.
1 Chr 28 9.
2 Chr 16 9
Ps 7. 9
Jer 11 20
Acts 1 24
Rev. 2 23.
ch 17. 12.
2 Sam 7. 8.
Ps 78 70.
5 round.
Song 5. 10.
6 fair of eyes.
ch 9. 17.
Ps. 80. 20.
Num 27. 18
Judg. 11. 29.

send thee to Jēs'se the Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite: for 'I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Sām'u-el said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer ¹ with thee, and say, 'I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jēs'se to the 'sacrifice, and 'I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and 'thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Sām'u-el did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bēth'-lē-hēm. And the elders of the town / trembled at his 'coming, and said, 'Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: 'sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jēs'se and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked 'on E-lī-ab, and 'said, Surely the LORD's anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Sām'u-el, Look not on 'his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him. 'for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man ⁷ looketh on the 'outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the 'heart.

8 Then Jēs'se called Ā-bīn'a-dāb, and made him pass before Sām'u-el. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jēs'se made Shām'mah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jēs'se made seven of his sons to pass before Sām'u-el. And Sām'u-el said unto Jēs'se, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Sām'u-el said unto Jēs'se, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, 'There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Sām'u-el said unto Jēs'se, 'Send and fetch him: for we will not sit 'down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* 'ruddy, and withal 'of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. 'And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Sām'u-el took the horn of oil, and 'anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and 'the Spirit of the LORD came upon Dā'vid from that day forward. So Sām'u-el rose up, and went to Rā'mah.

1 SAMUEL, 17.

Saul sends for David. Goliath defies Israel.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jēs'sq the Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite, that is cunning in playing and a mighty vallant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters: and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jēs'sq, and said, Send me Dā'vid thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jēs'sq took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dā'vid his son unto Saul.

21 And Dā'vid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jēs'sq, saying, Let Dā'vid, I pray thee, stand before me, for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that Dā'vid took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The Israelites and Philistines, being ready to battle, 4 Goliath challengeth a combat 13 David accepteth the challenge, and slayeth him. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philis'tines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shō'choh, which belongeth to Jū'dah, and pitched between Shō'choh and Ā-zē'kah, in Ē'phez-dam'mim.

2 And Saul and the men of Is'ra-el were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of E'lah, and set the battle in array against the Philis'tines.

3 And the Philis'tines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Is'ra-el stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

B. C. 1033.

CHAP. 16.

ch 18 12.
Ps. 51 11.

ch 19. 9.

7 Or, terrified.

8 Or, speech.

Gen 31 46.
1 Ki 10 8.
Prov. 22. 29.

CHAP. 17.

a Joshua 15 35
2 Chr 28 18

1 Or, The onset of bloods, called Pas-dammim.

2 ranged the battle.

3 a treader-down

b 2 Sam 21. 19
1 Chr 20 5

c Joshua 11 22
2 Sam 21 22
1 Chr 8. 13.
1 Chr 18 1.
1 Chr 20 8.
2 Chr 26 6.
Amos 6 2.

4 About eleven feet and a half.

5 clothed.

6 Or, gorget.

d 2 Sam 21 10
1 Chr 11 23

e ch. 8. 17
1 Chr 21 8.

f ch. 11 1

g Num 23. 7.
8
2 Sam 21. 21
Neh 3 19

A Ruth 4 22
ch 16 1, 18.

t Gen 35. 19

j ch 16 10, 11
1 Chr 2 18

k ch 16. 6.
1 Chr. 2 13.

7 cheeses of milk.

8 captain of a thousand.

i Gen. 37. 14.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philis'tines, named Gō-li'ath, of Gāth, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philis'tine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philis'tine said, I defy the armies of Is'ra-el this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Is'ra-el heard those words of the Philis'tine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dā'vid was the son of that Eph'rāth-ite of Bēth'-lē-hēm-ju'dah, whose name was Jēs'sq; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jēs'sq went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were E-li'ab the firstborn, and next unto him Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, and the third Shām'mah.

14 And Dā'vid was the youngest; and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dā'vid went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bēth'-lē-hēm.

16 And the Philis'tine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jēs'sq said unto Dā'vid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the

men of Is'ra-el, were in the valley of E'lah, fighting with the Philis'tines.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jē'se had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Is'ra-el and the Philis'tines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And Dā'vid left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philis'tine of Gāth, Gō-li'ath by name, out of the armies of the Philis'tines, and spake according to the same words: and Dā'vid heard them.

24 And all the men of Is'ra-el, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Is'ra-el said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Is'ra-el is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Is'ra-el.

26 And Dā'vid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philis'tine, and taketh away the reproach from Is'ra-el? for who is this uncircumcised Philis'tine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And E-li'ab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and E-li'ab's anger was kindled against Dā'vid, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart, for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And Dā'vid said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dā'vid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

B. C. 1053.

CHAP. 17.

9 Or, place of the carriage

10 battle array, or, place of fight

11 the vessels from upon him

12 asked his brethren of peace, as Gen 43 27 Judg 18. 15.

13 from his face.

14 Josh 15. 16.

15 ch. 11. 2.

16 ch. 14. 6

17 Deut 5 26 Jer 10. 10.

18 Gen 37 4. Prov. 18 19. Prov 27 4. Eccl 4 4. Matt 10 36. Matt 27 18. Mark 8. 21

19 Prov. 16. 1.

20 word.

21 took him.

22 Num 13. 30. Num. 14 9. Deut 20 1, 8. Isa 30 8. Heb. 12 12.

23 ch. 16 18

24 Num 13 31. Deut 9. 2.

25 Or, hid

26 ch 7 19 Ps 18 10, 17 Ps. 64 7 Ps 77 11. Ps 135 4. 2 Cor 1 10. 2 Tim 4 17, 18.

27 ch. 20. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.

28 clothed David with his clothes.

29 Or, valley.

30 vessel.

31 Ps 121 4 1 Cor 1 27, 28.

32 ch. 16 12.

33 ch 24 14 2 Sam 3 8.

34 1 Ki 20. 10, 11. Jer 9 23. Ezek 28. 2, 9, 10.

32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philis'tine.

33 And Saul said to Dā'vid, Thou art not able to go against this Philis'tine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dā'vid said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philis'tine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 Dā'vid said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philis'tine. And Saul said unto Dā'vid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed Dā'vid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And Dā'vid girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And Dā'vid said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And Dā'vid put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philis'tine.

41 And the Philis'tine came on and drew near unto Dā'vid; and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philis'tine looked about, and saw Dā'vid, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philis'tine said unto Dā'vid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philis'tine cursed Dā'vid by his gods.

44 And the Philis'tine said to Dā'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dā'vid to the Philis'tine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield.

1 SAMUEL, 18.

David slays Goliath. Saul envies David.

but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Is'ra-el, whom thou hast defied.

This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Is'ra-el.

And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

And it came to pass, when the Philistines arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistines.

And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of David.

Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

And the men of Is'ra-el and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shikron, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

And the children of Is'ra-el returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Achish; but he put his armour in his tent.

¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him

B. C. 1083.

CHAP. 17.

2 Sam 22. 33, 35
2 Chr 22. 8
Ps 124. 8
Prov 18. 10.
2 Cor 10. 4
Phil 4. 13
Job 11. 33, 34

20 shut thee up

c Deut 28. 26.

d Joshua 4. 24

1 Ki 8. 43

2 Ki 19. 19

Isa 52. 10

e Ps 44. 6. 7

Hosea 1. 7.

Ezech 4. 6

f 2 Chr 20. 15

21 sunk as a

stone in the

water

g ch 21. 9

Judg 5. 31

2 Sam 24. 21

h Heb. 11. 34

i Joshua 15. 80

j ch. 16. 21, 22.

k Ruth 4. 22

l 1 Chr 2. 14,

14, 15

Isa 11. 1, 10

Matt 1. 6

Acts 13. 23

Rom. 15. 12

CHAP. 18.

a Gen 44. 30

b Sam 18. 33

Col 2. 2

c Deut 17. 6.

ch. 19. 2

ch. 20. 17

d Sam 1. 20.

Prov 18. 24

Joel 15. 17-

19

1 John 3. 12-

14.

e ch. 8. 11

ch 14. 63.

1 Or, prospered

2 Or, Philis-

tinians.

d Ex. 16. 20

Judg 6. 1, 9.

Judg 17. 24

Ps 68. 26

Ps 150. 4.

Joi 81. 4.

3 threestringed

instruments

e Ex 15. 21

Judg 5. 3.

2 Chr 5. 13.

Ps 84.

Isa. 6. 1.

4 was evil in

his eyes

f Gen 4. 8

Matt 20. 15

Luke 15. 25

g ch 16. 14.

h ch 19. 24.

Acts 16. 16.

i ch 19. 10

ch 20. 23.

Prov. 27.

j ch. 16. 12.

k ch. 23. 15.

before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesh'se the Beth-lehemite.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul enviaeth his prowess, 10 and seeketh to kill him in his fury 17 He offereth him his daughter for a snare.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistines, that the women came out of all cities of Is'ra-el, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dā'vid behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah loved Dā'vid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dā'vid, Behold my elder daughter Mē'rāb, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou vallant for me, and fight the LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And Dā'vid said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Is'ra-el, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Mē'rāb Saul's daughter should have been given to Dā'vid, that she was given unto Achish the Gittite to wife.

20 And Mī'chal Saul's daughter loved Dā'vid, and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with Dā'vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake Dā'vid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dā'vid, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make Dā'vid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told Dā'vid these words, it pleased Dā'vid well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore Dā'vid arose and

B. C. 1058.

CHAP. 18.

1 Num. 27. 17.
2 Sam. 2. 2

5 Or, prospered.

m Gen. 39. 2

Joshua 6. 27.

ch 10. 7

ch 16. 18

Acts 7. 9.

n ch 17. 25.

6 a son of

valour.

o Num. 32. 20.

ch 25. 28

p 2 Sam. 12. 6.

q Ruth 2. 10

ch 9. 21

2 Sam. 7. 18

Prov. 15. 22.

r 2 Sam. 21. 8.

s Judg. 7. 28

7 was right in

his eyes

t Ex. 10. 7

u 1s. 7. 14-16.

Prov. 20. 24.

20.

Jer. 5. 26.

8 According to

these words.

v Gen. 34. 12

Ex. 22. 17.

w ch. 14. 24.

9 was right in

the eyes of.

10 fulfilled.

x 2 Sam. 3. 14

y ch. 12. 15

Job 5. 2, 12,

13

Ps. 37. 12, 13

Eccl. 4. 4.

Jas. 2. 13

y 2 Sam. 11. 1

z Luke 21. 15

11 precious.

CHAP. 19.

a Prov. 27. 4.

b Acts 23. 16.

c Prov. 31. 8.

d Gen. 42. 22.

ch 2. 25

2 Chr. 6. 29.

Ps. 36. 13.

Ps. 106. 6

Prov. 17. 13

Jer. 18. 20.

1 Cor. 8. 12

1 John 2. 15.

e Judg. 9. 17.

Judg. 12. 8.

ch 24. 37

Ps. 119. 109.

f ch. 17. 40.

g 1 Sam. 11. 13

1 Chr. 11. 14

h ch. 20. 22.

i Matt. 27. 4.

j yesterday

third day.

k his face.

l ch. 16. 14.

ch. 18. 10.

went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and Dā'vid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Mī'chal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dā'vid, and that Mī'chal Saul's daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dā'vid; and Saul became Dā'vid's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that Dā'vid behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Jonathan discerneth his father's purpose to kill David. 4 He persuadeth his father to a reconciliation. 8 Saul's malice is wrought out against David. 18 David fleeth to Samuel. 23 Saul prophesieth.

AND Saul spake to Jōn'a-than his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill Dā'vid.

2 But Jōn'a-than Saul's son delighted much in Dā'vid: and Jōn'a-than told Dā'vid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jōn'a-than spake good of Dā'vid unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against Dā'vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Is'ra-el: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay Dā'vid without a cause?

(And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jōn'a-than. and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.)

7 And Jōn'a-than called Dā'vid, and Jōn'a-than shewed him all those things. And Jōn'a-than brought Dā'vid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and Dā'vid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the

1 SAMUEL, 20.

David flees to Samuel. David and Jonathan.

LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and Dā'vid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ^asought to smite Dā'vid even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and Dā'vid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Dā'vid's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mī'chal Dā'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Mī'chal ^alet Dā'vid down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Mī'chal took an ^aimage, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dā'vid, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see Dā'vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Mī'chal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mī'chal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; ^awhy should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dā'vid fled, and escaped, and came to ^aSām'u-el to Rā'mah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Sām'u-el went and dwelt in Nā'ioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dā'vid is at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

20 And ^aSaul sent messengers to take Dā'vid: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Sām'u-el standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also ^aprophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Rā'mah, and came to a great well that is in Sē'chu: and he asked and said, Where are Sām'u-el and Dā'vid? And one said, Behold, they be at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

23 And he went thither to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah: and ^athe Spirit of God was upon him also, and he

B. C. 1032.

CHAP. 19.

^a Job 5. 2.
^b Ps. 5. 6
^c Prov. 1. 16.
^d Prov. 20. 10.

^e Ps. 59. title.

^f Joshua 2. 15.
^g Acts 9. 24, 25.

^h teraphim.

ⁱ 2 Sam. 2. 22.

^j Prov. 17. 17.
^k Mal. 2. 7.

^l John 7. 32, 45.

^m ch. 10. 5, 6
ⁿ 1 Cor. 14. 3, 24, 25.

^o Num. 11. 25.
^p Joel 2. 28.

^q Gen. 31. 24.
^r Num. 27. 6
^s ch. 10. 10.

^t Prov. 21. 1
^u Dan. 4. 16
^v Matt. 7. 22
^w John 11. 51
^x 1 Cor. 13. 2

^y Isa. 20. 2.

^z fell.

^a 2 Sam. 6. 14, 20.

^b Micah. 1. 8.

^c ch. 10. 11
^d Acts 9. 21.

CHAP. 20.

^a Gen. 44. 7.
^b Joshua 22. 29.

^c 1 uncover mine ear.

^d Or, say what is thy mind, and I will do, etc.

^e 3 speaketh, or, thinketh.

^f Num. 10. 10.
^g Num. 28. 11.

^h 2 Ki. 4. 23
ⁱ 1 Chr. 23. 31
^j 2 Chr. 2. 4.

^k Ezra 9. 6.
^l Neh. 10. 83
^m Ps. 81. 8.

ⁿ Isa. 1. 13
^o Ezek. 45. 17.

^p ch. 19. 2.
^q Ps. 55. 12.

^r John 8. 59.
^s Acts 17. 14.

^t ch. 16. 4.

^u Or, feast.

^v Deut. 1. 21.
^w 2 Sam. 17. 4.

^x Joshua 2. 14.
^y Ruth 1. 8.

^z ch. 18. 3.
^a ch. 23. 18.

^b 2 Sam. 14. 23.

went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

24 ^aAnd he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Sām'u-el in like manner, and ^alay down ^anaked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, ^aIs Saul also among the prophets?

CHAPTER 20.

¹ David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety: ¹¹ their covenant renewed by oath. ²⁴ Saul, mis-ling David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. ⁴¹ Jonathan and David lovingly part.

AND Dā'vid fled from Nā'ioth in Rā'mah, and came and said before Jōn'a-than, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, ^aGod forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will ¹shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so.

3 And Dā'vid swore moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jōn'a-than know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jōn'a-than unto Dā'vid, ²Whatsoever thy soul ³desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And Dā'vid said unto Jōn'a-than, Behold, to morrow is the ^bnew moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may ^chide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Dā'vid earnestly asked leave of me that he might run ^ato Bēth'lē-hem his city: for *there is* a yearly ^asacrifice there for all the family.

7 ^aIf he say thus, *It is well*; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt ^adeal kindly with thy servant; for ^athou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, ^aif there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jōn'a-than said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dā'vid to Jōn'a-than, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jōn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, Come, and let us go out into the

field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jōn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, 'O LORD God of Is'ra-el, when I have ^ssounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward Dā'vid, and I then send not unto thee, and ^sshew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jōn'a-than: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and ^sthe LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I do not:

15 But *also* ^sthou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dā'vid every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jōn'a-than ^smade a covenant with the house of Dā'vid, *saying*, 'Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Dā'vid's enemies.

17 And Jōn'a-than caused Dā'vid to swear again, ^sbecause he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jōn'a-than said to Dā'vid, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be ^sempty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down ^squickly, and come to ^sthe place where thou didst hide thyself ^swhen the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ^sE'zēl.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou ^sfor *there is* peace to thee, and ^sno hurt; ^sas the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So Dā'vid ^shid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jōn'a-than arose,

B. C. 1002.

CHAP. 20.

1 Joshua 22. 22.

5 searched

6 uncover thine ear.

7 Ruth 1 17.

8 Joshua 1 5.

ch 17 37.

1 Chr 22 11,

10.

1 Gen 21 23

2 Sam. 9. 1,

3, 7

2 Sam. 21. 7

7 out.

mech 25 22.

ch 11. 2.

2 Sam 4 7

2 Sam 21 8.

8 Or, by his love toward him.

9 missed.

10 presently, or, diligently.

mech 19 2

11 in the day of the business.

12 Or, that sheweth the way.

13 not any thing

Deut 6 13

14 out 10 20.

Ps 63 11

Isa 65 10.

Jer. 4 2.

15 Prov. 27. 12.

16 ch. 14. 50.

17 Lev. 6 2, 3

Lev 7 21

Lev 11. 24,

27, 31, 40

Lev 15 5.

Num. 19 18

1 Cor 15. 33

2 Cor 6 17.

Eph 2. 1-3.

Eph. 5. 11.

14 Son of perverse rebellion, or, Thou perverse rebel.

15 Is the son of death.

16 Gen 31 26.

ch 10 5

Ps 25 8.

Ps 69 4.

Ps 82 4

Prov 14 25.

Prov 24 11.

Prov 31. 9.

Matt 27 23

Luke 23 22.

John 7 51.

John 16. 25.

16 to pass over him.

and 'Āb'nēr sat by Saul's side, and Dā'vid's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he ^sis not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the month, that Dā'vid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jōn'a-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jēs'sē to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jōn'a-than answered Saul, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bēth'-lē-hēm:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*, and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jōn'a-than, and he said unto him, 'Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jēs'sē to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jēs'sē liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he ^sshall surely die.

32 And Jōn'a-than answered Saul his father, and said unto him, 'Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jōn'a-than knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dā'vid.

34 So Jōn'a-than arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Dā'vid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jōn'a-than went out into the field at the time appointed with Dā'vid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow ^sbeyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jōn'a-than had shot, Jōn'a-than cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jōn'a-than cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not.

the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jōn'a-than and Dā'vid knew the matter.

40 And Jōn'a-than gave his ¹⁷ artillery unto ¹⁸ his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, Dā'vid arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Dā'vid exceeded.

42 And Jōn'a-than said to Dā'vid, Go in peace, ²⁰ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jōn'a-than went into the city.

CHAPTER 21.

1 David, at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech's hallowed bread. 9 he taketh Goliath's sword: 10 & Gath he feigneth himself mad.

THEN came Dā'vid to a Nob to a Ahim'e-lech the priest: and Ahim'e-lech was afraid at the meeting of Dā'vid, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dā'vid said unto Ahim'e-lech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is ¹ present.

4 And the priest answered Dā'vid, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is ^a hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And Dā'vid answered the priest, and said unto him, O! a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ^a yea, though it were sanctified this day ^a in the vessel.

6 So the priest ^a gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained

CHAP. 20.

17 instruments.

18 that was his.

19 Or, the LORD be witness of that which, etc.

CHAP. 21.

a ch. 22 19
Neh 11 32
Isa. 10 82b ch 14 3,
called Ahish
Called also
Ablatharc Gen 27 20-24
ch 19 11
1st 119 23
Prov 29 25
Gal 2 12, 13
Col 3 3

1 found

d Ex 25 30,
Lev 24 5
Matt 12 4.e Ex 10 16
Zeek 7. 3.

f 1 Thos 4 4

2 Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel

g Lev 8. 26.

h Matt 12 3
Mark 2 26
Luke 6 3.

i Lev 24 8.

j ch 22 9
Ps 62, title

k ch 31 10

3 Or, Ahimelech.

l Ps 66, title.

m ch. 18. 7.

n Ps 34, title.

4 Or, made marks

5 Or, playeth the mad man

CHAP. 22.

a Ps 67, title.
Ps 144, titleb Joshua 12 15
2 Sam 21 18
Mich 1 10
Hab 11 38.

c Judg. 11 3

1 had a creditor

2 bitter of soul.

d Gen. 47 11.
Ex 20 12.
Deut. 5 16
Prov 10. 1.
Prov 21. 24
Matt 19 19
Eph 6. 2
1 Tim. 6. 4.

before the LORD; and his name was Dō'eg, an E'dom-ite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto Ahim'e-lech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Gō'l'i'ath the Philis'tine, whom thou slewest in the valley of E'lah, behold, it *is here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*. for *there is* no other save that here. And Dā'vid said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to A'chish the king of Gāth.

11 And the servants of A'chish said unto him, Is not this Dā'vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

12 And Dā'vid laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of A'chish the king of Gāth.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ⁴ scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said A'chish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man ^a is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAPTER 22.

1 David's kindred and others resort to him at Adullam. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 17 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 21 Ahithair escapeth, and fleeth after David.

D A'V I D therefore departed thence, and ^a escaped ^b to the cave A-dūl ^c in: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 ^a And every one *that was* in distress, and every one *that was* ^a in debt, and every one *that was* ^a discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid went thence to Miz-pel: of Mō'ab: and he said unto the king of Mō'ab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mō'ab: and they dwelt with

Doeg accuses Ahimelech. He kills the priests. 1 SAMUEL, 23.

him all the while that Dā'vid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet • Gād said unto Dā'vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Jū'dah. Then Dā'vid departed, and came into the forest of Hā'reth.

6 ¶ When Sāul heard that Dā'vid was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Sāul abode in Gīb'e-ah under a ³ tree in Rā'mah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)

7 Then Sāul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Bēn'ja-mites, will the son of Jēs'se give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is none* that sheweth me that *my* son hath made a league with the son of Jēs'se, and *there is none* of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered ^a Dō'eg the E'dom-ite, which was set over the servants of Sāul, and said, I saw the son of Jēs'se coming to Nōb, to ^a Ā-him'e-lech the son of ^a Ā-hi'tub.

10 And ^a he enquired of the LORD for him, and ^a gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Gō-lī'ath the Philis'tine.

11 Then the king sent to call ^a Ā-him'e-lech the priest, the son of ^a Ā-hi'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nōb: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Sāul said, Hear now, thou son of ^a Ā-hi'tub. And he answered, ^a Here I am, my lord.

13 And Sāul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jēs'se, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should use against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then ^a Ā-him'e-lech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as Dā'vid, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me. let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, ^a less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt

B. C. 1062.

CHAP. 23.

^a 2 Sam 24 11
1 Chr 21 6.
2 Chr 30. 26

¹ Or, grove in a high place.

^f ch. 8 14.

⁴ uncovereth mine ear

^g ch 13 3
ch. 20 30

^h ch 21. 7
Ps 62, title

ⁱ ch 21 1

^j ch 14 3

^k Num 27 21

^l ch. 21 6, 9.

⁵ Behold me.

^m ch. 19 4, 5.
ch. 20 32
ch 24 11
Prov 24. 11,
12
Prov. 31. 9

⁶ little, or, great.

⁷ runners, or, guard.

ⁿ Ex 1 17
Acts 4 19

^o Ps 12. 6
Prov 23. 15

^p ch 2. 31

^q Ex. 28 40

^r Noh' 11 32.
Isa 10 32.

^s Ps 10
Isa 29 13.

^t ch 23 6.

^u Judg 9 5
ch 2 23.

^v 1 Ki 2 26.
Matt 24 9
John 18 2.
Heb 12. 1-3.

CHAP. 23.

^a Joshua 15 44

^b Num 27 21
ch 28 6.
ch 30 8.
2 Sam. 5. 19,
23

¹ Chr. 10. 14.
Ps 37. 6
Prov. 3. 3, 6.

surely die, ^a Ā-him'e-lech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ⁷ footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with Dā'vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And ^a the king said to Dō'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Dō'eg the E'dom-ite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and ^a slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a ^a linen ephod.

19 ^a And Nōb, the city of the priests, smote ^a he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of ^a Ā-him'e-lech the son of ^a Ā-hi'tub, named ^a Ā-bi'a-thar, ^a escaped, and fled after Dā'vid.

21 And ^a Ā-bi'a-thar shewed Dā'vid that Sāul had slain the LORD's priests

22 And Dā'vid said unto ^a Ā-bi'a-thar, I knew *it* that day, when Dō'eg the E'dom-ite *was* there, that he would surely tell Sāul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: ^a for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ David rescueth Josiah ⁷ Saul's coming, and treachery of the Amalekites ¹³ David escapeth to Gath ¹⁵ Saul pursueth him ²² He dwelleth at Ekron

THEN they told Dā'vid, saying, Behold, the Philis'tines fight against ^a Kēi'lah, and they rob the threshingfloors

2 Therefore Dā'vid ^a enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philis'tines? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go, and smite the Philis'tines, and save Kēi'lah.

3 And Dā'vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Jū'dah: how much more then if we come to Kēi'lah against the armies of the Philis'tines?

4 Then Dā'vid enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kēi'lah; for I will deliver the Philis'tines into thine hand.

5 So Dā'vid and his men went to Kēi'lah, and fought with the Philis'tines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great

slaughter. So Dā'vid saved the inhabitants of Kēl'lah.

6 And it came to pass, when Ā-bī'q-thār the son of Ā-him'q-lech fled to Dā'vid to Kēl'lah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was come to Kēl'lah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Kēl'lah, to besiege Dā'vid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Ā-bī'q-thār the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said Dā'vid, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kēl'lah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Kēl'lah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Is'ra-el, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said Dā'vid, Will the men of Kēl'lah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then Dā'vid and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kēl'lah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was escaped from Kēl'lah; and he forbore to go forth.

14 And Dā'vid abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And Dā'vid saw that Saul was come out to seek his life and Dā'vid was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jōn'a-tham Saul's son arose, and went to Dā'vid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Is'ra-el, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and Dā'vid abode in the wood, and Jōn'a-tham went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gīb'q-ah, saying, Doth not

B. C. 1032.

CHAP. 23.

e ch. 22. 20.

d Ex. 15. 6

ch 24 4 6

ch 26 8, 9.

Ps 71 11

e Num 27 21.

ch 30 7

f ch 22 19

2 Sam 20 20

Esther 1 6

Ps 44 22

1 shut up

g ch 23. 2.

h Ps 11. 1.

i Joshua 15. 65

j ch 27 1

Ps 14 3, 4

Prov 1 16.

k Deut 33. 3

ch 2 9

Ps 32 7

Ps 33 18

Ps 121 1, 8

Prov 2 8

Prov 21 30.

Rom 8 31.

2 Tim 3 11.

l ch 24 20

m ch 18 8

2 Sam 21. 7.

n ch 25 1.

Ps 64, title.

2 on the right hand.

3 Or, the wilderness.

4 it becometh mo.

5 foot shall be.

o Joshua 15 55

ch 20 2.

6 Or, from the rock.

p ch 19 12.

ch 20 38

2 Sam 15 14

P. 81 22.

q 2 Chr 27 12.

Ps 17. 9

2 Cor. 1. 8.

r Deut 32. 36

ch 14 6

2 Sam 22.

2 Ki 19 9.

Ps 18

Isa. 37 6-9

7 spread themselves upon, etc.

8 That is, The rock of divisions.

e 2 Chr. 20. 2

CHAP. 24.

a ch. 23. 22.

1 after

b Ps. 23. 12.

Dā'vid hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hāch'T-lah, which is on the south of Jēsh'T-mōn?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there; for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Jūdah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dā'vid and his men were in the wilderness of Mā'on, in the plain on the south of Jēsh'T-mōn.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told Dā'vid: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā'on. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dā'vid in the wilderness of Mā'on.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and Dā'vid and his men on that side of the mountain: and Dā'vid made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed Dā'vid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dā'vid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sē'la-hām-mah-lē'koth.

29 ¶ And Dā'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gē'di.

CHAPTER 24.

4 David in a cave at En-gedi cutteth off Saul's skirt, but spareth his life: & he urgeth thereby his innocency.

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dā'vid is in the wilderness of En-gē'di.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Is'ra-el, and

went to seek Dā'vid and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to *cover* his feet: and *4* Dā'vid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 *5* And the men of Dā'vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Dā'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of *6* Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that *7* Dā'vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, *8* The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dā'vid *9* stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 Dā'vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dā'vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Saul, *10* Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, Dā'vid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade me kill thee: but *mine* eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither *12* evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou *13* huntest my soul to take it.

12 *14* The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the *15* king of Is-
ra-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? *16* after a dead dog, after *17* a flea.

B. C. 1061.

CHAP. 24.

c Judg 3 24

d Ps 57, title.

e ch 20 8.

f the robe which was Saul's.

g 2 Sam 24. 10.

h ch 26 11

i 2 Sam 1 14.

j Job 31 29, 30

k cut off.

l Ps 141 6

m Prov 16 28

n Prov 17 9.

o Ps 7 3

p Ps 35 7

q ch 20 20.

r Gen 16 5

s Judg 11 27.

t Prov 6 23.

u ch 17 43

v 2 Sam. 9. 8

w ch 26 20.

x 2 Chr. 24 22

y Ps 35 1.

z Ps 43 1

aa Micah 7. 9.

ab judge

ac ch 26 17.

ad Gen 38 26

ae Ex 9 27.

af Matt. 5. 44.

ag shut up.

ah ch 27 17

ai 2 Sam 4 17

aj Matt. 2 3 6,

ak 13, 16.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 25.

al ch 28 3.

am Isa 57 1, 2.

an Gen 50 11.

ao Dent 34 8.

ap Acts 8 2.

aq Gen 14 6

ar Num 12 16.

as Ps 120. 5

at ch. 23. 24.

au Or, business.

av Joshua 16 53.

aw Gen 38 18

ax 2 Sam 13 23.

ay Ruth 4 11.

az Prov 14 1.

ba Prov. 24. 3, 4.

bb Isa 32. 5, 7.

bc Gen 22. 13.

bd ask him in my name of peace.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and *16* see, and *17* plead my cause, and *18* deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *19* Is this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dā'vid, Thou art *20* more righteous than I: for *21* thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had *22* delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, *23* I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Is-ra-el shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And Dā'vid sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but Dā'vid and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Samuel dieth. 4 David's message to Nabal, 10 whose *churlish* answer provoketh him. 14 Abigail pacifieth him. 20 Nabal's death.

AND *1* Sām-u-el died; and all the Is-ra-el-ites were gathered together, and *2* lamented him, and buried him in his house at Rā'mah. And Dā'vid arose, and went down *3* to the wilderness of Pā'ran.

2 And *4* there was a man *5* in Mā'on, whose *6* possessions were in *7* Cār-mel; and the man *8* was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats. and he was *9* shearing his sheep in Cār'mel.

3 Now the name of the man *10* was Nā'bal; and the name of his wife Abi-gail: and *11* she was a *12* woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *13* was *14* churlish and evil in his doings; and he *15* was of the house of Cā'leb.

4 ¶ And Dā'vid heard in the wilderness that Nā'bal did *16* shear his sheep.

5 And Dā'vid sent out ten young men, and Dā'vid said unto the young men, Get you up to Cār'mel, and go to Nā'bal, and *17* greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him

1 SAMUEL, 25.

Abigail by her wisdom pacifies David.

that liveth in prosperity, *Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.*

¶ And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we *hurt* them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Car'inel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will show thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in *a* good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand *unto* thy servants, and to thy son Dā'vid.

9 And when Dā'vid's young men came, they spake to Nā'bal according to all those words in the name of Dā'vid, and *ceased*.

10 ¶ And Nā'bal answered Dā'vid's servants, and said, *Who is Dā'vid?* and who *is* the son of Jē's'eg: there be many servants now a day: that break away every man from his master.

11 *Shall* I then take my bread, and my water, and my *flesh* that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

12 So Dā'vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dā'vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and Dā'vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Dā'vid about four hundred men; and two hundred *abode* by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abī-gāil, Nā'bal's wife, saying, Behold, Dā'vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he *railed* on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not *hurt*, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were *a* wall unto *us* both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is* such a son of Bē'l'al, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abī-gāil made haste, and *took* two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred *clusters* of

raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, *Go* on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nā'bal.

20 And it was *so*, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, Dā'vid and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 Now Dā'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertain*ed unto him: and he hath *requited* me evil for good.

22 *So* and more also do God unto the enemies of Dā'vid, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abī-gāil saw Dā'vid, she hastened, and *lighted* off the ass, and fell before Dā'vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity *be* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine *audience*, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Bē'l'al, *even* Nā'bal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; *Nā'bal* *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath *withholden* thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from *avenging* thyself with thine own hand, now *let* thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be *a* Nā'bal.

27 And now *this* *blessing* which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let *it* even be given unto the young men that *follow* my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for *the* LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord *fighteth* the battles of the LORD, and *evil* hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be *bound* in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he *sling* out, *as* out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done *to* my lord

1 Sam. 18. 28.
1 Chr. 12. 18
Ps. 122. 7.
Matt. 10. 12,
18
Luke 10. 5.

3 shamed.
1 Neh. 8. 10.
Ezra 9. 19.

4 rested
1 Judg. 9. 28.
Ps. 78. 7, 8.

5 Judg. 8. 6.
6 slaughter.

7 ol. 80. 24.
8 flew upon
them

9 shamed
o Ex. 14. 22.
Job 1. 10
Zech. 8. 6

p Gen. 32. 13
2 Sam. 17. 23,
25
Prov. 38. 16.

8 Or, lumps
q Gen. 32. 10.

r Gen. 44. 4
Ps. 5. 12
Prov. 17. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 20
s Ruth 1. 17.
ch. 3. 17
ch. 20. 14, 16.

t Joshua 15. 18
9 ears.

10 lay it to his
heart.

11 That is,
Fool.

u 2 Ki. 2. 2
v Gen. 20. 6.

w saving thy-
self.

x 2 Sam. 18. 32
y Gen. 32. 11

13 Or, present
14 walk at the
feet of, etc.

y 2 Sam. 7. 11
1 Ki. 9. 5
1 Chr. 17. 16.

sch. 24. 11.
a Deut. 33. 29.
Ps. 66. 9
Matt. 10. 23,
30.

b Jer. 10. 18.
15 in the midst
of the bought
of a sling.

according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Is'ra-el;

31 That this shall be ¹⁶ no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Ab't-gāl, 'Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which sent thee this day to meet me

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Is'ra-el liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nā'bal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dā'vid received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, 'Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted *thy person

36 ¶ And Ab't-gāl came to Nā'bal, and, behold, ¹ he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nā'bal's heart ² was merry within him, for he ³ was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nā'bal, and his wife had told him these things, that his ⁴ heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days ⁵ after, that ⁶ the LORD smote Nā'bal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dā'vid heard that Nā'bal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath ⁷ pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nā'bal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath ⁸ returned the wickedness of Nā'bal upon his own head. And Dā'vid sent and communed with Ab't-gāl, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of Dā'vid were come to Ab't-gāl to Car'mel, they spake unto her, saying, Dā'vid sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on ⁹ her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let ¹⁰ thine handmaid be a ser-

B. C. 1080.

CHAP. 26.

16 no staggering or, stumbling.

Gen 24 27
Ex 18 10
Ezra 7 27.
Ps 41. 12, 18
Ps 72 18
Luke 1. 68.

ch 20 42
2 Sam 15 9.
Luke 7. 60.

Gen 19 21.

2 Sam 13. 23

Prov 20 1
Isa. 6 11
Hosea 4. 11
Luke 21 34
Eph 5 18.

Deut 26 28
Job 16. 21.

Ex. 12 20
2 Sam 6 7.
J. h 13 10
Ps 104. 29
Acts 12. 24.

Prov 22 23

2 Sam 3. 26.
20
Esther 7 10
Ps 7. 10.

Ruth 2 10,
1
Prov 15 83

17 at her foot.

Joshua 16 50
2 Sam 3 2

Gen. 2 24.
ch. 27 d
Mat 19 5,
2

2 Sam 8 14

18 Phalt el.

1 Sam 10. 30.

CHAP. 26.

ch 23 19
Ps 64, title

ch 14 80.
ch 17 66
2 Sam 2 8

1 Or, midst of his carriages.

1 Chr. 2 14.

Judg 7. 10.

2 shut up.

vant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Ab't-gāl hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went ¹⁷ after her; and she went after the messengers of Dā'vid, and became his wife.

43 Dā'vid also took A-hū'p-am * of Jēz'rq-el; * and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Mi'chal his daughter, Dā'vid's wife, to ¹⁸ Phāl'ti the son of Lā'ish, which was of * Gāl'mn.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Saul cometh to the hill of Hachilah against David.
5 David stayeth Abiathar from killing Saul but taketh his spear and crown

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gīb'e-ah, saying, * Doth not Dā'vid hide himself in the hill of Hāch'l-lah, which is before Jēsh'i-mōn?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Is'ra-el with him, to seek Dā'vid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hāch'l-lah, which is before Jēsh'i-mōn, by the way. But Dā'vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 Dā'vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in vory deed

5 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dā'vid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ¹ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dā'vid and said to A-hū'p-lech the Hittite, and to A-bish'ā-ī * the son of Zēr-ū'gh, brother to Jō'ab, saying, Who will ² go down with me to Saul to the camp? And A-bish'ā-ī said, I will go down with thee

7 So Dā'vid and A-bish'ā-ī came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Ab'nēr and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said A-bish'ā-ī to Dā'vid, God hath ³ delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not ⁴ smite him the second time.

9 And Dā'vid said to A-bish'ā-ī, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

1 SAMUEL, 27.

David exhorts Saul. David receives Ziklag.

10 Dā'vid said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, * the LORD shall smite him; or / his day shall come to die, or he shall * descend into battle, and perish.

11 * The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So Dā'vid took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked for they were all asleep, because * a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then Dā'vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them.

14 And Dā'vid cried to the people, and to Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, s. ying, Answerest thou not, Ab'nēr? hen Ab'nēr answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And Dā'vid said to Ab'nēr, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Is'ra-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are * worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dā'vid's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Dā'vid said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, * Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have * stirred thee up against me, let him * accept an offering; but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD, * for they have driven me out this day from * abiding in the * inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Is'ra-el is come out to seek * a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son Dā'vid: for I will no more do thee harm, because use my soul

B. C. 1050.

CHAP 26

ch 24 15

Pr. 24. 1, 2,

21

Prov. 20 22.

Luke 18 7.

Rom 12 10.

Hab 10. 30.

Riv 18 8.

Gen 47 20.

Deut 31 14

Job 7 1

Ps 37 18.

ch. 31 6.

Lev. 19 16.

ch 24 6, 12

Prov 24 29.

Rom 12 17,

19

1 Pet 3 9.

Gen 2 21

Esther 6 1

Isa 29 10

the sons of

death

ch 24 16

ch. 24 9, 11

Ps 7 8

ch 16 14, 23.

ch 18 10

2 Sam 16. 11

4 smell

Deut 4 28.

Ps 120 5.

6 cleaving.

Ex 15 17

Deut 4 20

Deut 9 26

2 Sam 14 19.

Pr. 10 4, 6

Isa 19 25

ch 24. 14.

Ex 9 27

Num 22 34

ch 15 24

Matt 27. 4

ch 18 30

Ps 7 8

Ps 18, 20

Ps 28 4.

Ecol 8 12

Isa 8 10, 11

Gen 32 28

Isa 64. 17.

B. C. 1058

CHAP 27

1 be consumed

ch 25 13

ch 21 10

Joshua 15. 21

2 the number

of days.

3 a year of

days

ch 29 8,

till 1050

Joshua 13 2

Judg 1 29

Or, Gerasites

Ex 17 16.

ch 16 7, 8.

Gen. 26. 18.

was * precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And Dā'vid answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 * The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dā'vid, Blessed be thou, my son Dā'vid: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still * prevail. So Dā'vid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Saul, hearing that David was fled to Gath, seeketh no more for him: 6 David begetteth Ziklag of Achish.

AND Dā'vid said in his heart, I shall now * perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Is'ra-el. so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dā'vid arose, * and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him * unto Achish, the son of Mā'och, king of Gāth.

3 And Dā'vid dwelt with Achish at Gāth, he and his men, every man with his household, even Dā'vid with his two wives, A-hin'q-am the Jēz're-el-ite, and Ab'i-gail the Carmel-ite, Nā'bal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that Dā'vid was fled to Gāth: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto Achish, If I have no * found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Zik-lāg that day: wherefore * Zik-lāg pertaineth unto the kings of Ju'dah unto this day.

7 And * the time that Dā'vid dwelt in the country of the Philistines was * a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid and his men went up, and invaded * the Gēsh'u-rites, * and the * Gēz'rites, and * the Am-g-lēk-ites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, * as

Saul seeks a witch. Demon impersonates Samuel. 1 SAMUEL, 28.

thou goest to Shûr, even unto the land of E'gypt.

9 And Dā'vid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to A'chîsh.

10 And A'chîsh said, ^aWhither have ye made a road to day? And Dā'vid said, ^aAgainst the south of Ju'dah, and against the south of ^athe Je-rah'me-el-ites, and against the south of the Kēn'îtes.

11 And Dā'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gāth, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Dā'vid, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Phil-îs'tines.

12 And A'chîsh believed Dā'vid, saying, He hath ^amade his people Is'ra-el utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER 28.

¹ *Achish's confidence in David. 7 Saul seeketh to a witch who bet is encouraged by him, raiseth up Samuel. 1. Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth. 21 he is refreshed with meat.*

AND ^ait came to pass in those days, that the Phil-îs'tines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Is'ra-el. And A'chîsh said unto Dā'vid, ¹Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And Dā'vid said to A'chîsh, ^bSurely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And A'chîsh said to Dā'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now ^cSām'u-el was dead, and all Is'ra-el had lamented him, and buried him in Rā'mah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away ^dthose that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Phil-îs'tines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in ^eShū'nem: and Saul gathered all Is'ra-el together, and they pitched in ^fGēl-bō'ā.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Phil-îs'tines, he was ^gafraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, ^hthe LORD answered him not, neither by ⁱdreams, nor ^jby U'rim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, ^kthere is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En'-dôr.

B. C. 1056.

CHAP. 27.

⁵ Or did you not make a road, etc

^a Ps. 141. 8

⁴ 1 Chr. 2. 9

⁶ made himself to stink to his people Israel

CHAP. 28.

^a ch. 29. 1

¹ Knowing, know

^b Rom. 12. 9

^c ch. 25. 1.
¹ Isa. 47. 1, 2.
² Acts 10. 10, 19.

^d Ex. 22. 18.
¹ 1. v. 19. 31.
² Deut. 18. 10.

^e Joshua 10. 18

^f ch. 31. 1

^g Job 16. 21.
^h Ps. 48. 5, 6.
ⁱ Isa. 57. 20.
^j Dan. 5. 6.

^k Prov. 1. 28.
¹ Lam. 2. 9.

^l Num. 12. 6

^m Ex. 28. 30.
² Num. 27. 21.

ⁿ Deut. 18. 11.
¹ 1 Chr. 10. 13.
² Isa. 8. 10.

¹ Isa. 57. 2.
² Rev. 14. 13.

^m Ex. 22. 28.
¹ Ps. 138. 1.

² What is his form?

ⁿ ch. 15. 27

^o 2 Thess. 2. 10, 11

^p Prov. 6. 11.
¹ Prov. 14. 11.

^q ch. 18. 12

³ by the hand of prophets

⁴ Or, for himself

^r ch. 15. 28.

⁵ mine hand

^s ch. 15. 9.
¹ 1 Ki. 20. 42.
² 1 Chr. 10. 13.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and ^ahe said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me ^bhim up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, *As the LORD liveth*, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Sām'u-el.

12 And when the woman ^csaw Sām'u-el, she cried with a loud voice, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou ^dart Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw ^egods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, ^fWhat form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with ^ga mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Sām'u-el, and he ^hstooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Sām'u-el said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, ⁱI am sore distressed; for the Phil-îs'tines make war against me, and ^jGod is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither ^kby prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Sām'u-el, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ^lto him, ^mas he spake by ⁿme, for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to Dā'vid.

18 ^oBecause thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Am'q-lōk, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee *this* day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Is'ra-el with thee into the hand of the Phil-îs'tines: and to morrow ^pshalt thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host

1 SAMUEL, 29, 30.

Saul faints. Amalekites spoil Ziklag.

of Is'ra-el into the hand of the Philis'tines.

20 Then Saul ⁶ fell straightway all along on the earth, and ⁷ was sore afraid, because of the words of Sam'-u-el. and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have ⁸ put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, ⁹ I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had ¹⁰ a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought ¹¹ it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

¹ David, marching with the Philistines to fight with Israel, ² is disallowed by their princes. ³ Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW ⁴ the Philis'tines gathered together all their armies ⁵ to A'phek: and the Is'ra-el-ites pitched by a fountain which ⁶ is in Jéz're-el.

2 And the lords of the Philis'tines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dā'vid and his men passed on in the rereward ⁷ with A'chish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philis'tines, What ⁸ do these Hē'brews here? And A'chish said unto the princes of the Philis'tines, Is not this Dā'vid, the servant of Saul the king of Is'ra-el, which hath been with me ⁹ these days, or these years, and I have ¹⁰ found no fault in him since he fell ¹¹ unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philis'tines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philis'tines said unto him, ¹² Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest ¹³ in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? ¹⁴ should

B. C. 1006

CHAP. 28

⁶ made haste, and fell with the fulness of his stature.

² ch. 25. 37. Job 16. 20-24. Ps. 50. 21.

¹² Judg. 12. 8. ch. 19. 5.

¹⁰ Gen. 4. 6. Prov. 25. 20, 21.

¹¹ Gen. 18. 7, 8. Luke 15. 23, 27, 30.

CHAP. 29.

⁴ ch. 28. 1.

⁵ ch. 4. 1. 1 Ki. 20. 30.

⁶ ch. 28. 1, 2.

⁷ ch. 27. 7.

¹⁰ Dan. 6. 5. John 19. 6. 1 Pet. 3. 16.

¹¹ 1 Chr. 12. 19.

⁹ ch. 14. 21.

¹² ch. 15. 7. Prov. 27. 14.

¹³ Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 3. 25. Ps. 121. 8. Isa. 37. 28.

¹ thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

² do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

³ before thee.

¹ 2 Sam. 14. 17.

² Ps. 37. 23. Ps. 73. 2. Ps. 91. 11.

³ Ps. 119. 135. Prov. 10. 9.

¹ 2 Sam. 4. 4.

CHAP. 30.

⁴ Ex. 17. 8, 14, 15. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 35. 17, 19.

¹⁰ ch. 16. 7. ch. 27. 8.

¹ Chr. 4. 42. Ezek. 25. 15.

² Job 28. 11. Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 37. 8. Hab. 3. 2.

⁴ Num. 14. 1.

⁵ ch. 25. 42, 43.

it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dā'vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, ¹ Saul slew his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then A'chish called Dā'vid, and said unto him, Surely, ² as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and ³ thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host ⁴ is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless ⁵ the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou ⁶ displease not the lords of the Philis'tines.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto A'chish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been ⁷ with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And A'chish answered and said to Dā'vid, I know that thou ⁸ art good in my sight, ⁹ as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philis'tines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 ¹⁰ So Dā'vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philis'tines. ¹¹ And the Philis'tines went up to Jéz're-el.

CHAPTER 30.

¹ The Amalekites spoil Ziklag, ² but David, encouraged by God, pursueth them, ³ and recovereth his two wives and all the spoil.

AND it came to pass, when Dā'vid and his men were come to Zik'-lag on the third day, that the ⁴ Am'-a-jēk-ites had ⁵ invaded the south, and Zik'-lag, and smitten Zik'-lag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that ⁶ were therein: ⁷ they slew not any, either great or small, but carried ⁸ them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dā'vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, ⁹ it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were ¹⁰ taken captives.

4 Then Dā'vid and the people that ¹¹ were with him ¹² lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Dā'vid's ¹³ two wives were taken captives, A'-hin'-o-am the Jéz'-

David pursues the Amalekites.

1 SAMUEL, 30.

re-el-it-ess, and Ab'igail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was ¹grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abigail the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abigail brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men. for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him. for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped

B. C. 1058.

CHAP. 30.

Ex. 17. 4.

1 bitter.

Ps 31 24.

Ps 43 18.

Ps 39 7.

Ps 42 5.

Ps 44 5.

Ps 71 4 5.

Ps 119 81.

Ps 140 5.

Lam 3 24.

2.

Joel 3 16.

Hab 3 17.

Rom. 4 20.

ch 23 6, 9.

ch 23 2, 4.

Ps 22 4, 5.

Ps 28 6.

Ps 50 15.

Ps 111 2.

Judg 15 19.

ch 11 27.

2 Sam 6 18.

Esak 35 18.

Zeph 2 5.

m Josh 14 13.

Ex 33 6.

ch 25 46-48.

2 Sam 19 28.

Dan 5 1 4.

Luke 12 19.

20.

Luke 21 34.

1 Thess 5 3.

Rev 11 10.

18.

o Job 20 5.

2 their morrow.

p Gen 14 16.

8 Or, asked them how they did.

q Deut 19 13.

ch 22 2.

ch 25 17, 25.

4 men.

r Num 31 27.

Ps 68 12.

s and forward.

t blessing.

u Gen 12 8.

v Joshua 19. 8.

w Joshua 15 43.

x Joshua 13 13.

y Joshua 15. 50.

z ch. 27. 10.

1 Judg. 1. 16.

not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drive before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and men of Be'elai, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Arad, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Ash-temo'a,

29 And to them which were in Rachab, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

2 SAMUEL, 1.

The death of Saul made known to David.

30 And to them which were in ^a Hôr-mah, and to them which were in Chôr-â'shan, and to them which were in A'thâch,

31 And to them which were ^a in Hê-bron, and to all the places where Dâ'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER 31.

¹ Saul having lost his army at Gilboa, and his sons being slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves
⁸ The Philistines triumph over their dead bodies
¹¹ The men of Jabesh gilead recover the bodies, and bury them at Jabesh

NOW ^a the Phil-istines fought against Is'ra-el and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Phil-istines, and fell down ¹ slain in mount Gil-bô'a

2 And the Phil-istines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Phil-istines slew ^a Jôn'a-than, and A-bîn'a-dab, and MÊ'vishu'a, Saul's sons

3 And ^a the battle went sore against Saul, and the ² archers ³ hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 ^a Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest ⁷ these unencumbr'd come and thrust me through, and ⁴ abuse me. But his armourbearer would not, for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and ^a fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

B C. 1056.

CHAP. 30.

^a Judg. 1 17.

^a 2 Sam. 2. 1.

CHAP. 31.

^a ch. 27 1.
¹ Chr 10 1.

¹ Or, wounded.

^b ch. 28. 4.

^c 1 Chr 8. 33.

^d 2 Sam. 1. 6.

² shooters, men with bows

³ found him

^e Judg. 9 54.

^f ch 14 6.

⁴ Or, mock me

^g 2 Sam 1 10.

^A ch 12 25

^{Rom} 6 23

¹² Sam 1 20.

^f ch 21 9

^k Judg 2 13

^l Joshua 17 11

⁵ Or, concerning him

^m ch 11 1-11

² Sam. 2 4-7

ⁿ 2 Chr 16 14

^o Amos 6 10

^o 2 Sam 21 12,

¹, 14

^p Gen 50 10

6 So Saul ^a died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together

7 ¶ And when the men of Is'ra-el that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jôr'dan, saw that the men of Is'ra-el fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Phil-istines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phil-istines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gil-bô'a.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Phil-istines round about, to ⁴ publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 ^a And they put his armour in the house of ^a Ash'ta-îôth: and they fastened his body to the wall of ¹ Bêth'-shân.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jâ'bish-gil'gâd heard ^a of that which the Phil-istines had done to Saul;

12 ^a All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bêth'-shân, and came to Jâ'bish, and ^a burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and ^a buried them under a tree at Jâ'bish, ^a and fasted seven days.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

² An Amalekite bringeth tidings of Saul's death.
¹⁷ David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when Dâ'vid was returned from ^a the slaughter of the Am'a-lék-ites, and Dâ'vid had abode two days in Zik'lâg;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, ^a a man came out of the camp from Saul ^a with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dâ'vid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dâ'vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Is'ra-el am I escaped.

B C 1056

CHAP. 1

^a 1 Sam 11 11.

¹ Ki 20. 20,

³⁰

^b ch 4. 10.

^c Gen 37 29.

^{Num.} 14 6

^{Joshua} 7 6

¹ Sam 4 12.

^{Job} 1 20

^{Acts} 14. 14.

¹ What was, etc.

² Meeting, I met.

^d 1 Sam. 31. 1.

^e 1 Sam. 31. 2-4.

4 And Dâ'vid said unto him, ¹ How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jôn'a-than his son are dead also.

5 And Dâ'vid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jôn'a-than his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, ² As I happened by chance upon ^a mount Gil-bô'a, behold, ^a Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him,

he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, ^a Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an *Am'a-lék-ite*.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ^a anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and ^a slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then Dā'vid took hold on his clothes, and ^a rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him:

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jōn'a-than his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of *Is'ra-el*; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an *Am'a-lék-ite*.

14 And Dā'vid said unto him, ^a How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?

15 And ^a Dā'vid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And Dā'vid said unto him, ^a Thy blood be upon thy head; for ^a thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

17 ¶ And Dā'vid lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jōn'a-than his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of *Jū'dah* ^b the use of the bow: behold, *it is* written ^c in the book ^d of *Jā'shēr*.)

19 The beauty of *Is'ra-el* is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 ^a Tell it not in *Gāth*, publish it not in the streets of *As'ke-lōn*; lest ^a the daughters of the *Phī-lis'tines* rejoice, lest the daughters of ^a the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of *Ġn-bō'a*, ^a let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had not been* ^a anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, ^a the bow

B. C. 1056

CHAP. 1.

8 Behold me

4 Or, my coat of mail, or my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, etc

f Judg 9. 54.

g ch 3. 31. 2 Chr 34. 27. Ezra 9. 3

h Num 12. 8. 1 Sam 21. 6. Ps 10. 15

i 1 Sam 22. 17. 18. ch 4. 10

j 1 Sam 26. 9

k Luke 19. 22

5 Or, the ode of the bow.

l Joshua 10. 13

6 Or, of the upright

m 1 Sam 31. 9. Micah 1. 10.

n Ex 15. 20. 1 Sam 18. 6

o 1 Sam. 31. 4.

p Job 3. 3, 4.

q 1 Sam 10. 1.

r 1 Sam 18. 4

7 Or, sweet

s Judg 14. 18.

t 1 Sam. 18. 1, 1 Sam 19. 2.

CHAP. 2.

a Num 27. 21. 1 Sam 23. 2, 4, 9

b 1 Sam 30. 21

c 1 Sam 27. 3

1 That is, Suburbs

d ch. 5. 5.

e 1 Sam 31. 11.

f Ps 115. 15.

g 2 Tim. 1. 10.

h Matt 5. 44.

2 be ye the sons of valour

i 1 Sam. 14. 50. 1 Sam. 17. 56

3 the host which was Saul's.

4 Eab-beal.

f Gen 22. 2. ch. 17. 2.

of Jōn'a-than turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jōn'a-than *were* lovely and ^a pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were ^a stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of *Is'ra-el*, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jōn'a-than, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jōn'a-than: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: ^a thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2.

1 David, by God's direction, goeth up to Hebron, and is made king over Judah. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king over Israel. 18 Asahel slain.

AND it came to pass after this, that Dā'vid ^a enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of *Jū'dah*? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And Dā'vid said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto ^b *Hē'bron*.

2 So Dā'vid went up thither, and his two wives also, *A-hū'n'-qam* the *Jēz'rē-el-ite*, and *Ab'i-gail* *Nā'-bal's* wife the *Car'mel-ite*.

3 And ^a his men that *were* with him did Dā'vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the ^c cities of *Hē'bron*.

4 ^a And the men of *Jū'dah* came, and there they anointed Dā'vid king over the house of *Jū'dah*. And they told Dā'vid, saying, *That* ^a the men of *Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād* *were* they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid sent messengers unto the men of *Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād*, and said unto them, ^a Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now ^a the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and ^a I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and ^a be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of *Jū'dah* have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But ^a *Ab'nēr* the son of *Nēr*, captain of ^b Saul's host, took ^a *Ish-bō'sheth* the son of Saul, and brought him over to ^c *Mā-hā-nā'im*;

2 SAMUEL, 3.

Asahel is slain. David waxes stronger.

9 And made him king over Gīl'e-ād, and over the Ash'ū-ites, and over Jēz'rā-el, and over E'phrā'im, and over Bēn'jā-min, and over all Is'rā-ēl.

10 Ish-bō'sheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Is'rā-el, and reigned two years. But the house of Jū'dah followed Dā'vid.

11 And the time that Dā'vid was king in Hē'bron over the house of Jū'dah was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, and the servants of Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul, went out from Ma-hā-nā'im to Gīl'e-on.

13 And Jō'āb the son of Zēr-u-iah, and the servants of Dā'vid, went out, and met together by the pool of Gīl'e-on. and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Ab'nēr said to Jō'āb, Lot the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jō'āb said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Bēn'jā-min, which pertained to Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of Dā'vid.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Hēl'kāth-haz'zurim, which is in Gīl'e-on.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Ab'nēr was beaten, and the men of Is'rā-el, before the servants of Dā'vid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zēr-u-iah there, Jō'āb, and A-bīsh-ā-i, and A'sā-hēl: and A'sā-hēl was as light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And A'sā-hēl pursued after Ab'nēr; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Ab'nēr.

20 Then Ab'nēr looked behind him, and said, Art thou A'sā-hēl? And he answered, I am.

21 And Ab'nēr said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But A'sā-hēl would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Ab'nēr said again to A'sā-hēl, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Jō'āb thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn

B. C. 1052.

CHAP. 3.

Number of days

k Joshua 9. 8. Isa. 28. 21.

6 Them together.

t Jer. 41. 12.

m Prov. 10. 23. Prov. 13. 10. Prov. 17. 14. Prov. 20. 3. Prov. 25. 8. Prov. 26. 18, 19.

7 That is, The field of strong men, or, of rocks.

n 1 Ki. 20. 11.

o 1 Chr. 2. 10.

p 1 Chr. 12. 8.

8 of his feet.

9 as one of the men that is in the field.

10 from after Abner.

q 1 Sam. 17. 42.

11 garment, or, spoil.

r ch. 3. 27. ch. 4. 6. ch. 20. 10.

s Joshua 9. 3.

t Ps. 4. 2. Acts 7. 26.

u Prov. 17. 14. Prov. 20. 18. Prov. 25. 8. Lu. 14. 31, 32.

12 from the morning.

13 Or, gone away.

v Song 2. 17.

w Gen. 32. 2. Joshua 27. 30. ch. 17. 21.

x Gen. 47. 29, 30. Gen. 40. 29. ch. 17. 23. ch. 19. 37.

CHAP. 3.

a Ps. 46. 9. Isa. 2. 4. Micah 4. 3. Matt. 10. 35, 36. Gal. 5. 17.

b 1 Chr. 8. 1.

c 1 Sam. 25. 43.

aside: wherefore Ab'nēr with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where A'sā-hēl fell down and died stood still.

24 Jō'āb also and A-bīsh-ā-i pursued after Ab'nēr: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Am'mah, that is before Gī'ah by the way of the wilderness of Gīl'e-on.

25 ¶ And the children of Bēn'jā-min gathered themselves together after Ab'nēr, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Ab'nēr called to Jō'āb, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Jō'āb said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Jō'āb blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Is'rā-el no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Ab'nēr and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jōi'dān, and went through all Bēth'rōn, and they came to Ma-hā-nā'im.

30 And Jō'āb returned from following Ab'nēr: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dā'vid's servants nineteen men and A'sā-hēl.

31 But the servants of Dā'vid had smitten of Bēn'jā-min, and of Ab'nēr's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up A'sā-hēl, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bēth'lē-hēm. And Jō'āb and his men went all night, and they came to Hē'bron at break of day.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He came born to David. 6 Abner revolteth to David. 22 Joab killeth Abner. 31 David mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of Dā'vid: but Dā'vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto Dā'vid were sons born in Hē'bron: and his firstborn was Am'nōn, of A-hīn'q-am the Jēz'rā-el-ite;

3 And his second, ¹Ohn'e-āb, of Ab'gāl the wife of Nā'bal the Cār'mel-ite; and the third, Ab'sā-lōm the son of Mā'a-cah the daughter of Tāl'māi king ²of Gē'shūr;

4 And the fourth, ³Ad-ō-ni'jah the son of Hāg'gith; and the fifth, Shēph-a-ti'ah the son of Ab'i-tal;

5 And the sixth, It'h-rā-ām, by Eg'lah Dā'vid's wife. These were born to Dā'vid in Hē'bron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Sāul and the house of Dā'vid, that Ab'nēr made himself strong for the house of Sāul.

7 And Sāul had a concubine, whose name was ⁴Riz'pah, the daughter of A'iah and Ish-bō'sheth said to Ab'nēr, Wherefore hast thou ⁵gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Ab'nēr very wroth for the words of Ish-bō'sheth, and said, Am I ⁶a dog's head, which against Jū'dah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Sāul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee unto the hand of Dā'vid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Ab'nēr, and more also, except, ⁷as the LORD hath sworn to Dā'vid, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Sāul, and to set up the throne of Dā'vid over Is'ra-el and over Jū'dah, ⁸from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'ba.

11 And he could not answer Ab'nēr a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Ab'nēr sent messengers to Dā'vid on his behalf, saying, Whose ⁹is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand ¹⁰shall be with thee, to bring about all Is'ra-el unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, ¹¹that is, ¹²Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring ¹³Mī'chal Sāul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And Dā'vid sent messengers to Ish-bō'sheth Sāul's son, saying, Deliver ¹⁴me my wife Mī'chal, which I espoused to me ¹⁵for an hundred foreskins of the Philis'tines.

15 And Ish-bō'sheth sent, and took her from her husband, ¹⁶even from Phāl'tiel the son of Lā'ish.

16 And her husband went with her ¹⁷along weeping behind her to Bā'hū-rim. Then said Ab'nēr unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

B. C. 1042.

CHAP. 3.

1 Or, Daniel.

d ch. 13. 27.
1 Sam. 27. 2.

e 1 Ki. 1. 5.

f ch. 2. 8, 9.
2 Chr. 23. 8.

g ch. 21. 8, 10.

h ch. 10. 21.

i Deut. 22. 18.
1 Sam. 24. 15.
ch. 16. 9.

j Ruth 1. 17.

k 1 Sam. 15. 28.
1 Chr. 12. 23.
Ps. 78. 70.
1st Chr. 19. 20.
Acts 13. 22.l Judg. 20. 1.
ch. 17. 11.

m saying.

n Gen. 43. 7.
Gen. 44. 21.
26.

o 1 Sam. 18. 20.

p 1 Sam. 18. 25.
27.q 1 Sam. 25. 44.
Philii.

r going and weeping.

s ch. 19. 16.

t both yesterday and the third day.

u 1 Chr. 12. 20.

v Deut. 14. 28.

w going, gone.

x Num. 27. 17.
1 Sam. 20. 6.
Ps. 121. 8.
Isa. 37. 28.y 1 Ki. 2. 5.
ch. 20. 9, 10.

z Or, peaceably.

aa Gen. 4. 8.
ch. 2. 23.
ch. 4. 6.

ab ch. 2. 23.

ac bloods.

17 ¶ And Ab'nēr had communication with the elders of Is'ra-el, saying, Ye sought for Dā'vid ¹⁸in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do ¹⁹it: for the LORD hath spoken of Dā'vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Dā'vid I will save my people Is'ra-el out of the hand of the Philis'tines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Ab'nēr also spake in the ears of ²⁰Bēn'ja-min: and Ab'nēr went also to speak in the ears of Dā'vid in Hē'bron all that seemed good to Is'ra-el, and that seemed good to the whole house of Bēn'ja-min.

20 So Ab'nēr came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and twenty men with him. And Dā'vid made Ab'nēr and the men that ²¹were with him a feast.

21 And Ab'nēr said unto Dā'vid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Is'ra-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest ²²reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Dā'vid sent Ab'nēr away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of Dā'vid and Jō'āb came from ²³pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Ab'nēr ²⁴was not with Dā'vid in Hē'bron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Jō'āb and all the host that ²⁵were with him were come, they told Jō'āb, saying, Ab'nēr the son of Nēr came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Jō'āb came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Ab'nēr came unto thee; why ²⁶is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is ²⁷quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, that he came to deceive thee, and to know ²⁸thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Jō'āb was come out from Dā'vid, he sent messengers after Ab'nēr, which brought him again from the well of Si'rah: but Dā'vid knew ²⁹it not.

27 And when Ab'nēr was returned to Hē'bron, Jō'āb ³⁰took him aside in the gate to speak with him ³¹quietly, and smote him there ³²under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of ³³A'sā-lēl his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dā'vid heard ³⁴it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the ³⁵blood of Ab'nēr the son of Nēr:

2 SAMUEL, 4, 5.

29 * Let it rest on the head of Jō'āb, and on all his father's house; and let there not * fall from the house of Jō'āb one * that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Jō'āb and Ā-bīsh'ā-i his brother slew Āb'nēr, because he had slain their brother * Ā'sā-hēl at Gīb'ōn in the battle.

31 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Jō'āb, and to all the people that *were* with him, * Rend your clothes, and * gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Āb'nēr. And king Dā'vid *himself* followed the * bier.

32 And they buried Āb'nēr in Hē'bron: and the king lifted up his voice, and * wept at the grave of Āb'nēr; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Āb'nēr, and said, Died Āb'nēr as a * fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before ¹⁰ wicked men, so fell-est thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to * cause Dā'vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dā'vid sware, saying, * So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, * till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it ¹¹ pleased them. as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Is'ra-el understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Āb'nēr the son of Nēr.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Is'ra-el?

39 And I *am* this day ¹² weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zēr-ū'āh * be too hard for me: * the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4.

2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be put to death.

AND when Saul's son heard that Āb'nēr was dead in Hē'bron, his hands were feeble, and all the Is'ra-el-ites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one was Bā'ā-nah, and the name of the * other Rē'chāb, the sons of Rīm'mōn a Bē-ē'rōth-ite, of the children of Bēn'jā-min: (for * Bē-ē'rōth also was reckoned to Bēn'jā-min.

Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth.

B. C. 1048.

CHAP. 3.

a Judg. 9. 54, 55, 57.
1 Ki. 2. 22, 23.
Ps. 7. 11, 12.
Ps. 64. 22, 23.
Prov. 6. 22.

b be out off.

y Lev. 15. 2.

z ch. 2. 28.

a Joshua 7. 6.

ch. 1. 2. 11.

2 Ki. 10. 1.

b Gen. 37. 24.

2 Ki. 10. 1.

Job 10. 15.

9 bed.

c 1 Sam. 30. 4.

ch. 1. 12.

Prov. 24. 17.

d ch. 1. 11.

Ecol. 2. 14, 15.

10 children of iniquity.

e ch. 12. 17.

f Ruth 1. 17.

g ch. 1. 12.

11 was good in their eyes

12 tender.

h ch. 19. 7.

i ch. 13. 18.

Ps. 28. 4.

2 Tim. 4. 14.

CHAP. 4.

1 second.

a Joshua 9. 17.

b Neh. 11. 33.

c ch. 9. 2.

d 1 Sam. 29. 1.

e Or, Merib-baal.

f Judg. 5. 25.

Ps. 147. 14.

g ch. 2. 23.

ch. 2. 27.

h 1 Sam. 17. 51.

Matt. 14. 11.

i 1 Sam. 10. 2.

1 Sam. 23. 15.

j Gen. 48. 16.

1 Ki. 1. 29.

Ps. 31. 7.

Ps. 103. 4.

k ch. 1. 2.

l he was in his own eyes as a bringer, etc.

m Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.

n Gen. 9. 5, 6.

o ch. 2. 22.

CHAP. 5.

a 1 Chr. 12. 42.

3 And the Bē-ē'rōth-ites * fled to Gīt'tā-īn, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And * Jōn'a-than, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jōn'a-than * out of Jēz're-el, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was ² Mē-phīl'q-sheth.

5 And the sons of Rīm'mōn the Bē-ē'rōth-ite, Rē'chāb and Bā'ā-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bō'sheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, * as *though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him * under the fifth rib and Rē'chāb and Bā'ā-nah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and * took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bō'sheth unto Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bō'sheth the son of Saul thine enemy, * which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day *ca* Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid answered Rē'chāb and Bā'ā-nah his brother, the sons of Rīm'mōn the Bē-ē'rōth-ite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, * who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, * thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zik'lāg, * who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now * require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dā'vid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hē'bron. But they took the head of Ish-bō'sheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Āb'nēr in Hē'bron.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The tribes anoint David king over Israel. 6 He taketh Zion from the Jebusites. 13 Eleven sons born to him. 17, 23 He smiteth the Philistines.

THEN * came all the tribes of Is'ra-el to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron,

and spake, saying, Behold, ^b we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, ^c thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD said to thee, ^d Thou shalt feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be a captain over Is'ra-el.

3 ^e So all the elders of Is'ra-el came to the king to Hē'bron; ^f and king Dā'vid made a league with them in Hē'bron ^g before the LORD: and they anointed Dā'vid king over Is'ra-el.

4 ^h ¶ Dā'vid was thirty years old when he began to reign, ⁱ and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hē'bron he reigned over Jū'dah ^j seven years and six months: and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years over all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah.

6 ^k ¶ And the king and his men went ^l to Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto ^m the Jēb'u-sites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Dā'vid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ⁿ thinking, Dā'vid cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless Dā'vid took the strong hold of Zī'ōn: the same is the city of Dā'vid.

8 And Dā'vid said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jēb'u-sites, and the lame and the blind, ^o that are hated of Dā'vid's soul, ^p he shall be chief and captain. ^q Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dā'vid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid built round about ^r from Mil-lō and inward.

10 And Dā'vid ^s went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ^t ¶ And ^u Hī'ram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and ^v masons, and they built Dā'vid an house.

12 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Is'ra-el, and that he had exalted his kingdom ^w for his people Is'ra-el's sake.

13 ^x ¶ And ^y Dā'vid took ^z him more concubines and wives out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, after he was come from Hē'bron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to Dā'vid.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: Shām-mū'ah, and Shō'bāb, and Nā'than, and Sōl'o-mon,

15 Ib'hār also, and El-i-shū'ā, and Nē'pheg, and Jā-phī'ā,

B. C. 1048.

CHAP. 5.

b Gen. 29 14

c 1 Sam. 18. 13.

d 1 Sam. 18 1.

eh 7 7.

Ps 78. 71.

e 1 Chr 11. 3.

f 2 Ki 11 17

g 1 Sam 23 18

h 1 Chr 26 31

i 1 Chr 3 4

j Judg 1 21

k Joshua 15 63

l Or, saying, David shall not, etc

m 1 Chr. 11. 6

n Or, Because they had said even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house

o 1 Ki 9 24

p 2 Chr 32 5.

q went going and growing.

r 1 Ki 5 2.

s hewers of the stone of the wall.

t 2 Chr 2 11

u Luther 4 14

v Isa 45 4

w Gen 25 5, 6

x 1 Chr 11 16

y ch 23 34

z Isa 17 5

aa Or, Glants

ab Num 27 21

ac 1 Sam 23 2.

ad ch. 2. 1.

ae Isa 28 21

af That is, The plain of breaches

ag Or, took them away

B C 1042

CHAP. 6.

a 1 Chr 13 6.

b Or, Balaah, that is, Kir-jath-jearim.

c Or, at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.

d 1 Sam. 4. 4.

e Ps 80 1.

f made to ride.

g Num. 7. 9.

h Or, The hill.

16 And El-i-shū'ā-mā, and El-i'ā-dā, and El-i-ph'ā-lēt.

17 ⁱ ¶ But when the Philis'tines heard that they had anointed Dā'vid king over Is'ra-el, all the Philis'tines came up to seek Dā'vid; and Dā'vid heard of it, ^j and went down to the hold.

18 The Philis'tines also came and spread themselves in ^k the valley of ^l Rēph'ā-im.

19 And Dā'vid ^m enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philis'tines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philis'tines into thine hand.

20 And Dā'vid came to ⁿ Bā'al-pēr'ā-zīm, and Dā'vid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ^o Bā'al-pēr'ā-zīm.

21 And there they left their images, and Dā'vid and his men ^p burned them.

22 ^q ¶ And the Philis'tines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rēph'ā-im.

23 And when Dā'vid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up, ^r but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philis'tines.

25 And Dā'vid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philis'tines from Gē'ba until thou come to Gā'zēr.

CHAPTER 6.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah smitten. 12 David afterward bringeth the ark to Zion. 20 Michal's barrenness.

A GAIN, Dā'vid gathered together all the chosen men of Is'ra-el, thirty thousand.

2 And ^a Dā'vid arose, and went with all the people that were with him from ^b Bā'ā-lē of Jū'dah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ^c whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts ^d that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they ^e set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Ā-bīn'ā-dāb that was in ^f Gīb'e-ah. and Ū'z'zah and Ā-hī'ō, the sons of Ā-bīn'ā-dāb, drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Ā-bīn'ā-dāb which was at

2 SAMUEL, 7.

Gġb'gah, *accompanying the ark of God: and **Ā-hi'ō** went before the ark.

5 And **Dā'vid** and all the house of **Is'ra-el** played before the LORD on a manner of *instruments made of fir wood*, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to **Nā-chōn's** threshingfloor, **Ūz'zah** ^aput forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ⁷shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against **Ūz'zah**; and ^aGod smote him there for *his error*; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And **Dā'vid** was displeased, because the LORD had ^amade a breach upon **Ūz'zah**. and he called the name of the place ¹⁰**Pē-rez-ūz'zah** to this day.

9 And **Dā'vid** was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So **Dā'vid** would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of **Dā'vid**: but **Dā'vid** carried it aside into the house of **Ō'bed-ē'dom** the **Gīt'tite**.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of **Ō'bed-ē'dom** the **Gīt'tite** three months: and the LORD ^ablessed **Ō'bed-ē'dom**, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king **Dā'vid**, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of **Ō'bed-ē'dom**, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So **Dā'vid** went and brought up the ark of God from the house of **Ō'bed-ē'dom** into the city of **Dā'vid** with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when ^athey that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed ^aoxen and fatlings.

14 And **Dā'vid** ^adanced before the LORD with all *his might*; and **Dā'vid** was girded ^awith a linen ephod.

15 So **Dā'vid** and all the house of **Is'ra-el** brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of **Dā'vid**, **Mī'chal** **Saul's** daughter looked through a window, and saw king **Dā'vid** leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in ^ahis place, in the midst of the tabernacle that **Dā'vid** had ¹¹pitched for it: and **Dā'vid** ^aoffered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as **Dā'vid** had made

David dances before the ark.

an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of **Is'ra-el**, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ ^aThen **Dā'vid** returned to bless his household. And **Mī'chal** the daughter of **Saul** came out to meet **Dā'vid**, and said, ^aHow glorious was the king of **Is'ra-el** to day, who ^auncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the ^avain fellows ¹²shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And **Dā'vid** said unto **Mī'chal**, *It was* before the LORD, ^awhich chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over **Is'ra-el**: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ¹³of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore **Mī'chal** the daughter of **Saul** had no child ^aunto the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Nathan approveth the purpose of David to build God an house. ⁴ God appointeth his successor to build it. ¹⁵ David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, ^awhen the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto **Nā'than** the prophet, See now, I dwell in ^aan house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within ^acurtains.

3 And **Nā'than** said to the king, Go, do all that ^ain thine heart, for the LORD ^ais with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto **Nā'than**, saying,

5 Go and tell ¹my servant **Dā'vid**, Thus saith the LORD, Shall thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since ^athe time that I brought up the children of **Is'ra-el** out of **E'gypt**, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have ^awalked with all the children of **Is'ra-el** spake I a word with ^aany of the tribes of **Is'ra-el**, whom I commanded ^ato feed my people **Is'ra-el**, saying,

B. C. 1042.

CHAP. 6.
5 with.

6 Or, Chidon,
1 Chr 18. 9,
that is,
Destroying
stroke.

d Num 4 15

7 Or, stumbled

e 1 Sam 6 19

8 Or, rashness.

9 broken.

10 That is,
The breach
of Uzzah.

f Num. 17 12,
14
Ps 119 120.
Luke 5. 8

g Gen 30 27
Prov 1 9, 10.
Isa. 61 9

h Num 4 15
1 Chr 15 2,
16

i 1 Ki 8 5
2 Chr. 5 6

j Ez 16 20
Judg 11. 84.
Ps 30 11.

k 1 Sam. 2. 18.

l 1 Chr 15. 1.

11 stretched.

m 1 Ki. 8. 5.

n Ps 80, title.

o Eccl. 7 16.

p 1 Sam. 12. 24.

q Judg. 9. 4.

12 Or, openly.

r 1 Sam 14 14

13 Or, of the
handmaids of
my servants

s 1 Sam 15 85
Isa 22 14.

CHAP. 7

a 1 Chr 17 1
Dan 4 20,
30

b ch 6 11.

c Ex. 20. 1.

d 1 Ki 8 17
1 Chr 22 7.

e to my ser-
vant, to
David.

f 1 Ki. 8 10

g Lev. 26 11.

h 1 Chr. 17 6,
any of the
judges.

i ch 5. 2
Ps 78 71, 72.
Ezek 24. 2,
15, 23.

j Matt. 2. 6.
Acts 20. 25.

God's promises to David: David's thanksgiving. 2 SAMUEL, 8.

Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, ³ from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Is'ra-el:

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies ⁴ out of thy sight, and have made thee ⁵ a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Is'ra-el, and ⁶ will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Is'ra-el, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And ⁷ when thy days be fulfilled, and thou ⁸ shalt sleep with thy fathers, ⁹ I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 ¹⁰ He shall build an house for my name, and I will ¹¹ establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 ¹² I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If ¹³ he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, ¹⁴ as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And ¹⁵ thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dā'vid in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, ¹⁶ Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And ¹⁷ is this the ¹⁸ manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can Dā'vid say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, ¹⁹ knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou

B. C. 1042.

CHAP. 7.

¹ from after.

² from thy face

³ Gen 12 2.
⁴ 1 Chr 17 8.
Luke 1. 62.

⁵ Ps 44 2

Jer 24 6

Amos 9 15

⁶ 1 Ki 2. 1.

⁷ Deut 71 16.

Acts 16. 36.

⁸ Ps. 132 11

Isa. 11 1-3,

10.

⁹ 1 Ki. 5. 5.

¹⁰ Ps. 80 4

¹¹ Heb. 1. 5.

¹² Ps 80 30.

¹³ 1 Sam 15 23

¹⁴ Ps 109 26, 37

John 12 34

¹⁵ Gen. 22. 10.

¹⁶ Isa. 55. 8.

¹⁷ law.

¹⁸ Gen 18 19

¹⁹ Eph. 4. 32.

²⁰ 1 Chr 16 23

²¹ 2 Chr 2 6.

Ps 44 1

Ps 80 10.

Ps 106 4.

Ps 135 5.

²² Deut 8 24

1 Sam 2 2

Ps 80 8

Isa 45 5.

²³ Deut 4 7

Ps 147 20.

²⁴ Neh 1 10.

²⁵ Deut 26 18.

²⁶ Ps 72 19

Matt 6. 9.

²⁷ opened the cat.

²⁸ John 17 17.

²⁹ be thou pleased and bless.

B C 1040.

CHAP. 8.

¹ ch. 7. 9

ch 21 15-22.

1 Chr 18. 1.

1 Or The

brille of

Amnah

² 1 Sam 14 47

Ps 60. 8.

³ Ps 72. 10.

⁴ ch 10 6

Ps. 60, title.

⁵ Gen. 15. 18.

⁶ Or, of his.

done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore ¹ thou art great, O LORD God: for ² there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And ³ what one nation in the earth is like thy people, *even* like Is'ra-el, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before ⁴ thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from E'gypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For ⁵ thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Is'ra-el to be a people unto thee for ever. and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let ⁶ thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Is'ra-el: and let the house of thy servant Dā'vid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Is'ra-el, hast ⁷ revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and ⁸ thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now ⁹ let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 8.

1 David subdueth the Philistines, and maketh the Moabites tributary. 3 He smiteth Hadadazar and the Syrians. 16 His reign.

AND ¹ after this it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dā'vid took ² Mō'theg-ām'mah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And ³ he smote Mō'ah, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Mō'abites became Dā'vid's servants, and ⁴ brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dā'vid smote also Hād-ād-ō-zēr, the son of Rē'hōb, king of ⁵ Zēbah, as he went to recover ⁶ his border at the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

4 And Dā'vid took ⁷ from him a

2 SAMUEL, 9.

thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dā'vid houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Sýr'tan of Dā-mās'eus came to succour Hād-ād-ē-zēr king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Sýr'tan two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put garrisons in Sýr'ta of Dā-mās'eus: and the Sýr'tan became servants to Dā'vid, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, and brought them to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

8 And from ^aBē'othāi, and from ^aBēr'othāi, cities of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, king Dā'vid took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Tō'ī king of Hā-nath heard that Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hād-ād-ē-zēr,

10 Then Tō'ī sent Jō'iam his son unto king Dā'vid, to ^bsalute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hād-ād-ē-zēr, and smitten him: for Hād-ād-ē-zēr ^ahad wars with Tō'ī. And Jō'ram ^cbrought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass.

11 Which also king Dā'vid ^ddid dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued.

12 Of Sýr'ta, and of Mō'ab, and of the children of Am'mōn, and of the Philistines, and of Am'a-lēk, and of the spoil of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, son of Rē'hōb, king of Zō'bah.

13 And Dā'vid gat *him* a name when he returned from ^asmiting of the Sýr'tan in ^athe valley of salt, ^bbeing eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in E'dom, throughout all E'dom put he garrisons, and ^aall they of E'dom became Dā'vid's servants. And the LORD ^dpreserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

15 And Dā'vid reigned over all Is'ra-el, and Dā'vid executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 ¶ And Jō'ab the son of Zēr-u'iah was over the host; and ^aJō'hōsh'aphāt the son of A-hi'lud was ¹⁰recorder;

17 And ^aZā'dōk the son of A-hi'tub, and ^aHim'e-lech the son of A-bi'a-thar, were the priests; and Sēr-g'iah was the ¹¹scribe;

18 ¶ And Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-da was over both the ^aChēr-

David sends for Mephibosheth.

eth-ites and the Pē'leth-ites, and Dā'vid's sons were ¹²chief rulers.

CHAPTER 9.

1 David sendeth for Mephibosheth, ^centertaineth him at his table, ^dand restoreth him all that was Saul's.

AND Dā'vid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may ^ashew him kindness for Jōn'a-than's sake?

2 And *there* was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was ^bZi'ba. And when they had called him unto Dā'vid, the king said unto him, *Art thou Zi'ba?* And he said, Thy servant *is* he.

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew ^cthe kindness of God unto him? And Zi'ba said unto the king, Jōn'a-than hath yet a son, *which is* ^dlame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Zi'ba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of ^aMā'chir, the son of Am'mi-el, in Lō-dē'bar.

5 ¶ Then king Dā'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Mā'chir, the son of Am'mi-el, from Lō-dē'bar.

6 Now when ^aMē-phib'q-shēth, the son of Jōn'a-than, the son of Saul, was come unto Dā'vid, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And Dā'vid said, Mē-phib'q-shēth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto him, ^dFear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jōn'a-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt ^eeat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such ^aa dead dog as I am.

9 ¶ Then the king called to Zi'ba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, ^aI have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the* ^bfruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mē-phib'q-shēth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Zi'ba had ^cfifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Zi'ba unto the king, ^aAccording to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mē-phib'q-shēth, *said the king*, he shall

B. C. 1040

CHAP 8

3 Or, Tibhath

4 Or, Ohun.

5 ask him of peace

6 was a man of wars with.

7 in his hand wore.

51 Ki 7. 51

1 Chr 18 11

1 Chr 22. 11-

10

Micah 4 13

Rev 21. 24.

8 his smiting

2 Ki. 14 7

9 Or, slaying

4 Gen. 27 29

4 Ps 37 28

Ps 121 8

Job 19 13.

41 Ki 4 3

10 Or, remem-

brancer, or,

writer of

chronicles.

1 Chr 24 8

11 Or, secre-

tary

1 Chr 18 17

1 Sam 30 14

12 Or, princes

CHAP 9

1 Sam 18 3

Prov. 27 10

Job 16 1

Deut 10 15

1 Sam 20 14

Luke 6 26

Titus 3 8, 4

Job 4 4.

Job 17. 27

1 Called Merib-

baal.

Gen 48 18,

23

1 Sam 12 10,

20, 24

Jer 52 87

1 Sam 24 11

Job 10. 9

Job 16 4

Job 19 29

Lev. 23 8

Job 19 17

Job 16 14

Prov 12 17

Ammonites overcome. The Syrians defeated. 2 SAMUEL, 10, 11.

eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mē-phīb'q-shēth had a young son, ¹whose name was Mī'cha. And all that dwelt in the house of Zī'ba were servants unto Mē-phīb'q-shēth.

13 So Mē-phīb'q-shēth dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun are disgracefully treated. ⁵ The Ammonites overcome. ¹⁵ The Syrians defeated.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Am'mōn died, and Hā'nūn his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dā'vid, I will show kindness unto Hā'nūn the son of Nā'hāsh, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And Dā'vid sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And Dā'vid's servants came into the land of the children of Am'mōn.

3 And the princes of the children of Am'mōn said unto Hā'nūn their lord, ¹Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Dā'vid rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hā'nūn took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, ¹even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto Dā'vid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at ²Jēr't-chō until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Am'mōn saw that they ¹stank before Dā'vid, the children of Am'mōn sent and hired ²the Sŷr't-anŷ of Bēth-rē'hōb, and the Sŷr't-anŷ of Zō'ba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Mā'a-cah a thousand men, and of ³Ish'-tōb twelve thousand men.

7 And when Dā'vid heard of it, he sent Jō'āb, and all the host of ⁴the mighty men.

8 And the children of Am'mōn came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Sŷr't-anŷ of Zō'ba, and of Rē'hōb, and Ish'-tōb, and Mā'a-cah, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Jō'āb saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Is'ra-el, and put them in array against the Sŷr't-anŷ:

B C 1040.

CHAP. 9.

¹ 1 Chr. 8 34.

meh 19 33, 36
2 Ki 25 29

B C 1037

CHAP. 10.

^a 1 Sam 11. 1.
ch 17 27
1 Chr. 19. 1.

¹ In thine eyes doth David.

⁵ Isa 3 17.
Isa 20 4
Jer 13 22, 25
Ezek 16 97
Micah 1 11
Nahum 3. 6

² Probably some village near to it Compare Joshua 6 24 with 1 Ki 16 34.

^c Gen 34 30.
Ex 5 21
1 Sam 13 4.

^d ch 8. 2, 5.

³ Or, The men of Tob

^e ch. 23. 8.

^f Deut 31 6.

^g 1 Sam 4 9

^h 1 Sam. 3. 18
ch 15 25
Ps 20 7
Ps 37. 3, 5, 40
Ps 44. 5, 6
Ps 118 8
Prov. 29 25.

⁴ That is, Euphrates

⁵ Or, Shophach.

⁶ 1 Chr 19. 18, footmen

⁷ Gen. 14. 4.

B C 1035.

CHAP. 11.

¹ at the return of the year.

^a 1 Chr. 20. 1.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of A-bish'-ā-i his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Am'mōn.

11 And he said, If the Sŷr't-anŷ be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am'mōn be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 ¶ Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and ¹the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Jō'āb drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Sŷr't-anŷ: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Am'mōn saw that the Sŷr't-anŷ were fled, then fled they also before A-bish'-ā-i, and entered into the city. So Jō'āb returned from the children of Am'mōn, and came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

15 ¶ And when the Sŷr't-anŷ saw that they were smitten before Is'ra-el, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hād-ar-ē'zēr sent, and brought out the Sŷr't-anŷ that were beyond the ¹river: and they came to Hē'lam; and ²Shō'bāch the captain of the host of Hād-ar-ē'zēr went before them.

17 And when it was told Dā'vid, he gathered all Is'ra-el together, and passed over Jōr'dān, and came to Hē'lam. And the Sŷr't-anŷ set themselves in array against Dā'vid, and fought with him.

18 And the Sŷr't-anŷ fled before Is'ra-el, and Dā'vid slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Sŷr't-anŷ, and forty thousand ³horsemen, and smote Shō'bāch the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ⁴servants of Hād-ar-ē'zēr saw that they were smitten before Is'ra-el, they made peace with Is'ra-el, and served them. So the Sŷr't-anŷ feared to help the children of Am'mōn any more.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Joab begetteth Rabbah. ³ David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. ¹⁷ Uriah is slain. ²⁷ David taketh Bath sheba to wife

AND it came to pass, ¹after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that Dā'vid sent Jō'āb, and his servants with him, and all Is'ra-el; and they destroyed the children of Am'mōn, and besieged Rāb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried still at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that Dā'vid arose from off

2 SAMUEL, 12.

David commits adultery. Uriah is slain.

his bed,^b and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And Dā'vid sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bāth'-shē-bā, the daughter of E-li'ām, the wife of U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite?

4 And Dā'vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Dā'vid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dā'vid sent to Jō'āb, saying, Send me U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite. And Jō'āb sent U-rī'ah to Dā'vid.

7 And when U-rī'ah was come unto him, Dā'vid demanded of him how Jō'āb did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And U-rī'ah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But U-rī'ah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dā'vid, saying, U-rī'ah went not down unto his house, Dā'vid said unto U-rī'ah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And U-rī'ah said unto Dā'vid, The ark, and Is'ra-el, and Jū'dah, abide in tents; and my lord Jō'āb, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So U-rī'ah abode in Jē-ry'sā-lēm that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dā'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Dā'vid wrote a letter to Jō'āb, and sent it by the hand of U-rī'ah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-rī'ah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye

B. C. 1035.

CHAP. 11.

b Deut. 22 8.

c Gen 34 2.

d Job 31 1.

e Ps. 119 37.

f Matt 5. 28.

2 Or, Bath-shuah.

3 Or, Ammiel.

d ch. 23. 30.

e Ex 20 17.

f Lev 18 20.

g Heb 1: 4.

h Jas. 1. 14.

4 Or, and when she had purified herself.

5 Or, she returned.

f Lev. 15 19.

g Lev 20 10.

5 of the peace of, etc.

A Ps. 41 21.

B Ps. 50 21.

c Gen 18 4.

d went out after him.

f Job 5. 12-14.

g ch 7 2, 6.

h Sam. 4 4.

i ch 20 6.

j Matt. 10 25.

k 2 Tim 2. 1.

n Job 20 12-14.

o Gen 9 21, 22.

p Ex 32 20.

q Prov 20 1.

r Prov. 28. 22-35.

s Hosea 4 11.

t Gal 6 21.

u 1 Ki 21 8.

v Ps 10 11.

w Ps 62 9.

x Eccl 8 11.

y Jer 9 1-4.

z Micah 7 3-6.

7 strong.

8 from after him.

q ch 12. 9.

r Judg 9 53.

s ch 20 21.

t Job 31 4.

u Judg 6 12.

v Jerubbabai.

9 he evil in thine eyes.

10 so and such.

z ch 12 9.

11 was evil in the eyes of.

Joh 10 14.

Ps 5 4.

Ps. 45 7.

Ps 139 1-5.

Prov 15 2.

Isab. 1. 13.

B. C. 1034.

CHAP. 12.

a Ps. 61. title.

b ch. 14 6.

1 Ki 20. 26.

Matt. 21 33, 45.

Luke 16. 11.

from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Jō'āb observed the city, that he assigned U-rī'ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jō'āb: and there fell some of the people of the servants of Dā'vid; and U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite died also.

18 ¶ Then Jō'āb sent and told Dā'vid all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? know ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote A-bīm'e-lech the son of Jē-rūb'e-shēth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thē'bez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dā'vid all that Jō'āb had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto Dā'vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite is dead also.

25 Then Dā'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jō'āb, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of U-rī'ah heard that U-rī'ah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dā'vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Dā'vid had done displeased the LORD.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Nathan's parable 7 he applyeth it to David, who confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 24 Solomon is born 30 Bathah is taken.

AND the LORD sent Nā'than unto Dā'vid. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were

two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up, and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dā'vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nā'than, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nā'than said to Dā'vid, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I anointed thee king over Is'ra-el, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Is'ra-el and of Ju'dah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed U-ri'ah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Am'mōn.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-ri'ah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly; but I will do this thing before all Is'ra-el, and before the sun.

13 And Dā'vid said unto Nā'than, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed

B. C. 1034

CHAP. 12

1 morsel.

2 is a son of death, or, is worthy to die

c Ex 22 1. Luke 19 8

d 1 Sam. 16. 13 ch. 7 8.

e Gen. 9 5, 6 1 Sam. 15. 19

f Lev 20 15, 17

Num 15 81 Prov 17 13 Isa 5 24

g ch 11 15

h Amos 7. 9.

i Deut 28. 30

j ch 16 22

k 1 Sam 15. 24

l ch 24 10 Job 7 30 Ps 32 5 Prov 28. 13.

m Ps 92 1 Mich 7 18 Zech. 8. 4.

n Isa 52 5 Luke 20 20 Rom 2 24

o Gen 4 7 Amos 3. 2.

p Isa 26 16 Jer 18. 8.

3 fasted a fast

q ch 13 31.

4 do hurt.

r Ruth 3 3.

s Ps 66 6, 7, 8 Ps 103 1, 8-17 Prov 4 7 Prov 16 6

t Isa. 38 1, 5 Jonah 3 9.

u 2 Cor 6 18 Heb 11 10

v Job 7 8, 9.

w Matt 1 6.

x 1 Chr 22. 9

5 That is, Præcable and perfect.

6 That is, Beloved of the LORD

y 1 Chr. 20. 1.

z Deut. 3. 21.

thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nā'than departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that U-ri'ah's wife bare unto Dā'vid, and it was very sick.

16 Dā'vid therefore besought God for the child; and Dā'vid fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Dā'vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dā'vid saw that his servants whispered, Dā'vid perceived that the child was dead: therefore Dā'vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dā'vid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And Dā'vid comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Šōlōmon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nā'than the prophet; and he called his name Jēd-i-dī'ah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Jō'ab fought against Šīb'bah of the children of Am'mōn, and took the royal city.

27 And Jō'ab sent messengers to

2 SAMUEL, 13.

Dā'vid, and said, I have fought against Rāb'bah, and have taken ⁷ the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and ⁸ it be called after my name.

29 And Dā'vid gathered all the people together, and went to Rāb'bah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 ^a And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on Dā'vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city ⁹ in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and ¹⁰ put them under saws, and under hallowes of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Am'nōn. So Dā'vid and all the people returned unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Amnon loveth Tamar: & he defileth her. 28 Amnon is slain. 37 Absalom fleeth to Gath.

AND it came to pass after this, That ^a Ab'sā-lōm the son of Dā'vid had a fair sister, whose name was ^b Tā'mar; and Am'nōn the son of Dā'vid loved her.

2 And Am'nōn was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tā'mar; for she was a virgin; and ¹ Am'nōn thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Am'nōn had a friend, whose name was Jōn'a-dāb, ^c the son of Shīm'e-ah Dā'vid's brother: and Jōn'a-dāb was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, ² lean ^d from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Am'nōn said unto him, ^e I love Tā'mar, my brother Ab'sā-lōm's sister.

5 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tā'mar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Am'nōn lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Am'nōn said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tā'mar my sister come, and ^f make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dā'vid sent home to Tā'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother Am'nōn's house, and dress him meat.

Amnon loves Tamar. He defiles her.

B. C. 1034.

CHAP. 13

⁷ That part where the sisters were.

⁸ My name be called upon it

^a 1 Chr. 20 2

⁹ very great

¹⁰ Or, made them saw wood and stones, dig iron, and labour about furnaces

B. C. 1032

CHAP. 13.

^a ch 3 2, 3

^b 1 Chr 3 9

¹ It was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon

^c 1 Chr. 2. 13.

² thin.

¹ morning by morning

^d Isa. 3. 9.

^e Gen 18. 6.

^f Or, paste

^g Gen 45 1

^h Judg 3 19

ⁱ Gen 39 12

^j Prov 7 11

^k Eccl 7 26.

⁵ humble me.

⁶ It ought not to be done.

^h Gen 34 7.

ⁱ Judg 19 21

^j Prov 7 7 2'

^k Gen 19 8

^l Lev 18 9, 11

^m Judg. 19 34

ⁿ Lev. 18 9

^o Deut 23 23.

^p Judg 20 5.

^q ch 12 11

^r Esther 7 8.

⁷ with great hatred greatly.

^s Gen 37 3.

^t Judg 6 30.

^u Ps 43 14.

^v Joshua 7. 6

^w ch 1 3.

^x Job 2 12.

^y Jer. 2. 37

⁸ Ammon.

⁹ set not thine heart.

¹⁰ and desolate.

8 So Tā'mar went to her brother Am'nōn's house; and he was laid down. And she took ^a flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Am'nōn said, ^b Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Am'nōn said unto Tā'mar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tā'mar took the cakes which she had made and brought them into the chamber to Am'nōn her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he ^c took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not ^d force me; for ^e no such thing ought to be done in Is'-ra-el: do not thou this ^f folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Is'-ra-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; ^g for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, ^h forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Am'nōn hated her ⁱ exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Am'nōn said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away ^j is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had ^k a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tā'mar put ^l ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and ^m laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Ab'sā-lōm her brother said unto her, Hath ⁿ Am'nōn thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he ^o is thy brother; ^p regard not this thing. So Tā'mar remained ^q desolate in her brother Ab'sā-lōm's house.

21 ¶ But when king Dā'vid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Ab'sa-lōm spake unto his brother Am'nōn neither good nor bad: for Ab'sa-lōm ^a hated Am'nōn, because he had forced his sister Tā'mar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Ab'sa-lōm ^a had sheepshearers in Bā'al-hā' zōr, which ^a is beside ^a E'phrā'im: and Ab'sa-lōm invited all the king's sons.

24 And Ab'sa-lōm came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Ab'sa-lōm, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Ab'sa-lōm, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Am'nōn go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Ab'sa-lōm pressed him, that he let Am'nōn and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Ab'sa-lōm had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Am'nōn's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Am'nōn; then kill him, fear not. ^a have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be ^a valiant.

29 And the servants of Ab'sa-lōm did unto Am'nōn as Ab'sa-lōm had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man ^a gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dā'vid, saying, Ab'sa-lōm hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and ^a tare his garments, and ^a lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jōn'a-dāb, the son of Shīm'e-ah Dā'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Am'nōn only is dead: for by the ^a appointment of Ab'sa-lōm this hath been ^a determined from the day that he forced his sister Tā'mar.

33 Now therefore ^a let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Am'nōn only is dead.

34 But Ab'sa-lōm fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and,

B. C. 1080.

CHAP. 13.

^a Lev 19 17.
^a Prov 10 18.
^a Eph 4 28, 31.
^a 1 John 2 9, 11.

^a Gen 38 12.
^a 1 Sam 26 4.
^a 2 Ki 3 4.

^a Joshua 17 18.

^a Gen 9 21.
^a Ruth 3 7.
^a 1 Sam 25 30.
^a Esther 1 10.
^a Ps 104 15.

11 Or, will you not, since I have commanded you?

12 sons of valour.

13 rode.

^a Gen. 27 29, 34.
ch 1. 11.

^a ch 12. 16.

14 mouth.

15 Or, settled.

^a ch. 19 10.

16 according to the word of thy servant.

17 with a great weeping greatly.

^a ch. 3 3.

18 Ammihur.

^a ch. 14 23.

19 Or, was consumed

^a Gen. 38 12.

B. C. 1027.

CHAP. 14.

^a 2 Chr 11. 6.
^a 2 Chr 20 20.
^a Neh 3 5, 27.
^a Jer 6 1.
^a Amos 1 1.

^a Ruth 3 8.

^a Ex 4 16.

^a 1 Sam. 20 41.
ch. 1 2.

18 save.

^a Kl. 6. 26.

^a ch. 12. 1.

^a no deliverer between them

^a Gen. 4 14.
Nun 35 19.
Deut 19 12.

^a upon the face of the earth

^a Gen. 27 13.
1 Sam. 25 24.
Matt. 27. 25

behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: ^a as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon ^a as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept ^a very sore.

37 ¶ But Ab'sa-lōm fled, and went to ^a Tāl'māi, the son of ^a Am-mi'hūd, king of Gē'shūr. And Dā'vid mourned for his son every day.

38 So Ab'sa-lōm fled, and went to ^a Gē'shūr, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king Dā'vid ^a longed to go forth unto Ab'sa-lōm: for he was ^a comforted concerning Am'nōn, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER 14.

^a 2 Joab instructeth a widow of Tekoa ^a how to incline the king to bring home Absalom. ^a 21 Joab sent to bring him to Jerusalem

NOW Jo'ab the son of Zēr-u'ah perceived that the king's heart was toward Ab'sa-lōm.

2 And Jō'ab sent to ^a Te-kō'ah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, ^a and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jō'ab ^a put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Te-kō'ah spake to the king, she ^a fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ^a Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What alleth thee? And she answered, ^a I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was ^a none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, ^a the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband ^a neither name nor remainder ^a upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Te-kō'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, ^a the iniquity be on me, and on my father's

2 SAMUEL, 14.

Joab's artifice to bring Absalom home.

house: * and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, * that thou wouldest not suffer * the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against * the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again * his banished.

14 For we * must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; * neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he * devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be * comfortable: for * as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king * to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Jō'āb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō'āb, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'āb done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, * ac-

B. O. 1027.

CHAP. 14.

* Num. 35. 33. ch. 8. 28.

4 that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.

1 Num. 35. 19. Joshua 20. 3-6.

1 Sam. 14. 45. Acts 27. 24.

* Judg. 20. 2

1 ch. 13. 37.

m Job 30. 23. Eccl. 8. 19. Heb. 9. 27.

5 Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, etc.

* Num. 35. 15.

6 for rest.

1 Sam. 29. 9.

7 to hear.

p ch. 19. 27.

8 blessed.

9 Or, thy

q Deut. 8. 14. ch. 3. 8

r Gen. 48. 9. ch. 8. 18. Rev. 22. 4

10 And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.

s Deut. 23. 35. Job 2. 7. Isa. 1. 6

t ch. 18. 9.

11 Six pounds and a quarter avoirdupois.

* ch. 18. 18.

12 near my place.

v ch. 18. 28. Prov. 20. 12.

w Prov. 28. 12.

ording to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Jō'āb, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Ab'sa-lōm again.

22 And Jō'āb fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and * thanked the king: and Jō'āb said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of * his servant.

23 So Jō'āb arose * and went to Gē'shūr, and brought Ab'sa-lōm to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him * not see my face. So Ab'sa-lōm returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ ¹⁰ But in all Iſ'ra-el there was none to be so much praised as Ab'sa-lōm for his beauty: * from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it* because * the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled *it*;) he weighed the hair of his head at ¹¹ two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And * unto Ab'sa-lōm there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Ta'mai: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Ab'sa-lōm dwelt two full years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Ab'sa-lōm sent for Jō'āb, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jō'āb's field is ¹² near mine, and he hath barley there; * go and set it on fire. And Ab'sa-lōm's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Jō'āb arose, and came to Ab'sa-lōm unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Ab'sa-lōm answered Jō'āb, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore *am* I come from Gē'shūr? *it had been good* for me to have been there still: *now* therefore let me see the king's face; and if * there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Jō'āb came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Ab'sa-lōm, he came to the king,

Absalom's conspiracy. David flees from Jerusalem. 2 SAMUEL, 15.

and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Ab'sa-lôm.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel: 10 he formeth a conspiracy. 13 David fleeth from Jerusalem. 20 The ark sent back.

AND it came to pass after this, that Ab'sa-lôm prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Ab'sa-lôm rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Ab'sa-lôm called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

3 And Ab'sa-lôm said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Ab'sa-lôm said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Ab'sa-lôm to all Is'ra-el that came to the king for judgment: so Ab'sa-lôm stole the hearts of the men of Is'ra-el.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Ab'sa-lôm said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in He'bron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Ge'shûr in Sýr-Iá, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Je-ru'sa-lém, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to He'bron.

10 ¶ But Ab'sa-lôm sent spies throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Ab'sa-lôm reigneth in He'bron.

11 And with Ab'sa-lôm went two hundred men out of Je-ru'sa-lém, that were called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Ab'sa-lôm sent for Ahí-tha-phel the Gí'le-níte, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Gí'loh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Ab'sa-lôm.

B. C. 1022.

CHAP. 14.

Gen 33 4
Luke 16 20.

CHAP. 15.

ch 12 11.

1 Ki 1. 5

Prov 11 2

Prov 1. 16.

1 to come.

Prov 12 2

2 Or, none will

hear thee

from the king

downward.

Judg 9 29.

Ps 12. 2.

Rom 16 18.

3 Forty years

from David's

anointing,

as recorded in

1 Sam. 16. 1.

Or, four

years from

Absalom's

return

ch. 2 1.

1 Sam. 16. 2.

Gen 28 20.

1 Sam 1. 11.

Ps 50. 12.

ch. 13. 28.

1 Sam. 9. 12.

Gen. 20 6

Prov 14. 15.

Matt. 10. 16

Rom. 16. 18,

10.

Ps 41. 9.

Micah 7. 6, 8

Joshua 15. 51

Ps. 3. 1.

Judg. 9. 2.

ch. 19. 2.

Ps. 3. title.

4 thrust.

5 choose.

Ps. 3. title.

6 at his feet.

ch 12. 11.

ch 16. 21.

ch. 8. 18.

ch. 18. 2.

7 make thee

wander in

going.

1 Sam. 23. 13.

Ruth 1 10

1 Sam 20. 2

2 Ki. 2 2, 4, 6

1 Ki. 2 37.

2 Chr 30. 14

ch. 16. 2.

Matt. 8. 1-5.

Num. 4. 14.

Ps. 43. 2.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dá'vid, saying, The hearts of the men of Is'ra-el are after Ab'sa-lôm.

14 And Dá'vid said unto all his servants that were with him at Je-ru'sa-lém, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Ab'sa-lôm: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Chér'eth-ites, and all the Pē'leth-ites, and all the Gí'tites, six hundred men which came after him from Gáth, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to It'ta-i the Gí'tite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And It'ta-i answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And Dá'vid said to It'ta-i, Go and pass over. And It'ta-i the Gí'tite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kíd'ron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo Zā'dōk also, and all the Lē'vites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Ahí-tha-phar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zā'dōk, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me

2 SAMUEL, 16.

Hushai is sent back. Shimei curses David.

again, and shew me both it, and his habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, *here am I*, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zā'dōk the priest, *Art not thou a seer?* return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ā-hīm'a-āz thy son, and Jōn'a-than the son of Ā-bī'a-thar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zā'dōk therefore and Ā-bī'a-thar carried the ark of God again to Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dā'vid went up by the ascent of mount *Ā-ōl'vēt*, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told Dā'vid, saying, *Ā-hīth'q-phel* is among the conspirators with Āb'sā-lōm. And Dā'vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ā-hīth'q-phel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Dā'vid was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hū'shāi the *Ār'chite* came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom Dā'vid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Āb'sā-lōm, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ā-hīth'q-phel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zā'dōk and Ā-bī'a-thar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zā'dōk and Ā-bī'a-thar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ā-hīm'a-āz Zā'dōk's son, and Jōn'a-than Ā-bī'a-thar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hū'shāi Dā'vid's friend came into the city, and Āb'sā-lōm came into Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Elia*, by false suggestions, obtaineth his master's inheritance. 5 *Shimei* curseth Dā'vid. 20 *Āhithophel's* counsel.

B. C. 1023.

CHAP. 16.

e ch. 6. 17.

d Num. 14. 8.
1 Ki. 10. 9.
2 Chr. 9. 8.

e 1 Sam. 3. 18.

f ch. 24. 11.

g ch. 17. 17.

h Zech. 14. 4.
Matt. 21. 1.
Luke 19. 29.
Acts 1. 12.

i going up, and weeping.

j Esther 6. 12

f Isa. 20. 2.

k Jer. 14. 3.

l Ps. 124. 6.
Matt. 5. 4.
Rom. 12. 15.

m Ps. 3. 1.

n Ps. 55. 12.

o ch. 16. 23.

p Joshua 16. 2.

q ch. 1. 2.

r ch. 10. 35.

s ch. 16. 16.

t Prov. 17. 17.

u ch. 16. 15.

CHAP. 16.

e ch. 15. 30.

f ch. 9. 2.

g Jude. 5. 10.
ch. 15. 1.

d 1 Sam. 25. 27.

e ch. 15. 23.
Ps. 104. 15.
Prov. 31. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 23.

f ch. 10. 27.

g Prov. 18. 13.

h I do obey.

i ch. 19. 16.

j Or, he still came forth and curseth.

k man of blood.

l Judg. 9. 24.
Rev. 19. 6.m ch. 1. 16.
ch. 3. 23, 29.

n behold thee in thy evil.

o Ex. 22. 28.

p ch. 3. 39.
1 Pet. 2. 23.

q 2 Ki. 18. 25.

r Lam. 3. 28.

s Rom. 2. 20.

AND when Dā'vid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, *Zi'ba* the servant of Mē-phib'q-shēth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Zi'ba, What meanest thou by these? And Zi'ba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Zi'ba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jē-ry'sā-lēm: for he said, To day shall the house of *Is'ra-el* restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Zi'ba, Behold, *thine are* all that pertained unto Mē-phib'q-shēth. And Zi'ba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dā'vid came to Bā-hū-run, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shīm'e-i, the son of Gē'ia: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dā'vid, and at all the servants of king Dā'vid: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shīm'e-i when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Bē-l'al:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Āb'sā-lōm thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Ā-bīsh'ā-i the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zēr-ū-i'ah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Dā'vid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dā'vid said to Ā-bīsh'ā-i, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Bēn'ja-mite do it? let

Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's. 2 SAMUEL, 17.

him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ⁵affliction, and that the LORD will ⁶requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dā'vid and his men went by the way, Shīn'q-i went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and ⁸cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Ab'sa-lōm, and all the people the men of Is'ra-el, came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and Ā-hith'q-phel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hū-shāi the Ār'chite, Dā'vid's friend, was come unto Ab'sa-lōm, that Hū-shāi said unto Ab'sa-lōm, ⁷God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Ab'sa-lōm said to Hū-shāi, *Is this thy kindness to thy friend?* ⁸why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hū-shāi said unto Ab'sa-lōm, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Is'ra-el, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, ⁹whom should I serve? *should I not serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Ab'sa-lōm to Ā-hith'q-phel, Give ¹⁰counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ā-hith'q-phel said unto Ab'sa-lōm, Go in unto thy father's ¹¹concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Is'ra-el shall hear that thou ¹²art abhorred of thy father: then shall ¹³the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Ab'sa-lōm a tent upon the top of the house; and Ab'sa-lōm went in unto his father's concubines ¹⁴in the sight of all Is'ra-el.

23 And the counsel of Ā-hith'q-phel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had enquired at the ¹⁵oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ā-hith'q-phel ¹⁶both with Dā'vid and with Ab'sa-lōm.

CHAPTER 17.

¹ Ahithophel's counsel overthrown by Hushai's. ²⁵ Hushai's intelligence sent to David. ²⁶ Ahithophel hangeth himself.

MOREOVER Ā-hith'q-phel said unto Ab'sa-lōm, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dā'vid this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he is ¹⁷weary and weak handed, and

B. C. 1023.

CHAP. 16.

⁵ eye, or, tears.

⁶ Ps. 37 7.

⁷ Lam 3 22 26

⁸ Matt 6 11,

⁹ Rom 8 28

¹⁰ 2 Cor 4 17.

¹¹ dusted him with dust

¹² Let the king live.

¹³ ch 15 32, 37.

¹⁴ Prov 17 17.

¹⁵ 1 Sam 28 2

¹⁶ Ex 1 10.

¹⁷ Ps 2 2

¹⁸ Prov 21 30.

¹⁹ Matt. 27 1.

²⁰ Gen 35 22.

²¹ ch 12 11.

²² ch 15 16.

²³ Gen 34 20.

²⁴ ch 2 7

²⁵ Zech 8 13.

²⁶ Lev 19 8.

²⁷ Deut 22 30.

²⁸ ch 12 11.

²⁹ Prov 28 7.

³⁰ Isa 4 9.

³¹ Micah 7 2, 6

³² word.

³³ ch. 15. 12.

CHAP. 17.

¹ Deut 25 18

² ch 16 14

³ 1 Ki. 22 32.

⁴ John 11 50

⁵ Zech 13 7

⁶ Matt. 21 38

⁷ Jer. 6 14.

⁸ I was right in the eyes of, etc.

⁹ what is in his mouth

¹⁰ word?

¹¹ counselled

¹² bitter of soul

¹³ d Hosea 13. 8.

¹⁴ fallen.

¹⁵ a son of valour.

¹⁶ Gen 22. 17

¹⁷ that thy face, or, presence go, etc.

¹⁸ Job. 15. 31, 34

¹⁹ Ps 9 15.

²⁰ commanded.

will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will ¹smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest ²is as if all returned: so ³all the people shall be in ⁴peace.

4 And the saying ⁵pleased Ab'sa-lōm well, and all the elders of Is'ra-el.

5 Then said Ab'sa-lōm, Call now Hū-shāi the Ār'chite also, and let us hear likewise ⁶what he saith.

6 And when Hū-shāi was come to Ab'sa-lōm, Ab'sa-lōm spake unto him, saying, Ā-hith'q-phel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do ⁷after his ⁸saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hū-shāi said unto Ab'sa-lōm, The counsel that Ā-hith'q-phel hath ⁹given ¹⁰is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hū-shāi, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they ¹¹be mighty men, and they ¹²be ¹³chafed in their minds, as ¹⁴a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father ¹⁵is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some ¹⁶other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be ¹⁷overthrown at the first, that who-soever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Ab'sa-lōm.

10 And he also ¹⁸that is ¹⁹vallant, whose heart ²⁰is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Is'ra-el knoweth that thy father ²¹is a mighty man, and ²²they which ²³be with him ²⁴are vallant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Is'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'ba, ²⁵as the sand that ²⁶is by the sea for multitude; ²⁷and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much ²⁸as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Is'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Ab'sa-lōm and all the men of Is'ra-el said, The counsel of Hū-shāi the Ār'chite ²⁹is better than the counsel of Ā-hith'q-phel. For ³⁰the LORD had ³¹appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ā-hith'q-phel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Ab'sa-lōm.

15 ¶ Then said Hū-shāi unto Zā-

2 SAMUEL, 18. Ahithophel hangs himself. The Israelites smitten,

dōk and to Ā-bi'a-thar the priests. Thus and thus did Ā-hīth'q-phe! counsel Āb'sā-lōm and the elders of Is'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jōn'a-than and Ā-hīm'a-āz stayed by Ēn-rō'gel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā'vid.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Āb'sā-lōm. but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bā-hū'rim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Āb'sā-lōm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ā-hīm'a-āz and Jōn'a-than? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jē-rī'sā-lēm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Dā'vid, and said unto Dā'vid, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ā-hīth'q-phe! counselled against you.

22 Then Dā'vid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jōr'dān by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jōr'dān.

23 ¶ And when Ā-hīth'q-phe! saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dā'vid came to Mā-hā-nā'im. And Āb'sā-lōm passed over Jōr'dān. he and all the men of Is'ra-el with him.

25 ¶ And Āb'sā-lōm made Ām'a-sā captain of the host instead of Jō'āb: which Ām'a-sā was a man's son, whose name was Īth'rā an Is'ra-elite, that went in to Āb'ī-gāl the daughter of Nā'hāsh, sister to Zēr-ū'ah Jō'āb's mother.

26 So Is'ra-el and Āb'sā-lōm pitched in the land of Gī'l'e-ād.

D. O. 1089.

CHAP. 17.

ch. 15. 37, 38.

Joshua 2. 4.

Joshua 15. 7.

1 Ki. 1. 9.

That is, the

fuller's wall.

ch. 8. 16.

ch. 16. 5.

ch. 19. 16.

Joshua 2. 6.

Ex. 1. 19.

Joshua 2. 4.

1 Sam. 10. 14.

17.

1 Sam. 21. 2.

1 Sam. 27. 11.

12.

10 done.

ch. 15. 12.

11 gave charge

concerning

his house.

1 Sam. 31. 4.

Job 31. 3.

Ps. 53. 23.

Matt. 27. 5.

Gen. 22. 2.

ch. 3. 8.

Or, Jether an

Idumeelite.

13 Abigai.

1 Sam. 11. 1.

ch. 10. 1.

ch. 9. 4.

ch. 19. 37, 38.

Ex. 2. 61.

1 Sam. 25. 18.

Pr. 11. 2.

Matt. 5. 7.

14 Or, snips.

Deut. 15. 7.

Judg. 8. 40.

Ps. 34. 8-10.

Prov. 21. 26.

Ecc. 11. 1.

Jas. 58. 7-12.

Rom. 12. 13.

CHAP. 18.

ch. 15. 12.

ch. 21. 17.

1 set their heart

on us.

2 as ten thou-

sand of us.

3 be to succour

Joshua 17. 15.

18.

Joshua 20. 7.

Near to which

Jephthah slew

the Ephraim-

ites.

Judg. 12. 6.

4 Prev. 11. 21.

4 multiplied to

devour.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid was come to Mā-hā-nā'im, that Shō'bi the son of Nā'hāsh of Rāb'bah of the children of Ām'mōn, and Mā'chir the son of Ām'mēl of Lō-dē'bar, and Bar-zī'zā-i the Gī'l'e-ād-ite of Rō-gē'lim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for Dā'vid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18.

1 David, viewing the armies, & giving them charge of Abaton. 14 Abaton is slain by Joab. 33 David mourneth for him.

AND Dā'vid numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And Dā'vid sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Jō'āb, and a third part under the hand of Ā-hīsh'ā-i the son of Zēr-ū'ah, Jō'āb's brother, and a third part under the hand of Īt'zā-i the Gī'l'tite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us. but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Jō'āb and Ā-hīsh'ā-i and Īt'zā-i, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Āb'sā-lōm. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Āb'sā-lōm.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Is'ra-el: and the battle was in the wood of Ephrā'im;

7 Where the people of Is'ra-el were slain before the servants of Dā'vid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Āb'sā-lōm met the servants of Dā'vid. And Āb'sā-lōm rode upon

and Absalom slain. David mourns for Absalom. 2 SAMUEL, 18.

a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Jō'āb, and said, Behold, I saw Ab'sa-lōm hanged in an oak.

11 And Jō'āb said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Jō'āb, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Ā-hīm'a-āz and It'tā-i, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Ab'sa-lōm.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Jō'āb, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Ab'sa-lōm, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Jō'āb's armour compassed about and smote Ab'sa-lōm, and slew him.

16 And Jō'āb blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Is'ra-el: for Jō'āb held back the people.

17 And they took Ab'sa-lōm, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Is'ra-el fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Ab'sa-lōm in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Ab'sa-lōm's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ā-hīm'a-āz the son of Zā'dōk, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Jō'āb said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Jō'āb to Cū'shī, Go tell the king what thou hast seen.

B. C. 1028.

CHAP. 18.

Job 14. 20
Job 18. 5-14
Matt 27. 5
1 Cor 11. 14

5 weigh upon mine hand.

6 Beware who-soever ye be of, etc.

7 before thee

8 heart.

Joshua 7. 20
Jer. 22. 18, 19
Lam. 3. 6d.

9 Gen. 14. 17.

Job 14. 27
Job 13. 12
Ps 34. 16
Ps. 109. 13.
Prov. 2. 22.

10 Ps. 42. 11.

Job 15. 26
Job 17. 17.

9 judged him from the hand, etc.

10 be a man of tidings.

11 The Ethiopian.

12 be what may.

13 Or, convenient.

1 Sam 1. 9.
1 Sam. 4. 18.

Job 13. 34.
2 Ki. 6. 17.

14 I see the running.

1 Ki 1. 42.

15 Peace, or, Peace be to thee

16 shut up.

17 Is there peace?

18 Tidings is brought.

Ps. 27. 2.
Ps. 55. 12.

Job 19. 4.
Prov. 10. 1.
Prov. 19. 12.

And Cū'shī bowed himself unto Jō'āb, and ran.

22 Then said Ā-hīm'a-āz the son of Zā'dōk yet again to Jō'āb, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cū'shī. And Jō'āb said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever, said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ā-hīm'a-āz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cū'shī.

24 And Dā'vid sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ā-hīm'a-āz the son of Zā'dōk. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ā-hīm'a-āz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Ab'sa-lōm safe? And Ā-hīm'a-āz answered, When Jō'āb sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cū'shī came; and Cū'shī said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cū'shī, Is the young man Ab'sa-lōm safe? And Cū'shī answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Ab'sa-lōm, my son, my son Ab'sa-lōm! would

2 SAMUEL, 19.

God I had died for thee, O Ab'sa-lôm, my son, my son!

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Job causeth the king to cease mourning. 9 The Israelites bring the king back, etc*

AND it was told Jô'ab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Ab'sa-lôm.

2 And the ¹ victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king ^a covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, ^b O my son Ab'sa-lôm, O Ab'sa-lôm, my son, my son!

5 And Jô'ab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

6 ^a In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, ^a that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Ab'sa-lôm had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak ^a comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, ^a there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat ^a in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: ^a for Is'ra-el had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Is'ra-el, saying, ^a The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is ^a fled out of the land for Ab'sa-lôm.

10 And Ab'sa-lôm, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why ^a speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king Dā'vid sent to Zā-dôk and to Ā-bi'ā-thār the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Jū-dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house?

B. C. 1025.

CHAP. 19.

1 salvation, or, deliverance.

a ch 15 30

1 Sam. 4. 12.

b ch. 18. 32.

2 By loving,

etc.

3 that princes or servants are not to thee

4 to the heart of thy servants.

c Prov. 14. 28.

d Ruth 4. 1

ch 18 4, 21

e 1 Ki. 12 16

2 Ki. 14. 12

f ch 5 18

1 Sam. 17. 1.

g ch. 15 14

h are ye silent?

i Gen 2 23

Judg 9. 2

ch 6. 1

k ch 17 23

1 Chr 2 16,

17

1 Chr 12 18

l Ruth 1 17

1 Ki 19. 2.

m ch 3 29, 30.

ch 8 10.

n Judg 20. 1

Ps 110 2, 3.

Acts 4 32

o Joshua 5 9

1 Sam. 11. 14,

15

p ch. 16 6

q ch. 9 2, 10

ch 16 1, 2

r the good in his eyes.

s Ps 32 2

Rom 4 6, 8

2 Cor. 5. 19

t ch. 10 5, 6

Prov 28 13.

Matt. 5 25.

u ch 13 32.

v ch 16 6

w Ex 22 28

1 Sam 24 6.

ch 16 5, 7,

19

Ecol. 10 20

Acts 23 5

2 Pet. 2 10,

11.

x 1 Sam 26 5.

ch 16 10.

Matt. 8. 29.

y 1 Sam. 11. 13.

z 1 Ki. 2. 8, 9,

37, 46.

aa ch. 9. 6.

David's return to Jerusalem.

seeing the speech of all Is'ra-el is come to the king, *even* to his house.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* ^a my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 ^a And say ye to Ām'a-sā, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? ^b God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually ^a in the room of Jô'ab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Jū'dah, *even as the heart of one man*; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jôr'dan. And Jū'dah came to ^a Gîl'gāl, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jôr'dan.

16 ¶ And ^a Shîm'c-i the son of Gē'rā, a Bēn'jā-mite, which *was* of Bā-hū-rim, hasted and came down with the men of Jū'dah to meet king Dā'vid.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Bēn'jā-mîn with him, and ^a Zî'ba the servant of the house of Sāul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jôr'dan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do ^a what he thought good. And Shîm'c-i the son of Gē'rā fell down before the king, as he was come over Jôr'dan;

19 And said unto the king, ^a Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember ^a that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, that the king should ^a take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all ^a the house of Jô'seph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Ā-mī-shāi the son of Zēr-u-ah answered and said, Shall not Shîm'c-i be put to death for this, because he ^a cursed the LORD's anointed?

22 And Dā'vid said, ^a What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zēr-u-ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? ^a shall there any man be put to death this day in Is'ra-el? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Is'ra-el?

23 Therefore ^a the king said unto Shîm'c-i, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And ^a Mē-phib'q-shēth the son of Sāul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his

clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jē-ru'sā-lēm to meet the king, that the king said unto him, *Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mē-phīlō-q-shēth?*

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And *he* hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; *but* my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my father's house were but *dead* men before my lord the king *yet* didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, *Thou and Zī'ba divide the land.*

30 And Mē-phīlō-q-shēth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king *is* come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And *Bar-zīl'q-i* the Gīl'gād-ite came down from Rō-gē'hm, and went over Jōr'dān with the king, to conduct him over Jōi'dān.

32 Now Bar-zīl'q-i was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and *he* had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Ma-hā-na'im; for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Bar-zīl'q-i, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

34 And Bar-zīl'q-i said unto the king, *How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm?*

35 *I am* this day *fourscore* years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I *hear* any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jōr'dān with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant *Chīm'ham*; let

B. C. 1023.

CHAP. 19.

1 ch. 16. 17.

2 ch. 16. 3

3 Ps 15. 3

4 Ps 63. 11

5 Ps 101. 7

6 Prov. 6. 16, 17.

7 Prov. 21. 6.

8 1 Sam. 29. 9

9 ch. 14. 17, 20.

10 men of death.

11 ch. 9. 7, 10,

12 13

13 Deut. 19. 16-

14 21

15 Ps 82. 2.

16 Ps 101.

17 Prov. 29. 4.

18 1 Ki 2. 7

19 Esra. 2. 61

20 Neh. 7. 63.

21 ch. 17. 27

22 How many

23 days are

24 the years of

25 my life?

26 Ps 90. 10

27 Eccl. 12. 8-6.

28 1 Ki 2. 7

29 Jer. 41. 17.

30 choose

31 Gen. 31. 55

32 Gen. 14. 19.

33 Ex. 40. 41

34 Joshua 22. 6

35 1 Sam. 2. 20.

36 Chishan.

37 verse 15.

38 verse 12

39 Ruth 4. 12,

40 18. 22

41 1 Chr. 2. 3-15

42 Ps 78. 68, 70

43 Matt. 1. 1-6

44 1 Ki. 11. 30,

45 31.

46 11 see us as

47 light.

48 n. Judg. 8. 1.

B. C. 1023.

CHAP. 20.

1 ch. 12. 10.

2 Deut. 12. 13

3 Judg. 19. 22

4 1 Sam. 2. 12

5 ch. 23. 6

6 1 Ki. 21. 10,

7 13

8 2 Chr. 18. 7.

9 ch. 19. 48.

10 1 Ki. 12. 16

11 2 Chr. 10. 10.

12 Prov. 17. 14.

13 Job 15. 16.

14 1 an house of

15 ward.

16 bound.

17 8 in widowhood

18 of life.

him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chīm'ham shall go over with me, and, I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt *require* of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jōr'dān. And when the king was come over, the king *kissed* Bar-zīl'q-i, and *blessed* him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gīl'gāl, and *Chīm'ham* went on with him: and all the people of Jū'dah conducted the king, and also half the people of Is'ra-el.

41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Is'ra-el came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our *brethren* the men of Jū'dah stolen thee away, and *have* brought the king, and his household, and all Dā'vid's men with him, over Jōi'dān?

42 And all the men of Jū'dah answered the men of Is'ra-el, Because the king *is* *'near* of kin to us wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Is'ra-el answered the men of Jū'dah, and said, We have ten *parts* in the king, and we have also more *right* in Dā'vid than ye: why then did ye *despise* us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? *And* the words of the men of Jū'dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 10 Amasa is slain. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 David's grant to reis.

AND there *happened* to be there a man of *Bē'li-al*, whose name *was* Shē'bā, the son of Bē'h'rī, a Bē'n'jā-mīto: and he blew a trumpet, and said, *We* have no part in Dā'vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jēs'se. *every* man to his tents, O Is'ra-el.

2 *So* every man of Is'ra-el went up from after Dā'vid, *and* followed Shē'bā the son of Bē'h'rī: but the men of Jū'dah clave unto their king, from Jōr'dān even to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid came to his house at Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the king took the ten women *his* *concubines*, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in *ward*, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were *shut* up unto the day of their death, *living* in widowhood.

2 SAMUEL, 21.

Amasa slain by Joab. Sheba beheaded.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Am̄'a-sā, ⁴ Assemble me the men of Jū'dah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Am̄'a-sā went to assemble the men of Jū'dah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dā'vid said to A-bish'ā-i, Now shall Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri do us more harm than did Ab'sā-lōm: take thou A thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Jō'āb's men, and the Chē'i'eth-ites, and the Pē'leth-ites, and all the mighty men, and they went out of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, to pursue after Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri.

8 When they were at the greas stone which is in Gīb'e-on, Am̄'a-sā went before them. And Jō'āb's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Jō'āb said to Am̄'a-sā, Art thou in health, my brother? And Jō'āb took Am̄'a-sā by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Am̄'a-sā took no heed to the sword that was in Jō'āb's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Jō'āb and A-bish'ā-i his brother pursued after Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri.

11 And one of Jō'āb's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jō'āb, and he that is for Dā'vid, let him go after Jō'āb.

12 And Am̄'a-sā wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Am̄'a-sā out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō'āb, to pursue after Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Is'ra-el unto A'bēl, and to Bēth-mā'a-chah, and all the Bē'rites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in A'bēl of Bēth-mā'a-chah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Jō'āb battered the wall, to throw it down.

B. C. 1022.

CHAP. 20.

1 Can.

1 Sam 20 6.

oh 2. 18.

1 Ki 1 11.

1 Ki 1 38.

6 deliver him-

self from

our eyes.

1 ch 8 18.

1 Ki 1 38.

2 Matt 26. 49

Luke 22. 47.

1 Gon 4. 8

oh 3 23

1 ch 23

6 doubled not

his stroke

1 Ki 15. 20

2 Chr 16 4

2 Ki 19 32

Jer 32 24

Luke 19 43.

7 Or, it stood

against the

eastmost wall.

8 married to

throw down

9 Or, They

plainly spake

in the begin-

ning saying,

barely they

will ask of

Abel, and so

make an end.

10 That is, a

chief city.

1 Sam 20 10

11 by his name

p Eccl. 7. 19

12 were

scattered

q ch 8. 10

1 Ki 4. 6

1 Ki 4. 8

18 Or, remove

branch

1 ch 8. 17

ch 23 38.

14 Or, a prince.

B. C. 1021.

CHAP. 21.

1 sought the

face, etc.

1 Lev 18. 28.

Num 26. 23.

Isa. 26. 21.

1 Joshua 2. 2.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jō'āb, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Jō'āb? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at A'bēl. and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Is'ra-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Is'ra-el: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Jo'ab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount E'phra'im, Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against Dā'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jō'āb, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri, and cast it out to Jō'āb. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Jō'āb returned to Jē-rū'sā-lēm unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Jō'āb was over all the host of Is'ra-el: and Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hol'a-da was over the Chē'i'eth-ites and over the Pē'leth-ites:

24 And A-dō'rām was over the tribute, and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of A-hi'ud was recorder:

25 And Shē'va was scribe: and Zā'dōk and A-hi'ā hār were the priests:

26 And I'ra also the Jā'ir-ite was a chief ruler about Dā'vid.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The three years of famine for the Gibeonites cease, by having seven of Saul's sons. 10 Hephai's madness unto the dead. 12 David buries the bones of Saul and Jonathan in their father's sepulchre.

THEN there was a famine in the days of Dā'vid three years, year after year; and Dā'vid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gīb'e-on-ites.

2 And the king called the Gīb'e-on-ites, and said unto them: (now the Gīb'e-on-ites were not of the children of Is'ra-el, but of the remnant of

Seven of Saul's sons hanged. Four giants slain. 2 SAMUEL, 22.

the Am'or-ites; and the children of Is'ra-el had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Is'ra-el and Ju'dah.)

3 Wherefore Dā'vid said unto the Gīb'e-on-ites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gīb'e-on-ites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Is'ra-el. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Is'ra-el.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gīb'e-on of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mē-phīl'o-shēth, the son of Jōn'a-than the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that was between them, between Dā'vid and Jōn'a-than the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah, whom she bare unto Saul, Ar-mō'ni and Mē-phīl'o-shēth; and the five sons of Mī'chal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for A'dri-el the son of Bar-zil'qai the Mē-hō'ath-ite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gīb'e-on-ites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dā'vid what Riz'pah the daughter of A'iah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 ¶ And Dā'vid went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jōn'a-than his son from the men of Jā'besh-gil'ad, which had stolen them from the street of Bēth-shān, where the Philis'tines had hanged them, when the Philis'tines had slain Saul in Gil-bō'a:

13 And he brought up from thence

B. C. 1021.

CHAP. 22.

c ch. 20. 19.

3 Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertain it to us to kill, etc.

3 Or, cut us off.

d Judg. 20. 4.

4 Or, chosen of the Lord

e 1 Sam. 18. 8.
1 Sam. 23. 18.

f Job 3. 7.

5 Or, Mīchal's sister.

6 bare to Adriel

g ch. 6. 17.

h ch. 3. 7.

i Dent. 21. 23.

j 1 Sam. 31. 11, 12, 14.

k Joshua 18. 28

l Joshua 7. 26.

7 Or, Rapha

8 the staff, or, the head

9 Nine pounds and a half avoirdupois.

10 candle, or, lamp

m 1 Chr. 11. 29

11 Or, Jippai.

12 Or, Rapha

13 Or, Jair

n 1 Chr. 20. 6

14 Or, Rapha.

15 Or, reproached.

B. C. 1018.

CHAP. 22.

a Ex. 15. 1.

b Gen. 15. 1.
Dent. 32. 4
1 Sam. 2. 2.
Ps. 18. 3.
Prov. 23. 10.
Matt. 18. 11.

c Heb. 2. 14.

d Gen. 15. 1.
Ps. 3. 3.

the bones of Saul and the bones of Jōn'a-than his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jōn'a-than his son buried they in the country of Bēn'ja-min in Zē'lah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philis'tines had yet war again with Is'ra-el; and Dā'vid went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philis'tines: and Dā'vid waxed faint.

16 And Ish'bi-be'nōb, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain Dā'vid.

17 But A-bish'a-i the son of Zēr-u-iah succoured him, and smote the Philis'tine, and killed him. Then the men of Dā'vid swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Is'ra-el.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philis'tines at Gōb: then Sib'be-chai the Hu'shath-ite slew Sāph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gōb with the Philis'tines, where El-hā'nan the son of Jā-ar'ē-ōr-e-gim, a Bēth'le-hēm-ite, slew the brother of Gō'liath the Gīt'ite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gāth, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Is'ra-el, Jōn'a-than the son of Shīm'e-ah the brother of Dā'vid slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gāth, and fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

David's psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dā'vid spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the

2 SAMUEL, 22.

David's psalm of thanksgiving.

•horn of my salvation, my high
/tower, and my /refuge, my saviour;
thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is*
worthy to be praised: so shall I be
saved from mine enemies.

5 When the /waves of death com-
passed me, the floods of /ungodly
men made me afraid;

6 The /sorrows of hell compassed
me about; the snares of death pre-
vented me;

7 In my distress /I called upon the
LORD, and cried to my God: and he
did /hear my voice out of his temple,
and my /cry did enter into his ears.

8 Then /the earth shook and trem-
bled; the foundations of heaven
moved and shook, because he was
wroth.

9 There went up a smoke /out of
his nostrils, and /fire out of his
mouth devoured: coals were kin-
dled by it.

10 He /bowed the heavens /also,
and came down, and darkness *was*
under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub,
and did fly: and he was seen upon
/the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavil-
ions round about him, /dark wa-
ters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before
him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD /thundered from hea-
ven, and the most High uttered his
voice.

15 And he sent out /arrows, and
scattered them; lightning, and dis-
comfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea ap-
peared, the foundations of the world
were discovered, at the rebuking
of the LORD, at the blast of the
breath of his /nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took
me; he drew me out of /many wa-
ters;

18 He delivered me from my
strong enemy, and from them that
hated me: for they were too strong
for me.

19 They prevented me in the day
of my calamity: but the LORD was
my stay.

20 /He brought me forth also into
a large place: he delivered me, be-
cause he /delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me accord-
ing to my righteousness: according
to the cleanness of my hands hath
he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of
the LORD, and have not wickedly
departed from my God.

23 For all his /judgments were be-

B. C. 1018.

CHAP. 22.

• Luke 1. 69.

/ Prov 18 10

• Ps. 9 9.

Ps 18 2

Ps 59 16.

Isa. 33 2

1 Or, pangs.

2 Belial.

3 Or, cords.

h Ps 116. 4.

4 Ex 3. 7.

/ Judg 5. 4

Ps 18 7

Ps 77 18.

4 by

h Ps 37 1

Isa. 1 5

Isa 12 29

1 Isa. 64 1

m Ps 104. 3

5 binding of

waters.

n Isa 30 30.

• Deut 32 23

Ps 7 11

Ps 77 17

Ps 144 6

Hab 3. 11

6 Or, anger

7 Or, great

p Ps 31 6

q ch 15 26

r Deut 7 12

s Gen 6 9.

Job 1 1

8 to him

9 before his

eyes

t Matt 5 7

u Lev 26 23

10 Or, wrestle

v Ps 12 5

Matt 5. 3.

11 Or, candle

12 Or, broken

a troop

w Dan 4 37

Rev. 15. 3

x Ps 12 6.

Prov 30. 6

13 Or, refined.

y Deut 32 31

1 Sam 2 2

Isa 45. 5, 6

z Ps 27. 1.

14 riddeth, or,

looseth.

a Deut 18 13

15 equalleth.

16 for the war.

17 multiplied

me.

18 ankles.

19 caused to

bow.

• 1 Sam. 28 6.

• Prov. 1. 28.

fore me; and *as for* his statutes, I
did not depart from them.

24 I was also /upright /before
him, and have kept myself from
mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath re-
compensed me according to my
righteousness; according to my
cleanness /in his eye sight.

26 With /the merciful thou wilt
shew thyself merciful, and with the
upright man thou wilt shew thyself
upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew
thyself pure; and /with the froward
thou wilt /shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the /afflicted people thou
wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon
the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring
them down.

29 For thou *art* my /lamp, O LORD:
and the LORD will lighten my dark-
ness.

30 For by thee I have /run through
a troop: by my God have I leaped
over a wall.

31 *As for* God, /his way *is* perfect;
/the word of the LORD *is* /tried:
he *is* a buckler to all them that trust
in him.

32 For /who *is* God, save the LORD?
and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my /strength and power:
and he /maketh my way /perfect.

34 He /maketh my feet like hinds'
feet and setteth me upon my high
places.

35 He teacheth my hands /to war;
so that a bow of steel is broken by
mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the
shield of thy salvation: and thy
gentleness hath /made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps
under me; so that my /feet did not
slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies,
and destroyed them; and turned not
again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and
wounded them, that they could not
arise: yea, they are fallen under
my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with
strength to battle: them that rose
up against me hast thou /subdued
under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the
necks of mine enemies, that I might
destroy them that hate me.

42 /They looked, but *there was*
none to save; *even* /unto the LORD,
but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small
as the dust of the earth, I did stamp
them as the mire of the street, and
did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be ^a head of the heathen: ^a a people which I knew not shall serve me.

45 ²⁰ Strangers shall ²¹ submit themselves unto me as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid ² out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the ^a rock of my salvation.

48 It ^{is} God that ²² avengeth me, and that ^a bringeth down the people under me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies. thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me. thou hast delivered me from the violent man

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among ^a the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 He ^{is} the tower of salvation for his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto Dā'vid, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David ^{professeth} his faith in God's promises ^a A catalogue of his mighty men

NOW these be the last words of Dā'vid. Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se said, and the man ^{who} was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jā'qob, and the sweet psalmist of Is'ra-el, said,

2 ^a The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word ^{was} in my tongue.

3 The God of Is'ra-el spake to me, ¹ He that ruleth over men ^{must} be just, ruling ^a in the fear of God.

4 And ^a he shall be as the light of the morning, ^{when} the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass ^a springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 ^a Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all ^{things}, and sure: for ^{this} is all my salvation, and all ^{my} desire, although he make ^{it} not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sons of Bē'li-al shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man ^{that} shall touch them must be ^a fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the ^{same} place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had: ^a The

B. C. 1018.

OHAP. 23.

d Deut. 28. 13.

e Isa. 55. 5.

20 Sons of the stranger.

21 He, or, yield feigned obedience

f Micah 7. 17.

g Ps. 80. 26

22 giveth avengers for me

h Ps. 144. 2.

i Rom. 15. 9

CHAP. 23.

a 2 Pet. 1. 21.

1 Or, Be thou ruler, etc

b Ex. 18. 21.

c Prov. 4. 18.

d 1 Ki. 9. 4-6.

2 siled

3 Or, Josheb-basshebet, the Techonite, head of the three.

4 slain.

a 1 Chr. 11. 12

f 1 Chr. 11. 12

6 Or, for foraging

6 Or, the three captains over the thirty

g Deut. 23. 20

1 Sam. 22. 1

1 Chr. 29. 11

2 Chr. 14. 11-14

Ps. 8. 6.

Ps. 40. 1.

Ps. 98. 1.

Prov. 21. 30.

81.

Rom. 8. 81.

h Or, giants.

i 1 Sam. 22. 4

1 Chr. 12. 16

j Lev. 17. 10.

k Job. 2. 18.

7 slain.

Tāch'mq-nite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Ad'ino the Ez'nite: he ^{lift} up his spear against eight hundred, ^a whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him ^{was} E-le-ā'zar the son of Dō'dō the Ā-hō'hite, ^{one} of the three mighty men with Dā'vid, when they defied the Phī-lis'tines ^{that} were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Is'ra-el were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Phī-lis'tines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him ^{was} Shām'mah the son of Āg'ē-ē the Hā'ra-rite. ^{And} the Phī-lis'tines were gathered together ^a into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles and the people fled from the Phī-lis'tines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Phī-lis'tines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ^a three of the thirty chief went down, and came to Dā'vid in the harvest time unto ^a the cave of Ā-dū'lām: and the troop of the Phī-lis'tines pitched in ^a the valley of Rēph'a-īm.

14 And Dā'vid ^{was} then in ^a an hold, and the garrison of the Phī-lis'tines ^{was} then in Bēth'-lē-hēm.

15 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, which ^{is} by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Phī-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that ^{was} by the gate, and took ^{it}, and brought ^{it} to Dā'vid. nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: ^{is} not ^{this} the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And ^a Ā-bīsh-ā-ī, the brother of Jō'āb, the son of Zēr-u-ī'ah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, ^{and} slew ^{them}, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the ^{first} three.

20 And Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-

2 SAMUEL, 24.

David forces Joab to number the people.

ho'a-da, the son of a vallant man, of 'Kāb'zē-el, *who had done many acts, *he slew two *lionlike men of Mō'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an Ē-gyp'tian, *a goodly man: and the Ē-gyp'tian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Ē-gyp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē'hol'a-dā, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was *more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And Dā'vid set him *over his *guard.

24 *A'sā-bēl the brother of Jō'āb was one of the thirty; El-hā'nān the son of Dō'dō of Bēth'-lē-hēm.

25 *Shām'mah the Hā'rod-ite, Nī-kā the Hā'rod-ite,

26 Hē'lez the Pāl'tite, I'rā the son of Ik'kesh the Tē-kō'ite,

27 A-blē'zēr the Ār'ē-thōth-ite, Mē-būn'nāl the Hūr'shath-ite,

28 Zā'mōn the Ā-hō'hite, Mā-hār-ai the Nē-tōph'a-thite,

29 Hē'zeb the son of Bā'a-nah, a Nē-tōph'a-thite, It'tai the son of Rī'bāl out of Gīb'eah of the children of Bēn'ja-min,

30 Bō-nā'jah the *Pir'a-thon-ite, Hūd'dai of the *brooks of *Ga'ash,

31 A-bl-āl'bōn the Ār'bāth-ite, Āz'-ma-veth the Bār-hū'mite,

32 E-li'ah-hā the Shā'āl'bo-nite, of the sons of Jā'shen, Jōn'a-thān,

33 Shām'mah the Hā'ra-rite, Ā-hī'am the son of Shā'rār the Hā'ra-rite,

34 E-eph'q-lēt the son of Ā-lūs-bai, the son of the Mā'ach'a-thite,

35 E-hām the son of Ā-hīth'q-phil the Gī'lo-nite,

36 Hēz'ra-i the Cā'r-mel-ite, Pā'a-rāl the Ār'bite,

37 I'gāl the son of Nā'than of Zō-bah, Bā'nī the Gād'ite,

38 *I'rā an *Īth'rite, Gā'rēb an Īth'rite,

39 *U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER 24.

1 David numbered the people 10th he, having three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chooseth three days' pestilence: 15 his intercession to God; the plague ceaseth.

AND *again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and *he moved Dā'vid against them to say, *Go, number Is'ra-el and Jū'dah.

B. C. 1012.

CHAP. 24.

1 Joshua 15. 21.

2 great of acts.

3 Ex 15. 15.

4 Name of God.

10 a man of

countenance,

or, sight.

1 Chr 11. 23.

a man of great

stature.

11 Or, honour-

able among

the thirty.

12 ch 5. 12.

13 at his com-

mand or,

counsel.

14 ch. 2. 18.

15 1 Chr 11. 27.

16 Judg 12. 15.

17 Or, valleys

18 Judg 2. 9.

19 ch 20. 26.

20 Joshua 15. 48.

21 ch. 11. 2. 6.

B. C. 1017.

CHAP. 24.

1 ch. 16. 10.

2 Ki 22. 22.

3 Satan.

4 1 Chr. 27. 23.

5 Or, Compass.

6 Gen 24. 4.

7 Deut 3. 13.

8 1 Chr. 23. 25.

9 Prov. 16. 12.

10 1 Chr 21. 4.

11 Eccl 8. 4.

12 Auto 5. 20.

13 Deut 2. 35.

14 Or, valley

15 Num. 32. 1, 3.

16 Or, nether

land newly

uninhabited.

17 Joshua 19. 47.

18 Judg. 13. 23.

19 1 Chr. 21. 5.

20 1 Sam. 24. 5.

21 Prov 13. 4.

22 1 John 3. 20.

23 ch. 12. 12.

24 1 Chr. 21. 2.

25 1 Sam. 13. 1.

26 1 Sam. 23. 5.

27 1 Sam. 9. 9.

28 1 Chr 21. 12.

29 That is, three

years and the

present added

to those

mentioned,

ch 21. 1.

2 For the king said to Jō'āb the captain of the host, which was with him, *Go now through all the tribes of Is'ra-el, from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'ba, and number ye the people, that *I may know the number of the people.

3 And Jō'āb said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding *the king's word prevailed against Jō'āb, and against the captains of the host. And Jō'āb and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Is'ra-el.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jōr'dān, and pitched in *Ār'ō-ēr, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the *river of Gād, and toward Jā'zēr:

6 Then they came to Gī'lē'ād, and to the *land of Tāh'tim-hōd'shī; and they came to *Dān-jā'an, and about to *Zī'dōn,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hī'vites, and of the Cā'nāan-ites: and they went out to the south of Jū'dah, even to Bē'er-shē'ba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jō-rī'sā-lem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Jō'āb gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: *and there were in Is'ra-el eight hundred thousand vallant men that drew the sword; and the men of Jū'dah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And *Dā'vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Dā'vid said unto the LORD, *I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have *done very foolishly.

11 For when Dā'vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet *Gād, Dā'vid's *seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gād came to Dā'vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall *seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou see three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land?

The three days' pestilence. Abishag cherishes David. 1 KINGS, 1.

now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And Dā'vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD: for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Is'ra-el from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'ba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jē-rū'sā-lēm to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of A-rau'nah the Jēb'u-site.

17 And Dā'vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gād came that day to Dā'vid, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of A-rau'nah the Jēb'u-site.

19 And Dā'vid, according to the saying of Gād, went up as the LORD commanded.

B. C. 1057.

CHAP. 24.

p Ps. 108. 8.
Ps. 119. 166.

5 Or, many.

q Isa. 47. 4.
Zech. 1. 15.

r 1 Chr. 21. 14.
1 Chr. 27. 24.

s Ex. 12. 32.
1 Chr. 21. 15.
Ps. 104. 4.

t Gen. 6. 6.
1 Sam. 15. 11.
Ps. 78. 29.
Joel 2. 13.
Jonah 3. 10.

u 1 Chr. 21. 15.
Ornan.

v 1 Chr. 21. 17.

w 1 Chr. 21. 18.

x Araunah.

y Gen. 21. 9.

z Num. 16. 48.

a 1 Ki. 19. 21.

b Ps. 20. 3.
Ezek. 20. 40.
1 Pet. 2. 5.

c 1 Chr. 21. 24.

d Which became the site of the Temple.

e 1 Chr. 21. 18.
Isa. 19. 22.

20 And A-rau'nah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and A-rau'nah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And A-rau'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And Dā'vid said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And A-rau'nah said unto Dā'vid, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: be-hold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did A-rau'nah, as a king, give unto the king. And A-rau'nah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto A-rau'nah, Nay; but I will surely buy of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dā'vid bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And Dā'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Is'ra-el.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Abishag cherishes David in his extreme age. 2 Solomon, by David's appointment, is anointed king. 30 Adonijah, fleeing to the horns of the altar, is dismissed by Solomon.

NOW king Dā'vid was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el, and found Abi-shag a Shū'nam-ite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministr-

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

1 entered into days.
2 Let them seek
3 a damsel, a virgin.

a 1 Sam. 16. 21.
b he a cherisher unto him.

c 2 Sam. 19. 12.
d Gen. 4. 1.
Matt. 1. 25.

e 2 Sam. 8. 4.
f 1 Chr. 8. 2.
g reign.

h Deut. 17. 23.
i 2 Sam. 16. 1.
Ps. 30. 7.

j 1 Sam. 8. 13.
Prov. 23. 13.
k from his days.

l 2 Sam. 8. 2. 4.
m 1 Chr. 8. 2.
n his words were with Joab.

o 2 Sam. 20. 25.
p ch. 3. 29.
q helped after Adonijah.
r ch. 4. 18.
s 2 Sam. 23. 6.

tered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adō-ni'jah the son of Hāg-gith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man: and his mother bare him after Abi-sā-lōm.

7 And he conferred with Jō'ab the son of Zēr-u'iah, and with Ahi'athar the priest: and they following Adō-ni'jah helped him.

8 But Zādōk the priest, and Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and Nā'than the prophet, and Shū'mā'i, and Rē'i, and the mighty men which belonged to Dā'vid, were not with Adō-ni'jah.

1 KINGS, 1.

Adonijah usurps the kingdom.

9 And Ād-ō-nī'jah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zō'hē-lēth, which is by 'Ēn-rō'gel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Jū'dah the king's servants:

10 But Nā'than the prophet, and Bē-nā'jah, and the mighty men, and Sōl'o-mon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nā'than spake unto Bāth'-shē-ba the mother of Sōl'o-mon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ād-ō-nī'jah the son of 'Hāg'-gith doth reign, and Dā'vid our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give ⁹ thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Sōl'o-mon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king Dā'vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, ⁹ Assuredly Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Ād-ō-nī'jah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and ¹⁰ confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bāth'-shē-ba went in unto the king into the chamber and the king was very old; and Āb'-ī-shag the Shū'nam-mite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bāth'-shē-ba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, ¹¹ What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, ⁹ thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Ād-ō-nī'jah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Ā-bi'a-thar the priest, and Jō'ab the captain of the host: but Sōl'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Is'ra-el are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall ¹² sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Sōl'o-mon shall be counted ¹³ offenders.

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

9 Or, the full-or's well.

1 2 Sam. 2. 4.

m Prov. 11. 14.

n 1 Chr. 22. 9.

10 an up.

11 What to thee?

o Gen. 18. 12.
Eph. 6. 23.
1 Pet. 3. 6.

12 lie down.

13 sinners.

14 Let king Adonijah live.

15 before the king.

p Judg. 8. 19.
1 Sam. 14. 39.
1 Sam. 25. 44.
2 Sam. 4. 9.
Job. 17. 1.
2 Ki. 4. 30.

q Gen. 48. 16.
2 Sam. 4. 9.
Ps. 19. 14.
Ps. 81. 6. 7.
Ps. 34. 18. 23.
Ps. 71. 23.
Ps. 103. 1. 4.
Lam. 3. 56.

r Neh. 2. 2.
Dan. 2. 4.

s 2 Sam. 20. 6.
Esther 6. 8.

16 which belongeth to me.

t 2 Chr. 32. 30.

u 1 Sam. 10. 1.
1 Sam. 16. 2. 12.
2 Sam. 2. 4.
2 Sam. 8. 3.
Job. 19. 16.
2 Ki. 9. 2.

v 2 Sam. 16. 10.
2 Ki. 9. 13.
Mark 11. 9. 10.

22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nā'than the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nā'than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nā'than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ād-ō-nī'jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Ā-bi'a-thar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, ¹⁴ God save king Ād-ō-nī'jah.

26 But me, ⁹ erume me thy servant, and Zā'dōk the priest, and Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hol'a-dā, and thy servant Sōl'o-mon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dā'vid answered and said, Call me Bāth'-shē-ba. And she came ¹⁵ into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, ⁹ As the LORD liveth, that ⁹ hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Is'ra-el, saying, Assuredly Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bāth'-shē-ba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, ⁹ Let my lord king Dā'vid live for ever.

32 ¶ And king Dā'vid said, Call me Zā'dōk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hol'a-dā. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, ⁹ Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sōl'o-mon my son to ride upon ¹⁶ mine own mule, and bring him down to ⁹ Gī'hon:

34 And let Zā'dōk the priest and Nā'than the prophet ⁹ anoint him there king over Is'ra-el: and ⁹ blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sōl'o-mon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Is'ra-el and over Jū'dah.

Solomon anointed king. David's charge to Solomon. 1 KINGS, 2.

36 And Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Sōl'o-mon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king Dā'vid.

38 So Zā'dōk the priest, and Nā'-than the prophet, and Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and the Chēr'eth-ites, and the Pē'leth-ites, went down, and caused Sōl'o-mon to ride upon king Dā'vid's mule, and brought him to Gī'hon.

39 And Zā'dōk the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Sōl'o-mon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Sōl'o-mon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And Ad-ō-ni'jah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Jō'ab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jōn'a-than the son of A-hi'a-thar the priest came. and Ad-ō-ni'jah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jōn'a-than answered and said to Ad-ō-ni'jah, Verily our lord king Dā'vid hath made Sōl'o-mon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zā'dōk the priest, and Nā'-than the prophet, and Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and the Chēr'eth-ites, and the Pē'leth-ites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zā'dōk the priest and Nā'-than the prophet have anointed him king in Gī'hon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Sōl'o-mon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king Dā'vid, saying, God make the name of Sōl'o-mon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king,

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 1.

Deut. 27. 15-20.
Jer 11 5
Matt 6. 13.

Deut 2 7
Joshua 1. 5, 17.
1 Sam 20 13.
ch 8 67
2 Ki 2 9
1 Chr 28. 20

2 Sam 8 18

Ex 30 23,
24, 32
Ps 59 20

1 Sam 10 1.
1 Chr 29 22
Ps 81 20

1 Sam. 10 24.

Or, flutes.

2 Sam 18 27

1 Chr 29 23

Gen 47 31.

Job 7 6.
Ps 132 11,
12.

Ex. 21 14.

1 Sam 14 45
2 Sam 14 11
Acts 27 34

Deut. 1. 17.

CHAP. 2.

Gen 3 19
Deut 31 14
2 Sam 14 14
Job 41 24.
Ps 89. 18.
Eccl 12 7.

Joshua 23 14.
Heb 9. 27

Deut 17 10
Joshua 1. 7
1 Sam 18. 6,
14, 23.
1 Chr. 22. 12,
13.

Or, do wisely.

2 Sam. 7 25

Ps 132. 12.

2 Ki. 20 3.

2 Sam 7 12.

Be cut off from thee from the throne.

2 Sam 8 30.
2 Sam. 19. 6,
6, 7.

2 Sam 3. 27.

2 Sam. 20. 10

3 put.

Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Ad-ō-ni'jah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And Ad-ō-ni'jah feared because of Sōl'o-mon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Sōl'o-mon, saying, Behold, Ad-ō-ni'jah feareth king Sōl'o-mon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sōl'o-mon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Sōl'o-mon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Sōl'o-mon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Sōl'o-mon: and Sōl'o-mon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER 2.

1 David dieth. 13 Solomon succeedeth him. 25 Adonijah slain. 28 Joab slain. 35 Shimei put to death.

NOW the days of Dā'vid drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Sōl'o-mon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man,

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Mō'ses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Is'ra-el.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Jō'ab the son of Zēr-u-iah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Is'ra-el, unto Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, and unto Am'a-sa the son of Jē'thēr, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

1 KINGS, 2.

David's death. Adonijah slain.

6 Do therefore ^a according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of ^b Bar-zil'ia-i the Gilead-ite, and let them be of those that ^c eat at thy table: for so ^d they came to me when I fled because of Ab'sa-lom thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee ^e Shm'oi the son of Gera, a Ben-jamite of Beth-lehem, which cursed me with a ^f grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordon, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore ^g hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So ^h David slept with his fathers, and was buried in ⁱ the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Sol'o-mon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adoni'jah the son of Haggith came to Bath'she-ba the mother of Sol'o-mon. And she said, ^j Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for ^k it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, ^l deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sol'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me ^m Ab'shag the Shunnam-mite to wife.

18 And Bath'she-ba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath'she-ba therefore went unto king Sol'o-mon, to speak unto him for Adoni'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and ⁿ bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 2.

^a Prov. 20. 29

^b 2 Sam. 19. 31

^c 2 Sam. 9. 7.

^d 2 Sam. 17. 27

^e 2 Sam. 16. 5.

^f strong.

^g Ex. 20. 7.

^h Job. 1. 21.

ⁱ Job. 14. 1.

^j Eccl. 12. 5

^k Acts 2. 29.

^l 2 Sam. 5. 7.

^m 2 Sam. 5. 4.

ⁿ 1 Chr. 20. 20.

^o 1 Chr. 20. 23.

^p 2 Chr. 1. 1.

^q 1 Sam. 16. 4.

^r 1 Chr. 22. 9.

^s 1 Chr. 28. 5.

^t 6, 7.

^u 2 Chr. 20. 6.

^v Job. 9. 12.

^w Ps. 38. 10, 11.

^x Ps. 11. 4.

^y Ps. 142. 10.

^z Prov. 19. 21.

^{aa} Isa. 14. 27.

^{ab} Isa. 41. 1.

^{ac} Isa. 46. 9, 10.

^{ad} Dan. 2. 21.

^{ae} Acts 5. 39.

^{af} turn not away my face.

^{ag} wch. 1. 3, 4.

^{ah} Ex. 20. 12.

^{ai} Lev. 19. 32.

^{aj} Prov. 23. 22.

^{ak} Ps. 45. 9.

^{al} Ps. 110. 1.

^{am} Matt. 20. 21.

^{an} ch. 1. 7.

^{ao} Ruth 1. 17.

^{ap} 1 Sam. 14. 44.

^{aq} 2 Sam. 3. 9.

^{ar} 35.

^{as} ch. 20. 10.

^{at} 2 Sam. 7. 11.

^{au} Joshua 22. 18.

^{av} a man of death.

^{aw} 1 Sam. 22. 6.

^{ax} 2 Sam. 15. 24.

^{ay} 20.

^{az} 1 Sam. 22. 30.

^{ba} 2 Sam. 15. 24.

^{bb} 1 Sam. 2. 31.

^{bc} ch. 1. 7.

^{bd} ch. 1. 50.

^{be} Ex. 31. 14.

set for the king's mother; ^v and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Ab'shag the Shunnam-mite be given to Adoni'jah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Sol'o-mon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Ab'shag the Shunnam-mite for Adoni'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother, even for him, and for ^w Abi'athar the priest, and for Jo'ab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Sol'o-mon swore by the LORD, saying, ^x God do so to me, and more also, if Adoni'jah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he ^y promised, Adoni'jah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Sol'o-mon sent by the hand of Ben'adiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abi'athar the priest said the king, Get thee to ^z An'athoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* ^{aa} worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, ^{ab} because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because ^{ac} thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Sol'o-mon thrust out Abi'athar from being priest unto the LORD, that he might ^{ad} fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then Adonijah came to Jo'ab: ^{ae} for Jo'ab ^{af} had turned after Adoni'jah, though he turned not after Ab'sa-lom. And Jo'ab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and ^{ag} caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Sol'o-mon that Jo'ab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, ^{ah} he is by the altar. Then Sol'o-mon sent Ben'adiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Ben'adiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Ben'adiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jo'ab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, 'Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jō'ab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dā'vid not knowing thereof, to wit, Ab'nēr the son of Nēr, captain of the host of Is'ra-el, and Am'a-sa the son of Jē-thēr, captain of the host of Jū'dah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jō'ab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon Dā'vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-da went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-da in his room over the host: and Zā'dōk the priest did the king put in the room of A-bi'a-thar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shīm'e-i, and said unto him, 'Build thee an house in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kīd'rōn, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shīm'e-i said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shīm'e-i dwelt in Jē-ry'sā-lēm many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shīm'e-i ran away unto A'chish son of Mā'a-chah king of Gāth. And they told Shīm'e-i, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gāth.

40 And Shīm'e-i arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gāth to A'chish to seek his servants. and Shīm'e-i went, and brought his servants from Gāth.

41 And it was told Sōl'o-mon that Shīm'e-i had gone from Jē-ry'sā-lēm to Gāth, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shīm'e-i, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any

B. C. 1014.

CHAP 2.

1 Ex. 21 14.

1 Num. 35 33

Deut. 19. 13

1 Gen. 4 11.

Judy 8. 24.

Ps 7 16

Ps 9 15, 16

1 2 Sam. 3 27

2 Chr 21 11

Esther 1 10

1n 2 Sam. 3. 27

n 2 Sam 20 10

o 2 Sam. 3 29

p 2 Sam 3 29

Prov 16 7

1-a 5 6, 7.

Phil 4 7

Acts 7 45, 46

v Joshua 15 61

Mats 3 1.

r Num 25 11,

11

1 Sam. 2 35

1 Chr 6 53.

s 2 Sam 16 6

t Prov 20 8,

25

u 2 Sam 16 23

2 Ki. 23 6

v Lev 20 9

2 Sam 1 18

Ezek. 18 13

w 1 Sam 27 2

x Prov. 15 27

y Ps 15 4

z Ezek. 17 10

a Ps 7 16.

b Prov 25 5

CHAP 3

a ch 9 15

b Lev 17. 8

Deu. 12 2

ch 22. 43.

c Deut 6 5

Deut 10 12.

Ps 31 28.

Ps 145 20

Matt 22 37

Mark 12 30

Luke 10 27

Rom 8 28.

1 Cor 8. 3.

1 John 5. 8

d 1 Chr 16 39

e ch 9 2

2 Chr 1 3

f Num. 12 6

Matt 1 20

g John 15 7.

h 2 Chr 1 8.

i Or, bounty

j 1 Chr 29 1

Job 32 6 8

Ecol 10 16

Jer 1 6.

k Num 27. 17

l Deut 7 6.

m Gen. 18 16

whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shīm'e-i, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Dā'vid my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head,

45 And king Sōl'o-mon shall be blessed, and the throne of Dā'vid shall be established before the LORD forever.

46 So the king commanded Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-da; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Sōl'o-mon.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Solomon married Pharaoh's daughter 2 High places being in use, he sacrificeth at Gibeon 3 He chooseth wisdom 18 His judgments between two harlots

AND Sōl'o-mon made affinity with A Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and took Phā'raōh's daughter, and brought her into the city of Dā'vid, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jē-ry'sā-lēm round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Sōl'o-mon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dā'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gīl'g-on to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Sōl'o-mon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gīl'g-on the LORD appeared to Sōl'o-mon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Sōl'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Dā'vid my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Dā'vid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

1 KINGS, 4.

Solomon's judgment between the two harlots.

9 ^a Give therefore thy servant an ^a understanding heart ^a to judge thy people, that I may ^a discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Sôl'o-mon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast ^a not asked for thyself ^a long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding ^a to discern judgment;

12 ^a Behold, I have done according to thy words ^a lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also ^a given thee that which thou hast not asked, ^a th ^a riches, and honour. so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will ^a lengthen thy days.

15 And Sôl'o-mon ^a awoke; and, behold, *it was a dream*. And he came to Jê-ru'sa-lêm, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and ^a made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* ^a harlots, unto the king, and ^a stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were together, there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.*

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the liv-

B. C 1014

CHAP. 3.

m 2 Chr 1 10.

Ps 72 1

Prov 1 3.

Prov 3 13-

15

Jas. 1 6.

2 hearing.

n Ps. 72 1.

o Heb 5 14

p Jas 4 3.

3 many days.

4 to bear

q 1 John 5 14.

r ch 4 29

ch 5 12

Prov. d 13-

18

Eccl. 1 16

e Matt 8 33

Eph 3 20

f ch 10 23

Prov 3 18

1 Cor 3 21-

23

2 Cor. 6 10

5 Or, hath

not been

u Ps 91 16

Prov 3 2

v Gen 41 7

Jer 31 26

w Gen. 31 54

ch 8 6.

Esther 1 3.

Dan 6 1

Mark 6 21

x Lev 19 27.

Deut 2 17.

y Num 27 2

z Gen 48 30

Isa 49 16

Jer 31 20

Hosea 11 8.

6 were hot

a Ezra 7 25

Isa 11 8

Dan 1 17

Col 2 2, 3

7 in the midst

of him.

CHAP. 4.

1 Or, the chief

officer

2 Or, secre-

taries.

a 2 Sam 8 16.

3 Or, remem-

brancer

b ch 2 25.

c ch 2 27.

d 2 Sam 8 18.

e 2 Sam 15 17

1 Chr 27 3d.

f ch. 5 14.

4 Or, levy.

5 Or, Ben-hur.

6 Or, Ben-de-

kar.

7 Or, Ben-

hesed

8 Or, Ben-

abimadab.

ing *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for ^a her bowels ^a yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but divide it.*

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Is'ra-el heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king. for they saw that the ^a wisdom of God *was* ^a in him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER 4.

² Solomon's princes ⁷ his twelve officers ²⁸ his daily provision suitable to the largeness and peace of his kingdom ²⁹ his wisdom

SO king Sôl'o-mon was king over all Is'ra-el.

2 And these *were* the princes, which he had; Az-a-rî'ah the son of Zâ'dôk ¹ the priest,

3 Êl-i-hô'reph and Â-hî'ah, the sons of Shî'sha, ² scribes, ^a Jê-hôsh'a-phât the son of Â-hî'lud, the ³ recorder.

4 And ^b Bê-nâ'jah the son of Jê-hoi'a-da *was* over the host: and Zâ'dôk and ^c Â-hî'a-thar *were* the priests:

5 And Az-a-rî'ah the son of Na'than *was* over the officers: and Zâ'bud the son of Nâ'than *was* ^a principal officer, and ^a the king's friend:

6 And Â-hî's'ur *was* over the household: and Jâ-dô-nî'ram the son of Ab'da *was* over the ^a tribute.

7 ¶ And Sôl'o-mon had twelve officers over all Is'ra-el, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: ^a The son of Hûr, in mount E'phra'im:

9 ^a The son of Dê'kar, in Mâ'kâz, and in Shâ-âl'bîm, and Bêth-shê'mêsh, and E'lon-bêth-hâ'nân:

10 ^a The son of Hê'sed, in Âr'u-bôth; to him *pertained* Sô'choh, and all the land of Hê'phêr:

11 ^a The son of Â-bîn'a-dâb, in all the region of Dôr; which had Tâ-phath the daughter of Sôl'o-mon to wife:

12 Bā'a-nā the son of Ā-hī'lūd; to him pertained Tā'a-nāch and Mē-gīd'dō, and all Bēth-shē'an, which is by Zār'tā-nah beneath Jēz're-el, from Bēth-shē'an to Ā'bēl-mē-hō-lah, even unto the place that is beyond Jōk'ne-ām:

13 The son of Gē'bēr, in Rā'moth-gīl'gād, to him pertained the towns of Jā'r the son of Mā-nās'seh, which are in Gīl'gād, to him also pertained the region of Ā'gōb, which is in Bā'shān, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

14 Ā-hīn'a-dāb the son of Īl'dō had Mā-hā-nā'im:

15 Ā-hīn'a-āz was in Nāph'tā-lī; he also took Bās'māth the daughter of Sōl'o-mon to wife:

16 Bā'a-nah the son of Hū'shāi was in Āsh'ēr and in Ā'lōth.

17 Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Pā'i-yah, in Is'sa-char:

18 Shīm'e-i the son of E'lah, in Bēn'ja-min.

19 Gē'bēi the son of Ū'rī was in the country of Gīl'gād, in the country of Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōi-ites, and of Ōg king of Bā'shān, and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Jū'dah and Īs'rā-el were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry

21 And Sōl'o-mon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Phī-līs'tines, and unto the border of E'gypt. they brought presents, and served Sōl'o-mon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiph'sah even to Āz'zah, over all the kings on this side the river, and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Jū'dah and Īs'rā-el dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dān even to Bē'er-she'ba, all the days of Sōl'o-mon.

26 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Sōl'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Sōl'o-mon's

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 4.

9 Or, De-g-ber.

9 Num 32. 41.

A Deut 3. 4

10 Or to Ma-hanaim.

4 Deut. 3. 8.

J Gen 22 17. ch 3. 5.

K 1 Sam 30 16

1 Chr 12. 39

Ps 72. 3

Micah 4. 4

Zech 9. 15

Acts 2. 46.

I Gen 15. 18

Ex 2. 11

Deut. 11. 24

2 Chr 9. 26

Ps 72. 8.

11 bread

12 coors

A cor is about

70 gallons.

m Gen 10. 19

n Deut. 33. 28,

29

Ps 31. 12

Jer 21. 6

Micah 4. 4

Zech 3. 10.

13 confidently

o Deut 17. 16

ch 10. 25, 26

Ps 20. 7.

p verse 7.

14 Or, mules,

or swift

beasts

q Gen 25. 6.

Matt 2. 1

r Acts 7. 22.

s 1 Chr 16. 19

Ps 80. title

t 1 Chr 6. 38.

Ps 83. title.

u Prov 1. 1

Eccl 12. 9

v Song 1. 1.

w ch 10. 1

CHAP. 5.

a Amos 1. 9

b 2 Chr 2. 3.

c 2 Sam 7. 5

1 Chr 22. 8

2 Chr. 6. 6-8

d 1 Chr. 22. 8.

e 1 Chr 22. 9.

Ps 73. 7

Isa. 9. 7.

f 2 Chr. 2. 4.

1 say

g 2 Sam. 7. 13

1 Chr. 22. 10

h ch. 6. 9, 10,

10, 20.

table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Sōl'o-mon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Sōl'o-mon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of E'gypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than E'than the Ez'ra-hite, and He'man, and Chāl'eōl, and Dā'da, the sons of Mā'hol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lēb'a-non even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Sōl'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Hiram furnisheth timber to build the temple. 18 Solomon's workmen

AND Hī'ram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Sōl'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hī'ram was ever a lover of Dā'vid.

2 And Sōl'o-mon sent to Hī'ram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dā'vid my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto Dā'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lēb'a-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants ac-

1 KINGS, 6.

Hiram's message. Solomon builds the temple.

cording to all that thou shalt appoint. for thou knowest that *there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the 'Si-dō-ni-ans.*

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Söl'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto Dā'vid a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Söl'o-mon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lēb'a-non unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Söl'o-mon cedar trees and fir trees according to all his desire.

11 ¶ And Söl'o-mon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Söl'o-mon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Söl'o-mon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Söl'o-mon; and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Söl'o-mon raised a levy out of all Is'ra-el; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lēb'a-non, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lēb'a-non, and two months at home: and Ad-ō-ni-ram was over the levy.

15 And Söl'o-mon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Söl'o-mon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Söl'o-mon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The building of Solomon's temple: 5 the chambers thereof: 11 God's promise concerning it: 15 the setting and adorning of it: 23 the cherubim.

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 6.

- 2 say.
3 heard
4 ch 9. 20, 21.
5 2 Chr 2 18
6 send.
7 Ezra 3 7.
8 Ex 27 17
9 Acts 12 20
10 2 Chr. 2 10
11 corn
12 That is, about 42,500 bushels
13 About 1560 gallons, wine measure
14 ch 3 12
15 2 Chr 1 12
16 Jas 1 6.
17 tribute of men
18 ch 12 18
19 Or, Giblites.

B. C. 1012.

CHAP. 6.

- 1 Of the sacred year about the end of April.
2 built
3 Ex 41 1
4 Or, windows broad within, and narrow without or, eked and closed
5 Or, upon, or, joining to
6 floors.
7 Or, holy of holies.
8 ribs
9 narrowings, or, rebasements.
10 shoulder
11 Or, the vault-beams and the ceilings with cedar.
12 Ex 26 8
13 Lev 26 11.
14 Ps. 132 12, 14
15 2 Cor 6 16.
16 Heb 2 6.
17 Rev. 21 3.
18 Deut. 21 6.
19 Heb. 12 5.

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Is'ra-el were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Söl'o-mon's reign over Is'ra-el, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Söl'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrow rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Söl'o-mon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto Dā'vid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Is'ra-el, and will not forsake my people Is'ra-el.

14 So Sôl'o-mon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ¹⁵ both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar. he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the ¹⁶ most holy place.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ¹⁸ knops and ¹⁸ open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to ¹⁹ set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forefront *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with ²⁰ pure gold; and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Sôl'o-mon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also ²² the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle ²³ he made two cherubims of ²³ olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was* it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and ²⁷ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

B. C. 1004.

CHAP. 6.

11 Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, etc.; and so verse 16.

d Ex. 32. 34. Lev. 7. 6. Num. 18. 10. ch. 8. 6. Heb. 9. 2.

12 Or, gourds.

13 openings of flowers.

e Ex. 40. 20. ch. 8. 6-10.

14 shut up.

f Ex. 30. 1.

g Ex. 25. 20. 2 Chr. 2. 10, 11, 12. 2 Chr. 5. 8.

15 trees of oil, or, olive trees.

16 Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

17 openings of flowers.

h John 10. 7.

18 Or, five-square.

19 Or, leaves of the doors.

20 openings of flowers.

21 Or, four-square.

i Ex. k. 41. 23.

22 About the end of October.

23 Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. 7.

a ch. 9. 10. 2 Chr. 8. 1.

1 ribs.

2 light against light.

3 Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and ²⁹ open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for ³¹ the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* ³¹ a fifth part of the wall.

32 The ³² two doors also *were* of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and ³² open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, ³³ a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir tree: the ³⁴ two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in ³⁸ the month Bûl, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished ³⁸ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Building of Solomon's house. 2 of the house of Lebanon, 3 of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. 13 Hiram's work of the two pillars.

BUT Sôl'o-mon was building his own house ¹ a thirteenth years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lëb'â-non; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the ³ beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen *in* a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and ⁴ light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ⁵ doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars;

1 KINGS, 7.

the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* ⁴before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ⁵before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ⁶the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar ⁷from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* *was* of the like work. Sôl'o-mon made also an house for Phâ'ruôh's daughter, ⁹whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, ⁴and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Sôl'o-mon sent and fetched ⁵Hiram out of Tyre.

14 ¹He *was* ²a widow's son of the tribe of Nâph'tâ-li, and ³his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and ⁴he *was* filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sôl'o-mon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he ⁶cast ⁷two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and *so* did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that *were* up-

Hiram's work of the two pillars.

B C 1005.

CHAP. 7.

4 Or, according to them

5 Or, according to them

6 ch 10 18.

Ps 45 6

Ps 110 1.

Prov 20 8.

Isa 2. 7.

6 from floor to floor

ch 9 1.

d John 10 23

Acts 3 11.

e 2 Chr 4 11,

Hiram

f 2 Chr 2 14

7 the son of a widow woman

g 2 Chr 4 10

h Ex 28 8

Ex 31 4

Joh 16 11

Isa 28 26

Dan 1 17

Luke 2 40

8 fashioned

i 2 Ki 25 17

2 Chr 1 1.

Jer 52 21

j 2 Ki 25 17

2 Chr 1 10

Jer 52 21

k 2 Chr 3 17.

Song 1 10

Gal 2 0

Rev 3 12

l ch 6 8.

9 That is, He shall establish

10 That is, In it is strength.

m 2 Ki 25 13

2 Chr 4 2

Jer 52 17.

11 from his brim to his brim

n 2 Chr 4 3

o 2 Chr 4, 4, 5

Jer 52 21

Ezek 1 10

Rev 4 6, 7.

12 There were but 2000 baths in it usually, but when quite filled it contained 2000, or 22,270 gallons, wine measure.

13 shootings.

p Gen. 3 24.

ch 6 27

Ps 18 10

Ezek 41 18,

19

Rev. 4. 6-8.

on the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* ¹two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 ²And he set up the pillars in ³the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ⁴Jâ'chîn: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ⁵Bô'áz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so *was* the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made ⁶a molten sea, ten cubits ⁷from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, ⁸compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it *was* cast.

25 It stood upon ⁹twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east, and the sea *was* set above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof *was* wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained ¹²two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this manner: they had ¹³borders, and the border *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* ¹⁴lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half; and also upon the mouth of it

were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were ¹⁴joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ¹⁵ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the ¹⁶proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right ¹⁷side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Söl'o-mon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars, and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were ¹⁸upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Söl'o-mon for the house of the LORD, were of ¹⁹bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jör'dan did the

B. C. 1026.

CHAP. 7.

14 in the base

15 hands, or, handles

16 nakedness

9 Ex. 30, 18
2 Chr. 4, 6
Zech. 13, 1.
Titus 2, 5.

17 shoulder

18 upon the face of the pillars.

7 Ex. 27, 8
2 Chr. 4, 16
Zech. 14, 20, 21

19 made bright, or, scoured

2 Chr. 4, 17

20 in the thick-
ness of the
ground

6 Gen. 24, 17
Joshua 3, 16
2 Chr. 1, 17

7 Joshua 3, 16

21 for the ex-
ceeding mul-
titude

22 searched,
1 Chr. 23, 14

7 Ex. 37, 25.

7 Ex. 47, 10.

7 Ex. 25, 30
Lev. 24, 5

23 ash pans.

21 holy things
of David

CHAP. 8.

1 princes.

7 Num. 10, 83.
2 Sam. 6, 17.
ch. 3, 15

1 Chr. 13, 8.

2 Sam. 5, 7.

7 Lev. 23, 24
Deut. 16, 13
2 Chr. 7, 8

7 Num. 4, 15.
Deut. 31, 9
Joshua 3, 6.
1 Chr. 15, 14

7 ch. 3, 4.
2 Chr. 1, 8.

7 Ex. 20, 23.

7 ch. 5, 27.

king cast them, ²⁰in the clay ground between Söl'coth and Zar'than.

47 And Söl'o-mon left all the vessels unweighed, ²¹because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass ²²found out.

48 And Söl'o-mon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Söl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD. And Söl'o-mon brought in the ²⁴things which Dä'vid his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The dedication of the temple 12, 16 Solomon's blessing 22 his prayer 32 his sacrifice of peace offerings 60 The people joyful

THEN Söl'o-mon assembled the elders of Is'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the ¹chief of the fathers of the children of Is'ra-el, unto king Söl'o-mon in Jör'u'sä-lém, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of Dä'vid, which is Zi'ön.

2 And all the men of Is'ra-el assembled themselves unto king Söl'o-mon at the feast: in the month Eth'a-nim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Is'ra-el came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Is'ra-el, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth

1 KINGS, 8. *Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple.*

their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they ^adrew out the staves, that the ²ends of the staves were seen out in the ³holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 ^aThere was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Mō'ses ^aput there at Hō'reb, ^awhen the LORD made a covenant with the children of Is'ra-el, when they came out of the land of E'gypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Sō'l'o-mon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, ^aa settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and ^ablessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el. (and all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood:)

15 And he said, ^aBlessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which spake with his mouth unto Dā'vid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 ^aSince the day that I brought forth my people Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build an house, that ^amy name might be therein, but I chose Dā'vid to be over my people Is'ra-el.

17 And it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

18 And the LORD said unto Dā'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and sit on the throne of Is'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is ^athe covenant of the LORD, which he made with our

B. C. 1004.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ex 25. 14.

² heads.

³ Or, ark.

^a Ex 25. 21.

Deut 10. 2.

J Deut 10. 5.

Hub 9. 4.

^a Ex 40. 20.

^a Or, where.

^a Lev 16. 2.

Ps 18. 11.

Ps 97. 2.

^m Ps 132. 14.

John 4. 21. 21.

Act 6. 14.

ⁿ Joshua 22. 6.

² Num 6. 12.

¹ Chr 10. 2.

² Chr 6. 2.

^o Luke 1. 68.

^p 2 Chr 6. 5.

^q Deut 12. 11.

^r Deut 31. 26.

^s 2 Ki 21. 3.

² Chr 6. 18.

Job 11. 13.

Ps 68. 4.

Isa 1. 15.

1 Tim. 2. 8.

^t Ex. 15. 11.

¹ Chr 29. 10.

13.

Ps 65. 10.

Ps 86. 8. 10.

Jer 10. 6-18.

Micah 7. 18.

^u Deut 7. 9.

Neh 1. 5.

Dan. 9. 4.

^v Gen. 17. 1.

² Ki 20. 3.

⁵ There shall not be out of thee a man from my sight.

⁶ only 12.

^w 2 Sam 7. 26.

^a 2 Chr 2. 6.

Ps 111. 4.

Isa 66. 1.

Jer 23. 24.

Acts 7. 40.

^y 2 Cor. 12. 2.

^z Phil. 4. 6.

^a Dan 6. 10.

⁷ Or, in this place.

^b 2 Chr. 20. 9.

Neh 1. 6.

⁸ Or, in this place.

^c Ex. 24. 6. 7.

Ps 65. 9.

Ps. 100. 2. 3.

Dan 9. 9.

Matt 6. 12.

1 John 1. 2.

⁹ and he require an oath of him.

^d Deut. 29.

^e Deut. 28. 28.

fathers, when he brought them out of the land of E'gypt.

22 ¶ And Sō'l'o-mon stood before ^athe altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^athere is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, ^awho keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that ^awalk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, ^aThere shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Is'ra-el; ^aso that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 ^aAnd now, O God of Is'ra-el, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Dā'vid my father.

27 But ^awill God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and ^aheaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the ^aprayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, ^aeven toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ^a7 toward this place.

30 ^aAnd hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Is'ra-el, when they shall pray ^atoward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, ^aforgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, ^aand an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ^acondemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ ^aWhen thy people Is'ra-el

Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple. 1 KINGS, 8.

be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ¹⁰ in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Is'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Is'ra-el, that thou teach them ^a the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ¹¹ cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*.

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, or by all thy people Is'ra-el, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest. (for thou, *even* thou only, ^j knowest the hearts of all the children of men:)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Is'ra-el, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy ^a strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm:) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to ^m fear thee, as *do* thy people Is'ra-el; and that they may know that ¹² this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray

R. C. 1004.

CHAP. 8.

f Lev 26 39.
Jer 30. 12.

10 Or, toward.

g Ps 6 8
Ps 25 4, 5
Ps 27 11
Ps 86 11
Ps 94 12
Ps 119 129
Isa 85. 6
Hosea 2 21

A 1 Sam 12 21
Jer 6 16

i Lev 26 10.
Deut 28 21-52.

11 Or, jurisdiction

j 1 Chr 28 9
Ps 11 4
Jer 17 10.
Acts 1 24.

k Deut 3 24.

l 1 Sam 17 46
Ps 67. 2

m Ps 102 15

12 thy name is called upon this house

13 the way of the city

14 Or, right

n 2 Chr 6 36
Job 9 2
Ps 136 1
Ps 141 2
Prov 30 9.
Eccl 7 20.
Jas 3 2
1 John 1. 6.

o Lev. 26 40.

15 bring back to their heart.

p Neh 1 6.
Ps 106 8.
Dan 9. 6.

q Deut. 4. 29.
Neb. 1 9
Prov 23 23
Jer. 20 12.
Dan. 6 10.
Acts 8. 37
Rom 10 10

r 2 Chr. 6. 38.
Ps 5. 7
Dan. 6. 10.

16 Or, right.

s Ezra 7. 6.
Ps. 104. 46.

unto the LORD ¹³ toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ¹⁴ cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (*for there is no man that sinneth not,*) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 ¶ Yet if they shall ¹⁵ bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ^p saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* ^q return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and ^r pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name.

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ¹⁶ cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and ^s give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of E'gypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Is'ra-el, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Mo'ses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of E'gypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was *so*, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

1 KINGS, 9.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Is'ra-el with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Is'ra-el, according to all that he promised: * there hath not ¹⁷ failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Mō'sēs his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: * let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may * incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Is'ra-el ¹⁸ at all times, as the matter shall require.

60 * That all the people of the earth may know that * the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your * heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Is'ra-el with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Sōl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Is'ra-el dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Sōl'o-mon held * a feast, and all Is'ra-el with him, a great congregation, from * the entering in of Hā'math unto * the river of E'gypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ¹⁹ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Dā'vid his servant, and for Is'ra-el his people.

Solomon's sacrifice. God's covenant

B. C. 1004.

CHAP. 8.

† 2 Sam. 6. 18.

¶ Deut. 12. 10.
Joshua 21. 45.

17 fallen.

¶ Deut. 31. 6.

¶ Ps. 119. 86.
Jer. 10. 23.
2 Cor. 3. 5.

18 the thing of
a day in
this day.

¶ Joshua 4. 24.
1 Sam. 17. 46.
2 Ki. 19. 19.

¶ Deut. 4. 35.
Job 18. 39.
Jer. 10. 10-12.

¶ Job 11. 4.

¶ Lev. 23. 44.

¶ Num. 34. 8.
Joshua 14. 5.
Judg. 3. 8.

¶ Gen. 15. 18.
Ex. 23. 31.

19 Or, thanked

B. C. 992.

CHAP. 9.

¶ 2 Chr. 7. 11.

¶ Job 7. 1.
2 Chr. 8. 1.
Eccl. 2. 4.

¶ 2 Chr. 8. 6.

¶ Job 3. 5.

¶ 2 Ki. 20. 5.
Ps. 10. 17.
Dan. 9. 23.

¶ Job. 8. 29.

¶ Deut. 11. 12.

¶ Gen. 5. 22.
Gen. 6. 9.
Gen. 17. 1.

¶ Job. 2. 4.
Job. 3. 6.
2 Ki. 20. 3.

¶ Ps. 18. 6.
Ps. 128. 1.
Micah 6. 8.
Mal. 2. 6.

¶ 2 Sam. 7. 12.
Job. 2. 4.
1 Chr. 22. 10.

¶ 2 Sam. 7. 14.
2 Chr. 15.
Ps. 89. 30.

¶ Deut. 4. 26.
2 Ki. 17. 23.

1 Jer. 7. 14.

¶ Deut. 28. 27.
Ps. 44. 14.

¶ Deut. 29. 24.
2 Chr. 7. 21.

¶ Jer. 22. 8.

1 Which were
inhabited by
Canaanites.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God's covenant, in a second vision, with Solomon.
10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram
25 Solomon's yearly sacrifices

AND * it came to pass, when Sōl'o-mon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and * all Sōl'o-mon's desire which he was pleased to do.

2 That the LORD appeared to Sōl'o-mon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gēb'q-on.

3 And the LORD said unto him, * I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me. I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever; * and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt * walk before me, as Dā'vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Is'ra-el for ever, * as I promised to Dā'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fall thee a man upon the throne of Is'ra-el.

6 * But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 * Then will I cut off Is'ra-el out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight; * and Is'ra-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And * at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of E'gypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Sōl'o-mon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (Now Hī'ram the king of Tyre had furnished Sōl'o-mon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Sōl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty cities ¹ in the land of Gāl'ilee.

12 And Hī'ram came out from Tyre

to see the cities which Söl'o-mon had given him; and they ³pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ⁴Cā'būl unto this day.

14 And Hī'ram sent to the king six-score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of ⁵the levy which king Söl'o-mon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and ⁶MI'lō, and the wall of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and ⁷Hā-zōr, and ⁸Mō-gīd'lō, and ⁹Gō'zēr.

16 For Phā'raōh king of E'gypt had gone up, and taken Gō'zēr, and burnt it with fire, ¹⁰and slain the Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Söl'o-mon's wife.

17 And Söl'o-mon built Gō'zēr, and ¹¹Bēth-hō'rōn the nether,

18 And ¹²Bā'alath, and Tād'mōr in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Söl'o-mon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and ¹³that which Söl'o-mon desired to build in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and in Lēb'ā-non, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people *that were* left of the Am'ōi-ites, Hīt'tites, Pēr'izites, Hī'vites, and Jēb'u-sites, which *were* not of the children of Is'ra-el,

21 Their children ¹⁴that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Is'ra-el also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Söl'o-mon levy a tribute of ¹⁵bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Is'ra-el did Söl'o-mon ¹⁶make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Söl'o-mon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that brought in the work.

24 ¶ But Phā'raōh's daughter came up out of the city of Dā'vid unto ¹⁷her house which Söl'o-mon had built for her: ¹⁸then did he build MI'lō.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Söl'o-mon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense ¹⁹upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Söl'o-mon made a navy of ships in ²⁰E'zi-on-gē'bēr,

B. C. 992.

CHAP. 9.

2 were not right in his eyes.

3 That is, Displeasing, or, Dirty.

pob. 5 13

q 2 Sam 5. 9.

r Joshua 19 30

s Joshua 17 11

t Judg 1 20

u Joshua 18 10

v Joshua 16 8.

w 2 Chr 8. 6.

x Joshua 19 44

4 the desire of Solomon which he desired

y Judg 1. 21

z Gen 9 25

Extra 2 65

Neh 7 57

s Lev 25 30

Jer 34. 14

a ch 1

2 Chr 8. 11.

b ch 11 27

2 Chr 9 5.

c upon it

d Num 33 35

Deut 1 8

ch 22 48

6 lip.

d ch 5 6, 7

ch 10 11

e Gen 10 29.

ch 10 11

2 Chr 8 18

Ps 4. 9

Isa 13. 12

CHAP. 10

a 2 Chr 9 1

Ps 72 10, 15

Isa 60 6

Jer 6 20

Matt 12 42

Luke 11 31

b Judg 14 12

c Prov 1. 5

1 words

2 standing

3 Or, butlers

d 1 Chr 26 16

4 word

5 Or, sayings

6 thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the same.

e Prov. 8 34.

f ch 5 1.

g Deut 7 8

h Dan 2 21

i 2 Sam 8 15

Ps 72 2

Prov 8 15

j ch 9 27

k Job 28 24.

which *is* beside E'lōth, on the ²¹shore of the Red sea, in the land of E'dom.

27 ²²And Hī'ram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Söl'o-mon.

28 And they came to ²³O'phīr, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Söl'o-mon.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon 14 his riches 24 his presents 28 his chariots and horses: 28 his tribute

AND when the ²⁴queen of Shē'bā heard of the fame of Söl'o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she came ²⁵to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jē-ry'sā-lēm with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Söl'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Söl'o-mon ²⁶told her all her ²⁷questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Shē'bā had seen all Söl'o-mon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the ²⁸attendance of his ministers, and then apparel, and his ²⁹cupbearers, ³⁰and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true ³¹report that I heard in mine own land of thy ³²acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen ³³it and, behold, the half was not told me: ³⁴thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 ³⁵Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 ³⁶Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Is'ra-el: because the LORD loved Is'ra-el for ever, therefore ³⁷made he thee king, ³⁸to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Shē'bā gave to king Söl'o-mon.

11 ³⁹And the navy also of Hī'ram, that brought gold from O'phīr,

1 KINGS, 11.

Solomon's presents. His wives.

brought in from O'phir great plenty of ⁷almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And ⁸the king made of the al-mug trees ⁹pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almag trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Söl'o-mon gave unto the queen of Shē'ba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which Söl'o-mon gave her ¹⁰of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Söl'o-mon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Beside *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and ¹¹of all the kings of Ā-rā'bī-a, and of the ¹²gov-ernors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Söl'o-mon made ¹³two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* ¹⁴three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in ¹⁵the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round ¹⁶behind: and *there were* ¹⁷stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not ¹⁸the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Söl'o-mon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non *were* of pure gold; ¹⁹none *were* of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Söl'o-mon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of ²⁰Thar'shish with the navy of Hī-ram: once in three years came the navy of Thar'shish, bringing gold, and silver, ²¹ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Söl'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth ²²sought to Söl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And ²³they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and

B. C. 992.

CHAP. 10.

7 almag trees.

8 2 Chr. 9 11.

8 a prop. or, ralls.

9 according to the hand of king Solomon

1 Pa. 72 10
Isa. 21 11
Gal 4 25

10 Or, captalms

11 ch. 14 26

12 ch. 7 2

13 2 Chr. 9 17.
Job. 1 2 8
Rev. 20. 11

11 on the ladder part thereof.

12 bands.

13 so.

14 Or, there was no silver in them

15 Gen 10 4.
ch. 22 48
Pa. 48 7
Isa. 2 16.

15 Or ele-phants' teeth

16 sought the face of

17 Job 42 11
Pa. 68 29.
Matt. 2 11

18 Deut 17 16
ch. 4 26
2 Chr. 1 14

19 2 Chr. 1 15.

17 gave.

19 And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's

20 Ezek 27 7.

21 Joshua 1. 1.

19 by their hand.

CHAP 11

1 Gen. 6. 2.

1 Or, beside.

2 Ex 34 16

3 Deut 17 17
Neh 13 21

4 Judg 2. 13.

2 fulfilled not after.

5 Num. 23 52

6 Num. 21. 29.

7 2 KL 23. 13.

armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Söl'o-mon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

27 • And the king ²⁴made silver *to be* in Jē-ry'sā-lēm as stones, and cedars made *he to be* as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ ²⁵And Söl'o-mon had horses brought out of E'gypt, and ²⁶linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of E'gypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: ²⁷and so for all the kings of the Hīt'tites, and for the kings of Sŷi'ī-a, did they bring *them* out ²⁸by their means.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Solomon's wives and concubines in his old age draw him to idolatry. 9 God threateneth him. 14 Solomon's adversaries. 41 Rehobam succeeded him.

BUT king Söl'o-mon loved ¹many strange women, ²together with the daughter of Phā'raōh, women of the Mō'ab-ites, Ām'mōn-ites, E'dom-ites, Zi-dō'nī-ang, and Hīt'tites;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Is'ra-el, ³Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Söl'o-mon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Söl'o-mon was old, ⁴that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dā'vid his father.

5 For Söl'o-mon went after ⁵Āsh-tō-rēth the goddess of the Zi-dō'nī-ang, and after Mil'com the abomination of the Ām'mōn-ites.

6 And Söl'o-mon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ⁶went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

7 • Then did Söl'o-mon build an high place for ⁷Chē'mōsh, the abomination of Mō'ab, in ⁸the hill that is before Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and for Mō-lech, the abomination of the children of Ām'mōn.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was ^a angry with Sôl'o-mon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ¹ which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And ² had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Sôl'o-mon, Forasmuch as this ³ is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, ⁴ I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for Dâ'vid thy father's sake. *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 ⁵ Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give ⁶ one tribe to thy son ⁷ for Dâ'vid my servant's sake, and for Jê-ru'sâ-lêm's sake ⁸ which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ⁹ stirred up an adversary unto Sôl'o-mon, Hâ'dâd the E'dom-ite: he *was* of the king's seed in E'dom.

15 ¹⁰ For it came to pass, when Dâ'vid was in E'dom, and Jô'âb the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, ¹¹ after he had smitten every male in E'dom;

16 (For six months did Jô'âb remain there with all Is'ra-el, until he had cut off every male in E'dom.)

17 That Hâ'dâd fled, he and certain E'dom-ites of his father's servants with him, to go into E'gypt; Hâ'dâd *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Mid'an, and came to Pâ'ran: and they took men with them out of Pâ'ran, and they came to E'gypt, unto Phâ'raôh king of E'gypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hâ'dâd found great favour in the sight of Phâ'raôh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tah'pen-êš the queen.

20 And the sister of Tah'pen-êš bare him Gê-nû'bâth his son, whom Tah'pen-êš weaned in Phâ'raôh's house: and Gê-nû'bâth was in Phâ'raôh's household among the sons of Phâ'raôh.

21 ¹² And when Hâ'dâd heard in E'gypt that Dâ'vid slept with his fathers, and that Jô'âb the captain of the host was dead, Hâ'dâd said to Phâ'raôh, ¹³ Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

B. C. 984.

CHAP. 11.

^a Deut 7 3
^{Ps} 90. 7

¹ ch. 3 5.

² ch. 6 12.
³ Chr. 7 17-22

³ is with thee

⁴ ch. 12 15
² Ki. 17 16, 21.

¹ 2 Sam 7 15.
¹ Chr 17 13, 14
^{Ps} 89. 34

^{me} ch. 12 20

ⁿ Ex 12 13
² Ki. 13. 23

^o Deut 12 11
² Ki. 21 4
^{Ps} 122. 13, 14
^{Isa.} 14 42

^p Deut 31 16, 17
¹ Chr 5 26
^{Isa} 10 6, 29
^{Hosea} 9 12
^{Nah} 1 2

^q 1 Chr 18 12, 13
^{Ps} 108 10

^r Num 24 19
^{Deut} 20 13
^{Ps} 69, title
^{Mal} 1 2, 4, 4

^s ch. 2 10, 34

⁴ Send me away

⁵ Not.

^t 2 Sam. 8. 8.

^u 2 Sam 10. 8, 18.

^v 2 Chr. 15. 2

^w ch. 12 2
² Chr 13 6

^x 2 Sam 20 21.

^y ch. 9 24.

⁶ closed

⁷ did work.

⁸ burden

^s ch. 14 2
^{Joshua} 18 1

^a 1 Sam 15 27.

^b ch. 12. 1, 16-20.

^c Judg. 2. 18.

^d Num 21 29
^{Jer} 48. 7, 13.

^e Acts 7. 48.

22 Then Phâ'raôh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ¹⁴ Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rê'zon the son of Ê-lî'a-dah, which fled from his lord ¹⁵ Hâd-âd-ê-zêr king of Zô'bah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, ¹⁶ when Dâ'vid slew them *of* Zô'bah: and they went to Dâ-mâs'cus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Dâ-mâs'cus.

25 And he was an ¹⁷ adversary to Is'ra-el all the days of Sôl'o-mon, beside the mischief that Hâ'dâd *did*: and he abhorred Is'ra-el, and reigned over Sÿr'a.

26 ¶ And ¹⁸ Jêr-q-bô'am the son of Nô'bât, an Eph'râth-ite *of* Zêr'e-da, Sôl'o-mon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zê-ru'ah, a widow woman, even he ¹⁹ lifted up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lifted up *his* hand against the king: ²⁰ Sôl'o-mon built Mil'ô, and ²¹ repaired the breaches of the city of Dâ'vid his father.

28 And the man Jêr-q-bô'am *was* a mighty man of valour: and Sôl'o-mon seeing the young man that he ²² was industrious, he made him ruler over all the ²³ charge of the house of Jô'seph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jêr-q-bô'am went out of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, that the prophet ²⁴ Â-hî'jah the Shî'lonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

30 And Â-hî'jah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and ²⁵ rent it *in* twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jêr-q-bô'am, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I ²⁶ will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sôl'o-mon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Dâ'vid's sake, and for Jê-ru'sâ-lêm's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped ²⁷ Âsh'tô-rêth the goddess of the Zî-dôn'ians, ²⁸ Chê'môsh the god of the Mô'ab-ites, and ²⁹ Mil'com the god of the children of Âm'môn, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which* ³⁰ is right in mine eyes, and to keep my

1 KINGS, 12.

Solomon's death. Ten tribes revolt

statutes and my judgments, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for Dā'vid my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that ¹/Dā'vid my servant may have a ²light alway before me in Jē-ry/sā-lēm, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Is'ra-el.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as Dā'vid my servant did, that ¹I will be with thee, and ²build thee a sure house, as I built for Dā'vid, and will give Is'ra-el unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dā'vid, but not for ever.

40 Sōl'o-mon sought therefore to kill Jēr-q-bō'am. And Jēr-q-bō'am arose, and fled into E'gypt, unto Shī'shāk king of E'gypt, and was in E'gypt until the death of Sōl'o-mon.

41 ¶ And ¹the rest of the ²acts of Sōl'o-mon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Sōl'o-mon?

42 ¹And the ²time that Sōl'o-mon reigned in Jē-ry/sā-lēm over all Is'ra-el *was* forty years.

43 ¹And Sōl'o-mon slept with his father, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and ²Rē-hq-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ Rehoboam refusing the old men's counsel, 16 ten tribes revolt ²⁰ Jeroboam made king over them.

AND ¹Rē-hq-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for all Is'ra-el were come to Shē'chem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when ¹Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who was yet in E'gypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Sōl'o-mon, and Jēr-q-bō'am dwelt in E'gypt:)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jēr-q-bō'am and all the congregation of Is'ra-el came, and spake unto Rē-hq-bō'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our ¹yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and

B. C. 980.

CHAP. 11.

¹ 2 Sam. 7. 29.
ch. 15. 4
Ps. 138. 17.
Luke 1. 69.
70, 78, 79.
Acts 15. 16, 17.

⁹ lamp, or, candle.

⁸ Deut. 31. 8.
Joshua 1. 5.

¹ 1 Chr. 17. 10, 24-27.

¹² Chr. 9. 29.

¹⁰ Or, words, or, things.

¹² Chr. 9. 30.

¹¹ days

¹² 2 Chr. 9. 31.

¹ Matt. 1. 7, called Roboam.

B. C. 975.

CHAP. 12.

¹ 2 Chr. 10. 1.

⁵ ch. 11. 26.

¹ ch. 11. 40.

¹ 1 Sam. 8. 11-18
ch. 4. 7, 22
Job 20. 19, 20, 22, 23
Prov. 3. 31.
Eccl. 5. 8.
Isa. 58. 6.
Ezek. 45. 8.
Amos 4. 1, 2.
Micah 2. 1, 3.
Mal. 3. 5.
1 Thess. 4. C.

¹ Job 12. 12.
Prov. 27. 10.
Eccl. 10. 4.
Jer. 42. 3-5.

¹² Chr. 10. 7.
Prov. 15. 1.

⁹ ch. 3. 7.
ch. 14. 21.
2 Chr. 10. 10, 11
Ps. 7. 16.
Ps. 140. 11.
Prov. 18. 6, 7.
Isa. 47. 6.

¹ hardly.

¹ Judg. 14. 4.
ch. 22. 23.
2 Chr. 10. 15.
Ps. 5. 10.
Amos 8. 6.

¹ ch. 11. 11.
¹² 2 Sam. 20. 1.

his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē-hq-bō'am ¹consulted with the old men, that stood before Sōl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, ¹If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, ¹My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jēr-q-bō'am and all the people came to Rē-hq-bō'am the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people ¹roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for ¹the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD ¹spake by A-hī'jah the Shī'lō-nīte unto Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.

16 ¶ So when all Is'ra-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, ¹What portion have we in Dā'vid? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: to your tents, O Is'ra-el: now see to thine own house,

from Rehoboam. Jeroboam's hand withers.

1 KINGS, 13.

Dā'vid. So Is'ra-el departed unto their tents.

17 But ^aas for the children of Is'ra-el which dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē-hq-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē-hq-bō'am ¹sent Ā-dō'rām, who *was* over the tribute; and all Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rē-hq-bō'am ²made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jē-ryū-sā-lēm.

19 So ^aIs'ra-el ³rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Is'ra-el heard that Jēr-q-bō'am was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Is'ra-el. there was none that followed the house of Dā'vid, but the tribe of Jū'dah ^aonly

21 ¶ And when ^aRē-hq-bō'am was come to Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, he assembled all the house of Jū'dah, with the tribe of Bēn'jā-min, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Is'ra-el, to bring the kingdom again to Rē-hq-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon.

22 But ^athe word of God came unto Shēm-ā-i'ah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rē-hq-bō'am, the son of Sōl'o-mon, king of Jū'dah, and unto all the house of Jū'dah and Bēn'jā-min, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Is'ra-el: return every man to his house; for this thing is ^afrom me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jēr-q-bō'am ^abuilt Shē-chem in mount E'phra'im, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built ^aPē-nū'el.

26 And Jēr-q-bō'am said in ^ahis heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Dā'vid:

27 If this people ^ago up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jē-ryū-sā-lēm, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rē-hq-bō'am king of Jū'dah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rē-hq-bō'am king of Jū'dah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and ^amade two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jē-ryū-sā-lēm: ^abehold thy gods, O Is'ra-el, which

B. C. 975.

CHAP. 13.

^a ch 11. 13.
² Chr. 11. 13-17.

¹ 2 Sam 20. 24.
ch 4 6.
² Chr 10 13.

² strengthened himself

^m 1 Sam 10 19.
¹ Ki 17 21
² Chr 10. 19.

³ Or, fell away
ⁿ ch 11 13

^o 2 Chr 11 1.
^p 2 Chr 11. 2

^q Prov 10 9.
^r Gen 13 6

^s Judg 9. 45.
^t Gen 32 30.

^u Judg. 8. 17
^v Ps 14 1.

^w Rom 8. 7.
^x Deut. 19 6.

^y 2 Ki 10. 29
^z Hos 8 4 7.

^{aa} Ex. 32. 4.
^{ab} Gen 28 19

^{ac} Hos 4 10.
^{ad} Judg 18 29

^{ae} ch 11 34.
^{af} ch 13. 33.

^{ag} Num. 8 10.
ch 11. 33.

^{ah} Lev 23 21.
Num 29 12

^{ai} Or, went up to the altar, etc.

^{aj} Or, to sacrifice.

^{ak} Amos 7 13.

^{al} Or, went up to the altar, etc.

^{am} Num 15 39

^{an} 7 to burn incense.

^{ao} ch. 13. 1.

CHAP. 13.

^a 2 Ki 23. 17.
^b ch 12 32.

¹ Or, to offer
^c 2 Ki. 23. 15, 16

^d Ex. 4. 8. 9.
Deut. 13. 1-3

^e Isa 7. 14.
John 2. 18.

^f 1 Cor. 1. 22.
^g Jer 20 2.

^h Acts 13. 1.
ⁱ Prov 21. 30.

^j Isa. 8 9, 10.
Acts 5. 49

^k 2 Cor 10. 6.
^l Ex. 8. 8.

^m Num. 21. 7.
Jer 37 8.

ⁿ Acts 8. 24.
Jas. 5. 16.

brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

29 And he set the one in ^aBēth'-el, and the other put he in ^aDān.

30 And this thing became ^aa sin: for the people went to *worship* before the one, *even* unto Dān.

31 And he made an ^ahouse of high places, ^band made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Lē'vi.

32 And Jēr-q-bō'am ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto ^athe feast that *is* in Jū'dah, and he ^aoffered upon the altar. So did he in Bēth'-el, ^asacrificing unto the calves that he had made: ^aand he placed in Bēth'-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ^aoffered upon the altar which he had made in Bēth'-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he ^ahad devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Is'ra-el: and he offered upon the altar, ^aand ^aburnt incense.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Jeroboam's hand withereth ⁶ but at the prayer of the prophet is restored ³¹ The disobedient prophet slain by a lion ³³ Jeroboam's obstinacy

AND, behold, there ^acame a man of God out of Jū'dah by the word of the LORD unto Bēth'-el: ^aand Jēr-q-bō'am stood by the altar to ^aburn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Dā'vid, ^aJō-si'ah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave ^aa sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jēr-q-bō'am heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bēth'-el, that he ^aput forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, ^adried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, ^aIntreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and

1 KING, 13.

The disobedient prophet slain by a lion.

pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God ^a besought ² the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

⁷ And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and ⁴ I will give thee a reward.

⁸ And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

⁹ For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, ^a Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

¹⁰ So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bēth'-el.

¹¹ ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bēth'-el; and his ^a sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bēth'-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

¹² And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Jū'dah.

¹³ And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

¹⁴ And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Jū'dah? And he said, *I am*.

¹⁵ Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

¹⁶ And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee. neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

¹⁷ For ^a it was said to ^b me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

¹⁸ He said unto him, ^a I am a prophet also as thou *art*, and ^a an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he ^a lied unto him.

¹⁹ So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

²⁰ ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

²¹ And he cried unto the man of

E. C. 971.

CHAP. 12.

^a Ex. 8. 12.
^b Matt. 5. 44.
^c Acts 7. 40.
^d Rom. 12. 20.

^e the face of the Lord.

^f 1 Sam. 9. 7.
^g 1 Cor. 9. 14.

^h Num. 22. 18

ⁱ 1 Cor. 6. 11

^j son.

^k a word was.

^l ch. 20. 25.
^m 1 Thess. 4. 15.

ⁿ Jer. 5. 12.
^o Matt. 7. 14.
^p 1 John 4. 1.

^q Gal. 1. 8.

^r Ps. 63. 11.
^s Prov. 6. 16, 17, 19.
^t Jer. 29. 21, 22.
^u Ezek. 14. 6, 9.
^v 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2.
^w 2 Pet. 2. 18, 19.

^x Num. 23. 5.
^y John 11. 51.

^z Deut. 4. 21.
^{aa} ch. 20. 26.
^{ab} 2 Sam. 6. 7.
^{ac} 2 Ki. 2. 24.
^{ad} Eccl. 12. 12, 14.
^{ae} Nahum 1. 2.
^{af} 1 Pet. 4. 17.

^{ag} broken.

^{ah} Lev. 10. 2, 5.
^{ai} Job 5. 22, 23.
^{aj} Dan. 6. 24.

^{ak} broken.

^{al} ch. 14. 18.
^{am} Jer. 23. 18.
^{an} Acts 8. 2.

^{ao} Ruth 1. 17.
^{ap} Ps. 20. 9.
^{aq} Eccl. 6. 10.

^{ar} 2 Ki. 22. 16, 19.

^{as} Lev. 26. 30.
^{at} Hosea 12. 11.

^{au} ch. 16. 24.
^{av} John 4. 5.
^{aw} Acts 6. 1, 14.

^{ax} 2 Chr. 14. 6.
^{ay} Jer. 2. 2.

God that came from Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

²² But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which *the Lord* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

²³ ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

²⁴ And when he was gone, ^a a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

²⁵ And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

²⁶ And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, *It is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath ^a torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

²⁷ And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

²⁸ And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had ^a not eaten the carcass, nor ^a torn the ass.

²⁹ And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

³⁰ And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, ^a Alas, my brother!

³¹ And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; ^a lay my bones beside his bones:

³² ^a For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bēth'-el, and against all the ^a houses of the high places which are in the cities of ^a Sā-mā'riā, shall surely come to pass.

³³ ¶ ^a After this thing Jār-q-bō'am returned not from his evil way, but

made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: who-soever would, he ^a consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 ^v And this thing became sin unto the house of Jër-q-bō'am, even to ^a cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAPTER 14.

6 Ahijah denounceth God's judgments against Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign over Judah. 28 Ahijah speaketh Jerusalem 29 Abijah succedeth Jeroboam.

AT that time Ā-hi'jah the son of Jër-q-bō'am fell sick.

2 And Jër-q-bō'am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jër-q-bō'am: and get thee to Shi'lōh: behold, there is Ā-hi'jah the prophet, which told me that ^a I should be king over this people.

3 ^a And take ¹ with thee ten loaves, and ² cracknels, and a ³ cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jër-q-bō'am's wife did so, and arose, ^a and went to Shi'lōh, and came to the house of Ā-hi'jah. But Ā-hi'jah could not see; for his eyes ^a were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ ^a And the LORD said unto Ā-hi'jah, Behold, the wife of Jër-q-bō'am cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he ^a is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ā-hi'jah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jër-q-bō'am; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with ^a heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jër-q-bō'am, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^a Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Is'ra-el,

8 And ^a rent the kingdom away from the house of Dā'vid, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant Dā'vid, ^a who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: ^a for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and ^a hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, ^a I will bring evil upon the house of Jër-q-bō'am, and ^a will cut off from Jër-q-bō'am

B. C. 955.

CHAP. 14.

7 returned and made.

8 filled his hand.

9 ch 12. 30.

2 Ki 10. 37.

10 ch 14. 30.

2 Ki 17. 30-25.

B. C. 956.

CHAP. 14.

11 ch 11. 31.

12 Sam 9. 7.

13 in thine hand.

14 Or, cakes.

15 Or, bottle.

16 ch 11. 29.

17 stand for his hearings.

18 Prov. 21. 30.

19 hard.

20 2 Sam 12. 7.

ch 10. 2.

21 ch 11. 31.

22 ch 15. 5.

23 2 Chr. 11. 15.

24 Neh. 9. 26.

Ps. 24. 17.

Eccl. 23. 25.

25 ch 15. 29.

26 ch 27. 31.

27 2 Ki. 9. 6.

28 Deut. 22. 30.

29 ch 21. 24.

30 2 Chr. 12. 13.

Phil. 0.

31 Pet. 2. 8, 9.

32 ch 15. 27.

33 Deut. 29. 28.

Ps. 68. 6.

Amos 2. 9.

Zeph. 2. 4.

Matt. 15. 13.

34 Joshua 23. 15.

35 2 Ki. 15. 28.

36 Ex. 24. 13.

Deut. 12. 2.

37 Isa. 13. 14.

38 ch 12. 30.

ch 13. 4.

ch 16. 2.

Micah 6. 19.

Matt. 18. 7.

39 ch 16. 6.

Song 6. 4.

40 2 Chr. 13. 2.

41 lay down.

42 Job 23. 9.

Eccl. 4. 12.

43 ch 11. 28.

44 2 Chr. 12. 1.

45 Ps. 78. 52.

Isa. 62. 2, 4.

1 Cor. 10. 22.

him that pisseth against the wall, ^a and him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jër-q-bō'am, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 ^a Him that dieth of Jër-q-bō'am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Is'ra-el shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jër-q-bō'am shall come to the grave, because in him ^a there is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Is'ra-el in the house of Jër-q-bō'am.

14 ^a Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Is'ra-el, who shall cut off the house of Jër-q-bō'am that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Is'ra-el, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall ^a root up Is'ra-el out of this ^a good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them ^a beyond the river, ^a because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And ^a he shall give Is'ra-el up because of the sins of Jër-q-bō'am, ^a who did sin, and who made Is'ra-el to sin.

17 ¶ And Jër-q-bō'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to ^a Tir'zah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Is'ra-el mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ā-hi'jah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jër-q-bō'am, how he ^a warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

20 And the days which Jër-q-bō'am reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he ^a slept with his fathers, and Nā'dāb his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rē-hō-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon reigned in Jū'dah. Rē-hō-bō'am *was* ^a forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jēru'sā-lēm, the city ^a which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a-mah an Am'mōn-it-ess.

22 And ^a Jū'dah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they ^a provoked

him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them ^b high places, and ^c images, ^d and groves, on every high hill, and ^e under every green tree.

24 ^e And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē-hq-bō'am, that Shi'shak king of E'gypt came up against Jē-ry'sā-lēm:

26 And ^e he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, he even took away all, and he took away all the shields of gold ^a which Hō'l'o-mon had made.

27 And king Rē-hq-bō'am made in their stead brassen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the ^e guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rē-hq-bō'am, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

30 And there was ^e war between Rē-hq-bō'am and Jēr-q-bō'am all *their* days.

31 And Rē-hq-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a-mah an Am'mōn-ite'ss. And Ā-bī'jam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Abijam's wicked reign over Judah. 2 Asa's good reign. 23 Jehonahaphat succeedeth him. 24 Nadab's wicked reign over Israel. 25 Baasha's wicked reign.*

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'hāt reigned Ā-bī'jam over Jū'dah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name *was* ^a Mā'a-chah, the daughter ^b of Ā-bīsh'a-lēm.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and ^c his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dā'vid his father.

4 Nevertheless ^a for Dā'vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a ^b lamp in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jē-ry'sā-lēm:

B. C. 972.

CHAP 14.

^a Deut. 12 2

⁷ Or standing images, or, statues

^c 2 Ki 17 9

^d Isa 57 5.

^e Gen 19 5

Deut. 21 17

ch 15 12

Jch 11 40.

^g ch 7 51

² Chr 12 9.

^h ch 10 17

² Chr 9 15,

¹⁸

Prov 23 5

⁸ runner

¹ ch 12 24

B. C. 968.

CHAP 15

^a 2 Chr 13 2.

Michah the daughter of Uriel

^b 2 Chr 11 21.

Abaddon

^c ch 11 4

Ps 119 80

^d Gen 12 2

Deut. 21 7

Isa 47 30

¹ Or, candle.

^e ch 14 8

Luke 1 6.

^f 2 Chr 13 2,

³, 22

^g 2 Chr. 14 1

² That is,

grand-

mother's

^h 2 Chr 14 2

² Chr. 15 17

ⁱ ch 14 24

ch 22 46.

^j Deut 18 6

² Chr 15 18.

Matt 10 47

Luke 12 51,

53

⁸ cut off.

^k Ex. 32 20.

¹ ch 22 43

⁴ holy.

^m 2 Chr 10 1

ⁿ Joshua 18 25

¹ Sam 11 11

^o ch 12 27

^p ch 20 1-6,

23, 24.

^q Ki 2 7-18.

^r Gen. 14 18.

ch. 11. 22.

5 Because Dā'vid ^e did *that which* *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of U-ri'ah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rē-hq-bō'am and Jēr-q-bō'am all the days of his life.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ā-bī'jam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? And there was war between Ā-bī'jam and Jēr-q-bō'am.

8 ^e And Ā-bī'jam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'sa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jēr-q-bō'am king of Is'ra-el reigned Ā'sa over Jū'dah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And his ^b mother's name *was* Mā'a-chah, the daughter of Ā-bīsh'a-lēm.

11 ^a And Ā'sa did *that which* *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

12 ^e And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Mā'a-chah his mother, even ^e her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove, and Ā'sa ^e destroyed her idol, and ^e burnt *it* by the brook Kid'ron.

14 ^e But the high places were not removed nevertheless Ā'sa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the ^e things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Ā'sa and Bā'a-shā king of Is'ra-el all their days.

17 And ^e Bā'a-shā king of Is'ra-el went up against Jū'dah, and built ^e Rā'mah, ^e that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Ā'sa king of Jū'dah.

18 Then Ā'sa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Ā'sa sent them to ^e Bēn-hā'dād, the son of Tāb'rī-mōn, the son of Hē'zion, king of Sūr'a, that dwelt at ^e Dā-mās'cus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father

and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Bā'a-shā king of Is'ra-el, that he may ¹depart from me.

20 So Bēn-hā'dād hearkened unto king A'sa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Is'ra-el, and smote I'jon, and Dān, and A'hēl-bēth-mā'a-chah, and all Cīn'ne-rōth, with all the land of Nāph'ta-lī.

21 And it came to pass, when Bā'a-shā heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and dwelt in Tīr'zah.

22 * Then king A'sa made a proclamation throughout all Jū'dah; none *was* ²exempted: and they took away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a-shā had builded; and king A'sa built with them Gē'bā of Bēn'ja-min, and Miz'pah.

23 The rest of all the acts of A'sa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? Nevertheless * in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And A'sa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: * and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nā'dāb the son of Jēr-q-bō'am ¹began to reign over Is'ra-el in the second year of A'sa king of Jū'dah, and reigned over Is'ra-el two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in ²his sin wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin.

27 ¶ And Bā'a-shā the son of A'hī'jah, of the house of Is'sa-char, conspired against him, and Bā'a-shā smote him at Gīl'be-thon, which *belonged* to the Phī-lis'tīnes; for Nā'dāb and all Is'ra-el laid siege to Gīl'be-thon.

28 Even in the third year of A'sa king of Jū'dah did Bā'a-shā ³slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jēr-q-bō'am; he left not to Jēr-q-bō'am any that breathed, until he had ⁴destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant A'hī'jah the Shī'lo-nite:

30 Because of the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am which he sinned, and which he made Is'ra-el sin, by his provocation

B. C. 954.

CHAP. 15.

6 go up.

2 Ki. 15. 29.

2 Sam. 20. 14

2 Chr 16 6

6 free

Joshua 21 17.

1 Sam 7 6.

Jer 40. 6, 10

2 Chr 16 12

Ps 91 10

Ecol 12 1

Job 22 41-43

Matt 1 8

Matt 1 8,

called

Josaphat

7 reigned

1 ch 12 30.

6 ch 14 14.

1 ch 16 10

2 Daut 32 35

6 ch 14 10, 14

Job 18 11 21

Ps 21 10

Isa 14 20

Job 12. 28 29

ch. 13 34

B. C. 930.

CHAP. 16.

1 ch 21 20-24

2 Chr 10 1

1 Sam 2 8.

ch 14 7

Ps 75 6, 7

Jer 27 6

Dan 2 21.

6 ch. 15. 34

6 ch 14 10

ch 15 20

Isa 66 24.

6 ch 14 11.

2 Chr 16 1.

6 ch 14 17.

1 Ps 115 4

Isa 2 8.

4 ch 14 14

2 Ki 10 30,

21

Hosea 1 4

Job 15 27

2 Ki 9 31

2 Ki 12 20.

1 Sam 25 30-

48

2 Sam 13. 28,

29.

ch 20 16.

Job 31 3

Prov. 30 1.

Isa. 1 26.

1 which was

over.

wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Is'ra-el to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nā'dāb, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

32 And there was war between A'sa and Bā'a-shā king of Is'ra-el all their days.

33 In the third year of A'sa king of Jū'dah began Bā'a-shā the son of A'hī'jah to reign over all Is'ra-el in Tīr'zah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in ¹the way of Jēr-q-bō'am, and in his sin wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Jehu's prophecy against Baasha 2 Zimri's conspiracy 3 Baasha's wickedness and idolatry 4 Baasha's curse fulfilled upon him the builder of Jericho

THEN the word of the LORD came to Jē'hū the son of Hā-nā'nī against Bā'a-shā, saying,

2 * Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Is'ra-el; and thou hast walked in the way of Jēr-q-bō'am, and hast made my people Is'ra-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Bā'a-shā, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like ⁴the house of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.

4 * Him that dieth of Bā'a-shā in the city shall the dogs eat, and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Bā'a-shā, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

6 So Bā'a-shā slept with his fathers, and was buried in ⁵Tīr'zah and E'lah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jē'hū the son of Hā-nā'nī came the word of the LORD against Bā'a-shā, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the ⁶work of his hands, in being like the house of Jēr-q-bō'am; and because ⁷he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of A'sa king of Jū'dah began E'lah the son of Bā'a-shā to reign over Is'ra-el in Tīr'zah, two years.

9 * And his servant Zīm'ri, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him ⁸as he was in Tīr'zah, ⁹drinking himself drunk in the house of A'r'zā ¹steward of *his* house in Tīr'zah.

1 KINGS, 17.

Omri made king. Ahab's wicked reign.

10 And Zim'ri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of A'sa king of Jū'dah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Bā'a-sha: he left him ¹not one that pisseth against a wall, ²neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zim'ri destroy all the house of Rā'a-sha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Bā'a-shā ³by Jē'hū the prophet,

13 ⁴For all the sins of Bā'a-sha, and the sins of E'lah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Is'ra-el to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Is'ra-el to anger ⁵with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of E'lah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of A'sa king of Jū'dah did Zim'ri reign ⁶seven days in Tir'zah. And the people *were* encamped ⁷against Gih-be-thon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zim'ri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Is'ra-el made Om'ri, the captain of the host, king over Is'ra-el that day in the camp.

17 And Om'ri went up from Gih-be-thon, and all Is'ra-el with him, and they besieged Tir'zah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zim'ri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and ⁸died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in ⁹doing evil in the sight of the LORD, ¹⁰in walking in the way of Jēr-q-bō'am, and in his sin which he did, to make Is'ra-el to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim'ri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Is'ra-el divided into ¹¹two parts: half of the people followed Tib'ni the son of Gi'nath, to make him king; and half followed Om'ri.

22 But the people that followed Om'ri prevailed against the people that followed Tib'ni the son of Gi'nath: so Tib'ni died, and Om'ri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of A'sa king of Jū'dah began Om'ri to

B. C. 924.

CHAP. 16.

1 Sam. 26. 22.

2 Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

3 by the hand of.

m Isa. 3 16.

n Deut. 32 21.

1 Sam. 12 21.

Isa. 41 29.

Jer. 10. 8, 15.

Jonah 2 4.

1 Cor. 8. 4.

o Job 30. 5.

Ps. 37. 36.

p ch. 15 27.

q Judg. 3. 54.

r Ps. 9 16.

s ch. 12 23.

t Isa. 9 18.

4 Shomeron.

u ch. 14 9.

Micah 6 10.

v Jer. 18 19.

Acts 14 15.

5 was it a light thing, etc.

w Gen. 6 2.

Joshua 23 12.

ch. 18 4-10.

x Judg. 18 7.

y ch. 21 25.

z Ex. 10. 18.

2 Kl. 10. 21.

26, 27.

a Ex. 34 18.

Jer. 27 2.

b ch. 21 25.

c Num. 1. 30.

Ps. 119. 89.

123.

Prov. 13 18.

Isa. 40. 8.

Matt. 24 36.

Luke 21. 36.

1 Pet. 1. 25.

B. C. 910.

CHAP. 17.

1 Elijah, prophesying against Ahab, is sent to Obadiah, & he is sent to a widow of Sarephath: 17 he smother her son to life.

2 Kl. 8. 14.

b Deut. 10. 6.

c Jer. 5. 17.

Luke 4. 26.

reign over Is'ra-el, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tir'zah.

24 And he bought the hill Sā-mā'-rī-a of Shē'mēr for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shē'mēr, owner of the hill, ¹²Sā-mā'-rī-a.

25 ¶ But ¹³Om'ri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and in his sin wherewith he made Is'ra-el to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Is'ra-el to anger with their ¹⁴vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Om'ri which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

28 So Om'ri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sā-mā'-rī-a. and A'hāb his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of A'sa king of Jū'dah began A'hāb the son of Om'ri to reign over Is'ra-el: and A'hāb the son of Om'ri reigned over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'-rī-a twenty and two years.

30 And A'hāb the son of Om'ri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, ¹⁵as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, ¹⁶that he took to wife Jēr-q-bēl the daughter of Eih'hā-al king of the ¹⁷Zi-dō-nians, ¹⁸and went and served Bā'al, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Bā'al in ¹⁹the house of Bā'al, which he had built in Sā-mā'-rī-a.

33 ²⁰And A'hāb made a grove; and A'hāb ²¹did more to provoke the LORD God of Is'ra-el to anger than all the kings of Is'ra-el that *were* before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hī'el the Beth'-elite build ²²J'ri-chō: he laid the foundation thereof in A-bī'rām his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Sē'gub, ²³according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Elijah, prophesying against Ahab, is sent to Obadiah, & he is sent to a widow of Sarephath: 17 he smother her son to life.

AND ¹E-li'jah the Tish'bite, who *was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto A'hāb, ²As the LORD God of Is'ra-el liveth, ³before whom I stand, ⁴there shall not be dew nor rain ⁵these years, but according to my word.

Elijah is fed by ravens. He raises the widow's son. 1 KINGS, 18.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Chē'rith, that is before Jōr'dān.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and ^o I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Chē'rith, that is before Jōr'dān.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass ^a after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zār'e-phāth, which *belongeth* to Zī'dōn, and dwell there. behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zār'e-phāth. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, ^o Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not ^a a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and ^d die.

13 And E-lī'jah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but ^o make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^a The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD ^a sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and ^d did according to the saying of E-lī'jah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat ^a many days.

16 *And* ^a the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake ^o by E-lī'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

B. C. 920.

CHAP. 17.

^a Ps. 37. 3.

² at the end of days.

^f Obad. 20.

^o Gen. 24. 17.

^o Ps. 24. 1.

^o John 4. 7.

^o Heb. 11. 37.

^o Gen. 18. 8.

^o Gen. 21. 16.

^o 1 Pet. 1. 7.

^o Ps. 34. 11.

^o Phil. 4. 10.

^o 1 Tim. 4. 8.

^o 3 given.

^o 2 Chr. 20. 30.

^o Matt. 20. 28.

^o Heb. 11. 8.

^o Or, a full year.

^o Deut. 16. 10.

^o Prov. 11. 24.

^o by the hand of

^o 2 Sam. 16. 10.

^o Luke 4. 34.

^o John 2. 4.

^o Ex. 16. 26.

^o Num. 11. 11.

^o 1 Sam. 7. 8.

^o Job 18. 26, 27.

^o Phil. 4. 6.

^o Jas. 5. 13, 16.

^o 2 Ki. 4. 34, 36.

^o measured.

^o into his inward parts.

^o Ps. 65. 2.

^o Prov. 15. 8.

^o Matt. 21. 23.

^o Luke 11. 9.

^o 1 John 3. 22.

^o Deut. 32. 29.

^o Luke 7. 14.

^o Acts 20. 10.

^o Heb. 11. 35.

^o John 3. 2.

^o John 16. 30.

^o B. C. 906.

^o CHAP. 18.

^o Luke 4. 26.

^o Deut. 28. 12.

^o 1 Obadiah.

^o 2 over his house.

^o Neh. 7. 2.

^o Job 28. 28.

^o 3 Isabel.

^o Matt. 10. 40-42.

^o that we eat not off ourselves from the beasts.

18 And she said unto E-lī'jah, ^o What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 ^o And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 ^a And he ^o stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come ^d into him again.

22 And the LORD ^o heard the voice of E-lī'jah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he ^o revived.

23 And E-lī'jah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and E-lī'jah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to E-lī'jah, Now by this ^o I know that thou art a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Elijah meeteth Obadiah.* 17 *He reprooveth Ahab.* 40 *Ahab's prophets slain.* 41 *Elijah, by prayer, obtaineth rain.*

AND it came to pass *after* ^a many days, that the word of the LORD came to E-lī'jah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto A'hāb, and ^o I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And E-lī'jah went to shew himself unto A'hāb. And *there was* a sore famine in Sā-mā'ri-a.

3 And A'hāb called ^a Ō-ba-di'ah, which *was* ^a the governor of his house. (Now Ō-ba-di'ah ^o feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when ^a Jēz'e-bél cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Ō-ba-di'ah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and ^a fed them with bread and water.)

5 And A'hāb said unto Ō-ba-di'ah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, ^a that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: A'hāb went one way by himself, and Ō-ba-di'ah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Ō-ba-di'ah was in the way, behold, E-lī'jah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord E-lī'jah?

1 KINGS, 18.

Elijah's sign to determine the true God.

8 And he answered him, I *am* · go, tell thy lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of A'hāb, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is not there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as I am gone from thee*, that *the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not*, and so when I come and tell A'hāb, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jēz'ē-bēl slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, E-li'jah *is here* and he shall slay me.

15 And E-li'jah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

16 So Ō-ba-di'ah went to meet A'hāb, and told him: and A'hāb went to meet E-li'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when A'hāb saw E-li'jah, that A'hāb said unto him, *Art thou he* that troubleth Is'ra-el?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Is'ra-el; but thou, and thy father's house, *In that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Bā'al-im*.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Is'ra-el unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Bā'al four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jēz'ē-bēl's table.

20 So A'hāb sent unto all the children of Is'ra-el, and *gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel*.

21 And E-li'jah came unto all the people, and said, *How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Bā'al, then follow him*. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said E-li'jah unto the people, *I, even I only, remain a prophet*

B. C. 906.

CHAP. 18

Ezek 3. 12.

14

Matt 4. 1

Acts 8. 39.

John 21. 20.

Joshua 7. 25.

Luke 23. 2

Acts 10. 20.

A ch 9. 9

2 Chr 15. 2.

Jer 46. 18

John 16. 33

A ch 22. 6

1 Macc 6. 24

1 Cor 10. 21.

22

Rev 8. 15

6 Or, thoughts

m Joshua 24

1.

Ps 100. 3

n ch 19. 10, 14

o Lev 9. 24

1 Chr 21. 26

2 Chr 7. 1

6 The word is good.

7 Or, answer

p Ps. 115. 5.

Jer 10. 5

1 Cor 8. 4

8 Or, heard

q Or, leaped up

and down at

the altar

10 with a great voice

11 Or, he meditated.

12 hath a pursuit.

q Lev 19. 28.

13 poured out blood upon them.

r 1 Cor. 11. 4.

6.

14 ascending.

15 attention.

s Gen. 22. 28.

t Col. 3. 17.

u Lev. 1. 6.

v Judg. 8. 20.

of the LORD; but Bā'al's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under. and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, *It is well spoken*.

25 And E-li'jah said unto the prophets of Bā'al, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many, and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Bā'al from morning even until noon, saying, O Bā'al, *hear us*. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that E-li'jah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud. for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And E-li'jah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And E-li'jah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jā'eqb, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, *Is'ra-el shall be thy name*:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second

God appears to Elijah in Horeb.

1 KINGS, 19.

time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time.

35 And the water ¹⁶ ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at *the time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that E-li'jah the prophet came near, and said, LORD = God of A'brā'hām, I'saac, and of I's'ra-el, ¹⁷ let it be known this day that thou *art* God in I's'ra-el, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* ¹⁸ I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast ¹⁹ turned their heart back again.

38 Then ²⁰ the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And E-li'jah said unto them, ²¹ Take the prophets of Bā'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and E-li'jah brought them down to the brook Kī'shōn, and ²² slew them there.

41 ¶ And E-li'jah said unto A'hāb, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* ²³ a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So A'hāb went up to eat and to drink. And E-li'jah went up to the top of Car'mel; ²⁴ and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, ²⁵ Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto A'hāb, ²⁶ Prepare *thy* chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And A'hāb rode, and went to Jēz'rē-el.

46 And ²⁷ the hand of the LORD was on E-li'jah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before A'hāb ²⁸ to the entrance of Jēz'rē-el.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Elijah fleeth to Beer-sheba; 4 he is comforted by an angel. 9 God sendeth him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha followeth Elijah.

B. C. 906.

CHAP. 18.

16 went.

17 Ex. 29 39.

18 Gen. 28 13.

Ex. 3 6.

Matt. 22 32.

Heb. 11 16.

19 ch. 8 43.

2 Ki. 19 19.

Ps. 83 18.

Num. 16 28.

Jer. 10 23.

Lev. 9. 24.

Judg. 6 21.

2 Chr. 7 1.

17 Or, Apprehend

Deut. 13 5.

Rev. 19 20.

18 Or, a sound of a noise of rain.

Jer. 5 17.

Hab. 2 3.

19 Tie, or, Blind

2 Ki. 3 15.

Ezek. 1 3.

20 till thou come to Jezreel.

CHAP. 19.

ch. 18 40.

Ruth. 1 17.

ch. 2 23.

Prov. 27 1.

Num. 11 15.

Jonah. 4 3, 8.

Phil. 1. 21-24.

1 for his life.

Ps. 84 7.

Acts. 12 7.

Heb. 1 14.

2 bolster.

Ex. 24 18.

Deut. 9. 8, 19.

Matt. 4 2.

Luke 4 2.

Ex. 3. 1.

Ex. 33 21.

Rom. 11 3.

Ex. 20 5.

Ps. 69 9.

ch. 18. 4.

ch. 18. 29.

Rom. 11. 3.

Ex. 24. 12.

Ezek. 1 4.

Num. 14. 18.

Neh. 9 17.

Job. 4 16.

Ps. 66 16.

Ps. 108. 8-10.

Ps. 111. 4.

Jas. 5 11.

Ex. 3. 6.

Isa. 6. 2.

AND A'hāb told Jēz'rē-bēl all that E-li'jah had done, and withal how he had ¹ slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jēz'rē-bēl sent a messenger unto E-li'jah, saying, ² So let the gods do to *me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by ³ to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Bē'er-shē'ba, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree. and he ⁴ requested ⁵ for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, ⁶ then ⁷ an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his ⁸ head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat ⁹ forty days and forty nights unto ¹⁰ Hō'reb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither ¹¹ unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, E-li'jah?

10 And he said, ¹² I have been very ¹³ jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of I's'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ¹⁴ slain thy prophets with the sword; and ¹⁵ I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand ¹⁶ upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and ¹⁷ a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a ¹⁸ still small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when E-li'jah heard *it*, that ¹⁹ he wrapped his face

1 KINGS, 20. Elisha follows Elijah. Ben-hadad besieges Samaria.

in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, E-lí'jah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Is'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Bá-más'cus: and when thou comest, anoint Ház'a-el to be king over Sýr'ia:

16 And Jé'hú the son of Nim'shi shalt thou appoint to be king over Is'ra-el: and E-lí'sha the son of Shá'phat of A'bél-mé-hó'lah shalt thou appoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Ház'a-el shall Jé'hú slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jé'hú shall E-lí'sha slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Is'ra-el, all the knees which have not bowed unto Bā'al, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found E-lí'sha the son of Shá'phat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and E-lí'jah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after E-lí'jah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after E-lí'jah, and ministered unto him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Ben-hadad besiegeth Samaria. 12 The Syrians are slain. 21 Ahab dreameth Ben-hadad. 22 A prophet reproverth him.

AND Bēn-hā'dād the king of Sýr'ia gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sā-mā'riá, and warred against it.

4 And he sent messengers to A'hāb king of Is'ra-el into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Bēn-hā'dād, Thy silver and thy gold is mine;

thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Is'ra-el answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Bēn-hā'dād, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Is'ra-el called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Harken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Bēn-hā'dād, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Bēn-hā'dād sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Sā-mā'riá shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Is'ra-el answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Bēn-hā'dād heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said unto his servants, Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 And, behold, there came a prophet unto A'hāb king of Is'ra-el, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And A'hāb said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces,

B. C. 908.

CHAP. 20.

1 Ki. 20. 12, 13.

2 Ki. 2. 1.

1 Luke 4. 27.

called Elisha.

2 Ki. 8. 12.

2 Ki. 9. 14.

Amos 2. 14.

2 Ki. 9. 25, 24.

Isa. 11. 4.

Hosae 6. 5.

Rev. 19. 21.

3 Or, I will leave.

1 Isa. 1. 9.

Ezek. 6. 8.

Joel 2. 32.

Isa. 11. 4.

1 Job 31. 27.

Hosae 13. 2.

4 Go return.

2 Sam. 24. 23.

1 Matt. 4. 18.

2 Luke 6. 27.

28.

3 Ex. 24. 12.

B. C. 908.

CHAP. 20.

1 Gen. 14. 1, 2.

2 Ki. 8. 7-16.

1 Deut. 28. 48.

1 desirable.

2 Ex. 3. 16.

3 Lev. 4. 15.

4 I kept not back from him.

5 Job 18. 2.

6 Acts 23. 12.

7 are at my feet.

8 Prov. 27. 1.

9 Eccl. 7. 8.

10 word.

11 Job 16. 9.

12 Prov. 31. 4, 5.

13 Eccl. 10. 17.

14 Or, tents.

15 Or, Place the engines:

And they placed engines.

16 approached.

17 Ex. 7. 17.

18 Ps. 9. 16.

19 Or, servants.

20 blind, or, lie.

The Syrians again defeated.

1 KINGS, 20.

and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Is'ra-el, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Bën-hä'däd *was* ^adrinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Bën-hä'däd sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Sā-mā'ri-a.

18 And he said, 'Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Sýr'ians fled; and Is'ra-el pursued them: and ^aBën-hä'däd the king of Sýr'a escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Is'ra-el went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Sýr'ians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Is'ra-el, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: 'for at the return of the year the king of Sýr'a will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Sýr'a said unto him, 'Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, 'Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army that ¹⁰thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot, and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Bën-hä'däd numbered the Sýr'ians, and went up to ^aA'phek, ¹¹to fight against Is'ra-el.

27 And the children of Is'ra-el were numbered, and ¹²were all present, and went against them: and the children of Is'ra-el pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Sýr'ians ¹³filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the LORD, 'Be-

B. C. 900.

CHAP. 20.

^a ch 16, 9.
Prov 20, 1.
Isa. 5, 2, 30.
Hosea 4, 11.
Eph 5, 18.

¹ 1 Sam 2, 3
² Ki 14, 8, 12
Prov 14, 18.
Luke 14, 11.

^f Lev 26, 8.
Ps. 33, 16.

^k Job 40, 11.

^l 2 Sam, 11, 1
² Chr 30, 10

^m 2 Chr 32, 13-19
¹sa 42, 8
Isa. 1, 21-23

ⁿ Job 5, 12, 13

¹⁰ that was fallen.

^o Joshua 13, 4.

¹¹ to the war with Israel

¹² Or, were victualled

^p Judg 6, 5

^q Ex 20, 5
Deut 4, 24
Joshua 24, 19.
Ps 33, 10
Ps 47, 8
Ps 140, 7.
Isa 40, 27, 28.
Nahum 1, 2.

¹³ into a chamber within a chamber, or, from chamber to chamber.

^r Gen 37, 24

^s ch 16, 20

^t 1sa 26, 10
Isa 29, 15.

^u 2 Ki 2, 5, 7, 15.

^v ch 18, 17, 18.

^w ch 18, 24.

¹⁴ smiting and wounding.

cause the Sýr'ians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Is'ra-el slew of the Sýr'ians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to A'phek, into the city, and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Bën-hä'däd fled, and came into the city, ¹³into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Is'ra-el *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, ^rput sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Is'ra-el. peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Is'ra-el, and said, Thy servant Bën-hä'däd saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would* come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Bën-hä'däd. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Bën-hä'däd came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Bën-hä'däd said unto him, 'The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Dā-mās'cus, as my father made in Sā-mā'ri-a. Then *said A'hāb*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So ^ahe made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of ^athe sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour ^ain the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, ^aa lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, ¹⁴so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and

1 KINGS, 21.

Jezebel procures Naboth's death.

waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king and he said, The servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto him, So shall thy judgment be, thyself hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Is'ra-el discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Is'ra-el went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Sā-mā'riā.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Naboth refuseth that his vineyard should be sold to Jezebel cause Naboth to be stoned. 17 Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel, etc.

AND it came to pass after these things, that Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ite had a vineyard, which was in Jēz'rē-ite, hard by the palace of A'hāb king of Sā-mā'riā.

2 And A'hāb spake unto Nā'bōth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Nā'bōth said to A'hāb, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And A'hāb came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jēz'rē-bēl his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vine-

B. C. 900.

CHAP. 20.

2 Sam. 13. 1.

Judg. 9. 7-90

2 Sam. 14. 5-7

2 Kl. 10. 24.

15 weigh

16 he was not.

a Job 15. 6.

Matt. 21. 41

Luke 19. 22.

b 1 Sam. 15. 9

ob. 21. 31-37.

17 of my course.

c ch. 21. 4

Eccl. 5. 13

Job 5. 2

Prov. 19. 3

B. C. 899.

CHAP. 21.

a Judg. 6. 33

1 Sam. 29. 1.

b Gen. 3. 6

Ex. 20. 17

Deut. 5. 21.

Mal. 2. 9

Luke 12. 15

1 Tim. 6. 9, 10

Jas. 1. 14, 15

c 1 Sam. 8. 14

1 be good in thine eyes

d Lev. 25. 37

Num. 16. 7

Ezek. 46. 18

e 1 Sam. 8. 14

f Jer. 6. 7

Micah. 2. 1.

2 Or, Call an assembly

3 In the top of the people

g Dent. 17. 14

Judg. 19. 22

1 Sam. 2. 12

2 Sam. 20. 1

2 Cor. 6. 15.

h Ex. 22. 28

Lev. 24. 16, 16.

Acts. 6. 11.

i Lev. 24. 14.

j Job 15. 34.

Prov. 11. 9

Isa. 9. 16, 17

Isa. 58. 4

1 Tim. 4. 2

k Num. 11. 36.

Joshua. 7. 35

Mark 15. 20.

Acts. 7. 58, 59

Heb. 11. 37.

l Ps. 6. 12.

m ch. 13. 32.

n Gen. 4. 9, 11

yard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jēz'rē-bēl his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Is'ra-el? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ite.

8 So she wrote letters in A'hāb's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Nā'bōth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Nā'bōth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Bē'l'al, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jēz'rē-bēl had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Nā'bōth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Bē'l'al, and sat before him: and the men of Bē'l'al witnessed against him, even against Nā'bōth, in the presence of the people, saying, Nā'bōth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jēz'rē-bēl, saying, Nā'bōth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jēz'rē-bēl heard that Nā'bōth was stoned, and was dead, that Jēz'rē-bēl said to A'hāb, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Nā'bōth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when A'hāb heard that Nā'bōth was dead, that A'hāb rose up to go down to the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-ite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to E-l'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet A'hāb king of Is'ra-el, which is in Sā-mā'riā: behold, he is in the vineyard of Nā'bōth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto

him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, • In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā'bōth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And A'hāb said to Ê-lī'jah, Hast thou found me, • O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, • I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from A'hāb • him that pisseth against the wall, and • him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el.

22 And will make thine house like the house of • Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and like the house of • Bā'a-sha the son of A-hī'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Is'ra-el to sin.

23 And • of Jēz'q-bēl also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jēz'q-bēl by the • wall of Jēz'q-el.

24 • Him that dieth of A'hāb in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But • there was none like unto A'hāb, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, • whom Jēz'q-bēl his wife • stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things • as did the Am'ōr-ites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

27 And it came to pass, when A'hāb heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and • put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Ê-lī'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

29 Seest thou how A'hāb • humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but • in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Ahab slain at Ramoth gilead. 31 Ahaziah succeeded him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign over Judah. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign over Israel.

AND they continued three years without war between Sŷr'ā and Is'ra-el.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that • Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah came down to the king of Is'ra-el.

3 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto his servants, Know ye that • Rā'moth in Gīl'eād is ours, and we be • still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Sŷr'ā?

B. C. 889.

CHAP. 21.

• ch. 22. 28.

• ch. 18. 17.

Isa. 39. 21.

Amos 5. 10.

• 2 Ki. 17. 17.

Rom. 7. 14.

• ch. 14. 10.

Deut. 32. 35.

Ps. 94.

• 1 Sam. 26. 22.

• ch. 14. 10.

• ch. 15. 29.

• ch. 16. 8, 11.

• 2 Ki. 9. 30.

Ps. 7. 10.

4 Or, ditch.

• ch. 14. 11.

• ch. 16. 20.

• ch. 11. 1, 4.

Gen. 9. 2-5.

6 Or, incited.

• 2 Ki. 21. 11.

Gen. 15. 16.

• Gen. 37. 34.

• Ps. 73. 34-37.

• 2 Ki. 9. 25.

B. C. 897.

CHAP. 22.

• 2 Chr. 18. 2.

24.

• Deut. 4. 43.

1 silent from taking it.

• 2 Ki. 8. 7.

• ch. 18. 19.

2 They were prophets of the groves, hirelings of Jezebel.

• 2 Ki. 3. 11.

• ch. 19. 10.

• ch. 20. 48.

3 Or, sunbuck.

4 floor

• Jer. 24. 25-32.

• Num. 22. 38.

Ps. 37.

Ps. 68. 1-10.

Prov. 23. 1.

Jer. 1. 7, 17.

19.

• Ezech. 9. 2-8.

Acts 4. 18,

29, 31.

Acts 9. 29.

Rom. 8. 31.

2 Cor. 8. 13.

Gal. 1. 9, 10.

Eph. 6. 19, 20.

Phil. 1. 20.

1 Thess. 3. 2-6.

1 Tim. 3. 13.

2 Tim. 4. 1-5.

Titus 1. 6, 10.

Heb. 12. 6, 8.

4 And he said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Rā'moth-gīl'eād? And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said to the king of Is'ra-el, • I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Is'ra-el • gathered the prophets together, about • four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Rā'moth-gīl'eād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And • Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, • There is yet one man, Mī-cā'jah the son of Im'lah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but • I hate him, for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Is'ra-el called an • officer, and said, Hasten hither Mī-cā'jah the son of Im'lah.

10 And the king of Is'ra-el and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a • void place in the entrance of the gate of Sā-mā'ri-a; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zēd-q-kī'ah the son of Chē-nā'ā-nah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Sŷr'-I-ans, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, • Go up to Rā'moth-gīl'eād, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mī-cā'jah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Mī-cā'jah said, As the LORD liveth, • what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mī-cā'jah, shall we go against Rā'moth-gīl'eād to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee

1 KINGS, 22.

The vision of Micaiah. The death of Ahab.

that thou tell me nothing but *that which is true* in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Is'ra-el scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade A'hāb, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth-gil'eād? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zēd-e-ki'ah the son of Chē-nā'ā-nah went near, and smote Mī-cā'jah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Mī-cā'jah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Is'ra-el said, Take Mī-cā'jah, and carry him back unto A'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'āsh the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Mī-cā'jah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Harken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Is'ra-el and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth-gil'eād.

30 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the

B. C. 887.

CHAP. 22.

Matt. 9. 36.

Lea. 6. 1.
Dan. 7. 9.Job 1. 6.
Ps. 103. 20.
Dan. 7. 10.
Zech. 1. 10.
Matt. 18. 10.
Heb. 1. 7, 14.

Or, deceiver.

Job 12. 16.
Ezek. 14. 9.
2 Thess. 2. 11.

Ezek. 14. 9.

Jer. 28. 16.

2 Chr. 18. 23.

Or, from
chamber to
chamber.Or, a chamber in
a chamber.Num. 16. 29.
Deut. 18. 20.Or, when he
was to dis-
guise himself,
and enter into
the battle.

2 Chr. 25. 22.

2 Chr. 18. 31.
Prov. 13. 20.In his sim-
plicity.10 joints and
the breast-
plate.

11 made sick.

12 ascended.

13 become.

14 came.

Deut. 28. 38.
ch. 21. 19.
Ps. 53. 11.
Ps. 119. 69.
Isa. 14. 27.
Nahum 1. 3.
Matt. 24. 28.
1 Pet. 1. 24.

Amos 2. 15.

2 Chr. 20. 32.

2 Chr. 17. 2.

king of Is'ra-el disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Sŷr'ā commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Is'ra-el.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, that they said, Surely it is the king of Is'ra-el. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Is'ra-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Is'ra-el between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Sŷr'āng, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Sā-mā'rā; and they buried the king in Sā-mā'rā.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Sā-mā'rā; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of A'hāb, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

40 So A'hāb slept with his fathers; and A-hā-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of A'sa began to reign over Jū'dah in the fourth year of A'hāb king of Is'ra-el.

42 Jē-hōsh'a-phāt was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was A-zū'bah the daughter of Shī'mī.

43 And he walked in all the ways of A'sa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: ser-

ertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt made peace with the king of Is'ra-el.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father A'sa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in E'dom: a deputy was king.

48 Jē-hōsh'a-phāt made ships of Thār'shish to go to O'phīr for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at E'zī-on-gē'bēr.

49 Then said A-ha-zī'ah the son of A'hāb unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Let my

B. C. 877.

CHAP. 22.

a ch 14. 25
Deut 12. 5-14.

y 2 Chr. 18. 2.
2 Cor. 6. 14.

a Gen. 13. 13.
ch 14. 24.
Jude 7.

a Gen. 25. 22.
2 Sam. 8. 14.
J Ki 3. 9.

15 Or, had
ten ships.

b 2 Chr. 20. 36

c 2 Chr. 20. 37.

d ch. 9. 24.

e 2 Chr. 21. 1

f ch 15. 20

g Judg. 2. 11.
ch 16. 31

servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jē-hōsh'a-phāt would not.

50 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Jē-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ A-ha-zī'ah the son of A'hāb began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri'a the seventeenth year of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah, and reigned two years over Is'ra-el.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jēr-o'hō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Is'ra-el to sin.

53 For he served Bā'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Is'ra-el, according to all that his father had done.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

Mō'ab bringseth fire from heaven on Ahaziah's messengers

THEN Mō'ab rebelled against Is'ra-el after the death of A'hāb.

2 And A-ha-zī'ah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Sā-mā'ri'a, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of E'k'rōn whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to E-lī'jah the Tish'bite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sā-mā'ri'a, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Is'ra-el, that ye go to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of E'k'rōn?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And E-lī'jah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Is'ra-el,

B. C. 869.

CHAP. 1.

a 2 Sam. 8. 2.

b ch 3. 5.

1 The master of flies.

c 1 Sam. 5. 10

d Isa. 8. 19.
Jer. 2. 10-13.

e The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it

f Job 18. 14-21
Prov 11. 19
Eccl 8. 18.

Isa. 8. 11.
Rom 6. 23.
Jas. 1. 15.

g Prov 14. 32.

h What was the manner of the man?

i Zech 13. 4
Matt 3. 4

j ch 6. 13, 14
Ps. 106. 16.

k Amos 7. 13
Matt 27. 29.

l Num. 11. 1
Luke 9. 54.

m Isa. 26. 11.

that thou sendest to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of E'k'rōn? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is E-lī'jah the Tish'bite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And E-lī'jah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And E-lī'jah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and

2 KINGS, 2. *Elijah divides Jordan. He is taken up heavenward.*

consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before E-li'jah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto E-li'jah, Go down with him. be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Bā' al-zō'būb the god of Ek'rōn, is it not because there is no God in Is'ra-el to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which E-li'jah had spoken. And Jē-hō'ram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jē-hō'ram the son of Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt king of Jū'dah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of A-hā-zī'ah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Elijah divideth Jordan. 11 He is taken up to heaven in a chariot of fire. 14 Elisha divideth Jordan. 19 He healeth the waters. 23 Children mock Elisha.*

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would take up E-li'jah into heaven by a whirlwind, that E-li'jah went with E-li'sha from Gil'gal.

2 And E-li'jah said unto E-li'sha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Bēth'-el. And E-li'sha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bēth'-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Bēth'-el came forth to E-li'sha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold ye your peace.

4 And E-li'jah said unto him, E-li'sha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the

B. C. 896.

CHAP. 1.

1 Prov 27 22
Ecol 9 1
Isa 1 5
Jer. 5 3.

4 bowed.

m 1 Sam 26 21.
Ps. 78 14

n Isa 51 12
Jer 1 17
Isaak 2 0

5 The second year that Jechoram was Prorex and thence hitherto of Jtho-shaphat

CHAP 2

a Gen 5 24
Heb 11 5

b 1 Ki 19 21

c Ruth 1 15,
10

d 1 Sam 1 26.
ch 4 30

e 1 Sam 19 26,
1 Ki 20 35
ch 4 1, 38.

1 in sight, or, over against.

f Ex 14. 21
Joshua 3 16.

g Num 11
17 25

2 Thou hast done hard in asking.

h Acts 1. 10

i ch 6 17
Ps 68 17
Heb 1 7, 14

j ch. 18. 14.

k Acts 1 9.

l Gen. 37 29,
34.
Joshua 7. 6

m 11p.

n John 14. 12.

LORD hath sent me to Jēr'chō. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jēr'chō.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jēr'chō came to E-li'sha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6 And E-li'jah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jōr'dan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jōr'dan.

8 And E-li'jah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that E-li'jah said unto E-li'sha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And E-li'sha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee, but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and E-li'jah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And E-li'sha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Is'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and went back and stood by the bank of Jōr'dan;

14 And he took the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of E-li'jah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and E-li'sha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jēr'chō saw him, they said, The spirit of E-li'jah doth rest on E-li'sha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty ^astrong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: ^alest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon ^asome mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jēr'ī-chō,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto E-lī'sha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the ^awater is naught, and the ground ^abarren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and ^acast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of E-lī'sha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bēth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and ^amocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head, go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, ^aand tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Car'mel, and from thence he returned to Sā-mā'ri-a.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Jehoram's evil reign over Israel. 4 Mesha king of Moab rebellious. 6 Jehoram's army want water; Elisha prometh water and victory over Moab. 24 The Moabites defeated.

NOW ^aJē-hō'ram the son of A'hāb began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-a the eighteenth year of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the ^aimage of Bā'al ^athat his father had made.

B. C. 890.

CHAP. 3

4 sons of strength.

1 Ki 18 12
Ezek 8 8
Acts 8 39.

5 one of the mountains

o Joshua 6 20

6 causing to miscarry

p Ex 15 25.
ch. 4 41.
John 9 6

7 2 Chr 36 16
Ps 31 17 18
Ps 94. 4, 21-23

Prov 13 13.
Isa 5 24

Isa 28 22
Jer 5 10-14.
Luke 10 16

1 Thess 4 8.
2 Tim 3 3.
Jude 14, 15, 18

r Deut 32. 35, 41 44
Job 41 8.

Nahum 1 2
Luke 12 5
Rom. 12. 19
Heb 10. 30, 31.

CHAP. 3.

a ch. 1. 17.

1 statue.

b 1 Ki 16 31, 32.

c ch 10. 28-31.

d 1 Ki 12 28, 31, 32

e Gen 19 2.
Job 1 4.

f Isa 10. 1.

g ch. 1. 1.

h 1 Ki 22 4

i at their feet

j Ps 78 24.
Prov 19 3.
Isa 8 21

k 1 Ki 22 7

l Amos 3 7.

m 1 Chr 28. 9.
Ps 55 22.
Prov 3. 5, 6.

n ch 2. 25

o Ezek 14 3.

p Judg 10 14.
Ruth 1 15.

q 1 Ki 18 19

r 1 Ki 17. 1.
ch. 5 16.

s Ps. 15. 4.

t 1 Sam. 10. 6.

3 Nevertheless he ^acleaved unto ^athe sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, which made Is'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mē'sha king of Mō'ab was ^aa sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Is'ra-el an hundred thousand ^alambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass, when ^aA'hāb was dead, that the king of Mō'ab rebelled against the king of Is'ra-el.

6 ¶ And king Jē-hō'ram went out of Sā-mā'ri-a the same time, and numbered all Is'ra-el.

7 And he went and sent to Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah, saying, The king of Mō'ab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mō'ab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ^aI am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of E'dom.

9 So the king of Is'ra-el went, and the king of Jū'dah, and the king of E'dom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey. and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle ^athat followed them.

10 And the king of Is'ra-el said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab!

11 But ^aJē-hōsh'a-phāt said, Is there not here a ^aprophet of the LORD, that we may ^aenquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Is'ra-el's servants answered and said, Here is E-lī'sha the son of Shā-phat, which poured water on the hands of E-lī'jah.

12 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Is'ra-el and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt and the king of E'dom ^awent down to him.

13 And E-lī'sha said unto the king of Is'ra-el, ^aWhat have I to do with thee? ^aget thee to ^athe prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Is'ra-el said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab.

14 And E-lī'sha said, ^aAs the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard ^athe presence of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me ^aa minstrel. And it came to pass, when the min-

2 KINGS, 4. Elisha promises victory. The widow's oil increased.

strel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Mō'ab-ites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Mō'ab-ites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mō'ab-ites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Mō'ab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Is'ra-el, the Is'ra-el-ites rose up and smote the Mō'ab-ites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Mō'ab-ites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-hār'sēth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Mō'ab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Is'ra-el: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

2. C. 322.

CHAP. 4.

1 Esak. 1. 2.
Esak. 2. 1.

2 ch. 4. 3.

3 Pa. 107. 25.

4 Jer. 32. 17.

5 Mark 10. 27.

6 Luke 1. 37.

7 Eph. 2. 20.

8 1 Ki. 20. 28.

9 1 Sam. 15. 3.

10 3 grieves.

11 Ex. 20. 30, 40.

12 4 were cried together.

13 6 gird himself with a girdle.

14 6 destroyed.

15 7 Or, they smote in it even smiting

16 8 until he left the stones thereof in Kir-hār'sēth

17 a Isa. 16. 7, 11.

18 9 Perhaps the king of Edom's son.

19 b Lev. 16. 21.

20 Deut. 12. 31.

21 ch. 17. 17.

22 2 Chr. 28. 3.

23 Pa. 106. 27, 38.

24 Jer. 7. 31.

25 Esak. 16. 20.

26 Esak. 20. 26, 31.

27 10 As they saw the Mō'ab-ites so desperately resolved

28 CHAP. 4.

29 a 1 Ki. 20. 35.

30 ch. 2. 4, 5, 7.

31 b Ex. 21. 2.

32 Lev. 25. 39.

33 Deut. 16. 12, 15, 18.

34 Neh. 5. 1-18.

35 Jer. 34. 8-18.

36 Matt. 18. 25.

37 c 1 Ki. 17. 12.

38 1 Or, scant net.

39 d Matt. 14. 27.

40 e Or, creditor

41 f There was a day.

42 g Joshua 10. 18.

43 1 Sam. 28. 4.

44 h laid hold on him.

45 i Prov. 22. 20, 11.

46 j Matt. 10. 41, 42.

47 k Matt. 25. 40.

48 Rom. 12. 13.

49 h. 12. 1, 2.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Elisha augmenteth the widow's oil, 8 prometheth a son to the Shunammite, 18 raiseth her dead son, 28 healeth deadly pottage, 42 satisfieth a hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto E-li'sha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And E-li'sha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that E-li'sha passed to Shu'nem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick; and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gē-hā-zī his servant, Call this Shu'nammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? would-

est thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gē-hā'zī answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, * About this ⁵ season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that E-lī'shā had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* ⁶ well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; ⁷ slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God ⁸ to mount Car'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gē-hā'zī his servant, Behold, *yonder is that Shū'nam-mite* :

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well*.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught ⁹ him by the feet. but Gē-hā'zī ¹⁰ came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* ¹¹ vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a

S. v. 355.

CHAP. 4.

A Gen. 18 10, 14.

5 not time.

6 peace.

7 restrain not for me to ride.

8 ch. 2 25

9 by his feet

10 Matt 16 24.

9 bitter

11 1 Ki. 19. 26. ch 9 1.

12 Luke 10. 4.

13 Ex 7 19 Ex 14 10 ch 2 8, 14. Acts 19. 12.

14 ch. 2 2

15 attention

16 John 11. 11.

17 Matt. 6. 6.

18 1 Ki. 17 20. Jsa. 5. 16.

19 Acts 20. 10.

20 once hither, and once thither.

21 1 Ki. 17. 21.

22 ch. 6. 1.

23 Heb. 11. 28.

24 ch. 2. 1.

25 Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 8.

26 Matt. 7. 16.

27 Ex. 10. 17.

28 Ex. 16. 25. ch. 2. 21. ch. 5 10. John 9. 6.

son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gē-hā'zī, * Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ¹ salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and ² lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, * As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gē-hā'zī passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor ¹⁰ hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child *is* ³ not awaked.

32 And when E-lī'shā was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He ⁴ went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, ⁵ and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands; and ⁶ he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house ¹¹ to and fro; and went up, ⁷ and stretched himself upon him: and ⁸ the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gē-hā'zī, and said, Call this Shū'nam-mite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and ⁹ took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And E-lī'shā came again to ¹² Gil'gal: and *there was* a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* ¹³ sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they ¹⁴ knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* ¹⁵ death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And ¹⁶ he cast *it* into the pot; and he

2 KINGS, 5.

said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no ¹² harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from ^a Bā'al-shāl't-sha, ^b and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn ¹³ in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, ^c What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat. for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, ^d and left *thereof*, according to the ^e word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Naaman's leprosy. ⁸ Elisha senaeth him to Jordan, and he is healed. ¹⁰ Elisha's youth Naaman's gifts. ²⁰ Gehazi by a lie obtaineth a present, but is smitten with leprosy.

NOW ^a Nā'a-man, captain of the host of the king of Sŷr'ta, was a ^b great man ¹ with his master, and ² honourable, because by him the LORD had given ³ deliverance unto Sŷr'ta: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was a leper*.

2 And the Sŷr'tans had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Is'ra-el a little maid; and she ⁴ waited on Nā'a-man's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* ⁵ with the prophet that is in Sā-mā'ri-a! for he would ⁶ recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Is'ra-el.

5 And the king of Sŷr'ta said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Is'ra-el. And he departed, and ^c took ⁷ with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Is'ra-el, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Nā'a-man my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Is'ra-el had read the letter, that he ^d rent his clothes, and said, Am I ^e God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when E-lī'sha the man of God had heard that the king of Is'ra-el had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Where-

B. C. 886.

CHAP. 4.

12 evil thing.
a 1 Sam 9 4.
b 1 Cor 9 11.
Gal 6 6.
13 Or, in his scrip. or, garment
c Luke 9 18.
John 6 9
d Matt 14 20
John 6 13
e Gen 18 14.
Zech 8 6.
Matt 19 28.
Luke 1 37.

B. C. 804.

CHAP. 5.

a Luke 4 27.
b Ex 11 3.
ch 4 8
Esther 9 4
1 before.
2 lifted up, or, accepted in countenance, or, gracious.
3 Or, victory.
4 was before.
5 before.
6 gather in.
c 1 Sam 9 8.
7 in his hand
d Gen 37 29.
e Gen 30 2.
1 Sam. 2. 6.
f Ex. 4. 30.
g ch 4 41.
John 9 7.
h 1 Cor 2 14
i I said, or, I said with myself, He will surely come out, etc
9 move up and down.
10 Or, Amana.
i Prov 14. 17.
Eccl 7 9
Eph 4 31.
Col 3 8
Jas 1. 19
j Job 33 25.
k Luke 4 27.
l Luke 17. 16.
m Isa. 43. 10.
11
Rom 10 10.
n Dan. 2 47.
o Gen. 33. 11.
p ch. 3 14.
q Gen 14 23.
Matt 10 8.
Acts 8 18, 28
r ch 7 2, 17.
11 a little piece of ground, as, Gen. 33. 16.

Naaman, sent to Jordan,

fore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and ^f he shall know that there is a prophet in Is'ra-el.

9 So Nā'a-man came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of E-lī'sha.

10 And E-lī'sha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and ^g wash in Jōr'dan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Nā'a-man was ^h wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, ⁱ I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and ^j strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not ¹⁰ Ab'ā-na and Phār'par, rivers of Dā mā's'eus, better than all the waters of Is'ra-el? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and ^k went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jōr'dan, according to the saying of the man of God: and ^l his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child. and ^m he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now ⁿ I know that *there is* ^o no God in all the earth, but in Is'ra-el: now therefore, I pray thee, take ^p a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, ^q As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, ^r I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*; but he refused.

17 And Nā'a-man said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rim'mōn to worship there, and ^s he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rim'mōn: when I bow down myself in the house of Rim'mōn, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ^t a little way

20 ¶ But Gē-hā'zī, the servant of E-lī'shā the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Nā'a-man this Sŷr'ī-an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought. but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gē-hā'zī followed after Nā'a-man. And when Nā'a-man saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, ¹² *Is all well?*

22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephrā'im two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Nā'a-man said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ¹³ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house. and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And E-lī'shā said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gē-hā'zī? And he said, Thy servant went ¹⁴ no whither.

26 And ¹⁵ he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Nā'a-man shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence ¹⁶ a leper as white as snow.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Elisha causeth iron to swim. 8 discloseth the king of Syria's counsel, 13 whose army is smitten with blindness. 24 Ben hadad besetgeth Samaria.

AND ¹⁷ the sons of the prophets said unto E-lī'shā, Behold now, the place where we ¹⁸ dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jōr'dān, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jōr'dān, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the

B. O. 894.

CHAP. 5.

Ex 20 17
Joshua 6 18.
1 Sam 8. 3 5.
Ps 10 3
Prov 1 19
Prov 15 27
Luke 12 15
Col. 3 5.
1 Tim 6 10.

12 Is there place?

13 Or, secret place.

Prov 30 20.
Ezek 33. 31.

14 not hither or thither.

Ps 32 10
Ps 63 11
Ps 140 11
Prov 13 21.
Isa 5 11
Isa 57 21.
Acts 13 9

1 Tim 6 10.

Ex. 4 6
Lev 13 2, 3
Lev 14 3, 45
Num 12 10
ch 15 5
2 Chr 26. 19, 20

B. O. 893.

CHAP. 6

1 Sam 10 12
ch 2 3
ch 4 1, 38
ch 9 1.

1 sit before.

2 iron

Ex 15 25.
ch 2 21
ch 4 41.

3 Or, encompassing

ch 13 14
Ps 25 14
Prov 1 32.
Isa 6 13
Amos 3 7.
Matt 5 13.

4 No.

d Gen. 37 17.

5 heavy.

6 Or, minister.

2 Sam 22. 8,
11
2 Chr 32. 7.
Ps 4 3 8.
Ps 18 2.
Ps 27 1-8.
Ps 28 7, 8
Ps 34 22.
Ps 40 4
Ps 55 18
Prov. 18 10
Isa 41 1
Rom. 8. 31.

f ch 2 11.

Ps 34. 7.

Zech 1 8.

Heb. 1. 14

Gen. 19. 11.

Acts 13. 9.

7 come ye after me.

¹⁹ ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And ²⁰ he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Sŷr'ī-ā warred against Is'rā-el, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ²¹ camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Is'rā-el, saying, ²² Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Sŷr'ī-ans are come down.

10 And the king of Is'rā-el sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Sŷr'ī-ā was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Is'rā-el?

12 And one of his servants said, ²³ None, my lord, O king: but E-lī'shā, the prophet that *is* in Is'rā-el, telleth the king of Is'rā-el the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in ²⁴ Dō'than.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a ²⁵ great host. and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ²⁶ servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not for ²⁷ they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them

17 And E-lī'shā prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, ²⁸ that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw. and, behold, the mountain *was* full of ²⁹ horses and chariots of fire round about E-lī'shā.

18 And when they came down to him, E-lī'shā prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And ³⁰ he smote them with blindness according to the word of E-lī'shā.

19 ¶ And E-lī'shā said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: ³¹ follow me, and I will

2 KINGS, 7. A famine in Samaria. The Syrians' sudden flight.

bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Sā-mā'ri-a.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Sā-mā'ri-a, that Ê-li-shā said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Sā-mā'ri-a.

21 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Ê-li-shā, when he saw them, * My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the hands of Sŷr'a came no more into the land of Is'ra-el.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Bēn-hā'dād king of Sŷr'a gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Sā-mā'ri-a.

25 And there was a great * famine in Sā-mā'ri-a: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Is'ra-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, * If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, * God do so and more also to me, if the head of Ê-li-shā the son of Shā'phat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Ê-li-shā sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him:

B. C. 882.

CHAP. 6.

h ch. 2. 12.
i Prov. 25. 21.
Rom. 12. 20.
j ch. 5. 2.
k Lev. 26. 25.
l That is, about three gills a cab being about three pints.
m Or let not the LORD save thee
n Judg. 18. 23.
Isa. 22. 1.
o Lev. 25. 29.
10 other.
p Gen. 27. 29.
q ch. 5. 7.
r Ruth 1. 17.
s Sam. 8. 9.
t Acts 28. 14.
u Ps. 118. 6. 9.
v Eccl. 8. 1.
w Mal. 3. 16.
x Luke 13. 32.
y 1 Ki. 18. 4.
11 That is, Jeroram
z Job 31. 15.
aa Ps. 27. 14.
ab Prov. 30. 9.
ac Isa. 8. 17.
ad Hab. 2. 4.
ae Mal. 3. 14.
af Rev. 16. 9.

CHAP. 7.

g Ex. 8. 23.
h Joshua 8. 5.
i Ps. 45. 1.
j a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand
k Gen. 7. 11.
l Gen. 8. 2.
m Mal. 3. 10.
n Dent. 3. 27.
o Heb. 3. 17.
p Lev. 13. 46.
q Num. 6. 2.
r Dent. 24. 8. 9.
s ch. 5. 27.
t Luke 17. 12.
u Esther 4. 16.
v Luke 15. 17. 19.
w Lev. 25. 29.
x Sam. 8. 24.
y ch. 5. 27.
z Job 15. 21.
aa Eccl. 10. 5.
ab Rev. 6. 15. 16.
ac 1 Ki. 10. 29.
ad Job 18. 11.
ae Ps. 45. 4. 5. 6.
af Prov. 25. 1.
ag Jer. 48. 8. 9.

but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, * See ye how this son of * a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD; what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Elisa propheseth incredible plenty in Samaria.*
17 *The unbelieving lord trodden to death.*

THEN Ê-li-shā said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, * To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Sā-mā'ri-a.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, * the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Sŷr'ans: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Sŷr'ans: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Sŷr'a, behold, there is no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Sŷr'ans to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Is'ra-el hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the E-gŷp'tians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid

Syrians' camp despoiled. Elisha's prophecy verified. 2 KINGS, 8.

it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, 'We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Sýr'ians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Sýr'ians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Is'ra-el that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Is'ra-elites that are consumed;) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Sýr'ians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jôr'dan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Sýr'ians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Sýr'ians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Dâ-mâs'cus:

B. C. 822.

CHAP. 7.

1 Pht. 2. 14.
2 Pet. 1. 19.

3 Esther 9. 17.
Isa. 41. 27.
Nab. 1. 15.

4 we shall find punishment.

5 to 16.

6 Or, furniture.

7 Num. 22. 19.
Isa. 40. 2.
Isa. 40. 5.
Isa. 44. 28.
Matt. 24. 35.
Mark 13. 31.
1 Cor. 1. 9.
1 Thess. 5. 24.
1 Pet. 1. 25.

8 Deut. 22. 25.
Job. 40.
Isa. 5. 24.
Jer. 5. 11-14.
Nab. 1. 2.
Luke 10. 16.
1 Thess. 4. 8.
Heb. 10. 30.
Jude 14. 15.

9 verse 1.

10 Num. 22. 12.
Job 20. 22.
Jer. 17. 6.
Heb. 2. 18.

B. C. 821.

CHAP. 8.

1 ch. 4. 25.

2 Lev. 20. 19.
20. 26.
2 Sam. 24. 13.
1 Ki. 17. 1.
Ps. 105. 16.
Hag. 1. 11.

3 ch. 5. 27.

4 ch. 4. 25.

5 Or, cannon.

6 1 Ki. 19. 15.

7 1 Sam. 9. 7.
ch. 5. 5.

8 Joshua 9. 14.
1 Sam. 9. 9.
ch. 1. 2.

9 in his hand.

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The Shunammite's land restored. 7 Hazael killed his master, and succeeded him. 18 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 24 Ahaziah succeeded him: 25 his wicked reign.

THEN spake Ê-lî'shâ unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gê-hâ'zî the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Ê-lî'shâ hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gê-hâ'zî said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Ê-lî'shâ restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Ê-lî'shâ came to Dâ-mâs'cus; and Bê'n-hâ'dâd the king of Sýr'ia was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hâz'a-el, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hâz'a-el went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Dâ-mâs'cus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son

2 KINGS, 9.

Jehoram's wicked reign. Ahaziah succeeds him.

Bēn-hā'dād king of Sŷr'ā hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Ē-lī'sha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hāz'a-el said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know 'the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Iŷ'ra-el: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hāz'a-el said, But what, 'is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Ē-lī'sha answered, 'The LORD hath sawed me that thou shalt be king over Sŷr'ā.

14 So he departed from Ē-lī'sha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Ē-lī'sha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hāz'a-el reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Jō'ram the son of A'hāb king of Iŷ'ra-el, Jē-hōsh'a-phāt being then king of Jū'dah, Jē-hō'ram the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah began to reign.

17 *Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iŷ'ra-el, as did the house of A'hāb: for the daughter of A'hāb was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Jū'dah for Dā'vid his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days E'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Jō'ram went over to Zā'ir, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the E'domites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 *Yet E'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. *Then Līb'nah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Jō-

B. C. 891.

CHAP. 8.

8 and set it.

A Gen 46 9.

Ps. 119 136

Jer 9 1, 16.

Luke 19 41.

1 ch 10 32

ch 12 17.

Amos 1 3.

Joh 15 16

Hov 13. 16

Amos 1 14.

1 Sam 17. 43

1 Ki. 19. 15

2 Chr 21. 3.

4

4 reigned

Began to

reign in con-

sort with his

father

2 Chr 21 5

2 Sam 7 13

1 Ki 11 36

2 Chr 21 7

5 candle, or,

lamp.

p Gen 27. 40.

ch 1 27

2 Chr 21. 8-

10

7 1 Ki 22. 47.

6 And so

fulfilled

r Joshua 21 13

2 Chr. 21. 10.

7 called

Azariah,

2 Chr 22 6,

and Jehoshua,

2 Chr 21 17

2 Chr 25 23.

8 2 Chr. 22. 2

8 Or grand-

daughter.

2 2 Chr. 22. 3,

4.

9 ch 9. 15

9 wherewith the

Syrian had

wounded.

10 Ramoth

ch 9 16

2 Chr 22 6

11 wounded.

B. C. 884.

CHAP. 9.

1 Ki 20 25.

Jer. 1. 9, 10.

ch. 4 29.

Jer 1. 17.

ch. 8. 28.

1 chamber in

a chamber.

1 Ki 20. 26.

ram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

24 And Jō'ram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and A-hā-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Jō'ram the son of A'hāb king of Iŷ'ra-el did A-hā-zī'ah the son of Jē-hō'ram king of Jū'dah begin to reign.

26 *Two and twenty years old was A-hā-zī'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Aḥa-lī'ah, the daughter of Ōm'ri king of Iŷ'ra-el.

27 *And he walked in the way of the house of A'hāb, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of A'hāb. for he was the son in law of the house of A'hāb.

28 ¶ And he went with Jō'ram the son of A'hāb to the war against Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'ā in Rā'moth-gil'e-ād; and the Sŷr'ān's wounded Jō'ram.

29 And *king Jō'ram went back to be healed in Jēz'ra-el of the wounds which the Sŷr'ān's had given him at ¹⁰Rā'mah, when he fought against Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'ā. *And A-hā-zī'ah the son of Jē-hō'ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jō'ram the son of A'hāb in Jēz'ra-el, because he was ¹¹sick.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Jehu is anointed. 24 he killeth Joram in the field of Naboth 27 Ahaziah is slain. 36 Jezebel eaten by dogs

AND Ē-lī'sha the prophet called one of *the children of the prophets, and said unto him, *Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jē'hū the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Nīm'shī, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an ¹inner chamber;

3 Then *take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iŷ'ra-el. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee. O captain. And Jē'hū said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the

house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, * Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Is'ra-el.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of A'hāb thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jēz'e-bēl.

8 For the whole house of A'hāb shall perish: and * I will cut off from A'hāb * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut up and left in Is'ra-el:

9 And I will make the house of A'hāb like the house of * Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and like the house of * Bā'a-sha the son of A-hi'jah:

10 * And the dogs shall eat Jēz'e-bēl in the portion of Jēz'rē-el, and *there shall be none to bury her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jē'hū came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is all well?* wherefore came * this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is false*; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Is'ra-el.

13 Then they hasted, and * took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jē'hū * is king.

14 So Jē'hū the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Nīm'shī conspired against Jō'ram. (Now Jō'ram had kept Rā'moth-gīl'ād, he and all Is'ra-el, because of Hāz'a-el king of Sūr'ā.)

15 But * king * Jō'ram was returned to be healed in Jēz'rē-el of the wounds which the Sūr'ān * had given him, when he fought with Hāz'a-el king of Sūr'ā.) And Jē'hū said, If it be your minds, *then* * let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jēz'rē-el.

16 So Jē'hū rode in a chariot, and went to Jēz'rē-el; for Jō'ram lay there. And A-hā-zī'ah king of Jū'dah was come down to see Jō'ram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jēz'rē-el, and he spied the company of Jē'hū as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jō'ram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it peace?*

18 So there went one on horseback

B. C. 884.

CHAP. 9.

* 1 Sam. 9 7, 8.
2 Chr. 22 7.
Pa. 75 6, 7.
Pa. 83 15.
Jer. 27 5.
Dan. 2 21.

* Pa. 58. 10, 11.

* 1 Ki. 18 4.

* 1 Ki. 14 10.

Pa. 76. 8-10.

12

Pa. 110. 5.

* 1 Sam. 25. 22.

* Deut. 22. 36.

* 1 Ki. 14. 10.

* 1 Ki. 16. 8.

m verses 35-37

1 Ki. 14. 10.

11.

Jer. 15 8.

* Jer. 29 26.

Hosea 9 7.

Mark 3 21.

John 10. 20.

Acts 17 18.

1 Cor. 4 10.

2 Cor. 5 13.

* Matt. 21 7.

Mark 11. 7, 8.

3 reigneth

Pe. 8 20.

2 Chr. 22 6.

3 Jehoram

4 smote.

5 let no

escaper

go, etc.

6 Or, marching.

7 in madness.

8 Blind.

9 ch. 8 20.

2 Chr. 22. 7.

9 found

* 1 Ki. 16 30-33

Isa. 47. 9, 11.

Nah. 3 4.

Rev. 2 20.

Rev. 17. 1-5.

10 filled his

hand with

a bow.

11 bowed.

* 1 Ki. 21 29.

Jer. 23 33-38

Nah. 1 1.

Matt. 11 30.

12 bloods.

* 1 Ki. 21. 10.

Ezra. 7. 10.

13 Or, portion.

* Judg. 1. 27.

1 Ki. 9. 15.

2 Chr. 22. 9.

2ech. 12. 11.

to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jē'hū said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jē'hū answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the * driving *is* like the driving of Jē'hū the son of Nīm'shī; for he driveth * furiously.

21 And Jō'ram said, * Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And * Jō'ram king of Is'ra-el and A-hā-zī'ah king of Jū'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jē'hū, and * met him in the portion of Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-elite.

22 And it came to pass, when Jō'ram saw Jē'hū, that he said, *Is it peace, Jē'hū?* And he answered, What peace, * so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jēz'e-bēl and her witchcrafts *are so many?*

23 And Jō'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to A-hā-zī'ah, *There is treachery*, O A-hā-zī'ah.

24 And Jē'hū ¹⁰ drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jē'hō'ram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ¹¹ sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jē'hū to Bīd'kār his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Nā'bōth the Jēz'rē-elite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after A'hāb his father, * the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the ¹² blood of Nā'bōth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and * I will requite thee in this ¹³ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when A-hā-zī'ah the king of Jū'dah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jē'hū followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gūr, which *is* by Ib'le-ām. And he fled to * Mē-gīd'dō, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

29 And in the eleventh year of Jō'-

2 KINGS, 10. Jehu causes seventy of Ahab's sons to be beheaded.

ram the son of A'hāb began A-ha-zī'ah to reign ¹⁴ over Jū'dah.

30 ¶ And when Jē'hū was come to Jēz're-el, Jēz're-bēl heard of it; * and she ¹⁵ painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jē'hū entered in at the gate, she said, * Had Zim'ri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three ¹⁶ eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now * this cursed woman, and bury her: for *she is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her *than* the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake ¹⁷ by his servant E-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying, * In the portion of Jēz're-el shall dogs eat the flesh of Jēz're-bēl:

37 And the carcase of Jēz're-bēl shall be * as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jēz're-el; so that they shall not say, This *is* Jēz're-bēl.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 18 He destroyeth the worshippers of Baal, 22 yet followeth Jeroboam's sins.

AND A'hāb had seventy sons in A sā-mā'ri-a. And Jē'hū wrote letters, and sent to sā-mā'ri-a, unto the * rulers of Jēz're-el, to the elders, and to ¹ them that brought up A'hāb's children, saying,

2 * Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, * two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jē'hū, saying, * We *are* thy servants, and will do

B. C. 884.

CHAP. 9.

14 as witness to his father in his sickness. 2 Chr. 21. 18. But in Jeram's 13th year he began to reign alone, ch 8. 26

v Ezech. 23. 40.

15 put her eyes in painting.

w 1 Ki. 16. 9-20.

16 Or, chamberlains.

x Prov. 10. 7. Isa. 65. 15.

y 1 Ki. 16. 31.

17 by the hand of.

z 1 Ki. 21. 23.

a Ps. 22. 10. Jer. 8. 2.

CHAP. 10.

a Deut. 16. 18.

1 nourishers.

b ch 5. 6.

c ch 9. 24, 27. Luke 14. 31.

d Joshua 9. 11, 24, 26.

e for me.

f Ex. 20. 5. Job 21. 19.

g 1 Ki. 21. 21.

h ch 9. 14, 24. Hosea 1. 4.

i 1 Sam. 2. 19. Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 14. 37. Matt. 21. 26.

j 1 Pet. 1. 25.

k by the hand of.

l Or, acquaintance.

m 1 Ki. 18. 19.

n house of shepherds breeding sheep

o ch. 8. 22.

p found.

q to the peace of, etc.

r found.

s Jer. 25. 6.

t 1 Chr. 2. 68.

u blessed.

v 2 Sam. 10. 19.

all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be ² mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's * sons, and come to me to Jēz're-el by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and ³ slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jēz're-el.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, ⁴ I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall ⁵ fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of A'hāb: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake ⁶ by his servant E-li'jah.

11 So Jē'hū slew all that remained of the house of A'hāb in Jēz're-el, and all his great men, and his ⁷ king-folks, and his ⁸ priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Sā-mā'ri-a. And as he *was* at the ⁹ shearing house in the way,

13 Jē'hū ¹⁰ met with the brethren of A-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of A-ha-zī'ah; at ¹ we go down ² to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he ¹¹ lighted on ¹² Jē'hōn'a-dāb the son of ¹³ Rē'chāb coming to meet him: and he ¹⁴ saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jē'hōn'a-dāb answered, It *is*. If it be, ¹⁵ give me thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

Baal's worshipers destroyed. Athaliah's massacre. 2 KINGS, 11.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my ^azeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Sā-mā'ri-a, ^ahe slew all that remained unto A'hāb in Sā-mā'ri-a, till he had ^adestroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, ^awhich he spake to E-lī'jah.

18 ¶ And Jē'hū gathered all the people together, and said unto them, ^aA'hāb served Bā'al a little; but Jē'hū shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the ^aprophets of Bā'al, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Bā'al, whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jē'hū did ^ait in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā'al.

20 And Jē'hū said, ¹⁰Proclaim a solemn assembly for Bā'al. And they proclaimed ^ait.

21 And Jē'hū sent through all Is'ra-el, and all the worshippers of Bā'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the ^ahouse of Bā'al, and the house of Bā'al was ¹¹full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that ^awas over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Bā'al. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jē'hū went, and Jē'hōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb, into the house of Bā'al, and said unto the worshippers of Bā'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Bā'al only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jē'hū appointed fourscore men without, and said, ^aIf any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, ^ahe that letteth him go, ^ahis life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jē'hū said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with ¹²the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast ^athem out, and went to the city of the house of Bā'al.

26 And they brought forth the ¹³images out of the house of Bā'al, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Bā'al, and brake down the house of Bā'al, ^aand made it a draught house unto this day.

B. C. 884.

CHAP. 10.

^a Prov. 27. 2.
^a Matt. 6. 2.
^a Rom. 10. 2.

^a ch 9. 8.
^a 2 Chr. 28. 8.

^a Job 18. 6-21.
^a Job 31. 8.
^a Ps. 84. 18.
^a Ps. 145. 20.
^a Prov. 2. 22.
^a Prov. 10. 7, 29.
^a Mal. 4. 1.

^a 1 Ki. 21. 21.

^a 1 Ki. 16. 31, 32.

^a 1 Ki. 22. 6.

^a Sanctify

^a 1 Ki. 16. 32

^a Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

^a 1 Ki. 20. 39.

^a 12 the mouth.

^a 13 statues

^a Ezra 6. 11
^a Dan. 2. 5.

^a Ex. 29. 4.
^a 1 Ki. 12. 28, 29.
^a Hos. 8. 5, 6.

^a ch 13. 1

^a 14 observed not

^a Prov. 4. 23

^a Lev. 26. 14, 17.
^a Dent. 28. 16.
^a 1 Ki. 12. 30.
^a 1 Ki. 13. 34.

^a 15 to cut off the ends.

^a ch 8. 12.
^a ch. 14. 22.

^a 16 toward the rising of the sun

^a Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.

^a Amos 1. 8.

^a 18 the days were.

CHAP. 11.

^a 2 Chr. 22. 10.
^a ch 8. 26.

^a 1 seed of the kingdom

^a 2 Chr. 22. 11, Jehoshaphat.

^a Or, Jehoshaphat.

^a 2 Chr. 22. 12.
^a Ps. 12. 8.

^a 2 Chr. 22. 1.

28 Thus Jē'hū destroyed Bā'al out of Is'ra-el.

29 ¶ Howbeit ^afrom the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Is'ra-el to sin, Jē'hū departed not from after them, ^ato wit, ^athe golden calves that ^awere in Bēth-el, and that ^awere in Dān.

30 And the LORD said unto Jē'hū, Because thou hast done well in executing ^athat which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of A'hāb according to all that ^awas in mine heart, ^athy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Is'ra-el.

31 But Jē'hū ¹⁴took no ^aheed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Is'ra-el with all his heart: for he departed not from ^athe sins of Jēr-q-bō'am, which made Is'ra-el to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began ¹⁵to cut Is'ra-el short: and Hāz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Is'ra-el;

33 From Jōr'dan ¹⁶eastward, all the land of Gīl'e-ād, the Gād'ites, and the Reu'ben-ites, and the Mā-nās'sites, from Ar'ō-ēr, which is by the river Ar'nōn, ¹⁷even ^aGīl'e-ād and Bā'shān.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jē'hū, and all that he did, and all his might, ^aare they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

35 And Jē'hū slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Sā-mā'ri-a. And Jē'hō'a-hāz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And ¹⁸the time that Jē'hū reigned over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-a was twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Jehoshaphat saved from Athaliah's massacre: ⁴ he is made king. ¹³ Athaliah slain. ¹⁷ Jehoiada restores God's worship.

AND when ^aAth-a-li'ah ^athe mother of A-ha-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the ^aseed royal.

2 But ^aJē-hōsh'e-ba, the daughter of king Jō'ram, sister of A-ha-zī'ah, took ^aJō'ash the son of A-ha-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons ^awhich were slain; and they hid him, ^aeven him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Ath-a-li'ah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Ath-a-li'ah did ^areign over the land.

4 ¶ And ^athe seventh year Jē-hoi-a-da sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the

2 KINGS, 12.

Athaliah is slain. The temple repaired.

LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sûr; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jê-hoi'a-da the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jê-hoi'a-da the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Dâ-vid's spears and shields, that were in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Ath-a-li'ah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Ath-a-li'ah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, Treason.

15 But Jê-hoi'a-da the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and

B. C. 878.

CHAP. 11

1 Chr. 9. 25

Or, from breaking up.

bands, or, companies

2 Chr. 23. 8

1 Sam. 21. 9.

2 Sam. 8. 7.

1 Chr. 26. 20,

27.

6 shoulder

Ex. 25. 16

Deut. 17. 14.

Ps. 19. 7.

Isa. 8. 16.

7 Let the king live

2 Chr. 23. 12

Job. 21. 3

Prov. 20. 2

Matt. 21. 9

Luke 19. 37.

Rev. 10. 1. 7

1 Ki. 18. 17,

18.

Job. 9. 23.

Gen. 9. 6.

Ex. 21. 12,

14.

Lev. 24. 17.

Num. 35. 30,

31.

Prov. 11. 21.

Isa. 5. 11

Matt. 26. 52.

Jas. 2. 13

Rev. 13. 10

Deut. 5. 2, 3.

Jer. 11. 3. 6.

1 Sam. 10. 25

Job. 10. 26

2 Chr. 23. 17.

Ex. 32. 20

Deut. 7. 6

Judg. 6. 23,

28.

2 Chr. 23. 17.

2 Chr. 23. 18.

8 officers.

Prov. 11. 10.

CHAP. 12

2 Chr. 24. 1

1 Ki. 15. 14.

Job. 14. 4.

Job. 22. 4.

1 holiness, or, holy things.

Ex. 30. 12.

2 the money of the soul of his estimation.

3 ascendeth upon the heart of a man

4 twentieth year and third year.

2 Chr. 24. 6.

she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house. and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jê-hoi'a-da made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people, between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Bâ'al, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mât'tan the priest of Bâ'al before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Ath-a-li'ah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jê-hô'ash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Jehonah reigneth well while Jehoahaz lived. 10 Being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeeded him.

IN the seventh year of Je'hû Jê-hô'ash began to reign, and forty years reigned he in Jê-ru'sa-lê-m. And his mother's name was Zib'ah of Bê'er-shê'ba.

2 And Jê-hô'ash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jê-hoi'a-da the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jê-hô'ash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jê-hô'ash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jê-hô'ash called for Jê-hoi'a-da the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why

repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jē-hol'a-dā the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

17 Then Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'a went up, and fought against Gāth, and took it: and Hāz'a-el set his face to go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

18 And Jē-hō'ash king of Jū'dah took all the hallowed things that Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and Jē-hō'ram, and A-hā-zī'ah, his fathers, kings of Jū'dah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hāz'a-el king

B. C. 856.

OHAP. 12.

f Luke 21 1.

5 threshold.

6 Or, secretary

7 bound up

8 brought it forth

9 went forth

2 Chr 34 12

Matt 24 46

1 Cor. 4. 2

A Lev 5 15

Num. 6. 8-10.

4 Lev 7 7

Num 18 9

J oh 8 12.

k 1 Ki 16 18.

ch 16 8

2 Chr 10 2.

10 went up.

11 Or, Beth-

millo.

2 Chr 24. 26,

Zai ad.

12 Or, Shilmith

m 2 Chr. 24. 27

OHAP. 13.

1 the twentieth

year and

third year.

2 walked after.

a Lev. 26 17

Deut 4 21,

24

Deut 6 13.

Deut. 7 4

Judg 2 14

Ps 7 11

Isa 10 5, 6

Nah 1 2-5.

b ch. 8 12

c Num 21. 7.

Judg 6 6-8

Ps 76 34.

Jer 2 27.

d Ex. 8 7.

ch 14 26

Prov. 15. 3.

e ch 14 25, 27

Luke 2 11

f as yesterday,

and third day

4 he walked.

f 1 Ki. 16. 33.

5 stood.

g Amos 1. 8.

h Amos.

of Sŷr'a: and he went away from Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jō'ash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? •

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jō'ash in the house of Mil'lō, which goeth down to Sŷl'a.

21 For Jōz'a-chār the son of Shīm'e-āth, and Jē-hōz'a-bād the son of Shō'mer, his servants, smote him, and he died, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. and Xīn-q-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jehoahaz's wicked reign over Israel: 8 Joash succeeded him 12 Jeroboam succeeded him. 30 Elisha's death.

IN the three and twentieth year of Jō'ash the son of A-hā-zī'ah king of Jū'dah Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of Jē'hū began to reign over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'rī-a, and reigned seven-

teen years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, which made Is'ra-el to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Is'ra-el, and he delivered them into the hand of Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'a, and into the hand of Bēn-hā'dād the son of Hāz'a-el, all their days.

4 And Jē-hō'a-hāz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Is'ra-el, because the king of Sŷr'a oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Is'ra-el a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Sŷr'an: and the children of Is'ra-el dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jēr-q-bō'am, who made Is'ra-el sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Sā-mā'rī-a.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jē-hō'a-hāz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Sŷr'a had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō'a-hāz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

9 And Jē-hō'a-hāz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sā-mā'rī-a: and Jō'ash his son reigned in his stead.

2 KINGS, 14.

Death of Elisha. Amaziah's good reign.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Jō'āsh king of Jū'dah began Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz to reign over Is'ra-el in Sā-mā'ri-a, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Is'ra-el sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Jō'āsh, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Am-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

13 And Jō'āsh slept with his fathers; and Jēr-q-bō'am sat upon his throne: and Jō'āsh was buried in Sā-mā'ri-a with the kings of Is'ra-el.

14 ¶ Now E-lī'sha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Jō'āsh the king of Is'ra-el came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Is'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And E-lī'sha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Is'ra-el, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and E-lī'sha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then E-lī'sha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Sŷr'ā: for thou shalt smite the Sŷr'āns in 'A'phēk, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Sŷr'ā till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Sŷr'ā but thrice.

20 ¶ And E-lī'sha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Mō'ab-ites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of E-lī'sha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of E-lī'sha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'ā-

B. C. 850.

CHAP. 13.

7 In consort with his father.

8 ch. 14. 13.

9 ch. 14. 9.

10 Chr. 26. 27.

11 ch. 2. 12.

12 Make thine hand to ride.

13 Gen. 49. 24.

14 1 Ki. 20. 26.

15 Ez. 17. 11.

16 11th prophesied about sixty years.

17 ch. 24. 2.

18 went down.

19 ch. 4. 36.
Matt. 27. 52.
John 6. 25, 28, 29.

20 ch. 8. 12.

21 Ex. 33. 19.
ch. 14. 27.
Neb. 9. 41.
Isa. 30. 18, 19.
Jer. 12. 1.
Lam. 3. 32.

22 Ex. 2. 24, 25.

23 Ex. 32. 13.
Micah 7. 20.
Luke 1. 64, 65, 72, 73.

24 face.

25 returned and took.

26 verses 18, 19.

CHAP. 14.

1 ch. 13. 10.

2 2 Chr. 25. 1.

3 ch. 12. 3.

4 1 Ki. 15. 14.

5 ch. 12. 20.

6 Deut. 24. 16.

7 2 Chr. 25. 11.

8 2 Sam. 8. 13.
Ps. 60. title.

9 Or, The rock.

10 Joshua 15. 38.

11 2 Chr. 25. 17, 18.

12 Prov. 17. 14.

oppressed Is'ra-el all the days of Jē-hō'a-hāz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with A'brā-hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'ā died; and Bēn-hā'dād his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jē-hō'ash the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz took again out of the hand of Bēn-hā'dād the son of Hāz'a-el the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jē-hō'a-hāz his father by war. Three times did Jō'āsh beat him, and recovered the cities of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Amaziah's good reign over Judah. 7 He smiteth Edom. 8 Jehoash deicath him. 17 He is slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboam's wicked reign over Israel. 25 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second year of Jō'āsh son of Jē-hō'a-hāz king of Is'ra-el reigned Am-a-zī'ah the son of Jō'āsh king of Jū'dah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē-hō-ād'dan of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dā'vid his father: he did according to all things as Jō'āsh his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Mō'ses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of E'dom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Sē-lah by war, and called the name of it Jōk'thē-el unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Am-a-zī'ah sent messengers to Jē-hō'ash, the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz son of Jē-hū, king of Is'ra-el, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jē-hō'ash the king of Is'ra-el sent to Am-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, * The thistle that was in Lēb'a-non sent to the cedar that was in Lēb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife. and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lēb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten E'dom, and * thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry ² at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

11 But Am-a-zī'ah would not hear. Therefore Jē-hō'ash king of Is'ra-el went up; and he and Am-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah locked one another in the face at Bēth-shē'mēsh, which belongeth to Jū'dah.

12 And Jū'dah ³ was put to the worse before Is'ra-el; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jē-hō'ash king of Is'ra-el took Am-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jē-hō'ash the son of A-ha-zī'ah, at Bēth-shē'mēsh, and came to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and brake down the wall of Jē-ry'sā-lēm from the gate of E'phra'im unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sā-mā'ri-a.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō'ash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Am-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

16 And Jē-hō'ash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sā-mā'ri-a with the kings of Is'ra-el; and Jēr-q-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Am-a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jē-hō'ash son of Jē-hō'a-hāz king of Is'ra-el fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Am-a-zī'ah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and he fled to Lā'chish; but they sent after him to Lā'chish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jē-ry'sā-lēm with his fathers in the city of Dā-vid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Jū'dah took Az-a-ri'ah, which was sixteen

B. C. 800.

CHAP. 14.

Judg 9 8.

1 Ki 4 33

2 Chr 22 25

Ezek 28 2, 17

Hab. 2 4.

2 at thy house.

2 Chr 25 21

Prov. 26 17.

o Josias 21. 10

3 was smitten

2 Chr. 25. 23.

Neh. 6. 10.

q Jer. 31 48.

Zech. 14 10.

r ch. 24 13

s ch. 11. 12.

t 2 Chr. 25 25

u ch. 12 20, 21

2 Chr 26 27

v Josias 18. 21

w ch. 15 13

2 Chr 26. 1.

Uzziah.

x Deut 2 8.

1 Ki 6. 26

ch. 10 6

It was a port on the Red Sea.

4 Now he begins to reign alone

y Num 13 21.

Ezek 47. 10-18

Amos 6 14.

z Deut. 8. 17.

a Josiah 1 1

Matt 12. 29

b Josias 10 13.

c Ex 3 7, 9.

ch. 13 4

d Deut 32 38

e ch. 12. 5.

f 2 Sam 8 6

g After an interregnum of 11 years

B. C. 810.

CHAP. 15.

1 This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars

It is the 10th year of Jeroboam's monarchy.

a ch. 14 21.

b ch. 12. 8

c 2 Chr. 26. 12.

years old, and made him king instead of his father Am-a-zī'ah.

22 He built E'lāth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the ⁴ fifteenth year of Am-a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Jō'ash king of Is'ra-el began to reign in Sā-mā'ri-a, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nō'bāt, who made Is'ra-el to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Is'ra-el from the entering of Hā'math unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jō'nah, the son of A-mī'tā-ī, the prophet, which was of Gāth-hē'phēr.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Is'ra-el, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Is'ra-el.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Is'ra-el from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Jō'ash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jēr-q-bō'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Dā-mās'cus, and Hā'math, which belonged to Jū'dah, for Is'ra-el, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el?

29 And Jēr-q-bō'am slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Is'ra-el; and Az-ch-a-ri'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Azariah's and Jotham's reigns over Judah. 2 Azariah's reign over Israel. 10 The reigns of Shallum, 17 Menahem, 22 Pekahiah, 20 and of Pekah. 32 Jotham's reign over Judah.

IN the ¹ twenty and seventh year of Jēr-q-bō'am king of Is'ra-el began Az-a-ri'ah son of Am-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jēch-q-lī'ah of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Am-a-zī'ah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king,

2 KINGS, 15. Zachariah's wicked reign. Pekahiah's evil reign.

so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and ^d dwelt in a several house. And Jō'tham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Āz-q-rī'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

7 So Āz-q-rī'ah slept with his fathers; and ^e they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Āz-q-rī'ah king of Jū'dah did Zāch-q-rī'ah the son of Jēr-q-bō'am reign over Īs'ra-el in Sā-mā'rī-a six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īs'ra-el to sin.

10 And Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh conspired against him, and ^f smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zāch-q-rī'ah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īs'ra-el.

12 This *was* ^g the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jē'hū, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Īs'ra-el unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of ^h Ūz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah; and he reigned ⁱ a full month in Sā-mā'rī-a.

14 For Mēn'a-hēm the son of Gā'dī went up from ^j Tīr'zah, and came to Sā-mā'rī-a, and smote Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh in Sā-mā'rī-a, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shāl'lum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īs'ra-el.

16 ¶ Then Mēn'a-hēm smote ^k Tīph'sah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tīr'zah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*; and all ^l the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Āz-q-rī'ah king of Jū'dah began Mēn'a-hēm the son of Gā'dī to reign over Īs'ra-el, and *reigned* ten years in Sā-mā'rī-a.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jēr-

B. C. 765.

CHAP. 15

d Lev. 18 46

e 2 Chr 26 23

f As prophesied, Hosea 1 4, Amos 7 9, Job 20 4 29, Job 27 13-23, Job 31 2, 3, Ps 1 4, Ps 37 37, Ps 62 4, 5, Prov 2 22.

g ch 10 30, Job 24 13, Ps 13 11, Ps 119 89, Isa. 14 27, Matt. 24 35, 1 Pet 1 25.

h verse 1, Azariah 2 Chr 26 1, Matt 1 8, Omlas.

i a month of days.

j Joshua 12 24, Song 6 4.

k 1 Ki 4 24.

l ch. 8 12, 2 Chr 30 17, Isa. 13 16, 18.

m 1 Chr 5 26, Isa 9 1.

n ch. 14 5

o cannot to come forth

p 1 Ki 15 25, Job 20 5

q 2 Chr 28 6, Isa 7 1.

r 1 Chr 5 26, Isa 9 1.

s 1 Ki. 16. 20.

t After an anarchy for some years.

u In the fourth year of A'as. In the 20th year after Jotham had begun to reign.

q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īs'ra-el to sin.

19 And ^r Pūl the king of Ās-sūr'ā came against the land: and Mēn'a-hēm gave Pūl a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to ^s confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Mēn'a-hēm ^t exacted the money of Īs'ra-el, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Ās-sūr'ā. So the king of Ās-sūr'ā turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Mēn'a-hēm, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īs'ra-el?

22 And Mēn'a-hēm slept with his fathers; and Pēk-a-hī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Āz-q-rī'ah king of Jū'dah Pēk-a-hī'ah the son of Mēn'a-hēm began to reign over Īs'ra-el in Sā-mā'rī-a, and *reigned* ^u two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īs'ra-el to sin.

25 But Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Sā-mā'rī-a, in the palace of the king's house, with Ā'gōb and Ā-rī'eh, and with him fifty men of the Gīl'e-ād-ites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pēk-a-hī'ah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īs'ra-el.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Āz-q-rī'ah king of Jū'dah ^v Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah began to reign over Īs'ra-el in Sā-mā'rī-a, and *reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of ^w the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īs'ra-el to sin.

29 In the days of Pē'kah king of Īs'ra-el ^x came Tīg'lath-pī-lē'ser king of Ās-sūr'ā, and took ^y I'jon, and Ā'bēl-bēth-mā'a-chah, and Jā-nō-ah, and Kē'desh, and Hā'zōr, and Gīl'e-ād, and Gāl'lee, all the land of Nāph'ta-lī, and carried them captive to Ās-sūr'ā.

30 And Hō-shē'a the son of Rī'ah made a conspiracy against Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned ^z in his stead, ^a in the twentieth year of Jō'tham the son of Ūz-zī'ah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pē'kah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Is'ra-el.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah king of Is'ra-el began Jō'tham the son of Ū-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē-ru'sha, the daughter of Zā'dōk.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Ū-zī'ah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

37 * In those days the LORD began to send against Jū'dah Rē'zin the king of Sŷr'ī-a, and Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah.

38 And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and A'hāz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Ahaz's wicked reign over Judah. 17 he spoileth the temple. 20 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-lī'ah A'hāz the son of Jō'tham king of Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was A'hāz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dā'vid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Is'ra-el.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rē'zin king of Sŷr'ī-a and Pē'kah son of Rēm-a-lī'ah king of Is'ra-el came up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm to war, and they besieged A'hāz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rē'zin king of Sŷr'ī-a recovered E'lath to Sŷr'ī-a, and drove the Jews from E'lath: and the Sŷr'ī-ans came to E'lath, and dwelt there unto this day.

B. C. 758.

CHAP. 16.

* 1 Chr 3 12.
Matt 1. 9.

* verse 4.

* 2 Chr. 27. 3.

* ch 10 32
2 Chr 28 6.
At the end of
Jotham's
reign

* 2 Chr 28. 5, 6
Isa. 7. 1.

B. C. 742.

CHAP. 16.

* 2 Chr. 28 1

b Lev 18 21.
Deut 18 10.
ch 17 17
2 Chr 28 3.
Ps 106 47.
Jer 7 31
Ezek 16 20.

c Deut 12 31
ch 21 2, 11.
2 Chr. 33 2

d Isa 57 5-7.
Jer. 17 2.

* Isa 7. 1

* ch 14 22

1 Eloth.

* ch 15 20

2 Tiglath-pileser.
1 Chr 5 26
2 Chr 28 20,
Tiglath-pileser

* ch 12. 18.

3 Dammelek.

4 Foretold,
Amos 1 5

4 That is,
Media

* 2 Chr. 26 16,
19

5 which were his

* Ex. 40 6, 29
2 Chr 4 1

1 Ex 29 39,
40, 41

* Gen 44 5
2 Chr 28 6.
Isa 2 6.
Hosea 4 12.

* 2 Chr. 28 24.

* 1 Ki. 7. 27.

* ch 26. 13-16
2 Chr. 4. 15.

7 So A'hāz sent messengers to Tig'lath-pilē'ser king of As-sŷr'ī-a, saying. I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Sŷr'ī-a, and out of the hand of the king of Is'ra-el, which rise up against me.

8 And A'hāz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of As-sŷr'ī-a.

9 And the king of As-sŷr'ī-a hearkened unto him: for the king of As-sŷr'ī-a went up against Dā-mās'cus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rē'zin.

10 ¶ And king A'hāz went to Dā-mās'cus to meet Tig'lath-pilē'ser king of As-sŷr'ī-a, and saw an altar that was at Dā-mās'cus: and king A'hāz sent to U-rī'jah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And U-rī'jah the priest built an altar according to all that king A'hāz had sent from Dā-mās'cus: so U-rī'jah the priest made it against king A'hāz came from Dā-mās'cus.

12 And when the king was come from Dā-mās'cus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brassen altar, which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king A'hāz commanded U-rī'jah the priest, saying. Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brassen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did U-rī'jah the priest, according to all that king A'hāz commanded.

17 ¶ And king A'hāz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brassen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

2 KINGS, 17.

Hoshea's wicked reign. Samaria taken.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Ās-sūr'ā.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hāz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

20 And Ā'hāz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Hēz-e-ki'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Hoshea's wicked reign. 5 Samaria taken, and Israel for their sins carried captives.

IN the twelfth year of Ā'hāz king of Jū'dah began Hō-shē'a the son of E'lah to reign in Sā-mā'ri-a over Is'ra-el nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Is'ra-el that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Šāh-mān-ē-ser king of Ās-sūr'ā; and Hō-shē'a became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Ās-sūr'ā found conspiracy in Hō-shē'a: for he had sent messengers to Sō king of E'gypt, and brought no present to the king of Ās-sūr'ā, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Ās-sūr'ā shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Ās-sūr'ā came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sā-mā'ri-a, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hō-shē'a the king of Ās-sūr'ā took Sā-mā'ri-a, and carried Is'ra-el away into Ās-sūr'ā, and placed them in Hā-lah and in Hā'bōr by the river of Gō-zan, and in the cities of the Mēdes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Is'ra-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of E'gypt, from under the hand of Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Is'ra-el, and of the kings of Is'ra-el, which they had made.

9 And the children of Is'ra-el did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense

B. C. 725.

CHAP. 16.

ch 21. 18-39
2 Chr. 28. 27.

CHAP. 17.

a After an interregnum.
ch 15. 20.

b ch 18 9

1 rendered.

2 Or, tribute.

c ch 18 9

d ch 18 10

e Hosas 14. 10, foretold

f Lev 23 33

Deut 28. 36, 64.

g 1 Chr 5. 26.

h Lev 18 1

i Deut 18 9.

j ch 10 3.

k Deut 18 6.

l Esak. 8. 12.

m ch 18 3.

n 1sa. 57 5.

o statutes.

p Ex 34 13.

q Deut 16 21.

r Micah 6. 14.

s Deut 12. 2.

t ch. 16. 6.

u Ex 30. 3

v Lev 20 1.

w Deut 4 7.

x Deut 4 19

y by the hand of all.

z 1 Sam 9 9

a 1sa. 1 16 20.

b Jer. 18. 11

c Deut 31 27.

d Prov 29 1.

e Deut. 29. 25.

f Deut 29 21.

g 1 Cor 8 4

h Ps 115. 8.

i Jer 2 5.

j Rom 1. 21.

k Deut. 12. 30,

31

l Ex 32 8.

m 1 Ki 14 15.

n 1 Ki 16 31

o ch 11 18.

p Lev. 18. 21.

q ch 16 3

r 2 Chr 28. 3.

s Ps 106 37,

38.

t 1sa 57. 5.

u Jer. 7 31.

v Esak. 16. 20

w Deut. 18 10.

x ch 21 6.

y 1sa 2 6

z Jer. 27 6.

a Micah 6. 12.

b Acta 16. 16

c Gal. 6. 20.

d 1sa. 60. 1.

e 1 Ki. 21. 13,

32.

f Jer. 2. 8.

g ch 13. 3.

h 1 Ki. 11. 11,

31.

i 1 Ki. 12. 20,

28.

in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Is'ra-el, and against Jū'dah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Bā'al.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Is'ra-el, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Jū'dah only.

19 Also Jū'dah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, out walked in the statutes of Is'ra-el which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Is'ra-el, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Is'ra-el from the house of Dā'vid; and they made Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt king: and Jēr-o-bō'am drave Is'ra-el from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Is'ra-el walked in all the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Is'ra-el out of his sight, *as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Is'ra-el carried away out of their own land to As-sy'r-lá unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of As-sy'r-lá brought men from Báb'y-lon, and from Cú'thah, and from 'A'va, and from Hā'math, and from Sēph-ar-vā'im, and placed them in the cities of Sā-mā'ri-a instead of the children of Is'ra-el: and they possessed Sā-mā'ri-a, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of As-sy'r-lá, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Sā-mā'ri-a, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of As-sy'r-lá commanded, saying, Carry thither one of *the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sā-mā'ri-a came and dwelt in Bēth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Sā-mā'ri-tang had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Báb'y-lon made Sūc'oth-bē'noth, and the men of Cú'thah made Nēr'gal, and the men of Hā'math made Ash't-mā,

31 And the A'vites made Nīb-hāz and Tar'tāk, and the Sēph-ar-vites burnt their children in fire to Ā-drām'mē-lech and Ā-nām'mē-lech, the gods of Sēph-ar-vā'im.

32 So they feared the LORD, *and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations *whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances,

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 17.

1 Ki. 14. 16

A Ezra 4. 2.

1 Ch. 18. 24.

Jeph. 2. 12.

Judg. 17. 13

Lev. 18. 27.

Deut. 12. 21

1 Ki. 12. 31.

Isa. 29. 13.

Hos. 10. 2

Zeph. 1. 5.

Matt. 6. 21

Luke 16. 14.

Or, who carried them away from thence

Gen. 32. 28

Judg. 6. 10.

Ex. 20. 5.

Ex. 6. 6

Deut. 10. 20

Rev. 15. 4.

Deut. 5. 32

Deut. 4. 23.

Joshua 24. 14

Zeph. 1. 5.

Luke 16. 13

John 4. 24.

Rev. 2. 15.

B. C. 720.

CHAP. 18.

2 Chr. 28. 27

2 Chr. 29. 1.

Abil. 1.

2 Chr. 31. 1.

1 statue.

Num. 21. 9

That is,

A piece of brass.

Ch. 19. 10.

2 Chr. 32. 7, 8

Job 13. 15.

Ps. 135. 5.

Ps. 43. 1, 2.

Matt. 27. 43.

Eph. 1. 12.

Jeph. 35. 28.

Deut. 10. 20.

Joshua 24. 8.

3 from other

Idem.

or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jā'oph, *whom he named Is'ra-el;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, *Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of E'gypt with great power and a stretched out arm, *him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, *ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you *ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear: and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations *feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 4 he destroyeth idolatry. 17 Sennacherib besiegeth Jerusalem.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hōshē'a son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, *that* *Hēz-e-ki'ah the son of A'hāz king of Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. His mother's name also was *A'bi, the daughter of Zāch-ā-rī'ah.

3 And he did *that which* was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the ¹images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the ²brassen serpent that Mō'ses had made: for unto those days the children of Is'ra-el did burn incense to it: and he called it *Nē-hūsr'tan.

5 He *trusted in the LORD God of Is'ra-el; *so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Jū'dah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he *clave to the LORD, and departed not *from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

2 KINGS, 18. *Hezekiah's good reign. Rab-shakeh reviles Hezekiah.*

7 And the LORD ^a was with him; and he prospered ^b whithersoever he went forth. and he ^c rebelled against the king of As-syria, and served him not.

8 ^d He smote the Philistines, *even* unto Gā'za, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And ^e it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hēz-e-kī'ah, which *was* the seventh year of Hō-shē'a son of E'lah king of Is'ra-el, that Shāl-mān-e'ser king of As-syria came up against Sā-mā'ri-a, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hēz-e-kī'ah, that *is* ^f the ninth year of Hō-shē'a king of Is'ra-el, Sā-mā'ri-a was taken.

11 And the king of As-syria did carry away Is'ra-el unto As-syria, and put them ^g in Hā'lah and in I'ā-bōr by the river of Gō'zan, and in the cities of the Mēdes:

12 ^h Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Mō'ses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 ¶ Now ⁱ in the fourteenth year of king Hēz-e-kī'ah did Sēn-nāch'erīb king of As-syria come up against all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and took them.

14 And Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah sent to the king of As-syria to Lā'chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of As-syria appointed unto Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hēz-e-kī'ah ^j gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hēz-e-kī'ah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah had overlaid, and gave ^k it to the king of As-syria.

17 ¶ And the king of As-syria sent Tār'tan and Rāb'sa-ris and Rāb'-sha-keh from Lā'chish to king Hēz-e-kī'ah with a ^l great host against Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And they went up and came to Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, ^m which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 18.

A Gen 19. 2, 3.
2 Chr 1. 2
Ps 46. 11
Matt 1. 23.

I Ps 60. 12.

Joh 16 7.

k 1 Chr 4. 41
Isa. 14. 29

l Assah.

l oh 17. 8.

m ch 17. 6

n 1 Chr 5. 26.

o oh 17 7.
Dan 9. 6, 10

p 2 Chr. 32. 1.

q Sanherib

r oh 12 18
oh 16 8
2 Chr 12. 9.

s them

t heavy

u Isa. 7. 8

v Or, secretary

w 2 Chr 32. 10.

x Or, talkest.

10 word of
the lips.

11 Or, But
counsel and
strength are
for the war

f Ezra 4. 16

u Isa 36 6
Ezek 29 6, 7

12 trustest thee.

y 2 Chr 31. 1.
Isa 36. 7.

13 Or, hostages

weh. 19 6, 22.
2 Chr 35 21.
Isa. 7. 17.

14 the water of
their feet.

z 2 Chr. 32. 16.
Job 5. 19.
Dan. 3. 15-17.

king, there came out to them E-lī'a-kim the son of Hil-kī'ah, which *was* over the household, and Shēb'na the ^a scribe, and Jō'ah the son of A'saph the recorder.

19 And Rāb'-sha-keh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hēz-e-kī'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of As-syria, ^b What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ^c sayest, (but *they are but* ^d vain words,) ^e I have counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou ^f rebellest against me?

21 ^g Now, behold, thou ^h trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon E'gypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Phā'raōh king of E'gypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, ⁱ whose high places and whose altars Hēz-e-kī'ah hath taken away, and hath said to Jū'dah and Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jē-rū'sā-lēm?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ^j pledges to my lord the king of As-syria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on E'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD ^k said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said E-lī'a-kim the son of Hil-kī'ah, and Shēb'na, and Jō'ah, unto Rāb'-sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syri-an language, for we understand *it* and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rāb'-sha-keh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath* he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink ^l their own piss with you?

28 Then Rāb'-sha-keh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of As-syria:

29 Thus saith the king, ^m Let not Hēz-e-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hēz-e-kī'ah make

you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a.

31 Harken not to Hēz-e-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of As-syr'i-a, ¹⁵ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ¹⁶ cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hēz-e-kī'ah, when he ¹⁷ persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a?

34 Where are the gods of Hā-math, and of Aī'pad? where are the gods of Sēph-ar-vā'im, He'na, and I'vah? have they delivered Sā-mā-rā out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jē-rū'sā-lēm out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came E-lī'a-kīm the son of Hīl-kī'ah, which was over the household, and Shēb'na the scribe, and Jō'ah the son of A'saph the recorder, to Hēz-e-kī'ah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb'-sha-keh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Hezekiah, in deep affliction, & comforted by Isaiah
8 Sennacherib sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah
14 Hezekiah's prayer
15 An angel destroyeth the Assyrians
36 Sennacherib slain.

AND it came to pass, when king Hēz-e-kī'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-lī'a-kīm, which was over the household, and Shēb'na the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to I-sā-jah the prophet the son of A'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-e-kī'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ¹ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rāb'-sha-keh, whom the king of As-syr'i-a his

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 18.

15 Make with me a blessing, or, seek my favour

16 Or, pit.

Deut. 8. 7, 8

17 Or, deceitfully.

a ch. 19. 12
2 Chr. 32. 14.
Isa. 10. 10, 11.

a ch. 19. 13.

b ch. 17. 24, Ave?

c Ps. 2. 2, 4.
Ps. 30. 21.
Ps. 59. 7, 8.
Isa. 10. 5, 15.
Dan. 1. 1.
Roun. 1. 21, 22, 23.

d Job. 1. 20.
Isa. 43. 7.
Jer. 36. 24.

CHAP. 19.

a Ps. 3. 4, 8.
Ps. 27. 14.
Ps. 37. 5, 10.
Ps. 55. 10, 22.
Prov. 16. 4.
Isa. 37. 1.
Phil. 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 6, 7.

1 Or, provocation.

b 2 Sam. 16. 13

c ch. 18. 25.

d Ps. 50. 21

e Jas. 5. 16.

2 found.

f Isa. 37. 6.

g Ex. 14. 13.

h ch. 6. 16.

i Job. 4. 9.

Ps. 11. 6.

j ch. 18. 14

k 1 Sam. 23. 27.

Isa. 37. 9

l ch. 18. 5.

Isa. 37. 10, 14

m Gen. 11. 31.

n Ezek. 27. 23

o ch. 18. 24.

p ch. 17. 24.

q Isa. 37. 14.

r Ex. 25. 23.

s 1 Sam. 4. 4.

Ps. 80. 1.

t Ps. 96. 5.

Isa. 44. 6.

u Ps. 31. 9.

v 2 Chr. 6. 40.

master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will ^a reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore ^c lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are ² left.

5 So the servants of king Hēz-e-kī'ah came to I-sā-jah.

6 ¶ And I-sā-jah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, ^c Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of As-syr'i-a have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send ^a a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rāb'-sha-keh returned, and found the king of As-syr'i-a warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed ^c from Lā'chish.

9 And ^c when he heard say of Tīr'-hā-kah king of E-thi-ō-pi-a, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hēz-e-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God ^a in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jē-rū'sā-lēm shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-syr'i-a.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-syr'i-a have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gō'zan, and Hā-ran, and Rē'zeph, and the children of ^a E'dēn which were in Thē-lā'sar?

13 Where is the king of Hā-math, and the king of Aī'pad, and the king of the city of Sēph-ar-vā'im, of Hē-na, and ^c I'vah?

14 ¶ And Hēz-e-kī'ah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz-e-kī'ah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hēz-e-kī'ah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^c which dwellest between the cherubims, ^a thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, ^a bow down thine ear, and hear: ^c open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sē-nāch'g-rīb, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-syr'i-a have destroyed the nations and their lands,

2 KINGS, 20. *Isaiah's prophecy of the destruction of Sennacherib.*

18 And have ^acast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the ^awork of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, ^athat all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then I-sā'jah the son of A'moz sent to Hēz-e-ki'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb king of Ās-sūr-lā ^aI have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin ^athe daughter of Zi'ōn hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jē-ru'sā-lēm ^ahath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against ^athe Holy One of Is'ra-el.

23 ^aBy thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, ^aWith the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lēb'a-non, and will cut down ^athe tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into ^athe forest of his Car'mel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ^abesieged places.

25 ^aHast thou not heard long ago how ^aI have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that ^athou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were ^aof small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as ^athe grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But ^aI know thy ^aabode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore ^aI will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be ^aa sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which spring-

B. C. 718.

CHAP. 19.

- 3 given.
- ^a Ps. 135. 4.
- ^b Ps. 83. 15.
- ^c Ps. 65. 2.
- ^d Lam. 2. 13.
- ^e Job 26. 4.
- ^f Ps. 22. 7, 8.
- ^g Lam. 2. 18.
- ^h Ps. 71. 22.
- ⁱ Isa. 6. 24.
- ^j Jer. 51. 5.
- 4 By the hand of.
- ^a Ps. 20. 7.
- 5 the tallness, etc.
- 6 Or, the forest and his fruitful field.
- 7 Or, fenced.
- 8 Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?
- ^b Ps. 83. 11.
- ^c Isa. 45. 7.
- ^d Isa. 10. 4.
- 9 short of hand.
- ^a Ps. 139. 6.
- ^b Ps. 139. 1.
- 10 Or, sitting.
- ^f Job 41. 2.
- ^g Amos 4. 2.
- ^h Job 30. 8, 9.
- ⁱ Isa. 7. 11.
- ^j Luke 2. 12.
- 11 the escaping of the house of Judah shall remaineth
- 12 the escaping.
- ^a Isa. 9. 7.
- ^b Job 20. 6.
- ^c 1 Ki. 11. 18, 11.
- ^d 2 Chr. 32. 21.
- ^e Gen. 10. 11.
- ^f Jonah 1. 2.
- ^g Nahum 1. 1.
- ^h Zeph. 2. 18.
- 13 Ararat.
- ^a Ezra 4. 2.

B. C. 713.

CHAP. 20.

- ^a 2 Chr. 32. 24.
- ^b Isa. 39. 1.
- 1 Give charge concerning thine house.
- ^b Neh. 12. 22.
- ^c Ps. 132. 1-5.
- ^d Isa. 28. 2.
- ^e Gen. 5. 25, 26.
- 2 with a great weeping.
- 3 Or, city.

eth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And ^athe remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and ^athey that escape out of mount Zi'ōn: ^athe zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ās-sūr-lā, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For ^aI will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and ^afor my servant Dā'vid's sake.

35 ¶ And ^ait came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Ās-sūr-lāns an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb king of Ās-sūr-lā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nīn'ē-veh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nīs'rōch his god, that Ā-drām'mē-lech and Shā-rē-zer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of ^aĀr-mē-nā. And ^aE'-sar-hād'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Hezekiah's life is lengthened. 2 The sun goeth ten degrees backward. 3 Hezekiah dieth, and is succeeded by Manasseh.

IN ^athose days was Hēz-e-ki'ah sick unto death. And the prophet I-sā'jah the son of A'moz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ^aSet thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, ^aremember now how I have ^awalked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done ^athat which is good in thy sight. And Hēz-e-ki'ah wept ^asore.

4 And it came to pass, afore I-sā'jah was gone out into the middle ^acourt, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hēz-e-ki'ah the captain of my people, Thus saith

the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, ^aI have heard thy prayer, I have seen ^athy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-sy-r'i-á; and ^aI will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

7 And I-sā'jah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hēz-e-kī'ah said unto I-sā'jah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And I-sā'jah said, ^aThis sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And I-sā'jah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and ^ahe brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the ^adial of A'hiáz.

12 ¶ At that time ^aBē-rō'dāch-bāl'a-dān, the son of Bāl'a-dān, king of Bāb'y-lon, sent letters and a present unto Hēz-e-kī'ah: for he had heard that Hēz-e-kī'ah had been sick.

13 And ^aHēz-e-kī'ah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his ^aprecious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his ^aarmour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz-e-kī'ah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came I-sā'jah the prophet unto king Hēz-e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz-e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country, even from Bāb'y-lon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And I-sā'jah said unto Hēz-e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store un-

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 20.

d1 Ki. 18. 27.
ab 19. 20.
2 Chr. 23. 20,
21.
Ps. 65. 3
Luke 11. 9. 10.
Acts 10. 31.

Job 10. 20
Ps. 50. 12.
Rev. 7. 17.

Job. 19. 24.
2 Chr. 22. 23

Isa. 38. 7.

2 Joshua 10. 12.

Isa. 38. 8.

4 degrees.

Isa. 30. 1.

5 Or. Merodach-baladan

2 Chr. 32. 27,
28.

6 Or. episcopy.

7 Or. jewels.

Lev. 26. 23
ch. 26. 18
Jer. 27. 21.

ch. 24. 12.

8 Fulfilled,
Dan. 1. 3.

1 Sam. 3. 18
Ps. 69. 9.
Lam. 2. 23,
24.

9 Or, Shall
there not be
peace and
truth, etc.

Neh. 2. 10.

B. C. 688.

CHAP. 21.

a ch. 16. 8.

b ch. 18. 4.

c 1 Ki. 16. 32.

d Deut. 4. 19.
ch. 17. 16.

e Jer. 22. 24.

f 2 Sam. 7. 12
1 Ki. 8. 20

g Lev. 18. 21.
ch. 16. 2.

2 Chr. 28. 3.

h Lev. 19. 28,
31.

i Deut. 18. 10,
ch. 17. 17.

j 1 Ki. 8. 20.
ch. 23. 27.

k Ps. 135. 18,
19.

Jer. 22. 24.

to this day, ^ashall be carried into Bāb'y-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; ^aand they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

19 Then said Hēz-e-kī'ah unto I-sā'jah, ^aGood is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ^aIs it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hēz-e-kī'ah, and all his might, and how he ^amade a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū-dah?

21 And Hēz-e-kī'ah slept with his fathers: and Mā-nās'seh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Manasseh's wicked reign, and great idolatry. 19 Amon's wicked reign. 23 He being slain, Josiah is made king. 25 Amon's acts.

MĀ-NĀS'SEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hēph'zī-bah.

2 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, ^aafter the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

3 For he built up again the high places ^awhich Hēz-e-kī'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Bā'al, and made a grove, ^aas did A'hāb king of Is'ra-el; and ^aworshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And ^ahe built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, ^aIn Jē-ru'sā-lēm will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 ^aAnd he made his son pass through the fire, and observed ^atimes, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dā'vid, and to Sō'l-o-mon his son, ^aIn this house, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Is'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Is'ra-el move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only

2 KINGS, 22.

Amon's wicked reign. Josiah's good reign.

if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Mō'se's commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Mā-nās'sēh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Is'ra-el.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Mā-nās'sēh king of Jū'dah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Am'ōr-ites did, which were before him, and hath made Jū'dah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm and Jū'dah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jē-ru'sā-lēm a line of Sā-mā'rif-a, and the plummet of the house of A'hāb: and I will wipe Jē-ru'sā-lēm as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of E'gypt, even unto this day.

16 * Moreover Mā-nās'sēh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jē-ru'sā-lēm from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Jū'dah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mā-nās'sēh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

18 And Mā-nās'sēh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Ūz'zā: and A'mon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ A'mon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Mē-shūl'le-mēth, the daughter of Hā'ruz of Jōt'bah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Mā-nās'sēh did.

21 And he walked in all the way

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 21.

1 Ki 14, 16.
2 Chr 33 9.
Prov. 29 12.

Lev. 23 28.
Jer. 15 4.

1 Ki 21 20.
1 Pet. 4 3.
Rev. 21 8.

1 Sam 3 11.
Jer. 19 3.

Isa. 34 11.
Lam. 3 8.
Amos 7 7, 8.

1 he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

Lev. 19 30.

Gen. 9 6.

Lev. 24 4.

Isa. 10 2, 8.

Isa. 100 38.

Prov. 6 10, 17.

Isa. 59 3 7.

Jer. 2 34.

Lam. 4 13, 14.

Ezek. 9 9.

Joel 3 19.

Micah 3 9-12.

2 from mouth to mouth.

2 Chr 33 11-19.

2 Chr 33 20.

Jer. 22 19.

2 Chr 33 21-23.

Deut. 32 15.

Judg. 3 14.

Lev. 12 20.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

Matt. 1 10, called Josias.

2 Chr 33 24, 26.

that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them.

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of A'mon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king A'mon; and the people of the land made Jō-si'ah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of A'mon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Ūz'zā: and Jō-si'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Josiah's good reign. 9 he provideth for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the book of the law. 15 Huldah prophesieth Jerusalem's destruction.

JŌ-SI'AH was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē-di'dah, the daughter of Ad'pā'ah of Bōs'cath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Dā'vid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jō-si'ah, that the king sent Shā'phan the son of A-zā-lī'ah, the son of Mē-shūl'am, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hīl-kī'ah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hīl-kī'ah the high priest said unto Shā'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hīl-kī'ah gave the book to Shā'phan, and he read it.

B. C. 641.

CHAP. 22.

1 Chr 3 14.

2 Chr 34 1.

Jer. 1 2.

Zeph. 1 10.

Matt. 1 10.

Joshua 15 9.

Deut. 5 32.

Joshua 1 7.

Prov. 4 27.

2 Chr. 34 8.

Lev. 12 4.

2 Chr. 34 8-12.

Mark 12 41, 42.

Lev. 12 9.

1 Chr. 9 10.

2 Chr. 8 14.

Neh. 11 19.

Ps. 84 10.

1 threshold.

Lev. 12 11, 12, 14.

Lev. 12 15.

Neh. 7 2.

1 Cor. 4 9.

Deut. 31 24.

9 And Shā'phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ^agathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shā'phan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hīl-kī'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shā'phan ^aread it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hīl-kī'ah the priest, and Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and Āch'bōr the son of ^aMī-chā'lah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and Ā-sā-hī'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, ^aenquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Jū'dah, concerning the words of this book that is found. for great ^ais the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hīl-kī'ah the priest, and Ā-hī'kam, and Āch'bōr, and Shā'phan, and Ā-sā-hī'ah, went unto Hīl'lah the ^aprophetess, the wife of Shālūm the son of ^aTik'vah, the son of ^aHai'has, keeper of the ^awardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jē-ru'sā-lēm ^ain the college,) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them. Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, ^aI will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Jū'dah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the ^aworks of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to ^athe king of Jū'dah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, ^athus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine ^aheart was tender, and thou hast ^ahumbled thyself before the LORD, when thou hearest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become ^aa desola-

B. C. 641.

CHAP. 23.

2 melted.

2 Jer. 36. 21

1 Abdon,

2 Chr 34. 20.

3 Or, Micah.

4 Ps 25. 14.

Prov 3. 6.

5 Deut 20. 27.

6 Ex 15. 30

1 Luke 2. 31

1 Cor. 11. 5

7 Tik'vah.

2 Chr. 34. 22.

4 Or, Harrah.

5 garments.

6 Or, in the

second part

7 Dan 9. 11-14

8 Ps 115. 4

Isa 2. 8, 9

1-1. 44. 17-30

Micah 5. 1d

9 2 Chr. 34. 26

10 Eccl. 8. 12.

11 Ps 51. 17

Isa 57. 13.

12 Ex 10. 8

Lev 26. 40, 41

2 Chr 34. 12

Ps 34. 18

Ps 51. 17

Isa 57. 15.

1 Luke 14. 11.

Jas 4. 6, 7

1 Pet 5. 5, 6.

11 Lev 26. 31,

32

12 Jer. 23. 6

13 Ps 37. 37.

Isa. 57. 1, 2.

B. C. 624.

CHAP. 23.

2 Chr 34. 29,

30

1 from small

even unto

great

3 Job 22. 8.

4 Job 11. 14.

5 Jer. 4. 2.

6 Job 21. 3, 7.

7 caused to

cease

8 Chemarim.

9 Or, twelve

signs, or,

constella-

tions

10 Job. 21. 8.

11 2 Chr. 34. 4.

12 1 Ki. 14. 24.

13 Ezech. 16. 16.

14 houses.

tion and ^aa curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Josiah causeth the law to be read, 8 reneweth the covenant of the Lord 4 destroyeth idolatry, etc. 29 He is slain. 31 Jehoshaphat's reign. 32 Jeholaiim succedeth him.

AND ^athe king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Jū'dah and of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah and all the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, ^aboth small and great, and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant ^awhich was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king ^astood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And ^aall the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hīl-kī'ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Bā'al, and for ^athe grove, and for all the host of heaven, and he burned them without Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the fields of Kid'ron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bēth'-el.

5 And he ^aput down ^athe idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Jū'dah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the places round about Jē-ru'sā-lēm, them also that burned incense unto Bā'al, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ^aplanets, and to ^aall the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jē-ru'sā-lēm, unto the brook Kid'ron, and burned it at the brook Kid'ron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the ^agraves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses ^aof the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, ^awhere the women wove ^ahangings for the grove.

2 KINGS, 23.

Josiah keeps a solemn passover.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Jū'dah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Ġē'ba to Bē'er-shē'ba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Jōsh'u-a the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 * Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled * Tō'pheth, which is in * the valley of the children of Hīn'nom, * that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Mō'leah.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Jū'dah had given to * the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nā'than-mō'leah the * chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were * on the top of the upper chamber of Ā'hāz, which the kings of Jū'dah had made, and the altars which * Mā-nās'sēh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and * brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kid'ron.

13 And the high places that were before Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which were on the right hand of * the mount of corruption, which * Sōl'o-mon the king of Is'ra-el had builded for Āsh-tō-rēth the abomination of the Zī-dō'nī-ans, and for Chē'mōsh the abomination of the Mō'ab-ites, and for * Mīl'com the abomination of the children of Ām'mōn, did the king defile.

14 And he * brake in pieces the * images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that was at Bēth'-el, and the high place * which Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Is'ra-el to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Jō-si'ah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word

B. C. 604.

CHAP. 23.

1 KI. 15. 22.

2 Esak. 44. 10.
Mal. 2. 8.

1 Sam. 2. 36.

1 Isa. 30. 33.

2 Joshua 15. 8.

3 Lev. 12. 21.

4 Deut. 4. 10.
2 Chr. 11. 6
Job 31. 26

5 Or, eunuch,
or, officer

6 Jer. 10. 13

7 ch. 21. 5.
2 Chr. 33. 3,
15.

8 Or, ran
from thence.

9 That is,
the mount
of Olives.

10 Nob. 12. 26

11 Or, Molech

12 Ex. 23. 24
Ex. 32. 20
Num. 25. 22
Deut. 7. 5, 25

13 statues.

14 1 KI. 12. 28,
"3
ch. 10. 31.

15 1 KI. 13. 2.

16 to escape.

17 2 Chr. 34. 6

18 Or, sacer-
dotal.

19 2 Chr. 34. 5

20 2 Chr. 35. 1.

21 Ex. 12. 9
Lev. 23. 6,
Num. 9. 2
Deut. 16. 2

22 ch. 21. 6
1 Chr. 10. 13.

23 Or, tera-
phim.

24 Lev. 19. 31.
Lev. 20. 27.
Deut. 18. 11
ch. 23. 8-13.
2 Chr. 34. 14-
19.

25 ch. 13. 5.

26 ch. 21. 11.
ch. 24. 3
Jer. 16. 4.

27angers.

28 ch. 17. 13.

of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Jū'dah*, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bēth'-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones ¹¹ alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Sā-mā'ri-a.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were * in the cities of Sā-mā'ri-a, which the kings of Is'ra-el had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Jō-si'ah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bēth'-el.

20 And he ¹² slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and * burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Is'ra-el, nor in all the days of the kings of Is'ra-el, nor of the kings of Jū'dah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Jō-si'ah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

24 ¶ Moreover, * the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ¹³ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Jū'dah and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, *old* Jō-si'ah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law which were written in the book that Hīl-ki'... the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 * And like unto him was there no king before him that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mō'sē; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Jū'dah, because * of all the ¹⁴ provocations that Mā-nās'sēh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Jū'dah also out of my sight, as * I have removed Is'ra-el, and will cast

off this city Jē-ry'sā-lēm which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-si'ah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

29 ¶ In his days Phā'raōh-nē'choh king of E'gypt went up against the king of As-sy'ri-a to the river Eū-phra'tēs; and king Jō-si'ah went against him; and he slew him at Mē-gīd'dō, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Mē-gīd'dō, and brought him to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of Jō-si'ah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jē-hō'a-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hā-mū'tal, the daughter of Jēr-ē-mi'ah of Lib'nah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Phā'raōh-nē'choh put him in bands at Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math, that he might not reign in Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Phā'raōh-nē'choh made E-li'a-kim the son of Jō-si'ah king in the room of Jō-si'ah his father, and turned his name to Jē-hol'a-kim, and took Jē-hō'a-hāz away, and he came to E'gypt, and died there.

35 And Jē-hol'a-kim gave the silver and the gold to Phā'raōh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Phā'raōh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Phā'raōh-nē'choh.

36 ¶ Jē-hol'a-kim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Ze-bū'dah, the daughter of Pē-dā'jah of Ry'mah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Jehoiakim procureth his own ruin. 8 Jehoiachin succeeds him. 10 Jerusalem taken. 11 Zedekiah's evil reign.

IN his days Nēb-uchād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came up, and Jē-hol'a-kim became his servant

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 23.

1 Ki. 2. 23.

o Judg. 1. 27.
ch. 9. 27.
Ezek. 12. 11.

4 ch. 14. 8.

4 ch. 14. 21.
2 Chr. 36. 1, 2
Jer. 22. 11.

5 ch. 24. 18.

8 Num. 24. 11
ch. 25. 6.

15 Or, because
he remained

16 set a mulot
upon the
land.

1 ch. 24. 17.
Dan. 1. 7.

16 Matt. 1. 11,
Jehoi

16 Jer. 22. 11.

o Prov. 11. 11.

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 24.

a Lev. 26. 25.
ch. 17. 5.
2 Chr. 36. 6
Jer. 25. 1, 9.
Dan. 1. 1.

b Deut. 28. 49,
50
Jer. 25. 9.
Ezek. 10. 8.

c ch. 20. 17.
ch. 21. 12.

1 by the
hand of.

d ch. 21. 2, 11.
ch. 24. 20.

e ch. 21. 16.

f Jer. 15. 1
Lam. 3. 42.

g 2 Chr. 36. 6.

h Jer. 37. 5.

i Jer. 46. 2.

2 Jeconiah,
1 Chr. 3. 16
Jer. 24. 1
and Coniah,
Jer. 22. 24.

f Dan. 1. 1.

8 came into
siege

h Jer. 24. 1.
Ezek. 17. 12.

i Or, ommahs.

j Jer. 25. 1.

m ch. 26. 27.

n Jer. 52. 26.

o Isa. 39. 6.

p Dan. 5. 2.

q 1 Ki. 14. 15.

r 2 Chr. 36. 9,
10.

s 1 Sam. 13. 19,
22.

three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chāl'dees, and bands of the Sūr'ians, and bands of the Mō'ab-ites, and bands of the children of Am'mōn, and sent them against Jū'dah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Jū'dah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Mā'nās'seh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jē-ry'sā-lēm with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hol'a-kim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

6 So Jē-hol'a-kim slept with his fathers: and Jē-hol'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of E'gypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Bāb'y-lon had taken from the river of E'gypt unto the river Eū-phra'tēs all that pertained to the king of E'gypt.

8 ¶ Jē-hol'a-chin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jē-ry'sā-lēm three months. And his mother's name was Nē-hūsh'ta, the daughter of E'l'na-than of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nēb-uchād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came up against Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nēb-uchād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jē-hol'a-chin the king of Jū'dah went out to the king of Bāb'y-lon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Bāb'y-lon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sōl'o-mon king of Is'ra-el had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none re-

2 KINGS, 25.

Jerusalem again besieged. The city defaced.

mained, save ^athe poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And ^ahe carried away Jē-hol'-a-chin to Bāb'-y-lon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his ^aofficers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jē-ry'sā-lēm to Bāb'-y-lon.

16 And ^aall the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong and apt for war, even them the king of Bāb'-y-lon brought captive to Bāb'-y-lon.

17 ¶ And ^athe king of Bāb'-y-lon made Māt-tā-nī'ah ^ahis father's brother king in his stead, ^aand changed his name to Zēd-ē-kī'ah.

18 ^aZēd-ē-kī'ah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was ^aHā-mū'tal, the daughter of Jēr-ē-mī'ah of Lib'nah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jē-hol'-a-kim had done.

20 For ^athrough the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jē-ry'sā-lēm and Jū'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zēd-ē-kī'ah rebelled against the king of Bāb'-y-lon.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Jerusalem again besieged 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out.

AND it came to pass ^ain the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'-y-lon came, he, and all his host, against Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zēd-ē-kī'ah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chāl'dees were against the city round about:) and ^athe king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chāl'dees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jēr'-chō; and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Bāb'-y-lon ^ato Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 24.

^a ch 25. 19.
Jer. 39. 10.
^a 2 Chr 36. 10.
Esther 2. 6.
^b Or, eunuchs
^c Jer. 52. 28.
^d Jer. 37. 1.
^e 1 Chr 3. 15
^f 2 Chr. 40. 10.
11
^g ch 23. 34
^h 2 Chr 36. 4.
ⁱ 2 Chr 36. 11.
Jer. 37. 1.
^j ch 23. 31.
^k Deut. 4. 24
^l ch 23. 10, 17.
^m ch 23. 26, 27.
ⁿ Ezek. 17. 15
^o 2 Chr. 36. 12.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 25.

^a 2 Chr 36. 17.
Jer. 44. 2
Ezek. 21. 1.
^b Jer. 39. 4.
^c ch 23. 33.
^d spake judgment with him
^e made blind.
^f ch 24. 12.
^g Or, chief marshal.
^h 2 Chr 36. 19
Ps 74. 37.
Ps 79. 1.
Isa. 64. 11.
Nehemiah 3. 12.
ⁱ Amos 2. 5.
^j Neh. 1. 2.
^k Jer. 39. 9.
^l fallen away
^m ch 24. 14
Jer. 40. 7.
ⁿ ch 20. 17
^o 1 Ki. 7. 15
^p Ex. 27. 3.
^q Ex. 27. 23.
^r 2 Chr 24. 14
Esther 1. 7.
Dan. 5. 2.
^s the one sea.
^t Jer. 52. 24.
^u 1 Chr. 6. 14.
Ezra. 7. 1.
^v Jer. 21. 1.
^w threshol.
^x Or, eunuch.
^y Jer. 52. 28.
^z saw the king's face.
^{aa} ch 23. 34.

7 And they slew the sons of Zēd-ē-kī'ah before his eyes, and ^aput out the eyes of Zēd-ē-kī'ah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Bāb'-y-lon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'-y-lon, came Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan, ^acaptain of the guard, a servant of the king of Bāb'-y-lon, unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm:

9 ^aAnd he burnt the house of the LORD, ^aand the king's house, and all the houses of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chāl'dees, *that were with* the captain of the guard, ^abrake down the walls of Jē-ry'sā-lēm round about.

11 ^aNow the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the ^afugitives that fell away to the king of Bāb'-y-lon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard ^aleft of the poor of the land *to be* vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And ^athe ^apillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and ^athe bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chāl'dees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Bāb'-y-lon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, and such ^athings as *were* of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, ^aone sea, and the bases which Sōl'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ ^aAnd the captain of the guard took ^aSēr-g-i'ah the chief priest, and ^aZēph-q-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the ^adoor:

19 And out of the city he took an ^aofficer that was set over the men of war, and ^afive men of them that ^awere in the king's presence, which ^awere found in the city, and the ^apri-

cipal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nēb'u-zar-ā'dan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon to Rib'lah:

21 And the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon smote them, and slew them at Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math. * So Jū'dah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Jū'dah, whom Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had left, even over them he made Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam, the son of Shā'phan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had made Gēd-a-lī'ah governor, there came to Gēd-a-lī'ah to Miz'pah, even Ish'mā-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, and Jō-hānan the son of Cā-lē'ah, and Sēr-a-ī'ah the son of Tāu'hu-mēth the Nē-tōph'a-thite, and Jā-āz-a-m'ah the son of a Mā-āch'a-thite, they and their men.

24 And Gēd-a-lī'ah swore to them, and to their men, and said unto them, * Fear not to be the servants of the Chāl'dees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon; and it shall be well with you.

B. C. 588.

OHAP. 25.

* Lev 26 33.
Deut 4 36.
ch 17 30.
ch 23 27.
Jer 24 9, 10.
Amos 5. 27.

* Jer. 40. 6.

* Jer. 27. 12.

* Jer 41 1, 2.
Zech. 7. 6.

10 of the
kingdom.

* Jer 41. 16-18

* Deut 28 68
Jer 41. 17

* Gen 40. 13,
20.

11 good things
with him.

* Jer. 27. 6-11
Dan. 2. 37.

* Gen 41. 14,
42
Esther 4. 4.

* 2 Sam. 9. 7.

25 But * it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ish'mā-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, the son of E-nsh'a-mā, of the seed ¹⁰ royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gēd-a-lī'ah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chāl'dees that were with him at Miz'pah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, * and came to E'gypt: for they were afraid of the Chāl'dees.

27 ¶ * And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jē-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, *that* E'vil-mē-rō'dach king of Bāb'ŷ-lon in the year that he began to reign * did lift up the head of Jē-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah out of prison.

28 And he spake ¹¹ kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of * the kings that *were* with him in Bāb'ŷ-lon.

29 And * changed his prison garments and he did * eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Adam's line to Noah 5 Sons of Japheth 8 Sons of Ham 17 Sons of Shem 24 Shem's line to Abraham 29 Sons of Ishmael 32 Sons of Keturah. 14 Posterity of Abraham by Isaac

ADAM, * Shēth, E'nosh,
2 Kē'nan, Mā-hā'lā-lē-el, Jē'rēd,
3 * Hē'noch, Mē-thū'sē-lah, Lā'-mech,

4 Nō'ah, Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth.

5 ¶ * The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mer, and Mā'gōg, and Mād'a-ī, and Jā'vān, and Tū'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras.

6 And the sons of Gō'mer; Āsh'-chē-naz, and ¹ Rī'phāth, and Tō-gar'-mah.

7 And the sons of Jā'vān; E-lī'-shah, and Tar'shish, Kīt'tim, and ² Dōd'a-nīm.

8 ¶ * The sons of Hām; Cūsh, and Miz'ra-īm, Pūt, and Cā'nāan.

9 And the sons of Cūsh; Sē'ba, and Hāv'i-lah, and Sāb'tā, and Rā'a-mah, and Sāb'te-chā. And the sons of Rā'a-mah; Shē'bā, and Dē'dan.

B. C. 4004.

CHAP. 1.

* Gen 4. 25.

* Jude 14.

* Gen. 10. 2.

1 Or, Diphath,
as it is in
some copies.

2 Or, Rodanim,
according to
some copies.

* Gen. 10. 6.

* Gen. 10 8, 13

* Gen 10 14
Deut 2 23
Amos 9 7.

* Gen. 9. 23, 26.

3 Or, Mash,
Gen. 10 23.

4 That is,
Division.

10 And Cūsh * begat Nīm'rōd: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Miz'ra-īm begat Lū'dīm, and Ān'a-nīm, and Lē'hā-bīm, and Nāph'tu-hīm,

12 And Pāth-rū'sīm, and Cās'lu-hīm, (of whom came the Phlīs'tines,) and * Cāph'tu-rīm.

13 And Cā'nāan begat Zī'dōn his firstborn, and Hēth,

14 The Jēb'u-site also, and the Ām'-or-ite, and the Gīr'ga-shite,

15 And the Hī'vite, and the Ārk'ite, and the Sīn'ite,

16 And the Ār'vad-ite, and the Zēm'a-rite, and the Hā'math-ite.

17 ¶ The sons of * Shēm, E'lām, and Āssh'ūr, and Ār-phāx'ād, and Lūd, and Ā'ram, and Ūz, and Hūl, and Gē'thēr, and * Mē'shech.

18 And Ār-phāx'ād begat Shē'lah, and Shē'lah begat E'bēr.

19 And unto E'bēr were born two sons: the name of the one *was* * Pē'-leg; because in his days the earth

1 CHRONICLES, 2. *Posterity of Abraham. The sons of Israel.*

was divided: and his brother's name was Jōk'tan.

20 And Jōk'tan begat Āl-mō'dād, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rah,

21 Hā-dō'ram also, and Ū'zal, and Dīk'lah,

22 And E'bal, and Ā-bīm'ā-el, and Shē'ba,

23 And Ū'phir, and Hāy'lah, and Jō'hāb. All these were the sons of Jōk'tan.

24 ¶ Shēm, Ār-phāx'ād, Shē'lah,

25 E'bēr, Pē'leg, Re'u,

26 Se'rug, Nā'hōr, Tē'rah,

27 Ā'brām; the same is Ā'brā'hām.

28 The sons of Ā'brā'hām; * I'saac,

and I'sh'mā-el.

29 ¶ These are their generations. The * firstborn of I'sh'mā-el, Nē-hu'joth;

then Kē'dār, and Ād'bē-el, and Mīb'sam,

30 Mīsh'ma, and Dū'mah, Mās'sā,

* Hā'dād, and Tē'ma,

31 Jē'tūr, Nē'phish, and Kēd'e-nā. These are the sons of I'sh'mā-el.

32 ¶ Now * the sons of Kē-tū'rah, Ā'brā'hām's concubine: she bare Zīm'ran, and Jōk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mīd'yan, and I'sh'bāk, and Shū'ah. And the sons of Jōk'shan; Shē'ba, and Dō'dan.

33 And the sons of Mīd'yan; E'phah, and E'phēr, and Hē'noch, and Ā-bī'da, and E'ldā'ah. All these are the sons of Kē-tū'rah.

34 And * Ā'brā'hām begat I'saac. * The sons of I'saac; E'sau and I's'ra-el.

35 ¶ The sons of * E'sau, Ē'lī-phāz, Re'uel, and Jē'ūsh, and Jā'ā'lam, and Kō'rah.

36 The sons of Ē'lī-phāz; Tē'man, and Ō'mar, * Zē'phī, and Gā'tam, Kē'nāz, and Tīm'na, and Ām'g-lēk.

37 The sons of Re'uel; Nā'hāth, Zē'rah, Shām'mah, and Mīz'zah.

38 And * the sons of Sē'ir. Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zīb'e-on, and Ā'nah, and Dī'shon, and E'zar, and Dī'shan.

39 And the sons of Lō'tan; Hō'rī, and * Hō'mam: and Tīm'na was Lō'tan's sister.

40 The sons of Shō'bal; * Ā-lī'an, and Mān'g-hāth, and E'bal, * Shē'phī, and Ō'nam. And the sons of Zīb'e-on; Ā'lah, and Ā'nah.

41 The sons of Ā'nah; * Dī'shon. And the sons of Dī'shon; * Ām'ām, and Esh'bān, and Ith'ran, and Chē'ran.

42 The sons of E'zēr; Bī'nān, and Zā'van, and * Jā'kan. The sons of Dī'shan; Ūz, and Ā'rān.

43 ¶ Now these are the * kings that reigned in the land of E'dom before

B. C. 4004.

CHAP. 1.

1 Gen. 11. 10. Luke 3. 35.

2 Num. 24. 24. Luke 3. 35.

3 Chr. 20. 1. Neh. 9. 7.

4 Gen. 41. 8. Rom. 4. 10.

5 Gen. 21. 2, 3.

6 Gen. 16. 11, 12.

7 Gen. 25. 12-16.

8 Or. Hadar, Gen. 25. 13.

9 Gen. 25. 1, 2.

10 Gen. 21. 2, 3.

11 Gen. 25. 25.

12 Deut. 2. 22.

13 Mal. 1. 2, 4. Rom. 9. 1.

14 Ith. 12. 16.

15 Or. Zephō, Gen. 30. 11.

16 Gen. 30. 20.

17 Or. Heman, Gen. 30. 22.

18 Or. Alvan, Gen. 30. 22.

19 Or. Shopho, Gen. 30. 23.

20 Gen. 30. 25.

21 Or. Hemdan, Gen. 30. 26.

22 Or. Akan, Gen. 30. 27.

23 Gen. 36. 11.

24 1 Ki. 11. 14.

25 Gen. 36. 37.

26 Or. Hadar, Gen. 36. 39.

27 Or. Pau, Gen. 36. 39.

28 Ex. 15. 15.

29 Or. Alvan.

B. C. 1752.

CHAP. 2.

1 Or. Jacob, Gen. 28. 29.

2 Ex. 21. 13.

3 Num. 13. 4-15.

4 Gen. 29. 32.

5 Gen. 30. 5.

6 Gen. 29. 35.

7 Gen. 35. 3.

8 Deut. 33. 7.

9 Num. 26. 19.

10 Gen. 33. 3.

11 Gen. 33. 7.

12 Gen. 35. 29.

13 Matt. 1. 3.

14 Gen. 46. 12.

15 Ruth. 4. 18.

16 Or. Zebdi, Joshua 7. 1.

17 1 Ki. 4. 31.

18 Or. Darda.

19 ch. 4. 1.

20 Or. Achan.

21 Joshua 6. 18.

any king reigned over the children of I's'ra-el; Bē'la the son of Bē'or: and the name of his city was Dīn'hā-bah.

44 And when Bē'la was dead, Jō'hāb the son of Zē'rah of Bōz'rah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jō'hāb was dead, Hū'sham of the land of the Tē'man-ites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Hū'sham was dead, * Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, which smote Mīd'yan in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Ā'vīth.

47 And when Hā'dād was dead, Sām'lah of Mās'ra-kah reigned in his stead.

48 * And when Sām'lah was dead, Shā'ul of Ke-hōboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shā'ul was dead, Bā'al-hā'nān the son of Āch'bōr reigned in his stead.

50 And when Bā'al-hā'nān was dead, * Hā'dād reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was * Pā'ī; and his wife's name was Mō'hēt'g-bel, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mēz'a-hāb.

51 ¶ Hā'dād died also. And the * dukes of E'dom were; duke Tīm'nah, duke * Ā-lī'ah, duke Jē'thēth,

52 Duke Ā-hō-līb'ā-mah, duke E'lah, duke Pī'non,

53 Duke Kē'nāz, duke Tē'man, duke Mīb'zar,

54 Duke Māg'dī-el, duke I'ram. These are the dukes of E'dom.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Sons of Israel. 2 Posterity of Judah. 13 Children of Jesse. 15 Posterity of Caleb. 21 of Hebron. 23 of Jerahmeel. 34 of Sheshan.

THESE are the sons of * I's'ra-el; * Re'yben, Sīm'e-on, Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, I's'sa-char, and Zē'hū-lun,

2 Dān, Jō'seph, and Bēn'jā-min, Nāph'ta-lī, Gād, and Āsh'ēr.

3 ¶ The sons of * Jū'dah; Ēr, and Ō'nan, and Shē'lah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shū'ā the Cā'nāan-ite. And * Ēr, the firstborn of Jū'dah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And * Tā'mar his daughter in law bare him Phā'rēz and Zē'rah. All the sons of Jū'dah were five.

5 The sons of * Phā'rēz; Hēz'rōn, and Hā'mūl.

6 And the sons of Zē'rah, * Zīm'rī, and * E'than, and Hē'man, and Cāl'col, and * Dā'rā: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of * Cār'mī; * Ā'chār, the troubler of I's'ra-el, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

The posterity of Judah. The posterity of Caleb. 1 CHRONICLES, 2.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Az-g-ri'ah.

9 The sons also of Hēz'rōn, that were born unto him; Jē-rah'mē-el, and Rām, and Chē-lū'hāl.

10 And Rām begat Am-mīn'a-dab; and Am-mīn'a-dab begat Nah'shōn, a prince of the children of Jū'dah;

11 And Nah'shōn begat Sāl'mā, and Sāl'mā begat Bō'āz,

12 And Bō'āz begat O'bed, and O'bed begat Jēs'sē,

13 ¶ And Jēs'sē begat his first-born E-lī'ab, and A-bū'a-dāb the second, and Shīm'mā the third,

14 Nē-thām'e-el the fourth, Kād'da-i the fifth,

15 O'zem the sixth, Dā'vid the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zēr-qī'ah, and Ab-t-gāl. * And the sons of Zēr-qī'ah; A-bīsh'ā-i, and Jō'āb, and A-sā'hēl, three.

17 And * Ab-t-gāl bare Am'a-sā, and the father of Am'a-sā was Jē-thēr the Ish'mē-el-ite.

18 ¶ And Cā'leb the son of Hēz'rōn begat children of A-zū'bah his wife, and of Jē-rī'ōth: her sons are these; Jē'shēr, and Shō'bāl, and A-r'dōn

19 And when A-zū'bah was dead, Cā'leb took unto him Eph'rāth, which bare him Hūr.

20 And Hūr begat U'ri, and U'ri begat Hē-zāl'e-el

21 ¶ And afterward Hēz'rōn went in to the daughter of Mā'chīr the father of Gī'l'e-ād, whom he ¹⁰ married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Sē'gub.

22 And Sē'gub begat Jā'ir, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gī'l'e-ād.

23 * And he took Gē'shūr, and A'ram, with the towns of Ja'ir, from them, with Kē'nath, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these ¹¹ belonged to the sons of Mā'chīr the father of Gī'l'e-ād.

24 And after that Hēz'rōn was dead in Cā'leb-eph'rā-tah, then A-bī'ah Hēz'rōn's wife bare him * Ash'ūr the father of * Te-kō'ā.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jē-rah'mē-el the firstborn of Hēz'rōn were, Rām the firstborn, and Bū'nah, and O'ron, and O'zem, and A-hī'jah.

26 Jē-rah'mē-el had also another wife, whose name was A't'a-rah; she was the mother of O'nam.

27 And the sons of Rām the firstborn of Jē-rah'mē-el were, Mā'āz, and Jā'mīn, and E'kēr.

28 And the sons of O'nam were, Shām'mā-i, and Jā'dā. And the sons of Shām'mā-i; Nā'dāb and Ab-t-shur.

29 And the name of the wife of Ab-

B. C. 1471.

CHAP. 2.

5 Or, Aram, Matt 1. 3, 4

6 Or, Caleb.

7 Ruth 4. 19 Matt. 1. 4.

8 Num 1. 7. Num 2. 3.

9 Or, Salmon, Ruth. 4. 21. Matt. 1. 4.

10 1 Sam. 14. 6.

11 Or, Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

12 2 Sam. 2. 18

13 2 Sam. 17. 25.

14 1 Sam. 30. 17. 25.

15 Ex. 31. 2. 2 Chr. 1. 6.

16 Num. 27. 1.

17 10 took.

18 Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 34.

19 1 Chr. 4. 5.

20 2 Sam. 14. 2. 1 Chr. 4. 6.

21 2 Chr. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 30.

22 Neh. 4. 5. Jer. 4. 1. Amos 1. 1.

23 1 Chr. 11. 42.

24 11 Called father, because his descendants peopled that country.

25 1 Chr. 2. 17.

Ishur was Ab-i-hā'il, and she bare him Ah'bān, and Mō'lid.

30 And the sons of Nā'dāb; Sē'led, and Ap'pā-im: but Sē'led died without children.

31 And the sons of Ap'pā-im; Ish'i. And the sons of Ish'i; Shē'sham. And the children of Shē'sham; Ah'hāl.

32 And the sons of Jā'dā the brother of Shām'mā-i, Jē'thēr, and Jōn'a-than: and Jē'thēr died without children.

33 And the sons of Jōn'a-than; Pē-leth, and Zā'za. These were the sons of Jē-rah'mē-el.

34 ¶ Now Shē'sham had no sons, but daughters. And Shē'sham had a servant, an E-gypt'jan, whose name was Jar'ha.

35 And Shē'sham gave his daughter to Jar'ha his servant to wife; and she bare him At'tāl.

36 And At'tāl begat Nā'than, and Nā'than begat Zā'bād,

37 And Zā'bād begat Eph'lāl, and Eph'lāl begat O'bed.

38 And O'bed begat Jē'hū, and Jē'hū begat Az-g-ri'ah.

39 And Az-g-ri'ah begat Hē'lez, and Hē'lez begat E-lē'a-sah,

40 And E-lē'a-sah begat Si-sām'a-i, and Si-sām'a-i begat Shāl'lum,

41 And Shāl'lum begat Jēk-a-mī'ah, and Jēk-a-mī'ah begat E-līsh'a-mā.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Cā'leb the brother of Jē-rah'mē-el were, Mē'sha his firstborn, which was the ¹¹ father of Zīph; and the sons of Mā-rē'shah the father of Hē'bion.

43 And the sons of Hē'bron; Kō-rah, and Tāp'pu-ah, and Rē'kem, and Shē'mā.

44 And Shē'mā begat Rā'hām, the father of Jōr'kō'am: and Rē'kem begat Shām'mā-i.

45 And the son of Shām'mā-i was Mā'on: and Mā'on was the father of Bēth-zūr.

46 And E'phah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Hā'ran, and Mō'za, and Gā'zēz: and Hā'ran begat Gā'zēz.

47 And the sons of Jah'da-i; Rē-gem, and Jō'tham, and Gē'shām, and Pē'let, and Ephah, and Shā'aph.

48 Mā'a-chah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Shē'ber, and Tir'hā-nah.

49 She bare also Shā'aph the father of Māch'bē-nah, and the father of Gī'b'a-a: and the daughter of Cā'leb was * Ach'sa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Cā'leb the son of Hūr, the firstborn of Eph'rā-tah; Shō'bāl the father of Kīr'jath-jē'g-rim,

51 Sāl'mā the father of Bēth'-lā-

1 CHRONICLES, 3, 4. The sons of David. The posterity of Judah.

hēm, Hā'reph the father of Bēth-gā'dēr.

52 And Shō'bal the father of Kīr-jath-jē'a-rim had sons; ¹² Hār'ō-eh, and ¹³ half of the Mā-nā'heth-ites.

53 And the families of Kīr-jath-jē'a-rim; the Ith'rites, and the Pū'hites, and the Shū'math-ites, and the Mish'ra-ites; of them came the Zā'reath-ites, and the Esh'tā-ul-ites.

54 The sons of Sāl'ma; Bēth'-lē-hēm, and the Nētōph'a-thites, ¹⁴ Āt-a-rōth, the house of Jō'ab, and half of the Mā-nā'heth-ites, the Zō'rites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jā'bēz; the Tī'rath-ites, the Shū'm'eath-ites, and Sū'-chath-ites. These are the ¹⁵ Kēn'ites that came of Hēmāth, the father of the house of ¹⁶ Rē'chāb.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ Sons of David ¹⁰ his line to Zedekiah. ¹⁷ Successors of Jechoniah

NOW these were the sons of Dā'vid, which were born unto him in Hē'bron; the firstborn ¹ Ām'nōn, of Ā-hīn'ōam the ² Jēz're-el-ite-ess; the second ³ Dān'iel, of Āb'I-gāil the Carmel-ite-ess;

2 The third, Āb'sā-lēm the son of Mā'a-chah the daughter of Tāl'mai king of Gē'shūr; the fourth, Ādō-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gith.

3 The fifth, Shēph'a-tī'ah of Āb'i-tāl: the sixth, Ith're-ām by ⁴ Ēg'lah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hē'bron; and ⁵ there he reigned seven years and six months and ⁶ in Jē-ru'sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; ⁷ Shū'n'e-a, and Shō'bāb, and Nā'than, and ⁸ Sōl'o-mon, four, of ⁹ Bāth'-shū-a the daughter of ¹⁰ Ām'mī-el:

6 Ib'har also, and ¹¹ Ē-līsh'a-ma, and Ē-līph'e-lēt,

7 And Nō'gah, and Nō'pheg, and Jā-phi'a,

8 And Ē-līsh'a-ma, and ¹² Ē-lī'a-da, and Ē-līph'e-lēt, ¹³ nine.

9 These were all the sons of Dā'vid, beside the sons of the concubines, and ¹⁴ Tā'mar their sister.

10 And Sōl'o-mon's son was ¹⁵ Rē-hō-bō'am, ¹⁶ Ā-bī'a his son, ¹⁷ Ā'sa his son, Jē-hōsh'a-phāt his son,

11 Jō'ram his son, Ā-hā-zī'ah his son, Jō'ash his son,

12 Ām-a-zī'ah his son, Āz-a-rī'ah his son, Jō'tham his son,

13 Ā'hāz his son, Hēz-e-kī'ah his son, Mā-nās'seh his son,

14 Ā'mon his son, Jō-sī'ah his son.

15 And the sons of Jō-sī'ah were, the firstborn Jō-hā'nan, the second

B. C. 1471.

CHAP. 3.

12 Or, Beulah, ch. 4. 2.

13 Or, half of the Menuchites, or, Hatthamenuchoth.

14 Or, Atarites, or, crowns of the house of Joab

15 Gen 15. 19 Num. 24. 21, 22

16 Judg. 1. 16 1 Sam. 16. 6.

17 Jer. 35. 2.

B. C. 1083.

CHAP. 3.

1 Sam. 25. 43. 2 Sam. 3. 2

2 Joshua 15. 56

1 Or, Chisab, 2 Sam. 3. 2.

2 Sam. 3. 5.

2 Sam. 2. 11.

2 Sam. 5. 5.

1 ch. 14. 4.

2 Or, Shammua

2 Sam. 12. 24

3 Or, Bathshua.

4 Or, Eliam.

5 Or, Elithun.

6 Or, Beelada, ch. 14. 7.

2 Sam. 5. 14.

2 Sam. 13. 1.

1 Ki. 11. 43.

7 Or, Abijam, 1 Ki. 15. 1.

8 Matt. 1. 11.

2 Ki. 24. 17. Being his uncle

8 Shealtiel.

9 Matt. 1. 12.

10 Ezra 3. 2.

11 Ezra 8. 2.

12 Hiskiah.

B. C. 1300.

CHAP. 4.

1 Gen. 38. 29. Num. 26. 20, 21

Ruth 4. 18.

1 Or, Othubal, ch. 2. 9, or, Caleb, ch. 2. 18.

2 Or, Harosh, ch. 2. 52.

Jē-hoi'a-kim, the third Zēd-a-kī'ah, the fourth Shāl'lum.

16 And the sons of ¹ Jē-hoi'a-kim: Jēc-q-nī'ah his son, Zēd-a-kī'ah ² his son.

17 And the sons of Jēc-q-nī'ah; Ās'sīr, ³ Sā-lā'thī-el = his son.

18 Māl-chī'ram also, and Pē-dā'jah, and Shē-nā'zar, Jēc-a-mī'ah, Hōsh'a-ma, and Nēd-a-bī'ah.

19 And the sons of Pē-dā'jah were, ⁴ Zē-rūb'bā-bēl, and Shū'm'e-i: and the sons of Zē-rūb'bā-bēl; Mē-shūl'lam, and Hān-a-nī'ah, and Shēl'q-mīth their sister:

20 And Hā-shū'bah, and Ō'hel, and Bēr-e-chī'ah, and Hās-a-dī'ah, Jū'shāb-hē'sēd, five.

21 And the sons of Hān-a-nī'ah, Pēl-a-tī'ah, and Jēs-sā'jah: the sons of Rēph-a-i'ah, the sons of Ār'nan, the sons of Ō-bā-dī'ah, the sons of Shēch-a-nī'ah.

22 And the sons of Shēch-a-nī'ah; Shēm-a-i'ah: and the sons of Shēm-a-i'ah, ⁵ Hāt'tūsh, and Īg'e-āl, and Bā-rī'ah, and Nē-a-rī'ah, and Shā'phat, six.

23 And the sons of Nē-a-rī'ah; Ēl-i-ō-ē-nā-i, and ⁶ Hēz-e-kī'ah, and Āz-rī-kam, three.

24 And the sons of Ēl-i-ō-ē-nā-i were, Hōl-a-i'ah, and Ē-lī'a-shīb, and Pēl-a-i'ah, and Āk'kūb, and Jō'hā'nan, and Dāl-a-i'ah, and Ān-ā-nī, seven.

CHAPTER 4.

1, 11 Posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hup. 6 Of Ashur the son of Hebron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer.

THE sons of Jūdah; ¹ Phā'rēz, Hēz'rōn, and ² Cār'mī, and Hūr, and Shō'bal.

2 And ³ Rē-a-i'ah the son of Shō'bal begat Jā'hāth; and Jā'hāth begat Ā-hū'mā-i, and Lā'hād. These are the families of the Zō'rath-ites.

3 And these were of the father of Ē'tam; Jēz're-ei, and Ish'ma, and Id'bāsh: and the name of their sister was Hāz-e-h' pō'nī:

4 And Pē-nū'el the father of Gē'dōr, and Ēz'ēr the father of Hū'shah. These are the sons of Hūr, the firstborn of Ēpū'ra-tah, the father of Bēth'-lē-hēm.

5 And Āsh'ūr the father of Tē-kō'a had two wives, Hē'lah and Nā'a-rah.

6 And Nā'a-rah bare him Ā-hū'zam, and Hē'phēr, and Tēm'e-nī, and Hā-a-hāsh'ta-rī. These were the sons of Nā'a-rah.

7 And the sons of Hē'lah were, Zē'reth, and Jēz'q-ar, and Ēth'nan.

8 And Cōz begat Ā'nūb, and Zō-bē'bah, and the families of Ā-hār'hel the son of Hā'rum.

The posterity of Judah. Posterity of Shelah. 1 CHRONICLES, 4.

9 ¶ And Jā'bēz was ^a more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name ^a Jā'bēz, saying, Because ^a I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jā'bēz ^a called on the God of Is'ra-el, saying, 'Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest ^a keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God ^a granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chē'lūb the brother of Shy'ah begat Mē'hīr, which *was* the father of Esh'ton.

12 And Esh'ton begat Bēth-rā'phā, and Pā-sā'ah, and Te-hīn'nah the father of ^a Ir-nā'hāsh. These *are* the men of Re'chah.

13 And the sons of Kē'nāz; ^a Ōth'nī-el, and Sēr-ā-i'ah: and the sons of Ōth'nī-el, ^a Hā'thāth.

14 And Mē'ōn'othāi begat Ōph'rah: and Sēr-ā-i'ah begat Jō'ab, the father of ^a the ^a valley of ^a Chār-ā-shīm; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh; I'ru, E'lah, and Nā'am: and the sons of E'lah, ^a even Kē'nāz.

16 And the sons of Jē-hā-lē'lē-el; Zīph, and Zī'phah, Th'la, and Ā-sā-rē-el.

17 And the sons of Ēz'rā *were*, Jē'thēr, and Mē'rēd, and E'phēr, and Jā'lon: and she bare Mīr'lam, and Shām'mā-i, and Ish'bah the father of Esh'te-mō'a.

18 And his wife ^a Jē-lū-dī'jah bare Jē'rēd the father of Gē'dōr, and Hē'bēr the father of Sō'chō, and Jē-kū-thī-el the father of Za-nō'ah. And these *are* the sons of Bīth'lah the daughter of Phā'iaōh, which Mē'rēd took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife ^a Hō-dī'ah the sister of Nā'ham, the father of Kē'l'lah the Gai'mite, and Esh'te-mō'a the Mā'ach'a-thīte.

20 And the sons of Shī'mon *were*, Ām'nōn, and Rīm'nah, Bēn-hā'nān, and Tī'lon. And the sons of Ish'i *were*, Zō'heth, and Bēn-zō'heth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shē'lah ^a the son of Jū'dah *were*, Ēr the father of Lē'cah, and Lā'a-dah the father of Mā-rē'shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Āsh-bē'a,

22 And Jō'kīm, and the men of Chō'ze-ba, and Jō'ash, and Sā'rāph, who had the ^a dominion in Mo'ab, and Jāsh'u-bī-lē'hēm. And these *are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges:

B. C. 1200.

OHAP. 4.

^a Gen. 34. 10.
Ps. 112. 6.

^d That is, Sorrowful.

^e Gen. 3. 16.

^d Job. 10. 6.
Job 12. 4.
Isa. 12. 4.

^d If thou wilt, etc.

^d Do me.

^e Job 22. 27, 28.
Ps. 21. 4.
Ps. 68. 10, 20.
Matt. 7. 7-11.

^d Or the city of Nahash.

^f Joshua 15. 17.

^g Or, Hah-shah, and Meonothai, who begat, etc.

^g Neh. 11. 35.

^g Or, Inhabitants of the valley.

^g That is, Craftsmen.

^g Or, Uknaa.

^g Or the Jewess.

^g Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

^a Gen. 38. 1.

^a 2 Sam. 8. 2.

^g Or, Jemuel, Gen. 46. 10.
Ex. 6. 15.
Num. 26. 12.

^g Or, Jaachin, Zohar.

^g Unto.

^g Or, Balah, Joshua 19. 3.

^g Or, Eltolad, Joshua 19. 4.

^g Or, Hazar-susah, Joshua 19. 5.

^g Or, Ether.

^g Or, Baalath-beer.

^g Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

^g coming.

^g Gen. 9. 22.
Ps. 78. 51.

^a 2 Kl. 18. 8.

there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Sīm'ē-on *were*, ^a Nē-mū'el, and Jā'mīn, ^a Jā'rib, Zē'rah, and Shā'ul:

25 Shāl'lūm his son, Mīb'sam^a his son, Mīsh'ma his son.

26 And the sons of Mīsh'mā; Hā'mū'el his son, Zāc'chur his son, Shīm'ē-i his son.

27 And Shīm'ē-i had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, ^a like to the children of Jū'dah.

28 And they dwelt at Bē'er-shē'bā, and Mōl'a-dah, and Hā'zar-shy'al,

29 And at ^a Bīl'hah, and at E'zēm, and at ^a Tō'lād,

30 And at Bēth-ū'el, and at Hōr'mah, and at Zīk'lāg,

31 And at Bēth-mār'cā-bōth, and ^a Hā'zar-sū'sim, and at Bēth-bīr'ē-i, and at Shā'a-rā'im. These *were* their cities unto the reign of Dā'vid.

32 And their villages *were*, ^a E'lam, and Ā'in, Rīm'mōn, and Tō'chen, and Ā'shan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ^a Bā'al. These *were* their habitations, and ^a their genealogy.

34 And Mē-shō'hāb, and Jām'lech, and Jō'shah the son of Ām-a-zī'ah,

35 And Jō'el, and Jē'hū the son of Jōs-i-bī'ah, the son of Sēr-ā-i'ah, the son of Ā'sī-el,

36 And Ēl-lō-ē-nā-i, and Jā'āk'ōbah, and Jēsh-ō-ha-i'ah, and Ā-sā-i'ah, and Ā-dī'el, and Jē-sīm'l-el, and Bē-nā'jah,

37 And Zī'zā the son of Shī'phī, the son of Ā'lōn, the son of Jē-dā'jah, the son of Shīm'ri, the son of Shēm-ā-i'ah;

38 These ^a mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gē'dōr, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of ^a Hām had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hēze-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and ^a smote their tents, and the habitations that *were* found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the

1 CHRONICLES, 5. *The line of Reuben. The chief men of Gad.*

sons of Sīm'q-on, five hundred men, went to mount Sē'ir, having for their captains Pēl-a-ti'ah, and Nē-a-rī'ah, and Rēph-a-i'ah, and Ūz'zī-el, the sons of Ish'i.

43*And they smote 'the rest of the Am'a-lēk-ites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The line of Reuben* 2 *their habitation*

NOW the sons of Reu'ben the first-born of Is'ra-el, (for 'he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he 'defiled his father's bed, 'his birth-right was given unto the sons of Jō'seph the son of Is'ra-el: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For 'Jū'dah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the 'chief 'ruler; but the birthright was Jō'seph's.)

3 The sons, I say, of J Reu'ben 'he firstborn of Is'ra-el were, Hā'nō-h, and Pāl'm, Hēz'zōn, and Car'm.

4 The sons of Jō'el; Shēm-a-i'ah his son, Gōg his son, Sīm'q-i his son,

5 Mī'cah his son, Rē-a-i'a his son, Ba'al his son,

6 Bē-ē'rah his son, whom 'Tī'gath-pīl-nē'ser king of As-sy'r-ā carried away captive he was prince of the Reu'ben-ites.

7 And his brethren by their families, 'when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, were the chief, Jē-i'el, and Zēch-a-rī'ah,

8 And Bē'lā the son of A'zaz, the son of 'Shē'mā, the son of Jō'el, who dwelt in 'Ar'ō-ēi, even unto Nē'bō and Bā'al-mē'on:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eū-phra'tēs, because their cattle were multiplied 'in the land of Gīl'gād.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war 'with the Hā'gar-ites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents 'throughout all the east land of Gīl'gād.

11 ¶ And the children of Gād dwelt over against them, in the land of 'Bā'shān unto Sāl'cah.

12 Jō'el the chief, and Shā'pham the next, and Jā-ā'nāl, and Shā'phat in Bā'shān.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Mī'chaēl, and Mē-shū'lām, and Shē'ba, and Jō-rā-i, and Jā'chan, and Zī'ā, and Hē'bēr, seven.

14 These are the children of Ab-i-hā'il the son of Hū'ri, the son of Jē-rō'ah, the son of Gīl'gād, the son of

B. C. 1200.

CHAP. 4.

1 Sam. 18. 6
2 Sam. 8. 12

CHAP. 5.

a Gen. 29. 32.

b Gen. 35. 22.

c Gen. 48. 15.

d Gen. 49. 8
Num. 2. 3.
Ps. 60. 7

e Ps. 78. 68. 71
Jer. 23. n. 6
Micah. 5. 2.
Matt. 2. 6

1 Or, prince.

f Ex. 6. 14.
Num. 20. 5

2 Or Tiglath-pileser,
2 Ki. 15. 20

g verse 17.

3 Or, the month,
verse 4.

h Joshua 13. 15

i Joshua 22. 9
Song. 4. 1.
Micah. 7. 14

j Gen. 26. 12.

k open all the face of the east

l Joshua 13. 11, 24. 25

m ch. 27. 20
Song. 2. 1
Isa. 46. 2.

n their goings forth

o 2 Ki. 16. 6.

p 2 Ki. 14. 16, 28.

q sons of valour

r Gen. 25. 15.

s Ps. 9. 10
Ps. 20. 7. 8.
Ps. 22. 4. 5.

t led captive.

u souls of men

v Deut. 20. 1, 4
Joshua 10. 42
2 Chr. 20. 15
Rom. 8. 36.

w 2 Ki. 15. 29.

x men of names

y Deut. 32. 15.
Isa. 1. 4.

Mī'chaēl, the son of Jē-shīsh'a-i, the son of Jah'dō, the son of Būz;

15 A'hi the son of Ab'dī-ēl, the son of Gū'ni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gīl'gād in Bā'shān, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of 'Shār'on, upon 'their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of 'Jō'tham king of Jū'dah, and in the days of 'Jēr-q-bō'am king of Is'ra-el.

18 ¶ The sons of Reu'ben, and the Gād-ites, and half the tribe of Mā-nās'seh, 'of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hā'gar-ites, with 'Jē'tūr, and Nē-phīsh, and Nō'dāb.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hā'gar-ites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they 'put their trust in him.

21 And they 'took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of 'men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was 'of God. And they dwelt in their steads until 'the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bā'shān unto Bā'al-hēr'mōn and Sē'nir, and unto mount Hēr'mōn.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even E'phār, and Ish'i, and E-lī-el, and Az'ri-el, and Jēr-q-mī'ah and Hōd-a-vī'ah, and Jah'dī-el, mighty men of valour, 'famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they 'transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Is'ra-el stirred up the spirit of Pūl king of As-sy'r-ā, and the spirit of Tī'gath-pīl-nē'ser king of As-sy'r-ā, and he carried them away, even the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, and brought them unto Hā'lāh, and Hā'bōr, and Hā'rā, and to the river Gō'zan, unto this day.

Families of Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. 1 CHRONICLES, 6.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Sons of Lev. 4 Line of the priests. 45 Office of Aaron and his sons.

THE sons of Lē'vi; *Gēr'shōn, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.

2 And the sons of Kō'hath; Ām'rām, İz'har, and Hē'bron, and Ūz'zēl.

3 And the children of Ām'rām; Āār'ōn, and Mō'ses, and Mīr'īam. The sons also of Āār'ōn; *Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī'hū, E-le-ā'zar, and Ith'a-mar.

4 ¶ E-le-ā'zar begat Phīn'ē-has, Phīn'ē-has begat Ā-bīsh'u-a.

5 And Ā-bīsh'u-a begat Būk'kī, and Būk'kī begat Ūz'zēl.

6 And Ūz'zēl begat Zēr-a-hī'ah, and Zēr-a-hī'ah begat Mē-rā'jōth,

7 Mē-rā'jōth begat Ām-a-rī'ah, and Ām-a-rī'ah begat Ā-hī'tub.

8 And *Ā-hī'tub begat Zā'dōk, and Zā'dōk begat Ā-hīn'a-āz.

9 And Ā-hīn'a-āz begat Āz-a-rī'ah, and Āz-a-rī'ah begat Jō-hā'nau.

10 And Jō-hā'nau begat Āz-a-rī'ah, (he it is that *executed the priest's office ¹ in the temple that Sōl'o-mon built in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.)

11 And *Āz-a-rī'ah begat Ām-a-rī'ah, and Ām-a-rī'ah begat Ā-hī'tub.

12 And Ā-hī'tub begat Zā'dōk, and Zā'dōk begat *Shāl'lum.

13 And Shāl'lum begat Hīl-kī'ah, and Hīl-kī'ah begat Āz-a-rī'ah.

14 And Āz-a-rī'ah begat *Sēr-a-ī'ah, and Sēr-a-ī'ah begat Jē-hōz'a-dāk.

15 And Jē-hōz'a-dāk went into captivity, when ¹ the LORD carried away Jūdah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm by the hand of Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar.

16 ¶ The sons of Lē'vi; *Gēr'shōm, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gēr'shōm; Līb'nī, and Shīm'ē-i.

18 And the sons of Kō'hath *were*. Ām'rām, and İz'har, and Hē'bron, and Ūz'zēl.

19 The sons of *Mē-rā'ri, Mah'li, and Mū'shī. And these *are* the families of the Lē'vites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gēr'shōm; Līb'nī his son, Jā'hāth his son, Zīm'mah his son.

21 *Jō'ah his son, *Id'dō his son, Zēr'ah his son, *Jē-āt'e-rāi his son.

22 The sons of Kō'hath; *Ām-mīn'a-dab his son, Kō'rah his son, Ās'sir his son.

23 Ēl'kā-nah his son, and Ē-bī'a-sāph his son, and Ās'sir his son.

24 Tā'hāth his son, *Ūr'iel his son, Ūz-zī'ah his son, and Shā'ul his son.

25 And the sons of Ēl'kā-nah; *Ā-mās'a-i, and Ā-hī'mōth.

B. C. 1300.

CHAP. 6.

a Gen. 46. 11.

b Ex. 6. 23 Lev. 10. 1.

c 2 Sam. 8. 17

d 2 Sam. 15. 27.

e 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18

f 1 in the house

g 2 Chr. 3.

h Ezra 7. 3.

i Or, Meshullum, ch. 9. 11

k Neh. 11. 11

l 2 Chr. 36. 17-21

m Ex. 6. 16.

n Num. 3. 33

o verse 42, Ethan

p verse 41, Adalab.

q verse 41, Ethan.

r verses 2, 18, Izhar.

s verse 36, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel.

t verses 35, 36

u verse 35, Zeph.

v 1 Sam. 1. 1.

w verse 34, Toah

x verse 34, Eliel

y Called also Joel, 1 Sam. 8. 2.

z ch. 16. 1

aa 2 Sam. 6. 17

ab stood.

ac verse 26, Nabath.

ad Or, Zophai

ae verse 24, Shual, Uziah, Uriel

af Ex. 6. 24

ag verse 21, Jetherah.

ah verse 21, Joab.

ai Called Jeduthan, ch. 9. 16

aj 2 Chr. 26. 15 Ps. 68. 24

ak Or, Kuthiah, ch. 16. 17.

26 *As for* Ēl'kā-nah: the sons of Ēl'kā-nah; *Zō'phāi his son, and *Nā'hāth his son.

27 *Ē-lī'ab his son, Jēr'q-hām his son, Ēl'kā-nah his son.

28 And the sons of Sām'u-el; ¹ the firstborn *Vāsh'nī, and Ā-bī'ah.

29 The sons of Mē-rā'ri; Māh'li, Līb'nī his son, Shīm'ē-i his son, Ūz'za his son.

30 Shīm'ē-i his son, Hag-gī'ah his son, Ā-sā-i'ah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom Dā'vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Sōl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD in Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these *are they* that ¹ waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites: Hē'man a singer, the son of Jō'el, the son of Shē-mū'el.

34 The son of Ēl'kā-nah, the son of Jēr'q-hām, the son of Ē-lī'el, the son of *Tō'ah.

35 The son of *Zūph, the son of Ēl'kā-nah, the son of Mā'hāth, the son of Ā-mās'a-i.

36 The son of Ēl'kā-nah, the son of *Jō'el, the son of Āz-a-rī'ah, the son of Zōph-a-nī'ah.

37 The son of Tā'hāth, the son of Ās'sir, the son of *Ē-bī'a-sāph, the son of Kō'rah.

38 The son of İz'har, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vi, the son of İsrā'el.

39 And his brother Ās'saph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Ās'saph the son of Bēr-a-chū'ah, the son of Shīm'ē-i.

40 The son of Mī'cha'el, the son of Bā-a-sē'jah, the son of Māl-chī'ah.

41 The son of *Ēth'nī, the son of Zēr'ah, the son of Ād-a-ī'ah.

42 The son of *Ēth'an, the son of Zīm'mah, the son of Shīm'ē-i.

43 The son of Jā'hāth, the son of Gēr'shōm, the son of Lē'vi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Mē-rā'ri *stood* on the left hand:

*Ēthan the son of *Kīsh'ī, the son of Āb'dī, the son of Māl'tuch.

45 The son of Hash-a-bī'ah, the son of Ām-a-zī'ah, the son of Hīl-kī'ah.

46 The son of Ām'zī, the son of Bā'nī, the son of Shā'mer.

47 The son of Mah'li, the son of Mū'shī, the son of Mē-rā'ri, the son of Lē'vi.

48 Their brethren also the Lē'vites

1 CHRONICLES, 6.

The cities of the priests and Levites.

were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aār'ōn and his sons offered * upon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Is'ra-el, according to all that Mō'ses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are ^o the sons of Aār'ōn; E-le-ā'zar his son, Phīn'ē-has his son, Ā-bīsh'u-a his son,

51 Būk'kī his son, Ūz'zī his son, Zēr-a-hī' h his son,

52 Mē-rā'ioth his son, Ām-a-rī'ah his son, Ā-hī'tub his son,

53 Zā'āōk his son, Ā-hīm'a-āz his son.

54 ¶ * Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aār'ōn, of the families of the Kō'hath-ites: for theirs was the lot.

55 * And they gave them Hē'bron in the land of Jū'dah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 * But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Cā'leh the son of Jē-phūn'neh.

57 And ^s to the sons of Aār'ōn they gave the cities of Jū'dah, *namely*, Hē'bron, the city of refuge, and Līb'nah with her suburbs, and Jāt'tīr, and Ēsh-tē-mō'a, with their suburbs,

58 And * Hī'len with her suburbs, Dē'bīr with her suburbs,

59 And * Ā'shan with her suburbs, and Bēth-shē'mēsh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Bēn'jā-min; Gē'ba with her suburbs, and * Āl'e-mēth with her suburbs, and Ān'a-thoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kō'hath, *which were* left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, * by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gēr'shōm throughout their families out of the tribe of Is'sā-char, and out of the tribe of Āsh'ēr, and out of the tribe of Nāph'tā-lī, and out of the tribe of Mā-nās'seh in Bā'shān, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Mē-rā'rī were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Gād, and out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lun, ^t twelve cities.

64 And * the children of Is'ra-el

B. C. 1444.

CHAP. 6.

^a Ex. 29 28.
Lev. 9. 12, 13.
Num. 3 10
Heb. 8. 1.

^a Ex. 30. 7.
1 Sam. 2 28.
ch. 23 13.
Luke 1 9.

^b Ex. 6 23.
Lev. 10 1.
Num. 3 4.
ch. 24 1.
Ezra. 7. 2-5.

^c Num. 25 1-8.
Joshua 21. 9-19.
In this list
Gīt son and
Juttah are
omitted.

^d Joshua 21. 11, 12.

^e Joshua 14. 13.

^f Joshua 21. 13.

^g Joshua 21 15,
Holon.

^h Joshua 21 16,
Ain.

ⁱ Joshua 21. 18,
Almon.

^j verse 66.

^k Joshua 21. 5.

^l Joshua 21. 7,
84.

^m Num. 35. 1-8

ⁿ Joshua 21. 4,
5, 20-25.

^o Gen. 33. 19.

⁹ See Joshua 21 22-30,
where many
of these
cities have
other names.
Perhaps some
of the cities
were ex-
changed
for others.

^p Deut. 1. 4.

¹⁰ Joshua 21.
27,
Beahterah.

^q Joshua 21. 28,
Kishon.

^r Num. 21 25
Deut. 3 24.
Joshua 12 2,
5.
Neh. 9. 22.
Song 7. 4.
Isa. 15. 4.

gave to the Lē'vites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sīm'e-on, and out of the tribe of the children of Bēn'jā-min, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And * the residue of the families of the sons of Kō'hath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of E'phrā'im.

67 * And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shē'chem in mount E'phrā'im with her suburbs; they gave also Gē'zēr with her suburbs,

68 And * Jōk'mē-ām with her suburbs, and Bēth-hō'rōn with her suburbs.

69 And Āij'a-lōn with her suburbs, and Gāth-im'mou with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh; Ā'nēr with her suburbs, and Bīl'e-ām with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kō'hath.

71 Unto the sons of Gēr'shōm were given out of the family of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, Gō'lan in Bā'shān with her suburbs, and * ¹⁰ Āsh'tā-rōth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Is'sā-char; * Kē'desh with her suburbs, Dāb'e-rāth with her suburbs.

73 And Rā'moth with her suburbs, and Ā'nem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Āsh'ēr; Mā'shal with her suburbs, and Āb'dōn with her suburbs,

75 And Hū'kōk with her suburbs, and Rē'hōb with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Nāph'tā-lī; Kē'desh in Gāl'ad-lee with her suburbs, and Hām'mōn with her suburbs, and Kīr-jath-ā'im with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Mē-rā'rī were *given* out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lun, Rīm'mōn with her suburbs, Tā'bōr with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jōr'dān, by Jēr'ī-chō, on the east side of Jōr'dān, were given them out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Bē'zēr in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jāh'zah with her suburbs,

79 Kēd'e-mōth also with her suburbs, and Mēph'a-āth with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gād; Rā'moth in Gīl'e-ād with her suburbs, and Mā-hā-nā'im with her suburbs,

81 And * Hēsh'bōn with her suburbs, and Jā'zēr with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali,
14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 of Ephraim, 30 of Asher.

NOW the sons of ^aIs'sa-char were,
^bTō'lā, and ^cPū'ah, Jāsh'ūb,
and Shīm'rōm, four.

2 And the sons of Tō'lā; Ūz'zī, and
Rēph-a-i'ah, and Jē'rī-el, and Jah'-
ma-i, and Jīb'sam, and Shē-mū'el,
heads of their father's house, to wit,
of Tō'lā: *they were* valiant men of
might in their generations; ^dwhose
number *was* in the days of Dā'vid
two and twenty thousand and six
hundred.

3 And the sons of Ūz'zī; İz'ra-hī'-
ah: and the sons of İz'ra-hī'ah; Mī'-
chaēl, and Ō-bā-dī'ah, and Jō'el, Ish'-
i'ah, five: all of them ^echief men.

4 And with them, by their genera-
tions, after the house of their fa-
thers, *were* bands of soldiers for war,
six and thifty thousand *men*: for
they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the
families of Is'sa-char *were* valiant
men of might, reckoned in all by
their genealogies fourscore and sev-
en thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of J Bēn'ja-min; Bē'lā,
and Bē'chēr, and Jē-dī'a-el, three.

7 And the sons of Bē'lā; Ēz'bōn, and
Ūz'zī, and Ūz'zī-el, and Jēr'i-mōth,
and I'ii, five; heads of the house of
their fathers, mighty men of valour;
and were reckoned by their genealo-
gies twenty and two thousand and
thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Bē'chēr; Ze-mī'-
rā, and Jō'āsh, and Ē-lī-e'zēr, and
Ē-lō-ē-nāi, and Ōm'rī, and Jēr'i-
mōth, and Ā-bī'ah, and Āu'a-thoth,
and Āl'a-mēth. All these *are* the
sons of Bē'chēr.

9 And the number of them, after
their genealogy by their generations,
heads of the house of their fathers,
mighty men of valour, *was* twenty
thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jē-dī'a-el; Bīl'-
hān: and the sons of Bīl'hān; Jō'-
ūsh, and Bēn'ja-min, and Ē'hūd, and
Chē-nā'ā-nah, and Zē'than, and
Thar'shish, and Ā-hish'a-har.

11 All these the sons of Jē-dī'a-el,
by the heads of their fathers, mighty
men of valour, *were* seventeen thou-
sand and two hundred *soldiers*, fit to
go out for war and battle.

12 ^aShūp'pim also, and Hūp'pim,
the children of ^bIr, and Hū'shim, the
sons of ^cĀ'hēr.

13 ¶ The sons of Nāph'ta-ii; Jāh'-
zī-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zēr, and
^dShāl'lum, the sons of Bīl'hah.

14 ¶ The sons of Mā-nās'seh; Āsh'-
rī-el, whom she bare: (*but* his con-

B. C. 1400.

CHAP. 7.

^a Gen. 30. 17,
18.
Num. 1. 28,
29.

^b Gen. 46. 12.
Num. 26. 23.

^c Gen. 46. 13,
Phuvah,
Job.

^d 2 Sam. 24. 1,
2
ch. 21. 1-5.

^e ch. 5. 24.

^f Gen. 40. 21.
Num. 26. 33.

^g Num. 26. 39,
Shuph on,
and thopham.

^h verse 7,
Iri.

ⁱ Num. 26. 38,
Ahran.

^j Gen. 46. 34,
Shikem.

^k Num. 27. 1.

^l Heron, a
grandson of
Judah, mar-
ried Machir's
daughter, and
their child was
reckoned to the
tribe of
Manasseh.

^m Num. 27. 1-11

ⁿ 1 Sam. 12. 11.

^o Num. 26. 30,
Joser.

^p Gen. 41. 52,
Num. 26. 35,
18
at 33. 13,
11,
Is. 60. 7.

^q Gen. 37. 34,
31,
2 Sam. 1. 11,
12
Job 2. 11.
Ps. 69. 11.

^r That is,
in evil.

^s Joshua 16. 3
1 Sam. 13. 18.
2 Chr. 8. 5.

^t Num. 13. 8,
10,
Num.

^u Joshua 16. 7,
Naarath.

^v daughters.

^w Joshua 17. 7.

^x Joshua 17. 11.

^y Judg. 1. 22-
29.

^z Gen. 46. 17.
Num. 26. 44,
25.
Deut. 33. 24.

cubine the Ā'ram-it-ess bare Mā'chīr
the father of Gīl'e-ād:

15 And ^aMā'chīr took to wife *the sis-
ter* of Hūp'pim and Shūp'pim, whose
sister's name *was* Mā'a-chah; and
the name of the second *was* ^bZē-
lō'phe-hād: and ^cZē-lō'phe-hād had
daughters.

16 And Mā'a-chah the wife of Mā'-
chīr bare a son, and she called his
name Pē'resh; and the name of his
brother *was* Shē'lesh; and his sons
were Ūlam and Rā'kem.

17 And the sons of Ūlam; ^dBō'dān.
These *were* the sons of Gīl'e-ād, the
son of Mā'chīr, the son of Mā-nās'-
seh.

18 And his sister Hām-mō'e-kēth
bare I'shod, and ^eĀ-bī-e'zēr, and
Mā-hā'lah.

19 And the sons of Shē-mī'dah were,
Ā-hī'an, and Shē'chem, and Līk'hī,
and Ā'nī'am.

20 ¶ And ^fthe sons of Ē'phrā'im;
Shū'the-lah, and Bē'red his son, and
Tā'hāth h's son, and Ē'lā-lah his
son, and Tā'hāth his son,

21 ¶ And Zā'bād his son, and Shū'-
the-lah his son, and Ē'zēr, and Ē'lē-
ād, whom the men of Gāth *that were*
born in *that* land slew, because they
came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ē'phrā'im their father
mourned many days, and his bre-
thren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his
wife, she conceived, and bare a son,
and he called his name ^gBē-rī'ah, be-
cause it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Shē'rah,
who built ^hBēth-horōn the nether,
and the upper, and Ū'zen-shē'rah.)

25 And Rē'phah *was* his son, also
Rē'sheph, and Tē'lah his son, and
Tā'hān his son,

26 Lā'ā-dān his son, Ām-mī'hūd his
son, Ē-līsh'a-ma his son,

27 ⁱNōn his son, Jē-hōsh'u-ah his
son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habi-
tations *were*, Bēth'-el and the towns
thereof, and eastward ^jNā'a-rān,
and westward Gē'zēr, with the
^ktowns thereof; Shē'chem also and
the towns thereof, unto Gā'za and
the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the chil-
dren of ^lMā-nās'seh, Bēth-shē'ān
and her towns, Tā'a-nāch and her
towns, ^mMē-gīd'dō and her towns,
Dōr and her towns. In these dwell
the ⁿchildren of Jō'seph the son of
Is'ra-el.

30 ¶ ^oThe sons of Āsh'ēr; Im'nah,
and Is'u-ah, and Ish'u-ai, and Bē-rī'-
ah, and Sē'rah their sister.

31 And the sons of Bē-rī'ah; Hē'-

1 CHRONICLES, 8.

The sons and chief men of Benjamin.

bēr, and Māl'chēl-el, who is the father of Bīr'za-vīth.

32 And Hē'bēr begat Jāph'let, and * Sho'mer, and Hō'tham, and Shu'a their sister.

33 And the sons of Jāph'let; Pā'sach, and Bīn'hāl, and Āsh'vath. These are the children of Jāph'let.

34 And the sons of * Shā'mer; Ā'hī, and Rōh'gah, Jē-hūb'bah, and Ā'ram.

35 And the sons of his brother Hē'lem, Zō'phah, and Im'na, and Shē'lesh, and Ā'māl.

36 The sons of Zō'phah; Sū'ah, and Har'ne-phēr, and Shu'al, and Bē'ri, and Im'ah.

37 Bē'zēr, and Hōd, and Shām'ma, and Shīl'suah, and Itū'ran, and Bē'ē'ra.

38 And the sons of Jē'thēr; Jē-phūn'nch, and Pīs'pah, and Ā'ra.

39 And the sons of Ū'la; Ā'rah, and Hān'tel, and Rē-zī'a.

40 All these were the children of Āsh'ēr, heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Sons and chief men of Benjamin 33 Stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Bēr'nā-min begat * Bē'la his firstborn, Āsh'bel the second, and Ā'hār'ah the third,

2 Nō'hah the fourth, and Rā'pha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bē'la were, * Ād'dar, and Gē'ra, and Ā-bī'hūd,

4 And Ā-bīsh'u-a, and Nā'a-man, and Ā-hō'ah,

5 And Gē'ra, and * Shē-phū'phan, and Hū'ram.

6 And these are the sons of E'hūd: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Gē'ba, and they removed them to * Mān'a-hāth.

7 And Nā'a-man, and Ā-hī'ah, and Gē'ra, he removed them, and begat Ūz'za, and Ā-hī'hūd.

8 And Shā-hā-rā'im begat children in * the country of Mō'ab, after he had sent them away. Hū'shim and Bā'a-ra were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hō'desh his wife, Jō'hāb, and Zīb'ta, and Mē'sha, and Māl'cham,

10 And Jē'ūz, and Shāch'ī'a, and Mīr'mā. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hū'shim he begat Āb'tūb, and Ēl'pā-al.

12 The sons of Ēl'pā-al; E'bēr, and Mī'sham, and Shā'med, who built

B. C. 1400.

CHAP 7.

verse 34, Shamer

verse 32.

Deut. 2. 14.

CHAP 8.

Gen 46 21. Num 26 38. ch 7 6

1 Or, And Gen 46. 21

2 Or, Shupham, Num 26. 39 ch 7 11, Shupham.

b ch. 2. 52.

c Ruth 1. 1.

d Vers 2 23. Num 3. 2

e verse 31.

f Joshua 19 42

3 Or, Shema, verse 13.

4 Called, E'hūd, ch. 9 35.

g ch 9 35.

h ch 9 37. Zechariah.

i ch 9 38. Shimeam.

j 1 Sam 9 1 ch 9 36, 39 Acts 13 21

k 1 Sam. 14 40, Ishui.

l 2 Sam 2 8, Ish Boetheth.

m 2 Sam 9 6, 10 Mephibosheth.

n 2 Sam 9 12 ch. 9. 40.

o ch 9 41, Tahrea.

p ch. 9. 42, Jara.

q ch. 9. 43, Ephalath.

* Ū'nō, and Lōd, with the towns thereof:

13 Bē-rī'ah also, and * Shē'mā, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of * Āl'q-lōn, who drove away the inhabitants of Gāth:

14 And Ā-lū'ō, Shā'shak, and Jēr'ē-mōth,

15 And Zēb-a-dī'ah, and Ā'rād, and Ā'der,

16 And Mī'chaēl, and Īs'pah, and Jō'ha, the sons of Bē-rī'ah;

17 And Zēb-a-dī'ah, and Mē-shūl'lam, and Hēz'e-ki, and Hē'bēr,

18 Īsh'mō-i-āl also, and Jēz-lī'ah, and Jō'bāb, the sons of Ēl'pā-al;

19 And Jā'kim, and Zīch'rī, and Zāb'dī,

20 And E-lī-ē-na-ī, and Zīl'thāl, and E-lī'el,

21 And Ād-a-ī'ah, and Bēr-a-ī'ah, and Shīm'rath the sons of * Shīm'hī;

22 And Īsh'pān, and Hē'bēi, and E-lī'el,

23 And Āb'dōn, and Zīch'rī, and Hā'nan,

24 And Hān-a-nī'ah, and E'lām, and An-tō-thī'jah,

25 And Īph-ē-dē'jah, and Pē-nū'el, the sons of Shā'shak;

26 And Shām-shē-rā'ī, and Shē-hā-rī'ah, and Āth-a-lī'ah,

27 And Jār-ē-sī'ah, and E-lī'ah, and Zīch'rī, the sons of Jē'i'q-hām.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jē-rī'sā-lēm.

29 And at Gīb'ē-on dwelt the * father of Gīb'ē-on; whose * wife's name was Mā'a-chah:

30 And his firstborn son Āb'dōn, and Zūr, and Kīsh, and Bā'al, and Nā'dāb,

31 And Gē'dōr, and Ā-lū'ō, and * Zā'cher

32 And Mīk'loth begat * Shīm'ē-ah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jē-rī'sā-lēm, over against them.

33 ¶ And * Nēr begat Kīsh, and Kīsh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jōn'a-than, and Māl'chī-shū'a, and * Ā-bīn'a-dāb, and * Esh-bā'al.

34 And the son of Jōn'a-than was * Mēr'ib-bā'al; and Mēr'ib-bā'al begat * Mī'rah.

35 And the sons of Mī'rah were, Ī'thon, and Mē'lech, and * Tā'rē-a, and Ā'hāz.

36 And Ā'hāz begat * Jē-hō'a-dah; and Jē-hō'a-dah begat Āl'ē-mēth, and Āz'mā-veth, and Zīm'rī; and Zīm'rī begat Mō'za,

37 And Mō'za begat Bīn'ē-ā; * Rā'pha was his son, E-lē'a-sah his son, Ā'zel his son:

38 And Ā'zel had six sons, whose names are these, Āz'rī-kam, Bōch'e-

The inhabitants of Jerusalem.

1 CHRONICLES, 9.

ru, and Ish'ma-el, and Shē-q-rī'ah, and Ō-ba-dī'ah, and Hā'nan. All these were the sons of A'zel.

39 And the sons of E'shēk his brother were, Ūlam his firstborn, Jē'hūsh the second, and E-liph'e-lēt the third.

40 And the sons of Ūlam were mighty men of valour, 7 archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Bēn'ja-min.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Original registers of Israel and Judah's genealogy. 21 Charge of certain Levites. 25 Saul and Jonathan's stock.

SO all Is'ra-el were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, who were carried away to Bāb'y-lon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions in their cities were, the Is'ra-el-ites, the priests, Lē'vites, and the Nēth'i-nims.

3 And in Jē-ru-sā-lēm dwelt of the children of Jū'dah, and of the children of Bēn'ja-min, and of the children of E'phra'im, and Manā'sseh;

4 Ūth'a-i the son of Am-mī'hūd, the son of Ōm'rī, the son of Im'rī, the son of Bā'ui, of the children of Phā-rēz the son of Jū'dah.

5 And of the Shī'lō-nites; A-sa-i'ah the firstborn, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Ze'rah; Jē-ū-el, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Bēn'ja-min, Sāl'u the son of Mē-shū'lām, the son of Hōd-q-vī'ah, the son of Hās-q-nū'ah,

8 And Ib-nē'jah the son of Jēr'q-hām, and E'lah the son of Ūz'zi, the son of Mēh'ri, and Mē-shū'lām the son of Shēph-q-thī'ah, the son of Kē-ū-el, the son of Ib-nī'jah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jē-dā'jah, and Jē-hō'a-rīb, and Jā'chīn,

11 And A'z-q-rī'ah the son of Hīl-kī'ah, the son of Mē-shū'lām, the son of Zā'dōk, the son of Mē-rā'jōth, the son of A-hī'tub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And A-d-q-i'ah the son of Jēr'q-hām, the son of Pāsh'ūr, the son of Māl-chī'ah, and Mā-ās'lāl the son of A-dī'el, the son of Jah'zē-rah, the son of Mē-shū'lām, the son of Mē-shū'lē-mīth, the son of Im'mēr;

13 And their brethren, heads of the

B. C. 1400.

CHAP. 9.

1 ch. 12. 2.
2 Chr 11. 1.
2 Chr 14. 2.
2 Chr 16. 8.
2 Chr 17. 14-19.
Neh 4. 13.
Song 2. 7, 8.
Eph. 6. 11-20.

B. C. 1200.

CHAP. 9.

a Ezra 2. 59.

b Lev 26. 33.
2 Chr 33. 11.

c Ezra 2. 70.
Neh. 7. 73.

d 1. ch. 27.
Ezra 2. 44.

e Neh 11. 1.

f Gen 46. 12.
Num 26. 20.

g Neh 11. 10.

h Neh 11. 11.
Borahah.

i mighty men of valour.

k ch. 6. 10.
Neh 11. 15-19.

l ch. 2. 54.
Neh 7. 20.

m ch. 23. 5.

n 2 Ki. 11. 10.
Ezek 44. 2, 3.

o Num 26. 9, 11.
ch 6. 34, 38.
Ps 42, title.

p thresholds.

q Ex 6. 26.
Num 3. 32.
Joshua 22. 30, 41.
Ps 108. 30.

r ch. 26. 1, 2.

s 1 Sam. 8. 9.

t founded.

u Or, trust.

v ch. 26. 12-19.

w 2 Chr. 22. 2.

x Or, trust.

y Or, store-houses.

house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; 2 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Lē'vites; Shēm-q-i'ah the son of Hās'shub, the son of A'z-rī-kam, the son of Hāsh-q-bī'ah, of the sons of Mē-rā'ī;

15 And Bāk-bāk'kar, Hē'resh, and Gā'lāl, and Māt-tā-nī'ah the son of Mī'cah, the son of Zīch'rī, the son of A'saph;

16 And Ō-ba-dī'ah the son of Shēm-q-i'ah, the son of Gā'lāl, the son of Jēd'y-thūn, and Bē-rē-q'u'ah the son of A'sa, the son of E'l-kā-nah, that dwelt in the villages of the Nē-tōph-q-thites.

17 And the porters were, Shāl'lum, and Ak'kūb, and Tāl'mon, and A-hī'mān, and their brethren: Shāl'lum was the chief;

18 Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Lē'vi.

19 And Shāl'lum the son of Kō'rā, the son of E-bī'a-sāph, the son of Kō'lah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Kō'lah-ites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And P'hīn'q-has the son of E-le-ā'zar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zēch-q-rī'ah the son of Mē-shēl-q-mī'ah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom Dā'vid and Sām'u-el the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 ¶ In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Lē'vites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge

1 CHRONICLES, 10.

Inhabitants of Jerusalem. Saul's death.

was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should ⁸bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ⁹instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made ⁷the ointment of the spices.

31 And Māt-tithī'ah, one of the Lē'vites, who was the firstborn of Shāl'lum the Kō'rah-ite, had the ¹⁰set office ⁹over the things that were made ¹¹in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites, were over the ¹²shewbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are ⁸the singers, chief of the fathers of the Lē'vites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for ¹³they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Lē'vites were chief throughout their generations; these dwell at Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

35 ¶ And in Gīb'e-on dwelt the father of Gīb'e-on, Jē-hī'el, whose wife's name was ⁹Mā'q-chah:

36 And his firstborn son Ab'dōn, then Zūr, and Kīsh, and Bā'al, and Nēr, and Nā'dāb,

37 And Gē'aōr, and Ā-hī'ō, and Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Mīk'loth

38 And Mīk'loth begat Shīm'e-ām. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jē-ru-sā-lēm, over against their brethren.

39 ¶ And Nēr begat Kīsh; and Kīsh begat Sāul; and Saul begat Jōn'a-than, and Māl-chī-shū'a, and Ā-bīn'a-dāb, and Ēsh-bā'al.

40 And the son of Jōn'a-than was Mēr'ib-bā'al, and Mēr'ib-bā'al begat Mī'cah.

41 And the sons of ⁹Mī'cah were, Pī'thon, and Mē'lech, and ¹⁴Tah-rē'a, ⁸and Ā'hāz.

42 And Ā'hāz begat ¹⁵Jā'rah; and Jā'rah begat Ā'l'e-mēth, and Āz'mā-veh, and Zīm'ri; and Zīm'ri begat Mō'za;

43 And Mō'za begat Bīn'e-ā; and ¹⁶Rēph-a'iah his son, Ē-lē'a-sah his son, Ā'zel his son.

44 And Ā'zel had six sons, whose names are these, Āz'rī-kam, Bōch'e-ru, and Ish'mā-el, and Shē'a-rī'ah, and Ū-bā-dī'ah, and Hā'nān: these were the sons of Ā'zel.

B. C. 1200.

CHAP. 9.

8 bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

9 Or, vessels.

7 Ex. 30. 23.
Song 1. 8, 12.
Jer. 6. 20.
Ezek. 27. 19, 22.
Mark 14. 8.

10 Or, trust

8 Lev. 6. 21.

11 Or, on flat plates, or, slices

12 bread of ordering

8 ch. 6. 31.
ch. 13. 8

11 upon them

8 ch. 8. 29.

8 ch. 8. 33.

12 2 Sam. 9. 12.

14 Or, Tarca,

ch. 6. 30.

8 ch. 8. 35.

15 Or, Jehoahab,

ch. 8. 36.

16 Or, Rappa,

ch. 8. 37.

B. C. 1050.

CHAP. 10.

1 1 Sam. 7. 7.

1 1 Sam. 13. 6.

1 thrust through or, wounded

2 Or, Ishui,

1 1 Sam. 14. 49.

3 shooters with bows.

4 found him.

5 Or, mock me.

6 1 Sam. 31. 10.

Isa. 48. 6.

6 transgressed

1 1 Sam. 13. 13.

1 Ki. 18. 16.

2 Chr. 16. 9.

8 Ex. 22. 18.

Lev. 19. 37.

Deut. 18. 11.

Isa. 8. 19.

1 1 Sam. 28. 7.

7 1 Sam. 13. 14.

7 1 Sam. 13. 14.

7 1 Sam. 13. 14.

7 1 Sam. 13. 14.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Saul's overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over him. 11 The men of Jabesh-gilead's kindness to him and his sons.

NOW ⁸the Philis'tines fought against Is'ra-el; and the men of Is'ra-el fled from before the Philis'tines, and fell down ¹slain in mount Gīb-bō'a.

2 And the Philis'tines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philis'tines slew Jōn'a-than, and ²Ā-bīn'a-dāb, and Māl-chī-shū'a, the sons of Sāul.

3 And the battle went sore against Sāul, and the ³archers ⁴hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Sāul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ⁵abuse me. But his armour bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Sāul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Sāul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Sāul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Is'ra-el that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Sāul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philis'tines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philis'tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gīb-bō'a.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philis'tines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 ⁶And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dā'gōn.

11 ¶ And when all Jā'bes-gīl'e-ād heard all that the Philis'tines had done to Sāul,

12 They arose, all the vallant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jā'bes, and buried their bones under the oak in Jā'bes, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Sāul died for his transgression which he ⁶committed against the LORD, ⁶even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a ⁶familiar spirit, ⁶to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and ⁷turned the kingdom unto Dā'vid the son of ⁷Jēs'sq.

David made king. His mighty men.

1 CHRONICLES, 11.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ David made king. ⁴ He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour. ¹⁰ A catalogue of his worthies

THEN ^a all Is'ra-el gathered themselves to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

² And moreover ¹ in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Is'ra-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ³ feed my people Is'ra-el, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Is'ra-el.

³ Therefore came all the elders of Is'ra-el to the king to Hē'bron; and Dā'vid made a covenant with them in Hē'bron before the LORD; and ⁶ they anointed Dā'vid king over Is'ra-el, according to the word of the ^c LORD ³ by ^a Sām'u-el

⁴ ¶ And Dā'vid and all Is'ra-el ^c went to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which is Jē-bus, ¹ where the Jēb'u-sites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

⁵ And the inhabitants of Jēbus said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dā'vid took the castle of Zi'on, which *is* the city of Dā'vid.

⁶ And Dā'vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jēb'u-sites first shall be ⁴ chief and captain. So Jō'ab the son of Zēr-ū-ah went first up, and was chief.

⁷ And Dā'vid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called ⁵ it the city of Dā'vid.

⁸ And he built the city round about, even from Mġlō round about: and Jō'ab ^a repaired the rest of the city.

⁹ So Dā'vid ⁷ waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

¹⁰ ¶ ^a These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had, who ⁸ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Is'ra-el, to make him king, according to ^a the word of the LORD concerning Is'ra-el.

¹¹ And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had; Jā-shō'bē-ām, ⁹ an Hāch'mō-nite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

¹² And after him *was* E-le-ā'zar the son of Dō'dō, the Ā-hō'hite, who *was* one of the three mighties.

¹³ He *was* with Dā'vid at ¹⁰ Pās-dām'mim, and there the Phī-lis'tines were gathered together to battle, where *was* a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phī-lis'tines.

R. C. 1048.

CHAP. 11.

^a 2 Sam. 5. 1. ch. 12. 23.

¹ both yesterday and the third day.

² Or, rule. Ps. 75. 70, 71.

^b 2 Sam. 5. 2.

^c Rom. 8. 31.

³ by the hand of.

^d 1 Sam. 16. 1.

^e 2 Sam. 5. 6.

^f Gen. 10. 16. Ex. 1. 17. Judg. 1. 21.

⁴ head.

⁵ That is, Zion.

⁶ received.

⁷ went in going and increasing.

⁸ 2 Sam. 23. 8.

⁸ Or, held strongly with him.

^a 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

⁹ Or, son of Hachmoni.

¹⁰ Or, Ephesdammim. 1 Sam. 17. 1.

¹¹ Or, stood.

¹² Or, salvation.

¹³ Or, three captains over the thirty.

^d 2 Sam. 23. 13.

^f ch. 14. 9.

¹⁴ Or, giants. Isa. 17. 5.

¹⁵ with their wives?

^a 1 Sam. 26. 6.

² Sam. 2. 18. ch. 2. 16.

¹ 2 Sam. 23. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 41.

¹⁶ great of deeds.

^m 2 Sam. 1. 22. ch. 12. 8.

¹⁷ a man of measure.

ⁿ 2 Sam. 2. 18. 23. ch. 27. 7.

¹⁴ And they ¹¹ set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Phī-lis'tines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ¹² deliverance.

¹⁵ ¶ Now ¹³ three of the thirty captains ^c went down to the rock to Dā'vid, into the cave of Ā-dū'lām; and the host of the Phī-lis'tines encamped ^d in the valley of ¹⁴ Rēph-ā-Im.

¹⁶ And Dā'vid *was* then in the hold, and the Phī-lis'tines' garrison *was* then at Bēth'-lē-hēm.

¹⁷ And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that *is* at the gate!

¹⁸ And the three brake through the host of the Phī-lis'tines, and drew water out of the well of Bēth'-lē-hēm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Dā'vid; but Dā'vid would not drink of *it*, but poured *it* out to the LORD,

¹⁹ And said, My God forbid *it* me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men ¹⁵ that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought *it*. Therefore he would not drink *it*. These things did these three mightiest.

²⁰ ¶ ^a And Ā-bish-ā-i the brother of Jō'ab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

²¹ ^c Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

²² Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hol'a-da, the son of a valliant man of Kāb'zē-el, ¹⁰ who had done many acts; ^m he slew two lionlike men of Mō'ab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

²³ And he slew an Ē-gyp'tjan, ¹⁷ a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Ē-gyp'tjan's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Ē-gyp'tjan's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

²⁴ These *things* did Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hol'a-da, and had the name among the three mighties.

²⁵ Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dā'vid set him over his guard.

²⁶ ¶ Also the valliant men of the armies *were*, ^a Ā-sā-hēl the brother of Jō'ab, Ēl-hā'nan the son of Dō'dō of Bēth'-lē-hēm,

1 CHRONICLES, 12. *David's mighty men. His armies at Ziklag.*

27 ¹⁸ Shām'moth the ²⁰ Hā'ro-rite, Hē'lez the ²⁰ Pēl'q-nite,
28 I'ra the son of Ik'kēsh the Tē-kō'ite, A'bi-ē'zēr the An'toth-ite,
29 ²¹ Sib'be-cāl the Hu'shath-ite,
²² I'tai the A-hō'hite,
30 Mā-hār'g-i the Nē-tōph'a-thite,
²³ Hē'led the son of Bā'a-nah the Nē-tōph'a-thite,
31 Ith'a-i the son of Rī'bāl of Gīb'gah, *that pertained to the children of Bēn'ja-min, Bē-nā'jah the Pī'r'a-thon-ite,*
32 ²⁴ Hū'rāl of the brooks of Gā'ash, ²⁵ A-bī'el the Ar'bāth-ite,
33 Az'mā-veth the Hā-hā'rūm-ite, E-lī'ah-ba the Shā-āl'ho-nite,
34 The sons of ²⁶ Hā'shem the Gī'zō-nite, Jōn'a-than the son of Shā'gē the Hā'ra-rite,
35 A-hī'am the son of ²⁷ Sā'car the Hā'ra-rite, ²⁸ E'l'phal the son of ²⁹ Ūr,
36 He'phēr the Mēch'q-ath-ite, A-bī'jah the Pēl'q-nite,
37 ³⁰ Hēz'ro the Car'mel-ite, ³¹ A'arāl the son of E'z'bāl,
38 Jō'el the brother of Nā'than, Mīb'lur ³² the son of Hag-gē'rī,
39 Zē'lek the Am'mōn-ite, Nā-hār'g-i the Bērōth-ite, the armour-bearer of Jō'ab the son of Zēr-u'iah,
40 I'ra the ³³ Ith'rite, Gā'rēb the Ith'rite,
41 ³⁴ U-rī'ah the Hīt'ite, ³⁵ Zā'bād the son of An'lāl,
42 Ad'na the son of Shī'rā the Ben'ben-ite, a captain of the Ben'ben-ites, and thirty with him,
43 Hā'nān the son of Mā'a-chah, and Jōsh'g-phāt the Mith'nite,
44 Ūz-zī'a the Ash'tē-rāth-ite, Shā-ma and Jē-hī'el the sons of Hō'than the Ar'dēr-ite,
45 Jē-dī'a-el the son of Shīm'rī, and Jō'hā his brother, the Tī'zite,
46 E-lī'el the Mā'hā-vite, and Jēr'ībāl, and Jōsh'a-vī'ah, the sons of E'l'na-ām, and Ith'mah the Mō'ab-ite,
47 E-lī'el, and Ō'bed, and Jū'sī-el the Mēs'q-bā-ite.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag* 23
2 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOW ¹ these are they that came to Dā'vid to ² Zik'lāg, ³ while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kīsh: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hitting stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Bēn'ja-min.*

3 *The chief was A-hī-ē'zēr, then Jō'ab, the sons of ⁴ Shē-mā'ah the Gīb'g-ath-ite; and Jē'zī-el, and Pē-*

B. C. 1062.

CHAP. 11

18 Or, Sham-mah.
19 Or, Harodite.
2 Sam. 24. 25.
20 Or, Palitite.
2 Sam. 26. 26.
21 Or, Melch-nai.
22 Or, Zalmon.
23 Or, Heleb.
24 Or, Hiddai.
25 Or, Abi-albon.
26 Or, Jaashen.
See 2 Sam. 24. 32.
27 Or, Sharah.
28 Or, Eliph-aleh.
29 Or, Ahasbai.
30 Or, Hezrai.
31 Or, Parai the Arbite.
32 Or, the Haggories.
ch. 2. 50, 53.
p. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
33 Perhaps these last sixteen were of the note and so are not added in 2 Sam. 23.

B. C. 1060.

CHAP. 12

a 1 Sam. 27. 2.
b 1 Sam. 27. 6.
c being yet shut up.
d Judg. 20. 16.
e Or, Hasmah.
f ch. 11. 28.
g Joshua 10. 2.
h 1 Ki. 3. 4. 6.
i 2 Sam. 21. 1.
j 1 Sam. 23. 14, 29.
k ch. 11. 16.
l of the host.
m 2 Sam. 17. 10.
n ch. 11. 32.
o Prov. 23. 1.
p as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.
q Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.
r filled over.
s Jer. 12. 5.
t before them.
u be one.
v Or, violence.
w Zeck. 3. 2.
x the spirit clothed Amasai.
y 2 Sam. 17. 26.
z 1 Sam. 29. 2.

let, the sons of Az'mā-veth; and Bēr'a-chah, and Jē'hū ⁴ the An'toth-ite,

4 And Is-mā'ah the ⁵ Gīb'g-on-ite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jēr-q-mī'ah, and Jā-hā'zī-el, and Jō-hā'nān, and Jōs'g-bād the Gēd'ē-rāth-ite,

5 E-lū'za-i, and Jēr'j-mōth, and Bē-a-l'ah, and Shēm-a-rī'ah, and Shēph-a-t'ah the Hār'p-phite,

6 E'l'kā-nah, and Jē-sī'ah, and A-zār'g-el, and Jō-ē'zēr, and Jā-sho'hē-ām, the Kō'r-hites,

7 And Jō-e'lah, and Zēb-a-dī'ah, the sons of Jēr'q-hām of Gī'dōr.

8 And of the Gād'ites there separated themselves unto Dā'vid into the hold to the wilderness men of might, and men ⁹ of war ¹⁰ for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose ¹¹ faces were like the faces of lions, and were ¹² as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 E'zēr the first, Ō-bā-dī'ah the second, E-lī'ah the third,

10 Mīsh-mān'nah the fourth, Jēr-q-mī'ah the fifth,

11 At'tai the sixth, E-lī'el the seventh,

12 Jō-hā'nān the eighth, E'l'zā-bād the ninth,

13 Jēr-q-mī'ah the tenth, Māch'ba-nai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gād, captains of the host: ¹⁵ one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jōr'dān in the first month, when it had ¹⁶ overflown all his ¹⁷ banks; and they put to flight all ¹⁸ them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Bēn'ja-min and Ju'dah to the hold unto Dā'vid.

17 And Dā'vid went out ¹⁸ to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall ¹⁹ be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing ²⁰ there is no ²¹ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look ²² thereon, and ²³ rebuke it.

18 Then ¹⁹ the spirit came upon A-mās'g-i, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, Dā'vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jēs'sq: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dā'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell ²⁰ some of Mā-nās'-seh to Dā'vid, ²¹ when he came with

The armies that came to David at Hebron. 1 CHRONICLES, 13.

the Philis'tines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philis'tines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He ¹ will fall to his master Saul ¹¹ to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Zik'lāg, there fell to him of Mā-nās'seh, Ad'nah, and Jōz'a-bād, and Jē-dī'a-el, and Mī'chael, and Jōz'a-bād, and E-li'hū, and Zil'thāi, captains of the thousands that were of Mā-nās'seh.

21 And they helped Dā'vid ¹² against ¹³ the band of the rovers for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Dā'vid to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ¹⁴ bands that were ready armed to the war, and ¹⁵ came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, to ¹⁶ turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Jū'dah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready ¹⁷ armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Sīm'e-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Lē'vi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jē-hoi'a-da was the leader of the Aār'on-ites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And ¹⁸ Zā'dōk, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Bēn'jāmin, the ¹⁹ kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto ²⁰ the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of E'phra'im twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, ²¹ famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dā'vid king.

32 And of the children of Is'sa-char, which were men ²² that had understanding of the times, to know what Is'ra-el ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zēb'u-lun, such as went forth to battle, ²³ expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could ²⁴ keep rank: they were ²⁵ not of double heart.

B. C. 1042.

CHAP. 12.

1 1 Sam. 20. 4.

11 on our heads.

12 Or, with a band

m 1 Sam. 30. 1.

13 heads, or, captains, or, men.

n 2 Sam. 2. 8.

o ch 10. 14.

p 1 Sam. 16. 1. ch 17. 10.

14 Or, prepared.

q 2 Sam. 8. 17. 1 Ki 1. 8 ch 3. 8 Ezek 44. 16.

15 brethren, Gen 31. 23.

16 a multitude of them.

17 men of names

r Esther 1. 13.

18 Or, rangors of battle, or, ranged in battle

19 Or, set the battle in array

20 without a heart and a heart.

21 Or, keeping their rank

22 Or, victual of meat

B. C. 1045.

CHAP. 13.

a 2 Sam. 5. 1. ch 12. 14 Prov 10. 22

1 let us break forth and send

b ch 10. 7. Isa. 37. 4.

2 in the cities of their suburbs

3 bring about

c 1 Sam. 7. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 18

d 2 Sam. 6. 1.

e Joshua 13. 3.

f 1 Sam. 6. 21.

g Joshua 15. 9, 60

h Ex. 25. 22 1 Sam. 4. 4.

34 And of Nāph'ta-li a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Dān'ites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Ash'ēr, such as went forth to battle, ²⁶ expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jōr'dān, of the Re'y-ben-ites, and the Gād'ites, and of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hē'bron, to make Dā'vid king over all Is'ra-el: and all the rest also of Is'ra-el were of one heart to make Dā'vid king.

39 And there they were with Dā'vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Is'sa-char and Zēb'u-lun and Nāph'ta-li, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ²⁷ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 13.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND Dā'vid ¹ consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And Dā'vid said unto all the congregation of Is'ra-el, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, ² let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are* ³ left in all the land of Is'ra-el, and with them *also* to the priests and Lē'vites which are ⁴ in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us ⁵ bring again the ark of our God to us: ⁶ for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So ⁷ Dā'vid gathered all Is'ra-el together, from ⁸ Shī'hôr of E'gypt even unto the entering of Hē'māth, to bring the ark of God ⁹ from Kir-jath-jē'a-rim.

6 And Dā'vid went up, and all Is'ra-el, to Bā'al-ah, *that is*, to Kir-jath-jē'a-rim, which belonged to Jū'dah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, ¹⁰ that dwelleth be-

1 CHRONICLES, 14, 15. *David's victories against the Philistines.*

tween the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they ⁴carried the ark of God ⁴in a new cart out of the house of Ā-bīn'a-lāb: and Ūz'za and Ā-hī'ō drave the cart.

8 And Dā'vid and all Īs'ra-el¹ played before God with all *their* might, and with ⁵singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshingfloor of *Chī'don, Ūz'za put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the ⁶men ⁶stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ūz'za, and he smote him, ⁷because he put his hand to the ark: and there he ⁷died before God.

11 And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Ūz'za: wherefore that place is called ⁸Pē'rez-ūz'zā to this day.

12 And Dā'vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

13 So Dā'vid ⁹brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of Dā'vid, but carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gīt'ite.

14 * And the ark of God remained with the family of Ō'bed-ē'dom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed ¹⁰the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Hiram's kindness to David* 2 *David's felicity*: 3 *his wives* 4 *his two victories over the Philistines*

NOW * Hī'ram king of Týre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Īs'ra-el, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Īs'ra-el.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid took ¹more wives at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and Dā'vid begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now ²these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; Shām-mū'ā, and Shō'bāb, Nā'than, and Sō'lō-mon,

5 And Īb'hār, and Ēl-ī-shū'ā, and Ēl'pa-let,

6 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Jā-phi'a,

7 And Ē-līsh'a-mā, and * Bē-ēl-ī-q-dā, and Ē-līph'a-lēt.

8 ¶ And when the Phil-īs'tīneš heard that * Dā'vid was anointed king over all Īs'ra-el, all the Phil-īs'tīneš went up to seek Dā'vid. And Dā'vid heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Phil-īs'tīneš came and

B. C. 1045.

CHAP. 13.

4 made the ark to ride

4 Num 4 15.

5 2 Sam 6 5.

5 songs

6 2 Sam. 6 6.

6 shook it

1 Num 4 15
ch 15 13, 15.

7 Lev. 10. 2

7 That is, The breach of Uzza

8 removed

9 2 Sam 6 11.

10 Gen. 30 27
ch 30 3

11 17 22
Prov 3 9, 10

Mal. 3 10.

B. C. 1047.

CHAP. 14.

1 2 Sam 5 11

1 yet, Deut 17 14, 17.

2 2 Sam 5. 14
ch 3 5

2 Or, Elada, 2 Sam 5 10

3 2 Sam 5 17
ch 11 1

Ps 2. 1-5

3 Or, giants, ch 11 15.

4 That is, A place of breaches, Isa 26 21.

5 2 Sam 5 22

6 2 Sam. 5 23

7 2 Sam. 5 23, Gaba

8 2 Chr 26 8.

9 Deut 2 25

B. C. 1042.

CHAP. 15.

1 ch. 16 1
Ps 132 2-5.

Acts 7. 46

1 It is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites.

6 Num 4 2, 15.
Deut. 10. 8.

1 Ki 8. 1.
ch 13 5.

8 Ex 6 16, 18

9 Or, kinsmen.

spread themselves in the valley of ¹Kēph'a-lm.

10 And Dā'vid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phil-īs'tīneš? And wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Bā'al-pēr'a-zīm; and Dā'vid smote them there. Then Dā'vid said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place ²Bā'al-pēr'a-zīm.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dā'vid gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 * And the Phil-īs'tīneš yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley

14 Therefore Dā'vid enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, ³and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Phil-īs'tīneš.

16 Dā'vid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Phil-īs'tīneš from ⁴Gīb-g-on even to Gā'zēr.

17 And ⁵the fame of Dā'vid went out into all lands; and the LORD ⁵brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *David bringeth the ark from Obad-edom.* 25 *He attendeth the solemnity with great joy* 26 *Michai despiseth him.*

AND Dā'vid made him houses in the city of Dā'vid, and prepared ⁶a place for the ark of God, and pitched ⁶for it a tent.

2 Then Dā'vid said, ⁷None ought to carry the ⁷ark of God but the Lē'vites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And Dā'vid ⁸gathered all Īs'ra-el together to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dā'vid assembled the children of Aśū'qn, and the Lē'vites:

5 Of the sons of ⁹Kō'hath; Ū'rī-el the chief, and his ⁹brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Mē-rā'rī; Ā-sā-ī'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gēr'shōm; Jō'el

Ark brought from the house of Obed-edom. 1 CHRONICLES, 16.

the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of *Ē-liz'ā-phān; Shēm-a-i'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of *Hē'bron; Ē-lī'el the chief, and his brethren fourscore

10 Of the sons of Ū-z'el; Ā-mīn'ā-dāb the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And Dā'vid called for Zā'dōk and Ā-br'ā-thar the priests, and for the Lē'vites, for Ū-i-el, A-sā-i'ah, and Jō'el, Shēm-a-i'ah, and Ē-lī'el, and Ā-mīn'ā-dāb,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Lē'vites: *sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For *because ye *did* it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Lē'vites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el

15 And the children of the Lē'vites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as * Mo'ses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dā'vid spake to the chief of the Lē'vites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with * instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Lē'vites appointed *Hē-man the son of Jō'el; and of his brethren, *Ā'saph the son of Bēr-q-chi'ah, and of the sons of Mē-i'ārī their brethren, *Ē'than the son of Kūsh-ā'jah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zēch-a-i'ah, Bēn, and Jā-ā-z'el, and Shē-mīr'ā-mōth, and Jē-hi'el, and Ū'nī, Ē-lī'ab, and Bē-nā'jah, and Mā-a-sē'jah, and Māt-ti-thi'ah, and Ē-liph'e-leh, and Mīk-nē'jah, and Obed-ē-dom, and Jē-i'el, the porters

19 So the singers, Hē-man, Ā'saph, and Ē'than, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zēch-a-i'ah, and *Ā-z'el, and Shē-mīr'ā-mōth, and Jē-hi'el, and Ū'nī, and Ē-lī'ab, and Mā-a-sē'jah, and Bē-nā'jah, with psalteries on *Ā-l'ā-mōth;

21 And Māt-ti-thi'ah, and Ē-liph'e-leh, and Mīk-nē'jah, and Obed-ē-dom, and Jē-i'el, and Ā-z-a-zī'ah, with harps *on the Shēm'i-nith to excel.

B. C. 1048.

CHAP. 16.

* Ex. 6 22

* Num. 26. 58

* Ex. 19 10 22

1. v. 10 1

1 Sam. 7 1

2 Chr. 5 11

Ezek. 48 11

John 17 17.

Rom. 12. 1, 2

* 2 Sam. 6 3

ch. 11 7

1 ch. 11 10, 11

* Ex. 25 14

Num. 4 15

* ch. 6 31

ch. 14 8

Ps. 1 2

Ps. 140 3

1 ch. 6 33

neh. 6. 30

neh. 6 44.

1 Jaaziel,

verse 16

4 That is,

virginal,

or, trouble

5 Or, on the

eight to

oversee

Ps. 6, title

6 Or, was for

the carriage

he instructed

about the

carriage

7 lifting up

* Num. 10 8

Ps. 81. 3

* 2 Sam. 6 12,

13

* Deut. 12 7,

18

* Num. 31 1

Job 42 8

* Or, carriage

* ch. 13 8

* 2 Sam. 6 16.

* Acts 2. 18

CHAP. 16

* 2 Sam. 6 17.

19

* Ps. 38,

Ps. 70, title.

22 And Chēn-a-nī'ah, chief of the Lē'vites, *was for 'song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Bēr-q-chi'ah and Ē-l'kā-nah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shē-l'ā-nī'ah, and Jē-hōsh'-a-phāt, and Nē-thān'e-el, and Ā-mās'-a-i, and Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Bē-nā'jah, and Ē-lī-ē-zēr, the priests, *did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-ē-dom and Jē-hi'ah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * Dā'vid, and the elders of Iṣ'ra-el, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-ē-dom with * joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Lē'vites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they *offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And Dā'vid *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Lē'vites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chēn-a-nī'ah the master of the * song with the singers. Dā'vid also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 * Thus all Iṣ'ra-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps

29 ¶ And it came to pass, *as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Dā'vid, that Mī'chal the daughter of Sāul looking out at a window saw king Dā'vid dancing and playing: and she *despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER 16

1 David's festival sacrifice, and liberality to the people 7 His psalm of thanksgiving

SO *they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dā'vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dā'vid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iṣ'ra-el, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Lē'vites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to * record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el:

5 Ā'saph the chief, and next to him Zēch-a-i'ah, Jē-i'el, and Shē-mīr'-a-mōth, and Jē-hi'el, and Māt-ti-thi'-ah, and Ē-lī'ab, and Bē-nā'jah, and

1 CHRONICLES, 16.

David's psalm of thanksgiving.

Obed-ē'dom: and Jē-ī'el ¹ with psalteries and with harps; but A'saph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Bē-nā'jah also and Jā-hā'zī-el the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dā'vid delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD into the hand of A'saph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 * Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 J Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 * Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his ^amarvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Iy'ra-el his servant, ye children of Jā'qob, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the 'covenant* which he made with A'brā-hām, and of his oath unto Iy'saac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jā'qob for a law, *and* to Iy'ra-el for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'nāan, ^athe lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but ^afew, ^aeven a few, and strangers in it

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he ^areproved kings for their sakes.

22 *Saying,* ^aTouch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 * Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 * For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods ^aof the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 * Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds

B. C. 1042.

CHAP. 16

1 with instruments of psalteries and harps

c 2 Sam. 23. 1

d Ps. 105. 1.

e Ps. 93. 1, 2.

f Ps. 34. 3

g Isa. 40. 25

h Amos 5. 6, 11.

i Ps. 103. 2

j Ps. 111. 2.

k Gen. 15. 38

l Gen. 26. 3

m Gen. 28. 13

n Neh. 9. 8

o Heb. 6. 14-18

2 the cord

3 men of number.

j Gen. 34. 30

k Heb. 11. 13

l Gen. 12. 17

m Ex. 7. 14-18.

n Ps. 105. 1.

o 1 John 2. 27

p Ps. 47. 1

q Eccl. 1. 1.

r Isa. 12. 4

s Ps. 24. 8

t Isa. 40. 25, 26.

u Lev. 10. 4

v Ps. 115. 4-8.

w Isa. 45. 2.

x 1 Cor. 8. 4

y Ps. 8. 1.

z Isa. 75. 10

aa Luke 2. 17

ab Rev. 14. 2.

ac Ps. 90. 11

ad Ps. 106. 1

ae Ps. 107. 1

af Ps. 118. 1

ag Ps. 106. 47, 48

ah Ps. 72. 18, 19

ai Deut. 27. 15

aj Neh. 8. 6

ak Job. 31. 29

al 2 Chr. 1. 3.

am 1 Ki. 3. 4

an in the morning and in the evening

ao 2 Chr. 5. 13

ap 2 Chr. 7. 9

aq Ezra. 3. 11

ar Neh. 9. 17

as Ps. 26. 10.

at Ps. 43. 5

au Ps. 88. 5, 16

av Ps. 100. 5

aw Ps. 103. 1.

ax Ps. 107. 1

ay Ps. 118. 1

az Joel 2. 19

ba Luke 6. 26

bb Jas. 5. 11

bc for the gate.

bd 2 Sam. 6. 19, 20.

be Gen. 18. 19.

of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the ^aheavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let ^athe sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 * And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 * Blessed *be* the LORD God of Iy'ra-el for ever and ever And all ^athe people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD A'saph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Obed-ē'dom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-ē'dom also the son of Jēd'u-thūn and Hō'sah *to be* porters:

39 And Zā'dōk the priest, and his brethren the priests, ^abefore the tabernacle of the LORD ^ain the high place that *was* at Gīb'ōn,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually ^amorning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iy'ra-el;

41 And with them Hē'man and Jēd'u-thūn, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, ^abecause his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Hē'man and Jēd'u-thūn with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jēd'u-thūn *were* ^aporters.

43 * And all the people departed every man to his house: and Dā'vid returned to ^abless his house.

God's promises to David. His thanksgiving. 1 CHRONICLES, 17.

CHAPTER 17.

¹ David, forbidden to build God an house, 11 is promised blessings to his seed 16 His prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW it came to pass, as Dā'vid sat in his house, that Dā'vid said to Nā'than the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nā'than, saying,

4 Go and tell Dā'vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Is'ra-el unto this day; but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Whersoever I have walked with all Is'ra-el, spake I a word to any of the judges of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Is'ra-el:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Is'ra-el, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more, neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Is'ra-el. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine

B. C. 1042.

CHAP. 17.

a 2 Sam. 7. 1.

b ch. 14. 1.
Hag. 1. 4.
Act. 7. 46.

1 have been.

c Ex. 40. 2.
2 Sam. 6. 17.

2 from after.

d Jer. 31. 12.

e 2 Chr. 15. 2.
Isa. 49. 17.

f 2 Sam. 7. 14.
Lk.
ch. 22. 10.
Hob. 1. 5.

g Ps. 2. 6.
Ps. 89. 36.
Isa. 9. 7.
Ezek. 37. 26.
Dan. 2. 44.
Micah. 4. 1.
Matt. 21. 1-11.
Luke. 1. 33.
Hob. 1. 8.

h 2 Sam. 7. 13.

i Gen. 32. 10.
Ps. 144. 4.

j Ps. 130. 1.
John. 21. 17.

k Matt. 11. 26.
Eph. 1. 11.

3 greatresses.

l Ex. 15. 11.
Deut. 3. 24.
1 Sam. 2. 2.
2 Sam. 7. 22.
Ps. 29. 8.

m 2 Chr. 6. 23.
Ps. 21. 15.
Matt. 6. 9.
Lk.
John. 12. 28.

4 hast revealed the ear of thy servants.

n Ex. 34. 6.
Titus. 1. 2.
Hob. 6. 18.

5 Or, it hath pleased thee.

o Ps. 72. 17.
Rom. 11. 29.

house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

16 ¶ And Dā'vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dā'vid speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Is'ra-el, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Is'ra-el didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Is'ra-el, even a God to Is'ra-el, and let the house of Dā'vid thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house. therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 18.

¹ David subdueth the Philistines and Moabites, 8 and smiteth Madian and the Syrians. 14 His good reign.

1 CHRONICLES, 18, 19. *David's officers. His envoys disgraced.*

NOW after this ^a it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Philis-^{tines}, and subdued them, and took Gāth and her towns out of the hand of the Philis-^{tines}.

2 And he ^b smote Mō'ab; and the Mō'ab-ites became Dā'vid's ser-^{vants}, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid smote ¹ Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr} king of Zō'bah unto Hā'math, as he ^c went to stablish his dominion by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

4 And Dā'vid took from him a thousand chariots, and ^d seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thou-^{sand} footmen: Dā'vid also houghed all the chariot ^e horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syr'i-an of ² Dā-mās'eus came to help Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr} king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Syr'i-an two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put ^f garrisons in yr'-^{la}-dā-mās'eus, and the Syr'i-an be-^{came} Dā'vid's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD ^g preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr}, and brought them to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

8 Likewise from ³ Tū'hath, and from Chūn, cities of Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr}, brought Dā'vid very much brass, wherewith ^h Sō'lō-mon made the brassen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when ⁱ Tō'u king of Hā-math heard how Dā'vid had smit-^{ten} all the host of Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr} king of Zō'bah;

10 He sent ^j Hā-dō'ram his son to king Dā'vid, ^k to enquire of his welfare, and ^l to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr}, and smitten him, (for Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr} ^m had war with Tō'u;) and ⁿ with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king Dā'vid dedi-^{cated} unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all ^o these nations; from E'dom, and from Mō'ab, and from the children of Am'mōn, and from the Philis-^{tines}, and from Am'a-lēk.

12 Moreover ^p Ā-bīshā-i the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah slew of the E'dom-ites in the valley of salt ^q eighteen thou-^{sand}.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in E'dom; and all the E'dom-ites be-^{came} Dā'vid's servants. Thus the LORD preserved Dā'vid whitherso-^{ever} he went.

14 ¶ So Dā'vid reigned over all Is-

B. C. 1040.

CHAP. 18.

a 2 Sam 8 1.

b Num. 24 17.

1 Or Hād-ar-ē-^{zēr}.

2 Sam 8 3.

c Gen 15 18.

Ps. 60, title.

d 2 Sam 8 4.

e Gen 15 18.

f Gen 15 18.

g Gen 15 18.

h Gen 15 18.

i Gen 15 18.

j Gen 15 18.

k Gen 15 18.

l Gen 15 18.

m Gen 15 18.

n Gen 15 18.

o Gen 15 18.

p Gen 15 18.

q Gen 15 18.

r Gen 15 18.

s Gen 15 18.

t Gen 15 18.

u Gen 15 18.

v Gen 15 18.

w Gen 15 18.

x Gen 15 18.

y Gen 15 18.

z Gen 15 18.

aa Gen 15 18.

ab Gen 15 18.

ac Gen 15 18.

ad Gen 15 18.

ae Gen 15 18.

af Gen 15 18.

ag Gen 15 18.

ah Gen 15 18.

ai Gen 15 18.

aj Gen 15 18.

ak Gen 15 18.

al Gen 15 18.

am Gen 15 18.

an Gen 15 18.

ao Gen 15 18.

ap Gen 15 18.

aq Gen 15 18.

ar Gen 15 18.

as Gen 15 18.

at Gen 15 18.

au Gen 15 18.

av Gen 15 18.

aw Gen 15 18.

ax Gen 15 18.

ay Gen 15 18.

az Gen 15 18.

ba Gen 15 18.

bb Gen 15 18.

bc Gen 15 18.

bd Gen 15 18.

be Gen 15 18.

bf Gen 15 18.

bg Gen 15 18.

bh Gen 15 18.

bi Gen 15 18.

ra-el, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Jō'ab the son of Zēr-ū-i'ah ^{was} over the host; and Jē-hōsh'ā-phāt the son of Ā-hī'lūd, ^g recorder.

16 And Zā'dōk the son of Ā-hī'tub, and ^h Ā-bīm'ē-lech the son of Ā-bī'a-thar, ^{were} the priests; and ⁱ Shāv'-sha was scribe;

17 ^k And Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-hoi'a-da ^{was} over the Chōr'eth-ites and the Pē'leth-ites; and the sons of Dā'vid ^{were} chief ^l about the king.

CHAPTER 19.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are disgracefully treated. 6 Joab and Abishai over-
come the Ammonites. 16 Shophach slain by David.

NOW ^a it came to pass after this, that ^b Nā'hāsh the king of the children of Am'mōn died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And Dā'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nūn the son of Nā'hāsh, because his father shewed kindness to me. And Dā'vid sent messengers to comfort him concern-^{ing} his father. So the servants of Dā'vid came into the land of the children of Am'mōn to Hā'nūn, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Am'mōn said to Hā'nūn, ¹ Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comfort-^{ers} unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hā'nūn took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went ^{certain}, and told Dā'vid how the men were served. And he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at ^d Jēr'i'cho until your beards be grown, and ^e then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Am'mōn saw that they had made them-^{selves} ² odious to Dā'vid, Hā'nūn and the children of Am'mōn sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mēs-o-pō-tā-mī-ā, and out of Syr'-^{ia}-mā'a-chah, ³ and out of Zō'bah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Mā'a-chah and his people; who came and pitched before ⁴ Mēd'e-ba. And the children of Am'mōn gathered themselves together from their cit-^{ies}, and came to battle.

8 And when Dā'vid heard of ^{it}, he sent Jō'ab, and all the host of the mighty men.

B. C. 1037.

CHAP. 19.

a 2 Sam 10 1.

b 1 Sam 11 1.

1 In thine eyes doth David, etc.

c Joshua 6 24.

26.

3 to stink.

d 1 Sam. 14 47.

e 2 Sam 8 3.

f 1 Ki 11 22.

g 1 Ki 11 22.

h Num. 21 20.

i 1 Ki 10 2.

Ammon is overcome. Rabbah spoiled. 1 CHRONICLES, 20, 21.

9 And the children of Am'môn came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Jô'ab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Is'ra-el, and put them in array against the Sÿr'ians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of A-bish'â-i his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Am'môn.

12 And he said, If the Sÿr'ians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Am'môn be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Jô'ab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Sÿr'ians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Am'môn saw that the Sÿr'ians were fled, they likewise fled before A-bish'â-i his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jô'ab came to Jê-rû'sâ-lêm.

16 ¶ And when the Sÿr'ians saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Sÿr'ians that were beyond the river: and Shô-phâch the captain of the host of Hâd-â-r'zêr went before them.

17 And it was told Da'vid, and he gathered all Is'ra-el, and passed over Jôr'dân, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when Da'vid had put the battle in array against the Sÿr'ians, they fought with him.

18 But the Sÿr'ians fled before Is'ra-el, and Da'vid slew of the Sÿr'ians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shô-phâch the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hâd-â-r'zêr saw that they were put to the worse before Is'ra-el, they made peace with Da'vid, and became his servants: neither would the Sÿr'ians help the children of Am'môn any more.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people tortured. 4 Three overthrows of the Philistines, and three giants slain.

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Jô'ab

B. C. 1004.

CHAP. 19.

2 Sam 11. 1
3 the face of the battle was
4 Or young men.
5 Abshal.
6 Ps 20 7.
Ps 34 23.
Ps 40 4.
Ps 55 23.
Prov 28 25.
Prov 20 25.
Isa. 30 18.
Lev 20 7, 8.
Num 14 9.
Deut 28 7.
That is, Euphrates.
2 Sam 19 10.
Sol ach.
1 Ps 110 10.
Prov. 21 31.

B. C. 1005.

CHAP. 20.

2 Sam 11 1.
2 1 Chr 20 10.
Ezrl 8.
1 at the return of the year.
2 Sam 12. 26.
2 Sam 12. 30.
3 the weight of.
4 Or made them saws of stone, diggers of iron, and cutters of wood.
4 stood or, continued.
5 Or, Geth.
6 Or, Saph.
7 Or, Rapha.
2 Sam 21 18.
8 Jastro- oia, m.
2 Sam 21. 19.
9 a m n of measure.
10 horn to the giant or, Rapha.
11 Or reproached.
12 Called Shammah,
1 Sam 10 9.

B. C. 1017.

CHAP. 21.

2 Sam 24 1.
Job 1. 6.
Zech 3 1.
Matt 4 3.
Luke 21. 31.
John 13 2.
Acts 5 8.
Rev. 12. 9.
8 ch 27. 23.
9 Prov 20. 25.
Eccl 8. 4.
Acts 4. 19.

led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Am'môn, and came and besieged Râb'bah. But Da'vid tarried at Jê-rû'sâ-lêm. And Jô'ab smote Râb'bah, and destroyed it.

2 And Da'vid took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon Da'vid's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt Da'vid with all the cities of the children of Am'môn. And Da'vid and all the people returned to Jê-rû'sâ-lêm.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gê-zêr with the Philis'tines; at which time Sib'bê-châl the Hû'shath-ite slew Sîp'pâi, that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philis'tines; and El-hâ'nân the son of Jâ'ir slew Lah'mî the brother of Gô-li'ath the Gît'tite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gâth, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Is'ra-el, Jôn'a-than the son of Shlûn'g-a Da'vid's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gâth; and they fell by the hand of Da'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21.

1 David sinneth in numbering the people, 14 whereupon seventy thousand are destroyed by pestilence. 18 He buildeth an altar.

AND Sâ'tan stood up against Is'ra-el, and provoked Da'vid to number Is'ra-el.

2 And Da'vid said to Jô'ab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Is'ra-el from Bê'er-she'ba even to Dân; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Jô'ab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Is'ra-el?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Jô'ab. Wherefore Jô'ab departed, and went throughout all Is'ra-el, and came to Jê-rû'sâ-lêm.

1 CHRONICLES, 21.

5 ¶ And Jō'āb gave the sum of the number of the people unto Dā'vid. And all *they of* Is'ra-el were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Jū'dah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 * But Lē'vi and Bēr'ja-min counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Jō'āb.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Is'ra-el.

8 And Dā'vid said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing. / but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gād, Dā'vid's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dā'vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three *things*: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gād came to Dā'vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Choose thee

12 † Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee, or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Is'ra-el. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me

13 And Dā'vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very † great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Is'ra-el: and there fell of Is'ra-el seventy thousand men

15 And God sent an † angel unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and † he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of † Ōr'nan the Jēb'u-site.

16 And Dā'vid lifted up his eyes, and † saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jē-ru'sā-lēm. Then Dā'vid and the elders of Is'ra-el, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Dā'vid said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have

David numbers the people.

sinned and done evil indeed: but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gād to say to Dā'vid, that Dā'vid should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ōr'nan the Jēb'u-site.

19 And Dā'vid went up at the saying of Gād, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 * And Ōr'nan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ōr'nan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dā'vid came to Ōr'nan, Ōr'nan looked and saw Dā'vid, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to Dā'vid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dā'vid said to Ōr'nan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be † stayed from the people.

23 And Ōr'nan said unto Dā'vid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king Dā'vid said to Ōr'nan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So † Dā'vid gave to Ōr'nan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dā'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and † he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dā'vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ōr'nan the Jēb'u-site, then he sacrificed there.

29 * For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Mō'ses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at † Gīb'on.

30 But Dā'vid could not go before it to enquire of God: for he † was

B. C. 1037.

CHAP. 21.

d Num. 1. 47.
49
ch 27. 24.

1 And it was
evil in the
eyes of the
LORD con-
cerning this
thing

2 Sam 12 13.
Ps 24. 11.
Prov 24. 13,
14
2 Cor. 7. 10.

2 Sam 12 13.
Ps 51 1-3
Heec 14 2.

1 Sam 9 9

2 stretch out

3 Take to thee.

2 Sam 24 13

4 Or, many.
Neh 9 17.
Ps 100 6
Lam 4. 22.

2 Sam. 24 16
Jer. 26 18.
Mat. 23. 37,
38.

1 Gen. 8. 6.

5 Araunah,
2 Sam 24. 18

2 Chr 3 1.

6 Or, When
Ōrnan turned
back and
saw the angel,
then he and
his four sons
with him hid
themselves

7 Give

1 Num. 16. 48.

2 Sam. 24 24

n Lev 9 24
2 Chr. 3 1.

o ch 16 30

p 1 Ki 3 4
ch. 16 30.

q 2 Sam 5 9.
ch. 15. 12.
Job 18 21.
Ps 119. 120.

David's charge to Solomon.

afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

1 David prepareth for building the temple. 6 He instructeth Solomon.

THEN Dā'vid said, *a* This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Is'ra-el.

2 And Dā'vid commanded to gather together *b* the strangers that were in the land of Is'ra-el; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dā'vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance *c* without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the *d* Zi-dō'nān and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to Dā'vid.

5 And Dā'vid said, *e* Sōl'o-mon my son is young and tender, and the house *f* that is to be builded for the LORD *g* must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *h* therefore now make preparation for it. So Dā'vid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Sōl'o-mon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

7 And Dā'vid said to Sōl'o-mon, My son, as for me, *i* it was in my mind to build an house *j* unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, *k* Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be *l* a man of rest; and I will give him *m* rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be *n* Sōl'o-mon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Is'ra-el in his days.

10 *a* He shall build an house for my name; and *b* he shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Is'ra-el for ever.

11 Now, my son, *c* the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD *d* give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Is'ra-el, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 *e* Then shalt thou prosper, if

B. C. 1017.

CHAP. 22.

a Deut. 12. 5.
b 2 Sam. 24. 18
ch. 21. 18, 19,
26, 28.

c 1 Ki. 9. 21.

d 1 Ki. 7. 47.

e 1 Ki. 5. 6

f ch. 29. 1.

g 2 Sam. 7. 2.
ch. 17. 1
Acts 7. 46.

h Deut. 12. 5.

i 1 Ki. 5. 2.

ch. 28. 3.

j ch. 28. 5.

k 1 Ki. 4. 25.

l That is,
Peaceable
and perfect

m 2 Sam. 7. 13.
1 Ki. 5. 5.
ch. 17. 12.

n Ps. 69. 26, 27
Hab. 1. 5.

o Rom. 8. 31.

p Deut. 4. 6.

1 Ki. 3. 9.

Ps. 72. 1.

q Joshua 1. 7.

1 Ki. 6. 14, 15.

ch. 11. 9, 11.

Isa. 3. 10.

Job. 28. 20.

r Or, in my
poverty.

s That is,
masons and
carpenters

t Deut. 12. 10.

2 Sam. 7. 1.

ch. 23. 25.

u 2 Chr. 20. 3.

v 1 Ki. 8. 6.

2 Chr. 6. 7.

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 23.

a ch. 28. 5.

ch. 29. 23, 25.

b Num. 4. 3.

c Or, to
oversee.

d Deut. 16. 18.

ch. 28. 20.

e 2 Chr. 29. 25.

28.

Amos 6. 5.

f Ex. 6. 16.

Num. 24. 27.

ch. 6. 1.

2 Chr. 8. 14.

2 divisions.

1 CHRONICLES, 22, 23.

thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Mō'ses with concerning Is'ra-el. *a* be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, *b* in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover *c* there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and *d* workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *e* there is no number. Arise *f* therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dā'vid also commanded all the princes of Is'ra-el to help Sōl'o-mon his son, *g* saying,

18 *h* Is not the LORD your God with you? *i* and hath he *j* not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now *k* set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise *l* therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to *m* bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David maketh Solomon king. 2 Number and distribution of the Levites. 7 Sons of Gerahom 12 of Kohath, 21 and of Merari. 26 Office of the Levites.

SO when Dā'vid was old and full of days, he made *a* Sōl'o-mon his son king over Is'ra-el.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Is'ra-el, with the priests and the Lē'vites.

3 Now the Lē'vites were numbered from the age of *b* thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *c* were *d* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *e* were *f* officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand *g* were porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which *h* I made, *i* said Dā'vid, to praise *j* therewith.

6 And *k* Dā'vid divided them into *l* courses among the sons of Lē'vi,

1 CHRONICLES, 24.

namely, Gēr'shōn, Kō'hath, and Mē-rā'ri.

7 ¶ Of the Gēr'shon-ites were, Lā'a-dān, and Shīm'e-i.

8 The sons of Lā'a-dān; the chief was Jē-hi'el, and Zē'tham, and Jō-el, three.

9 The sons of Shīm'e-i; Shēl'o-mīth, and Hā'zī-el, and Hā'ran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Lā'a-dān.

10 And the sons of Shīm'e-i were, Jā'hāth, Zī'na, and Jē'ūsh, and Bē-ri'ah. These four were the sons of Shīm'e-i.

11 And Jā'hāth was the chief, and Zī'zah the second: but Jē'ūsh and Bē-ri'ah had not many sons, therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kō'hath Am-rām, Iz'har, Hē'bron, and Ū'z'el, four.

13 The sons of Am-rām; Aār'on and Mō'ses: and Aār'on was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Mō'ses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Lē'vī.

15 *The sons of Mō'ses were, Gēr'shōm, and Ē-Ī-ē-zēr.

16 Of the sons of Gēr'shōm, Shēb'u-el was the chief.

17 And the sons of Ē-Ī-ē-zēr were, Rē-hā-bī'ah the chief. And Ē-Ī-ē-zēr had none other sons; but the sons of Rē-hā-bī'ah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Iz'har; Shēl'o-mīth the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hē'bron; Jē-ri'ah the first, Am-a-ri'ah the second, Jā'hā'zī-el the third, and Jēk-a-mē'am the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Ū'z'el, Mī'cah the first, and Jē-sī'ah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Mē-rā'ri; Māh'li, and Mū'shi. The sons of Māh'li; Ē-le-ā'zar, and Kīsh.

22 And Ē-le-ā'zar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kīsh took them.

23 *The sons of Mū'shi; Māh'li, and Ē'dēr, and Jēr'e-mōth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of *Lē'vī after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of *twenty years and upward.

The sons of Gershon. The divisions of

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 23.

3 did not multiply sons.

f Ex. 6. 16. ch 6. 2.

g Ex 28. 1. Num 18. 1, 7. Heb. 5. 4.

h Ex 30. 7. Lev 10. 1, 2. Num 16. 40. 1 Sam 2. 28.

i Deut 21. 5.

j Num. 6. 23.

k Ex. 2. 23.

l Or, the first

m were highly multiplied

n Or kinemen. Gen 13. 8.

o Num 36. 6.

p ch 24. 30.

q Num 10. 17.

r Num. 1. 3.

s Or, and he dwelt in Jerusalem, etc.

t Num 4. 5.

u number.

v their station was at the hand of the son of Aaron

w Ex 25. 80. Lev 24. 5, 9.

x Lev. 6. 20.

y Lev 2. 4.

z Or, flat plate.

a Lev 19. 35.

b ch 6. 81-83. ch 9. 33.

c 2 Chr 31. 2. Ps 137. 2-4. Rev. 5. 8-14.

d Num 10. 10. Ps 81. 4.

e Isa 1. 13, 14.

f Lev 23. 4.

g Num. 1. 53.

h Num. 3. 6.

i CHAP. 24.

j Ex 6. 23. Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 3.

k Num. 3. 4.

l Joshua 18. 10. Prov 16. 33. Acts 1. 26.

25 For Dā'vid said, The LORD God of Is'ra-el hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jē-ru'sā-lēm for ever:

26 And also unto the Lē'vites; they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dā'vid the Lē'vites were numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aār'on for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shewbread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aār'on their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Divisions of the sons of Aaron into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites 26 and Morarites divided by lot.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aār'on. The sons of Aār'on; *Nā'dāb, and Ā-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Īth'a-mār.

2 But Nā'dāb and Ā-bī'hū died before their father, and had no children: therefore Ē-le-ā'zar and Īth'a-mār executed the priest's office.

3 And Dā'vid distributed them, both Zā'lōk of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ā-hūm'e-lech of the sons of Īth'a-mār, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar than of the sons of Īth'a-mār; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Īth'a-mār according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the gov-

the sons of Aaron. The number of singers. 1 CHRONICLES, 25.

ernors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of E-le-ā'zar, and of the sons of Ith'a-mār.

6 And Shēm-a-i'ah the son of Nē-thān'g-el the scribe, one of the Lē-vites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zā'dōk the priest, and Ā-him'g-lech the son of Ā-bī'a-thār, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē-vites: one principal household being taken for E-le-ā'zar, and one taken for Ith'a-mar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jē-hoi'a-rīb, the second to Jē-dā'jah.

8 The third to Hā'rim, the fourth to Se-ō'im,

9 The fifth to Māl-chī'jah, the sixth to Mīl'a-mū,

10 The seventh to Hāk'kōz, the eighth to Ā-bī'jah,

11 The ninth to Jēsh'u-ah, the tenth to Shech-a-nī'ah,

12 The eleventh to Ē-lī'a-shīb, the twelfth to Ja'kim,

13 The thirteenth to Hūp'pah, the fourteenth to Jē-shēb'e-āh,

14 The fifteenth to Bil'gah, the sixteenth to Im'mēr,

15 The seventeenth to Hē'zīr, the eighteenth to Āph'seg,

16 The nineteenth to Pēth-a-hī'ah, the twentieth to Jē-hēz'g-kēl,

17 The one and twentieth to Jā'chin, the two and twentieth to Gā'mūl,

18 The three and twentieth to Del-gī'ah, the four and twentieth to Mā-a-i'ah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aā'ōn their father, as the LORD God of Iy'ī-el had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Lē'vī were these. Of the sons of Am'rām; Shū'ba-el: of the sons of Shū'ba-el; Jeh-dē'jah.

21 Concerning Rē-hā-bī'ah of the sons of Rē-hā-bī'ah, the first was Issh-i'ah.

22 Of the Iz'har-ites; Shēl'q-mōth: of the sons of Shēl'q-mōth; Jā'hāth.

23 And the sons of Hē'bron, Jē-rī'ah the first, Am-a-rī'ah the second, Jā-hā'zī-el the third, Jōk-a-mē'am the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Ūz'zī-el; Mī'chah: of the sons of Mī'chah; Shā'mīr.

25 The brother of Mī'chah was Issh-i'ah: of the sons of Issh-i'ah; Zēch-a-rī'ah.

26 The sons of Mē-rā'ri were Māh'li and Mū'shī: the sons of Jā-a-zī'ah; Bē'nō.

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 24.

d Neh 8 4.

1 house of the father

e Neh 7. 39

f Ezra 10 21.

g Neh 12. 4.

h Luke 1. 5

i Num 4 19

j ch 9 25

k Luke 1 8, 23

l ch 21 16,

Shabuel

m ch 23 17

n ch 23 18,

Shabuel, th.

o ch 15 9.

p ch 6 19

q ch 21 21.

r ch 23 22.

s ch 23 22.

CHAP. 25.

a ch 12 28.

b ch 23. 2.

c ch 6 33.

d ch 15 17.

e Ex 15 20

f Num 11 25

g 1 Sam 10 5

h ch 15 16

i ch 10 4

j Ps 140 3-5

k 1 Cor 14 1

l Rev 15 2-4

1 Otherwise called

Jesharelah,

verse 14.

2 by the hands

of the king.

d verse 11, last

1 With Shime-

l mentioned,

verse 17

e verse 18.

f verse 20,

Shabuel.

g 1 Sam 9 9

h 2 Sam 24 11

i ch 21 9

j ch 26 28

k Amos 7. 12.

l Or, matters.

m Gen 19 5.

n ch 28 5

o Ps 127 3

p Isa 8 18.

q by the hands

of the king.

27 ¶ The sons of Mē-rā'ri by Jā-a-zī'ah; Bē'nō, and Shō'hām, and Zāc'cur, and Ib'ri.

28 Of Mah'li came E-le-ā'zar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kīsh: the son of Kīsh was Jē-rah'mē-el.

30 ¶ The sons also of Mū'shī; Mah'li, and E'dēi, and Jēr'p-mōth. These were the sons of the Lē-vites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aā'ōn in the presence of Dā'vid the king, and Zā'dōk, and Ā-him'g-lech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē-vites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Number and order of the singers: 8 their division by lot into four and twenty orders

MOREOVER Dā'vid and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of A'saph, and of Hē'man, and of Jēd'u-thūn, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was: 2 Of the sons of A'saph; Zāc'cur, and Jō'seph, and Nēth-a-nī'ah, and Ā-sā-re'lah, the sons of A'saph under the hands of A'saph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jēd'u-thūn: the sons of Jēd'u-thūn; Gēd-a-lī'ah, and Zē'ri, and Jē-shā'jah, Hāsh-a-bī'ah, and Māt-tithī'ah, six, under the hands of their father Jēd'u-thūn, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Hē'man: the sons of Hē'man; Būk-kī'ah, Māt-ta-nī'ah, Ūz'zī-el, Shēb'u-el, and Jēr'p-mōth, Hān-a-nī'ah, Hā-nā'nī, Ē-lī'a-thah, Gīd-dāl'ti, and Rō-mām'ti-ē'zēr, Jōsh-bēk'a-shah, Māl'ō-thī, Hō'thīr, and Mā-lū'zī-ōth:

5 All these were the sons of Hē'man the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Hē'man fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to A'saph, Jēd'u-thūn, and Hē'man.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

1 CHRONICLES, 26. *Division of singers. Divisions of porters.*

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for A'saph to Jō'seph: the second to Gēd-a-lī'ah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zāc'cur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Iz'ri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nēth-a-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Būk-ki'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jē-shār'e-lah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jē-shā'lah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Māt-tā-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shīm'a-i, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to A-zār'el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hāsh-a-bī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shā'ba-el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Māt-tī-thī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jēr'e-mōth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hān-a-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jōsh-bēk'a-shah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hā-nū'ui, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Māl'lō-thī, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Hē'a-thah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hō-thir, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Gīd-dāl'ti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mā-hā-zī-ōth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

31 ¶ The four and twentieth to Rō-mān-ū-ō'ēr, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

2. C. 1018.

CHAP. 26.

1 2 Chr. 23. 13.

Rev. 4. 4.
Rev. 5. 8.
Rev. 11. 16.

CHAP. 26.

4 ch. 9. 17.
ch. 17. 18.
2 Chr. 23. 13.

5 Num. 16. 1. 2.
Num. 20. 9.
11.
Jude 12.

6 verse 14.
Sholemish.

1 ch. 6. 37.
ch. 9. 19.
Eliashaph.

4 ch. 6. 39.
ch. 9. 15.
ch. 16. 47.

6 Gen. 32. 5.
ch. 18. 14.
Ps. 127. 5.

2 That is,
Obad-edom.

1 ch. 16. 38.

9 Gen. 4. 7.
Gen. 41. 2.
Deut. 21. 17.
ch. 5. 1.

3 Or, as well
for the
small as for
the great.

4 Joshua 18. 10.
ch. 24. 5.
ch. 25. 8.
Prov. 18. 18.
Jonah 1. 7.
Acts 1. 26.
Acts 10. 34.
Gal. 2. 38.
Col. 3. 11.

4 Meshlemiah,
verse 1.

5 gatherings.

1 Ki. 10. 5.
2 Chr. 9. 4.

1 ch. 24. 31.
ch. 25. 8.
Neh. 12. 24.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Divisions of the porters. 12 The gates assigned by lot. 20 Levites that had charge of the treasures. 28 singers and judges.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Kōr'hites was Mē-shēl-q-mī'ah the son of Kō-rē, of the sons of A'saph.

2 And the sons of Mē-shēl-q-mī'ah were, Zēch-a-rī'ah the firstborn, Jē-dī'a-el the second, Zēb-a-dī'ah the third, Jāth'nī-el the fourth.

3 E'lām the fifth, Jē-hō-hā'nān the sixth, El-i-ō-ē'nā-i the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Ū'bed-ē-dom were, Shēm-a-i'ah the firstborn, Jē-hōz'a-ād the second, Jō'ah the third, and Sā'car the fourth, and Nē-thān'q-el the fifth.

5 Am'mī-el the sixth, Is'sa-char the seventh, Pē-ū-thai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shēm-a-i'ah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shēm-a-i'ah; Ōth'nī, and Rē'pha-el, and Ū'bed. El'za-hād, whose brethren were strong men, P-lī'hū, and Sēm-a-chī'ah.

8 All these of the sons of Ū'bed-ē-dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Ū'bed-ē-dom.

9 And Mē-shēl-q-mī'ah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hō'sah, of the children of Mē-rā'ri, had sons; Shīm'ri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief:)

11 Hīl-ki'ah the second, Tēb-a-lī'ah the third, Zēch-a-rī'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hō'sah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shēl-q-mī'ah. Then for Zēch-a-rī'ah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Ū'bed-ē-dom southward; and to his sons the house of A'saph.

16 To Shīp'pim and Hō'sah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shāl'le-chēth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Lē'vites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward A'sup'pim two and two.

Keepers of treasures. Captains each month. 1 CHRONICLES, 27.

18 At Pär'bar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Pär'bar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kō'rē, and among the sons of Mē-rā'ri.

20 ¶ And of the Lē'vites, Ā-hi'jah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

21 As concerning the sons of Lā'a-dān; the sons of the Gēr'shon-ite Lā'a-dān, chief fathers, even of Lā'a-dān the Gēr'shon-ite, were Jē-hi'-e-li.

22 The sons of Jē-hi'-e-li; Zē'tham, and Jō'el his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Ām'rām-ites, and the Iz'har-ites, the Hē'bron-ites, and the Uz'zi-el-ites:

24 And Shēb'u-el the son of Gēr'shōm, the son of Mō'se, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Ē-nē'zēr; Rē-hā-bi'ah his son, and Jē-shā'jah his son, and Jō'ram his son, and Zīeh'ri his son, and Shēl'q-mīth his son.

26 Which Shēl'q-mīth and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which Dā'vid the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Sām'u-el the seer, and Sārū the son of Kīsh, and Āh'nēr the son of Nēr, and Jō'ab the son of Zēr-u'iah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shēl'q-mīth, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Iz'har-ites, Chēn-a-ni'ah and his sons were for the outward business over Is'ra-el, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hē'bron-ites, Hāsh-a-bi'ah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Is'ra-el on this side Jōr'dān westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hē'bron-ites was Jē-rī'jah the chief, even among the Hē'bron-ites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of Dā'vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jā'zēr of Gīl'eād.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hun-

R. C. 1025.

CHAP. 26.

1 Or, out part, 2 Ki 23 11.

2 Deut. 12. 6. 1 Ki 7 31. 1 Ki 14 26. ch. 9 26 28. ch. 23. 12. ch. 29 2-8. Mal. 3. 10.

7 holy things. 2 Chr. 31. 11. 12.

1 ch. 6. 17. Liban.

10 ch. 20. 8. Jaidai.

11 Ev. 6 18. Num. 3 19. ch. 24. 12.

12 ch. 22. 16.

13 ch. 22. 18.

14 Out of the battles and spoils.

15 2 Ki 19 14. Neh. 10. 32.

16 1 Sam. 9. 2.

17 Deut. 1. 16. Deut. 16. 18. ch. 24. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 8. 11.

18 over the charge.

19 ch. 22. 19.

20 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Ki 2. 11. ch. 29. 27.

21 Num. 22. 1. 3. 45. Joshua 21. 39. Isa. 16. 9.

10 thing

12 2 Chr. 19. 11.

CHAP. 27.

1 2 Sam. 23. 8. ch. 11 11.

2 Gen. 38. 29. Pharoa.

3 2 Sam. 23. 9. Dada.

4 Or, principal officer.

5 2 Sam. 23. 20. 22. 23.

6 2 Sam. 2. 18. 23. ch. 11. 26.

7 2 Sam. 22. 25.

8 ch. 11. 27.

9 2 Sam. 21. 18. ch. 11. 29.

10 ch. 11. 28.

dred chief fathers, whom king Dā'vid made rulers over the Rej'ben-ites, the Gad'ites, and the half tribe of Mē-nās'sch, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Twelve captains for every 1 Prince of the twelve

NOW the children of Is'ra-el after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month was Jā'sho'bē-ām the son of Zāb'di-el: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Pē'rez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month was Dōd'a-i an Ā-hō'hite, and of his course was Mīk'loth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month was Bē-nā'jah the son of Jē-ho'a-da, a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Bē-nā'jah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ām-mīz'a-bad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was Ā'sā'hēl the brother of Jō'ab, and Zēb'a-di'ah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shām'huth the Iz'ra'hite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was I'ra the son of Ik'kēsh the Tē-kō'ite, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was Hē'lez the Pēl'q-nite, of the children of E'phrā'im: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sīb'bē-cāl the Hu'shath-ite, of the Zar'hites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was Ā-bi-ē'zēr the Ānē-toth-ite, of the Bēn'jā-mites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

1 CHRONICLES, 28.

Princes of the tribes. David encourages

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was ¹Mā-hār'a-i the Nē-tōph'a-thite, of the Zar'hites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was ²Bē-nā'jah the Pī'r'a-thon-ite, of the children of E'phrā'im: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was ³Hēl'da-i the Nē-tōph'a-thite, ⁴of ōth'nī-el: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Is'ra-el: the ruler of the Reu'ben-ites was E-lē'zēr the son of Zīch'ri: of the Sim'e-on-ites, Shēph'a-tī'ah the son of Mā'a-chah.

17 Of the Le'vites, ⁵Hāsh-a-bī'ah the son of Kē-mū'el, of the Aā'u-ites, Zā'dōk.

18 Of Ju'dah, ⁶E-lī'hū, one of the brethren of Dā'vid: of Is'sa'char, Ōm'ri the son of Mī'chael:

19 Of Zēb'u-lun, Ish-mā'ī'ah the son of O-hā-dī'ah: of Nāph'tā-li, Jēr'mōth the son of Āz'ri-el:

20 Of the children of E'phrā'im, Hā-shū'a the son of Āz-a-zī'ah, of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh, Jō'el the son of Pē-dā'jah:

21 Of the half tribe of Mā-nās'seh in Gīl'gād, Id'dō the son of Zēh-a-ri'ah: of Bēn'jā-min, Jā-a'sī-el the son of Ab'nēr:

22 Of Dān, Ā-zār'q-el the son of Jēr'o-hām. These were the princes of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

23 ¶ But Dā'vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because ⁷the LORD had said he would increase Is'ra-el like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Jō'ab the son of Zēb'u-ī'ah began to number, but he finished not, because ⁸there fell wrath for it against Is'ra-el: neither ⁹was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king Dā'vid.

25 ¶ And over the King's treasures was Āz'mā-veth the son of Ā-dī-el: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jē-hōn'a-than the son of Ūz-zī'ah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ēz'ri the son of Chē'līb:

27 And over ¹⁰the vineyards was Shīm'e-i the Rā'math-ite: ¹¹over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zāb'di the Shīph-mite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that were in the low

B. C. 1015.

CHAP 27.

¹ 2 Sam 27 28
ch 11 30

² 2 Sam 21 30,
ch 11 11

³ ch 11 30,
11:12

⁴ Judg 3 9

⁵ ch 20 30.

⁶ 1 Sam 16, 6,
17:1

⁷ Gen. 15 5
Ex 12 11

⁸ Deut 1 10
Deut 10 22
Hcb 11 12

⁹ 2 Sam 24 15
ch 21 7.

¹⁰ ascended.

¹¹ Song 8 11

¹² over that
which was
of the vine
yards

¹³ Or, nephew

¹⁴ Or, secretary

¹⁵ Or, Hach-
monite

CHAP 28

¹ Joshua 21 2
ch 21 2
ch 27 10

² Ex 18 25
Deut 1 10
ch 27 1

³ ch 27 25

⁴ Or, cattle

⁵ Or, and his
sons

⁶ Or, eunuchs

⁷ ch 11 10

⁸ Deut 17 17
ch 11 11
Ps 22 22
Hcb 2 11

⁹ 2 Sam 7 2
1 Ki 8 17
ch 17 2
Ps 132 3

¹⁰ Ps 99 5

¹¹ 2 Sam 7 6
1 Ki 8 18
ch 17 4

¹² bloods.

¹³ 1 Sam. 16 7

¹⁴ Gen 49 8

¹⁵ 1 Sam 16 1

¹⁶ 1 Sam. 16. 12.

¹⁷ ch 8. 1.
ch. 14 4-7.

¹⁸ ch. 22. 9.

plains was Bā'al-hā'nān the Gēd'ē-rite, and over the cellars of oil was Jō'ash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Shār'on was Shīt'ra-i the Shār'on-ite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shā'phat the son of Ād'a-i:

30 Over the camels also was Ō'bīl the Ish'mā-el-ite: and over the asses was Jeh-dō'jah the Mē-rōn'q-thite:

31 And over the flocks was Jā'zīz the Ha'ger-ite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dā'vid's.

32 Also Jōn'a-than Dā'vid's ¹uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jē-hī'el the "son of Hāch'mō-ni was with the king's sons.

33 And Ā-hīth'ō-phiel was the king's counsellor: and Hū'shāl the Ar'chite was the king's companion:

34 And after Ā-hīth'ō-phiel was Jē-hoi'a-da the son of Bē-nā'jah, and Ā-bī'a-thar: and the general of the king's army was Jō'ab.

CHAPTER 28.

¹ David exhorteth the people to fear God: ² he encourageth Solomon to build the temple.

AND Dā'vid assembled all the princes of Is'ra-el, ³the princes of the tribes, and ⁴the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and ⁵the stewards over all the substance and ⁶possession of the king, ⁷and of his sons, with the ⁸officers, and with ⁹the mighty men, and with all the vallant men, unto Jē-ry' sālēm.

2 Then Dā'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me,* I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for ¹⁰the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, ¹¹Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed ¹²blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Is'ra-el chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Is'ra-el for ever: for he hath chosen ¹³Jū'dah to be the ruler; and of the house of Jū'dah, ¹⁴the house of my father; and ¹⁵among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Is'ra-el:

5 ¹⁶And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) ¹⁷he hath chosen Sōl'o-mon my son to sit

upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Is'ra-el.

6 And he said unto me, *Söl'o-mon* thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, *if* he be *constant* to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Is'ra-el the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, *keep* and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, *Söl'o-mon* my son, *know* thou the God of thy father, and serve him *with* a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for *the* LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: *if* thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 *Take* heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then *Dā'vid* gave to *Söl'o-mon* his son *the* pattern of *the* porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,

12 And the pattern *of* all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, *of* the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Lēvites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver* also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for

B. C. 1016.

CHAP. 28.

o 2 Chr. 1. 9.

p 1 Ki 9 4
1 Ki 11 11.
ch. 22. 18.

b strong.

q Deut. 4. 1.

r Ps 9 10
Jer 9 24
Hosea 4. 1.

s 2 Ki 20 3
Ps. 101 2.

t 1 Sam 16 7.
1 Ki 8. 39.
ch. 27 17.
Ps. 7 9.
Prov 17 8.
Jer 11 20.
Rev. 2 23

u 2 Chr 15 2
Prov 2 1-6.
Matt. 7. 7.

v ch. 22 16.
Prov 4. 23.

w Ex 25 40.

x 1 Ki 6. 2.

y of all that
was with him

z ch. 26. 20.

a Ps 25 23
1 Ki 7 48
2 Chr. 4 8.

b Ex 30. 1.

c Ex 25 18.
1 Sam 4 4.
1 Ki 6 23.
Ps 18 10
Ps 68 17.
Ps 90 1.

d Ex 25. 40.

e Deut 31. 7
Joshua 1 6, 7
ch. 22 13.

f Joshua 1. 5.
Hob. 13. 5.

g Job 24.
ch. 25.

h Ex 35. 25.

CHAP. 29.

i 1 Ki 8 7.
ch. 22 5.
Prov 4. 3.

j Ex. 28 9
Isa 54. 11,
12
Rev. 21. 18.

k Ps. 26. 6.
Ps. 27. 4.
Ps. 34. 1.

l Prov. 3. 9

m 1 Ki 9. 28.
2 Chr. 3. 18.

the tables of *shewbread*, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for every bason; and *likewise* silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of *incense* refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the *cherubims*, that spread out *their* wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, said *Dā'vid*, *the* LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And *Dā'vid* said to *Söl'o-mon* his son, *Be* strong and of good courage, and do *it* fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; *he* will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, *the* courses of the priests and the Lēvites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship *every* willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER 29.

1 David causeth the princes and the people to offer for the house of God 10 his thanksgiving: 25 his reign and death.

FURTHERMORE *Dā'vid* the king said unto all the congregation, *Söl'o-mon* my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* *a* young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things* to be made of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; *onyx* stones, and *stones* to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have *set* my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine *own* proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir*, and

1 CHRONICLES, 29. *David's thanksgiving. His reign and death.*

seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*:

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing ¹to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then ²the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Is'ra-el, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with ³the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of ⁴Jē-hi'el the (ē'r-shon-ite).

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they ⁵offered willingly to the LORD: and Dā'vid the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dā'vid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Dā'vid said, ⁶Blessed be thou, LORD God of Is'ra-el our father, for ever and ever.

11 ⁷Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is* ⁸thine, *thine is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 ⁹Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should ¹⁰be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and ¹¹of thine own have we given thee.

15 For ¹²we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: ¹³our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none ¹⁴abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 29.

1 to fill his hand.

2 ch. 27. 1

3 ch. 27. 25.

4 ch. 26. 21.

5 1 Ki. 8. 61.

6 2 Cor. 9. 7.

7 1 Ki. 8. 15.

8 2 Chr. 6. 4.

9 Ps. 72. 18.

10 Dan. 4. 24.

11 Matt. 6. 13.

12 1 Tim. 1. 17.

13 Rev. 5. 18.

14 Deut. 8. 18.

15 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8.

16 Ps. 75. 6.

17 Prov. 10. 22.

18 Rom. 11. 36.

19 retain, or, obtain strength

20 of thine hand

21 m. Gen. 47. 9.

22 Ps. 30. 12.

23 Heb. 11. 13.

24 1 Pet. 3. 11.

25 n. Job. 14. 2.

26 Ps. 90. 9.

27 Ps. 102. 11.

28 expectation

29 o. Deut. 8. 2.

30 1 Sam. 16. 7.

31 ch. 23. 9.

32 Ps. 7. 9.

33 Prov. 16. 2.

34 Jer. 17. 10.

35 Heb. 4. 13.

36 p. Ps. 11. 7.

37 Prov. 11. 20.

38 5 Or, found.

39 6 Or, establish

40 Ps. 10. 17.

41 Jer. 10. 23.

42 q. Ps. 72. 1.

43 ch. 22. 14.

44 7 gave the

45 land under

46 Solomon.

47 Gen. 24. 3.

48 Gen. 47. 20.

49 2 Chr. 10. 6.

50 Ezek. 17. 18.

51 2 Chr. 1. 12.

52 Eccl. 2. 9.

53 Dan. 5. 18.

54 19.

55 Heb. 2. 6.

56 2 Sam. 5. 4.

57 1 Ki. 2. 11.

58 2 Sam. 5. 6.

59 Gen. 15. 15.

60 Num. 23. 10.

61 words, or, history.

¹⁵triest the heart, and ¹⁶hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things; and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are ¹⁷present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of A'brā-hām, I'saac, and of Is'ra-el, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ¹⁸prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And ¹⁹give unto Sōl'o-mon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which ²⁰I have made provision.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Is'ra-el:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governor, and Zā'dōk *to be* priest.

23 Then Sōl'o-mon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of Dā'vid his father, and prospered; and all Is'ra-el obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king Dā'vid, ²¹submitted themselves unto Sōl'o-mon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Sōl'o-mon exceedingly in the sight of all Is'ra-el, and ²²bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Is'ra-el.

26 ¶ Thus Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se reigned over all Is'ra-el.

27 ²³And the time that he reigned over Is'ra-el *was* forty years; ²⁴seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

28 And he ²⁵died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Sōl'o-mon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dā'vid the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ²⁶book of Sām'u-el the

seer, and in the book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the book of Gād the seer,
30 With all his reign and his

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 29.

Dan. 2. 21.

might, * and the times that went over him, and over Is'ra-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Solomon offering of Solomon at Gibeon: 7 his choice of wisdom is blessed by God 13 his strength and wealth*

AND ^a Söl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and ^b the LORD his God was with him, and ^c magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Söl'o-mon spake unto all Is'ra-el, to ^d the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Is'ra-el, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gīb'e-on; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 ^f But the ark of God had Dā'vid brought up from Kīl'jath-jē'p-līm to the place which Dā'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

5 Moreover ^e the brasen altar, that ^h Bē-zāl'ē-el the son of U'ri, the son of Hūr had made, ⁱ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Söl'o-mon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Söl'o-mon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a ^j thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Söl'o-mon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Söl'o-mon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto Dā'vid my father, and hast made me ^k to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Dā'vid my father be established: ^l for thou hast made me king over a people ^m like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 ⁿ Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may ^o go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great?*

11 ^p And God said to Söl'o-mon, Because this was in thine heart, and

B. C. 1015

CHAP. 1

a 1 Ki 2 46.

b 1 Chr 21 22

c 1 Chr 17 8

d 1 Chr 28 20

e 1 Chr 29 25

f Phil 2 9 11

g 1 Chr 27 1

h 1 Chr 28 20

i 1 Ki 3 4

j 2 Sam 6 2

k 1 Chr 13 1

l 1 Chr 27 1

m 1 Ki 3 2

n 1 Or, was there

o 1 Ki 3 4

p 1 Prov 3 5

q 1 Chr 28 6

r 1 Ki 3 7

s much as the dust of the earth

t 1 Ki 3 9

u Ps. 119 84

v 73

w Prov 3. 18.

x Num 27 17

y Deut 31. 2

z 1 Sam 15 7

aa 1 Ki 3 11

ab Ps 24. 9. 10.

ac Matt 5. 34.

ad Eph 3 20

ae 1 Chr 29 25

af ch 9 22

ag Eccl 2. 9.

ah 1 Ki 4. 26.

ai Job 22. 24

aj 8 gave.

ak the going forth of the horses which was Söl'o-mon's.

al by their hands.

CHAP. 2.

a 1 Ki 5. 5.

b 1 Ki 5. 15.

thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge ^h is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as ⁱ none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Söl'o-mon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gīb'e-on to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Is'ra-el.

14 ^j And Söl'o-mon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

15 ^k And the king ^l made silver and gold at Jē-ru'sā-lēm as *plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 ^m And Söl'o-mon had horses brought out of E'g'pt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of E'g'pt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hīt'tites, and for the kings of Sŷr'a, ⁿ by their means.

CHAPTER 2

1, 17 *Solomon's labours for building the temple: 8 his message to Huram for skilful artificers 11 Huram's kind answer*

AND Söl'o-mon ^a determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And ^b Söl'o-mon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Söl'o-mon sent to Hū'ram

2 CHRONICLES, 3.

The embassy to Hiram. The building

the king of Týre, saying, * As thou didst deal with Dā'vid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name^o of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and ^a to burn before him ¹ sweet incense, and for ^a the continual shewbread, and for ^a the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Is'ra-el.

5 And the house which I build is great: for ^a great is our God above all gods.

6 ^a But who ^a is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blue, and that can skill ^a to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Jū'dah and in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, ^a whom Dā'vid my father did provide.

8 ^a Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and ^a algum trees, out of Lēb'a-non. for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lēb'a-non; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be ^a wonderful great.

10 ^a And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hū'ram the king of Týre answered in writing, which he sent to Sōl'o-mon, ^a Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hū'ram said moreover, ^a Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, ^a that made heaven and earth, who hath given to Dā'vid the king a wise son, ^a endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hū'ram my father's,

14 ^a The son of a woman of the daughters of Dān, and his father was

B. C. 1016.

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Chr. 14. 1.

^d Ex. 30. 7.

1 Incense of spices.

^e Ex. 25. 30.

Lev. 24. 8.

Math. 12. 4.

^f Ex. 29. 38-42.

Num. 28. 3.

^g Ex. 15. 11.

1 Chr. 10. 25.

Ps. 86. 8, 9.

^h Job. 6. 10.

Isa. 66. 1.

2 hath retained, or, obtained strength.

3 to grave

gravings

ⁱ 1 Chr. 22. 15.

^j 1 Ki. 5. 6.

4 Or, almsgiving,

1 Ki. 10. 11.

5 great and wonderful.

^k 1 Ki. 5. 11.

^l Deut. 33. 8.

^m 1 Ki. 5. 7.

ⁿ Gen. 1.

Ps. 13. 6.

Ps. 102. 26.

Ps. 124. 8.

Acts 4. 24.

Rev. 10. 6.

6 knowing

prudence and

understand-

ing

^o 1 Ki. 7. 13.

^p 1 Ki. 5. 8.

7 according to

all thy need

8 Japho,

Joshua 19. 40.

Acts 9. 36.

^q 1 Ki. 5. 13.

Job. 8. 7, 8.

9 the men the

strangers

^r 1 Chr. 22. 2.

B. C. 1012.

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Ki. 6. 1.

1 Chr. 29. 19.

John 2. 19-21.

^b Gen. 22. 2.

1 Or, which was

seen of David

his father

2 Or, Araunah

^c 1 Chr. 22. 1.

^d 1 Ki. 6. 2.

3 founded.

^e 1 Ki. 6. 8.

^f 1 Ki. 6. 17.

4 covered.

a man of Týre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dā'vid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 ^a And we will cut wood out of Lēb'a-non, ^a as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to ^a Jōp'pa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

17 ¶ ^a And Sōl'o-mon numbered all ^a the strangers that were in the land of Is'ra-el, after the numbering wherewith ^a Dā'vid his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Place and time of building the temple. 8 Measure and ornaments of the house. 8 The holy place. 14 The veil and pillars.

THEN ^a Sōl'o-mon began to build the house of the LORD at ^a Jē-ry'sā-lēm in mount Mō-ri'ah, ^a where the LORD appeared unto Dā'vid his father, in the place that Dā'vid had prepared in the threshingfloor of ^a Or'nān the Jēb'u-site.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things ^a wherewith Sōl'o-mon was ^a instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the ^a porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And ^a the greater house he cleaved with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he ^a garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Pār-vā'im.

7 He overlaid also the house, the

beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the ⁵most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims ⁶of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub* *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was like-wise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and then faces *were* ⁷inward.

14 ¶ And he made the ⁸vell of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and ⁹wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house ⁴two pillars of thirty and five cubits ¹⁰high, and the chapter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand ¹⁰Jā'chīn, and the name of that on the left ¹¹Bō'āz.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ Altar of brass ² Molten sea ³ The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. ¹⁹ The vessels and instruments of gold.

MOREOVER he made ⁴an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ ⁵Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits ¹from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude

B C. 1012.

CHAP. 2.

⁵ house of holiness of holinesses, or, oracle.

⁶ 1 Ki. 6. 23.

⁶ Or, (as some think) of moveable work.

⁷ Or, toward the house.

⁸ Ex 26. 31. Matt 27. 51. Heb 9. 3

⁹ caused to ascend.

¹¹ 1 Ki. 7. 15.

¹⁰ long.

¹⁰ That is, He shall establish.

¹¹ That is, In it is strength.

CHAP. 4.

⁴ Ex 27. 1

¹ 1 Ki. 9. 25.

² 1 Ki. 10. 14.

³ Ex 30. 18

¹ from his brim to his brim.

⁴ 1 Ki. 7. 24.

⁵ Or, like a lily flower

⁴ 1 Ki. 7. 26.

⁵ 1 Ki. 7. 28.

⁶ the work of burnt offering

⁷ Heb 9. 9

⁸ 1 Ki. 7. 40.

⁹ Ex 26. 31.

¹¹ 1 Ki. 7. 48.

⁴ Or, bowls

⁵ 1 Ki. 6. 36.

⁶ 1 Ki. 7. 39.

¹¹ 1 Ki. 7. 40.

⁵ Or, bowls

⁶ finished to make

⁷ 1 Ki. 7. 41.

⁸ Ex 26. 33.

¹ 1 Ki. 7. 20. Song 4. 13.

⁷ upon the face.

¹ 1 Ki. 7. 27.

⁸ Or, caldrons.

⁹ 1 Ki. 7. 14.

⁹ made bright, or, scoured.

¹ 1 Ki. 7. 46.

¹⁰ thicknesses of the ground.

of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ²with flowers of lilies; and it received and held ⁴three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ⁶ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: ⁵such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; ⁷but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And ⁸he made ten candlesticks of gold according ⁹to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He ⁴made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred ⁴basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore ⁷he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And ⁸he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And ⁴Hū'ram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ⁵basons. And Hū'ram ⁶finished the work that he was to make for king Sō'l'o-mon for the house of God;

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and ⁷the pommels, and the chapters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters *which were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And ⁸four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters *which were* ⁷upon the pillars.

14 He made also ⁶bases, and ⁵lavens made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did ⁸Hū'ram his father make to king Sō'l'o-mon for the house of the LORD of ⁹bright brass.

17 ⁴In the plain of Jōr'dān did the king cast them, in the ¹⁰clay ground between Sūc'coth and Zē-rēd'a-thah.

2 CHRONICLES, 5, 6.

18 * Thus Söl'o-mon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And * Söl'o-mon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon * the shewbread was set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn * after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And * the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that * perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the * basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of * gold.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The dedicated treasures 2 Bringing up of the ark of the covenant, etc

THUS * all the work that Söl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Söl'o-mon brought in all the things that Dä-vid his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Söl'o-mon assembled the elders of Is'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Is'ra-el, unto Jër-ry-sä-läm, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD * out of the city of Dä-vid, which is Zi'ön.

3 * Wherefore all the men of Is'ra-el assembled themselves unto the king * in the feast which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Is'ra-el came; and the * Lë'vites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Lë'vites bring up.

6 Also king Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Is'ra-el that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the

The ark brought into the holy place.

B. C. 1012.

CHAP. 4.

- * 1 Ki. 7. 47.
- * 1 Ki. 7. 48 50
- 2 Ki. 24. 13.
- Jer. 26. 3.
- Dan. 6. 3. 3.
- * Ex. 25. 30.
- 1 Chr. 28. 10.
- * Ex. 27. 20, 21.
- * Ex. 25. 31.
- 11 perfection of gold.
- 12 Or, bowls.
- 13 That is, overlaid with gold

B. C. 1004

CHAP. 5.

- * 1 Ki. 7. 51.
- 1 Chr. 22. 14
- * 1 Ki. 8. 1
- 1 Chr. 29. 1
- ch. 1. 2.
- * 2 Sam. 6. 12.
- * 1 Ki. 8. 2.
- * 1 Chr. 7. 3, 9, 10.
- * 1 Chr. 8. 6.
- 1 Or, they are there, as
- 1 Ki. 8. 8.
- * 1 Chr. 10. 2
- ch. 8. 11
- 2 Or, where.
- 3 found.

- * 1 Chr. 15. 10-22
- ch. 29. 25.
- * 1 Chr. 15. 24
- * 1 Chr. 16. 24, 41
- ch. 7. 3.
- Pa. 136. 1, 26.
- * Ex. 40. 25.
- ch. 7. 2.
- Isa. 6. 4.
- Hag. 2. 7
- 2 Cor. 3. 11.
- Rev. 15. 3.

CHAP. 6.

- * 1 Ki. 8. 12.
- * Ex. 20. 21.
- Lev. 16. 2.
- Pa. 18. 2-11.
- Job. 12. 13.

ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And * there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Mō-se * put therein at Hō'reb, * when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Is'ra-el, when they came out of E'gypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course:

12 * Also the Lë'vites which were the singers, all of them of A'saph, of Hë'man, of Jëd'u-thin, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and * with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, * For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: * for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Solomon blesseth the people and proteeth God: 14 his prayer at the consecration of the temple.

THEN * said Söl'o-mon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Is'ra-el: and all the congregation of Is'ra-el stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dä-vid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of E'gypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Is'ra-el to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Is'ra-el:

Solomon's prayer at consecrating the temple. 2 CHRONICLES, 6.

6 • But I have chosen Jē-rā-sā-lēm, that my name might be there; and • have chosen Dā'vid to be over my people Is'ra-el.

7 Now • it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

8 But the LORD said to Dā'vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst • well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken • for I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and am set on the throne of Is'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

11 And in it have I put the ark, • wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Is'ra-el.

12 ¶ • And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and • spread forth his hands:

13 For Sō'l-o-mon had made a brassen scaffold, of five cubits ¹ long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

14 And said, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which • keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that ¹ walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 • Thou which hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, • There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Is'ra-el; • yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Is'ra-el, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Dā'vid.

18 But • will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? • behold,

B. C. 1004.

CHAP. 6

oh 12. 18.
Ps 48. 1.

d1 Sam 16. 1
1 Chr 28. 4
Ps 89. 19, 20.

• 2 Sam 7. 2
1 Ki. 5. 3
1 Chr 17. 1.

f1 Ki. 8. 18-21.
2 Cor. 8. 12

g Ex. 40. 20.
oh 5. 10.

A 1 Ki. 8. 22.

i Ezra 9. 5.
1 Tim 2. 8.

1 the length thereof, etc

f Ex 16. 11.
Deut 4. 40
2 Sam 7. 23
Ps 86. 8

k Dan 9. 4

l Gen. 6. 24.

m1 Chr. 22. 9, 10.

2 There shall not a man be cut off.

n Ps 132. 12

o Ps. 118. 4, 6

poh 2. 6.
Isa 66. 1
Acts 7. 40

q Ps 21. 18
Ps. 44. 15.

r Dan 6. 10

3 Or, in this place.

4 pray.

e Isa 43. 25.
Isa 44. 22.

6 and he require an oath of him.

f Prov 1. 51
Isa. 3. 11.
Rom. 2. 8.

g Or be smitten

u Dent 32. 16
Judg 2. 11,
14, 15
Ps. 61. 4.

7 Or, toward.

v Lev. 26. 19.
Luke 4. 25.

w Ps. 94. 12.
John 6. 45.

x Zech. 10. 1.

y oh. 20. 9.

8 in the land of their gates.

heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine • eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant • prayeth • toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Is'ra-el, which they shall • make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, • forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, • and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by • requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Is'ra-el • be put to the worse before the enemy, because • they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee ⁷ in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Is'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the • heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Is'ra-el, • when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk, and • send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there • be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them • in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be* •

29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any

2 CHRONICLES, 7.

Solomon's prayer. Solomon's sacrifice.

man, or of all thy people *Is'ra-el*, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ⁹in this house.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render ¹⁰unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only ¹¹knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, ¹²so long as they live ¹³in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, ¹⁴which is not of thy people *Is'ra-el*, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm, if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, ¹⁵even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for, that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as ¹⁶doth thy people *Is'ra-el*, and may know that ¹⁷this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ¹⁸cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for ¹⁹there is ²⁰no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before ²¹their enemies, and ²²they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet ²³if they ²⁴bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee ²⁵with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and ²⁶toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, ²⁷even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ²⁸cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

B. C. 1004.

CHAP. 6.

9 Or, toward this house.

10 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 11. 4.

10 all the days which.

11 upon the face of the land.

12 Deut. 4. 6, 7, 8.

Ps. 118. 9. Isa. 55. 3-8.

Mal. 1. 11. John 10. 16.

Acts 8. 27.

12 thy name is called upon this house.

13 Or, right.

14 Job 15. 14-16. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20.

14 they that take them captives carry them away.

15 bring back to their heart.

16 Jer. 29. 12, 13.

16 Or, right.

17 to the prayer of this place.

18 Ps. 152. 8, 9, 10, 16.

19 1 Chr. 28. 2.

20 Isa. 61. 10.

21 Neh. 9. 25.

22 Ps. 89. 20-28. Isa. 55. 3.

CHAP. 7.

1 1 Ki. 8. 54.

Isa. 65. 24. Dan. 9. 20.

Acts 4. 31.

2 Gen. 15. 17. Lev. 9. 24.

Judg. 9. 21. 1 Ki. 15. 16.

1 Chr. 21. 26.

3 Lev. 9. 23. ch. 5. 13.

Exek. 10. 3. Rev. 21. 23.

4 ch. 5. 14.

5 ch. 5. 13. Ps. 103. 17.

Ps. 136. 1.

6 ch. 20. 21.

7 1 Ki. 8. 62.

8 1 Chr. 15. 16.

1 by their hand.

9 ch. 5. 12.

10 Num. 16. 27. ch. 35. 14.

11 Heb. 12. 10-12.

12 1 Ki. 8. 65.

13 Gen. 15. 18.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent ¹⁷unto the prayer ¹⁸that is made in this place.

41 Now ¹⁹therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy ²⁰resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be ²¹clothed with salvation, and let thy saints ²²rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: ²³remember the mercies of Dā'vid thy servant.

CHAPTER 7.

1 God giveth testimony to Solomon's prayer: the people worship. 4 Solomon's sacrifice. 12 God appeareth to him.

NOW ¹when Sōl'o-mon had made an end of praying, the ²fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and ³the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 ⁴And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

3 And when all the children of *Is'ra-el* saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, ⁵saying, For he is good; ⁶for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 ¶ ⁷Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Sōl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 ⁸And the priests waited on their offices: the Lē'vites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dā'vid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy ⁹endureth for ever, when Dā'vid praised ¹⁰by their ministry; and the ¹¹priests sounded trumpets before them, and all *Is'ra-el* stood.

7 Moreover ¹²Sōl'o-mon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Sōl'o-mon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ ¹³Also at the same time Sōl'o-mon kept the feast seven days, and all *Is'ra-el* with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hā'niath unto ¹⁴the river of E'gypt.

God appears to Solomon. Solomon's buildings. 2 CHRONICLES, 8.

9 And in the eighth day they made ^aa solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And ^mon the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Dā'vid, and to Sōl'o-mon, and to Is'ra-el his people.

11 Thus ^aSōl'o-mon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Sōl'o-mon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD ^aappeared to Sōl'o-mon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, ^pand have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 ^aIf I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, ^swhich are called by my name, shall ^rhumble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; ^athen will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now ^amine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent ^aunto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have ^aI chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 ^aAnd as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, ^aas Dā'vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with Dā'vid thy father, saying, ^aThere shall not fail thee a man *to be ruler* in Is'ra-el.

19 ^aBut if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I ^apluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And ^athis house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he

B. C. 1004

CHAP. 7.

2 a restraint.
m 1 Ki. 8. 66.
n 1 Ki. 9. 1.
o Gen. 12. 7.
p Deut. 12. 5.
Ps. 78. 68, 69.
q ch. 6. 26.
s upon whom my name is called.
r Jas. 4. 10.
s ch. 6. 27.
t ch. 6. 40.
4 to the prayer of this place.
u ch. 6. 6.
v 1 Ki. 9. 4.
5 There shall not be cut off to thee.
w Lev. 26. 14.
Deut. 28. 15.
x Ps. 5. 6.
y Jer. 7. 14.
Lam. 2. 15.
z Deut. 29. 24.
a Judg. 2. 13.
b 2 Ki. 17. 18.
ch. 36. 18.
Dan. 9. 12.

B. C. 992.

CHAP. 8.

a 1 Ki. 9. 10.
b 2 Sam. 8. 3.
c 1 Ki. 9. 17.
d Joshua 15. 11.
1 all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.
e 1 Ki. 9. 20.
f Gen. 10. 15.
Deut. 7. 1.
g Ex. 19. 5.
Deut. 23. 19.
Lev. 25. 39.
Gal. 4. 28, 31.
h 1 Ki. 5. 16.
ch. 2. 18.
i 1 Ki. 8. 1.
j holiness.

shall say, ^aWhy hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they ^aforsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore ^bhath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Canaanites made tributaries. 12 Solomon's festival sacrifices.

AND ^ait came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sōl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hū'ram had restored to Sōl'o-mon, Sōl'o-mon built them, and caused the children of Is'ra-el to dwell there.

3 And Sōl'o-mon went to ^aHā'math-zō'bah, and prevailed against it.

4 ^aAnd he built Tād'môr in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hā'math.

5 Also he built Bēth-hō'rôn the upper, and Bēth-hō'rôn the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bays;

6 And ^aBā'al-ath, and all the store cities that Sōl'o-mon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and ¹all that Sōl'o-mon desired to build in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and in Lēb'a-non, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ ^aAs for all the people *that were* left of the ^sHittites, and the Am'orites, and the Pē'iz-zites, and the Hivites, and the Jēb'u-sites, which *were* not of Is'ra-el,

8 *But* of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Is'ra-el consumed not, them did Sōl'o-mon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 ^aBut of the children of Is'ra-el did Sōl'o-mon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Sōl'o-mon's officers, *even* ^atwo hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon ^abrought up the daughter of Phā'raōh out of the city of Dā'vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dā'vid king of Is'ra-el, because *the places are* ^aholy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Sōl'o-mon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar

2 CHRONICLES, 9. *The queen of Sheba's visit. The grandeur of*

of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate / every day, offering according to the commandment of Mō'ses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dā'vid his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and = the Lē'vites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the * porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had Dā'vid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Lē'vites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Sōl'-mon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Sōl'-mon to * E'zī-on-gē'bēr, and to * E'lōth, at the sea side in the land of E'dom.

18 * And Hū'ram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Sōl'-mon to * Ō'phīr, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Sōl'-mon.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The queen of Sheba visiteth Solomon; she admireth his wisdom and magnificence. 13 His riches. 20 His vision and death.

AND * when the queen of Shē'bā heard of the fame of Sōl'-mon, she came to * prove Sōl'-mon with hard questions at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sōl'-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Sōl'-mon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Sōl'-mon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Shē'bā had seen the wisdom of Sōl'-mon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his * cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house

B. C. 928.

CHAP. 9.

1 Ex. 29. 23.
Num. 28. 3,
9, 11, 26.

* Ex. 28. 14.
Deut. 10. 10.

1 Chr. 24. 1.
oh. 5. 11.
Luke 1. 5, 8.

1 Chr. 25. 1

1 Chr. 9. 17

3 so was the
commandment of David
the man of
God

1 Ki. 9. 26

2 Deut. 2. 8.
2 Ki. 14. 23.
Ezek.

1 Ki. 9. 27.
oh. 9. 10, 14.

Gen. 10. 20.
Job 22. 24.
Isa. 13. 12.

CHAP. 9.

1 Ki. 10. 1.
Matt. 12. 42.
Luke 11. 31.

6 Ps. 49. 4.
Ps. 78. 2.
Prov. 1. 5.
Ezek. 20. 49.
Matt. 13. 11,
35.

1 words.

2 Or, butlers

3 word.

4 Or, sayings

5 hast added to

6 Ps. 72. 16, 17

1 Ki. 6. 2-6.
1 Ki. 9. 27,
28.
oh. 8. 18.
Ps. 72. 10.

1 Ki. 10. 11,
along trees

6 highways,
or, stairs

Ps. 68. 29.
Ps. 72. 10.
Isa. 45. 14.
Isa. 60. 6.
Jer. 25. 22.

7 Or, captains.

of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was a true * report which I heard in mine own land of thine * acts, and of thy wisdom:*

6 Howbeit I believed, not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for thou * exceedest the fame that I heard.*

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 * Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Is'ra-el, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.*

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Shē'bā gave king Sōl'-mon.

10 And the servants also of Hū'ram, and the servants of Sōl'-mon, which brought gold from Ō'phīr, brought * alghum trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the alghum trees * terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Jū'dah.

12 And king Sōl'-mon gave to the queen of Shē'bā all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Sōl'-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Beside *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Ā-rā'bi'ā and * governors of the country brought gold and silver to Sōl'-mon.

15 ¶ And king Sōl'-mon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made *he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lē'bā-non.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

Solomon's kingdom. Rehoboam succeeds him. 2 CHRONICLES, 10.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and ^astays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Sôl'o-mon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lôb'a-non *were of* ^apure gold: ¹⁰none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Sôl'o-mon.

21 For the king's ships went to ^aTar'shish with the servants of Hû-ram: every three years once came the ships of Tar'shish bringing gold, and silver, ¹¹ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Sôl'o-mon ^apassed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Sôl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Sôl'o-mon ^ahad four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm.

26 ¶ ^aAnd he reigned over all the kings ¹from the ¹²river even unto the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and to the border of E'gypt.

27 ^aAnd the king ¹³made silver in Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

28 ^aAnd they brought unto Sôl'o-mon horses out of E'gypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ ^aNow the rest of the acts of Sôl'o-mon, first and last, *are* they not written in the ¹⁴book of Nâ'than the prophet, and in the prophecy of ^aÂ-hi'jah the Shî'lô-nite, and in the visions of ^aId'dô the seer against Jêr-q-bô'am the son of Nê'bât?

30 ^aAnd Sôl'o-mon reigned in Jê-ry'-sâ-lêm over all Is'ra-el forty years.

31 And Sôl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dâ'vid his father: and ¹⁶Rê-hô-bô'am his son reigned in his stead.

R. C. 992.

CHAP. 9.

8 hands.

9 shut up

10 Or, there was no silver in them.

11 Ki 10. 22.
Ps 48 7.
Ps 72 10.
Isa. 2 16.
Isa 23 6 14
Jonah 1. J

11 Or, elephants' teeth

12 Ki 8 12, 13
Ps. 89 27.
Mat 12 42
Col 2. 2, 3.

13 Ps 72. 10, 15.

14 1 Ki 4. 23.
Ch 1 14.

15 1 Ki 4. 31.

16 Gen 15 18.
Ps. 72 8.

12 That is, Euphrates.

17 1 Ki. 10 27.
Ch 1. 15.

13 gave.

14 Dent. 17. 16.
1 Ki 4 23.
Ch 1 16.
Isa 2 7
Isa. 41 1.

15 1 Ki. 11. 41.

14 words.

16 1 Ki 11 29.

17 Ch. 12. 15.

18 1 Ki 11. 42.
43

15 That is, Eularger of the people.

R. C. 975.

CHAP. 10.

1 1 Ki 12. 1.

2 1 Ki 11. 40.

3 1 Sam 8. 11.
14

4 1 Ki 4 7.
Matt 23 4
1 John 2. 3.

5 Job 8 8, 9.
Job 32 7.

1 for good.

6 Prov. 13. 1.

7 2 Sam 17 14.
Ch 25. 18
Prov 1. 25.
Prov 11 20
Eccl. 10. 2.

8 laded.

9 Prov 12. 13
Prov. 14. 16.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's good counsel, 16 his tribes revolt, and he fleeth.

AND ^aRê-hô-bô'am went to Shê'-chem: for to Shê'-chem were all Is'ra-el come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jêr-q-bô'am the son of Nê'bât, who *was* in E'gypt, ^awhether he had fled from the presence of Sôl'o-mon the king, heard *it*, that Jêr-q-bô'am returned out of E'gypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jêr-q-bô'am and all Is'ra-el came and spake to Rê-hô-bô'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke ^agrievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rê-hô-bô'am took counsel with the ^aold men that had stood before Sôl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be ^akind to this people, and please them, ^aand speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he ^aforsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father ^aput a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise* you with scorpions.

12 So Jêr-q-bô'am and all the people came to Rê-hô-bô'am on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king ^aanswered them roughly; and king Rê-hô-bô'am forsook the counsel of the old men,

2 CHRONICLES, 11.

The tribes revolt against Rehoboam.

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: ¹for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the ¹hand of A-hi'jah the Shi'lonite to Jêr-q-bô'am the son of Nê'bât.

16 ¶ And when all Is'ra-el saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Da'vid? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jês'se. every man to your tents, O Is'ra-el: and now, Dâ'vid, see to thine own house. So all Is'ra-el went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Is'ra-el that dwelt in the cities of Jû'dah, Rê-hô-bô'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Rê-hô-bô'am sent Hâ-dô'ram that was over the tribute; and the children of Is'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rê-hô-bô'am ²made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

19 ¶ And Is'ra-el rebelled against the house of Dâ'vid unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. ¹⁸ His wives and children.

AND ^awhen Rê-hô-bô'am was come to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, he gathered of the house of Jû'dah and Bê'n'ja-min an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Is'ra-el, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rê-hô-bô'am.

2 But the word of the LORD came ^bto Shêm-a-iah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rê-hô-bô'am the son of Sôl'o-mon, king of Jû'dah, and to all Is'ra-el in Jû'dah and Bê'n'ja-min, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jêr-q-bô'am.

5 ¶ And Rê-hô-bô'am dwelt in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and built cities for defence in Jû'dah.

6 He built even ^cBêth'-lê-hêm, and ^dE'tam, and ^eTê-kô'a,

7 And Bêth'-zûr, and Shô'cô, and A-dûl'lâm,

B. C. 975.

CHAP. 10.

^a 1 Sam. 2. 25.
¹ Ki. 12. 15.

^c 1 Ki. 11. 29.

³ strengthened himself.

¹ Ki. 12. 19.
² Ki. 17. 21-23.
ch. 13. 5-7.
Ecc. 2. 19.

CHAP. 11.

^a 1 Ki. 12. 21.

^b Deut. 33. 1.
¹ Sam. 2. 27.
¹ Ki. 12. 22-24.
ch. 8. 14.
¹ Tim. 6. 11.

^c Gen. 25. 19.
¹ Sam. 17. 12.
Matt. 2. 1.

^d Judg. 15. 8.
¹ Chr. 4. 32.

^e 2 Sam. 14. 2.
ch. 20. 20.
Neh. 3. 5.
Jer. 6. 1.
Amos 1. 1.

¹ presented themselves to him.

^f Num. 25. 2.
Joshua 21. 20-42.

^g 1 Ki. 12. 28-33.
ch. 13. 9.

^h 1 Ki. 12. 31.
Hos. 13. 2.

ⁱ Lev. 17. 7.
Deut. 32. 15, 16, 17.
¹ Cor. 10. 20.
Rev. 16. 14.

^j 1 Ki. 12. 23.

^k ch. 15. 9.
¹ Ps. 69. 32.

^l ch. 13. 1.

^m Hosea 6. 4.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 15. 2.
See ch. 13. 2, where she is called Mi-chalah the daughter of Uriel.

^o Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.

^p a multitude of wives.

8 And Gâth, and Mâ-rê'shah, and Zîph,

9 And Ad-ô-râ'im, and Lâ'chish, and A-zê'kai,

10 And Zô'rah, and Aî'q-lôn, and Hê'bron, which are in Jû'dah and in Bê'n'ja-min fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Jû'dah and Bê'n'ja-min on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Lê'vites that were in all Is'ra-el ¹resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Lê'vites left ²their suburbs and their possession, and came to Jû'dah and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm: for Jêr-q-bô'am and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 ^aAnd he ordained him priests for the high places, and for ^bthe devils, and ^cfor the calves which he had made.

16 ^dAnd after them out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Is'ra-el came to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ^estrengthened the kingdom of Jû'dah, and made Rê-hô-bô'am the son of Sôl'o-mon strong, three years: for ^fthree years they walked in the way of Dâ'vid and Sôl'o-mon.

18 ¶ And Rê-hô-bô'am took him Mâ'hâ-lath the daughter of Jêr'î-môth the son of Dâ'vid to wife, and Ab-i-hâ'il the daughter of E-l'î'ab the son of Jês'se;

19 Which bare him children; Jê'ûsh, and Shâm-a-rî'ah, and Zâ'ham.

20 And after her he took ^gMâ'a-chah the daughter of Ab'sa-lôm; which bare him A-bi'jah, and At'tâl, and Zî'za, and Shêl'q-mîth.

21 And Rê-hô-bô'am loved Mâ'a-chah the daughter of Ab'sa-lôm above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rê-hô-bô'am ^hmade A-bi'jah the son of Mâ'a-chah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Jû'dah and Bê'n'ja-min, unto every fenced city; and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired ⁱmany wives.

CHAPTER 12.

*1 Rehoboam, forsaking God, is punished by Shishak.
13 His reign and death.*

AND ^ait came to pass, when Rē-hq-bō'am had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, ^bhe forsook the law of the LORD, and all Is'ra-el with him.

2 ^cAnd it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rē-hq-bō'am Shī'shāk king of E'gypt came up against Jē-ry'sā-lēm, because they had transgressed against the LORD.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of E'gypt; ^dthe Lu'bims, the Sūk'klims, and the E-thī'ō'pians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Jū'dah, and came to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

5 ¶ Then came ^eShēm-a-ī'ah the prophet to Rē-hq-bō'am, and *to* the princes of Jū'dah, that were gathered together to Jē-ry'sā-lēm because of Shī'shāk, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, ^fYe have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shī'shāk.

6 Whereupon the princes of Is'ra-el and the king ^ghumbled themselves; and they said, ^hThe LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, ⁱthe word of the LORD came to Shēm-a-ī'ah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ^jsome deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jē-ry'sā-lēm by the hand of Shī'shāk.

8 Nevertheless ^kthey shall be his servants; that they may know ^lmy service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 ^mSo Shī'shāk king of E'gypt came up against Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Sōl'o-mon had ⁿmade.

10 Instead of which king Rē-hq-bō'am made shields of brass, and committed them ^oto the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him

B. C. 971.

CHAP. 12.

^a ch. 11. 17.^b Deut. 8. 14.^c 1 Ki. 14. 24.^d ch. 16. 2.^e ch. 11. 2.^f Deut. 28. 25.^g ch. 15. 2.^h Ex. 10. 2.ⁱ Lev. 26. 40.^j ch. 33. 12, 18.^k ch. 34. 27.^l Ps. 78. 34.^m Jas. 4. 10.ⁿ Ex. 9. 27.^o 1 Ki. 21. 28.^p Or, a little while.^q Isa. 26. 13.^r Deut. 28. 47.^s ch. 48.^t 1 Ki. 14. 25.^u ch. 26.^v 1 Ki. 10. 16.^w ch. 9. 15, 16.^x 2 Sam. 8. 18.^y 1 Chr. 11. 25.^z Or, and yet^{aa} in Judah^{ab} there were^{ac} good things^{ad} 1 Ki. 14. 21.^{ae} ch. 13. 7.^{af} ch. 6. 6.^{ag} Ps. 48. 1-3.^{ah} Or, fixed.^{ai} words.^{aj} ch. 9. 29.^{ak} 1 Ki. 14. 30.

B. C. 967.

CHAP. 13.

^a 1 Ki. 15. 1.^b ch. 11. 20.^c bound^d together^e Joshua 18. 22.^f Judg. 11. 21.^g ch. 24.^h 1 Sam. 16. 12.ⁱ ch. 13.^j 2 Sam. 7. 12.^k ch. 13. 16.^l Ps. 89. 20.^m Luke 1. 31-33.ⁿ That is, a^o perpetual^p covenant of^q friendship^r 1 Ki. 11. 26.^s ch. 10. 19.^t Judg. 9. 4.^u Ps. 26. 4.^v Prov. 12. 11.^w Acts 17. 6.

altogether: ^xand also in Jū'dah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rē-hq-bō'am strengthened himself in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and reigned: for ^yRē-hq-bō'am *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, ^zthe city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a-mah an Am'mōn-it-ess.

14 And he did evil, because he ^{aa}prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rē-hq-bō'am, first and last, *are* they not written in the ^{ab}book of Shēm-a-ī'ah the prophet, ^{ac}and of Id'dō the seer concerning genealogies? ^{ad}And *there were* wars between Rē-hq-bō'am and Jēr-q-bō'am continually.

16 And Rē-hq-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid: and ^{ae}Ā-bī'jah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

Abijah, succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam, and overcometh him

NOW ^{af}in the eighteenth year of king Jēr-q-bō'am began ^{ag}Ā-bī'jah to reign over Jū'dah.

2 He reigned three years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. His mother's name also *was* ^{ah}Mī-chā'jah the daughter of U'ri-el of Gīb'c-ah. And there was war between ^{ai}Ā-bī'jah and Jēr-q-bō'am.

3 And ^{aj}Ā-bī'jah ^{ak}set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jēr-q-bō'am also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, ^{al}being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And ^{am}Ā-bī'jah stood up upon mount Zēm-a-lā'im, ^{an}which *is* in mount E'phrā'im, and said, Hear me, thou Jēr-q-bō'am, and all Is'ra-el;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Is'ra-el ^{ao}gave the kingdom over Is'ra-el to Dā'vid for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a ^{ap}covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jēr-q-bō'am the son of Nē-bāt, the servant of Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, is risen up, and hath ^{aq}rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him ^{ar}vain men, the children of Bē'l'al, and have strengthened themselves against Rē-hq-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon, when Rē-hq-bō'am was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand

2 CHRONICLES, 14.

the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Dā'vid; and ye be a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jēr-q-bō'am *made* you for gods.

9 Have *ye* not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aār'qn, and the Lē'vites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? *so* that whosoever cometh *to* consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them* that *are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aār'qn, and the Lē'vites *want* upon *their* business:

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense, the shewbread also *set* they *in* order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps *thereof*, *to* burn every evening for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, *God* himself *is* with us for *our* captain, *and* his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Is'ra-el, *fight* ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jēr-q-bō'am caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Jū'dah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Jū'dah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Jū'dah gave a shout: and as the men of Jū'dah shouted, it came to pass, that God *smote* Jēr-q-bō'am and all Is'ra-el before Ā-bī'jah and Jū'dah.

16 And the children of Is'ra-el fled before Jū'dah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Ā-bī'jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Is'ra-el five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Is'ra-el were *brought* under at that time, and the children of Jū'dah prevailed, *because* they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Ā-bī'jah pursued after Jēr-q-bō'am, and took cities from him, Bēth-el with the towns thereof, and Jēsh'a-nah with the towns there-

Abijah overcomes Jeroboam.

of, and *Ephraim* with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jēr-q-bō'am recover strength again in the days of Ā-bī'jah: and the LORD *struck* him, and *he* died.

21 ¶ But Ā-bī'jah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Ā-bī'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the *story* of the prophet *Id'dō*.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Asa destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace he strengtheneth his kingdom. 8 He overcometh Zerah, and smaleth the Ethiopians.*

SO Ā-bī'jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and *Asa* his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And *Asa* did *that which* was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and *the* high places, and *brake* down the *images*, *and* cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Jū'dah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Jū'dah the high places and the *images*: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Jū'dah. for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Jū'dah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and *he* hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And *Asa* had an army of *men* that bare *targets* and spears, out of Jū'dah three hundred thousand; and out of Bēn'ja-min, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ *And* there came out against them Zē'rah the E-thi-ō-pi-an with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto *Mā-rē'shah*.

10 Then *Asa* went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zēph'rā-thah at Mā-rē'shah.

11 And *Asa* *cried* unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* *nothing* with thee to help, whether

B. C. 927.

CHAP. 12.

g Hosea 9. 6.

h ch. 11. 14, 15.

i Ex. 29. 26.

j to fill his hand

k ch. 2. 4.

l Lev. 24. 6.

m Ex. 27. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 2, 3.

n Deut. 20. 4. Joshua 6. 11. Ps. 20. 7.

o Num. 10. 8.

p Job 15. 26, 26. Acts 5. 39.

q Num. 32. 4. ch. 14. 12.

r humbled

s 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 16. 8, 9. ch. 20. 30. Ps. 22. 6.

t Joshua 15. 9. John 11. 64.

u 1 Sam. 25. 38. Ezek. 24. 16. Acts 12. 21.

v 1 Ki. 14. 20.

w Or, commentary.

x ch. 9. 29.

B. C. 921.

CHAP. 14.

a 1 Ki. 15. 8.

b ch. 15. 17.

c Ex. 24. 13.

d statues.

e 1 Ki. 11. 7.

f sun images.

g ch. 16. 8.

h Joshua 15. 44. Micah 1. 15.

i Ex. 14. 10. 1 Chr. 6. 20. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 22. 5. Acts 2. 21.

j Judg. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Cor. 12. 9, 10.

Asa makes a solemn covenant with God. 2 CHRONICLES, 15, 16.

with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and 'in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not ³man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD ²smote the E-thi-ô-plans before A'sa, and before Ju'dah; and the E-thi-ô-plans fled.

13 And A'sa and the people that were with him pursued them unto ⁴Gê-rar: and the E-thi-ô-plans were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were ⁴destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gê-rar; for ²the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Judah maketh a solemn covenant with God. 16 Asa removeth his mother from being queen.

AND ^athe Spirit of God came upon Az-a-ri'ah the son of Ô'ded:

2 And he went out to ¹meet A'sa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, A'sa, and all Ju'dah and Bën'-ja-min, ^bThe LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and ^cif ye seek him, he will be found of you; but ^dif ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now ^efor a long season Is'ra-el hath been without the true God, and without ^fa teaching priest, and without law.

4 But ^gwhen they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And ^hin those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 ⁱAnd nation was ²destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be ^jrewarded.

8 And when A'sa heard these words, and the prophecy of Ô'ded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the ^kabominable idols out of all the land of Ju'dah and Bën'-ja-min, and out of the cities ^lwhich he had taken from mount E'phra'im, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

B. C. 924.

CHAP. 14.

1 Sam 17. 45.
Nah 1 7.
Prov 18. 10.
3 Or, mortal man
f ch 13 15.
g Gen 10. 10.
4 broken.
Ps 46
1 Gen. 5. 6.
Ex 15 16
Deut 11 25.
ch 17 10.

B. C. 921.

CHAP. 15.

a Num. 24 2
Judg 3 10.
2 Sam 24. 3
ch. 21. 14.
2 Pet 1 31
1 before Asa.
b James 4. 8.
c 1 Chr 28. 9.
ch 15 12, 13
Isa. 35 7, 8.
Jer 29 13.
Matt 7 7.
d 1 Chr 28 9.
ch 12 1 1.
Rom 11 1, 2
Hob 12 25.
e Hosea 2 4
f Lev. 10. 11
g Deut. 4. 20.
h Judg 5 6.
i Matt 24. 7.
2 Lesson in places.
f Gen 15 1.
Ruth 3 12.
Ps 33 11
Matt 6. 18-48
Luke 6. 15.
Col 3 24.
3 abominations.
k Job 19. 10.
l ch. 11. 16.
m Job 14. 15.
4 In that day.
n ch 24 31
Neh 10. 29.
o Ex 22 20.
p Deut 13. 5.
9, 15.
5 That is, grandmother.
6 horror.
q 1 Ki 3. 2-4.
2 Ki 12. 8
ch 14 3, 5.

B. C. 920.

CHAP. 16.

1 That is, from the ridding of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king.
a 1 Ki 15. 17.
b ch. 15 9.
2 Baruch.

9 And he gathered all Ju'dah and Bën'-ja-min, and ¹the strangers with them out of E'phra'im and Mânâs-seh, and out of Sin'e-on: for they fell to him out of Is'ra-el in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of A'sa.

11 ^mAnd they offered unto the LORD ⁿthe same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they ^oentered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 ^pThat whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Is'ra-el ^qshould be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Ju'dah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Mâ'a-chah the ^rmother of A'sa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an ^sidol in a grove: and A'sa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kid'ron.

17 But ^tthe high places were not taken away out of Is'ra-el: nevertheless the heart of A'sa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of A'sa.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 15 His death and burial.

IN the ¹six and thirtieth year of the reign of A'sa ^aBâ'a-shâ king of Is'ra-el came up against Ju'dah, and built Râ'mah, ^bto the intent that he might let none go out or come in to A'sa king of Ju'dah.

2 Then A'sa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Bën-hâ'dâd king of Sÿr'î-â, that dwelt at ^cDâ-mâs-cus, saying,

2 CHRONICLES, 17.

Asa's reign. Jehoshaphat's reign.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā'a-sha king of Is'ra-el, that he may depart from me.

4 And Bēn-hā'dād hearkened unto king A'sa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Is'ra-el; and they smote I'jon, and Dān, and A'bēl-mā'im, and all the store cities of Nāph'ta-lī.

5 And it came to pass, when Bā'a-sha heard it, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and let his work cease.

6 Then A'sa the king took all Jū'dah; and they carried away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a-sha was building, and he built therewith Gē'ba and Mī'pāh.

7 ¶ And at that time Iḥā-nā'ni the seer came to A'sa king of Jū'dah, and said unto him, "Because thou hast relied on the king of Sūr'a, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Sūr'a escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the E-thi-ō-pi-ans and the Lu'bims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then A'sa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house, for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And A'sa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of A'sa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Is'ra-el.

12 And A'sa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And A'sa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of Dā'vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

B. C. 940.

CHAP. 16.

3 which were his

1 Ki 16 1. ch 19 2

d Ps 146 8-9. Isa 41 1. Jer 17 5. Eph 1 12, 13.

ch. 14 9.

Jch. 12 3.

4 in abundance.

Jch 6 20. Job 34 21. Prov 5 21. Jer 16 17. Zech 4 10. Heb. 4 13. 1 Pet. 3 12.

5 Or strongly to hold with them, etc.

1 Sam 13 18. 1 Chr 21 8. Jer 5 21. Matt 5 22. 1 Cor 15 36

1 Ki 15 32.

Jch 19 26. Matt 14 3.

6 crushed.

d Deut 28 22.

Jer. 17 5

7 digged.

m Gen 60 2. Mark 16 1.

B. C. 914.

CHAP. 17.

ch 11 11.

ch. 15 8.

Rom 8 31.

1 Or, of his father, and of David.

d Luke 1 6.

1 Ki 12 23.

2 gave

1 Ki 10 27. ch 18 1

3 That is, was encouraged

1 Ki 22 43. ch 14 8. ch 15 17. ch 19 8. ch 20 33.

ch. 15 3.

ch 35 3. Lev. 10 11. Neh 8 7. Mal 2 7

J Gen 35 5. Ex 15 15. Deut 11 26. ch. 14 14.

4 was.

2 Sam. 8 2.

5 Or, palaces.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Jehoshaphat reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites to teach in Judah 12 His greatness.

AND Jē-hōsh'a-phāt his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Is'ra-el.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and set garrisons in the land of Jū'dah, and in the cities of E'phrā'im, which A'sa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, because he walked in the first ways of his father Dā'vid, and sought not unto Bā'al'im;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Is'ra-el.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand: and all Jū'dah brought to Jē-hōsh'a-phāt presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Jū'dah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Bēn-hā'il, and to Gē'hā-lī'ah, and to Zēch-a-ri'ah, and to Nē-thān'g-el, and to Mī-chā'jah, to teach in the cities of Jū'dah.

8 And with them he sent Lē'vites, even Shēm-a-ī'ah, and Nēth-a-nī'ah, and Zēb-a-dī'ah, and A'sa-ael, and Shēm-mī'r'a-mōth, and Jē-hōn'a-thau, and Ad-a-nī'jah, and Tō-bī'jah, and Tōb-ād-a-nī'jah, Lē'vites; and with them E-līsh'a-ma and Jē-hō'ram, priests.

9 And they taught in Jū'dah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Jū'dah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Jū'dah, so that they made no war against Jē-hōsh'a-phāt.

11 Also some of the Philis'tines brought Jē-hōsh'a-phāt presents, and tribute silver, and the A-rā-bi-ans brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats.

12 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Jū'dah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Jū'dah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

14 And these are the numbers of

them according to the house of their fathers: Of Jū'dah, the captains of thousands; Ad'nah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jē-hō-hā-nan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Am-g-si'ah the son of Zich'ri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Bēn'ja-min; E-li'a-dā a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jē-hōz'a-bād, and with him an hundred and four-score thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 18.

¹ Jehoshaphat and Ahab go against Ramoth-gilead
⁴ Ahab's false prophets assure him of victory
¹⁵ Micajah's prophecy
²⁴ Ahab's death

NOW Jē-hōsh'a-phāt had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with A'hāb.

2 And after certain years he went down to A'hāb to Sā-mā'ri-ā. And A'hāb killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād.

3 And A'hāb king of Is'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah, Wilt thou go with me to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said unto the king of Is'ra-el, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Is'ra-el gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.

6 But Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Is'ra-el said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Mī-cā'jah the son of Im'la. And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Is'ra-el called for

B. C. 912.

CHAP. 17.

6 at his hand.

¹ Judg 5. 2, 9
¹ Chr 29. 9, 14-17
¹⁵ Ps 110. 3.
² Cor 8. 12.

B. C. 897.

CHAP. 18.

⁶ Deut 8 10, 18
¹ Sam. 2 7, 30
¹ Chr 20. 11, 12
¹² ch 17 5.
¹⁵ Ps. 112 2, 3, 9
¹⁷ Prov. 4 5, 6, 7, 8
¹⁸ Prov 10 22.
¹⁹ Prov 22 4
²⁰ Eccl 5. 19
²¹ 1 Tim 4 8

² Gen 6 2
² Cor 6 14.

1 at the end of years

¹ 1 Ki 22 2
² ch 19. 2.

¹ 1 Sam. 23 2, 4, 9
² Sam 2 1.
²⁰ ch 14 20
²¹ Jer 21. 2.

⁶ Jer 23 17.
¹⁴ Ezek 14 3.
¹⁵ Matt. 23 16-19

2 yet, or, more.

3 Or, eunuchs

4 Hasten.

5 Or, floor.

6 thou consume them.

7 with one mouth.

¹ Num. 22 18, 20, 35
¹⁴ Num. 24. 14
¹⁵ 1 Ki 22. 14
¹⁶ Jer 23. 8
¹⁷ Ezek. 2. 7.
¹⁸ Micah 2. 6, 7
¹⁹ Acts 20 27
²⁰ 1 Cor. 11 23
²¹ 1 Thess. 2 4

8 Or, but for evil?

⁹ Ps 103. 20.
²⁰ Dan. 7 9

¹ Job 1. 6.
² Thess. 2 9.

¹ Hosea 4. 12.
¹³ Zech 13 2.
¹⁴ John 8. 44.

one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Mī-cā'jah the son of Im'la.

9 And the king of Is'ra-el and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Sā-mā'ri-ā; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zēd-e-ki'ah the son of Chē-nā'ā-nah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Sūr'a until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Mī-cā'jah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Mī-cā'jah said, As the LORD liveth, seven what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mī-cā'jah, shall we go to Rā'moth-gil'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Is'ra-el scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Is'ra-el said to Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice A'hāb king of Is'ra-el, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth-gil'e-ād? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said,

2 CHRONICLES, 19. *Death of Ahab. Jehu reproves Jehoshaphat.*

Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, ¹the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zéd-é-kí'ah the son of Chéná'á-nah came near, and ²smote Mí-cá'jah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Mí-cá'jah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go ³into ¹⁰an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Ís'ra-el said, Take ye Mí-cá'jah, and carry him back to Á'mon the governor of the city, and to Jó'ash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, ¹Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Mí-cá'jah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Harken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Ís'ra-el and Jĕ-hósh'a-phát the king of Jû'dah went up to Rá'moth-gí'l'e-ad.

29 And the king of Ís'ra-el said unto Jĕ-hósh'a-phát, ¹I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Ís'ra-el disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Sýr'á had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Ís'ra-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jĕ-hósh'a-phát, that they said, It is the king of Ís'ra-el. Therefore they ¹compassed about him to fight: but Jĕ-hósh'a-phát cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God ²moved them to *depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Ís'ra-el, they turned back again ¹¹from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow ¹²at a venture, and smote the king of Ís'ra-el ¹³between the joints of the harness. therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am ¹⁴wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Ís'ra-el stayed *himself* up in his chariot against the Sýr'áns until the even:

B. C. 897.

CHAP. 18.

Job 12. 10.
Isa. 19. 14.
Mark. 24. 24.
25
Jas. 1. 13.

k Mark 14. 65.
Acts 23. 2

9 Or, from
chamber to
chamber

10 a chamber in
a chamber.

1 ch 10 10
Luke 23. 2.

in 1 Sam 26. 6.
Prov 10. 24.

n Prov 13 20

o Ps 46 1

11 from after
him.

12 in his
simplicity

13 between the
joints and
between the
breastplate.

14 made slack

B. C. 896.

CHAP. 19.

a 1 Sam 9 9.

b Ps 16. 4.
Prov. 1. 10.

c ch. 22. 25.

d ch. 12 12.

e Ezra 7 10

1 he returned
and went out.

f Deut. 18. 18.

g Deut. 1. 17.

h Ps. 32. 1.
Eccl 6. 8.

2 in the matter
of judgment.

i Deut. 32. 4.
Rom 9. 14.

j Deut. 10. 17.
Job 24. 19.
Acts 10. 34.
Rom. 2. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.
Eph. 2. 2.
Col. 2. 25.
1 Pet. 1. 17.

k Deut. 20. 18.
1 Chr 23. 4.
ch 17. 6.

l 2 Sam. 22. 3.

m Deut. 17. 2.

n Num. 24. 48.

o Ezek. 2. 12.

3 Take courage
and do.

and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Jehoshaphat visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges. 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Jĕ-hósh'a-phát the king of Jû'dah returned to his house in peace to Jĕ-ry'sá-lém.

2 And Jĕ'hû the son of ¹Há-ná'ní the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jĕ-hósh'a-phát, Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and ²love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* ³wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are ⁴good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast ⁵prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jĕ-hósh'a-phát dwelt at Jĕ-ry'sá-lém: and ¹he went out again through the people from Bĕ'er-shĕ'ba to mount É'phrá'im. and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ²set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Jû'dah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ³ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, ⁴who is with you ⁵in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for ⁶there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor ⁷respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jĕ-ry'sá-lém did Jĕ-hósh'a-phát ¹set of the Lĕ'vites, and ²of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Ís'ra-el, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jĕ-ry'sá-lém.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do ³in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 ¹And what cause soever shall come to you or your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so ²wrath come upon ³you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Ám-a-rí'ah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zĕb-a-dí'ah the son of Ísh'ma-el, the ruler of the house of Jû'dah, for all the king's matters: also the Lĕ'vites *shall be* officers before you. ⁴Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAPTER 20.

[Jehoshaphat, invaded by the Moabites, proclaimeth a fast: 5 his prayer: 22 the overthrow of his enemies 31 his reign.]

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Mō'ab, and the children of Am'mōn, and with them *other* beside the Am'mōn-ites, came against Jē-hōsh'a-phāt to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Sŷr'ā; and, behold, they be *in* Hāz'a-zōn-tā'mar, which is *in* En-gē'di.

3 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt feared, and set *himself* to seek the LORD, and *proclaimed* a fast throughout all Jū'dah.

4 And *in* Jū'dah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Jū'dah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt stood in the congregation of Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou *God* in heaven? and *rulest* not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and *in* thine hand *is* there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou *our* God, *who* didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Is'ra-el, and gavest it to the seed of A'brā'hām *thy* friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 *If*, *when* evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Am'mōn and Mō'ab and mount Sē'ir, whom thou *wouldst* not let Is'ra-el invade, when they came out of the land of E'gŷpt, but *they* turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, *I* say, *how* they reward us, *to* come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not *judge* them? *for* we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but *our* eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Jū'dah stood before the

B. C. 856.

CHAP. 20.

a Gen. 14. 7.

b Joshua 15. 62
1 Sam. 23. 29
Song 1. 14.

1 his face.

c Judg. 20. 26.
1 Sam. 7. 6
Ezra 8. 21. 23.
Ruth 4. 16.

d Joel 1. 14.

e Deut. 4. 39.
Joshua 2. 11.
Isa. 67. 16
Matt. 6. 9

f 1 Chr. 29. 11,

12.

Ps. 47. 2

Jer. 27. 5.

Dan. 9. 17

g Ps. 69. 11.

Matt. 6. 13

h Gen. 17. 7.

Ex. 6. 7.

2 thou

i Isa. 11. 8

Jas. 2. 23

joh. 6. 28, 29.

k Deut. 2. 4.

l Num. 20. 21

m Ps. 83. 12.

n 1 Sam. 8. 13.

Ps. 46. 7. 11.

Rev. 19. 11.

o 2 Cor. 3. 6.

p Ps. 25. 16.

Ps. 121. 1.

Ps. 131. 1.

q Num. 11. 25.

ch. 16. 1.

r Ex. 14. 13

Deut. 1. 29.

ch. 32. 7.

3 ascent.

4 Or, valley.

s Ex. 14. 13.

t Num. 14. 9

ch. 15. 2

Ps. 46. 7-11.

Isa. 8. 10.

Amos 5. 14.

u Ex. 4. 31.

v Isa. 7. 9.

Isa. 26. 8.

John 11. 40.

Rom. 8. 31.

w 1 Chr. 16. 29

Ps. 29. 2.

Ps. 60. 2.

5 praises.

x 1 Chr. 16. 34

ch. 7. 3. 6.

Ezra 3. 11.

Ps. 106. 1.

y ch. 5. 13.

ch. 7. 3.

6 And in the time that they, etc.

7 in singing and praise

8 Judg. 7. 23

1 Sam. 14. 20.

9 Or, they smote one another.

10 for the destruction.

LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jā-hā'zi'el the son of Zēch-a-ri'ah, the son of Bē-nā'iah, the son of Jē-i'el, the son of Māt-tā-ni'ah, a Lē'vite of the sons of A'zaph, *came* the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and thou king Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Thus saith the LORD unto you, *Be* not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but God's.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the *cliff* of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the *brook*, before the wilderness of Jēr'u-el.

17 *Ye* shall not *need* to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: *for* the LORD *will* be with you.

18 And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt *bowed* his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Lē'vites, of the children of the Kō'hath-ites, and of the children of the Kō'r'hites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Is'ra-el with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Te-kō'a; and as they went forth, Jē-hōsh'a-phāt stood and said, Hear me, O Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm; *Believe* in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, *and* *that* should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, *Praise* the LORD; *for* his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ *And* when they began *to* sing and to praise, *the* LORD set ambushments against the children of Am'mōn, Mō'ab, and mount Sē'ir, which were come against Jū'dah; and *they* were smitten.

23 For the children of Am'mōn and Mō'ab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Sē'ir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*; and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē'ir, every one helped *to* destroy another.

24 And when Jū'dah came toward

2 CHRONICLES, 21.

Jehoshaphat's reign. Jehoram's reign.

the watch tower in the wilderness they looked unto the multitude, and, ^a behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and ¹⁰ none escaped.

25 And when Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and ¹¹ precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ¹² Bĕr'ā-chah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Bĕr'ā-chah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Jū'dah and Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, and Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt in the ¹³ forefront of them, to go again to Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm with joy; for the LORD had ¹⁴ made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And ¹⁵ the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Iṣ'ra-el.

30 So the realm of Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt was quiet: for his ¹⁶ God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt reigned over Jū'dah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Ā-zū'bah the daughter of Shīl'hī.

32 And he walked in the way of Ā'sā his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not ¹⁷ prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ¹⁸ book of Jĕ-hū the son of Hā-nā'nī, ¹⁹ who *is* mentioned in the book of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.

35 ¶ And after this did Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah join himself with Ā-hā-zī'ah king of Iṣ'ra-el, who did very wickedly:

36 And ²⁰ he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tar'shish: and they made the ships in E'zī-on-gā'bēr.

37 Then Ē-īl'ē-zēr the son of Dōd'

B. C. 883.

CHAP. 20.

^a Ex. 14 13.
^b Ps. 110 6.
^c Isa. 37 36.
^d Jer. 31 5.

10 there was not an escaping.

11 vessels of desire.

12 That is, blessing.

13 head.

^b Neh. 12. 43.

^c ch. 17 10.

^d ch. 15 15
Job 34. 29.

^e 1 Ki. 23. 41.

^f ch. 12 14

14 words.

^g 1 Ki. 16. 1.

15 was made to ascend.

16 At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling.

^a Gen. 10 4.
^b 1 Ki. 10. 22.
^c ch. 9. 21.

B. C. 880.

CHAP. 21.

1 Alone.

2 Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father.

^a Gen. 4 8.
^b Judg. 9 5.
^c 1 John 3. 12.

^d In consort.
^e 2 Ki. 8. 17.

^f 2 Ki. 8. 18.
^g ch. 18 1.
^h Neh. 13. 26.

3 lamp, or, candle.

^a 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.
^b 1 Ki. 11. 36.
^c 2 Ki. 8 19.
^d Ps. 132. 11

^e Gen. 27. 40.
^f 2 Ki. 8. 20.
^g Ps. 108. 69.
^h Rev. 17. 1-5.

ⁱ hand.

^j Gen. 27. 40.

ā-vah of Mā-rē'shah prophesied against Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ā-hā-zī'ah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go ¹ to Tar'shish.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Jehoram succeedeth Jehoshaphat; 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 18 Jehoram's incurable disease.

NOW Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. And Jĕ-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.¹

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt, Āz-a-rī'ah, and Jĕ-hī'el, and Zĕch-a-rī'ah, and Āz-a-rī'ah, and Mī'cha'el, and Shĕph-a-tī'ah: all these *were* the sons of Jĕ-hōsh'a-phāt king of Iṣ'ra-el.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Jū'dah: but the kingdom gave he to ² Jĕ-hō'ram; because he *was* the firstborn.

4 Now when Jĕ-hō'ram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and ³ slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Iṣ'ra-el.

5 ¶ ⁴ Jĕ-hō'ram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, like as did the house of Ā'hāb: for he had the daughter of ⁵ Ā'hāb to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dā'vid, because of the covenant that he had made with Dā'vid, and as he promised to give ⁶ a light to him and to his ⁷ sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the E'dom-ites revolted from under the ⁸ dominion of Jū'dah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jĕ-hō'ram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the E'dom-ites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the ⁹ E'dom-ites revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. The same time *also* did Līb'nah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Jū'dah, and caused the inhabitants of Jĕ-ry'sā-

lēm to ^acommit fornication, and compelled Jū'dah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a ^bwriting to him from E-li'jah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dā'vid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt thy father, nor in the ways of A'sā king of Jū'dah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Is'ra-el, and hast made Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm to ^ago a whoring, like to the ^cwhoredoms of the house of A'hāb, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were better than thyself* :

14 Behold, with ^aa great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods :

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD ^dstirred up against Jē-hōram the spirit of the Philis'tines, and of the A-rā-bians, that *were near the E-thi-ō-pians* :

17 And they came up into Jū'dah, and brake into it, and ^ecarried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and ^fhis sons also, and his wives ; so that there was never a son left him, save ^gJē-hō'hāz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness : so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jē-ru-sā-lēm eight years, and departed ^hwithout being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of Dā'vid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahaziah, succceding, reigneth weakly 6 he is slain by Jehu* 10 *Athaliah, destroying all the seed royal save Joash, usurpeth the kingdom.*

AND the inhabitants of Jē-ru-sā-lēm made ^aA-hā-zī'ah his youngest son king in his stead for the band of men that came with the A-rā-bians to the camp had slain all the ^beldest. So A-hā-zī'ah the son of Jē-hōram king of Jū'dah reigned.

2 ^cForty and two years old was A-hā-zī'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jē-ru-

B. C. 882.

CHAP. 21.

g Lev. 17. 7.

5 Which was writ before his death.

A Ex 34. 15.

4 2 Ki. 9. 23

6 a great stroke.

f 2 Sam. 24. 1.

1 Ki 11. 14, 23

7 carried captive.

h ch. 24. 7.

8 Or, Ahaziah,

ch 22. 1

or, Azariah,

ch 22. 2

He became

Proph soon

after,

2 Ki 8. 25.

9 without desire.

B. C. 885.

CHAP. 22

a 2 Ki 8. 24.

b ch. 21. 17.

c 2 Ki 8. 25.

d ch. 21. 6

e ch 24. 17, 18

Prov 1. 10

Prov 19. 27

f 2 Ki 8. 28

g 2 Ki 9. 15.

1 wherewith they wounded him

2 Otherwise called

Alasiah,

verse 1. and

Jehoshaphat,

ch 21. 17.

3 treading down.

A Judg. 14. 4

1 Ki. 12. 15.

ch 10. 15.

Ps 5. 10

Amos 3. 6

Acts 2. 23.

12 Ki 9. 21.

1 Ki 10. 16

2 Ki. 10. 10.

11.

12 Ki. 9. 27,

at Megiddo

in the king-

dom of Sa-

maria.

4 Jehoshaphat,

2 Ki. 11. 2.

sā-lēm. His mother's name also was ^aAth-a-li'ah the daughter of Om'ri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of A'hāb : for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of A'hāb : for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to ^ahis destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and ^bwent with Jē-hōram the son of A'hāb king of Is'ra-el to war against Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'a at Rā'moth-gil'gād : and the Sŷr'ans smote Jōram.

6 ^cAnd he returned to be healed in Jēz'rē-el because of the wounds ^dwhich were given him at Rā'mah, when he fought with Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'a. And ^eAz-a-li'ah the son of Jē-hōram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jē-hōram, the son of A'hāb at Jēz'rē-el, because he was sick.

7 And the ^fdestruction of A-hā-zī'ah ^gwas of God by coming to Jōram : for when he was come, he ^hwent out with Jē-hōram against Jē'hū the son of Nim'shi, ⁱwhom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of A'hāb.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Jē'hū was ^jexecuting judgment upon the house of A'hāb, and found the princes of Jū'dah, and the sons of the brethren of A-hā-zī'ah, that ministered to A-hā-zī'ah, he slew them.

9 ^kAnd he sought A-hā-zī'ah : and they caught him, (for he was hid in Sā-mā-ri-ā,) and brought him to Jē'hū : and when they had slain him, they buried him : Because, said they, he ^lis the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of A-hā-zī'ah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Ath-a-li'ah the mother of A-hā-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Jū'dah

11 But ^mJē-hō-shāb'e-āth, the daughter of the king, took Jō'ash the son of A-hā-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jē-hō-shāb'e-āth, the daughter of king Jē-hōram, the wife of Jē-hoi'a-da the priest, (for she was the sister of A-hā-zī'ah,) hid him from Ath-a-li'ah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years : and Ath-a-li'ah reigned over the land.

2 CHRONICLES, 23.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jehoiada maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain.
13 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND ^ain the seventh year Jê-ho/^a-da strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Az-a-ri'ah the son of Jêr'o-hâm, and Ish-ma-el the son of Jê-hô-hâ-nan, and Az-a-ri'ah the son of Ôbed, and Mâ-a-sê'jah the son of Ad-a-rah, and E-lîsh'a-phât the son of Zich'ri, into covenant with him.

2 And they ^awent about in Jû'dah, and gathered the Lê'vites out of all the cities of Jû'dah, and the chief of the fathers of Is-ra-el, and they came to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath ^asaid of the sons of Dâ'vid.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you ^aentering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Lê'vites, shall be porters of the ¹ doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the ^agate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and ¹ they that minister of the Lê'vites, they shall go in, for they are ² holy; but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Lê'vites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Lê'vites and all Jû'dah did according to all things that Jê-ho/^a-da the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jê-ho/^a-da the priest dismissed not ^a the courses.

9 Moreover Jê-ho/^a-da the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Dâ'vid's, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right ³ side of the ^a temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown,

Joash made king. Athaliah is slain.

B. C. 878.

CHAP. 23.

a 2 Ki. 11. 4.

b Ps. 112. 5.

c 2 Sam. 7. 19.

1 Ki. 2. 4.

ch 6. 16.

ch 7. 16.

Ps 88. 29, 36.

d 1 Chr 9. 26.

Luke 1. 8, 9.

1 thresholds.

e Acts 2. 2.

f 1 Chr 23. 28.

2 holiness.

g 1 Chr. 24.

3 shoulder.

4 house.

h Ex 26. 16.

Deut 17. 18.

Ps 2. 10, 12.

Isa. 8. 16, 20.

5 Let the king live.

i 1 Chr 25. 8.

6 Conspiracy.

j Num 5. 2.

Num 19. 14.

k Noh. 8. 28.

l Gen 9. 5.

ch 22. 10.

Matt. 7. 2.

m Deut. 5. 2, 3.

2 Ki 17. 17.

ch 15. 12.

ch 29. 10.

Ezra 10. 8.

Neh. 9. 38.

n 2 Ki 10. 23.

ch. 24. 4-7.

o Deut. 18. 9.

2 Ki 11. 18.

10.

p 1 Chr 23. 6.

20, 31.

1 Chr. 24. 1.

q Ex. 20. 28.

Num. 28. 2.

7 by the hands

of David

r 1 Chr 28. 1.

s 2 Ki. 11. 19.

t 1 Sam. 11. 16.

1 Ki. 1. 40.

Ps. 58. 10.

Prov. 11. 10.

and ^a gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jê-ho/^a-da and his sons anointed him, and said, ⁵ God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Ath-a-li'ah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and ^a such as taught to sing praise. Then Ath-a-li'ah rent her clothes, and said, ⁶ Treason, Treason.

14 Then Jê-ho/^a-da the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, ⁷ Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering ^a of the horse gate by the king's house, they ¹ slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jê-ho/^a-da ^a made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people ^a went to the house of Bâ'al, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ^a slew Mât'tan the priest of Bâ'al before the altars.

18 Also Jê-ho/^a-da appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Lê'vites, whom Dâ'vid had ^a distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the ^a law of Mô'ses, with rejoicing and with singing, as *it was ordained* ⁷ by Dâ'vid.

19 And he set the ^a porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 ^a And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 ^a And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Ath-a-li'ah with the sword.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. ¹⁶ Jehoiada being dead, ¹⁷ Joash falleth to idolatry. ²⁴ He is slain by his servants

JOASH ^a was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. His mother's name also was Zib'ah of Bē'er-shē'ba.

² And Jō'ash ^b did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jē-hoi'a-da the priest.

³ And Jē-hoi'a-da took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

⁴ ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Jō'ash was minded ¹ to repair the house of the LORD.

⁵ And he gathered together the priests and the Lē'vites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Jū'dah, and gather of all Is'ra-el money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Lē'vites hastened it not.

⁶ ¶ And the king called for Jē-hoi'a-da the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lē'vites to bring in out of Jū'dah and out of Jē-ry'sā-lēm the collection, according to the commandment of ^a Mō'ses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Is'ra-el, for the ^b tabernacle of witness?

⁷ For ^c the sons of Āth-a-h'ah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the ^d dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Bā'al-im.

⁸ And at the king's commandment ^e they made a chest, and set it with-out at the gate of the house of the LORD.

⁹ And they made ^a a proclamation through Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Mō'ses the servant of God laid upon Is'ra-el in the wilderness.

¹⁰ And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

¹¹ Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Lē'vites, and when they saw that ^a there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

¹² And the king and Jē-hoi'a-da gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and

B. C. 856.

CHAP. 24.

a 1 Ki. 11. 21.

b ch. 25. 2.

ch. 26. 5.

1 to renew.

c ch. 29. 3.

ch. 34. 2.

d 2 Ki. 12. 7.

e Ex. 30. 12, 15, 11, 15.

f Num. 1. 50. Num. 17. 7, 8. Acts 7. 44.

g ch. 21. 17.

ch. 23. 1, 4.

Ps. 12. 5.

h 2 Ki. 12. 4.

i 1 Ki. 12. 9.

j a voice.

Ex. 26. 6.

k 2 Ki. 12. 10.

l the healing went up upon the work, or, by their hand

m 1 Ki. 7. 50.

n Or, postils.

o Ex. 29. 32.

Mic. 7. 27.

p Ps. 1. 18, 19.

Rev. 5. 9.

q Job 5. 25.

r 1 Ki. 2. 10.

s Acts 20. 29.

t 1 Ki. 14. 23.

u Joshua 22. 20.

Judg. 2. 8.

v Num. 24. 1.

ch. 19. 2.

Hosea 5. 10.

w ch. 20. 15.

Neh. 9. 20.

Jer. 7. 25, 26.

Luke 11. 47-51.

x ch. 15. 2.

y clothed.

z Num. 14. 41.

1 Sam. 18. 13, 14.

aa Dou. 29. 25, 26.

ch. 16. 3.

Jer. 2. 19.

ab Matt. 23. 35.

Acts 7. 58.

ac in the revolution of the year.

ad 2 Ki. 12. 17.

ae Darneseek.

hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

¹³ So the workmen wrought, and the ^a work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

¹⁴ And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jē-hoi'a-da, ^b whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and ^c to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they ^d offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jē-hoi'a-da.

¹⁵ ¶ But Jē-hoi'a-da waxed old, and was ^e full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

¹⁶ And they buried him in ^a the city of Dā'vid among the kings, because he had done good in Is'ra-el, both toward God, and toward his house.

¹⁷ Now after ^a the death of Jē-hoi'a-da came the princes of Jū'dah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

¹⁸ And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served ^a groves and idols: and ^b wrath came upon Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm for this their trespass.

¹⁹ Yet he ^a sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

²⁰ And ^a the Spirit of God ^b came upon Zēch-a-ri'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-da the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, ^c Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? ^d because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

²¹ And they conspired against him, and ^a stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

²² Thus Jō'ash the king remembered not the kindness which Jē-hoi'a-da his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

²³ ¶ And it came to pass ^a at the end of the year, that ^b the host of Sŷi'ā came up against him: and they came to Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of ^c Dā-mās-cus.

²⁴ For the army of the Sŷi'āng

2 CHRONICLES, 25. *Reign of Amaziah. He smites the Edomites.*

* came with a small company of men, and the LORD ^a delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they ^a executed judgment against Jō'āsh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) ^a his own servants conspired against him for ^b the blood of the sons of Jē-hol'a-da the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ^c Zā'hād the son of Shīm'e-āth an Am'nōn-ite, and Jē-hōz'a-bād the son of ^d Shīm'rith a Mō'ab-ite.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of ^e the burdens laid upon him, and the ^f repairing of the house of God, behold, they ^g are written in the ^h story of the book of the kings. And Am-a-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 25.

¹ Amaziah beginneth to reign well. ^b Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth an hundred talents, and slayeth them. ¹¹ He overthroweth the Edomites. ¹⁷ He provoketh Jonah to his overthrow.

AM-A-ZI'AH ^a was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē-hō-ād'dan of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, ^b but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was ^c established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the law in the book of Mō'ses, where the LORD commanded, saying, ^d The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Am-a-zī'ah gathered Jū'dah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min: and he numbered them ^e from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, ^f able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Is'ra-el for an hundred talents of silver.

B. C. 856.

OHAP. 24.

^a Lev. 26. 8.
^b Deut. 32. 30.
^c Isa. 30. 17.

^d Lev. 26. 25.
^e Deut. 23. 25.

^f Isa. 10. 5.

^g 2 Ki. 12. 20.

^h Ps. 10. 14.

ⁱ Or, Josachar.

^j Or, Shomer.

^k 2 Ki. 12. 18.

^l founding.

^m Or, commentary.

B. C. 859.

OHAP. 25.

^a 2 Ki. 14. 1.

^b 2 Ki. 14. 4.

^c Isa. 20. 17.
^d Hosea 10. 2.

^e 2 Ki. 14. 5.

^f confirmed upon him.

^g Deut. 24. 16.

^h 2 Ki. 14. 6.

ⁱ Jer. 31. 30.

^j Num. 1. 3.

^k ch. 15. 2.

^l 1 Ki. 12. 28.

^m Isa. 28. 1-3.

ⁿ Hosea 4. 6.

^o 15. 10.

^p Hosea 5. 6.

^q 7. 16.

^r Gen. 18. 14.

^s Judg. 7. 7.

^t 1 Sam. 14. 6.

^u 1 Chr. 20. 11.

^v ch. 14. 11.

^w ch. 20. 6.

^x Job 5. 18.

^y Ps. 20. 7.

^z Ps. 118. 6.

^{aa} Jer. 32. 17.

^{ab} Matt. 19. 20.

^{ac} Rom. 8. 31.

^{ad} band.

^{ae} Deut. 8. 19.

^{af} ch. 1. 12.

^{ag} Prov. 10. 22.

^{ah} Hag. 2. 8.

^{ai} to their place.

^{aj} in heat of anger.

^{ak} 2 Ki. 14. 7.

^{al} the sons of the band.

^{am} ch. 28. 23.

^{an} Ex. 20. 8, 5.

^{ao} Ps. 96. 6.

^{ap} Ps. 115. 8-8.

^{aq} Isa. 46. 1, 2.

^{ar} Jer. 10. 3-6.

^{as} Acts 19. 20.

^{at} 1 Cor. 8. 4.

^{au} ch. 16. 10.

^{av} Prov. 9. 7, 8.

^{aw} 2 Tim. 4. 3.

^{ax} counselled.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Is'ra-el go with thee; for the LORD ^a is not with Is'ra-el, *to wit*, with all the children of E'phra'im.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath ^b power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Am-a-zī'ah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the ^c army of Is'ra-el? And the man of God answered, ^d The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Am-a-zī'ah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of E'phra'im, to go ^e home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Jū'dah, and they returned home ^f in great anger.

11 ¶ And Am-a-zī'ah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to ^g the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Sē'ir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive did the children of Jū'dah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But ^h the soldiers of the army which Am-a-zī'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Jū'dah, from Sā-mā'ri'a even unto Bēth-hō'rōn, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Am-a-zī'ah was come from the slaughter of the E'dom-ites, that ⁱ he brought the gods of the children of Sē'ir, and set them up *to be* ^j his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Am-a-zī'ah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after ^k the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of ^l the king's counsel? forbear: why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath ^m determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and

hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then ^aAm-a-zí'ah king of Jū'dah took advice, and sent to Jō'ash, the son of Jē-hō'a-hāz, the son of Jē'hū, king of Is'ra-el, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Jō'ash king of Is'ra-el sent to Am-a-zí'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, The ^athistle that was in Lēb'a-non sent to the cedar that was in Lēb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by ^aa wild beast that was in Lēb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the E'dom-ites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou ^ameddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

20 But Am-a-zí'ah would not hear; for ^ait came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of E'dom.

21 So Jō'ash the king of Is'ra-el went up; and they saw one another in the face, both he and Am-a-zí'ah king of Jū'dah, at Bēth-shē'mēsh, which belongeth to Jū'dah.

22 And Jū'dah was ^aput to the worse before Is'ra-el, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Jō'ash the king of Is'ra-el took Am-a-zí'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jō'ash, the son of ^aJē-hō'a-hāz, at Bēth-shē'mēsh, and brought him to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and brake down the wall of Jē-ry'sā-lēm from the gate of Ephra'im to ¹⁰the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with O'bed-ē'dom, and the treasures of the king's house, the ¹¹hostages also, and returned to Sā-mā'riā.

25 ¶ And Am-a-zí'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jō'ash son of Jē-hō'a-hāz king of Is'ra-el fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Am-a-zí'ah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Is'ra-el?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Am-a-zí'ah did turn away ¹²from following the LORD they ¹³made a conspiracy against him in Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and he fled to Lā'chish: but they sent to Lā'chish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ¹⁴Jū'dah.

B. C. 836.

CHAP. 25.

2 Ki. 14. 8, 9.

7 Or, furze bush, or, thorn.

8 a beast of the field.

9 ch. 35. 21. Prov. 13. 16.

10 1 Ki. 12. 16. ch. 32. 7.

9 smitten.

7 ch. 21. 17. ch. 22. 1. 6.

10 the gate of it that looketh.

11 sons of pledge, or, power.

2 Ki. 14. 17.

12 from after.

13 conspired a conspiracy.

14 That is, The city of David, as it is.

B. C. 810.

CHAP. 26.

1 Or, Asariah

a ch. 24. 2.

5 Gen. 41. 16. Dan. 1. 17. Dan. 2. 19.

2 in the seeing of God

6 ch. 21. 16. Isa. 14. 29.

3 Or, in the country of Ashdod.

4 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 14. 11. Acts 20. 32.

6 Gen. 19. 38. 1 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Sam. 8. 2. ch. 17. 11.

4 went.

2 Ki. 14. 13. Zech. 14. 10.

5 Or, repaired.

6 Or, out out many castles.

7 Or, fruitful fields

8 ground.

9 the power of an army.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Uzziah succeedeth Amaziah, and repleth well in the days of Zechariah: 9 his buildings 11 his host, and engines of war. 18 He invadeth the priest's office, and is smitten with leprosy. 25 His death

THEN all the people of Jū'dah took ^aŪz-zí'ah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Am-a-zí'ah.

2 He built E'lōth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Ūz-zí'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. His mother's name also was Jēc-q-lí'ah of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Am-a-zí'ah did.

5 And ^ahe sought God in the days of Zēch-a-rí'ah, who ^bhad understanding ²in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and ^awarred against the Phī-lis'tines, and brake down the wall of Gāth, and the wall of Jāb'neh, and the wall of Ash'dōd, and built cities ³about Ash'dōd, and among the Phī-lis'tines.

7 And God helped him against ⁴the Phī-lis'tines, and against the A-mō-ni'ans that dwell in Gūr-bā'al, and the Mē-hū'nims.

8 And the ^aAm'mōn-ites gave gifts to Ūz-zí'ah: and his name ^aspread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover Ūz-zí'ah built towers in Jē-ry'sā-lēm at the ⁵corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ^afortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ^adigged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in ⁷Car'mel: for he loved ^ahusbandry.

11 Moreover Ūz-zí'ah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jē-i'el the scribe and Mā-a-sē'jah the ruler, under the hand of Hān-a-ní'ah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was ^aan army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred,

2 CHRONICLES, 27, 28.

Uzziah smitten. Reign of Ahaz.

that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Ūz-zī'ah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and ¹⁰ slugs to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jē-ry'sā-lēm engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name ¹¹ spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But ^a when he was strong, his heart was ^a lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and ¹ went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And ^a Az-a-rī'ah the priest went in after him, and with him four-score priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they ^a withstood Ūz-zī'ah the king, and said unto him, *It ¹ appertaineth not unto thee, Ūz-zī'ah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the ^a priests the sons of Aār'qn, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.* 19 Then Ūz-zī'ah was wroth, and *had a censer in his hand to burn incense*: and while he was wroth with the priests, ^a the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Az-a-rī'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself ^a hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 ^a And Ūz-zī'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ²² several house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jō'tham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ūz-zī'ah, first and last, did ^a ī-sā'lah the prophet, the son of A'moz, write.

23 ^a So Ūz-zī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, *He is a leper*: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Jotham reigning well, prospereth; ⁵ he subdueth the Ammonites; ⁷ he reigns and death. ⁹ Ahaz succeedeth him.

B. C. 728.

CHAP. 26.

¹⁰ Stones of slings.

¹¹ went forth.

^a Dent. 32. 15.

ch. 25. 19.

hab. 2. 4.

Col. 2. 18.

^a Dent. 8. 14.

ch. 25. 19.

¹ 2 Ki. 16. 12.

13.

¹ 1 Chr. 6. 10.

ch. 19. 2.

Jer. 16. 19.

Mat. 14. 4.

¹ Num. 10. 40.

^a Ex. 30. 7.

^a Num. 12. 10.

^a Esther 6. 12.

² 2 Ki. 15. 5.

12 free.

^a Isa. 1. 1.

^a Isa. 6. 1.

B. C. 728.

CHAP. 27.

^a 2 Ki. 16. 22.

Isa. 1. 1.

Micah 1. 1.

^b ch. 26. 16. 21.

Ps. 119. 120.

^c 2 Ki. 16. 36.

¹ Or, The tower.

ch. 34. 14.

¹ ch. 20. 1.

Jer. 40. 1-4.

² This.

³ Or, embellished.

^a 1 Sam. 2. 30.

ch. 12. 14.

Ps. 34. 6.

Ps. 64. 6.

B. C. 741.

CHAP. 28.

^a 2 Ki. 16. 2.

^b Ex. 34. 17.

Lev. 19. 4.

^a Judg. 2. 11.

¹ Or, offered sacrifice.

² 2 Ki. 23. 10.

Jer. 7. 31.

^a Lev. 16. 31.

ch. 23. 6.

Micah 6. 7.

¹ Isa. 7. 1.

² 2 Ki. 14. 6.

Jō'THAM ^a was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. His mother's name also *was* Jē-ry'shah, the daughter of Zā'dōk.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ūz-zī'ah did: howbeit ^a he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And ^a the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ¹ O'phel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Jūd'ah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He ^a fought also with the king of the Am'mōn-ites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Am'mōn gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. ² So much did the children of Am'mōn pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jō'tham became mighty, because he ^a prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Jūd'ah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

9 ¶ And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and A'hāz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 28.

¹ Ahaz, reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians: ²³ his idolatry in his distress: ²⁵ he dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

A'HĀZ ^a was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm. but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dā'vid his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Is'ra-el, and made also ^a molten images for ^a Bā'al'im.

3 Moreover he ¹ burnt incense in ^a the valley of the son of Hīn'nom, and burnt his ^a children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Is'ra-el.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore ^a the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Sŷr'ā; and they ^a smote him, and carried away a great mul-

titude of them captives, and brought them to Dā-mās'cus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Is'ra-el, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pē'kah the son of Rēm-a-l'ah slew in Jū'dah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were all valiant men*; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zich'ri, a mighty man of Ephra'im, slew Mā-a-se'jah the king's son, and Az'ri-kam the governor of the house, and El'kā-nah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Is'ra-el carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Sā-mā'ri-a.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was O'ded: and he went out before the host that came to Sā-mā'ri-a, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Jū'dah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 An now ye purpose to keep under the children of Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?*

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephra'im, Az-a-ri'ah the son of Jō-hā'nau, Bēr-g-chi'ah the son of Mē-shil'le-mōth, and Jō-hi-z-kī'ah the son of Shāl'um, and Am'q-sa the son of Hād'ly-i, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Is'ra-el.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to

A. C. 741.

CHAP. 28.

2 Darnesek.

3 2 Kl. 15. 27.
Isa. 9. 21.

3 sons of valour.

4 Joshua 22. 16.

4 the second to the king.

5 ch. 11. 4.

6 Judg. 3. 8.
Ps. 69. 26.
Ezek. 20. 2.
Zech. 1. 16.

7 Gen. 4. 10.
Exra. 9. 6.
Rev. 18. 6.

8 Lev. 25. 29.

9 Jer. 25. 29.
1 Pet. 1. 17.

10 J. 1. 2. 18.

11 Num. 32. 14.
Joshua 22. 17.

12 2 Kl. 6. 22.
Rom. 12. 20.

13 Deut. 31. 8.

14 2 Kl. 16. 7.

15 Lev. 26. 18.

16 a captivity.

17 Joshua 15. 22.

18 ch. 21. 2.

19 Ex. 32. 26.
Rev. 16. 18.

20 2 Kl. 15. 29.
Isa. 7. 20.

21 ch. 33. 12.
Ps. 60. 15.
Rev. 16. 11.

22 ch. 25. 14.

23 Darnesek.

24 Jer. 44. 17.
18.

25 ch. 29. 3. 7.

26 Or, to offer.

27 2 Kl. 16. 18.
20.
ch. 27. 7-9.

drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jēr'chō, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Sā-mā'ri-a.

16 ¶ At that time did king A'hāz send unto the kings of As-syr'ā to help him.

17 For again the E'dom-ites had come and smitten Jū'dah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Jū'dah, and had taken Bēth-shē'mēsh, and Aj'a-lōn, and Gē-lē'rōth, and Shō'chō with the villages thereof, and Tim'nah with the villages thereof, Gīm'zō also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Jū'dah low because of A'hāz king of Is'ra-el; for he made Jū'dah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tih'gath-pil-nē'ser king of As-syr'ā came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For A'hāz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of As-syr'ā: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: *this is that* king A'hāz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Dā-mās'cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syr'ā help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Is'ra-el.

24 And A'hāz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

25 And in every several city of Jū'dah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Is'ra-el.

27 And A'hāz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Is'ra-el: and Hēz-q-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Ezechiel's good reign: 8 he restoreth religion. 11 The house of God cleansed.

2 CHRONICLES, 29.

Hezekiah's reign. The temple cleansed.

HĒZ-Ē-KĪ'AH * began to reign *when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in JĒ-ru'sā-lēm.* And his mother's name *was* Ā-bī'jah, the daughter * of Zĕch-ā-rī'ah.

2 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the * first month, * opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Lē'vites, and gathered them toget' er into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Lē'vites, * sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the * filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was evil* in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have * turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and * turned *their backs*.

7 Also * they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Is'ra-el.

8 Wherefore the * wrath of the LORD was upon Jū'dah and JĒ-ru'sā-lēm, and he hath delivered them to * trouble, to astonishment, and to * hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, * our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make * a covenant with the LORD God of Is'ra-el, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, * be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and * burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Lē'vites arose, Mā'-hath the son of Ā-mās'a-i, and Jō'el the son of Āz-ā-rī'ah, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites: and of the sons of Mē-rā'ri, Kīsh the son of Āb'dī, and Āz-ā-rī'ah the son of Jĕ-hāl'e-lēl: and of the Ġēr'shon-ites, Jō'ah the son of Zīm'mah, and E'dēn the son of Jō'ah:

13 And of the sons of Ēl'zā-phān; Shīm'ri, and Jĕ-i'el: and of the sons of Ā'saph; Zĕch-ā-rī'ah, and Māt-tā-nī'ah:

14 And of the sons of Hē'man; Jĕ-hī'el, and Shīm'e-i: and of the sons

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 29.

a 2 Ki. 18. 1.
Hosea 1. 1.

b ch. 26. 6.

c Prov. 8. 17.

d ch. 28. 24.

e 1 Chr. 15. 12.
ch. 35. 6.
Matt. 21. 12,
13.
2 Cor. 6. 16.1 That is,
idols, etc.f Jer. 2. 27.
Ezek. 8. 16.2 given the
neck.g 2 Ki. 16. 17,
18
ch. 28. 24.h Deut. 28. 15-
20.i commotion,
Deut. 28. 25.j 1 Ki. 9. 6.
Jer. 18. 16.k Lev. 26. 17
ch. 25. 5, 6,
8, 17.l ch. 15. 12.
ch. 23. 16
Neh. 9. 38.m Or, be not
now de-
ceived,
1 Cor. 6. 9.

n Num. 3. 6.

o Or, offer
sacrifice.p Or, in the
business of
the LORD,
ch. 30. 12.

q 1 Chr. 23. 28.

r 1 Ki. 6. 23
That is, the
sanctuary,
and holy of
holies.

s 1 Ki. 6. 3.

t ch. 28. 24.

u Lev. 4. 8, 14.

v Lev. 8. 14, 15,
19, 24.

7 near.

x Lev. 4. 15, 24.

y Lev. 14. 20.
Col. 1. 20.

z 1 Chr. 16. 4.

of Jĕd'u-thūn; Shēm-ā-fah, and Ūz-zī'el.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, * by the words of the LORD, * to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into * the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Lē'vites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kīd'ron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the * porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hĕz-ē-kī'ah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ā'hāz in his reign did * cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hĕz-ē-kī'ah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a * sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Jū'dah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aār'ōn to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and * sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought * forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their * hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, * to make an atonement for all Is'ra-el: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Is'ra-el.

25 * And he set the Lē'vites in the

house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of Dā'vid, and of Gād the king's seer, and Nā'than the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Lē'vites stood with the instruments of Dā'vid, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hēz-ē-ki'ah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by Dā'vid king of Is'ra-el.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hēz-ē-ki'ah the king and the princes commanded the Lē'vites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of Dā'vid, and of A'saph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hēz-ē-ki'ah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Lē'vites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Lē'vites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hēz-ē-ki'ah rejoiced, and

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 29.

1 Chr. 23. 5.
ch. 8. 13.
2 Sam. 24. 11
ch. 30. 12.
8 by the hand
of the Lord.
9 by the hand
of.
y Num. 10. 10.
ch. 11. 12
Amos 6. 5.
Num. 10. 8.
10
1 Chr. 15. 24
10 in the time.
ch. 20. 21
11 hands of
instruments
12 song
ch. 20. 18
Rom. 14. 11.
13 found
Ps. 32. 11
Phil. 4. 4
14 Or, shined
your hand,
ch. 13. 9
d Lev. 7. 12
Num. 8. 15.
ch. 35. 11
15 strengthened
them.
f ch. 30. 8.
g 1 Chr. 29. 17.
Ps. 7. 10.
h Ex. 29. 13.
Lev. 3. 16.
i Gen. 35. 14.
j Ps. 118. 23
Acts 2. 41.

CHAP. 30.

a Num. 9. 10
b Ex. 12. 6.
c ch. 29. 34.
1 was right
in the eyes
of the king.
2 from the
hand.
d 1 Sam. 7. 9. 4
Hosea 6. 1.
Joel 2. 1.
Mal. 3. 7.
e 2 Ki. 15. 19.
29
f Ezek. 20. 18.
g ch. 29. 8.
h harden not
your necks
i Deut. 10. 16.
4 give the hand.
j ch. 29. 10.
k Lev. 23. 40.
l Ex. 34. 6.
Micah 7. 18.
m Isa. 55. 7.

all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Hezekiah proclaimed a passover. 12 The assembly destroy the altars of idolatry.

AND Hēz-ē-ki'ah sent to all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, and wrote letters also to E'phrā'im and Mā'nās'seh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Is'ra-el, from Bē'er-shē'bā even to Dān, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el at Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Is'ra-el, turn again unto the LORD God of A'brā'hām, I'saac, and Is'ra-el, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of As-sy'ri-a.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of E'phrā'im and Mā'nās'seh even unto Zēb-

2 CHRONICLES, 31.

The feast kept for fourteen days.

u-lun: but ^athey laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless ^adivers of Ash'er and Mā-nās'seh and of Zēb'u-lun humbled themselves, and came to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

12 Also in Jū'dah ^athe hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, ^aby the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jē-ry'sā-lēm much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the ^aaltars that *were* in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kid'ron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month, and the priests and the Lē-vites were ^aashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in ^atheir place after their manner, according to the law of Mō'ses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Lē-vites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified. ^atherefore the Lē-vites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of E'phrā-īm, and Mā-nās'seh, Is'sa-char, and Zēb'u-lun, had not cleansed themselves, ^ayet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hēz-ē-ki'ah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

19 That ^aprepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hēz-ē-ki'ah, and ^ahealed the people.

21 And the children of Is'ra-el that were ^apresent at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, kept ^athe feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Lē-vites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with ^aloud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hēz-ē-ki'ah spake ^acomfortably unto all the Lē-vites ^athat taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and ^amaking confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 30.

m ch 36 10.
Neb. 2 19.
Matt 21 35
Acts 17 22.

n ch 11. 16.

o ch 29 26.
Ps 110. 3.
2 Cor 8 5.
Heb 13 21.

p ch 29 25.

q ch 28 24
Isa. 2 17-21

r ch. 29 24.

s their standing.

t ch 29 24.

u Ex. 12 43.

v 1 Sam 7 3
1 Chr 29 18
ch 19. 4.
Job 11 17.

w Ex 15 26.
Jas 5. 16.

x found.

y Ex 12 15.
Luke 22 1, 7
1 Cor 5. 7, 8

z instruments of strength

8 to the heart of all
Isa. 40. 2.

a Deut 33. 10.
ch 17 9
J Tim 4. 2.

b Ezra 10 11.

c 1 Ki 8. 65.

d lifted up, or, offered

e ch. 35 7, 9

f ch. 29. 24

g verses 11, 18.

h Num. 6. 23.

i the habitation of his holiness.
Ps. 68 5.

CHAP. 31

1 found.

a 2 Ki. 18. 4

2 statues, ch 30. 14.

3 until to make an end.

b 1 Chr. 23. 6

c 1 Chr. 23. 30, 31.

d Num. 28.

e Num. 18. 8.
1 Cor 9. 13

f Mal. 2. 7.

g brake forth.

h Ex 22. 28.
Num. 18. 12.
Prov. 2. 9.
Ezek. 30 40.

i Jas. 1. 18.

counsel to keep ^aother seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hēz-ē-ki'ah king of Jū'dah ^adid give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests ^asanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Jū'dah, with the priests and the Lē-vites, and all the congregation ^athat came out of Is'ra-el, and the strangers that came out of the land of Is'ra-el, and that dwelt in Jū'dah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: for since the time of Sōl-o-mon the son of Dā'vid king of Is'ra-el *there was* not the like in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Lē-vites arose and ^ablessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to ^ahis holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAPTER 31.

¹ The people forward in destroying idolatry. 11 Hēz-ē-ki'ah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes 20 His sincerity of heart

NOW when all this was finished, all Is'ra-el that were ^apresent went out to the cities of Jū'dah, and ^abrake the ^aimages in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, in E'phrā-īm also and Mā-nās'seh, ^auntil they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Is'ra-el returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hēz-ē-ki'ah appointed ^athe courses of the priests and the Lē-vites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Lē-vites ^afor burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the ^alaw of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jē-ry'sā-lēm to give the ^aportion of the priests and the Lē-vites, that they might be encouraged in ^athe law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment ^acame abroad, the children of Is'ra-el brought in abundance ^athe

Hezekiah's sincerity. Sennacherib's invasion. 2 CHRONICLES, 32.

firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ⁶honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the ^atithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* ^bby heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hēz-ē-kī'ah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and ^chis people Is'ra-el.

9 Then Hēz-ē-kī'ah questioned with the priests and the Lē'vites concerning the heaps.

10 And Az-a-rī'ah the chief priest of the house of Zā'dōk answered him, and said, ^dSince the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left ^eis this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hēz-ē-kī'ah commanded to prepare ^fchambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: ^gover which Cōn-ō-nī'ah the Lē'vite was ruler, and Shīm'ē-i his brother ^hwas the next.

13 And Jē-hī'el, and Az-a-zī'ah, and Nā'hāth, and A'sā-hēl, and Jē-i-mōth, and Jōz'a-hād, and E-li'el, and I-mā-chī'ah, and Mā'hath, and Bē-nā'jah, were overseers ⁱunder the hand of Cōn-ō-nī'ah and Shīm'ē-i his brother, at the commandment of Hēz-ē-kī'ah the king, and Az-a-rī'ah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kō'rē the son of Im'nah the Lē'vite, the porter toward the east, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the ^jmost holy things.

15 And ^knext him were E'dēn, and Mī-nī'a-min, and Jēsh'u-a, and Shēm-a-ī'ah, Am-a-rī'ah, and Shēc-a-nī'ah, in ^lthe cities of the priests, in *their* ^mset office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, ⁿeven unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his ^odaily portion for their service in ^ptheir charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 31.

5 Or, dates.

^a Lev 27 30
Deut 14 28.

6 heaps, heaps.

^d Gen 14. 19
Deut 33 29
2 Sam 6 18.
Ps 33 12.

^j Hag 2 19
Mal 3 10

7 Or, store-

houses

^k Neh 13 18

8 at the hand

9 holinesses of

holinesses

10 at his hand

^l Joshua 21. 9.

11 Or, trust.

^m 1 Chr 9 22.

12 for the things

of the day

upon his day

ⁿ 1 Chr. 22 24.

27

13 Or, trust

^o Lev 25 34.

Num 35 2.

^p verses 12-18

^q 1 Ki 15. 5

John 1 47.

^r Deut 29 9

Joshua 1 7

1 Tim. 4. 8.

CHAP. 32.

^a 2 Ki. 18. 13

1 to break

them up.

2 his face was

to war.

3 overflowed.

^b Isa. 22. 9, 10.

^c ch. 25. 23.

^d 2 Sam 5 9

4 Or, swords,

or, weapons

5 spake to

their heart,

ch. 30 22.

Isa 40 2.

^e Deut. 31. 6

Joshua 1. 6, 7.

^f ch. 20. 15.

priests by the house of their fathers, and the Lē'vites = from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ¹⁹set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aār'ōn the priests, *which were* in ^athe fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that ^bwere expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Lē'vites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hēz-ē-kī'ah throughout all Jū'dah, and ^cwrought that *which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and ^dprospered.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Sennacherib invaded Judah. 21 An angel destroyeth the Assyrians. 24 Hezekiah's sickness and recovery. 27 his sickness and works: 32 he dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFTER ^athese things, and the establishment thereof, Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb king of As-sūr'ī-a came, and entered into Jū'dah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought ^bto win them for himself.

2 And when Hēz-ē-kī'ah saw that Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb was come, and that ^che was purposed to fight against Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ^dran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of As-sūr'ī-a come, and find much water?

5 Also ^ehe strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired ^fMī'lō in the city of Dā-vid, and made ^gdarts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and ^hspake comfortably to them, saying,

7 • Be strong and courageous, ⁱbe not afraid nor dismayed for the king

2 CHRONICLES, 32.

of As-sŷr'ā, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him:

8 With him *is* an *ā*arin of flesh; but *with us is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people *rested* themselves upon the words of Hēz-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah.

9 ¶ After this did Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb king of As-sŷr'ā send his servants to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, (but he *himself laid* siege against Lā'chish, and all his *power* with him,) unto Hēz-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and unto all Jū'dah that *were* at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, saying,

10 Tl us saith Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb king of As-sŷr'ā, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide *in* the siege in Jē-ry'sā-lēm?

11 Doth not Hēz-ē-kī'ah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of As-sŷr'ā?

12 Hath not the same Hēz-ē-kī'ah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? *were* the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hēz-ē-kī'ah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: *how much less* shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hēz-ē-kī'ah.

17 *He* wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Is'ra-el, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hēz-ē-kī'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 *Then* they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jē-ry'sā-lēm that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 32.

2 Ki 6. 16

Jer 17. 5.
1 John 4. 4.

Num. 14 9
Deut 20 1, 4
ch 13 12
Ps 18 2
Amos 5 14
Rom. 8. 31.

leaned.

2 Ki 18 17

dominion.

Or, in the
strong hold

2 Ki 18 34-35
Ps 115 4-8

Ex 5 2
John 10 10, 11.

2 Ki. 19 9.

2 Ki. 18. 26

Isa. 10 10.

Deut 4 28
Ps 115 4
Jer 1 10
Hosea 8 6, 6

made him fall

Ps 18. 48 50

precious
things.

ch 17 5.

1 Chr 29 25
ch 1. 1

Isa 38 1

Or, wrought
a miracle for
him.

Deut 32 3
Luke 17 17

Deut 8 12-14, 17.
ch 25 19
1 Pet 5 6, 6

ch. 24. 18.

Jer 26 18

the lifting
up.

2 Ki. 20. 19

instruments
of desire.

ch. 29. 12.

Isa. 22. 9.

The Assyrians destroyed.

trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And *they* spake against the God of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this *cause* Hēz-ē-kī'ah the king, and the prophet I-sā'jah the son of A'moz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of As-sŷr'ā. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels *slew* him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD *saved* Hēz-ē-kī'ah and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm from the hand of Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb the king of As-sŷr'ā, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and *presents* to Hēz-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, so that he was *magnified* in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days Hēz-ē-kī'ah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he *gave* him a sign.

25 But Hēz-ē-kī'ah *rendered* not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for *his* heart was lifted up: *therefore* there was wrath upon him, and upon Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

26 *Notwithstanding* Hēz-ē-kī'ah humbled himself for *the* pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them *in* the days of Hēz-ē-kī'ah.

27 ¶ And Hēz-ē-kī'ah had exceeding much *riches* and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and forspices, and for shields, and for all manner of *pleasant* jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him *cities*, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given *him* substance very much.

30 *This* same Hēz-ē-kī'ah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gí'hon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of Dā'.

vid. And Hēz-ē-ki'ah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in the business of the ¹⁴ ambassadors of the princes of Bāb-ŷ-lon, who ^b sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to ^c try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hēz-ē-ki'ah, and his ¹⁵ goodness, behold, they *are* written in ^d the vision of I-šā'jah the prophet, the son of A'moz, *and* in the ^e book of the kings of Jū'dah and Iŷ'ra-el.

33 And Hēz-ē-ki'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ¹⁶ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Dā'vid: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm did him ^f honour at his death. And Mā-nās'sēh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 33.

Manasseh's wicked reign. 11 he is carried into Babylon, where he humbled himself before God, and is restored to his kingdom.

MĀ-NĀS'SĒH ^a was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the ^b abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Iŷ'ra-el.

3 ¶ For ^c he built again the high places which Hēz-ē-ki'ah his father had ^d broken down, and he reared up altars for Bā'al-īm, and ^e made groves, and worshipped ^f all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, ^g In Jē-ry'sā-lēm shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven ^h in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 ^a And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hīn'nom: ^b also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and ^c dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And ^d he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to Dā'vid and to Šōl'o-mon his son, In ^e this house, and in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Iŷ'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 ^f Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iŷ'ra-el from out of the land which I have appointed

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 33.

14 Interpreters.

^a Isa. 59. 1.

^b Gen. 22. 1.

John 1. 12.

15 Kindnesses.

^d Isa. 36.

^e 2 Ki. 18.

16 Or, highness.

^f 1 Sam. 2. 30.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 33.

^a 2 Ki. 21. 1.

^b Lev. 18. 24-30.

ch. 28. 3.

1 he returned and built.

^c 2 Ki. 18. 4.

ch. 41. 1.

^d Deut. 10. 21.

^e Deut. 4. 19.

Zeph. 1. 5.

^f Deut. 12. 11.

1 Ki. 8. 29.

^g ch. 4. 9.

^a Lev. 18. 21.

ch. 28. 3.

^c Deut. 18. 10.

^d 2 Ki. 21. 6.

^e 2 Ki. 21. 7.

^f Ps. 132. 14.

^g 2 Sam. 7. 10.

^a Neh. 9. 20.

^b Deut. 28. 36.

^c which were the king's.

^d Ps. 107. 10.

11

Job 36. 8.

^e Or, chains.

^f Deut. 4. 30.

31

Luke 15. 15-18.

^g Ex. 10. 3.

ch. 32. 26.

1 Pet. 5. 6.

^a 1 Chr. 5. 20.

Ezra 8. 23.

Lam. 3. 55, 56.

^b Ps. 9. 16.

Dan. 4. 25.

^c 1 Ki. 1. 23.

ch. 27. 8.

^d Or, The tower.

^e Lev. 7. 12.

^f 1 Ki. 22. 43.

ch. 15. 17.

ch. 33. 14.

^g Or, Hosts.

for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Mō'ses.

9 So Mā-nās'sēh made Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Iŷ'ra-el.

10 And the ^a LORD spake to Mā-nās'sēh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host ^b of the king of Ās-sŷr'ā, which took Mā-nās'sēh among the thorns, and ^c bound him with ^d fetters, and carried him to Bāb-ŷ-lon.

12 And when ^e he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and ^f humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was ^g intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jē-ry'sā-lēm into his kingdom. Then Mā-nās'sēh ^h knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dā'vid, on the west side of ^a Gī'hon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed ^b about ^c O'phel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and ^a thank offerings, and commanded Jū'dah to serve the LORD God of Iŷ'ra-el.

17 ^b Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mā-nās'sēh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iŷ'ra-el, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Iŷ'ra-el.

19 His prayer also, and *how* God was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are written* among the sayings of ^c the seers.

20 ¶ So Mā-nās'sēh slept with his

2 CHRONICLES, 34.

Josiah's reign. He repairs the temple.

fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and A'mon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ A'mon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

22 But he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, as did Mâ-nâs'seh his father: for A'mon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Mâ-nâs'seh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Mâ-nâs'seh his father had humbled himself; but A'mon ^{he} trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king A'mon, and the people of the land made Jô-si'ah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Josiah's good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatry: 8 He repaireth the temple.

JÔ-SI'AH ^{he} was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Dâ'vid his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet ^{he} young, he began to ^{he} seek after the God of Dâ'vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began ^{he} to purge Jû'dah and Jê-ry'sâ-lêm ^{he} from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Bâ'al'im in his presence; and the ^{the} images, that ^{they} were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the ^{the} graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he ^{he} burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Jû'dah and Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

6 And so ^{he} did he in the cities of Mâ-nâs'seh, and E'phra'im, and Sîm'e-on, even unto Nâph'ta-li, with their ^{the} mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had ^{he} beaten the graven images ^{he} into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Is'ra-el, he returned to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 34.

6 multiplied trespass.

y 2 Tim 3. 13.

z 2 Ki. 21. 23.

24

ch 24. 25, 26.

ch 25. 27, 28.

Ps. 56. 20.

B. C. 604.

CHAP. 34.

a 1 Ki. 3. 7-9.

1 Chr 1. 14.

15

ch 35. 25.

b 1 Sam 1. 24.

Ps 119. 9.

Prov 8. 17.

Eccl 12. 1.

2 Tim 3. 15.

c ch. 15. 2.

d 1 Ki. 13. 2.

e ch 33. 17, 23.

f Lev. 26. 30.

1 Or, sun images.

g Ex. 28. 30.

2 face of the graves.

h 1 Ki 22. 2.

3 Or, mauls.

4 Deut 9. 21.

4 to make powder.

j 2 Ki. 22. 6.

k 2 Ki 22. 4.

l Or, to rafters.

m 2 Ki 12. 14.

Neb 7. 2.

Prov 26. 30.

1 Cor 4. 3.

n 1 Chr 21. 4.

5

Jer 3. 8.

Matt 23. 2.

o Deut. 31. 24-26.

p by the hand of

7 to the hand of

8 poured out, or, melted.

8 ¶ Now ^{he} in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shâ'phan the son of Az-a-l'ah, and Mâ-a-sé'jah the governor of the city, and Jô'ah the son of Jô'a-hâz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hîl-ki'ah the high priest, they delivered ^{the} the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Lê'vites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Mâ-nâs'seh and E'phra'im, and of all the remnant of Is'ra-el, and of all Jû'dah and Bê'n'-ja-min; and they returned to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

10 And they put ^{it} in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they ^{it}, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and ^{to} to floor the houses which the kings of Jû'dah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the ^{the} work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jâ'hath and Ô-ba-di'ah, the Lê'vites, of the sons of Mê-râ'ri; and Zêch-a-ri'ah and Mû-shû'l'am, of the sons of the Kô'hath-ites, to set ^{it} forward; and other of the Lê'vites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also ^{they} were over the bearers of burdens, and ^{they} were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: ^{and} and of the Lê'vites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hîl-ki'ah the priest ^{he} found a book of the law of the LORD ^{given} by Mû'ses.

15 And Hîl-ki'ah answered and said to Shâ'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hîl-ki'ah delivered the book to Shâ'phan.

16 And Shâ'phan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed ^{to} to thy servants, they do ^{it}.

17 And they have ^{they} gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shâ'phan the scribe told the king, saying, Hîl-ki'ah the priest

Huldah's prophecy. Josiah keeps a passover. 2 CHRONICLES, 35.

hath given me a book. And Shāphan read ⁹ it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shāphan, and Abdon the son of Michah, and Shāphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shalum the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasiah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusaleim in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah.

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusaleim.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusaleim, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusaleim and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusaleim did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Josiah keepeth a solemn passover. 20 His death.

MOREOVER Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusaleim: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

B. C. 622.

CHAP. 34.

9 in it.
Deut. 17. 19.
Joshua 1. 8.

9 Deut. 28.
Rom. 7. 1-14.
Gal. 3. 10-13.

9 Gen. 37. 34.
Neh. 8. 9.
Ps. 119. 120.
Joel 2. 13.
Hab. 3. 16.

10 Or, Aashbar,
2 Ki. 22. 12.

9 2 Ki. 17. 6.

9 Ex. 16. 20.
Judg. 4. 4.
Acts 21. 9.

9 2 Ki. 22. 14.

11 Or, Harbas.

12 garments.

13 Or, in the school, or, in the second part.

9 Joshua 23. 16.
ch. 40. 6, 21.
Jer. 23. 6.
Zeoh. 1. 6.

9 Ps. 51. 17.

9 Ps. 50. 5.

9 2 Ki. 23. 1.

14 from great even to small.

9 2 Ki. 11. 14.

16 found.

9 1 Ki. 11. 5.

9 Jer. 3. 10.

16 from after.

B. C. 623.

CHAP. 35.

9 2 Ki. 23. 21.

9 Ex. 12. 6.

9 ch. 23. 16.
Ezra 6. 16.

9 1 Chr. 23. 19.

9 Deut. 23. 10.

9 ch. 34. 14.

9 ch. 5. 7.

9 1 Chr. 23. 26.

9 1 Chr. 9. 10.

9 1 Chr. 23.

9 ch. 8. 14.

9 Ps. 124. 1.

1 the house of the fathers.

2 the sons of the people.

2 CHRONICLES, 35.

Josiah keeps a solemn passover.

6 So kill the passover, and ²sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seg.

7 And Jō-si'ah ²gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes ⁴gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Lē'vites: Hīn-ki'ah and Zēch-ā-ri'ah and Jē-hi'el, rulers of the house o. God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Cōn-ā-ni'ah also, and Shēm-ā-i'ah and Nē-thān'q-el, his brethren, and Hāsh-ā-bi'ah and Jē-i'el and Jōz'ā-bād, chief of the Lē'vites, ²gave unto the Lē'vites for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests ²stood in their place, and the Lē'vites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests ²sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Lē'vites ²flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written ²in the book of Mō'seg. And so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they ²roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance. but the *other* holy offerings ²sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and ²divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests because the priests the sons of Aār'on *were* busied in offering of burnt offerings and the fat, until night; therefore the Lē'vites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aār'on.

15 And the singers the sons of A'saph *were* in their ²place, according to the ²commandment of Dā'vid, and A'saph, and Hē'man, and Jēd'u-thūn the king's seer; and the porters ²waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Lē'vites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt of-

B. C. 623.

CHAP. 35.

Ex 19 10.
ch 29 5
Job 1 5
Ps 51 7.
Heb 9. 13, 14

3 offered.

4 offered
2 Cor. 9 7.

5 offered.

Ex 6 18.

Lev 1. 5, 6
ch. 23. 22.

ch 29 34.

Lev 3 3

Ex 12 8
Deut. 16. 7.

1 Sam 2 13,
14, 15

6 made them
run

7 station

1 Chr 25 1

1 Chr 9 17,
18

1 Chr. 26 14

8 found.

Ex 12 15.
ch 40 21

1 Cor. 5 7, 8

2 Ki. 23. 22,
23.

2 Ki 23 29.
Jer. 46 2.

9 house

10 the house
of my war.

2 Ki 18 25
Dan. 4 35

1 Ki 14 2.
ch. 18 29

11 made slab,
1 Ki 22. 34

2 Ki 23. 20

Or, among
the sepul-
chres.

Zeek. 12. 11.

Jer 22 10
Lam 4 20

Ezek 12 5.
Jer 9 17
Matt 8. 28

Jer. 22. 20.

12 kindnesses

Ps. 112. 6.
Prov. 22. 1

ferings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jō-si'ah.

17 And the children of Is'ra-el that were ²present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of ²unleavened bread seven days.

18 And ²there was no passover like to that kept in Is'ra-el from the days of Sām'u-el the prophet; neither did all the kings of Is'ra-el keep such a passover as Jō-si'ah kept, and the priests, and the Lē'vites, and all Jū'dah and Is'ra-el that were present, and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jō-si'ah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ ²After all this, when Jō-si'ah had prepared the ²temple, Nē'chō king of E'gypt came up to fight against Char'chē-mīsh by Eū-phrā'tēs and Jō-si'ah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Jū'dah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against ¹⁰the house wherewith I have war: for ²God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Jō-si'ah would not turn his face from him, but ²disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nē'chō from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Mē-gid'dō.

23 And the archers shot at king Jō-si'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore ¹¹wounded.

24 ²His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and he died, and ²was buried ¹²in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And ²all Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm mourned for Jō-si'ah.

25 ¶ And Jē-rē-mi'ah ²lamented for Jō-si'ah: and ²all the singing men and the singing women spake of Jō-si'ah in their lamentations to this day, ²and made them an ordinance in Is'ra-el: and, behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jō-si'ah, and his ¹³goodness, according to *that which* was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Is'ra-el and Jū'dah.

Rule of Jehoahaz, Jehoiachin, and Zedekiah. 2 CHRONICLES, 36.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh 5 Jehoiachin reigning 38, is carried into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 11 Zedekiah's evil reign. 22 Cyrus's proclamation

THEN ^athe people of the land took Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of Jō-sī'ah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

2 Jē-hō'a-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

3 And the king of E'g'yp't ¹put him down at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and ²condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of E'g'yp't made E-lī'a-kīm his brother king over Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and turned his name to Jē-hō'a-kīm. And Nē'chō took ³Jē-hō'a-hāz his brother, and carried him to E'g'yp't.

5 ¶ Jē-hō'a-kīm was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 ^aAgainst him came up Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and bound him in ²fetters, to ³carry him to Bāb'y-lon.

7 Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Bāb'y-lon, and put them in his temple at Bāb'y-lon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jē-hō'a-kīm, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Is'rā-el and Jū'dah: and ⁴Jē-hō'a-chīn his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jē-hō'a-chīn was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD.

10 And ^awhen the year was expired, king Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar sent, and brought him to Bāb'y-lon, ^bwith the ^cgoodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zēd-ē-kī'ah his brother king over Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

11 ¶ Zēd-ē-kī'ah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

12 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jēr-ē-mī'ah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And ^dhe also rebelled against king Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar, who had made him swear by God: but he

B. C. 610.

CHAP. 36.

^a 2 Ki. 23. 30.

ch. 33. 25.

1 removed him.

2 muloted.

3 Ezech. 10. 2.

4 2 Ki. 23. 30.

37.

5 2 Ki. 24. 1.

Dan 1. 1, 2.

3 Or, chains.

Foretold,

Isa. 1. 6, 10.

6 2 Ki. 24. 6.

7 Dan. 1. 1.

4 Jeconiah,

1 Chr. 3. 16.

8 2 Ki. 24. 8.

5 at the return

of the year.

9 Dan 1. 1.

6 vessels of

desire.

10 2 Ki. 24. 17.

Jer 52. 1.

7 Ex. 17. 16.

8 2 Ki. 17. 14.

9 Jer. 25. 3.

7 by the hand

of his mes-

sengers.

8 That is, con-

tinually and

carefully

9 Hosea 11. 8.

10 ch. 30. 10.

Ps. 46. 16.

11 Prov. 1. 25.

Luke 10. 14.

12 Jer. 32. 3.

13 Ps. 74. 1.

9 healing

14 Deut. 28. 40.

Isa. 5. 7.

15 2 Ki. 25. 13.

16 2 Ki. 25. 9.

Ps. 74. 6, 7.

10 the re-

mainder from

the sword

17 Jer. 27. 1.

18 Jer. 26. 9.

19 Lev. 26. 34.

20 Lev. 26. 4, 5.

21 Jer. 39. 10.

22 Isa. 44. 28.

23 Dan. 2. 21.

^astiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Is'rā-el.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

15 ^aAnd the LORD God of their fathers sent to them ^bby his messengers, rising up ^cbetimes, and sending; because he had ^dcompassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But ^ethey mocked the messengers of God, and ^fdespised his words, and ^gmisused his prophets, until the ^hwrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was no* remedy.

17 ⁱTherefore he brought upon them the king of the Chāl'dees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 ^jAnd all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; *all these* he brought to Bāb'y-lon.

19 ^kAnd they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And ^lthem that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Bāb'y-lon; ^mwhere they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Pēr'sjā:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of ⁿJēr-ē-mī'ah, until the land ^ohad enjoyed her sabbaths: *for as long as she lay desolate* ^pshe kept sabbath, to fulfil three-score and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cŷrus king of Pēr'sjā, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of ^qJēr-ē-mī'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of ^rCŷrus king of Pēr'sjā, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cŷrus king of Pēr'sjā, All the kingdoms of the earth hath ^sthe LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, which is in Jū'dah. Who is *there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAPTER 1.

Proclamation of Cyrus for building the temple.

NOW in the first year of Cŷrus king of Pēr'sja, that the word of the LORD ^a by the mouth of Jēr-qm'ah might be fulfilled, the LORD ^b stirred up the spirit of Cŷrus king of Pēr'sja, ^c that he ^d made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and ^e put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cŷrus king of Pēr'sja, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath ^f charged me to build him an house at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, which ^g is in Jū'dah.

3 Who ^h is ⁱ here among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, which ^j is in Jū'dah, and build the house of the LORD God of Is'ra-el, (he ^k is the God,) which ^l is in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place ^m help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that ⁿ is in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, and the priests, and the Lēvites, with all ^o them whose spirit ^p God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which ^q is in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

6 And all they that ^r were about them ^s strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all ^t that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cŷrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, ^u which Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar had brought forth out of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cŷrus king of Pēr'sja bring forth by the hand of Mith'rē-dāth the treasurer, and numbered them unto 'Shēsh-bāz'zar, the prince of Jū'dah.

9 And this ^v is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver ^w were five thousand and four hundred. All ^x these did Shēsh-bāz'zar bring up with them ^y of ^z the captivity that were brought up from Bāb'ŷ-lon unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

B. C. 538.

CHAP. 1.

a 2 Chr. 36. 22.
Jer. 25. 12.

b Lev. 26. 42.

c ch. 5. 13.

d 1 caused a voice to pass.

e Isa. 44. 26.

f Deut. 2. 24.
2 Sam. 22. 32.
Ps. 86. 10.
Isa. 37. 16.
Dan. 6. 26.
Mark 12. 32.
1 Cor. 8. 6.

g 1 lit him up.

h Prov. 10. 1.
Phil. 2. 13.

i That is, helped them.

j ch. 5. 14.
ch. 6. 5.

k 2 Ki. 24. 13.
2 Chr. 30. 7.

l ch. 5. 14.

m the transportation.

CHAP. 2.

a Neh. 7. 6.

b ch. 5. 8.
ch. 6. 2.
Esther 1. 1.
Esther 8. 9.

c 2 Ki. 24. 14.
16.
2 Chr. 36. 20.

d Or, Azariah,
Neh. 7. 7.

e Or, Baasiah

f Or, Misparoth.

g Or, Nehum

h Neh. 6. 19.
Neh. 7. 10.

i Neh. 7. 11.

j Or, Blamul,
Neh. 7. 16.

k ch. 8. 13.

l Or, Harpaz,
Neh. 7. 22.

m Or, Gilbeon,
Joshua 9. 17.

n 2 Sam. 21. 2.
Neh. 7. 25.

o Gen. 35. 19.
Ruth 1. 12.

p 1 Chr. 2. 51.
Matt. 2. 6.

zar bring up with them ^q of ^r the captivity that were brought up from Bāb'ŷ-lon unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

CHAPTER 2.

Number of the people that returned.

NOW ^s these are the children of the ^t province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, ^u whom Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon had carried away unto Bāb'ŷ-lon, and came again unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm and Jū'dah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zē-rūb/bā-hōi: Jēsh'uā, Nē-hē-mi'ah, ^v Sēr-q-i'ah, ^w Rē-el-ā'jah, Mōr'dē-cāi, Bil'shān, ^x Miz'par, Big'vā-i, ^y Rē'hūm, Bā'q-nah. The number of the men of the people of Is'ra-el:

3 The children of Pā'rōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shēph-q-ti'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of A'rah, ^z seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of ^{aa} Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'uā and Jō'ab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zāt'ta, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zāc'cā-i, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ^{ab} Bā'nī, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bēb'ā-i, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Az'gad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of ^{ac} A-dōn'ī-kām, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Big'vā-i, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of A'dīn, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of A'tēr of Hēz-q-ki'ah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ^{ad} Jō'rah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hā'shum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ^{ae} Gōn'bar, ninety and five.

21 The children of ^{af} Bēth'ī-kām, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of ^{ag} Nē-tō-phah, fifty and six.

23 The men of An'a-thoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

The number of the people who returned from Babylon. EZRA, 2.

24 The children of *Az'mā-veth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kir'jath-ā'rim, Chē-phī'rah, and Bē-ē'rōth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of *Rā'mah and Gā'ba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Mich'mas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bēth'-el and Ā'ī, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nē'bō, fifty and two.

30 The children of Māg'bish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other *E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lōd, *Hā'did, and Ō'nō, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of *Jēr'ī-chō, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Sē-nā'ah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of *Jē-dā'jah, of the house of Jēsh'-u-a, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of *Im'mēr, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of *Pāsh'ūr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of *Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Lē'vites: the children of Jēsh'-u-a and Kād'mī-el, of the children of *Hōd-a-vī'ah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shāl'hum, the children of Ā'tēr, the children of Tāl'mon, the children of Āk'kūb, the children of Hāt'ta, the children of Shō'bā-ī, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ *The Nēth'i-nīm, the children of Zī'na, the children of Hā-sū'phā, the children of Tāb'ha-ōth.

44 The children of Kē'ros, the children of *Sī'a-hā, the children of Pā'don.

45 The children of Lēb'a-nah, the children of Hāg'a-bah, the children of Āk'kūb.

46 The children of Hā'gāb, the children of *Shāl'mā-ī, the children of Hā'nan.

47 The children of Gīd'del, the children of Gā'nār, the children of Rē'a-ī'ah.

48 The children of Rē'zin, the chil-

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 2.

8 Or, Beth-samayeth, Neh 7 28

A Joshua 18 25
1 Sam. 7 17
1 Sam. 10 34
Neh 7. 31
Jer. 31. 18.

4 verse 7.
Neh. 7 34.

9 Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

J Dent 34 3
2 Chr. 28 16
Neh. 7 36.

k 1 Chr 9. 10
1 Chr 24. 7.

l 1 Chr 24 14
ch 10 20.
Neh 7 40.

m 1 Chr 9. 12.
ch 10 22.
Neh. 7. 41.

n 1 Chr 24 8.

10 Or, Judah, ch 3 9
called also Hofovah,
Neh 7 43.

o 1 Chr 9. 2
Neh. 7 46.

11 Or, Sīs.

12 Or, Shamlai

13 Or, Neph-shalim.

14 Or, Bazilith,
Neh 7 54.

p 1 Ki 9 21

15 Or, Parida,
Neh 7. 47

16 Or, Amon,
Neh 7. 69.

q Joshua 9. 21,
27.
1 Chr 9 2.
ch. 7. 7.

r 1 Ki. 9 21

17 Or, Addon,
Neh 7. 61

18 Or, pedigree.
s 1 Ki 2 7

t Num. 3 10

19 they were
polluted from
the priest-
hood

20 Or, governor,
Neh. 8 9

u Lev. 22. 2, 10,
13, 16.
Num. 18. 9-
11.

v Ex. 28. 30.
w Isa. 10. 28

children of Nē-kō'dā, the children of Gāz'zam.

49 The children of Ūz'zā, the children of Pā-sē'ah, the children of Bē'sāl.

50 The children of Ās'nah, the children of Mē-hū'nīm, the children of Nē-phū'sim.

51 The children of Bāk'būk, the children of Hā-kū'phā, the children of Hār'hūr.

52 The children of *Bāz'lūth, the children of Mē-hī'da, the children of Hār'sha.

53 The children of Bar'kōs, the children of Sīs'e-rā, the children of Thā'mah.

54 The children of Nē-zī'ah, the children of Hāt't-pha.

55 ¶ The children of *Sōl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'ta-ī, the children of Sōph'e-rēth, the children of *Pē-ry'da.

56 The children of Jā'a'lah, the children of Dar'kon, the children of Gīd'del.

57 The children of Shēph-a-tī'ah, the children of Hāt'til, the children of Pōch'e-rēth of Zē-bā'im, the children of *Ā'mī.

58 All the *Nēth'i-nīm, and the children of *Sōl'o-mon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tēl-mē'lah, Tēl-hār'sā, Chē'rub, ¹⁷Ād'dān, and Im'mēr: but they could not shew their father's house, and their ¹⁸seed, whether they were of Is'ra-el:

60 The children of Del-a-yah, the children of Tō-bī'ah, the children of Nē-kō'da, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Hā-bā'jah, the children of Kōz, the children of Bar-zil'gā-ī; which took a wife of the daughters of *Bār-zil'gā-ī the Gīl'gād-ite, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: ¹⁹therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the ²⁰Tir'sha-cha said unto them, that they ^ushould not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with *Ō'rim and with Thūm'mim.

64 ¶ *The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them

EZRA, 3, 4.

The foundations of the temple are laid.

two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which was at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place.

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Lê'vites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nêth'înim, dwelt in their cities, and all Is'ra-el in their cities.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The altar set up. 4 Offerings renewed. 8 The foundation of the temple laid.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Is'ra-el were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

2 Then stood up Jêsh'u-â the son of Jôz'a-dâk, and his brethren the priests, and Zê-rûb'bâ-bêl the son of Shê-â'lî-el, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Is'ra-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Mô'ses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 ¶ They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them

B. C. 586.

CHAP. 3.

Ex. 36. 2

CHAP. 3.

1 Hag. 1. 1.

Zech. 3. 1.

Joshua.

2 ch 2. 2.

Zech. 4. 6-10

1 Matt. 1. 12.

Zorobabel.

2 Luke 3. 27.

Salathiel

3 Ex. 20. 24.

Deut. 12. 5

4 Ex. 20. 38-42

5 Neh. 8. 14.

Zech. 14. 16

6 Ex. 23. 16.

7 Num. 29. 12

8 the matter of

the day in his

day.

9 Ex. 20. 38.

Num. 29. 8.

10 the temple of

the LORD

was not yet

founded

11 Or, workmen

12 2 Chr. 2. 10.

Acts 12. 20

13 Acts 9. 36

14 ch 6. 8.

15 1 Chr. 23. 24.

27.

16 ch 2. 40.

17 ch 2. 40.

Hodaviah.

18 as one.

19 Zech. 4. 6-10

20 1 Chr. 15. 27.

28.

21 1 Chr. 6. 71

22 Ex. 16. 21.

23 Chr. 7. 2.

Jer. 33. 11.

24 Ps. 136. 1.

25 Jer. 23. 11.

Luke 1. 50.

CHAP. 4.

1 the sons of

the transpor-

tation.

2 Esther 8. 17.

3 2 Ki. 17. 24.

22, 23.

of Zi'dôn, and to them of Tÿre, to bring cedar trees from Lëb'a-non to the sea of Jôp'pa, according to the grant that they had of Çÿrus king of Pêr'sja.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, in the second month, began Zê-rûb'bâ-bêl the son of Shê-â'lî-el, and Jêsh'u-â the son of Jôz'a-dâk, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Lê'vites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; and appointed the Lê'vites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jêsh'u-â with his sons and his brethren, Kâd'mî-el and his sons, the sons of Jû'dah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hên'a-dâd, with their sons and their brethren the Lê'vites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Lê'vites the sons of A'saph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of Dâ'vid king of Is'ra-el.

11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Is'ra-el. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Lê'vites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The building hindered. 7 Letter to Artaxerxes: 17 his decree to stop the work.

NOW when the adversaries of Jû'dah and Bën'ja-mîn heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el;

2 Then they came to Zê-rûb'bâ-bêl, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him

since the days of E'sar-hād'don king of As'sur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zē-rūb/bā-bēl, and Jēsh'u-ā, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Is'ra-el, said unto them, ' Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el, as king Cŷ'rus the king of Pēr'sja hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Jū'dah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cŷ'rus king of Pēr'sja, even until the reign of Dā-rī'us king of Pēr'sja.

6 And in the reign of A-hās-ū-ē-rūs, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artāx-ēr-x'ēs wrote Bish'lām, Mith'i-q dāth, Tā'bē-el, and the rest of their companions, unto Artāx-ēr-x'ēs king of Pēr'sja; and the writing of the letter was written in the Sŷr'-an tongue, and interpreted in the Sŷr'-an tongue.

8 Rē'hūm the chancellor and Shīm'shāl the scribe wrote a letter against Jē-ry'sā-lēm to Artāx-ēr-x'ēs the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rē'hūm the chancellor, and Shīm'shāl the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Di'na-ites, the A-phar'sath-chites, the Tar'pel-ites, the A-phar'sites, the A'chē-vites, the Bāb-ŷ-lō-ni-ans, the Sŷ'san-chites, the Dē-hā-vites, and the E'lām-ites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble As-nāp-pēr brought over, and set in the cities of Sā-mā-ri-ā, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artāx-ēr-x'ēs the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and

B. C. 522.

CHAP. 4.

c John 4. 9
Acts 8. 21.

d 2 Chr. 36. 23
ch. 6. 3.
Isa. 44. 28.

e ch. 3. 3.
Isa. 55. 3, 4.
Jer. 38. 4.

2 Abschverosh.

3 Or, in peace.

4 societies.

5 Or, secretary.

f Ps. 112. 6
Zech. 1. 14.
Rom. 8. 28.

6 societies.

g 2 Ki. 17. 30,
41.

h ch. 7. 12.

7 Cheeneth.

i Amos 7. 10.
Luke 23. 2.
Acts 24. 6.

8 Or, finished.

9 sewed together.

10 give.

j ch. 7. 24.
Matth. 9. 9.

11 Or, strength

12 we are salted with the salt of the palace.

k Esther 3. 8.
Acts 17. 6, 7.

13 made.

14 in the midst thereof.

15 societies.

16 by me a decree is set

17 lifted up itself

l 1 Chr. 18. 3
Ps. 72. 8.

m Gen. 15. 18

18 Make a decree

n Prov. 4. 16

19 by arm and power.

o Job 20. 6.

B. C. 520.

CHAP. 5.

a Hag. 1. 1.
b Zech. 1. 2.

so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rē'hūm the chancellor, and to Shīm'shāl the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Sā-mā-ri-ā, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jē-ry'sā-lēm, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fall not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artāx-ēr-x'ēs' letter was read before Rē'hūm, and Shīm'shāl the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jē-ry'sā-lēm unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jē-ry'sā-lēm. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Dā-rī'us king of Pēr'sja.

CHAPTER 5.

Zerubbabel and Joshua set forward the building of the temple in the reign of Darius.

THEN the prophets, Hag-gai the prophet, and Ze-chā-ri-āb the son of Id'dō, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Jū'dah and

EZRA, 6.

The letter to Darius, and his decree.

Jē-ry'sā-lēm in the name of the God of Is'ra-el, even unto them.

2 Then rose up •Zē-rāb'hā-bēl the son of Shē'āl'lēl, and Jēsh'u-a the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and began to build the house of God which is at Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and with them were the prophets of God •helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them •Tāt'nā-i, governor on this side the river, and Shē'thar-bōz'nā-i, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Dā-rī-us, and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tāt'nā-i, governor on this side the river, and Shē'thar-bōz'nā-i, and his companions the Ā-phar'sāch-ites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Dā-rī-us the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Dā-rī-us the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Jū-dē'a, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Is'ra-el builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon, the Chāl-dē'an, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Bāb'y-lon.

13 But in the first year of Cýrus the king of Bāb'y-lon the same king Cýrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God,

B. C. 520.

CHAP. 6.

• Hag. 1. 12-15.

• ch. 6. 14.
Ezal 13. 11.
Hag. 2. 4-9.

• ch. 6. 6.

1 Westward of Euphrates.

2 that build this building?

• 2 Chr. 16. 9.
ch. 7. 6, 28.
Ps. 83. 18.
Isa. 41. 10.
1 Pet. 3. 12.

• ch. 6. 6.

• ch. 4. 9.

3 in the midst whereof

4 stones of rolling

• Joshua 24. 15
Ps. 118. 46
Jonah 1. 9
Matt. 10. 23.
Luke 12. 8.
Acts 27. 24.

• 1 Ki. 6. 1.

• 2 Chr. 34. 24, 25.
2 Chr. 35. 16, 17.

• 2 Ki. 24. 2.
Jer. 39. 1.

• ch. 1. 1.

• ch. 1. 7, 8.

• Hag. 1. 14.

• Or, deputy.

• ch. 3. 8, 10.

• ch. 6. 15.

• ch. 6. 1, 2.

Prov. 25. 2.

B. C. 519.

CHAP. 6.

• ch. 6. 17.

1 books.

2 made to descend.

• Or Ecbatana, the chief city of Media, or, in a coffer.

• 1 Ki. 6. 36.

• Ps. 68. 26.
Isa. 60. 6.

• ch. 1. 7, 8.
Jer. 27. 16, 18-22.
Dan. 1. 2.

4 go.

• ch. 5. 2.

5 their sanitation.

which Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar took out of the temple that was in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and brought them into the temple of Bāb'y-lon, those did Cýrus the king take out of the temple of Bāb'y-lon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Shēsh-bāz'zar, whom he had made governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shēsh-bāz'zar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Bāb'y-lon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cýrus the king to build this house of God at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Darius' decree for advancing the building. 15 The temple finished. 16 Feast of the dedication. 19 and of the passover.

THEN Dā-rī-us the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Bāb'y-lon.

2 And there was found at Ach-mēz-tha, in the palace that is in the province of the Mēdes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cýrus the king the same Cýrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar took forth out of the temple which is at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and brought unto Bāb'y-lon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, Tāt'nā-i, governor beyond the river, Shē'thar-bōz'nā-i, and your companions the

A-phâr'säch-ites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm. I Dâ-ri'us have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tât'nâ-l, governor on this side the river, Shê'thar-hôz'nâ-l, and their companions, according to that which Dâ-ri'us the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Hâg'gâ-l the prophet and Zêch-â-rî'ah the son of Id'dô. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Is'ra-el, and according to the commandment of Cÿrus, and Dâ-ri'us, and Âr-tâx-êrx'êg king of Pêr'siâ.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Â'dâr, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Dâ-ri'us the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Is'ra-el, the priests, and the Lê'vites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offer-

B. C. 522.

CHAP. 6.

6 By me a decree is made

7 made to cease.

Job. 7. 35.
Jer. 29. 7.

8 of rest.

Gen. 2. 2.
Lev. 1. 9.

1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

9 let him be destroyed

1 Dan. 2. 5.

Deut. 12. 11
2 Chr. 7. 16
Ps. 124. 15.

Job 5. 12
Ps. 9. 16
1 Cor. 3. 19.

1 ch. 5. 1, 2.

10 decree.

m ch. 1. 1.

n ch. 4. 24.

o ch. 7. 1.

11 the sons of the trans portation.

1 Ki. 8. 65.
2 Chr. 7. 5.
John 10. 22.

Num. 7. 2, 3.
1 Chr. 16. 1-3
ch. 8. 24.

1 Chr. 24. 1.

1 Chr. 23. 6.

12 according to writing.

Ex. 12. 6.

2 Chr. 29. 24.

Ex. 12. 21.
2 Chr. 35. 11.

Ex. 12. 48.
Ps. 23. 5.

Ex. 12. 15.

Prov. 21. 1.

B. C. 457.

CHAP. 7.

1 Longimanus, Neh. 2. 1.

1 Chr. 6. 14.

Gen. 32. 28
ch. 6. 22.
Neh. 1. 10, 11.

ch. 8. 1.

ch. 2. 42.

2 was the foundation of the going up.

ing for all Is'ra-el, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Is'ra-el.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Lê'vites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm; as it is written in the book of Mô'ses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Lê'vites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Is'ra-el, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord God of Is'ra-el, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of As-sÿr'i-a unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Ezra went up to Jerusalem. 11 Gracious commendation of Artaxerxes 27 Ezra blessed God.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Âr-tâx-êrx'êg king of Pêr'siâ, Ez'ra the son of Sêr-â-l'ah, the son of Âz-â-rî'ah, the son of Hû-ki'ah,

2 The son of Shâl'tum, the son of Zâ'dôk, the son of Â-hî'tub,

3 The son of Â-mâ-rî'ah, the son of Âz-â-rî'ah, the son of Mê-râ'ioth,

4 The son of Zêr-â-hî'ah, the son of Ôz'zi, the son of Bûk'kî,

5 The son of Â-bîsh'n-â, the son of Phîn'e-has, the son of Ê-le-â'zar, the son of Aâr'ôn the chief priest:

6 This Ez'ra went up from Bâb'ÿ-lon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Mô'ses, which the Lord God of Is'ra-el had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Is'ra-el, and of the priests, and the Lê'vites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nêth'i-nîms, unto Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, in the seventh year of Âr-tâx-êrx'êg the king.

8 And he came to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Bâb'ÿ-lon, and on the first day of the

EZRA, 8. Commission of Artaxerxes. The companions of Ezra.

fifth month came he to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Êz'ra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Is'ra-el statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Âr-tâx-êrx'êš gave unto Êz'ra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Is'ra-el.

12 Âr-tâx-êrx'êš, a king of kings, unto Êz'ra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect pe'ce, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Is'ra-el, and of his priests and Lêv'ites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Jûdah and Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Is'ra-el, whose habitation is in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Bâb'y-lon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, even I Âr-tâx-êrx'êš the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Êz'ra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

B. C. 457.

CHAP. 7.

• Neh. 2. 8.

• 1 Sam. 7. 8.

2 Chr 12. 14.

Ps 10. 18.

Ps. 119. 45.

• Deut 33. 10.

Neh 8. 1.

Mal 2. 7.

2 Tim. 4. 2.

• Ezek 28. 7.

Dau 2. 37.

3 Or, to Ezra

the priest a

perfect scribe

of the law of

the God of

heaven,

peace, etc.

4 ch 4. 10.

4 from before

the king

• Esther 1. 14.

2 Chr. 6. 2.

Ps 135. 21.

1 ch 8. 28.

m 1 Chr. 29. 6.

• Num. 15. 4-13.

• Deut 12. 5.

p 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

q ch 4. 16, 20.

ch 5. 3, 6.

5 coars.

6 Whatsoever is

of the decree.

• Job 6. 10.

Ps 68. 20.

Isa 60. 12.

Jer 13. 14.

1 Tim 2. 1, 2.

• Ex 18. 21.

Deut 16. 18.

1 Ki 3. 28.

Ps 19. 7.

2 Chr. 17. 7.

Mal 2. 7.

Matt 13. 62.

Col 1. 28.

7 to rooting out

• 1 Chr. 29. 1.

ch 6. 22.

Phil 4. 10.

• ch. 6. 22.

Neh 2. 12.

Prov 16. 7.

2 Cor 8. 16.

• ch 9. 9.

Neh 1. 11.

• ch. 5. 5.

CHAP. 8.

• 1 Chr. 3. 22.

• ch. 2. 8.

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Lêv'ites, singers, porters, Nêth'lîm's, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Êz'ra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Is'ra-el chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Ezra's companions from Babylon 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple service. 21 A fast proclaimed.

THESE are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them, that went up with me from Bâb'y-lon, in the reign of Âr-tâx-êrx'êš the king.

2 Of the sons of Phîn'e-has; Gêr'shôm of the sons of Ith'a-mâr; Dâ'n'el: of the sons of Dâ'vid; Hât'tûsh.

3 Of the sons of Shêch-a-nî'ah, of the sons of Phâ'rôsh; Zêch-a-rî'ah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pâ'hath-mô'ab; Êl-hô-ê-nâ-i the son of Zêr-a-hî'ah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shêch-a-nî'ah; the son of Jâ-hâ'zî-el, and with him three hundred males.

Ezra proclaims a fast.

EZRA, 8.

6 Of the sons also of 'A'dîn; E'hed the son of Jôn'a-than, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of E'lâm; Jê-shâ'jah the son of Ath-a-lî'ah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shêph-a-tî'ah; Zêb-a-dî'ah the son of Mî'chaël, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jô'ab; Ô-ba-dî'ah the son of Jê-hî'el, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shêl'q-mîth, the son of Jôs-I-phî'ah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bêb'â-i, Zêch-a-rî'ah the son of Bêb'â-i, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Âz'gad; Jô-hâ'nân¹ the son of Hâk'ka-tân, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Â-lôn'î-kâm, whose names *are* these, E-lîph'ê-lêt, Jê-i'el, and Shêm-a-i'ah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bîg'vâ-i, U'thâ-i, and² Zâb'bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river³ that runneth to Â-hâ'vâ, and there⁴ abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the⁵ people, and the priests, and found there none of the⁶ sons of Lê'vî.

16 Then sent I for Ê-lî-ô-zêr, for Â-rî-el, for Shêm-a-i'ah, and for Ê-lî-na-than, and for Jâ'rîb, and for Ê-lî-na-than, and for Nâ'than, and for Zêch-a-rî'ah, and for Mê-shûl'lâm, chief men; also for Jol'a-rîb, and for Ê-lî-na-than, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Îd'dô the chief at the place Câ-sîph'î-a, and⁷ I told them what they should say unto Îd'dô, *and* to his brethren the Nêth'l-nîm, at the place Câ-sîph'î-a, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the⁸ good hand of our God upon us they⁹ brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mâh'lî, the son of Lê'vî, the son of Îs'ra-el; and Shêr-a-bî'ah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hâsh-a-bî'ah, and with him Jê-shâ'jah of the sons of Mê-râ'î, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20¹ Also of the Nêth'l-nîm, whom Dâ'vid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Lê'vîtes, two hundred and twenty Nêth'l-nîm: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I² proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Â-hâ'vâ, that we might³ afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a⁴ right way

B. C. 457.

CHAP. 8.

ch. 2, 15
Neh. 7, 20.

1 Or, the youngest son.

2 Or, Zaccour, as some read.

d Ps. 137, 1.
Acts 16, 1d.

3 Or, pitched.

e Prov. 27, 23.
Acts 21, 28.
Heb. 13, 17.

f ch. 7, 7.
Num. 8, 8.

4 I put words in their mouth

g ch. 7, 28.
Prov. 3, 6.
Rom. 8, 28.

h Lev. 10, 10, 11.
2 Chr. 30, 22.
Neh. 8, 7.

i ch. 2, 48.

j 2 Chr. 20, 3.

k Lev. 16, 20.
Isa. 58, 3, 5.

l Ps. 6, 8.

m 1 Cor. 9, 15.

n 1 Chr. 28, 9.
ch. 7, 6, 9, 28.
1 Pe. 3, 18, 19.
Isa. 3, 10.
Rom. 8, 28.
1 Pet. 3, 12.

o Ps. 33, 18.

p Ps. 34, 16.

q 2 Chr. 15, 2.

r Deut. 4, 20.
1 Chr. 5, 20.
2 Chr. 38, 13.

s Isa. 19, 22.
Jer. 29, 12, 13.

t ch. 7, 15, 16.

5 yellow, or, shining brass

6 despicable.

7 Deut. 28, 6.
Isa. 58, 11.

8 Lev. 22, 2, 3.
Num. 4, 4, 15, 19, 20.

9 1 Chr. 23, 28.
2 Chr. 24, 14.

10 1 Chr. 26, 20-26.
Luke 12, 37, 38.

11 Job 7, 6, 9, 28.
Job 8, 10-24.
Isa. 41, 10-14.

12 Neh. 2, 11.

for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For¹ I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, "The hand of our God *is* upon all them for² good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them³ that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was⁴ intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Shêr-a-bî'ah, Hâsh-a-bî'ah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them⁵ the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Îs'ra-el *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of⁶ fine copper, ⁶ precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Lê'vîtes, and chief of the fathers of Îs'ra-el, at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Lê'vîtes the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Â-hâ'vâ on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jê-ry'sâ-lêm and⁷ the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we⁸ came to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mêr'ê-môth the son of U-rî'ah the priest; and with him *was* Ê-le-â'zar the son of Phîn'ê-has; and with them *was* Jôz'a-bâd the son of Jêsh'u-â, and Nô-a-dî'ah the son of Bîn'ny-î, Lê'vîtes;

34 By number *and* by weight of

EZRA, 9, 10.

Ezra mourns, and prays for the people.

every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Is'ra-el, twelve bullocks for all Is'ra-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin offering: all *this* was a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers, & and prayeth to God.*

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Is'ra-el, and the priests, and the Lêvites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Că'năan-ites, the Hî'tîtes, the Pērîz-zites, the Jēb'u-sites, the Am'mōn-ites, the Mō'ab-ites, the E-gyp'tians, and the Am'ōr-ites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Is'ra-el, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *have* we been in a great trespass unto this day: and for our iniquities have we, our Kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it* is this day.

B. C. 457.

CHAP. 8.

y ch. 6. 17.
s ch. 7. 21.
a Isa. 14. 1.
y ch. 68. 6.
Zeoh 8. 1-23.

CHAP. 9.

a Neh 9. 2.
b Deut. 12. 30.
c Deut. 7. 3.
d Ex. 22. 31.
e 2 Cor. 6. 14.
f Isa. 15. 2.
g Ps. 143. 4.
h ch. 10. 3.
i Isa. 66. 2.
j Ex. 23. 30.
k Or, affliction.
l Ex. 9. 29.
m Deut. 9. 7.
n Or, guiltiness.
o Ps. 100. 5.
p Deut. 23. 30.
q moment.
r Or, a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode.
s Ps. 13. 2.
t Neh. 9. 26.
u Ps. 136. 23.
v ch. 7. 28.
w to set up.
x Isa. 5. 2.
y by the hand of thy servants.
z from mouth to mouth.
a Ex. 23. 22.
b Deut. 7. 3.
c Joshua 23. 12.
d Deut. 23. 4.
e 2 Chr. 19. 2.
f Gen. 18. 19.
g Prov. 12. 32.
h hast withheld beneath our iniquities.
i Ex. 23. 22, 23.
j Judg. 2. 2.
k John 5. 14.
l 2 Pet. 2. 20.
m 2 Cor. 6. 14.
n Neh. 9. 23.
o Deut. 9. 14.
p Rom. 2. 19.
q Ps. 130. 3.

CHAP. 10.

a Deut. 9. 20.
b 2 Chr. 20. 9.
c I wept a great weeping.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a wall in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Pēr'sja, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Jū'dah and in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Is'ra-el, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as *it* is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Ezra reformeth the strange marriages that had taken strange wives.*

NOW when Ez'ra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Is'ra-el a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shēch-a-ni'ah the son of Jē-hi'el, one of the sons of E'li'az, an

answered and said unto Ez'ra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Is'ra-el concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ez'ra, and made the chief priests, the Lé'vites, and all Is'ra-el, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ez'ra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jô-hā'nān the son of E-li'a-shub: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Jû'dah and Jô-ry'sā-lēm unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jô-ry'sā-lēm;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Jû'dah and Bën'ja-min gathered themselves together unto Jô-ry'sā-lēm within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ez'ra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Is'ra-el.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are

B. C. 457.

CHAP. 10.

Ex. 34. 13.

2 to bring forth.

deh 9 4.
Ps. 119. 53,
120
Isa. 66. 2.

Deut. 7. 2, 3.

1 Chr. 23. 10.
Isa. 25. 3, 4.

Neh. 5. 12.

Deut. 9. 15.

devoted.
Lev. 27. 28
Joshua 6. 19.

1 Sam. 12. 18.

4 the showers.

5 have caused
to dwell, or
have brought
back

Prov. 25. 13.
Jer. 5. 13

Isa. 1. 16, 17
Rom. 12. 2.

6 Or, we have
greatly of-
fended in
this thing.

Num. 25. 4.
2 Ki. 23. 26
2 Chr. 28. 11-
14.
2 Chr. 29. 10.
3 Chr. 30. 8.
Ps. 78. 38.
Isa. 12. 1.

7 Or, will this
matter be
dispatched.

8 stood.

deh 5. 2.
Hag. 1. 1, 12
Zech. 3. 1
Zech. 6. 11.

2 Ki. 10. 15
1 Chr. 20. 24
2 Chr. 31. 8
Prov. 6. 1.
Prov. 21. 20
Gal. 2. 9.

Lev. 2. 16.
Lev. 6. 4, 5, 6.

deh. 2. 2.
deh. 8. 2.
Neh. 7. 6.

deh. 3. 8.
Neh. 7. 12.

not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jôn'a-than the son of A'sa-hël and Jâ-hâ-zî'ah the son of Tik'vah were employed about this matter, and Mē-shû'lāim and Shab-bēth'a-l the Lé'vite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ez'ra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jēsh'u-ā the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and his brethren; Mā-a-sē'jah, and E-li-ē'zēr, and Jā'rib, and Gēd-a-li'ah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Im'mēr; Hā-nā'nī, and Zēb-a-dī'ah.

21 And of the sons of Hā'rim; Mā-a-sē'jah, and E-li'jah, and Shēm-a-l'ah, and Jē-hū'el, and Ū-zī'ah.

22 And of the sons of Pāsh'ūr; E-li-ō-ē'nā-i, Mā-a-sē'jah, Ish'mā-el, Nē-thān'el, Jōz'a-bād, and E'l'a-sah.

23 Also of the Lé'vites; Jōz'a-bād, and Shīm'e-i, and Kē-lā'jah, (the same is Kē'l-ta,) Pēth-a-lu'ah, Jû'dah, and E-li-ē'zēr.

24 Of the singers also; E-li'a-shib; and of the porters; Shāl'lum, and Tē'lem, and Ū'ri.

25 Moreover of Is'ra-el: of the sons of Pārōsh; Rā-mī'ah, and Jē-zī'ah, and Māl-chī'ah, and Mī'a-mīn, and E-le-ā'zar, and Māl-chī'jah, and Bē-nā'jah.

26 And of the sons of E'lām; Māt-tā-nī'ah, Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Jē-hū'el, and Ab'dī, and Jēr'e-mōth, and E-li'ah.

27 And of the sons of Zāt'tu; E-li-ō-ē'nā-i, E-li'a-shib, Māt-tā-nī'ah,

NEHEMIAH, 1.

Nehemiah mourns, and prays for Jerusalem.

and Jēr'q-mōth, and Zā'bād, and Ā-zī'zā.

28 Of the sons also of Bēb'āi; Jē-hō-hā'nan, Hān-q-nī'ah, Zāb'bāl, and Āth'lāl.

29 And of the sons of Bā'nī; Mē-shūl'am, Māl'luch, and Ād-q-i'ah, Jāsh'ūb, and Shē'al, and Rā'moth.

30 And of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ah; Ād'nā, and Chē'lāl, Bē-nā'jah, Mā-q-sō'jah, Māt-tā-nī'ah, Bē-zāl'ē-el, and Bīn'nū-i, and Mā-nās'-seh.

31 And of the sons of Hā'rim; Ē-l-ē-zēr, Ish-i'jah, * Māl-chī'ah, Shēm-q-i'ah, Shīm'q-on,

32 Bēi 'Jā-min, Māl'luch, and Shēm-q-rī'ah.

33 Of the sons of Hā'shum; Māt-tē-nā'i, Māt-tā-thah, Zā'bād, Ē-lph'-q-lēt, Jēr'q-māl, Mā-nās'seh, and Shīm'q-i.

B. C. 446.

CHAP. 10.

* Neh 3. 11.
Malchijah.

9 Or, Mabna-debal,
according to
some copies.

8 Num. 32. 38.
ch. 2. 29.

8 Gen 6. 2-5.
Ex 24 2
Deut 7 3.

34 Of the sons of Bā'nī; Mā-ād'āi, Ām'rām, and Ū'el,

35 Bē-nā'jah, Bē-dē'jah, Chē'lūh,

36 Vā-nī'ah, Mēr'q-mōth, Ē-lī'a-shīb,

37 Māt-tā-nī'ah, Māt-tē-nā'i, and Jā'a-sau,

38 And Bā'nī, and Bīn'nū-i, Shīm'-q-i,

39 And Shēl-q-mī'ah, and Nā'than, and Ād-q-i'ah,

40 * Māch-nā-dē'bāl, Shāsh'q-i, Shār'-q-i,

41 Ā-zār'q-el, and Shēl-q-mī'ah, Shēm-q-rī'ah,

42 Shāl'lum, Ām-q-rī'ah, and Jō'-seph.

43 Of the sons of * Nē'bō; Jē-i'el, Māt-tī-thī'ah, Zā'bād, Ze-bī'na, Jā-dā'ū, and Jō'el, Bē-nā'jah.

44 * All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

THE

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the afflicted state of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth, 4 his prayer.*

THE words of * Nē-hē-mī'ah the son of Hāch-q-lī'ah. And it came to pass in the month Chīs'leu, in the * twentieth year, as I was in * Shū'shan the palace,

2 That Hā-nā'nī, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Jū'dah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach. * the wall of Jē-rū'sā-lēm also * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, * that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and * thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Is'-

B. C. 446.

CHAP. 1.

a ch 10. 1.

b ch 2 1.

c Esther 1 2.
Dun. 6 2.

d ch 2 17.
Isa. 6 5.
Jer 5. 10.

e 2 Ki 25. 10.

f Deut 10 17.
ch 4 14.
Job 37. 22.

g Ex 20 6
Deut 7 9
Ps 89 7

h Heb 6. 12-18.

i 1 Ki 6 28 29
2 Chr 6 40

j Dan 9 20.

k Ps. 103 6.

l Deut 28. 15

m Lev 26 33.
Deut. 4. 25.

n Lev 26 39
Deut. 4 29.

o Deut 80. 4

p Deut 9 29
Dan 9 15.

q Ps 119 4
Isa 37 6
Hab 13. 16

r Gen. 28. 11.
Ps 87. 5.
Prov. 16. 3.

s ch. 2. 1.

ra-el thy servants, and confess * the sins of the children of Is'ra-el, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 * We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have * not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seg.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seg, saying, * If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 * But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 * Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who * desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and * grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's * cupbearer.

CHAPTER 2.

Artaxerxes, understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness, sendeth him with letters and a commission to build again the wall of Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass in the month of *Ḥ-tāx-ērx'ēs* the king, *that* wine was before him: and *ḥ* I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? *this is* nothing else but *ḥ* sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, *ḥ* Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when *ḥ* the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? *ḥ* So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, *that* thou wouldest send me unto Jū'dah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, *that* I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him *ḥ* a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, *that* they may convey me over till I come into Jū'dah;

8 And a letter unto A'saph the keeper of the king's forest, *that* he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* *ḥ* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house *that* I shall enter into. And the king granted me, *ḥ* according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sān-bāl'lat the *ḥ* Hōr'q-nite, and Tō-bi'ah the servant, the Am'mōn-ite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly *that* there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Is'ra-el.

11 So I came to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jē-ry'sā-lēm: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast *that* I rode upon.

B. C. 445.

CHAP. 2.

ḥ Ezra 7. 1. That is, of Artaxerxes Longimanus.

ḥ ch 1 11.

ḥ Prov. 15. 18.

ḥ 1 Ki. 1. 31. Dan. 2. 4 Dan. 5. 10.

ḥ ch 1 3. Ps 137. 5.

ḥ 1 Sam. 1 18 ch. 1. 11. Prov. 3. 6.

1 wife. Probably Esther.

ḥ ch. 5. 14.

ḥ Ezra 10 6, 9 ch 1 7 That is, the temple.

ḥ Ezra 5 5 Prov 21 1. Isa 66 14. Dan 1 0. Auto 7. 10.

2 Or, Moabite.

ḥ Ezra 8 22.

ḥ 2 Chr 26. 9. ch. 3. 13.

ḥ ch 1. 8. Jer 5 10.

ḥ 2 Ki 20 20 2 Chr 32. 20 ch 3 15.

ḥ 2 Sam 15 23. Jer 31 40. John 18. 1.

ḥ 1 Sam. 11. 2. ch 1 3. Ps 44 13. Jer 24 9.

Lam J. 45. 40. Ezek 5. 14.

ḥ 2 Sam 2. 7.

ḥ Ps 44 18. Ps 79. 4.

ḥ Ps 127 1. Rom 8 31.

ḥ Ezra 4 2 John 4 9 Acts 8 21.

CHAP. 3.

ḥ ch 12. 10.

ḥ ch 12 39. John 5. 2.

ḥ ch 12 39.

ḥ Jer. 31. 38. Ezek. 14 10.

1 at his hand.

ḥ Ezra 2. 24. ch 7. 35.

ḥ 3 Chr. 33. 14 ch. 15. 39. Zeph. 1 10.

ḥ ch. 6. 2.

13 And I went out by night *ḥ* by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the *ḥ* gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the *ḥ* brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest *that* did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress *that* we *are* in, how Jē-ry'sā-lēm *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, *that* we be no more *ḥ* a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words *that* he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they *ḥ* strengthened their hands for *this* good *work*.

19 But when Sān-bāl'lat the Hōr'q-nite, and Tō-bi'ah the servant, the Am'mōn-ite, and Gē'shem the A-rā'-bī-an, heard *it*, they *ḥ* laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing *that* ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, *ḥ* The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but *ḥ* ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

CHAPTER 3.

The names and order of them that builded the wall of Jerusalem

THEN *ḥ* Ḥ-lī'a-shīb the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, *ḥ* and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, *ḥ* even unto the tower of Mē'ah they sanctified it, unto the tower of *ḥ* Hā-nān'ē-el.

2 And *ḥ* next unto him builded *ḥ* the men of Jēr'ṭ-chō. And next to them builded Zāc'cur the son of Im'ri.

3 *ḥ* But the fish gate did the sons of Hās-sē-nā'ah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and *ḥ* set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired

NEHEMIAH, 3.

The names of them that builded the wall.

Mēr-g-mōth the son of U-rī'jah, the son of Kōz. And next unto them repaired Mē-shūl'lam the son of Bēr-g-chī'ah, the son of Mē-shēz'a-be-el. And next unto them repaired Zā'dōk the son of Bā'g-nā.

5 And next unto them the Tē-kō'ites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover the old gate repaired Jē-hō'a-da the son of Pā-sē'ah, and Mē-shūl'lam the son of Bēs-ō-dē'jah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Mēl-a-tī'ah the Gīb'g-on-ite, and Jā'don the Mē-rōn'g-thite, the men of Gīb'g-on, and of Miz'pah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Ūz-zī-el the son of Hār-hā-i'ah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hān-a-nī'ah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jē-ry'sā-lēm unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rēph-a-i'ah the son of Hār, the ruler of the half part of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

10 And next unto them repaired Jē-dā'jah the son of Hār-y'maph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hāt'tūsh the son of Hāsh-ab-nū'ah.

11 Māl-chī'jah the son of Hār'im, and Hā'shub the son of Pā'hath-mō'ah, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shāl'lum the son of Hār-lō'hesh, the ruler of the half part of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hār'nūn, and the inhabitants of Za-nō'ah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Māl-chī'ah the son of Rē'chāb, the ruler of part of Bēth-hāc-cā-rēm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shāl'lum the son of Cōl-hō'zeh, the ruler of part of Miz'pah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Sī-lō'ah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of Dā'vid.

16 After him repaired Nō-hē-mī'ah

B. C. 445.

CHAP. 3.

A Judg. 5. 28

1 ch. 12. 30.

1 Joshua 9. 3

1 ch. 2. 8.

2 Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

1 ch. 12. 30.

1 Ezra 2. 32.

3 second measure.

1 ch. 12. 30.

1 Ez. 45. 26 Luke 3. 3 Phil 4. 3.

1 ch. 2. 13.

1 Joshua 15. 34

1 ch. 2. 13.

1 Jer. 6. 1. Micah 1. 11

1 ch. 2. 14.

1 Joshua 18. 29 Judg. 20. 1, 3 Jer. 40. 6

1 Isa. 6. 6 Luke 13. 4 John 9. 7.

1 2 Ki. 20. 20. Isa. 23. 11

1 Song 3. 7

1 Joshua 15. 44.

1 Sam. 23. 1.

1 3 Chr. 26. 9.

1 Or, Zeebul.

1 Eccl. 9. 10. Rom. 12. 11.

1 ch. 12. 30. Jer. 22. 8.

1 Ezra 2. 43 ch. 7. 46

1 Or, which dwelt in Ophel, repaired unto.

1 Or, The tower.

1 ch. 3. 1, 3

1 2 Ki. 11. 10.

1 3 Chr. 23. 13. Jer. 31. 40.

1 the 2da gate. Jer. 16. 1

the son of Az'būk, the ruler of the half part of Bēth-zūr, unto the place over against the sepulchres of Dā'vid, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Lē'vites, Rē'hūm the son of Bā'nī. Next unto him repaired Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the ruler of the half part of Kēl'lah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Rāv'ā-i the son of Hēn'a-dād, the ruler of the half part of Kēl'lah.

19 And next to him repaired E'zēr the son of Jēsh'u-ā, the ruler of Miz'pah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Bār'uch the son of Zāb'bāi earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of E-lī'a-shīb the high priest.

21 After him repaired Mēr-g-mōth the son of U-rī'jah the son of Kōz another piece, from the door of the house of E-lī'a-shīb even to the end of the house of E-lī'a-shīb.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Bēn'jā-min and Hā'shub over against their house. After him repaired Az-g-rī'ah the son of Mā-g-sē'jah the son of An-a-nī'ah by his house.

24 After him repaired Bīn-nū-i the son of Hēn'a-dād another piece, from the house of Az-g-rī'ah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Pāl'al the son of Ūzā-i, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pē-dā'jah the son of Pār'ōsh.

26 Moreover the Nēth'i-nīmṣ dweit in O'phel, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tē-kō'ites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of O'phel.

28 From above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zā'dōk the son of Im'mēr over against his house. After him repaired also Shēm-a-i'ah the son of Shēch-a-nī'ah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hān-a-nī'ah the son of Shēl'e-mī'ah, and Hār'nūn the sixth son of Zā'laph, another piece. After him repaired Mē-shūl'

The Samaritans scoff. Nehemiah sets a watch. NEHEMIAH, 4.

I am the son of Bēr-g-chi'ah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Māl-chi'ah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nēth'-l-nings, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miph'-kād, and to the ^agoing up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto^a the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth to God, and continueth the work. ¹ He setteth a watch

BUT it came to pass, ^athat when Sān-hāl'lat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Sā-inā'rī-a, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they ¹fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now ^bTō-bi'ah the Ām'mōn-ite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 ^cHear, O our God; for we are ^ddespised: and ^eturn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And ^fcover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, that when Sān-hāl'lat, and Tō-bi'ah, and the Ā-rā-bi'ans, and the Ām'mōn-ites, and the Āsh'dōd-ites, heard that the walls of Jē-ru'sā-lēm^g were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And ^hconspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and ⁱto hinder it.

9 Nevertheless ^jwe made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Jū'dah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

B. C. 448.

CHAP. 4.

^a Or, corner chamber
^f ch. 12 20,
John 5. 2.

CHAP. 4.

^a Ezra 4 1-5,
ch. 2 10
^b Ps. 2 1, 4
Acts 5. 17.

¹ leave to themselves.

^b ch. 2 10, 10.

^c Ps. 123 3, 4.
Isa. 40 2.
Luke 10. 14.

² despite.

^d 1 Sam. 17. 26.
Ps. 78 12.
Prov. 3. 34.
Hosea 12. 14.

^e Ps. 59 3-13.
Ps. 60 27.
Jer. 18 23.
2 Tim. 4. 14.

³ ascended.

^f Ps. 3 1-9,
Isa. 59 10.
Acts 21. 12,
13

⁴ to make an error to it.

^g Job 22 27.
Ps. 80. 15
Matt. 26 41

^h Or, That from all places ye must return to us.

ⁱ from the lower parts of the place, etc.

^j Num. 14 9
Deut. 1 23.

^k Deut. 10 17.
Job 37 22
Isa. 12 20,
27, 28, 29.

^l 2 Sam. 10. 12

^m Job 5 12.
Ps. 33. 10.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 16 13
Eph. 6 10.

^o on his knees.

^p Ex. 14 14.
Deut. 1 20.
Deut. 5. 22.
Joshua 24. 10.

^q Or, every one went with his weapon for water

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwell by them came, they said unto us ten times, ^aFrom all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I ^bin the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, ^cBe not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which ^dis great and terrible, and ^efight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, ^fand God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Jū'dah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, ^gevery one with ^hone of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded ⁱby his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place ^jtherefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: ^kour God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ^lsaving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ The people complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. ² The weavers rebuked.

NEHEMIAH, 5, 6. *The usurers rebuked. Nehemiah's hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them, for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. ¶ And the people did according to this promise.

E. C. 445.

CHAP. 5.

a Isa. 57.
b Jas. 5. 2.
c Lev. 25. 35.
d Deut. 15. 7.
e Gen. 41. 57.
f Hag. 1. 6.
g Gen. 27. 27.
h Isa. 58. 7.
i Acts 17. 20.
j Ex. 21. 7.
k Matt. 18. 25.
l Ex. 11. 9.
m ch. 11. 8.
n Mark. 1. 5.
o Eph. 4. 28.
1 my heart consulted in me.
p Lev. 19. 17.
q 1 Tim. 5. 20.
r Ex. 23. 25.
s Deut. 23. 19.
t Ps. 15. 5.
u Prov. 27. 5.
v Matt. 18. 27.
w Lev. 25. 48.
x Gen. 30. 11.
y Lev. 25. 36.
z Acts 9. 31.
1 Gen. 13. 7, 8.
2 Sam. 12. 14.
Rom. 2. 24.
Titus 2. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 12.
m Ezra 10. 5.
Jer. 34. 8, 9.
n Matt. 10. 14.
o Acts 13. 51.
p Zech. 5. 4.
q empty, or, void.
r 2 Ki. 23. 8.
s ch. 13. 6.
t 1 Cor. 9. 4.
u 2 Cor. 11. 9.
v Gen. 42. 18.
w Job. 31. 23.
x Ps. 112. 1.
y Prov. 16. 6.
z Eccl. 12. 13, 14.
1 Luke 18. 2-4.
u 2 Sam. 9. 7.
v 1 Ki. 4. 22.
w ch. 13. 22.

CHAP. 6.

a ch. 2. 10.
1 Or, Gashmu, verse 6.
b ch. 3. 1, 2.
c Prov. 26. 24.
d 1 Chr. 8. 12.
e ch. 11. 35.
f Ps. 12. 2.
g Prov. 26. 24.
h Eccl. 4. 4.
i Micah 7. 4, 5.
j Prov. 14. 15.
k Prov. 1. 10.
l Jer. 9. 3.
m Rom. 3. 8.
n 2 Cor. 6. 8.
o 1 Pet. 2. 12.
p Or, Gashmu, verse 1.
q Ezra 4. 13.
r ch. 3. 19.
s Luke 22. 2.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Jū'dah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Ār-tāx-ēr-xēs the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 ¶ Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Sanballat practiseth against Nehemiah by insidious attempts. 15 The wall finished. 17 Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to pass, when Sān-bāl'lat, and Tō-bī'ah, and Ġē'shem the Ā-rā'bī-an, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates,)

2 That Sān-bāl'lat and Ġē'shem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ġō'nō. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sān-bāl'lat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gāsh'mū saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which

A register of the people kept.

NEHEMIAH, 7.

cause thou buidest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, saying, *There is a king in Jū'dah*: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou *feignest* them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of Del-a-ī'ah the son of Mē-hēt'a-beel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let *us* meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, *Should such a man as I flee?* and who *is there*, that, *being as I am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that *he* pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tō-bī'ah and Sān-bāl'lat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 *My God*, think thou upon Tō-bī'ah and Sān-bāl'lat according to these their works, and on the *prophetess* Nō-a-dī'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in tear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month E'lul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that *when* all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes. for *they* perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Jū'dah *sent* many letters unto Tō-bī'ah, and the *letters* of Tō-bī'ah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Jū'dah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shēch-a-nī'ah the son of Ā'rah; and his son Jō-hā'nan had

B. C. 445

CHAP. 6.

f Job 18 4
Ps. 36 3
Isa. 59 4
Dan. 11. 27.

k Deut. 33 25.
Ps. 50 3
Isa. 41 10
2 Cor. 12 9

l Prov. 20 24

m Prov. 28. 1.

n Ezek. 13. 23

o ch. 13. 20.

p Ezek. 13. 17.

q ch. 2 10.
ch. 4 1, 7.
ch. 6 1.

r Ps. 120 2.

s multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

t Or, matters

CHAP. 7

a ch. 8.

b ch. 6. 1.

c ch. 2. 6.

d Num. 12 7.
ch. 13 13
Ps. 101 6
Matt. 24 45
1 Cor. 4 2

e Gen. 42 18
Ex. 18 21
ch. 5 15
Job 31 23.
Prov. 16. 6.

f broad in spaces

g Prov. 2. 6.
Rom. 11. 36.
1 Cor. 4 7
2 Cor. 8 16.
Jas. 1. 17.

h Perhaps the one in Ezra 2 1, contained the number enrolled for the journey, and this only those who actually returned, as they are not exactly the same.

i Or, Sorniah, Ezra 2. 2.

taken the daughter of Mē-shū'l'am the son of Bēr-g-chī'ah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my *words* to him. And Tō-bī'ah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7.

Genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall *was* built, and I had *set* up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Lē'vites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hā-nā'nī, and Hān-a-nī'ah the ruler *of* the palace, charge over Jē-ry'sā-lēm: for he *was* *a* faithful man, and *feared* God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jē-ry'sā-lēm be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* *large* and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶ And my God *put* into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found *a* register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon had carried away, and came again to Jē-ry'sā-lēm and to Jū'dah, every one unto his city.

7 Who came with Zērūb'ba-bēl, Jēsh'u-a, Nē-he-mī'ah, *Āz-a-ri'ah*, Rā-a-mī'ah, Na-hām'a-nī, Mōr'de-cāi, Bīl'shān, Mīs'pe-rēth, Bīg'vā-i, Nē'hum, Bā'a-nah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Is'ra-el *was* this;

8 The children of Pā'rōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shēph-a-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Ā'rah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'u-a and Jō'ab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of E'lām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

NEHEMIAH, 7.

Register of them which came out of Babylon.

13 The children of Zā'tu, eight hundred forty and five.
 14 The children of Zāc'ca-i, seven hundred and threescore.
 15 The children of Bīn'nū-i, six hundred forty and eight.
 16 The children of Bēb'ā-i, six hundred twenty and eight.
 17 The children of Az'gad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.
 18 The children of Ā-dōn'i-kām, six hundred threescore and seven.
 19 The children of Big'vā-i, two thousand threescore and seven.
 20 The children of A'dīn, six hundred fifty and five.
 21 The children of A'tēr of Hēz-q-kī'ah, ninety and eight.
 22 The children of Hā'shum, three hundred twenty and eight.
 23 The children of Bē'āi, three hundred twenty and four.
 24 The children of Hā'ūph, an hundred and twelve.
 25 The children of Gīb'g-ā, ninety and five.
 26 The men of Bēth'-lē-hēm and Nē-tō'phah, an hundred fourscore and eight.
 27 The men of Ān'a-thoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
 28 The men of Bēth-āz-mā-veth, forty and two.
 29 The men of Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm, Chē-phī'rah, and Bē'e-rōth, seven hundred forty and three.
 30 The men of Rā'mah and Gā'ba, six hundred twenty and one.
 31 The men of Mīch'mas, an hundred and twenty and two.
 32 The men of Bēth'-el and A'ī, an hundred twenty and three.
 33 The men of the other Nē'bō, fifty and two.
 34 The children of the other E'kām, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
 35 The children of Hā'im, three hundred and twenty.
 36 The children of Jēr'Ichō, three hundred forty and five.
 37 The children of Lōl, Hā'did, and O'nō, seven hundred twenty and one.
 38 The children of Sē-nā'ah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
 39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jē-lā'jah, of the house of Jēsh'u-ā, nine hundred seventy and three.
 40 The children of Im'nēr, a thousand fifty and two.
 41 The children of Pāsh'ūr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
 42 The children of Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.
 43 ¶ The Lē'vites: the children of

B. C. 539.

CHAP. 7.

1 Or, Bani, Ezra 2 10.
 5 Or, Jerab, Ezra 2 18.
 6 Or, Gihbar, Ezra 2 20.
 7 Gen 35 6, Bush 2 4, 1 Sam 17 12, 2 Chr 11 6, Ezra 2 21, Micah 5 2, Matt 2 1.
 8 Joshua 21 18, 1 Chr 6 54, 6, Ezra 2 23, Jer 1 1.
 7 Or, Arnaveth, Ezra 2 24.
 8 Or, Kirjath-arim, Ezra 2 25.
 4 1 Sam 13 2, Ezra 2 27, Isa 10 28.
 5 1 Chr. 24 7, Ezra 2 30.
 6 1 Chr 24 14, Ezra 2 37.
 7 1 Chr 9 12, 1 Chr. 24 9.
 8 1 Chr 24 8, Ezra 2 39, Ezra 10 31.
 9 Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2 40, or, Judah, Ezra 3 9.
 10 Or, Slaha, Ezra 2 46.
 11 Or, Shamelai.
 12 Or, Naphucin, Ezra 2 60.
 13 Or, Basluth, Ezra 2 62.
 14 Gen 9 24, 26, 1 Ki. 5 13, 14, 2 Chr. 2 17, 18.
 14 Or, Peruda.
 15 Or, Amī.
 16 Ezra 2 39.
 16 Or, Addan.
 17 Or, pedigree.

Jēsh'u-ā, of Kād'mēl, and of the children of Hō-dē'vah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred forty and eight.
 45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shāl'lum, the children of A'tēr, the children of Tāl'mon, the children of Āk'kūb, the children of Hāt'ta, the children of Shō'ba-i, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nēth'i-nīms: the children of Zī'ha, the children of Hā-sū'pha, the children of Tāb'ba-ōth,

47 The children of Kē'ros, the children of Sī'a, the children of Pā'don,

48 The children of Lē'vā-na, the children of Hāg'a-bā, the children of Shāl'mā-i,

49 The children of Hā'nan, the children of Gīd'del, the children of Gā'har,

50 The children of Rē'a-i'ah, the children of Hē'zin, the children of Nē-kō'da,

51 The children of Gāz'zam, the children of Ūz'za, the children of Phā-sē'ah,

52 The children of Bē'sai, the children of Mē-ū'nīm, the children of Nē-phīsh'e-sīm,

53 The children of Bāk'būk, the children of Hā-kū'phā, the children of Har'hār,

54 The children of Bāz'ūth, the children of Mē-hī'da, the children of Hār'sha,

55 The children of Bar'kōs, the children of Sīs'e-ia, the children of Tā'mah,

56 The children of Nē-zī'ah, the children of Hāt't-pha.

57 ¶ The children of Sō'l-o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'tā-i, the children of Sōph'e-rēth, the children of Pē-rī'da,

58 The children of Jā-ā'lā, the children of Dar'kon, the children of Gīd'del,

59 The children of Shēph'a-tī'ah, the children of Hāt'til, the children of Pōch'e-rēth of Zē-bā'im, the children of A'mon.

60 All the Nēth'i-nīms, and the children of Sō'l-o-mon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 ° And these were they which went up also from Tēl-mē'lah, Tēl-hā-rē'shā, Chē'rub, Ad'dōn, and Im'nēr: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, whether they were of Is'rā-el.

62 The children of Del'a-i'ah, the children of Tō-bī'ah, the children of Nē-kō'da, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Hā-bē'jah, the children of

Kôz, the children of Bâr-zî'îq-I, which took *one* of the daughters of Bâr-zî'îq-I the Gî'q-âd-ite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ¹⁸ the Tîr'shâ-thâ said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with U'rim and Thûm'nîm.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And ¹⁹ some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tîr'shâ-thâ gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Lē'vites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nēth'îmîm, and all Iş'raq-el, dwelt in *their* cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Iş'raq-el *were* in their cities.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Religious manner of reading and hearing the law
⁹ The people comforted. ¹⁰ They keep the feast of tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water gate; and they spake unto Ez'râ the scribe to bring the book of the law of Mō'ses, which the LORD had commanded to Iş'raq-el.

2 And Ez'râ the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

B. O. 448.

CHAP. 7.

p 2 Sam. 17. 27.
3 Sam. 19. 31-34.

1 Ki. 2. 7.
Ezra 2. 61.

18 Or, the governor.

q Ex. 28. 30.
Lev. 8. 8.
Num. 7. 29.
Num. 27. 18-21.

Deut. 28. 8.
Judg. 1. 1.

19 part.

r ch 8. 9.
ch 10. 1

s Ezra 2. 69

t Job 74. 19.
Rom. 7. 11.

Gal. 3. 26.
u ch. 11. 20, 26.

v Ex. 28. 14-17.
Lev. 23. 24-41.
Ezra 3. 1.

CHAP. 8.

a Ezra 3. 1.

b ch 8. 29.
ch 12. 27.

c Ezra 7. 6.
Isa. 8. 20.
Jer. 3. 8, 9.

d 2 Chr. 34. 15.
Isa. 6. 23.
Mal. 4. 4.

e Deut. 31. 11, 12.

f 1 Pet. 2. 7.

1 that understood in hearing.

g Lev. 23. 24.

2 from the light.

3 tower of wood

4 eyes.

h Judg. 3. 20.

i Num. 6. 22.
ch. 5. 13.
Matt. 9. 13.

1 Cor. 14. 16.

j Lam. 3. 41.

k Ex. 4. 31.

l Lev. 10. 11.

m Hab. 2. 2.
Acts 8. 30-35.

n Ezra 2. 68.
ch. 7. 66.

5 Or, the governor.

o 2 Chr. 26. 3.
Hoses 4. 6.

p Lev. 23. 34.

q Deut. 16. 14.
Zeal. 4. 4.
Mal. 3. 18.

r Esther 9. 19.
Luke 11. 41.
Rev. 12. 18.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were* attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ez'râ the scribe stood upon a *pulpit* of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mât-tî-thî'ah, and Shē'mâ, and An-qî'ah, and U-rî'jah, and Hû-ki'ah, and Mâ-q-sē'jah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pē-dā-jah, and Mish'a-el, and Mâl-chî'ah, and Hâ'shum, and Hâsh-bād'q-nâ, Zēch-q-rî'ah, and Mē-shûl'am.

5 And Ez'râ opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ez'râ blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jēsh'u-a, and Bā'ni, and Shēr-q-bî'ah, Jā'mîn, Ak'kûb, Shab-bēth'a-i, Hō-dî'jah, Mâ-q-sē'jah, Kēl-lā, Az-q-rî'ah, Jōz'q-bād, Hā'nân, Pēl-q-î'ah, and the Lē'vites, caused the people to understand the law; and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nē-hē-mî'ah, which *is* the Tîr'shâ-thâ, and Ez'râ the priest the scribe, and the Lē'vites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day *is* holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD *is* your strength.

11 So the Lē'vites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Lē'vites, unto Ez'râ the

NEHEMIAH, 9.

The Levites make a confession of

scribe, even ^ato understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded ¹by Mō'ses, that the children of Is'ra-el should dwell in ^abooths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the ^aroof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the ^awater gate, ^aand in the street of the gate of E'phrā-lm.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jēsh'u-ā the son of Nūn unto that day had not the children of Is'ra-el done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also ^aday by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* ^aa solemn assembly, ^aaccording unto the manner.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. ⁴ The Levites confess God's manifold goodness, and their own wickedness.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of ^athis month the children of Is'ra-el were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, ^band earth upon them.

2 And ^athe seed of Is'ra-el separated themselves from all ¹strangers, and stood ^aand confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and ^aread in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ^astairs, of the Lēvites, Jēsh'u-ā, and Bā'nī, Kād'mī-el, Shēb-g-nī'ah, Būn'nī, Shēr-g-bī'ah, Bā'nī, and Chēn'a-nī, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Lēvites, Jēsh'u-ā, and Kād'mī-el, Bā'nī, Hāsh-ab-nī'ah, Shēr-g-bī'ah, Hō-dī'jah, Shēb-g-nī'ah, and Pēth-g-hī'ah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be ^athy

B. C. 445.

CHAP. 9.

- ⁶ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.
- ⁷ by the hand of.
- ⁸ Gen. 33. 17. Lev. 23. 34.
- ⁹ Deut. 22. 8.
- ¹⁰ ch. 3. 26.
- ¹¹ ch. 12. 29.
- ¹² Deut. 31. 10.
- ¹³ a restraint.
- ¹⁴ Num. 29. 35.

CHAP. 9.

- ¹ ch. 8. 2.
- ² Joshua 7. 6.
- ³ 1 Sam. 4. 12.
- ⁴ 2 Sam. 1. 2.
- ⁵ Job 2. 12.
- ⁶ Ezra 10. 11.
- ⁷ ch. 13. 8.
- ⁸ strange children.
- ⁹ Prov. 28. 13.
- ¹⁰ Jer. 8. 13.
- ¹¹ 1 John 1. 7-9.
- ¹² ch. 8. 7.
- ¹³ Or, scaffold.
- ¹⁴ Ex. 15. 6, 11.
- ¹⁵ 1 Chr. 29. 13.
- ¹⁶ 2 Cor. 4. 6.
- ¹⁷ Deut. 6. 4.
- ¹⁸ Isa. 37. 16.
- ¹⁹ Mark 12. 29.
- ²⁰ Rev. 14. 7.
- ²¹ Deut. 10. 14.
- ²² Ps. 36. 6.
- ²³ Gen. 11. 51.
- ²⁴ Joshua 23. 14.
- ²⁵ Ex. 9. 10.
- ²⁶ Jer. 32. 20.
- ²⁷ Dan. 9. 16.
- ²⁸ Rom. 9. 17.
- ²⁹ Ex. 13. 21.
- ³⁰ Ps. 19. 8, 9.
- ³¹ Rom. 7. 12.
- ³² laws of truth.
- ³³ Gen. 2. 2.
- ³⁴ Ex. 20. 8.
- ³⁵ Isa. 55. 2.
- ³⁶ Mark 2. 27.
- ³⁷ Heb. 4. 9.
- ³⁸ Ex. 16. 14, 15.
- ³⁹ John 6. 31.
- ⁴⁰ Deut. 1. 8.
- ⁴¹ which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.
- ⁴² Deut. 31. 27.
- ⁴³ 2 Chr. 30. 5.
- ⁴⁴ Ps. 106. 6.
- ⁴⁵ Jer. 19. 15.
- ⁴⁶ Ps. 78. 11.

glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 ^aThou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; ^athou hast made heaven, ^athe heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou ^apreservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose ^aA'brām, and broughtest him forth out of Ūr of the Chāl'dees, and gavest him the name of A'brā-hām;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Cā'nāan-ites, the Hīt'tites, the Am'ōrites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Jēb'u-sites, and the Gīr'ga-shites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and ^ahast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in E'gypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Phā'raōh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou ^aget thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou ^aleddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sī'nāl, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them ^aright judgments, and ^atrue laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest ^aknown unto them thy ^aholy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mō'ses thy servant:

15 And ^agavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should ^ago in to possess the land ^awhich thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and ^ahardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, ^aneither

God's manifold goodness, and their wickedness. NEHEMIAH, 9.

were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed ^a a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art ^a a God ready to pardon, ^v gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of E'gypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the ^a pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy ^v good spirit to instruct them, and withheldst not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their ^a clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Si'hôn, and the land of the king of H'sh'bôn, and the land of Ög king of Bä'snän.

23 ^a Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Cä'näan-ites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them ^a as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a ^b fat land, and possessed ^a houses full of all goods, ^v wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and ^b fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became ^a fat, and delighted themselves in thy ^a great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy ^v prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

B. C. 445.

CHAP. 9.

^a Num. 14. 4.

^b a God of pardons.

^v Ex. 34. 6.

Num. 14. 18.

Ps. 86. 5, 15.

Joel 2. 13.

^v Ps. 106. 45.

^a Ex. 13. 21, 22.

Num. 14. 14.

^v Num. 11. 17.

Isa. 63. 11.

^a Deut. 8. 4.

Ps. 34. 10.

^a Gen. 15. 5.

1 Chr. 27. 23.

^b according to their will.

^b Deut. 8. 7-10.

Isa. 20. 6.

^a Deut. 6. 11.

^v Or, eternals.

^b tree of food.

^a Deut. 32. 15.

Hosea 14. 6.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 66.

Rom. 2. 4.

^v Matt. 21. 35.

Acts 7. 52.

^b they returned to do evil.

^v Deut. 4. 26.

Jer. 25. 3-7.

Hosea 6. 6.

^a Lev. 18. 5.

Matt. 19. 17.

Luke 10. 28.

Rom. 10. 5.

Gal. 3. 12.

^b they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

^b protract over them.

^a Ps. 78. 8, 40.

Isa. 63. 10.

Jer. 7. 25.

Acts 7. 51.

^b in the hands of thy prophets.

^v Jer. 5. 10.

^b weariness.

^b that hath found us.

^a 2 Ki. 17. 3.

Isa. 7. 17, 18.

^v Gen. 18. 25.

Ps. 119. 137.

Dan. 9. 14.

^a Deut. 28. 48.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, ^a they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And ^a testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (^a which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and ^b withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou ^b forbear them, and testifiedst ^a against them by thy spirit ^b in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake ^v thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art ^a a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the ^b trouble seem little before thee, ^b that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ^a since the time of the kings of As-syr'i-a unto this day.

33 Howbeit ^a thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, ^a we are servants this day, and *for* the land that thou gav-

NEHEMIAH, 10.

Names of them which sealed the covenant.

est unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And * it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have * dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Lēvites, and priests, seal unto it.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Names of them which sealed the covenant, 22 which the rest of the people bound themselves to observe. 23 Points of the covenant

NOW ¹ those that sealed were, ² * Nē-he-mi'ah, ³ the Tīr'sha-tha, ⁴ the son of Hāch-q-li'ah, and Zīd-kī'jah,

5 Sēr-q-i'ah, Az-q-rī'ah, Jēr-q-nī'ah,

6 Pāsh'ūr, Am-q-rī'ah, Māl-chī'jah,

7 Hāt'tūsh, Shēb-q-nī'ah, Māl'luch,

8 Hā'rim, Mēr'q-mōth, Ō-bā-dī'ah,

9 Dān'jel, Gīn'nē-thon, Bā'rych,

10 Mē-shū'lām, A-bī'jah, Mī'q-nīn,

11 Mā-q-zī'ah, Bī'gā-i, Shēm-q-i'ah:

these were the priests.

12 And the * Lēvites: both Jōsh'u-ā

the son of Az-q-nī'ah, Bīn'nū-i of the

sons of Hēn'q-dād, Kād'mī-el;

13 And their brethren, Shēb-q-nī'

ah, Hō-dī'jah, Kēl'i-ta, Pēl-q-i'ah,

Hā'nan,

14 Mī'chā, Rē'hōb, Hāsh-q-bī'ah,

15 Zāc'cur, Shēr-q-bī'ah, Shēb-q-

nī'ah,

16 Hō-dī'jah, Bā'nī, Bēn'i-nū.

17 The chief of the people; Pā-

rōsh, Pā'hath-mō'ab, E'lām, Zāt-

thu, Bā'nī,

18 Būn'nī, Az'gad, Bēh'ā-i,

19 Ad-ō-nī'jah, Bīg'vā-i, A'dīn,

20 A'tēr, Hīz-kī'jah, Az'zur,

21 Hō-dī'jah, Hā'shum, Bē'zāl,

22 Hā'riph, An'q-thōth, Nēh'q-i,

23 Māg'pī'ash, Mē-shū'lām, Hē-

zīr,

24 Mē-shēz'q-be-el, Zā'dōk, Jad-

dū'ā,

25 Pēl-q-tī'ah, Hā'nan, An'q-i'ah,

26 Hō-shē'ā, Hān-q-nī'ah, Hā'shub,

27 Hāl-lō'hesh, Pī'q-ha, Shō'bek,

28 Rē'hūm, Hā'shāb'nah, Mā-q-sē-

jah,

29 And A-hī'jah, Hā'nan, A'nan,

30 Māl'luch, Hā'rim, Bā'q-nah.

31 ¶ And * the rest of the people,

the priests, the Lēvites, the porters,

the singers, the Nēth'i-nims, * and all

they that had separated themselves

from the people of the lands unto

the law of God, their wives, their

sons, and their daughters, every one

having knowledge, and having un-

derstanding;

B. C. 445.

CHAP. 9.

n Deut. 28. 53.

o Deut. 28. 48.

15 are at the sealing, or, sealed.

CHAP. 10.

1 at the seal- ing.

a ch. 8. 2.

2 Or, the governor.

b ch. 1. 1.

c ch. 12. 8.

d Ezra 2. 63.

e Ezra 2. 1. ch. 13. 8.

f Deut. 29. 12. ch. 5. 12. Isa. 14. Rom. 12. 9.

g 2 Ki. 23. 3.

h by the hand of.

A Gen. 6. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 8.

i Ex. 20. 10. Lev. 24. 2. ch. 15. 15. Jer. 17. 21.

j Ex. 22. 10. Lev. 25. 4.

k Deut. 16. 1. ch. 5. 12.

l every hand.

m Gen. 28. 22.

n Lev. 24. 5. 9 Chr. 2. 4.

o ch. 13. 21.

p Lev. 2. 12.

q Ex. 23. 19. Lev. 19. 23. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 26. 2.

r Ex. 12. 2, 13, 18. Lev. 27. 20, 27.

s Lev. 22. 17. Num. 18. 19. Deut. 18. 4.

t Lev. 27. 30, 32.

u Chr. 31. 6.

v Num. 18. 20.

w 1 Chr. 3. 20.

x 2 Chr. 31. 11.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, * to walk in God's law, which was given * by Mō- ses the servant of God, and to ob- serve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judg- ments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the * seventh year, and the * exaction of * every debt.

32 Also we made * ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For * the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Is'ra-el, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Lēvites, and the people, * for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times ap- pointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, * as it is written in the law:

35 And * to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is * written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister * in the house of our God:

37 * And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our of- ferings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and * the tithes of our ground unto the Lēvites, that the same Lēvites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aār'ōn shall be with the Lēvites, * when the Lēvites take tithes: and the Lēvites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to * the chambers, into the treasure house.

The dwellers in Jerusalem, and in other cities. NEHEMIAH, 11.

20 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Lē'vi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER 11.

3 The rulers, voluntary men, and every tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem: 3 their names.
20 The residue of the people dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jē-ry'sā-lēm: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jē-ry'sā-lēm the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwell in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: but in the cities of Jū'dah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Is'ra-el, the priests, and the Lē'vites, and the Nēth'i-nims, and the children of Sōl'o-mon's servants.

4 And at Jē-ry'sā-lēm dwelt certain of the children of Jū'dah, and of the children of Bēn'jā-min. Of the children of Jū'dah; Ath-a-i'ah the son of Ūz-zī'ah, the son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of Ān-a-rī'ah, the son of Shēph-a-i'ah, the son of Mā-hā-lā-lē-el, of the children of Pē'rez;

5 And Mā-a-sē'jah the son of Bā-rych, the son of Cōl-hō'zeh, the son of Hā-zā'jah, the son of Ad-a-i'ah, the son of Jō'i-a-rīb, the son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of Shī-lō'nī.

6 All the sons of Pē'rez that dwelt at Jē-ry'sā-lēm were four hundred threescore and eight¹ vallant men.

7 And these are the sons of Bēn'jā-min; Sāl'u the son of Mē-shū'lām, the son of Jō'ed, the son of Pō-dā'jah, the son of Kōl-a-i'ah, the son of Mā-a-sē'jah, the son of It'hī-el, the son of Jē-sā'jah.

8 And after him Gāb'bā-i, Sāl'a-i, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Jō'el the son of Zīch'rī was their overseer: and Jū'dah the son of Sē-nū'ah was second over the city.

10 ¶ Of the priests: Jē-dā'jah the son of Jō'i-a-rīb, Jā'e'hīn.

11 Sēr-a-i'ah the son of Hīk'kī'ah, the son of Mē-shū'lām, the son of Zā'ōk, the son of Mē-rā'ioth, the son of Ā-hī'tub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Ad-a-i'ah

B. C. 444.

CHAP. 10.

v Num 18. 30.
Deut. 18. 6.
ch. 13. 12.

w ch. 12. 20.
Ps. 123. 9.
Matt. 18. 20.

CHAP. 11.

a Isa. 48. 2.
Matt. 4. 5.

b Judg. 5. 9.

c 1 Chr. 9. 2.
ch. 7. 6.

d Ezra 2. 43.

e Ezra 2. 58.

f 1 Chr. 9. 3.

g Gen. 38. 29.

1 Or, men of activity.

A 1 Chr. 9. 10.

2 Or, the son of Haggadolim.

3 were over.

4 2 Ki. 12. 14.
10.
1 Chr. 20. 23.
2 Chr. 34. 13.
1 Cor. 4. 2.

4 1 Chr. 9. 15.
Ezobri.

7 ch. 7. 44.

A 1 Ki. 11. 13.
Ezra 9. 8.
Matt. 24. 16.
Rev. 11. 2.
Rev. 21. 2.

1 1 Chr. 2. 17.
ch. 7. 45.
ch. 12. 26.

5 at the gates.

m Ezra 2. 48.
58.
ch. 8. 26.

6 Or, The tower.

n 2 Chr. 27. 3.

o Ezra 8. 2.

7 Or, a sure ordinance.

p Gen. 38. 30.
Zarah.

q 1 Chr. 18. 17.
1 Chr. 28. 28.

r Gen. 22. 2.
Joshua 14. 15.

s Joshua 15. 21.
Zadaiel.

the son of Jēr'a-hām, the son of Pēl-a-lī'ah, the son of Ān'a-i, the son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of Pāsh'ūr, the son of Māl-chī'ah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Ā-māsh'a-i the son of Ā-zār'a-el, the son of Ā-hās'a-i, the son of Mē-shū'lā-mōth, the son of Im'mēr,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zāb'dī-el, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Lē'vites: Shēm-a-i'ah the son of Hā'shub, the son of Āz'rī-kam, the son of Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the son of Būn'nī;

16 And Shab-bēth'a-i and Jōz'a-bād, of the chief of the Lē'vites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Māt-tā-nī'ah the son of Mī'cha, the son of Zāb'dī, the son of Ā'saph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bāk-būk-i'ah the second among his brethren, and Āb'dā the son of Shām-mū'a, the son of Gā'lāl, the son of Jēd'y-thūn.

18 All the Lē'vites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Āk'kūb, Tāl'mon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Is'ra-el, of the priests, and the Lē'vites, were in all the cities of Jū'dah, every one in his inheritance.

21 ¶ But the Nēth'i-nims dwelt in O'phel: and Zī'hā and Gā'pā were over the Nēth'i-nims.

22 The overseer also of the Lē'vites at Jē-ry'sā-lēm was Ūz'zī the son of Bā'nī, the son of Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the son of Māt-tā-nī'ah, the son of Mī'cha. Of the sons of Ā'saph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pēth-a-hī'ah the son of Mē-shēz'a-be-el, of the children of Zē'rah the son of Jū'dah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Jū'dah dwelt at Kir'jath-ār'ba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dī'bōn, and in the villages thereof, and at Jē-kāh'zē-el, and in the villages thereof,

NEHEMIAH, 12.

Succession of high priests. Solemnity of the

26 And at Jēsh'u-ā, and at Mōl'a-dah, and at Bēth-phē'let,

27 And at Hā'zar-shū'al, and at Bē'er-shē'ba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Zik'lāg, and at Mēk'q-nah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rim'mon, and at Zā'ra-ah, and at Jar'mūth,

30 Za-nō'ah, Ā-dū'lām, and in their villages, at Lā'chish, and the fields thereof, at Ā-zē'kah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Bē'er-shē'ba unto the valley of Hin'-nom.

31 The children also of Bēn'ja-min *from Ge'ba dwell *at Mich'mash, and Ā-i'ja, and Bēth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at *An'a-thoth, Nōb, An-a-ni'ah,

33 Hā'zōr, Rā'mah, Gīt'tā'im,

34 Hā'did, Ze-bō'lm, Nē-bāl'lat,

35 Lōd, and Ō'nō, *the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the *Lē'vites were divisions in Jū'dah, and in Bēn'ja-min.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Priests and Levites who came up with Zerubbabel
10 Succession of the high priests.

NOW these are the *priests and the Lē'vites that went up with Zē-rūb'ba-bēl the son of Shē'āl'ti-el, and Jēsh'u-ā: *Sēr-a-i'ah, Jēr-e-mi'-ah, Ēz'ra,

2 *Am-a-r'i'ah, *Māl'luch, Hāt'tūsh,

3 *Shēch-a-ni'ah, *Rē'hūm, *Mēr'-e-mōth,

4 Id'dō, *Gīm'nē-thō, *Ā-bi'jah,

5 *Mi'a-min, *Mā-a-di'ah, Bīl'gah,

6 Shēm-a-i'ah, and Jol'a-rīb, Jē-dā'-jah,

7 *Sāl'lu, Ā'mok, Hīl-kī'ah, Jē-dā'-jah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of *Jēsh'u-ā.

8 Moreover the Lē'vites: Jēsh'u-ā, Bīn'nū-i, Kād'mi-el, Shēr-e-bi'ah, Jū'dah, and Māt-tā-ni'ah, *which was over *the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bāk-būk-i'ah and Ū'nī, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jēsh'u-ā begat Jol'a-kīm, Jol'a-kīm also begat Ē-lī'a-shīb, and Ē-lī'a-shīb begat Jol'a-da,

11 And Jol'a-da begat Jōn'a-than, and Jōn'a-than begat Jad-dū'a.

12 And in the days of Jol'a-kīm were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Sēr-a-i'ah, Mēr-a-i'ah; of Jēr-e-mi'ah, Hān-a-ni'ah;

13 Of Ēz'ra, Mē-shū'lām; of Ām-a-r'i'ah, Jē-hō'hā'nān;

14 Of Mōl'i-cū, Jōn'a-than; of Shēb-a-ni'ah, Jō'geph;

B C. 446.

CHAP. 11.

8 Or, of Gaba.

9 Or, to Michmash.

† Jer. 1. 1.

* 1 Chr. 4. 14.

* Gen. 40. 7.

CHAP. 12.

* Ezra 2. 1.

8 ch. 10. 2-8.

1 Or, Melicu, verse 14.

2 Or, Shebaniah.

3 Or, Harim.

4 Or, Meraloth.

5 Or, Ginnethon.

* Luke 1. 5.

6 Or, Miniamin.

7 Or, Moediah.

8 Or, Sallal, verse 20.

† Hag. 1. 1. Zeob. 8. 1.

* 1 Chr. 16. 8, 41. ch. 11. 17.

9 That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.

† 1 Chr. 9. 14.

† 1 Chr. 28. 1 Chr. 26.

* Ezra 3. 11.

10 Or, treasures, or, assemblies.

† ch. 8. 9.

† Ezra 7. 6, 11.

* Deut. 20. 5. Ps. 30. title.

† 1 Chr. 28. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 12. Ps. 61. 1-3. Rev. 5. 8.

* Ez. 18. 10.

15 Of Hā'rim, Ād'nā; of Mē-rā'joth, Hēl'ka-i;

16 Of Id'dō, Zēch-a-rī'ah; of Gīm'nē-thon, Mē-shū'lām;

17 Of Ā-bi'jah, Zīch'ri; of Mī-ni'a-min, of Mō-a-di'ah, Pīl'tāi;

18 Of Bīl'gah, Shām-mū'a; of Shēm-a-i'ah, Jē-hō'n'a-than;

19 And of Jol'a-rīb, Māt-tā-nā'i; of Jē-dā'jah, Ūz'zī;

20 Of Sāl'lā-i, Kāl'lā-i; of Ā'mok, Ē'bēr;

21 Of Hīl-kī'ah, Hāsh-a-bi'ah; of Jē-dā'jah, Nē-thān'e-el.

22 ¶ The Lē'vites in the days of Ē-lī'a-shīb, Jol'a-da, and Jō-hā'nān, and Jad-dū'a, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Dā-rī'us the Pēr'sian.

23 The sons of Lē'vi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the /chronicles, even until the days of Jō-hā'nān the son of Ē-lī'a-shīb.

24 And the chief of the Lē'vites: Hāsh-a-bi'ah, Shēr-e-bi'ah, and Jēsh'u-ā the son of Kād'mi-el, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, *accord-ing to the commandment of Dā'vid the man of God, *ward over against ward.

25 Māt-tā-ni'ah, and Bāk-būk-i'ah, Ō-bā-di'ah, Mē-shū'lām, Tāl'mon, Āk'kūb, were porters keeping the ward at the *thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Jol'a-kīm the son of Jēsh'u-ā, the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and in the days of Nē-he-mi'ah *the governor, and of Ēz'ra the priest, *the scribe.

27 ¶ And at *the dedication of the wall of Jē-ry'sā-lēm they sought the Lē'vites out of all their places, to bring them to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, to keep the dedication with gladness, *both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and from the villages of Nē-tōph'a-thi;

29 Also from the house of Gū'gāl, and out of the fields of Gē'bā and Āz'mā-yeth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

30 And the priests and the Lē'vites *purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Jū'dah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that

dedication of the walls. Separation is made.

NEHEMIAH, 13.

gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hōsh-ā-ī'ah, and half of the princes of Jū'dah,

33 And Āz-ā-rī'ah, Ēz'rā, and Mē-shūl'lam,

34 Jū'dah, and Bēn'ja-min, and Shēm-ā-ī'ah, and Jēr-ē-mī'ah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; *namely*, Zēch-ā-rī'ah the son of Jōn'ā-than, the son of Shēm-ā-ī'ah, the son of Māt-tā-nī'ah, the son of Mī-chā'jah, the son of Zāc'cur, the son of Ā'saph:

36 And his brethren, Shēm-ā-ī'ah, and Āzār-ē-el, Mīl-ā-lā'ī, Gīl'ā-lai, Mā-ā'ī, Nē-thān'ē-el, and Jū'dah, Hā-nā'nī, with the musical instruments of Dā'vid the man of God, and Ēz'rā the scribe before them.

37 ¶ And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of Dā'vid, at the going up of the wall, above the house of Dā'vid, even unto the water gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall;

39 ¶ And from above the gate of E'phrā'im, and above the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hā-nān'ē-el, and the tower of Mē'ah, even unto the sheep gate. and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Ē-lī'a-kīm, Mā-ā-sē'jah, Mī-nī'a-min, Mī-chā'jah, Ē-lī-ō-ē-nā'ī, Zēch-ā-rī'ah, and Hān-ā-nī'ah, with trumpets;

42 And Mā-ā-sē'jah, and Shēm-ā-ī'ah, and E-le-ā'zar, and Ūz'zī, and Jē-hō-hā-nan, and Māl-chī'jah, and E'lām, and E'zēr. And the singers sang loud, with Jēz-rā-hī'ah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jē-ry-sā-lēm was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law

B. C. 445.

CHAP. 13.

2 ch. 2. 13.

Num 10 2.

Joshua 0 4.

2 Chr. 5. 12.

1 Chr 23 5.

2 Chr 8 14.

Amos 6. 5.

7 ch. 2. 14.

2 Sam 5 7-9.

ch 3 15.

2 ch 3. 25.

ch 3. 11.

ch 3. 8.

2 Ki 14. 13.

weh. 3. 6.

Jer 32. 2.

Ps 42 4.

11 made their

voice to be

heard

2 Chr 20 30

Ps 30 4

Ps 81 1

Ps 91. 1.

Ps 90 1.

Ps 98 1.

Eph 5 19.

Col. 3, 10.

Ps. 9 2

Ps. 92 4.

2 Chr 31. 11.

ch. 13. 5.

12 That is,

appointed

by the law.

13 for the joy

of Judah

14 that stood.

1 Chr 25.

15 That is,

set apart.

CHAP. 13.

1 there was

read.

2 ears.

Deut. 23. 2

Amos 2 1-3.

Num. 22 5

Joshua 24. 9.

Num. 23. 8.

11.

Deut 23. 5.

Ps 109 28.

Micah 6. 5.

ch 9. 2

Jas. 1. 27.

3 being set

over

4 the command-

ment of the

Levites.

ch. 5. 14.

5 at the end

of days.

6 Or, I

earnestly

requested.

for the priests and Lē'vites: ¹³ for Jū'dah rejoiced for the priests and for the Lē'vites ¹⁴ that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of Dā'vid, and of Sōl'o-mon his son.

46 For in the days of Dā'vid and Ā'saph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Is'rā-el in the days of Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, and in the days of Nē-he-mī'ah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the Lē'vites; and the Lē'vites sanctified them unto the children of Āār'qn.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude 10 Nehemiah reformeth the o ces in the houses of God 15 The violation of the sabbath.

ON that day ¹ they read in the book of Mō'ses in the ² audience of the people; and therein was found written, ³ that the Ām'mōn-ite and the Mō'ab-ite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Is'rā-el with bread and with water, but ⁴ hired Bā'lām against them, that he should curse them: ⁵ howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, ⁶ that they separated from Is'rā-el all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Ē-lī'a-shīb the priest, ⁷ having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tō-bī'ah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, ⁸ which was commanded to be given to the Lē'vites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jē-ry-sā-lēm: ⁹ for in the two and thirtieth year of Ār-tāx-ēr-x-ēs king of Bāb'ylon came I unto the king, and ¹⁰ after certain days ¹¹ obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jē-ry-sā-lēm, and understood of the evil that Ē-lī'a-shīb did for Tō-bī'ah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

NEHEMIAH, 13.

Nehemiah reforms sundry abuses.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tō-hi'ah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Lē'vites had not been given them: for the Lē'vites and the singers, that did the work, were lled every one to his field.

11 Then I contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Jū'dah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shēlē-mi'ah the priest, and Zā'dōk the scribe, and of the Lē'vites, Pē-dā'jah. and next to them was Hā'nān the son of Zāc'cur, the son of Māt-tā-ni'ah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Jū'dah some treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jē-ry'sā-lēm on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Jū'dah, and in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Jū'dah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Is'ra-el by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jē-ry'sā-lēm began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at

the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jē-ry'sā-lēm once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Lē'vites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ash'dōd, of Am'mōn, and of Mō'ab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ash'dōd, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Sō'l-o-mon king of Is'ra-el sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Is'ra-el: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Jo'i'a-dā, the son of E-li'a-shib the high priest, was son in law to Sān-bāl'at the Hōr'o-nite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Lē'vites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Lē'vites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

B. C. 484.

CHAP. 13.

Ps. 69. 9.

Mark 11. 15-17.

John 2. 13-16.

2 Chr. 29. 5.

1 Chr. 10. 37.

Mal. 3. 5.

1 Tim. 5. 17, 18.

1 Num. 35. 2.

1 Prov. 23. 4.

1 Sam. 2. 17.

1 standing.

1 ch. 12. 44.

8 Or, store-houses.

9 at their hand.

10 1 Cor. 4. 2.

10 It was upon them.

11 ch. 5. 15.

11 kindnesses

12 Or, observations.

13 Ex. 20. 10.

14 Jer. 37. 21.

15 add fierce wrath.

16 Lev. 23. 38.

17 Ex. 31. 14-17.

18 ch. 7. 3.

19 before the wall.

20 ch. 12. 30.

21 Or, multitude.

22 had made to dwell with them.

23 they discerned not to speak.

24 of people and people.

25 Prov. 23. 4.

26 Or, reviled them.

27 Deut. 25. 2.

28 Ezra 7. 26.

29 Ezra 10. 5.

30 ch. 10. 29, 30.

31 1 Kl. 11. 1.

32 2 Sam. 13. 24, 25.

33 Ezra 10. 2.

34 ch. 12. 10.

35 ch. 6. 14.

36 for the designs.

37 Mal. 2. 4.

38 ch. 10. 30.

39 ch. 12. 1.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts. 10 Vash'ti displeaseth him.*

NOW it came to pass in the days of A-hās-ū-ē-rūs, (this is A-hās-ū-ē-rūs which reigned, from Ind'jā even unto E-thā-ō-plā, ^a over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 *That* in those days, when the king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs ^b sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shy'shan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he ^c made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Pēr'sja and Mē'dā, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were ^d present in Shy'shan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 *Where were* white, green, and ^e blue, *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: ^f the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement ^g of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and ^h royal wine in abundance, ⁱ according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did ^j compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vāsh'ti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which *belonged* to king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mē-hu'man, Biz'tha, Hār-bō'nā, Biz'thā, and A-bā'g'thā, Zē'thār, and Cār'cas, the seven ^k chamberlains that served in the presence of A-hās-ū-ē-rūs the king.

11 To ^l bring Vāsh'ti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes

B. C. 551.

her beauty: for she *was* ^m fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vāsh'ti refused to come at the king's commandment ⁿ by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the ^o wise men, ^p which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Cār-shē'nā, Shē'thar, Ad'mā-tha, Tar'shish, Mē'rēs, Mār'se-nā, and Mē-mū'can, the ^q seven princes of Pēr'sja and Mē'dā, which saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom:)

15 ^r What shall we do unto the queen Vāsh'ti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs by the chamberlains?

16 And Mē-mū'can answered before the king and the princes, Vāsh'ti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs commanded Vāsh'ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Pēr'sja and Mē'dā say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 ¶ If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment ^s from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Pēr'sjans and the Mēdes, ^t that it be not altered, That Vāsh'ti come no more before king A-hās-ū-ē-rūs; and let the king give her royal estate ^u unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall ^v give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying ^w pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Mē-mū'can:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, ^x into every pro-

CHAP. 1.

^a ch. 8. 9.
Dan. 6. 1.

^b 2 Sam. 7. 1.
Dan 4. 4.

^c Neh. 1. 1.
Dan 8. 2.

^d Gen. 40. 90
ch. 2. 18.
Dan 5. 1.
Mark 6. 31.

1 found.

2 Or, violet.

^e ch. 7. 8.
Amos 2. 8.

3 Or, of porphyry, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

^f wine of the kingdom.

^g according to the hand of the king.

6 Or, troubles.

7 Or, eunuchs.

^h Prov. 18. 9.

ⁱ good of countenance.

^j which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

^k Jer. 10. 7.
Dan 2. 13.

^l 1 Chr. 12. 22.
Isa. 7. 14.
Dan 2. 24.
Mal. 3. 1.
Matt. 16. 2.

^m Ezra 7. 14.

20 What to do.

ⁿ If it be good with the king.

^o from before him.

^p that it pass not away.

^q unto her companion.

^r Eph. 5. 22, 23.
Col. 3. 18.
1 Pet. 3. 1.

^s was good in the eyes of the king.

^t ch. 8. 9.

ESTHER, 2. *A new queen to be chosen. Esther is made queen.*

vince according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and ¹⁶ that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ *Esther chosen to be queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs was appeased, he remembered Vāsh-ti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

² Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, ³ Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

³ And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shy'-shan the palace, to the house of the women, ⁴ unto the custody of Hē-gē the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them.

⁴ And let the maiden which pleased the king be queen instead of Vāsh-ti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

⁵ ¶ Now in Shy'-shan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mōr'-de-cāl, the son of Jā'ir, the son of Shīm'-g-i, the son of Kīsh, a Bēn'-ja-mite;

⁶ Who had been carried away from Jē-ru-sā-lēm with the captivity which had been carried away with ⁷ Jēc-qū'ah king of Jū'dah, whom Nēb-ū-chād-nēz'-zar the king of Bāb'-y-lon had carried away.

⁷ And he ⁸ brought up Hā-dās'sah, that is, Es'thēr, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was ⁹ fair and beautiful; whom Mōr'-de-cāl, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

⁸ ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment, and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shy'-shan the palace, to the custody of Hēg'-g-i, that Es'thēr was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hēg'-g-i, keeper of the women.

⁹ And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with ¹⁰ such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and ¹¹ he preferred her and her maids

B C. 519.

CHAP. 1.

¹ Eph. 5 22, 23, 24.

¹⁶ that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

m ch 3. 12
Dan. 6 26.

B C. 518.

CHAP. 2.

a ch. 1. 19.

b Gen 12. 14, 15

1 Ki. 1. 2.

1 unto the hand.

c 2 Ki. 24 14, 15

2 Chr. 36. 10, 20
Jer. 22. 24.

2 Or, Jeholachin.

3 nourished.

4 fair of form, and good of countenance.

5 her portions.

6 he changed her.

d Lev 26 36
Deut 28 65.
ch. 8. 8.

7 to know the peace.

e Song 6 9.
Acts 7 10.
2 Tim. 4. 13.

f ch. 8. 7.

8 Or, kindness.

9 before him

g Gen 41. 40
1 Sam 2 8.

ch 3 14.
Job 36 7.

Ps 75. 5.
Luke 1. 48, 49

Jan. 2. 5.
Rev. 8. 91.

h Gen. 39 20
Judg 14. 10.

ch. 1. 3.
Matt 25 1-10

Mark 6. 21.
Luke 14. 8.

10 rest.

i ch. 8. 2.

unto the best place of the house of the women.

¹⁰ Es'thēr had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mōr'-de-cāl had charged her that she should ¹¹ not shew it.

¹¹ And Mōr'-de-cāl walked every day before the court of the women's house, ¹² to know how Es'thēr did, and what should become of her.

¹² ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;)

¹³ Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

¹⁴ In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shā'-āsh-gāz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

¹⁵ ¶ Now when the turn of Es'thēr, the daughter of Āb-i-hā'il the uncle of Mōr'-de-cāl, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hēg'-g-i the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Es'thēr obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

¹⁶ So Es'thēr was taken unto king Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs into his house royal in the ¹⁷ tenth month, which is the month Tē'beth, in the seventh year of his reign.

¹⁷ And the king loved Es'thēr above all the women, and she obtained grace and ¹⁸ favour ¹⁹ in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he ²⁰ set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vāsh-ti.

¹⁸ Then the king ²¹ made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Es'thēr's feast; and he made a ²² release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

¹⁹ And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mōr'-de-cāl sat ²⁰ in the king's gate.

²⁰ Es'thēr had not yet shewed her

Haman obtains a decree to destroy the Jews.

ESTHER, 3, 4.

kindred nor her people; as Môr'de-câl had charged her: for Es'thêr did the commandment of Môr'de-câl, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Môr'de-câl sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, ¹¹ Big'thân and Tê'resh, of those which kept ¹² the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Â-hâs-û-ê'rûs.

22 And the thing was known to Môr'de-câl, who told it unto Es'thêr the queen, and Es'thêr certified the king thereof in Môr'de-câl's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were ^a both hanged on a tree: and it was written in ⁱ the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER 3.

Haman, despoiled by Mordecai seeketh revenge on all the Jews

AFTER these things did king Â-hâs-û-ê'rûs promote Hâ'man the son of Hâm-mêd'a-tha the ^a Â-gâg-ite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were ^b in the king's gate, bowed, ^c and revered Hâ'man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Môr'de-câl ^d bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Môr'de-câl, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hâ'man, to see whether Môr'de-câl's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Hâ'man saw that Môr'de-câl ^e bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Hâ'man ^f full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Môr'de-câl alone; for they had shewed him the people of Môr'de-câl: wherefore Hâ'man ^g sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Â-hâs-û-ê'rûs, even the people of Môr'de-câl.

7 ¶ In the first month, that *is*, the month Nî'san, in the twelfth year of king Â-hâs-û-ê'rûs, ^h they cast Pûr, that *is*, the lot, before Hâ'man from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Â'dâr.

8 ¶ And Hâ'man said unto king Â-hâs-û-ê'rûs, There is a certain peo-

B. C. 514.

CHAP. 2.

11 Or, Bigthana.
12 the threshold
Jeh 6 2.
Ps 47 1, 2.
7-10.
Prov 8 12
Prov. 14. 17, 20
Eccl. 7 9.
Eph 4 20.
Phil 2 4
Jas 1. 19, 20.
Gen 40 19
Deut 21. 22
1 ch. 6. 1.

B. C. 510.

CHAP. 3.

a Num 24 7.
1 Sam 15. 8.
b ch 2 19
c Gen 41 42
Deut 25 19.
Phil 2 10
d Ex 1 17.
Ps 15 4.
e ch 5 9
f ch 1. 12.
Jeb 5. 2.
Prov 12 16.
Dan 4. 19.
g Ps 83 4.
h ch. 9 24.
Matt 27 36
Acts 1. 20.
i Ezra 4 13
Acts 18. 20.
1 meet, or, equal.
2 to destroy them.
3 weigh.
j Gen 41. 42
k ch. 8. 2, 8.
l Or, oppressor
m ch 8 9
n Or, secretaries.
m ch 1 22.
ch. 8 9
o 1 Ki 21 8.
ch 8 C. 10.
Dan. 6. 8.
p ch 8. 10
Rom 2. 15.
q ch 8. 12.
r ch 8 11
Isa 10 6
s ch. 8. 12, 14.
t Gen. 37. 24, 25
Ps 14 4
Prov. 30. 20-23
Hosea 7 3
Amos 6 6.
Matt. 14. 6.
u ch 8 15.
Prov. 29. 2.

CHAP. 4.

a 2 Sam. 1. 11.
Job 1. 20.
Acts 14. 14.
b Joshua 7. 6.
Ezek 27. 30.
c Gen. 27. 34.

ple scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and ⁱ their laws are diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not ^j for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written ^k that they may be destroyed: and I will ^l pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasures.

10 And the king ^m took ⁿ his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Hâ'man the son of Hâm-mêd'a-tha the Â-gâg-ite, the Jews' ^o enemy.

11 And the king said unto Hâ'man, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then ^p were the king's ^q scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Hâ'man had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province ^r according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; ^s in the name of king Â-hâs-û-ê'rûs was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were ^t sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in ^u one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Â'dâr, and ^v to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 ^w The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shy'shan the palace. And the king and Hâ'man ^x sat down to drink, but ^y the city Shy'shan was perplexed.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Mordecai and the Jews mourn 15 Esther appointeth a fast, her resolution

WHEN Môr'de-câl perceived all that was done, Môr'de-câl ^a rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth ^b with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and ^c cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whither-

ESTHER, 5.

Mordecai mourns. Esther invites the king

soever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and ¹many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Es'thēr's maids and her ²chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mōr'dē-cāl, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Es'thēr for Hā'tāch, one of the king's chamberlains, ³whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mōr'dē-cāl, to know what *it was*, and why *it was*.

6 So Hā'tāch went forth to Mōr'dē-cāl unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And Mōr'dē-cāl told him of all that had happened unto him, and of ⁴the sum of the money that Hā'man had promised to pay to the king's treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him ⁵the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shū'shan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Es'thēr, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to ⁶make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hā'tāch came and told Es'thēr the words of Mōr'dē-cāl.

10 ¶ Again Es'thēr spake unto Hā'tāch, and gave him commandment unto Mōr'dē-cāl;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into ⁷the inner court, who is not called, ⁸*there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, ⁹except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mōr'dē-cāl Es'thēr's words.

13 Then Mōr'dē-cāl commanded to answer Es'thēr, Think ¹⁰not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there ¹¹enlargement and ¹²deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether ¹³thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Es'thēr bade *them* return. Mōr'dē-cāl *this* answer,

B. C. 510.

CHAP. 4.

1 sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

2 eunuchs.

3 whom he had set before her.

d ch. 3. 9.

e ch. 3. 14, 15

f Job 9. 15
Prov. 15. 1.
Acts 12. 20.

g ch. 5. 1.

h Dan. 2. 9.

i ch. 5. 2

ch. 8. 4.

j Prov. 29. 25

k respiration
Job 9. 18.

l Lev. 26. 42
Num. 26. 28-29
Jer. 30. 10.
Amos 9. 8.

m Ps. 75. 5, 6.
Eccl. 3. 1
Isa. 14. 27.
Isa. 54. 17.
Jer. 30. 10, 24
Dan. 4. 17, 20
Matt. 16. 18

5 found.

n Joel 1. 14.
Jonah 3. 5.

o ch. 5. 1.

p Ps. 24. 15, 22.
Ps. 37. 3, 5.
28-40.
Ps. 55. 22.
Ps. 63. 8.
Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11.
Prov. 29. 25

6 passed.

CHAP. 5.

a ch. 4. 10.

b ch. 9. 4.

c Prov. 31. 1.

d ch. 8. 4.

e Mark 6. 23.

f ch. 7. 2.

g ch. 9. 12.

1 to do.

h Job 20. 5.
John 12. 20
Jas. 4. 9.

i ch. 3. 5.
Ps. 15. 4.
Matt. 10. 28

j Gen. 43. 20, 31.

k caused to come.

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are ¹present in Shū'shan, and ²fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink ³three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: ⁴and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mōr'dē-cāl ⁵went his way, and did according to all that Es'thēr had commanded him.

CHAPTER 5.

Esther inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.

NOW it came to pass ¹on the third day, that Es'thēr put on *her* royal apparel, and stood in ²the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Es'thēr the queen standing in the court, *that* ³she obtained favour in his sight: and ⁴the king held out to Es'thēr the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Es'thēr drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Es'thēr? and what *is* thy request? ⁵it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Es'thēr answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Hā'man come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Hā'man to make haste, *that* he may do as Es'thēr hath said. So the king and Hā'man came to the banquet that Es'thēr had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Es'thēr at the banquet of wine, ⁶What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Es'thēr, and said, My petition and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and ⁷to perform my request, let the king and Hā'man come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Hā'man forth *that* day ⁸joyful and with a glad heart: but when Hā'man saw Mōr'dē-cāl in the king's gate, ⁹that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mōr'dē-cāl.

10 Nevertheless Hā'man ¹⁰refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and ¹¹called for his friends, and Zē'resh his wife.

11 And Hā'man told them of ^athe glory of his riches, and ⁱthe multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had ^aadvanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Hā'man said moreover, Yea, Es'thēr the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and ^ato-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet ^aall this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mōr'dē-cāl the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zē'resh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a ³gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow ^a speak thou unto the king that Mōr'dē-cāl may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'man; and he caused ^a the gallows to be made.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Ahasuerus rewardeth Mordecai for former service
¹⁰ Haman commanded to do him honour

ON that night ¹ could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring ^a the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mōr'dē-cāl had told of ² Big'tha-na and Tē'resh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the ³ door, who sought to lay hand on the king A-hās-u-ē-rūs.

3 And the king said, ^a What honour and dignity hath been done to Mōr'dē-cāl for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Hā'man was come into ^a the outward court of the king's house, ^a to speak unto the king to hang Mōr'dē-cāl on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Hā'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Hā'man came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man ^a whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Hā'man thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Hā'man answered the king, For the man ^a whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 ^a Let the royal apparel be brought ^a which the king useth to wear, and ^a the horse that the king rideth upon,

B. C. 510.

CHAP. 6.

^a Gen. 31. 1.
Job 31. 24,
25
Dan 4. 30.
Mark 10. 24.

ⁱ ch. 9. 7.

mech. 3. 1.

^a Prov. 27. 1.
¹ Thess. 5. 2.

^a 1 Ki. 21. 4-6.
Job 6. 2.

3 trees.

p ch. 6. 4

^q ch. 7. 10.
Ps. 50. 7.
Prov. 1. 16.

CHAP. 6.

¹ the king's sleep fled away.

^a ch. 2. 23.

² Or, Bigthan.

^d threshold.

^b Gal. 6. 9.

^a ch. 5. 1.

^d ch. 5. 14.
Job 5. 13.

⁴ in whose honour the king delighteth.

⁵ in whose honour the king delighteth.

⁶ Let them bring the royal apparel.

⁷ wherewith the king clotheth himself.

^a 1 Ki. 1. 33.

⁸ cause him to ride.

^f Gen. 41. 43.

^g Job 5. 11, 13.
Luke 14. 11

⁹ suffer not a whit to fall.

^a ch. 2. 19.
Ps. 141. 1

⁴ 3 Sam. 15. 30

CHAP. 7.

¹ to drink.

^a ch. 5. 6.

⁵ 1 Sam. 22. 23.
ch. 5. 9.

² that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.

and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and ^a bring him on horseback through the street of the city, ^a and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Hā'man, ^a Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mōr'dē-cāl the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: ^a let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Hā'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mōr'dē-cāl, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mōr'dē-cāl ^a came again to the king's gate. But Hā'man hasted to his house mourning, ^a and having his head covered.

13 And Hā'man told Zē'resh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zē'resh his wife unto him, If Mōr'dē-cāl be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Hā'man unto the banquet that Es'thēr had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Esther smeth for her own life and the life of her people
⁷ The king causeth Haman to be hanged on his own gallows.

SO the king and Hā'man came ¹ to banquet with Es'thēr the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Es'thēr on the second day ^a at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Es'thēr? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Es'thēr the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are ^a sold, I and my people, ^a to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the

ESTHER, 8.

Haman is hanged. Ahasuerus grants to the

enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king *Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs* answered and said unto *Ēs'thēr* the queen, Who is he, and where is he, ^athat durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And *Ēs'thēr* said, ^aThe adversary and enemy is this wicked *Hā'man*. Then *Hā'man* was afraid ^bbefore the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *uent* into the palace garden: and *Hā'man* ^cstood up to make request for his life to *Ēs'thēr* the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and *Hā'man* was fallen upon ^dthe bed whereon *Ēs'thēr* was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also ^ebefore me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered *Hā'man's* face.

9 And *Ḥai-bō'nah*, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, ^fthe ^ggallows fifty cubits high, which *Hā'man* had made for *Mōr'de-cāl*, who ^hhad spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of *Hā'man*. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So ⁱthey hanged *Hā'man* on the gallows that he had prepared for *Mōr'de-cāl*. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ *Mordecai* advanced. ⁷ *Ahasuerus* granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. ¹⁵ *Mordecai's* honour, and the Jews' joy.

ON that day did the king *Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs* give the house of *Hā'man* the Jews' enemy unto *Ēs'thēr* the queen. And *Mōr'de-cāl* came before the king; for *Ēs'thēr* had told ^awhat he was unto her.

2 And the king took off ^bhis ring, which he had taken from *Hā'man*, and gave it unto *Mōr'de-cāl*. And *Ēs'thēr* set *Mōr'de-cāl* over the house of *Hā'man*.

3 ¶ And *Ēs'thēr* spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, ¹and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of *Hā'man* the *Ā'gāg-ite*, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then ^cthe king held out the golden sceptre toward *Ēs'thēr*. So *Ēs'thēr* arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse

B. C. 510.

CHAP. 7.

3 whose heart hath filled him.

4 The man adversary.

5 Or, at the presence of.

6 Prov. 14 19.

7 ch. 1. 6.

8 with me.

9 Job 9. 24.

10 ch. 1 10.

Job 9 24.

Isa. 23. 17.

11 ch. 5 14.

12 ch. 7 16.

Prov. 11. 5, 6.

13 trees.

14 ch. 2 21-23.

ch. 5 14.

Job 27 20-23.

Prov. 11. 5, 6.

15 ch. 9 25.

Ps. 7 15.

Ps. 9 15, 16.

Dan. 6. 24.

CHAP. 8.

1 ch. 2. 7.

2 Gen. 41 42.

ch. 8 10.

Dan. 5 29.

Luke 15. 22.

1 and she wept, and besought him.

2 ch. 4. 11.

3 the device.

4 Or, who wrote.

5 he able that I may see

6 Neh. 2 3.

Ps. 147 6.

7 Prov. 13. 22.

8 Dan. 6 8.

12-15.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

9 ch. 8 12.

10 ch. 1. 1.

11 ch. 1. 22.

12 1 Ki. 21. 8.

13 ch. 8 13.

Isa. 10. 6.

14 Ex. 15. 9, 10.

ch. 8. 13.

15 ch. 8. 14, 15.

16 revealed.

² the letters devised by *Hā'man* the son of *Hām-mēd'a-tha* the *Ā'gāg-ite*, ³ which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

8 For how can I ^aendure to see ^dthe evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king *Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs* said unto *Ēs'thēr* the queen and to *Mōr'de-cāl* the Jew, Behold, ^eI have given *Ēs'thēr* the house of *Hā'man*, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring, for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, ^fmay no man reverse.

9 ¶ Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month *Sī'van*, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that *Mōr'de-cāl* commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are ^hfrom *Ind'ja* unto *E-thi-ō'p-ia*, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province ⁱaccording to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 ¶ And he wrote in the king *Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs'* name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and ^kto take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 ¶ Upon one day in all the provinces of king *Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs*, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month *Ā'dar*.

13 ¶ The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was ^lpublished unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at *Shp'shan* the palace.

15 ¶ And Môr'de-câl went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of ^a blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and ^a the city of Shu'shan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had ^a light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast ^a and a good day. And many of the people of the land ^a became Jews; for ^a the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The Jews slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 20 The two days of Purim made festival.

NOW ^a in the twelfth month, that is, the month A'dar, on the thirteenth day of the same, ^b when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews ^a had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jews ^a gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king A-häy-ü-ê-rûs, to lay hand on such as ^a sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for ^a the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and ^a officers of the king, ^a helped the Jews, because the fear of Môr'de-câl fell upon them.

4 For Môr'de-câl ^a was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Môr'de-câl ^a waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did ^a what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shu'shan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Pär-shän'da-thä, and Däl'-phon, and Äs'pä-tha,

8 And Pör'a-tha, and Äd-a-li'a, and Ä-rîd'a-tha,

9 And Pär-mäsh'tä, and Ä-rîs'a-i, and Ä-rîd'a-i, and Va-jëz'a-tha,

10 The ten sons of Häm-méd'a-tha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; ^a but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shu'shan the

B. C. 509.

CHAP. 8.

6 Or, violet.
a ch. 2 15
Prov. 28 12, 23.
o ch. 9 17.
Job 11 17.
Ps 18 28
Prov. 4 18.
p 1 Sam. 25 8.
Neh. 8 10
ch. 9 19, 22.
q Ps. 18. 43.
r Gen. 25. 5.
ks 16 16
Deut. 2. 25.
ch. 9. 1

CHAP. 9.

a ch. 8. 12
b ch. 3. 13
c 2 Sam. 22 41
Isa. 12. 2.
d ch. 8. 11.
e Ps. 71. 13.
f Ex. 23 27.
ch. 8 17.
1 those which did the business that belonged to the king.
g Prov. 16 7
h 2 Sam. 3 1.
1 Chr. 11. 9
Ps. 1 3
Prov. 4 18
Isa. 9. 7
i according to their will.
j Ex. 20 5.
ch. 5 11
Job 18. 10
Ps. 21 10
k Gen. 14 23
ch. 8. 11.
l came.
m ch. 5. 6
n ch. 8 11.
o let men hang
p 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9
q ch. 8 11.
r Lev. 26 7, 8
ch. 8 11.
s 1 Thess. 5 22
t in it
u Deut. 10. 11, 14
Neh. 8 10-12.
ch. 8 17.
Ps. 118 16
Rev. 11. 10
v 1 Sam. 25 8.
Neh. 8 10-12.
ch. 8. 17
w Neh. 8. 10-12.
Rev. 11. 10.
x Ps. 145. 4.
y Ps. 80. 11.
Matt. 5. 1
John 16. 20-22.

palace ^a was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Äs'thër the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shu'shan the palace, and the ten sons of Häm-man; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now ^a what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Äs'thër, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which ^a are in Shu'shan to do to morrow also ^a according unto this day's decree, and ^a let Häm-man's ten sons ^a be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shu'shan, and they hanged Häm-man's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that ^a were in Shu'shan ^a gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month A'dar, and slew three hundred men at Shu'shan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that ^a were in the king's provinces ^a gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, ^a but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month A'dar; and on the fourteenth day ^a of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that ^a were at Shu'shan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the month A'dar ^a a day of gladness and feasting, ^a and a good day, and of ^a sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Môr'de-câl wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that ^a were in all the provinces of the king A-häy-ü-ê-rûs, both nigh and far,

21 To stablish ^a this among them, that they should ^a keep the fourteenth day of the month A'dar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was ^a turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy,

JOB, 1.

The two days of Purim are made festival.

and of ^a sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mōr'dē-cāl had written unto them;

24 Because Hā'man the son of Hām-mēd'ā-tha, the A'gāg-ite, the enemy of all the Jews, ^a had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pūr, that *is*, the lot, to ^a consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But ^a when *Es'thēr* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should ^a return upon his own head, and that he and his ^a sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Pū'rim after the name of ^a Pūr. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as ^a joined themselves unto them, so as it should not ^a fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

28 And *that* these days *should* be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Pū'rim should not ^a fall from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them ^a perish from their seed.

B. C. 509.

CHAP. 9.

^a Neh. 8. 11.

Acts 2. 44-46.

^a Job 2. 6, 7.

^a crush.

^a when she came.

^a 1 Sam. 24.

12, 13.

ch. 7. 10.

Ps. 7. 16.

Ps. 37. 12, 13.

8 That is, Lot.

^a ch. 8. 17.

Isa. 66. 3, 6.

Zech. 2. 11.

^a pass.

^a pass.

^a be ruled

^a ch. 2. 15.

^a all stren., etc.

^a ch. 8. 10.

^a ch. 1. 1.

B. C. 406.

CHAP. 10.

^a Gen. 10. 6.

Ps. 72. 10.

Isa. 24. 15.

^a made him great

^a Gen. 41. 40.

2 Chr. 28. 7.

^a Neh. 2. 10.

Ps. 122. 6.

^a Ps. 125. 6.

Prov. 12. 20.

Isa. 26. 12.

29 Then *Es'thēr* the queen, ^a the daughter of Ab-i-hā'il, and Mōr'dē-cāl the Jew, wrote with ^a all authority, to confirm this ^a second letter of Pū'rim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to ^a the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of A-hāš-ū-ē-rūs, *with* words of peace and truth.

31 To confirm these days of Pū'rim in their times *appointed*, according as Mōr'dē-cāl the Jew and *Es'thēr* the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of *Es'thēr* confirmed these matters of Pū'rim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

Ahasuerus's greatness. Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king A-hāš-ū-ē-rūs laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* ^a the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mōr'dē-cāl, whereunto the king ^a advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Mē'd'a and Pēr's'a?

3 For Mōr'dē-cāl the Jew *was* ^a next unto king A-hāš-ū-ē-rūs, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ^a seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking ^a peace to all his seed.

THE

BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER 1.

^a The holiness of Job, his wealth; his religious care for his children. ^a Satan, appearing before God, falsely accuseth Job, and obtaineth leave to tempt him. ^a Job in affliction blessing God.

THERE was a man ^a in the land of Ūz, whose name *was* ^a Jōb; and that man *was* ^a perfect and upright, and one that ^a feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His ^a substance also *was* seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great ^a household; so that this man *was* the greatest of all the ^a men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted

B. C. 1520.

CHAP. 1.

^a Gen. 22. 20.

^a Job 6. 11.

^a Gen. 6. 9.

^a Prov. 8. 12.

1 Pet. 3. 11.

1 Or, cattle.

2 Or,

husbandry.

3 some of the east

^a Gen. 8. 20.

ch. 22. 6.

^a 2 Cor. 11. 2.

^a 1 Ki. 21. 10.

18.

4 all the days.

^a ch. 2. 1.

^a ch. 22. 7.

Dan. 7. 10.

6 the Advancer.

6 in the midst of them.

in their houses, every one his day; and sent and *called* for their three ^a sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it *was* so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Jōb sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, ^a and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Jōb said, ^a It may be that my sons have sinned, and ^a cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Jōb ^a continually.

6 ¶ Now ^a there *was* a day ^a when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and ^a Sā'tan came also ^a among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Whence comest thou? Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From

going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Jōb fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sā'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Jōb, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sā-bē'ang fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chāl-dē'ang made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Jōb arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and

B. C. 1600.

CHAP. 1.

1 Matt 12 43.
1 Pet 5 8.

7 Hast thou set thy heart on.

2 Gen 15. 1.
Ps 24. 7.
Isa 5 2.

1 Ps 128. 1.

8 Or, cattle.

9 If he curse thee not to thy face

10 hand.

11 Eccl 9 12.
Luke 12. 19,
20.

12 Gen. 10. 7.

11 Or, A great fire.

12 rushed.

13 from aside.

14 Or, robe.

15 Deut. 9 18
Matt 26 29
1 Pet 5 6.

16 Jas 1. 17.

17 Gen. 45 5
Amos 8. 6.
Lyp 5. 20.

15 Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. 2.

1 ch 27 5, 6
Jas 1. 12.
1 Pet 1 7.

1 to swallow him up.

2 Gen. 22 1.
Matt 7 11.
John 9. 2.

3 ch 19 20
Ps. 32 3, 4.

4 Or, only.

5 2 Sam 19 19
ch 42 6
Matt 11. 21.

6 Gen. 3. 6.

7 2 Kl. 6 23.
ch 21 15
Mal. 3. 14.

8 2 Sam. 10. 28
ch 1 21
Lam. 8 38-41
John 18 11
Rom 12 12
Heb. 12 9-11

9 Ps 39. 1.
Jas. 1. 12.

10 Gen. 30. 11.
Jer. 49. 7.

11 Gen. 26. 2.

12 ch. 42. 11.
Rom. 12. 15.

fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Jōb sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Satan, appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job 7 he smiteth him with sore boils 9 Job reproveth his wife

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sā'tan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, From whence comest thou? And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Sā'tan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Jōb with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Jōb sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jōb's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; El'phāz the Tē'man-ite, and Bil'dād the Shy'hite, and Zō'phar the Nā'g-mathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their

JOB, 3, 4.

Job complains of life. Eliphaz reproves Job.

eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and 'spinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground ^aseven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAPTER 3.

Job curseth the day of his birth

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job ¹spake, and said,
3 ^a Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shⁿ upon it.

5 Let darkness ^aand ^bthe shadow of death ²stun it, let a cloud dwell upon it; ³let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it, ⁴let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come th^rom.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, ^awho are ready to raise up ^btheir mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight there-
of be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see ^athe dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sor-
row from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the ⁷weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest to-
gether; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master.

B C. LXX.

CHAP. 2.

1 Neh 9 1
Lam 2. 10.
m Gen 50. 10

CHAP. 3.

1 answered.
a ch 10 18, 19.
Jer 15. 10.
b ch 16 16.
Ps 23 4
Lam 9 2.
Jer 13 16
Matt 4 16
Luke 1. 79.
2 Or, chal-
lunge it
3 Or let them
terrify it,
as tho
who have a
bitter day.
4 Or, let it
not rejoice
among the
days
e Jer 9. 17.
5 Or, a
leviathan.
6 the eyelids
of the
morning.
7 wearied in
strength
d Jer 20 18.
8 wait
e Prov 2 4
f Lam 3. 7
9 before my
meat
10 I feared a
fear, and
it came
upon me

CHAP. 4.

1 a word.
2 who can re-
frain from
words?
3 the bowing
knees
a Prov 24 10
Luke 4. 23.
b ch 1 1
c Prov 3 26.
d Ps. 7. 14.
4 That is, by
his anger.
Lam 30 23.
e ch 20 17.
Ps. 3. 7.
f Ps. 34. 10.
5 by stealth.
g ch. 23. 15.
6 met me
7 the multitude
of my bones.

20 ^a Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul;

21 Which ^along for death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than ^afor hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad, when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light given to a man* whose way is hid, ²and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing *cometh* ^abefore I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For ¹⁰the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trou-
ble came.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job 7 he sheweth that God's judgments are not for the righteous, but for the wicked 12 his vision

THEN Eliphaz the Teman-ite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay ¹to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but ^awho can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened ^athe weak hands.

4 Thy words have uphelden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou ^afauntest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is not this* ^athy fear, ^athy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, ^athey that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the bla- of God they perish, and ^aby the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and ^athe teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 ²The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's ^awhelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was ^asecretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 ^aIn thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear ^acame upon me, and trem-
bling, which made ⁷all my bones to shake.

Man born to trouble. Happy end of God's correction. JOB, 5, 6.

15 Then ^a a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ^b *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he ^c put no trust in his servants; ^d and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are ^e destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Harm of inconsideration ² Misery the end of the wicked ³ Man born to trouble ⁴ God to be regarded in affliction ⁵ Happy end of God's correction

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou ¹ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ^a envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ^b affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto ^c trouble, as ^d the sparks fly upward.

8 I would ^e seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause.

9 Which doeth great things ^f and unsearchable; marvellous things ^g without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the ^h fields:

11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ⁱ cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They ^j meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from

B. C. 1620.

CHAP. 4.

^a Ps 104 4

^b Matt 14 26.

^c Heb 1 14.

^d Or, I heard a

^e still voice.

^f 2 Pet 2 4

^g Or, nor in his

^h angels, in

ⁱ whom he put

^j light

^k 10 beaten in

^l places.

CHAP. 5.

1 Or, look

2 Or, indigna-

^a tion

3 Or, iniquity.

4 Or, labour.

^b the suns of

^c the burning

^d coal lit up

^e to fly.

^f Ps 50 15.

^g and there is

^h no search

ⁱ 7 till there be

^j no number.

^k 8 outplaces.

^l 9 Or, cannot

^m perform any

ⁿ thing.

^o 10 Or, run into

^p Ps 94 12

^q Heb 12 5.

^r Jas 1 12.

^s Ex. 12 46.

^t Ps 34 19.

^u John 19 36.

^v Ps 91 10

^w Prov 1 33.

^x 2 Thess 3 3.

^y 2 Pet 2 9.

^z 11 from the

^a hands

^b Ps 31 15

^c 12 Or, when

^d the tongue

^e moveth

^f Ps 91 12.

^g 13 Or, that

^h peace is thy

ⁱ tabernacle.

^j 14 Or, err.

^k 15 Or, much.

^l 16 ascendeth

^m 17 for thyself.

CHAP. 6.

1 lifted up.

2 That is, I

^a want words

^b to express

^c my grief

^d Deut. 32. 23,

^e 42

^f ch. 16. 12-14.

^g Ps. 7. 13.

^h Ps 18 14.

ⁱ Ps 21 12.

^j 3 at grass.

^k 4 my expecta-

^l tion.

the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 ^b Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 ^c He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven ^d there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death and in war ^e from the power of the sword.

21 ^f Thou shalt be hid ^g from the scourge of the tongue neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 ^h For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ⁱ that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ^j sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* ^k great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn ^l cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it* ^m for thy good.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless: ² he wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of rest and comfort

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity ¹ laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore ² my words are swallowed up.

4 ^a For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray ^b when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch *are* as my sorrowful meat.

8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* ^c the thing that I long for!

JOB, 7.

Job reproves his friends of unkindness.

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, ⁶ I would harden myself in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh ⁶ of brass?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 ⁷ To him that is afflicted pity should *c* shew'd from his friend, but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which ⁸ are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, ⁹ they vanish ¹⁰ when it is hot, they are ¹¹ consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tē'ma looked, the companies of Shē'ba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ¹² For now ye are ¹³ nothing; ye see ¹⁴ my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, ¹⁵ Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will ¹⁶ hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as wind?

27 Yea, ¹⁷ ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* ¹⁸ evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* ¹⁹ in it.

30 *Is there* ²⁰ iniquity in my tongue? cannot ²¹ my taste discern perverse things?

B. C. 1600.

CHAP. 6.

5 Or, though I should be burned with pain.

6 brass?

7 To him that melteth

8 Or, mourn.

9 they are cut off

10 in the heat thereof

11 extinguished

12 Or, For now ye are like to them

13 not.

14 Ps. 28. 11.

15 Acts 20. 23.

16 Ps. 30. 1.

17 ye cause to fall upon

18 before your face.

19 That is, in this matter.

20 ch. 33. 8. 12. Jas. 3. 10.

21 my palate.

CHAP. 7.

1 Or, a warfare.

2 ch. 14. 5, 13, 14

3 Ps. 39. 4.

4 Eccl. 3. 1, 2

5 gapeth after.

6 Ps. 30. 5.

7 Eccl. 1. 14.

8 the evening he measured?

9 ch. 17. 14.

10 Ps. 28. 5-7.

11 Isa. 1. 6.

12 Ps. 78. 39.

13 Jas. 4. 11.

14 shall not return.

15 to see, that is, to enjoy.

16 ch. 20. 9.

17 That is, I can live no longer.

18 2 Sam. 12. 23.

19 Ps. 29. 18.

20 Ps. 88. 1, 9.

21 than my bones.

22 Gen. 27. 40.

23 ch. 10. 1.

24 Ps. 62. 9.

25 Eccl. 6. 11.

26 Ps. 6. 4.

27 Eccl. 2. 6.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Job acknowledgeth his doctrine of death, by representing his extreme neediness. 17 He expostulateth with God.

Is there not ¹ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant ² earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to possess ³ months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and ⁴ the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed ⁵ with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that ⁶ my life *is* wind: mine eye ⁷ shall no more ⁸ see good.

8 ⁹ The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more* thine eyes *are* upon me, and ¹⁰ I am not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so ¹¹ he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will ¹² not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spilt; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather ¹³ than my life.

16 ¹⁴ I loathe *it*, I would not live always: let me alone; for ¹⁵ my days *are* vanity.

17 ¹⁶ What *is* man, that thou shouldst magnify him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldst visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do

unto thee, ^aO thou ^bpreserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not be.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Bildad sheweth God's justice. ⁸ applyeth to antiquity to prove the destruction of the hypocrite: ²⁰ applyeth God's just dealing to the case of Job.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 ^aDoth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away ¹ for their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 ^aFor enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For ^awe are but of yesterday, and know ²nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 ^aWhilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the ^ahypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* ^aa spider's web.

15 ^aHe shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 ^aIf he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his

B. C. 1580.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Ps. 33. 6.

⁸ Or, observer.

CHAP. 8.

^a Gen. 18. 25.

^b Deut. 32. 1.

^c Job. 34. 12.

^d Dan. 9. 19.

¹ in the hand of their transgression.

^b Deut. 4. 28.

^c Gen. 47. 9.

^d Ps. 33. 6.

² not.

^d Ps. 129. 6.

^e Jer. 17. 6.

^f Jas. 1. 10, 11.

¹ Ps. 1. 24.

^c ch. 11. 20.

^d ch. 14. 14.

^e Ps. 112. 10.

^f Prov. 10. 28.

¹ Ps. 33. 14.

² Matt. 24. 51.

³ Luke 12. 1, 2.

³ a spider's house.

^f Job. 27. 18.

¹ Ps. 112. 10.

² Prov. 10. 28.

^c ch. 7. 10.

^d Ps. 37. 20.

^a Ps. 112. 7.

^t Ps. 87. 24.

¹ Thess. 5. 28.

⁴ take the ungodly by the hand.

⁵ shouting for joy.

⁶ shall not be.

CHAP. 9.

^a Ps. 145. 2.

^b Rom. 8. 20.

¹ Or, before God.

^b Isa. 9. 10, 21.

^c Hag. 2. 6, 21.

^d Heb. 12. 28.

² heights.

^a Gen. 1. 16.

^b ch. 38. 31.

³ Ash. Cassi. and Cimach.

^d ch. 23. 8.

^e Isa. 48. 6.

^f Jer. 18. 6.

⁴ who can turn him away?

⁵ helpers of pride, or, strength.

^f Job. 10. 16.

^g ch. 2. 8.

^h Ps. 25. 3.

ⁱ John 9. 2.

way, and ^aout of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not ^acast away a perfect man, neither will he ^ahelp the evildoers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with ^arejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked ^ashall come to nought.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there to be no contending with him. ²⁰ Man's innocency not to be judged by his lot in this world.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should ^aman be just ¹with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength; who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which ^ashaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the ^awaves of the sea.

9 ^aWhich maketh ^aArctūrus, Ōrion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 ^aLo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 ^aBehold, he taketh away, ^awho can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the ^aproud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to *reason* with him?

15 ^aWhom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my

JOB, 10, 11.

Job espostulates with God about his afflictions.

Breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, espostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 he complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before his death.

MY soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

B. C. 1890.

CHAP. 9.

1 Eccl. 9. 1. 2. Ezek. 21. 3. Luke 18. 2-4.

2 Sam. 15. 30. Jer. 14. 4.

3 ships of desic, or, ships of Ebbah.

7 Or, strengthen.

8 Ex. 20. 7. Ps. 130. 3.

8 Or, make me to be abhorred.

10 Eccl. 8. 10. Isa. 46. 9. Jer. 49. 19.

11 Sam. 2. 25.

9 one that should argue

10 Or, umpire.

11 but I am not so with myself

CHAP. 10.

1 Or, out off while I live.

2 the labour of thine hands.

3 Sam. 16. 7. Luke 16. 15. Rev. 1. 14.

4 it is upon thy knowledge.

5 Ps. 119. 73. Isa. 43. 7.

6 took pains about me.

7 Gen. 2. 7. Isa. 45. 9.

8 Ps. 139. 14.

9 hedged

10 Ps. 9. 17. Isa. 3. 11. Mal. 3. 18.

11 Job. 9. 12.

12 Ex. 8. 7. Ps. 26. 18. Lam. 1. 20.

13 Isa. 38. 13. Lam. 3. 10.

14 That is, thy plagues.

15 Ps. 89. 13.

16 Job. 7. 16.

17 Job. 8. 5. Ps. 88. 13.

18 Ps. 23. 4.

CHAP. 11.

1 a man of lips.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as man's days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth. Thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself: 7 he sheweth God's counsel to be unsearchable. 13 Blessing of repentance.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy ¹lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For ^athou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes. 5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! Know therefore that ^bGod exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 ^cCanst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* ^das high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he ^ecut off, and shut up, or gather together, then ^fwho can hinder him?

11 For ^ghe knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it*?

12 For ^hvain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

13 ⁱIf thou prepare thine heart, and ^jstretch out thine hands toward him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 ^kFor then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that pass away:

17 And *thine* age ^lshall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about* thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall ^mmake suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and ⁿthey shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* ^othe giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ Job censured the arrogant pretensions of his friends to superior knowledge: he sheweth that wicked men often prosper. *Is God's divine wisdom*

AND Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have ¹understanding as well as you; ²I *am* not inferior to you: yea, ³who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I *am* as one mocked of his neigh-

B. C. 1820.

CHAP. 11.

2 Or, devices.

a ch 6 10.

1 Ps 3 15.

b Lam 3 22.

c ch 5 9.

Ecol 3 11.

Isa 40 26.

Matt 11 27.

Rom 11 33.

Eph 3 8.

3 the heights of heaven.

4 Or, make a change.

5 who can turn him away?

d Ps 10 11.

6 empty.

e 1 Sam. 7 3.

Isa 78 8.

f Ps 143 6.

g Gen 4 5.

ch 24 20.

Ps 119 6.

1 Tim 2 8.

1 John 4 21.

7 shall arise above the noonday.

8 Intreat thy face.

9 flight shall perish from them.

10 Or, a puff of breath.

CHAP. 12.

1 an heart.

2 I fall not lower than you

3 with whom are not such as these?

a ch 10 20.

Ps 91 15.

Jer 23 3.

Micah 7 7.

b Prov. 14 2.

c Num. 16 22.

Dan 5 23.

Acts 17 28.

4 Or, life.

5 all flesh of man

6 palate.

7 That is, With God.

d Rev 3 7.

8 upon.

e 1 Ki. 17 1.

f Gen. 7 11.

9 the lip of the faithful.

10 Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

g Matt. 10 28.

1 Cor. 4 5.

11 leadeth in.

12 wander.

bour, who ^acallest upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man* *is* laughed to scorn.

5 ^bHe that is ready to slip with *his* feet *is* as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers ^cprosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

10 ^dIn whose hand *is* the ^esoul of every living thing, and the breath of ^fall mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the ^gmouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

13 ^hWith him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again. he ⁱshutteth ^jup a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he ^kwithholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he ^lsendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away ^mthe speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ⁿweakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 ^oHe discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and ^pstraiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to ^qstagger like a drunken *man*.

JOB, 13, 14. *Job's confidence in God. He intreats God for favor.*

CHAPTER 13.

1 Job reprooveth his friends of partiality. 14 he professeth his confidence in God.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and *it* should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 *Will* ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will *ye* accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should *se-*rehe you out? or as one man mock *th* another, do ye *so* mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his *excellency* make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 *Hold* your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and *put* my life in mine hand?

15 *Though* he slay me, yet will I trust in him: *but* I will *maintain* mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall* be my *salvation*: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 *Who is* he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 *Wherefore* hidest thou thy face, and *holdest* me for thine enemy?

B. C. 1580.

CHAP. 13.

a Prov. 17. 28.
Eccl. 5. 3.
Amos 6. 13.
Jas. 1. 19.

b ch. 17. 6.
Rom. 8. 6, 8.

c Prov. 24. 28.

1 Or, height of greatness.

2 Be silent from me.

d Ps. 119. 100.

e Ps. 23. 4.
Prov. 14. 32.
Rom. 8. 28, 29.

f ch. 27. 6.

3 prove, or, argue.

g Isa. 12. 1, 2.

h ch. 33. 6.
Isa. 60. 8.

i Ps. 17. 1.
Isa. 8. 17.

j Lam. 2. 6.
2 Thess. 3. 15

k Isa. 17. 13.
Isa. 42. 3.

l Ps. 25. 7.
m ch. 23. 11.

n observant.

o roots.

CHAP. 14.

1 short of days.

a ch. 15. 14.
Ps. 61. 6.
Eccl. 2. 23.

b Isa. 47. 6.
Jas. 1. 10.

1 Pet. 1. 24.

c Ps. 144. 3.

d Ps. 148. 2.

e Who will give.

f Gen. 6. 3.
Ps. 51. 6.

John 3. 6.
Rom. 8. 12.
Eph. 2. 3.

g Ps. 73. 13.

8 cease.

4 is weakened, or, cut off.

h Ps. 103. 20.
Isa. 51. 6.

i Acts 3. 21.
Rom. 8. 20.

j Pet. 3. 7.
Rev. 20. 11.

k ch. 13. 15.

l Ps. 16. 10.

m Cor. 16. 42.
68.

n Ps. 2. 21.

o ch. 18. 23.
Ps. 60. 4.

p John 5. 28.

1 Thess. 4. 16.

q Deut. 22. 24.
ch. 10. 6, 14.
ch. 13. 27.
Ps. 66. 6.
Prov. 4. 21.
Jer. 32. 19.
Hosea 13. 12.

25 *Wilt* thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and *makest* me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 *Thou* putttest my feet also in the stocks, and *lookest* narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the *heels* of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Briefly of man's life 13 Job walketh for his change.

MAN *that is* born of a woman is *of* few days, and *full* of trouble.

2 *He* cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And *dost* thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and *bringest* me into judgment with thee?

4 *Who* *can* bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 *Turn* from him, that he may *rest*, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and *wasteth* away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: *till* the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time *will* I wait, till *my* change come.

15 *Thou* shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 *For* now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling *cometh* to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou *washest* away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth; thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and *he* knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 *But* his flesh upon him shall have pain, and *his* soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Eliphaz reproves Job for justifying himself. 17 He proveth the unquietness of wicked men.*

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter *vain* knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, *thou* castest off fear, and restrainest *prayer* before God.

5 For thy mouth *uttereth* thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 *Hast* thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 *What* knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 *With* us *are* both the gray-headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why *loth* thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 *What* *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he* *which* *is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 *Behold*, he putteth no trust in

R. C. 1880.

CHAP. 14.

5 *fadeth.*

6 *overfloweth.*

1 Sam. 4. 20.
Ps. 80. 6.
Eccl. 9. 6.
Isa. 63. 16.

m Ps. 69. 14.

n Ps. 14. 32.
Matt. 3. 12.

CHAP. 15.

1 knowledge of wind.

2 thou makest void.

3 Or, speech.

4 teacheth.

a Prov. 8. 25.

b Matt. 11. 25.
Rom. 11. 24.
1 Cor. 9. 11.

c ch. 13. 2.

d Deut. 32. 7.
ch. 8. 10.
Prov. 16. 31.

e ch. 14. 4.
Ps. 14. 3.
Prov. 20. 9.
Eccl. 7. 20.
Eom. 7. 18.
Eph. 2. 2, 3.

f ch. 25. 5.

g Ps. 14. 5.

h Prov. 19. 28.

i Gen. 16. 19.

j Joel 4. 17.

k Ps. 90. 12.

l a sound of fears.

m 1 Thess. 5. 2.

n Ps. 69. 15.

o ch. 13. 12.

p Mal. 3. 15.

q Ps. 17. 10.

r ch. 4. 9.
Isa. 11. 4.
Rev. 19. 15.

s Ps. 68. 10.
Isa. 69. 4.

t Or, out off.

u ch. 22. 16.
Ps. 55. 23.

v Isa. 63. 14.

w Ps. 7. 14.
Isa. 69. 4.

x Or, iniquity.

his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 *How* much more abominable and filthy *is* man, *which* drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare:

18 Which wise men have told *from* their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and *no* stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, *and* the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A *dreadful* sound *is* in his ears: *in* prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He *wandereth* abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is* *it*? he knoweth that *the* day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid, they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 *For* he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 *Because* he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collors of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and *by* the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust *in* vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be *accomplished* *before* his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 *For* the congregation of hypocrites *shall* be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 *They* conceive mischief, and bring forth *vanity*, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Job reproves his friends for unmercifulness: 17 he asserts his innocency.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: ¹ miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall ² vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and ³ shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lip should assuage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, ⁴ what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have ⁵ gaped upon me with their mouth; they ⁶ have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have ⁷ gathered themselves together against me.

11 God ⁸ hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and ⁹ defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;

17 Not for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and ¹⁰ let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, ¹¹ my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* ¹² on high.

20 My friends ¹³ scorn me: but mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 ¹⁴ O that one might plead for a

CHAP. 16.

1 Or, troublesome.

2 words of wind.

3 K¹. 19. 21. Ps. 22. 7.

Jer. 18. 16. Lam. 2. 16.

3 what goeth from me?

6 Ps. 22. 13.

1 K¹. 23. 24. Lam. 8. 30.

Micah 5. 1. Matt. 26. 67.

John 18. 22. Acts 23. 2.

4 Ps. 35. 15.

4 hath shut me up

5 Ps. 7. 6.

Job 27. 9.

6 Rom. 1. 9.

6 in the high places.

6 are my sworn.

8 ch. 31. 35.

7 Or, friend.

8 years of number.

4 Eccl. 12. 5.

CHAP. 17.

1 Or spirit is spout

2 Ps. 88. 3. 4.

2 lodge

3 1 Sam. 1. 6.

4 Prov. 8. 1.

4 1 K¹. 9. 7.

ch. 30. 9.

3 Or, before them.

4 Or, my thoughts.

5 Prov. 4. 18.

6 Ps. 24. 4.

5 shall add strength.

6 ch. 6. 29.

7 ch. 7. 6.

Isa. 38. 10.

6 the possessions.

7 near.

8 cried, or, called.

12 Cor. 1. 9.

7 Ps. 68. 4-8.

8 ch. 3. 17.

CHAP. 18.

4 ch. 12. 7.

Ps. 73. 22.

man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ¹⁵ neighbour!

22 When ¹⁶ a few years are come, then I shall ¹⁷ go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 2 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage, the righteous. 11 Job's hope.

MY ¹⁸ breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, ¹⁹ the graves are ready for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye ²⁰ continue in their ²¹ provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* ²² will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fall.

6 He hath made me also ²³ a byword of the people; and ²⁴ aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ²⁵ my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 ²⁶ The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath ²⁷ clean hands ²⁸ shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, ²⁹ do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.

11 ³⁰ My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* ³¹ the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* ³² short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have ³³ said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 ³⁴ They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* ³⁵ rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Bildad reproves Job for presumption and impatience. 5 Calamities of the wicked.

THEN answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted ³⁶ as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

Calamities of the wicked. Job shows his great misery. JOB, 19.

4 ^b He teareth ¹ himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 ^a Yea, ^c the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ^b candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* ^a laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 ^a Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall ^b drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and ^c destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the ^c strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.

14 ^f His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: ^a brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 ^a His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 ^f He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 ^a He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonished at his day, as they that ^a went before ^b were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place of *him* that ^f knoweth not God.

CHAPTER 19.

¹ Job complaineth of his friends' cruelty. ²³ His belief in the resurrection.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye ^a vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye ^a make yourselves strange to me.

B. C. 1890.

CHAP. 18.

^b ch. 13. 14.

¹ his soul.

² Nevertheless.

^c Prov. 13. 9.

³ Or, lamp.

⁴ hidden.

^d ch. 6. 4.

^e Ps. 77. 19.

^f Jer. 6. 26.

² Cor. 5. 11.

⁵ scatter him.

^e ch. 15. 23.

¹ Thess. 5. 8.

⁶ bars.

^f ch. 8. 14.

¹ Ps. 112. 10.

^{Prov} 10. 28.

^{Matt} 7. 26, 27.

^g Gen. 19. 24.

^h Ps. 34. 16.

^{Prov} 2. 22.

⁷ They shall drive him.

ⁱ Isa. 14. 22.

^{Jer} 22. 30.

⁸ Or, lived with him.

⁹ laid hold on horror.

^j Jer. 9. 8.

¹ Thess. 4. 8.

² Thess. 1. 8.

^{Titus} 1. 16.

CHAP. 19.

^a 1 Sam. 1. 6.

^{Ps.} 6. 3, 8.

¹ Or, harden yourselves against me.

^b Ps. 19. 12.

^{Ezek} 18. 4.

^c Ps. 38. 16.

^{Micah} 7. 8.

^d Lam. 1. 13.

² Or, violence.

^e Lam. 3. 7, 8.

^f Deut. 32. 22.

^g Ps. 34. 19.

^h Ps. 81. 11.

^{Matt} 26. 68.

³ Tim. 4. 16.

³ my belly.

⁴ Or, the wicked.

⁵ the men of my secret.

⁶ Or, as.

⁷ Who will give, etc.

⁸ Or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, ^b mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will ^a magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that ^a God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ^a wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.

8 ^a He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also ^f kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.

12 ^a His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 ^a He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's *sake of* ^a mine own body.

18 Yea, ^a young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All ^a my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin ^a and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 ^a Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 ^a And *though* after my skin worms destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

JOB, 20, 21. Zophar shows the state and portion of the wicked.

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not ^a another; ¹⁰ though my reins be consumed ¹¹ within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ¹² seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAPTER 20.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked

THEN answered Zōphar the Nā'-a-math-ite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* ¹ I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 ^a That the triumphing of the wicked *is* ² short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the ³ clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ⁴ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the *sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still ⁵ within his mouth;

14 Yet his ⁶ meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath ^a swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see ^a the rivers, ⁶ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: ⁷ according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

B. C. 1580.

CHAP. 19.

9 a stranger.

10 Or, my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire [for that day]

11 in my bosom.

12 Or, and what root of matter is found in me?

CHAP. 20.

1 my haste is in me

a Ps 37 16.

2 from near cloud.

4 Or, The poor shall oppress his children

5 in the midst of his palate.

b Jer 4. 10.

c Matt 27 4, 4.

d Jer 17 6

6 Or, streaming brooks

7 according to the substance of his exchange.

8 crushed.

e Eccl 5 13.

9 know.

10 Or, There shall be none left for his meat.

11 Or, trouble-some.

f Nam 11. 33. Ps. 78. 30, 31.

g Isa. 24 18 Jer. 48. 48. Amos 5 19.

h Job 16 11 Ps. 73 19

i Ps. 21. 9.

j Isa. 26 21.

k Deut. 29 20, 28

eb 18. 21. eb. 27. 12.

Ps. 11 6, 6. Matt 24 61

12 of his decree from God.

CHAP. 21.

a 1 Sam. 1 10 ch 7 11, 12. Ps. 20 1-3.

1 shortened?

2 Look unto me.

b Job 12. 6. Jer. 12. 1-3.

3 are peace from thee.

19 Because he hath ^a oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 ^a Surely he shall not ^a feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ¹⁰ There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ¹¹ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him ⁷ while he is eating.

24 ^a He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body, yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: ^a teriors *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall* be hid in his secret places: ⁴ a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven ⁷ shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and *his* goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 ^a This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage ¹² appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Job craveth to be patiently heard because of his calamities he sheweth that sometimes the wicked do so prosper that they despise God.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my ^a complaint to man? and if *it were* so, why should not my spirit be ¹ troubled?

5 ^a Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *you* ¹¹ hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 ^a Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses ^a are safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them

10 Their bull gendereth, and falleth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp,

and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days ^a in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 I.o., their good ^{is} not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the ^c candle of the wicked put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them! *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm ^c carrieth away.

19 God layeth up ^r his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth ^a in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ^b breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall ^a lie down alike in the dust, and the ^d worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* ¹⁰ the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,

30 ^a That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to ¹¹ the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the ¹² grave, and shall ¹³ remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley ^r shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

B. C. 1800.

CHAP. 21.

4 Or, in mirth.

5 Or, lamp.

6 stealeth away.

7 That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

8 in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.

9 Or, with palls.

^c Eccl. 9. 2.

^d Isa. 14. 11.

10 the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

^e Prov. 16. 4. Nahum 1. 2.

11 the day of wrath.

12 graves.

13 watch in the heap.

^f Job. 8. 17, 18.

14 transgression?

CHAP. 22.

^a Ps. 16. 2.

1 Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?

2 stripped the clothes of the naked.

^b Job. 31. 16, 17.

3 the man of arm.

4 eminent, or, accepted for countenance.

^c Isa. 66. 1.

5 the head of the stars.

6 Or, What.

^d Ps. 139. 12.

^e Gen. 6. 11-13.

7 a flood was poured upon their foundation.

8 Or, to them?

^f Ps. 17. 12, 14.

^g Ps. 107. 22.

9 Or, estate.

10 Or, their excellency.

11 That is, with God.

24 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth ¹⁴ falsehood?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that God is not prais'd by man's goodness: & he accuseth Job of diverse sins. & if he exhorteth him to repentance.*

THEN ELIPHÁZ the Tē'man-ite answered and said,

2 ^a Can a man be profitable unto God, ¹ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ² stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou ^b hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* ³ the mighty man, he had the earth; and the ^c honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 ^a *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold ^b the height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, ^c How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 ^d Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked ^e the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, ^f whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ^g for them?

18 Yet he filled ^r their houses with good *things*: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 ^a The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our ^b substance is not out down, but ¹⁰ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself ¹¹ with

JOB, 23, 24.

Job's confidence. Sin goes often unpunished.

him, and ^abe at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and ^clay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ¹²as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ¹³defence, and thou shalt have ¹⁴plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 ^fThou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save ¹⁵the humble person.

30 ¹⁶He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ Job longeth to appear before God, & in confidence of his mercy. God's decrees immutable

THEN Job answered and said,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: ¹my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 ^aWill he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 ^bBehold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*. he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him*:

10 But he knoweth ²the way that I take: *when* ^che hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 ^dMy foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from

B. C. 1620.

CHAP. 23.

^a Isa. 27. 5

^f Ps. 119. 11.
Jer. 15. 16.

¹² Or, on the dust.

¹³ Or, gold.

¹⁴ silver of strength.

^f Prov. 16. 3

¹⁵ him that hath low eyes.

¹⁶ Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

CHAP. 23.

¹ my hand.

^a ch. 9. 19.
Isa. 27. 4.

^b Ps. 10. 1
1 Tim. 6. 16.

² the way that is with me.

^c Ps. 17. 3
Jas. 1. 12.

^d Ps. 44. 18.

³ I have hid, or, laid up.

⁴ Or, my appointed portion.

^e ch. 24. 29.
Eccl. 3. 14.
Rom. 9. 19.
Jas. 1. 17.

^f 1 Thess. 3. 8

^g Ps. 119. 120.

^h ch. 6. 2.

CHAP. 24.

^a Acts 1. 7.

^b Deut. 19. 14

¹ Or, feed them.

^c Deut. 24. 6,
10, 12, 17.

^d Prov. 28. 28.

² mingled corn, or, dredge.

³ the wicked gather the vintage.

^e Ex. 22. 28.
Deut. 24. 12.
Isa. 62. 7.

^f Lam. 4. 5.

^g Eccl. 3. 11.

the commandment of his lips; ^aI have esteemed the words of his mouth more than ⁴my necessary food.

13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and ^cwho can turn him? and *what* his soul deseth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing that is* appointed for me: and many such *things are* with him.

15 Therefore am I ^ctroubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not ^acut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ Sin goeth often unpunished in this life. 12 Of God's providence in all things

WHYY, seeing ^atimes are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 *Some* remove the ^blandmarks; they violently take away flocks, and ¹feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they ^ctake the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: ^dthe poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap *every one* his ^acorn in the field: and ^athey gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They ^ccause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and ^fembrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, and tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: ^eyet God layeth not folly *to* them.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and ⁴disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the daytime: ⁵they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, *they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat ⁶consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; ⁷he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, ⁸and no man is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet ⁹his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted ¹⁰for a little while, but ¹¹are gone and brought low; they are ¹²taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER 25.

Bilad declareth the sovereignty of God, before whom man cannot be justified.

THEN answered Bilad the Shu'hite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not ¹³his light arise?

4 ¹⁴How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* a worm? and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

CHAPTER 26.

1 Job reproveth the uncharitable spirit of Bilad. 2 God's power infinite and unsearchable.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou ¹⁵helped him *that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

B. C. 1690.

CHAP. 24.

4 setteth his face in secret.
5 John 3. 20.
6 violently take.
7 Prov. 10. 7.
8 Or, he trusteth not his own life
9 That is, God's
10 Ps. 47. 35, 36
11 are not
12 closed up.

CHAP. 25.

1 Gen. 1. 3-5, 14-16.
2 Ps. 19. 4-5
3 Ps. 139. 8, 11, 12
4 Matt. 5. 45.
5 Jas. 1. 17.
6 ch. 4. 17.
7 ch. 9. 2.
8 Ps. 130. 3.
9 Ps. 143. 2.
10 Rom. 8. 10, 20.
11 Ps. 22. 6.

CHAP. 26.

1 Prov. 25. 11.
2 1 Cor. 2. 4.
3 Or, with the inhabitants.
4 Ps. 140. 8.
5 Prov. 15. 11.
6 Isa. 14. 9.
7 Amos 9. 2.
8 Job. 4. 1.
9 Ps. 24. 1, 2.
10 Prov. 30. 4.
11 Jer. 6. 22.
12 until the end of light with darkness
13 Es. 14. 21.
14 Ps. 29. 10.
15 Ps. 74. 14.
16 Isa. 61. 15.
17 pride, or, Rahab.
18 Ps. 28. 6.

CHAP. 27.

1 added to take up.
2 ch. 24. 6.
3 made my soul bitter.
4 That is, the breath which God gave him
5 ch. 13. 16.
6 ch. 2. 8.
7 Acts 24. 16
8 from my days.
9 Matt. 16. 26.
10 Prov. 1. 26.
11 Isa. 1. 16.
12 Meas. 8. 4.
13 Zech. 7. 12.
14 Jas. 4. 8.
15 ch. 22. 29.

3 How hast thou ¹⁶counselled him *that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, ¹⁷and the inhabitants thereof.

6 ¹⁸Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 ¹⁹He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 ²⁰He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 ²¹He hath compassed the waters with bounds, ²²until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 ²³He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through ²⁴the proud.

13 ²⁵By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER 27.

1 Job declareth his sincerity. 2 The hypocrite without hope.

MOREOVER Job ¹continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, ³*who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath ⁴vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ⁵the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die ⁶I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I ⁷hold fast, and will not let it go: ⁸my heart shall not reproach me ⁹so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 ¹⁰For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 ¹¹Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 ¹²Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you ⁵ by the hand of God: *that which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.*

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 *This is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 ⁶ If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and ⁷ his widows shall not weep.

16 Tho' ⁸ he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but ⁹ the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and ¹⁰ as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be ¹¹ gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: ¹² he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER 28.

¹³ *is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God*

SURELY there is ¹⁴ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they find *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the ¹⁵ earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and ¹⁶ searcheth out all perfection. the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh ¹⁷ out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath ¹⁸ dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

B. C. 1580.

CHAP. 27.

5 Or, being in the hand, etc

h Deut. 29. 32, 41

2 Ki. 10. 6-10
Isaiah 9. 10.

i Ps. 78. 64.

j Prov. 26. 8.
Eccl. 3. 26.

k Lam. 2. 6.

l Num. 20. 26

6 In fleeing he would flee

CHAP. 28.

1 Or, a mine.

2 Or, dust.

a Prov. 2. 4.
Eccl. 1. 12.

d Or, gold ore.

4 Or, flint.

5 from weeping

b ch. 11. 7, 8.
Ps. 139. 6.
Eccl. 7. 26.

c Prov. 2. 16

d Rom. 11. 23

6 Fine gold shall not be given for it.

e Prov. 3. 13, 14.

7 Or, vessels of fine gold.

8 Or, Banneth.

9 Or, heaven.

f Acts 16. 18
Heb. 4. 12

g Prov. 18. 2.

h Ps. 185. 7.

i ch. 28. 26.
Ps. 148. 8.
Jer. 14. 22.

10 Or, number it.

j Deut. 29. 29.

k Deut. 4. 6.
Ps. 111. 10.
Prov. 3. 7.

CHAP. 29.

1 added to take up.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ¹⁹ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods ²⁰ from overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 ²¹ But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the ²² price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 ²³ The depth saith, It *is* not in me. and the sea saith, It *is* not with me.

15 ²⁴ It *is* cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall* not be *for* ²⁵ jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ²⁶ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ²⁷ air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God ²⁸ understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and ²⁹ seeth under the whole heaven.

25 ³⁰ To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he ³¹ made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and ³² declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And ³³ unto man he said, Behold, *the fear of the Lord, that is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAPTER 29.

Job bemoaneth himself when he remembereth his former prosperity and honour.

MOREOVER Job ¹ continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in months

Job bemoans himself. His honor turned into contempt. JOB, 30.

past, as *in* the days when God preserved me;

3 ^a When his ^a candle shined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when ^a the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;

6 When ^a I washed my steps with butter, and ^a the rock poured ^a me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 ^a The nobles held their peace, and their ^a tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me.

12 Because ^a I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *them* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 ^a I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was ^a eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and ^a the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake ^a the jaws of the wicked, and ^a plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, ^a I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 ^a My root *was* ^a spread out ^a by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* ^a fresh in me, and ^a my bow *was* ^a renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the

E. C. 1880.

CHAP. 30.

- a ch. 18. 6.
- Ps. 18. 28.
- 2 Or, lamp.
- b Ps. 26. 14.
- Prov. 3. 32.
- c Gen. 49. 11.
- Deut. 32. 13.
- d Ps. 81. 14.
- 3 with me.
- 4 The voice of the nobles was hid.
- e Ps. 137. 6.
- f Ps. 72. 12.
- Prov. 21. 13.
- g Ps. 132. 9.
- Rom. 13. 14.
- Eph. 6. 14.
- h Num. 10. 31.
- i Prov. 29. 7.
- 5 the jaw-bone, or, the grind-stone.
- 6 east.
- j Ps. 30. 6.
- k Ps. 1. 3.
- Jer. 17. 8.
- 7 opened.
- l Ps. 1. 3.
- 8 new.
- m Gen. 49. 24.
- 9 changed.

CHAP. 30.

- 1 of fewer days than I.
- 2 Or, dark as the night.
- 3 yesternight.
- 4 holes.
- 5 men of no name.
- a ch. 17. 6.
- Ps. 65. 15.
- Ps. 69. 12.
- 6 and withhold not spite from my face.
- b ch. 12. 16.
- c ch. 19. 12.
- d Ps. 69. 26.
- e Ps. 18. 4.
- Ps. 69. 14, 15.
- Isa. 8. 7, 8.
- 7 my principal one.
- f 1 Sam. 1. 16.
- Ps. 23. 14.
- Ps. 42. 4.
- Isa. 53. 12.
- g ch. 33. 19-21.
- Ps. 6. 3.
- h ch. 2. 7.
- i Ps. 22. 3.
- Matt. 15. 29.

army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Job's honour turned into extreme contempt: 16 His prosperity into calamity.*

BUT now *they that are* ^a younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* ^a solitary; fleeing into the wilderness ^a in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in ^a caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of ^a base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 ^a And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, ^a and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he ^a hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth; they push away my feet, and ^a they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 ^a They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon *me* ^a as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon *me*.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue ^a my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is ^a poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 ^a My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of *my* disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me ^a about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I ^a cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

JOB, 31.

Job makes a solemn protestation of his integrity.

21 Thou art ^a become cruel to me: with ^b thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my ¹⁰ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the ¹¹ grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 ^c Did not I weep ¹² for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul ¹³ ^d grieved for the poor?

26 ^e When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning ^f without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 ^g I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ¹⁴ owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER 31.

Job's solemn protestation of his integrity.

I ^a MADE a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is not* destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 ^b Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 ^c Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and ^d mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished* by the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire that consumeth

B. C. 1590.

CHAP. 30.

8 turned to be cruel.

9 the strength of thy hand.

10 Or, wisdom.

11 heap.

^f Luke 19. 41.

John 11. 35.

Rom. 12. 16.

12 for him that was hard of day?

13 burned.

^k 2 Cor. 11. 29.

^l Jer. 8. 15.

^m Lam. 3. 1. 2.

ⁿ Ps. 102. 6.

14 Or, ostriches.

CHAP. 31.

^a Matt. 5. 28.

^b 2 Chr. 16. 9.

ch. 14. 21.

Prov. 8. 31.

Jer. 32. 19.

1 Let him weigh me in balances of justice.

^c Num. 15. 39.

Ecol. 11. 9.

Ezek. 6. 9.

Matt. 5. 29.

^d ch. 34. 19.

Prov. 14. 31.

Mal. 2. 10.

Eph. 4. 6.

2 Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

3 That is, the widow.

4 Or, the channel-bone.

5 found much.

^e Dent. 4. 19.

Dent. 11. 16.

Jer. 8. 2.

Ezek. 8. 16.

6 the light

7 bright.

8 my hand hath kissed my mouth.

^f Joshua 24. 29.

27.

Prov. 30. 9.

Isa. 42. 6.

Titus 1. 16.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

1 John 2. 23.

^g Matt. 5. 44.

Rom. 12. 14.

9 my palate.

^h Gen. 19. 2.

Heb. 13. 2.

1 Pet. 4. 9.

10 Or, to the way.

11 Or, after the manner of men.

ⁱ Ex. 28. 2.

^j Prov. 29. 26.

to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 ^a Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and ^b did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ^c her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from ^d the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had ^e gotten much;

26 ^f If I beheld ^g the sun when it shined, or the moon walking ^h in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or ⁱ my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* ^j the judge: for ^k I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 ^l Neither have I suffered ^m my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 ⁿ The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors ^o to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions ^p as Ad^{am}, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great ^q multitude.

or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! ¹² behold, my desire is, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof ¹³ complain;

39 If I have eaten ¹⁴ the fruits thereof without money, or have ¹⁵ caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and ¹⁶ cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends* • 11 *he reproveth them for not satisfying Job*

SO these three men ceased ¹ to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of E-li-hu the son of Bar'a-chel • the Bu'zite, of the kindred of Ram, against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified ² himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now E-li-hu had ³ waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* ⁴ elder than he.

5 When E-li-hu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And E-li-hu the son of Bar'a-chel the Bu'zite answered and said, I am ⁵ young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and ⁶ durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, ⁷ Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and ⁸ the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 ⁹ Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Harken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your ¹⁰ reasons, whilst ye searched out ¹¹ what to say.

12 Yea, I ¹² attended unto you, and, behold, *there was* none of you that

B. C. 1600.

CHAP. 31.

12 Or, behold, my sign is, that the Almighty will answer me.

13 weep

14 the strength thereof

15 caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out

16 Or, noisome weeds.

CHAP. 32.

1 from answering

a Gen. 22. 21

2 his soul.

3 expected Job in words.

4 elder for days.

5 few of days.

6 feared

b ch 8. 8, 9

c 1 Ki. 8. 9

d 1 Cor 1. 21.

7 under-standings.

8 words.

e Prov. 18. 18.

f Jer 9. 23.

9 Or ordered his words.

10 they removed speeches from themselves

11 words

12 the spirit of my belly

13 is not opened.

14 that I may breathe.

g Acts 12. 22.

h Acts 12. 23.

CHAP. 33.

a ch 13. 6.

1 in my palate.

b 1 Thess. 1. 8.

2 purely.

c Gen. 2. 7.

d ch 9. 32.

3 according to thy mouth.

4 cut out of the clay.

e ch. 13. 21.

5 in mine ears.

f ch. 10. 7.

g ch 13. 24.

h ch. 13. 27.

i Eccl. 7. 20.

convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 ¹³ Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ¹⁴ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: ¹⁵ they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more;)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of ¹⁶ matter, ¹⁷ the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* ¹⁸ hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, ¹⁹ that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not ²⁰ to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my maker would soon ²¹ take me away.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Elihu offereth to reason with Job* 8 *he accuseth God from giving men an account of his ways* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions, afflictions, and by his ministry.*

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, ¹ hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken ² in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be* of the ³ uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge ⁴ clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath ⁵ made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up. 6 ⁶ Behold, I am ⁷ according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am ⁸ formed out of the clay.

7 ⁹ Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken ¹⁰ in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy words, saying*,

9 ¹¹ I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he ¹² findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 ¹³ He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in this* thou art ¹⁴ not just:

JOB, 34.

God calls man to repentance. God cannot be unjust.

I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Jōb, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

B. C. 1550.

CHAP. 33.

f Isa. 45. 2.

g he answereth not.

h he revealeth, or, uncovereth.

i work.

j from passing by the sword.

k Deut. 8. 5 Ps. 94. 12, 13.

l meat of desire

m Ps. 102. 5.

n 2 Chr. 36 15, 16 Mal 2. 7.

o Rom 3. 24

p Or, an atonement.

q than childhood.

r 2 Ki. 20 2-5. Ps 6 1-9.

s Or, He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned

t Or, He hath delivered my soul, etc., and my life

u Ps 40. 2. Eccl. 9. 11.

v 2 Cor. 1. 24.

w Ps. 34. 11.

CHAP. 34.

x palate.

y ch. 33. 9.

z ch. 27. 2

a ch 9 17

b mine arrow.

c ch 9 22

d men of heart

e Gen. 18 25. Deut. 32. 4.

f Prov 24. 12 Matt 16 27. Rev 23 12

g all of us?

h upon him.

i Eccl. 12. 7.

k Gen. 18. 25.

l blind?

m Deut. 10. 17.

n they shall take away the mighty.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Eliphaz accuseth Jōb for charging God with injustice. 10 God cannot be unjust.

FURTHERMORE E-LI'hu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what is good.

5 For Jōb hath said, 'I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

6 'Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Jōb, who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath:

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall it be that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.*

23 *For he will not lay upon man more than right; that he should enter into judgment with God.*

24 *He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.*

25 *Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.*

26 *He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;*

27 *Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:*

28 *So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.*

29 *When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:*

30 *That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.*

31 *Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:*

32 *That which I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.*

33 *Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.*

34 *Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.*

35 *Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.*

36 *My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end because of his answers for wicked men.*

37 *For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.*

CHAPTER 35.

1 No comparison to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend to him. 2 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELIJAHU spake moreover, and said, 2 *Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?*

3 *For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin?*

4 *I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.*

5 *Look unto the heavens, and see;*

B. C. 1890.

CHAP. 34.

1 Ezra 9. 18.

2 50.

3 without searching out.

10 crushed.

11 in the place of beholders.

12 from after him.

13 Eccl. 5. 8. Jas. 4. 4.

14 Ex. 22. 23. Ps. 34. 17. Eccl. 2. 16, 17.

15 Prov. 29. 2-12.

16 1 Ki. 12. 25, 30.

17 Should it be from with thee?

18 of heart.

19 ch. 28. 2.

20 Or, My teacher, let Job be tried.

CHAP. 35.

1 Or, by it more than by my sin.

2 I will return to these words.

3 Prov. 9. 12. Rom. 11. 46.

4 Ex. 2. 23. Neh. 5. 5. Job 24. 12. Ps. 12. 5. Luke 18. 3-7.

5 Eccl. 12. 1. Isa. 51. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 19.

6 Ps. 42. 8. Acts 16. 26.

7 ch. 32. 8. Ps. 8. 6. 1 John 5. 20.

8 Prov. 1. 23.

9 That is, God.

10 That is, Job.

11 ch. 34. 25, 27.

CHAP. 36.

1 that there are yet words for God.

2 heart.

3 Or, afflicted.

4 Ps. 112. 8.

5 Ex. 10. 12.

and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

6 *If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?*

7 *If thou be righteous, what giveth thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?*

8 *Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art; and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.*

9 *By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.*

10 *But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night;*

11 *Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?*

12 *There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.*

13 *Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.*

14 *Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.*

15 *But now, because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger; yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:*

16 *Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.*

CHAPTER 36.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in all his ways; 2 the end of God's chastisements; 3 how Job's sins hinder God's blessings. 4 God's works to be magnified.

ELIJAHU also proceeded, and said, 2 *Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.*

3 *I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.*

4 *For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.*

5 *Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.*

6 *He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.*

7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.*

8 *And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;*

9 *Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.*

JOB, 37. *God's works to be magnified. His unsearchable wisdom.*

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, ⁴they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 ⁶They die in youth, and their life is among the ⁹unclean.

15 He delivereth the ⁷poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and ⁸that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: ⁹judgment and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, ⁶*ware* lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot ¹⁰deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for ⁴this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: ⁶who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or ⁷who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou ⁸magnify his work, which men behold.

25 ⁶Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we ⁶know *him* not, ⁷neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth ¹¹the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth *it not to shine* by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth con-

R. C. 1680.

CHAP. 36.

^c Job. 11. 13-19.
^e Job. 1. 19.
^f 1 Tim. 4. 8.
^g Jas. 5. 5.

⁴ they shall pass away by the sword.

⁵ Their soul dieth.

⁶ Or, sodomites, Deut. 23. 17.

⁷ Or, afflicted.

⁸ the rest of thy table.

⁹ Or, judgment and justice should uphold thee.

¹⁰ turn thee aside

^d Heb. 11. 25.

^e Isa. 40. 18.
^f Rom. 11. 34.
^g 1 Cor. 2. 16.

^f Deut. 32. 4.

^g Ps. 23. 4.
^h Jer. 9. 24.
ⁱ Dan. 4. 37.
^j 1 Cor. 1. 31.
^k 2 Cor. 10. 17.
^l Rev. 15. 3.

^m Rom. 1. 19.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 13. 12.

^f Ps. 90. 2.
^h Heb. 1. 12.

¹¹ the roots.

¹² that which goeth up.

CHAP. 37.

¹ Hear in hearing.

² light.

³ wings of the earth.

⁴ and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.

^a Ps. 111. 2.

⁵ Out of the chamber.

⁶ scattering winds.

⁷ the cloud of his light.

⁸ a rod.

⁹ Job. 36. 4.

^c Gen. 1. 6.
^d Job. 33. 11-18.

cerning it, the cattle also concerning ¹²the vapour.

CHAPTER 37.

¹ God to be feared for his great works: ¹⁵ his wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

² ¹Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

³ He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his ²lightning unto the ³ends of the earth.

⁴ After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

⁵ God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

⁶ For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; ⁴likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

⁷ He sealeth up the hand of every man; ⁶that all men may know his work.

⁸ Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

⁹ ⁵Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the ⁶north.

¹⁰ By the breath of God frost is given, and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

¹¹ Also by watering he wearleth the thick cloud, he scattereth ⁷his bright cloud:

¹² And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

¹³ He causeth it to come, whether for ⁸correction, or for his laud, or for mercy.

¹⁴ Hearken unto this, O Jōb: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

¹⁵ Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

¹⁶ Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of ⁹him which is perfect in knowledge?

¹⁷ How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?

¹⁸ Hast thou with him ¹⁰spread out the sky, *which is* strong, and as a molten looking glass?

¹⁹ Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

²⁰ Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty. 23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAPTER 38.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by enumerating his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, of imbecility.

THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

B. C. 1520.

CHAP. 37.

9 Gold.
d Ex. 38. 20.
Matt. 11. 27.
John 1. 18.
e ch. 36. 6.
Ps. 98. 4.
Jer. 10. 12.
f Lam. 3. 33.
Heb. 12. 10.
g Matt. 10. 28.
h Matt. 11. 25.

CHAP. 38.

a Ex. 19. 16. 18.
1 Ki. 19. 11.
2 Ki. 2. 1.
Ezek. 1. 4.
b Ex. 12. 11.
1 Ki. 18. 46.
1 make me know
c Ps. 104. 5.
2 if thou knowest understanding.
3 sockets.
4 made to sink
d ch. 1. 6.
e Gen. 1. 9.
Ps. 33. 7.
Prov. 8. 29.
5 Or,
established my decree upon it.
6 the pride of thy waves.
7 wings.
8 Or, at.
f Ex. 9. 18.
Joshua 10. 11.
Ps. 9. 12.
Isa. 30. 30.
g Ps. 107. 36.
h 1 Sam. 12. 17, 18.
ch. 5. 9. 10.
Ps. 147. 8.
i ch. 6. 16.
Ps. 147. 16.
9 is taken.
10 Olmah, or, the seven stars.
11 Ocell.
12 Or, The twelve signs.
13 guide them.
j Gen. 1. 10.
Ps. 119. 90, 91.
Jer. 31. 36.
14 Behold us.
k ch. 32. 8.
Ps. 51. 6.
Eccl. 2. 26.
15 who can cause to lie down.
16 Or, When the dust is turned into mire.
17 is poured.
18 the life.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is, on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens,

JOB, 39, 40. *Of the wild ass, unicorn, etc. Job humbles himself.*

and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 ¹ Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAPTER 39.

¹ *Of the wild goats and hinds, 5 of the wild ass, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock and ostrich, 19 the horse, 25 the hawk, 27 the eagle.*

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn, they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 ^a Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the ¹ barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying ² of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the ³ unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ⁴ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?*

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is ⁵ hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he ⁶ imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse

B. C. 1830.

CHAP. 39.

² Ps. 147. 9.
Matt. 6. 26.
Luke 12. 24.

CHAP. 39.

^a Job 24. 5.
Jer. 2. 24.
Hosea 8. 9.

¹ salt places.
² of the ostrich.

³ Or, rhinoceros.

⁴ Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

⁵ Lev. 26. 20.
Job 40. 15.
Jer. 19. 9.
Lam. 2. 20.
Ezek. 5. 10.

^a Job 39. 11.

⁶ terror.

⁶ Or, His feet dig.

^d Jer. 2. 6.

⁷ the armour.

⁸ by thy mouth.

^a Jer. 49. 16.

⁹ tooth.

^f Matt. 24. 26.
Luke 17. 37.

CHAP. 40.

^a Job. 9. 3.
Isa. 46. 9.

^b Ezra 9. 6.

^c Ps. 51. 4.

^d Job. 29. 9.
Ps. 29. 9.
Zech. 2. 13.

^e Job. 28. 1.
Ps. 50. 3.

^f Job. 28. 2.

^g Job. 42. 4.

^h Ps. 51. 4.

ⁱ Job. 37. 4.

^j Ps. 33. 3.

^k Ps. 33. 1.

strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils ⁵ is terrible.

21 ⁶ He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: ⁷ he goeth on to meet ⁸ the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up ^a at thy command, and ^a make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the ^b crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and ^c where the slain are, there is she.

CHAPTER 40.

Job humbleth himself to God.

MOREOVER the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that ^a contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¹ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 ² Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? ^a I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ³ Then ^d answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 ⁴ Gird up thy loins now like a man: ^f I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 ⁵ Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with ⁶ a voice like him?

10 ⁷ Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy

wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ¹ behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 ² He moveth his tail like a cedar, the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones *are* as strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains ³ bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, ⁴ he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up ⁵ Jôr'dan into his mouth.

24 ⁶ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER 41.

Of God's great power in the leviathan.

CANST thou draw out ¹ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord ² which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou ³ put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him *is* in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

B. C. 1520.

CHAP. 40.

1 Isa. 2. 12.
Dan. 4. 37.
Luke 18. 14

1 Supposed to be either the elephant or the hippopotamus.

2 Or, He setteth up

3 Ps 104. 14.

3 he oppresseth

1 Gen 18. 10.
Jer 12. 5

4 Or, Will any take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a gin?

CHAP. 41.

1 That is, a whale, or, whirlpool.

2 which thou drownest.

3 Ps 32. 9.
Isa 30. 28.
Isa. 57. 20.
Ezek 29. 4.

4 ch 9. 4.
ch 40. 9. 14.
1 Cor. 10. 23

5 ch 35. 7.
Rom 11. 35.

6 Gen 14. 19.
Ex 9. 29.
Ex 19. 6.
Deut 10. 14.
Ps 24. 1.
1 Cor. 10. 20

8 Or, within

4 strong pieces of shields

5 sorrow rejoiceth.

6 The fallings.

7 Or, breast-plate.

8 Sharp pieces of potsherd.

9 Or, who have themselves without fear.

10 None *is* so fierce that dare stir him up: ¹ who then is able to stand before me?

11 ² Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him*? ³ *whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ⁴ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* ⁵ scales *are* his pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and ⁶ sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 ⁷ The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ⁸ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 ⁹ Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boll like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, ¹⁰ who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things*: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

. PSALMS 1, 2. *The happiness of the godly. The kingdom of Christ.*

CHAPTER 42.

God accepteth Job, and doubleth his blessings.

THEN Jōb answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou ^a canst do every *thing*, and *that* ¹ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 ^b Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; ^c things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: ^d I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have ^e heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: ^f but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Jōb, the LORD said to Ēl'phāz the Tē'man-ite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against th¹ two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is right*, as my servant Jōb hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ^g seven bullocks and seven rams, and ^h go to my servant Jōb, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Jōb shall ⁱ pray for you: for ^j him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your folly*, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is right*, like my servant Jōb.

9 So Ēl'phāz the Tē'man-ite and Bil'dād the Shū'bite and Zō'phar the

B. C. 1530.

CHAP. 42.

^a Jer. 32. 17.
^b Matt. 5. 9.
^c Mark 14. 36.
^d Luke 1. 37.
^e Eph. 3. 20.

^f Or, no thought of thine can be hindered

^g 1 Tim. 1. 7.

^h Ps. 40. 6.

ⁱ Job 38. 8.

^j Rom. 10. 17.

^k Num. 12. 8, 9.

^l Isa. 6. 1.

^m Num. 23. 1.

ⁿ Heb. 10. 4.

^o Matt. 5. 24.

^p Gen. 20. 17.

^q Heb. 7. 25.

^r Jas. 5. 16.

^s his face, or, person.

^t the face of Job

^u added all that had been to Job unto the double

^v Isa. 40. 2.

^w Job. 19. 13.

^x Job 8. 7.

^y Job 1. 3.

^z That is, handsome as the day

^{aa} That is, Cassia.

^{ab} That is, The horn, or, Child of beauty.

^{ac} Job 5. 26.

^{ad} Gen. 26. 8.

Nā'a-math-ite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted ^a Jōb.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Jōb, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD ^b gave Jōb ^c twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his ^d brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed ^e the latter end of Jōb more than his beginning: for he had ^f fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, ^g Jē-mi'ma; and the name of the second, ^h Kē-zī'a; and the name of the third, ⁱ Kēr'en-hāp'puch.

15 And in all the land were no women found *so fair* as the daughters of Jōb. and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this ^j lived Jōb an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Jōb died, *being* old and ^k full of days.

THE

BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM 1.

Happiness of the godly. misery of the wicked.

BLESSED ^a is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ^b ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not ^c wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall ^d prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

PSALM 1.

^a Gen. 5. 24.

^b Job 31. 5.

^c Ps. 81. 12.

^d Prov. 4. 14.

^e Or, wicked.

^f fade.

^g Gen. 30. 8.

^h Ps. 128. 2.

ⁱ Nah. 1. 7.

^j John 10. 14.

PSALM 2.

^k Or, tumultuously assemble.

^l meditate.

^m Ps. 46. 7.

ⁿ John 1. 41.

^o Luke 10. 14.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For ^a the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM 2.

¹ Kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings and judges authorized to accept of it.

WHY do the heathen ^a rage, and the people ^b imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his ^c anointed, *saying*,

3 ^d Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

Security of God's protection. David prays to God. PSALMS 3-5.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zi'ón.

7 I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM 3.

Security of God's protection.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Sēlah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the litter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Sēlah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Sēlah.

PSALM 4.

1 David prayeth for audience. 6 Man's happiness in God's favour.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how

PSALM 2.

Ps. 11. 4.
Or, trouble.
anointed.
upon Zion,
the hill of my holiness.
Or, for a decree.
Matt. 8. 29.
Acts 1. 3.
Heb. 1. 5.
Dan. 7. 13, 14.
John 17. 4, 5.
Matt. 21. 44.
John 8. 22, 23.
Jer. 17. 7.

long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Sēlah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Sēlah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5.

4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David prayeth unto God to guide him.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

PSALM 3.

2 Sam. 15. 12.
2 Sam. 16. 8.
Ps. 23. 7, 8.
Or, about.
2 Ki. 25. 27.
Ps. 27. 6.
Ps. 4. 8.
Prov. 3. 24.
Acts 12. 6.
Ps. 37. 39, 40.
Prov. 21. 31.
Hosea 13. 4.

PSALM 4.

Or, overseer.
Or, be gracious unto me.
Ex. 33. 16.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
Prov. 3. 7.
Eph. 4. 20.
Deut. 33. 19.
Ps. 37. 3.
Ps. 80. 8.
Lev. 26. 5.
Deut. 12. 10.
John 14. 27.
Phil. 4. 7.

PSALM 5.

Ps. 30. 5.
Mal. 2. 17.
Ps. 14. 1.
Hab. 1. 13.
before thine eyes.
the man of bloods and deceit.
1 Ki. 8. 29.
the temple of thy holiness.
those which observe me.
Or, steadfastness.
in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.
wickednesses.
Or, Make them guilty.
Or, from their counsels.
thou coverest over, or, protectest them.
1 Cor. 2. 9.

PSALMS 6-8.

David prays against the malice of his enemies.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM 6.

David's complaint to his sickness.
To the chief Musician on Neginoth * upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, ^a heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, ^b how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 ^c For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; ^d all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD ^e hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM 7.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocence.* 10 *By faith he seeth his defence, and derideth their vain enterprises.*

^a Shiggaon of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the ^b words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

2 Lest he tear my soul like ^a a lion, rending ^b it in pieces, while there is ^c none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, ^d if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, ^e I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take ^f it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. *Se'lah.*

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, ^g lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment ^h that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their

PSALM 8.
11 crown him.

PSALM 9.

^a Or, upon the eighth.

^b Hosea 6. 1.

^c Prov 18. 14.

^d Matt. 26. 38.

^e Ps. 30. 9

1 Or, every night

^f Ps. 2. 4

^g Ps. 51. 22

^h Ps. 40. 1, 2.

PSALM 7.

^a Hab. 3. 1.

^b Or, business.

^c 1 Pet. 5. 8

1 not a deliverer.

^d 2 Sam. 16. 7.

^e 1 Sam. 24. 7.

^f Ps. 94. 2.

^g 1 Sam. 16. 7.

2 My backer is upon God.

3 Or, God is a righteous judge.

4 He hath digged a pit.

^f Esther 7. 10.

^g Prov. 6. 22.

^h 1 Ki. 2. 32.

PSALM 8.

^a Ps. 81, title

^b Matt. 11. 26.

^c 1 Cor. 1. 27.

1 founded.

^d Ps. 44. 18.

^e Job 22. 12.

^f Ps. 19. 1.

^g Rom. 1. 20.

^h Job 7. 17.

ⁱ Ps. 144. 4.

^j Heb. 2. 6.

^k Gen. 1. 20.

^l 1 Cor. 15. 27.

^m Heb. 2. 8.

2 Flocks and oxen all of them.

sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity ^a that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just; ^b for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 ^c My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 ^d God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry ^e with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 ^f He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch ^g which he made.

16 ^h His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 8.

God's glory magnified by his works, and by his ascending love to man.

To the chief Musician * upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 ^a Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ^b ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still ^c the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I ^d consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 ^e What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 ^f Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; ^g thou hast put all ^h things under his feet:

7 ⁱ All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and ^j whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

David praises God. He complains of the wicked. PSALMS 9, 10.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM 9.

1 David protesteth God for executing judgment: 11 he comforteth others to praise him. To the chief Musicians upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zi'on: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zi'on: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Hig-ga-jon. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

PSALM 9.
1 Job 11. 7.
Ps. 85. 10.

PSALM 9.
1 thou hast made thy judgment.
2 in right-cousness.
3 Deut 9. 14.
4 Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end and their cities hast thou destroyed, etc.
5 Ps 90. 2.
6 Micah 6. 2.
7 Hab 1. 13.
8 Heb. 1. 11.
9 an high place
10 Ps 91. 14.
11 John 17. 2.
12 Cor 4. 6.
13 Tim 1. 13.
14 1 John 2. 8, 4.
15 Or, afflicted.
16 Ps 13. 5.
17 Ex. 7. 5.
18 That is, Meditation.
19 Job 8. 13.
20 Ps. 50. 22.
21 Jer 2. 23.
22 Hosea 2. 18.
23 Ps. 12. 5.

PSALM 10.
1 In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.
2 Prov 5. 22.
3 soul's.
4 Or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord
5 2 Ki. 18. 35.
6 Job 31. 15.
7 Ps. 12. 2-5.
8 Or, all his thoughts are, There is no God
9 unto generation and generation.
10 deceits
11 Or, iniquity.
12 hide themselves
13 in the secret places.
14 He breaketh himself.
15 Or, into his strong parts.
16 Or, afflicted
17 leaveth.
18 Or, establish.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSALM 10.

David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt pre-

PSALMS 11-15. *David craves help. He describes a citizen of Zion.*

pare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ¹⁵ oppress.

PSALM 11.

David rejoiceth in the providence and justice of God. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may ¹privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 ^aThe LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD's throne *is* in heaven: ^bhis eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD ^ctrieth the righteous, but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain ^dsnakes, fire and brimstone, and ^ean horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 12.

1 David, destitute of human comfort, craveth help of God. 2 God's judgments on the wicked.

To the chief Musician ^aupon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

HELP, LORD; for ^athe godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fall from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips and with ^ba double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh ^cproud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips ^dare our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the ^eoppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety from *him* that ^fpuffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve ^gthem from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when ^hthe vilest men are exalted.

PSALM 13.

David prayeth God to support him, that his enemies may not smile over him.

To the ^achief Musician, A Psalm of David.

PSALM 10.
15 Or, terrify.

PSALM 11.
1 in darkness.
^a Hab. 2. 20.
^b Eph. 5. 13.
^c Heb. 4. 13.
^d Job 5. 17.
^e Ps. 94. 12.
2 Or, quick burning coals.
3 Or, a burning tempest.

PSALM 12.
^a Or, upon the eighth.
1 Or, Save.
^b Isa. 67. 1.
2 an heart and an heart
3 great things.
4 are with us.
^c Ex. 8. 7, 8.
5 Or, would ensnare him.
^d 2 Sam. 22. 31.
^e Ps. 18. 30.
6 him that is, every one of them
7 of the sons of men.

PSALM 13.
^a Or, oversee.
^b Deut. 31. 17.
Job 13. 24.
^c Ps. 23. 1.
^d Isa. 50. 2.
^e Ezra 9. 8.
^f Ps. 13. 22.
^g Luke 2. 32.
^h Rev. 21. 23.
ⁱ Ps. 76. 5, 6.
^j Isa. 57. 36.
^k Jer. 51. 39.
^l Eph. 5. 14.
^m 2 Chr. 20. 12.

PSALM 14.
^a Ps. 10. 4.
^b Prov. 1. 7, 22.
^c Gen. 6. 12.
^d Rom. 8. 10.
1 stinking.
2 they feared a fear.
3 Who will give.

PSALM 15.
1 sojourn.
^a Ps. 2. 6.
^b Ps. 24. 11.
^c Isa. 33. 16, 18.
2 Or, receiveth, or, endureth.
^d Joshua 9. 18-20.
^e Ezek. 18. 6, 9.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? ^ahow long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: ^blighten mine eyes, ^clest I sleep the *sleep* of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have ^dtrusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14.

The general corruption of mankind. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE ^afool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. ^bThey are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become ^cfilthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There ^dwere they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 ^eOh that the salvation of Is'ra-el were come out of Zi'on! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Ja'cob shall rejoice, *and* Is'ra-el shall be glad.

PSALM 15.

David describeth a citizen of Zion. A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall ^aabide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in ^bthy holy hill?

2 He ^cthat walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor ^dtaketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* swear-eth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 ^e*He that* putteth not out his

David prays for help. Psalm of thanksgiving.

PSALMS 16-18.

money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM 16.

¹ David, in distrust of merit, fleeth to God for preservation: ⁵ he sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

• Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: ^a for in thee do I put my trust.

² O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;

³ But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

⁴ Their sorrows shall be multiplied that ¹ hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

⁵ The LORD is the portion ^a of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

⁶ The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

⁷ I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

⁸ I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

⁹ Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall ^a rest in hope.

¹⁰ ^b For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine ^a Holy One to see corruption.

¹¹ Thou wilt shew me ^a the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM 17.

David prayeth to God to be saved from his enemies. A Prayer of David

HEAR ^a the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth ^a not out of feigned lips.

² Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

³ Thou hast ^a proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my ^b mouth shall not transgress.

⁴ Concerning the works of men, by ^a the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

⁵ Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps ^a slip not.

⁶ I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

⁷ Shew thy marvellous loving-

PSALM 16.

• Or, A golden Psalm of David.

a Ps. 25. 20.

1 Or, give gifts to another.

2 of my part.

3 dwell confidently.

b Ps. 49. 15.

Acts 2. 27.

c Dan 9. 24

Luke 1. 85.

d Acts 2. 28

PSALM 17.

1 justice

2 without lips of deceit

a Job 23. 10.

b Jas. 8. 2.

c Rom 12. 2.

3 be not moved.

4 Or, that

save them

which trust

in thee

from those

that rise up

against thy

right hand

d Deut 32. 10.

5 that waste me.

6 my enemies

against the

soul.

e 1 Sam. 23. 26

7 The likeness

of him (that

is, of every

one of them)

is as a lion

that desireth

to ravine.

8 sitting.

9 prevent his

face.

10 Or, by thy

sword

11 Or, their

children

are full

f Job 19. 26, 27.

g Col 1. 15.

PSALM 18.

• 2 Sam. 22.

a Deut 32. 4.

1 Sam 2. 2.

Ps 91. 2.

1 my rock.

b Heb 2. 12.

c Ps. 76. 4.

d Ps. 116. 8.

e Belial.

8 Or, cords.

e Acts 4. 51.

f by his.

kindness, O thou ^a that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

⁸ ^a Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

⁹ From the wicked ^a that oppress me, from ^b my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

¹⁰ They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

¹¹ They have now ^a compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

¹² ^a Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion ^b lurking in secret places.

¹² Arise, O LORD, ^a disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ¹⁰ which is thy sword:

¹⁴ From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of ^a the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: ¹¹ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

¹⁵ As for me, ^a I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with ^a thy likeness.

PSALM 18.

David's psalm of thanksgiving for God's manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of ^a this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul. And he said,

I ^a WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.

² The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, ¹ my strength, ^b in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

³ I will call upon the LORD, ^a who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

⁴ ^a The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ² ungodly men made me afraid.

⁵ The ^a sorrows of hell compassed me about. the snares of death prevented me.

⁶ In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

⁷ ^a Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

⁸ There went up a smoke ^a out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

PSALM 18.

David praises God for his manifold blessings.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through

PSALM 18.

f Isa. 64. 1.

f Ps. 99. 1.

f Ps. 104. 2.

f Ps. 97. 2.

f Ps. 29. 5.

f Num. 24. 8.

f Deut. 33. 22.

f Job 6. 4.

f Ps. 21. 12.

f Ps. 144. 7.

f Or, great waters

m Ps. 118. 5.

m 2 Sam. 22. 21.

Prov. 18. 10.

Matt. 6. 4.

1 Cor. 3. 8.

6 with.

o Ruth 2. 12.

Matt. 10. 41.

42.

7 before his eyes.

p Matt. 18. 22-25.

q Lev. 26. 23.

8 Or, wrestle.

r Prov. 6. 17.

s Job 12. 6.

9 Or, lamp.

10 Or, broken.

t Deut. 32. 4.

Rom. 12. 3.

Rev. 16. 8.

u Ps. 12. 6.

11 Or, refined.

v Deut. 32. 21.

2 Sam. 22. 22.

Ps. 26. 2.

12 Or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.

13 mine enemies.

14 caused to bow

w Prov. 1. 28.

15 At the hearing of the ear.

16 the sons of the stranger.

17 He, or, yield feigned obedience.

x Micah 7. 17.

y Jer. 10. 10.

18 giveth avengements for me.

19 Or, destroyeth.

z Ps. 69. 1.

20 man of violence.

21 Or, confound.

a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the hea-

God's glory magnified. A thanksgiving.

PSALMS 19-21.

then, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 * Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dā'vid, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM 19.

1 *The creatures show God's glory. 7 Excellency of God's law. 12 David prayeth for grace.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 * Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The * law of the LORD *is* perfect, * converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 * The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* * true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are* they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and * the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them *is* thy servant * warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from * the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, * my strength, and my * redeemer.

PSALM 20.

1 *The church bleareth the king in his exploits: 6 she expresseth a confidence in God's favour.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; * the name of the God of Jā'qob *is* defend thee;

PSALM 19.
a Ps. 144. 19.

PSALM 19.

a Isa. 40. 22.
Rom. 1. 19.

1 without their voice heard, or, without these their voice is heard.

2 Or, Their rule, or, direction.

b Rom. 10. 18.

c Eccl. 11. 7.

d Eccl. 1. 6.

3 Or, doctrine.

4 Or, restoring.

e Neh. 9. 13.
Rom. 7. 13
1 Tim. 1. 8.

5 truth

6 she dropping of honey-combs.

f Prov. 6. 22, 23.

7 Or, much.

8 my rock.

g Isa. 44. 6.

PSALM 20.

a Isa. 50. 10.

1 set thee on an high place.

2 thy help.

3 support thee.

4 turn to ashes or, make fat

b 1 John 5. 14, 16.

c Isa. 12. 1, 2.

d 1 Sam. 17. 45.

5 from the heaven of his holiness.

6 by the strength of the salvation of his right hand

e Judg. 7. 7.

PSALM 21.

a John 11. 42.

b 2 Sam. 7. 10.

1 set him to be blessings.

2 gladdened him with joy.

c Ps. 51. 8.

d Deut. 22. 22.

2 Send * thee help from the sanctuary, and * strengthen thee out of Zi'ōn;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and * accept thy burnt sacrifice; Sē'lah.

4 * Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will * rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we * will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him * from his holy heaven * with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will * remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM 21.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory. 7 with confidence of further success.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him * his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Sē'lah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, * *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast * made him most blessed for ever: thou hast * made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king * trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that *hate* thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as * a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able to perform.

PSALMS 22, 23.

12 Therefore ^a shalt thou make them turn their ^a back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine* arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we ^a sing and praise thy power.

PSALM 22.

¹ David prayeth in great distress: ²¹ he promiseth public thanksgiving and praise.
To the chief Musician upon ^a Aijeleth Shabar, A Psalm of David.

MY ^a God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so far* ¹ from helping me, *and from* ^b the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and ^a am not silent.

3 But thou *art* ^a holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of ^a J̄s'ra-el.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; ^a a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 ^a All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they ^a shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 ^a He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ^a seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou ^a didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* ^a none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bā'shān have beset me round.

13 They ^a gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ^a out of joint: my heart *is* like wax; it *is* melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 ^a My strength *is* dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: ^a they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 ^a They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

David complains. He praises God.

PSALM 21.

³ Or, thou shalt set them as a butt.

⁴ shoulder.

^a Rev. 15. 2, 4.

PSALM 22.

^a Or, the hind of the morning.

^a Matt. 27. 46

¹ from my salvation.

^b Heb. 5. 7.

³ there is no silence to me

^a Isa. 6. 3.

^a Rev. 4. 8.

^d Isa. 53. 8.

^a Matt. 9. 24.

^a Mark 1. 20.

^a Luke 16. 14.

³ open

⁴ He rolled himself on the LORD.

⁵ Or, if he delight in him.

⁶ Or, keptest me in safety.

⁷ not a helper.

⁸ opened their mouths against me.

^a Ps. 35. 21.

¹ Pet. 5. 6.

⁹ Or, sundered

^a Prov. 17. 22.

^a Zech. 12. 10.

^a Luke 24. 43.

^a John 20. 27.

^a Matt. 27. 35.

^a Mark 15. 24.

^a Luke 23. 34.

¹⁰ my only one.

¹¹ from the hand.

^a 2 Tim. 4. 17.

^a John 20. 17.

^a John 6. 57.

^a John 6. 51.

^a Ps. 2. 8.

^a Ps. 47. 7-9.

^a Zech. 14. 9.

^a Matt. 6. 13.

^a Isa. 26. 19.

PSALM 23.

^a John 10. 11.

¹ Pet. 2. 25.

¹ pastures of tender grass.

^b Ezek. 34. 14.

² waters of quietness.

^a Ps. 45. 11.

^a Isa. 8. 10.

^a Zech. 8. 22.

^a Matt. 1. 23.

^a Acts 18. 9, 10.

³ maketh fat.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; ¹⁰ my darling ¹¹ from the power of the dog.

21 ^a Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my ^a brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jā'qob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of ^a J̄s'ra-el.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 ^a The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart ^a shall live for ever.

27 ^a All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 ^a For the kingdom *is* the LORD's: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: ^a all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM 23.

David's confidence in God's grace.

A Psalm of David

THE LORD *is* ^a my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in ^a green pastures: ^b he leadeth me beside the ^a still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: ^a for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou ^a anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over

David's confidence in prayer.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSALM 24.

1 God's lordship over the world: 8 citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 1 The Lord's solemn entrance into his sanctuary.

A Psalm of David.

THE earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 ^a He that hath clean hands, and ^b a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ^a O Jā'qob. Se'lah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Se'lah.

PSALM 25.

1 David's confidence in prayer: 16 he prayeth for help in affliction. A Psalm of David.

UNTIL thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD:

PSALM 23.

^a 1 Cor. 5. 1. ^d 4 to length of days.

PSALM 24.

^a Ex. 9. 29. Job 41. 11. ¹ The clean of hands. ^b Matt. 5. 8. ² Or, O God of Jacob. ^c Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1. ^d 1 Cor. 2. 8.

PSALM 25.

^a 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 66. 4. Lam. 3. 41. ^b Ps. 7. 1. Ps. 13. 2. Rom. 10. 11. ^c Ex. 33. 13. Ps. 143. 8. Prov. 3. 20. ¹ thy bowels. ^d Ps. 51. 1. ^e Ps. 31. 2. Ps. 79. 2. ^f Rom. 6. 20. ^g Ps. 37. 23. ^h shall lodge in goodness. ⁱ Ps. 37. 11, 22, 29. ^j Prov. 3. 32. John 7. 17. ^k 2 Cor. 4. 2. 6. ^l Or, and his covenant to make them know it. ^m Ps. 141. 9. ⁿ bring forth. ^o Ps. 69. 16. ^p 2 Sam. 16. 12. ^q hatred of violence. ^r Ps. 130. 8.

PSALM 26.

^a Ps. 7. 8. ^b Ps. 28. 7. Prov. 20. 25. ^c Ps. 1. 1. Jer. 15. 17. ^d Ps. 1. 1. Ps. 5. 6. Ps. 15. 4. Ps. 51. 6. ^e Ex. 30. 19. Ps. 76. 12. ^f 1 Tim. 2. 8. ¹ of the tabernacle of thy honour.

PSALMS 24-26.

therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me; let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Is'ra-el, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM 26.

1 David, in confidence of his integrity, resorteth to God: 8 his love to God's house.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evildoers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

PSALMS 27-29.

Of God's protection. Prayer against enemies.

9 ² Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with ³ bloody men:
10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand *is* ⁴ full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM 27.

*David sustaineth his faith by the power of God.
A Psalm of David.*

THE LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, ¹ came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I be confident.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold ² the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For ⁴ in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices ⁵ of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ⁴ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 ⁵ When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD ⁶ will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in ⁷ a plain path, because of ⁷ mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for ⁸ false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, ⁹ unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 ¹⁰ Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen

PSALM 28.

2 Or, Take not away.
3 men of blood.
4 filled with.

PSALM 27.

1 approached against me.
2 Or, the delight.
3 Prov. 18. 10.
Isa. 4. 6.
Col. 3. 3.
3 of shouting.
4 Or, My heart said unto thee, I et my face seek thy face
5 Isa. 49. 15.
John 16. 33.
2 Tim. 4. 16, 18.
6 will gather me
7 a way of plainness.
8 those which observe me.
9 1 Sam. 22. 9.
Matt. 26. 60, 60
10 Ps. 112. 7, 8.
11 Ps. 12. 1, 5.
Isa. 26. 9.
Hab. 2. 3.

PSALM 28.

1 from me.
2 Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary
3 2 Tim. 4. 14.
4 Ps. 18. 2.
5 Or, his strength.
6 strength of salvations.
7 Or, rule.

PSALM 29.

1 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29.
2 ye sons of the mighty.
3 the honour of his name
4 Or, in his glorious sanctuary.
5 Or, great waters.
6 in power.
7 in majesty.
8 Ps. 114. 4.
9 Dent. 2. 9.
10 outstretch out.

thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28.

1 *David prayeth against his enemies: 6 he bleaseth God: 9 he prayeth for the people.
A Psalm of David.*

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent ¹ to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands ² toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 ⁴ Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* ⁵ my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ⁶ their strength, and he *is* the ⁷ saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: ⁸ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 29.

1 *David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 8 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.
A Psalm of David.*

GIVE unto the LORD, O ¹ ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto ² the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ³ in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon ⁴ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* ⁵ powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* ⁶ full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lib⁷a-non.

6 ⁸ He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lib⁹a-non and ¹⁰ Sir¹¹on like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD ¹² divideth the flames of fire.

David rejoices in God's mercy.

PSALMS 30, 31.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of ^a Kā'desh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds ^a to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple ^a doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD ^a sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will ^a give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance: ^a & he exhorteth others to praise him.

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I ^a cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, ^a thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks ^a at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For ^a his anger endureth but a moment; ^a in his favour is life: weeping may endure ^a for a night, but ^a joy cometh in the morning.

6 And ^a in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast ^a made my mountain to stand strong: ^a thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? ^a Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, ^a and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 ^a Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that ^a my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM 31.

David, showing his confidence in God, craveth his help

To the chief Musicians, A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 ^a Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou ^a my

PSALM 30.

^a Num. 13. 26.

^a Or, to be in pain, and so bring forth.

^a Or, every whit of it uttereth, etc.

^a Ps. 98. 5.

^a Isa. 40. 29.

PSALM 30.

^a Ps. 4. 2-4.

^a Ps. 40. 1, 2.

1 Or, to the memorial.

2 there is but a moment in his anger.

^a Ps. 16. 11.

^a Rev. 22. 17.

3 in the evening.

4 singing.

^a Job 29. 18.

5 settled strength for my mountain.

^a Ps. 104. 29.

^a Ps. 115. 17.

^a Ps. 4. 1.

^a 2 Sam. 6. 14.

6 That is, my tongue, or, my soul.

PSALM 31.

^a Ps. 71. 2.

^a Prov. 22. 17.

1 to me for a rock of strength.

^a Ps. 23. 3.

^a Jer. 14. 7.

^a Luke 23. 46.

^a Acts 7. 50.

^a 2 Tim. 1. 12.

^a Heb. 6. 18.

^a John 10. 27.

^a Ps. 18. 19.

^a Ps. 88. 8.

2 a vessel that perisheth.

^a Jer. 20. 2.

^a Lam. 2. 22.

^a Matt. 27. 1.

^a Num. 6. 26.

^a Ps. 4. 5.

^a Dan. 9. 17.

^a Ps. 25. 2.

3 Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

^a Ps. 13. 3.

4 a hard thing.

^a Isa. 64. 4.

^a 1 Cor. 9. 9.

^a Ps. 27. 5.

^a Job 5. 21.

strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore ^a for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 ^a Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD ^a God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast ^a known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: ^a thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but ^a especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like ^a a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: ^a fear *was* on every side: while they ^a took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 ^a Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 ^a Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ^a let them be silent in the grave.

18 ^a Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak ^a grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 ^a Oh how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 ^a Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: ^a thou shalt keep

PSALMS 32-34.

God's promises bring joy. God is to be praised.

them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a ²strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD ²preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM 32.

Blessedness of him whose sins are forgiven.

A Psalm of David, ° Maschil

BLESSED is he whose ^ctransgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD ^bimputeth not iniquity, and ^cin whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. *Sē'lāh.*

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. ^aI said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. *Sē'lāh.*

6 For ^athis shall every one that is godly ^fpray unto thee ¹in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 ^aThou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. *Sē'lāh.*

8 I will ^ainstruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: ^aI will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 ^aMany sorrows shall be to the wicked: but ^ahe that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, *all ye that are upright in heart.*

PSALM 33.

God to be praised for his goodness and his power.
REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

PSALM 31.

^b Or, fenced city.

^p 1 Pet. 1. 5.

PSALM 32.

^a Or, giving instruction.

^a Ps 85 2. Rom. 4. 6.

^b Lev. 17. 4. Rom. 5. 13.

^c John 1. 47. 2 Cor. 1. 12.

^d Prov. 28. 18. Isa. 65. 24. Luke 15. 18.

^e 1 Tim. 1. 16.

^f Isa. 55. 6. John 7. 34.

1 in a time of finding.

^g Ps 9. 9. Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 4. 6. Matt. 23. 37. Col. 3. 8.

^A Isa. 48. 17.

2 I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

ⁱ Prov. 13. 21.

^j Ps 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

PSALM 33.

^a Isa. 42. 10.

1 Or, mercy.

^b John 1. 1-3. Heb. 11. 3.

^c Job 26. 18.

^d Gen. 1. 8.

2 maketh frustrate

^e Job 23. 18. Prov. 19. 21. Ezek. 38. 10. Acts 4. 27, 28.

3 to generation and generation.

^f 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 28. 24. Ps. 11. 4.

^g Isa. 64. 8.

^A Job 11. 11. Ps. 44. 21. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 83. 19. Hosea 7. 3.

ⁱ Job 26. 7. Ps. 34. 16.

PSALM 34.

^a Or, Aohiah, 1 Sam. 21. 18.

^a Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

3 ^aSing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the ¹goodness of the LORD.

6 ^b By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them ^cby the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For ^ahe spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD ²bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought. he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 ^aThe counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart ^ato all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God *is* the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 ^fThe LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 ^aHe fashioneth their hearts alike; ^Ahe considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host. a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 ^aBehold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM 34.

¹ David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. ⁸ They blessed who trust in God.

^A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before ^aAbimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her ^aboast in

David praises God. He prays for safety.

PSALM 35.

the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is high unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: none of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM 35.

*David prayeth for safety.
A Psalm of David.*

PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

PSALM 34.

*Ps. 18. 6.
Jonah 2. 9.
Math. 7. 7.
Luke 11. 9.*

1 Or, They flowed unto him.

2 Ps. 3. 4.

3 2 Sam. 22. 1.

4 Dan. 6. 22.

5 Gen. 32. 1.

6 Ki. 6. 17.

7 Phil. 4. 19.

8 1 Pet. 3. 10.

9 1 Pet. 2. 22.

10 Job 36. 7.

11 Lev. 17. 10.

12 Jer. 44. 11.

13 Prov. 10. 7.

14 2 to the broken of heart.

15 contrite of spirit.

16 John 19. 30.

17 Ps. 94. 23.

18 Or, shall be guilty.

19 2 Sam. 4. 9.

20 Ps. 108. 4.

PSALM 35.

1 darkness and slipperiness

2 1 Thess. 5. 3.

3 which he knoweth not of.

4 Ps. 7. 15.

5 Prov. 5. 22.

6 1 Sam. 2. 1.

7 Ps. 13. 6.

8 Isa. 61. 10.

9 Hab. 3. 18.

10 Ps. 71. 19.

11 Witnesses of wrong.

12 they asked me

13 depriving.

14 Or, afflicted.

15 walked.

16 as a friend, as a brother to me.

17 halting.

18 my only one.

19 strong.

20 falsely.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let a destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but

PSALMS 36, 37.

they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 *This* thou hast seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, ¹³ Ah, so would we have it: let them no say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour ¹⁴ my righteous cause. yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long

PSALM 36.

1 Miserable estate of the wicked. 5 Excellency of God's mercy
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that ^a here is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, ¹ until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: ^b he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 ^c He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself ^d in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 ^e Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like ^f the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, ^g thou preservest man and beast.

7 How ^h excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men ⁱ put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be ^j abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of ^k the river of thy pleasures.

9 ^l For with thee is the fountain of life: ^m in thy light shall we see light.

The excellency of God's mercy.

10 O ⁿ continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 37.

The happy state of the godly, and the shortlived prosperity of the wicked.
A Psalm of David.

FRET not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and ¹ verily thou shalt be fed.

4 ² Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 ³ Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

6 ⁴ And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 ⁵ Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: ⁶ fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ⁷ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that ⁸ his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay ⁹ such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 ¹⁰ A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall

PSALM 36.

a Ex. 3. 7.

f Ps. 7. 9.

Ps 36 1.

3 Thess. 1. 6

13 Ab, ah, our soul.

14 my righteousness.

PSALM 36.

a Gen 20 11.

Prov. 8 13.

Eccle 12 8.

1 to find his iniquity to hate.

b Jer 4 22.

c Micah 2 1.

2 Or, vanity

d Isa. 65 2.

e Ps. 57. 10.

3 the mountains of God

f Job 11 8.

Rom 11 33.

g Job 7 20.

Ps 145 9

4 precious.

A Ruth 2. 12.

5 watered.

6 Job 20 17.

Rev. 22 1.

j Isa 12 3

Jer 2 18

Zeach. 14. 1.

John 4 10, 14

Rev 21 6.

k Acts 26 18

Eph. 5. 8

Col 1 13

1 Pet. 2. 9.

6 draw out at length.

l Jer. 23 16

PSALM 37

1 in truth, or, stables.

a Job 37 10.

Song 2 3

Isa. 55. 14

1 Pet 1. 5.

2 Roll thy way upon the LORD.

b Micah 7 9

3 Be silent to the LORD.

c Job 5. 2.

Ps 78. 3.

Prov 14. 29.

Eph. 4 26.

Jas. 1. 19.

4 Or, practise.

d 1 Sam. 26 10.

5 the upright of way.

e Prov. 15. 16.

1 Tim. 6. 6.

Different estates of the godly and the wicked.

PSALM 38.

be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

PSALM 38.

1 Ps. 1. 2.

2 Isa. 50. 21.

3 Job 5. 20.

4 the precious-

ness of lambs.

5 Prov 3. 33.

6 Ps. 121. 2.

7 Prov 10. 9.

8 Or,

established.

9 Micah 7. 8.

10 2 Cor. 4. 9.

11 all the day.

12 Ps. 11. 7.

13 Or, goings.

14 Ps. 109. 31.

15 Or, a green

tree that

groweth in his

own soil.

16 Job 1. 1.

17 Luke 2. 20.

18 Acts 7. 59, 60.

19 1 Thess. 4. 17.

20 2 Tim 4. 6-8.

21 2 Pet 1. 14.

22 Ps. 2. 9.

23 Isa. 12. 2.

24 Jonah 2. 9.

25 1 Chr. 6. 20.

26 Dan. 3. 17.

PSALM 38.

1 peace, or,

health.

2 wried.

3 Job 7. 5.

4 is not with

me.

5 Luke 10. 31.

6 stroke.

7 Or, my

neighbour

8 Or, thee do I

wait for.

9 Jer. 14. 8.

10 Or, answer.

11 for talking.

12 Job 21. 23.

13 Ps. 32. 5.

14 Prov 22. 13.

15 2 Cor 7. 9.

16 being living,

are strong.

17 1 Pet. 2. 12.

18 1 John 2. 12.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM 38.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case, confessing his sin to be the cause thereof.

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease, and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the quietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that good is.

PSALMS 39, 40. *Vanity of life. Obedience is the best sacrifice.*

21 ^a Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste ¹⁰ to help me, O Lord
^a my salvation.

PSALM 39.

1 *David's care of his thoughts. 4 Of the brevity and vanity of life.*

To the chief Musician, even to ^a Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will ^a take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep ¹ my mouth with a bridle, ^a while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow ¹ as ^a stifled.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing ^a the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; *that* I may know ^a how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and ^a mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man ^a at his best state is altogether vanity. *Sē'lah.*

6 Surely every man walketh in ^a a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the ^a blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest ¹ his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. *Sē'lah.*

12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for ^a I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 ^a Spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM 40.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience the best sacrifice.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

I ¹ WAITED patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of ^a an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon ^a a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in

PSALM 38.

^a Ps. 22. 1, 11.
10 for my help.

^a Ex. 15. 2.
Isa. 12. 2.

PSALM 39.

^a 1 Chr. 16. 41.

^a 1 Ki. 2. 4
Prov. 4. 23, 27.
Heb. 2. 1.

1 a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.

^b Col. 4. 5.

2 troubled.

^c Jer. 20. 9.

3 Or, what time I have here

^d Ps. 90. 4.

4 settled.

5 an image.

6 conflict.

7 that which is to be desired in him to melt away.

^c Lev. 25. 23
1 Chr. 20. 15

^f Job 10. 20, 21.

PSALM 40

1 In waiting I waited

2 a pit of noise

^a Ps. 2. 12

^b Isa. 55. 8.

3 Or, none can order them unto thee.

^c Hosea 6. 6
Matt. 9. 13.

4 digged.

^d Luke 24. 44.
John 5. 39

^e Acts 10. 43
Heb. 10. 7.

^f Job 23. 12.
Jer. 15. 16.

^g John 4. 34
Rom. 7. 22.

5 in the midst of my bowels.

^f Ps. 139. 2.

^g Acts 20. 20.
Rom. 1. 16, 17.

^h Phil. 3. 2.

ⁱ Ps. 43. 3.

^j Ps. 38. 6.

6 forsaketh.

^k Neh. 5. 19
Jonah 1. 6.

my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 ^a Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, ^a and thy thoughts *which* *are* to us-ward: ^a they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of* them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 ^a Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou ^a opened. burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* ^a written of me,

8 ^a I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* ^a within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refused my lips, O LORD, ^a thou knowest.

10 ^a I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: ^a let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: ^a mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart ^a faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy ^a it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM 41.

1 *Blessing of the charitable man. 4 David complaineth of his enemies' treachery.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

BLESSED ^a is he that considereth ¹ the poor: the LORD will deliver him ² in time of trouble.

² The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and ³ thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

³ The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt ⁴ make all his bed in his sickness.

⁴ I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: ⁵ heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

⁵ Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

⁶ And if he come to see me, he ⁷ speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

⁷ All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise ⁸ my hurt.

⁸ ^a An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

⁹ Yea, ⁷ mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, ^a which did eat of my bread, hath ⁸ lifted up his heel against me.

¹⁰ But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

¹¹ By this I know that thou favour-est me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

¹² And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and ^a settest me before thy face for ever.

¹³ Blessed be the LORD God of Is-
ra-el from everlasting, and to ever-
lasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 42

*David's soul to serve God in the temple
To the chief Musician, ^a Maschil, for the sons of Korah*

AS the hart ¹ panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

² ^a My soul thirsteth for God, for ^b the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

³ My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

⁴ When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, ^a I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

⁵ Why art thou ^a cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? ^a hope thou in God: for I shall yet ^a praise him ^a for the help of his countenance.

PSALM 41.

^a Prov 14. 31.
Mark 10. 21.

¹ Or, the weak, or, sick.

² In the day of evil

³ Or, do not thou deliver.

⁴ turn.

⁵ Ps. 6. 2.

⁶ Ps. 12. 2.

⁷ evil to me.

⁸ A thing of Belial

⁷ the man of my peace

^d Obad 7

John 13. 18.

⁸ magnified.

^e Ps. 34. 15.

Acts 4. 28.

PSALM 42.

^a Or, A Psalm giving instruction of the sons

¹ brayeth.

^a John 7. 37.

^b 1 Thess. 1. 9.

^c Isa. 30. 29

² bowed down.

^d Ps. 56. 3, 11.

Isa. 50. 10.

Lam. 3. 24.

³ Or, give thanks.

⁴ Or, his presence is salvation

⁵ Or, the little hill.

^e Ezek 7. 26

^f Deut 28. 8

⁶ Or, killing.

PSALM 43.

^a Ps. 7. 8.

¹ Or, unmerciful

² from a man of deceit and iniquity

^b Ps. 28. 7.

Isa. 26. 4.

^c Ps. 2. 6.

Ps. 8. 4.

³ the gladness of my joy

^d Ps. 42. 5, 11.

PSALM 44.

^a Ez. 16. 17.

Deut. 7. 1

Joshua 10. 42

^b Joshua 24. 12.

⁶ O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jôr'dan, and of the Hēr'mon-ites, from ^a the hill Mî'zar.

⁷ ^a Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all ^a thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

⁸ Yet the LORD will ^a command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

⁹ I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

¹⁰ As with a ^a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

¹¹ Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 43.

David, praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an ^a ungodly nation: O deliver me ^a from the deceitful and unjust man.

² For thou art the God of ^a my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

³ O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto ^a thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

⁴ Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God ^a my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

⁵ ^a Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 44.

The church, in memory of former favours, complaineth of her present evils

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

² How ^a thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

³ For ^a they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and

PSALM 45. *The church's complaint. Majesty of the Kingdom.*

the light of thy countenance, * because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 * Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jā'cob.

5 Through thee * will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For / I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 / In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to * turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us / like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 / Thou sellest thy people * for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; * by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 / All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our / steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in / the place of dragons, and covered us with thy shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 * Shall not God search this out? for / he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

PSALM 44.

* Deut. 4. 37.

* Ps. 74. 18.

* Dan. 8. 4.

* Ps. 33. 18.

* Ps. 84. 9.

Rom. 2. 17.

1 Cor. 1. 31.

* Lev. 26. 17.

Deut. 28. 25.

1 as sheep of meat

* Deut. 4. 27.

* Ki. 17. 6.

Ps. 60. 1.

Jer. 32. 37.

Luke 21. 24.

* Isa. 52. 8. 4.

2 without riches

* Ps. 8. 2

* Dan. 9. 13

3 Or, goings

* Isa. 34. 13.

* Job. 31. 14.

Ps. 139. 1.

* 1 Sam. 16. 7.

Ezek. 12. 14.

John. 2. 25.

Acts. 1. 24.

Rom. 2. 16.

Heb. 4. 12.

Rev. 2. 23.

4 a help for us.

PSALM 45.

* Or, of instruction

1 boiled, or, bubbled up.

2 prosper thou, ride thou.

* Ps. 93. 2

Isa. 9. 8. 7.

Heb. 1. 8.

* Ps. 33. 5

Matt. 8. 16

Heb. 1. 9.

3 Or, O God.

* Isa. 61. 1.

John. 20. 17.

* Deut. 21. 13.

* Ps. 96. 6

Isa. 54. 6

4 thy face.

* Rev. 19. 7. 8.

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise * for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 45.

Majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, * Maschil, A Song of loves.

MY heart / is lusting a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready wilter.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips. therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon / thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty / ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; where / by the people fall under thee.

6 * Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 / Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore / God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; / forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: / for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall intreat / thy favour.

13 / The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be

The church's confidence in God.

thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 ^a I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM 46.

Confidence which the church has in God.

To the chief Musician ^a for the sons of Korah, A Song upon [†] Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into ¹ the midst of the sea;

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar and be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. *Sēlah.*

4 *There is* ^a a river, the streams whereof shall make glad ^b the city of God, the holy *places* of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* ^c in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, ² and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of *Jā'eqb* *is* ^a our refuge. *Sēlah.*

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of *Jā'eqb* *is* our refuge. *Sēlah.*

PSALM 47.

The nations are exhorted to entertain the kingdom of Christ

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ^a for the sons of Korah

CLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high *is* ^a terrible; ^b *he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 ^c He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our ^d inheritance for us, the excellency of *Jā'eqb* whom he loved. *Sēlah.*

5 ^e God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises:

PSALM 48.

^a 1 Pet. 2. 9.

Rev. 1. 6.

^b Isa. 11. 10.

Mal. 1. 11.

PSALM 49.

^a Or, of.

[†] 1 Chr. 16. 20.

¹ the heart of the seas.

^a Isa. 8. 7.

Rev. 22. 1.

^b 2 Chr. 6. 6.

Ps. 48. 1.

Isa. 60. 14.

Heb. 12. 22.

^c Deut. 28. 14.

Isa. 12. 6.

Ezek. 48. 7.

² when the morning appeareth.

³ an high place for us.

PSALM 47.

^a Or, of.

^a Deut. 7. 21.

Neh. 1. 5.

^b Mal. 1. 14.

^c Ps. 18. 47.

^d 1 Pet. 1. 4.

^e Ps. 24. 7-10.

Acts 1. 9.

Eph. 4. 8-10.

1 Tim. 3. 16.

^f Zech. 14. 9.

^g 1 Cor. 14. 15.

¹ Or, every one that hath understanding

² Or, The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSALM 48.

^a Or, of.

^a Isa. 2. 2.

Obad. 17.

Micah 4. 1.

^b Jer. 3. 19.

Lam. 2. 15.

^c Ezek. 20. 6.

^d Isa. 14. 15.

^e Matt. 5. 25.

^f 2 Sam. 10. 6.

^g Ezek. 27. 20.

^a Isa. 2. 2.

Micah 4. 1.

^b Mal. 1. 11.

¹ Set your heart to her bulwarks.

² Or, raise up.

^f Isa. 25. 9.

PSALM 49.

^a Or, of.

PSALMS 46-49.

sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 ^a For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ^b ye praises ¹ with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of ^{his} holiness.

9 ² The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of *Abrāhām*: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM 48.

Ornaments and privileges of the church.

A Song and Psalm ^a for the sons of Korah.

GREAT *is* the LORD, and greatly ^a to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the ^a mountain of his holiness.

2 ^b Beautiful for situation, ^c the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount *Zi'ōn*, ^d on the sides of the north, *the* ^e city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, ^a the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou ^a breakest the ships of *Tār'shish* with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will ^a establish it for ever. *Sēlah.*

9 We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to ^a thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount *Zi'ōn* rejoice, let the daughters of *Jū'dah* be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about *Zi'ōn*, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 ¹ Mark ye well her bulwarks, ² consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 ^a For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSALM 49.

¹ The psalmist calleth upon all the earth to join him in his meditations. ¹⁴ Misery of the wicked.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm ^a for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom;

PSALM 50.

and the meditation of my heart *shall* be of understanding.

4 *I* will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None of *them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor *give* to God a ransom for him:

8 (For *the* redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still *live* for ever, and *not* see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, that their houses *shall continue* for ever, and their dwelling places *to* all generations; they call *them* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity *approve* their sayings. *Sēlah.*

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and *the* upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their *beauty* shall consume *in* the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God *will* redeem my soul *from* the power of *the* grave: for he shall receive me. *Sēlah.*

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though *while* he lived he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19 *He* shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, *is* like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM 50.

1 Majesty of God in the church. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience

A Psalm of Asaph

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

The majesty of God in the church.

PSALM 49.

- a Ps. 78. 2.
- b Matt. 16. 26.
- c Job 36. 18.
- d Heb. 9. 27.
- e Ps. 89. 48.
- 1 to generation and generation.
- 2 delight in their mouth.
- f Dan. 7. 28.
- Mal. 4. 3.
- Luke 22. 30.
- 1 Cor. 6. 2.
- 2 Tim. 2. 12.
- Rev. 2. 26.
- 3 Or, strength.
- 4 Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.
- g Hosea 13. 14.
- 5 from the hand of the grave
- 6 Or, hell
- 7 in his life
- 8 The soul shall go.
- A Ecol. 3. 19, 20, 21.

PSALM 50

- a Or, for.
- a Micah 6. 1, 2
- b Isa. 13. 8
- 1 Cor. 6. 2
- 1 Thess. 3. 13.
- Jude 14.
- c Ex. 24. 7
- Isa. 59. 20, 21
- Heb. 8. 6
- d Isa. 41. 23.
- Micah 6. 6
- Acts 17. 25.
- 1 with me.
- e Hosea 14. 2.
- f Job 22. 27.
- g Ps. 32. 23.
- Matt. 5. 16
- John 15. 8
- A Prov. 1. 7, 28, 29
- Prov. 8. 19, 13
- Rom. 2. 21.
- 2 Thess. 2. 10-12.
- 4 Rom. 1. 32.
- 2 thy portion was with adulterers.
- 3 thou sendest
- J Ecol. 8. 11
- A Rom. 2. 4.
- 4 that disposeth his way.

2 Out of Zi'ōn, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 *He* shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather *my* saints together unto me; *those* that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. *Sēlah.*

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Is'ra-el, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 *I* will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* *mine*.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 *Offer* unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

15 And *call* upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt *glorify* me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing* thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou *consentedst* with him, and *hast* been partaker with adulterers.

19 *Thou* *vest* thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, *and* I kept silence; *thou* thoughtest that I was altogether *such* an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and *there* be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him *that* ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM 51.

David prayeth for remission of sins, and for sanctification.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways: and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 51.

* 2 Sam. 12. 1.

* Col. 2. 14.

* Ezek. 36. 25.

* Zech. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 6. 11.

Mat. 9. 14.

1 John 1. 7.

Rev. 1. 5.

* Ps. 52. 6.

* Gen. 39. 9.

* Luke 16. 21.

* Rom. 8. 4.

* Job 14. 4.

John 8. 6.

Rom. 6. 12.

1 warm me.

* Prov. 30. 9.

Jer. 12. 27.

Ezek. 11. 19.

Acts 15. 9.

Eph. 3. 10.

2 Or, a constant spirit.

* Gen. 4. 14.

* Ezek. 36. 27.

* Rom. 8. 9.

* Rom. 8. 15.

2 Cor. 3. 17.

3 bloods.

4 Or, that I should give it.

1 Mal. 3. 3.

PSALM 52.

* 1 Sam. 22. 9.

* 1 Sam. 31. 7.

* Ps. 50. 19.

Prov. 12. 18.

* Ps. 50. 7.

* Jer. 9. 4.

1 Or, and the deceitful tongue

2 bent thee down.

* Prov. 2. 22.

* Job 22. 19.

* Ps. 58. 10.

* Job 31. 24, 25.

* Ps. 49. 6.

3 Or, substance

* Ps. 52. 13.

* Ps. 54. 6.

PSALM 53.

* Ps. 10. 4.

* Rom. 3. 10.

* Ps. 53. 13.

* 2 Chr. 15. 2.

* Eccl. 7. 29.

* Jer. 4. 22.

1 they feared a fear.

2 Who will give salvations,

etc.

PSALM 52.

David, reproving the spitefulness of Doeg, propheteth of his destruction.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Sc'lah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words,

1 O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Sc'lah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

PSALM 53.

The general depravity of mankind.

To the chief Musician, upon Mahalath, Maschil, A Psalm of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALMS 54-56.

PSALM 54.

David complaineth of the Ziphims.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. *Sēlah.*

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: * the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto * mine enemies: cut them off *in* thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

David complaineth of his fearful case.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My * heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath *overwhelmed* me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. *Sēlah.*

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 * Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnify *himself* against me: then I would have hid myself from him:

But *it was* thou, * a man mine

PSALM 54.

* 1 Sam. 22. 12.
† 1 Sam. 26. 1.

* Ps. 118. 7.
Isa. 41. 10.
Rom. 8. 31.
82.
Heb. 12. 2.

1 those that observe me

* Ps. 89. 49.

PSALM 55.

* Ps. 103. 2-5.
Matt. 26. 37, 38.
John 12. 27.
† 1 Cor. 1. 8-10

1 covered me

2 Swallow up.

3 a man according to my rank.

* 2 Sam. 15. 19

4 Who sweetened counsel.

* Num. 16. 30.

5 Or, the grave

* Dan 6. 10
Luke 18. 1.
Acts 8. 1

* 2 Chr. 32. 7.

† Deut. 33. 27.

6 Or, With whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

7 he hath profaned.

8 Or, gift.

* Matt. 6. 25.
Luke 12. 23.

* Ps. 37. 24

9 men of bloods and deont.

10 shall not half their days.

PSALM 56.

* Or, A golden Psalm of David

† 1 Sam. 21. 10, 11

* Ps. 31. 2.

1 Mine observers.

* Ps. 57. 3.

* 1 Sam. 30. 6.
2 Chr. 30. 5.

* Heb. 12. 5, 6.

* Acts 4. 27, 28.

* Mal. 2. 12.

David complains of his fearful case.

equal, * my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 * We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them * go down quick into * hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 * Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for * there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, *even* he that abideth of old. *Sēlah.*

* Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as he at peace with him: * he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy * burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: * he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction * bloody and deceitful men *shall* not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM 56.

David complaineth of his enemies.

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, * Micham of David, when the † Philistines took him in Gath.

BE * merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 * Mine enemies would daily *swallow* me up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 * What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; * I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 * They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

David reproves wicked judges.

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for *God is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 *Thy* vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in *the* light of the living?

PSALM 57.

David complaineth of his dangerous case.

To the chief Musician, * Al-tashith, Michtam of David, † when he fled from Saul in the cave

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, * until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God *that* performeth *all things* for me.

3 *He* shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. *Sēlah.* God *shall* send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions: *and* I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, *whose* teeth are spears and arrows, and *their* tongue a sharp sword.

5 *Be* thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 *They* have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. *Sēlah.*

7 *My* heart *is* *fixed*, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 *Awake* up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For *thy* mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM 58.

David describeth the nature of the wicked.

To the chief Musician, * Al-tashith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wicked-

PSALM 58.

Isa. 8. 9. 10.
Ps. 116. 14-19.
Job 32. 30.

PSALM 59.

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm
† 1 Sam. 22. 1.
Isa. 26. 20.
Ps. 138. 8.
Ps. 144. 5.
1 Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up
d Ps. 40. 11.
John 1. 17.
e Prov. 30. 14.
f Ps. 64. 3.
g Ps. 108. 5.
h Ps. 9. 15.
i Ps. 108. 1.
j Or, prepared.
k Judg. 5. 12.
l Ps. 102. 4.

PSALM 59.

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
a Ps. 94. 20.
b Ps. 61. 5.
1 from the belly
c Ps. 140. 3.
2 according to the LXX.
3 Or, sup.
4 Or, be the charmer never so cunning.
d Job 4. 10.
e Prov. 10. 25.
f as living as wrath
g Deut. 22. 28.
Job 22. 19.
Ps. 12. 47.
Prov. 10. 11.
Rev. 18. 20.
Rom. 8. 6-11.
6 a fruit of the, etc.
h Job 34. 11.
Eccl. 6. 8.
Jer. 38. 19.
Ezek. 1. 27.
Rom. 14. 12.
Rev. 2. 26.

PSALM 59.

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
† 1 Sam. 19. 11.
1 set me on high
a 1 Sam. 22. 12.
2 to meet me.
b Deut. 4. 24.
c Ps. 2. 4.
d Prov. 1. 20.

PSALMS 57-59.

ness; *ye* weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 *The* wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray *as* soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 *Their* poison *is* *like* the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf *add*er *that* stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, *charming* never so wisely.

6 *Break* their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his* bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away *as* with a whirlwind, *both* living, and in *his* wrath.

10 *The* righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* *a* reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth *in* the earth.

PSALM 59.

David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.

To the chief Musician, * Al-tashith, Michtam of David, † when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: *defend* me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; *not* for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake *to* help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of *Is'ra-el*, *awake* to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. *Sēlah.*

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say* they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, *shalt* laugh at them; thou shalt have all heathen in derision.

9 *Because* of his strength will I

PSALMS 60-62.

David trusts in God. He encourages the godly.

wait upon thee: for God is ^amy defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon ^amine enemies.

11 ^aSlay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be and let them know that God ruleth in Jā'eqb unto the ends of the earth. Sē'lah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down ^afor meat, ^aand grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM 60.

David prayeth for deliverance, comforting himself in God's promises.

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, ^a Michtam of David, to teach; † when he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-sobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of Salt twelve thousand

O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast ^ascattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 ^aThou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Sē'lah.

5 ^aThat thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath ^aspoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will ^adivide Shē'chem, and mete out ^athe valley of Sū'coth.

7 Gī'gād is mine, and Mā-nās'seh is mine; ^aE'phra'im also is the strength of mine head; ^aJū'dah is my lawgiver;

8 Mō'ab is my washpot; over E'dom will I cast out my shoe: Phīlīs'tia, ^atriumph thou because of me.

PSALM 59.

8 my high place.
4 mine observers.
d Gen. 4. 12, 15.
5 to eat.
6 Or, if they be not satisfied then they will stay all night

PSALM 61.

^a Or, A golden Psalm.
† 2 Sam. 8. 8.
1 broken.
a Isa. 11. 10.
b Ps. 108. 6.
c Ps. 80. 25.
d Gen. 12. 6.
e Joshua 13. 27.
f Deut. 33. 17.
g Gen. 49. 10.
2 Or, triumph thou over me (ironically).
3 city of strength.
h Ps. 44. 9.
4 salvation.
† 1 Chr. 19. 13.

PSALM 61.

a 1 Tim. 2. 8.
b Prov. 18. 10.
c Ps. 15. 1.
Ps. 23. 6.
Rev. 3. 12.
1 Or, make my refuge.
d 1 Cor. 3. 21-23.
2 Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.
3 as generation and generation.
e Ps. 41. 12.
Luke 1. 82.
f Ps. 66. 12.

PSALM 62.

1 Or, Only.
2 is silent.
3 high place.
a Isa. 30. 13.
b Ps. 28. 2.
4 in their inward parts.
c Micah 7. 7, 10.
d Jer. 2. 22.

9 Who will bring me into the ^astrong city? who will lead me into E'dom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* ^ahadst cast us off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the ^ahelp of man.

12 Through God ^awe shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 61.

1 David fleeth to God ^a he voweth perpetual service unto him.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm of David.*

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the ^aend of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and ^aa strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in ^athy tabernacle for ever: I will ^atrust in the covert of thy wings. Sē'lah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* ^athe heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 ^aThou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years ^aas many generations.

7 He shall abide ^abefore God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I ^asing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM 62.

David, professing his confidence in God, encourageth the godly.

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, *A Psalm of David.*

TRULY my soul ^awaiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my salvation; *he is* my ^adefence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: ^aas a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.*

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: ^athey bless with their mouth, but they curse ^ainwardly. Sē'lah.

5 My soul, ^await thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 ^aIn God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

Prayer for rescue. God's power and goodness. PSALMS 63-65.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. *Sēlah.*

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power becometh unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM 63.

*David's thirst after God's service in his sanctuary. A Psalm of David, * when he was in the wilderness of Judah.*

O GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM 64.

David prayeth for deliverance from his enemies. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a

PSALM 63.
* 1 Sam. 1. 15.
Ps. 42. 4.
Or, alike.
f Isa. 26. 4.
g Mark 10. 23.
Luke 12. 15.
6 Or, strength.
A 1 Pet. 1. 17.

PSALM 63.
* 1 Sam. 23. 14.
1 weary land without water.
a 1 Chr. 16. 11.
b John 3. 10.
c Ps. 17. 15.
2 fatness.
d Isa. 26. 6.
e Ps. 149. 5.
f 2 Cor. 1. 10.
g Isa. 26. 9.
3 They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.
A Zeph. 1. 5.

PSALM 64.
a Ps. 143. 9.
b Ps. 57. 4.
1 Or, speech.
2 to hide snares.
3 Or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.
4 a search searched.
5 their wound shall be.
a Prov. 12. 18.
d Ps. 59. 11.
Phil. 2. 2.

PSALM 65.
1 is silent.
a Luke 11. 9, 10.
b Isa. 60. 23.
2 Words, or, Masters of iniquities.
c Heb. 9. 24.
d Ps. 23. 12.
e Matt. 8. 26.
f Job 27. 6.
3 Or, to sing.
4 Or, after thou hast made it to desire rain.
5 Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.

sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65.

Infinite power and goodness of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of David.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in *Sion*: and unto thee shall the vow be performed:

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou chooseth, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power:

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the

PSALMS 66-68. David praises God. A prayer for God's kingdom.

furrows thereof: ^athou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest ¹the year with thy goodness; and thy ^apaths drop fatness.

12 ¹They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills ^arejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 66.

David exhorteth to praise God, & to observe his great works.

¹ The chief Musicians, A Song or Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, ¹all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works! ^athrough the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies ¹submit themselves unto thee.

4 ^aAll the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to thy name*. *Sélah.*

5 ^aCome and see the works of God: *he is terrible in his doing* toward the children of men.

6 ^aHe turned the sea into dry land: ^athey went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations let not the rebellious exalt themselves. *Sélah.*

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which ^aholdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: ^athou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a ^awealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: ^aI will pay thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have ^auttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of ^afattings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. *Sélah.*

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear

PSALM 66.

6 then dis-

solvent it.

7 the year of

thy goodness.

8 Ps. 104. 8.

8 are girded

with joy.

PSALM 66.

1 all the earth.

a Ps. 18. 44.

2 Ho, ex, yield

obedience.

b Ps. 67. 8.

c Ps. 46. 8.

d Ex. 14. 21.

Ps. 78. 13.

Isa. 68. 18.

14.

e Joshua 2. 14.

f Ps. 11. 4.

3 putteth.

g Zech. 12. 9.

4 moist.

h Ps. 118. 14.

18.

Ecol. 5. 4.

Jonah 2. 9.

5 opened.

6 marrow.

i Job 11. 14.

15.

Prov. 15. 20.

Isa. 1. 15.

PSALM 67.

a Num. 6. 25.

26.

Ps. 4. 6.

Ps. 51. 16.

Ps. 119. 126.

2 Cor. 4. 6.

1 yish us.

b Acts 18. 10.

c Luke 2. 30-32.

Titus 2. 11.

d Isa. 21. 15.

16.

e Ps. 96. 10.

2 lead.

f Lev. 28. 4.

Ps. 68. 9-12.

Isa. 1. 19.

g Ps. 23. 27.

PSALM 68.

1 from his face.

2 rejoice with

gladness.

3 On, through

the desert,

in JAH is his

name.

a 1 Sam. 2. 2.

4 in 5 houses.

5 Eph. 2. 12.

God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 ^aIf I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

19 *But* verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM 67.

A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom.

To the chief Musicians on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song.

GOD be merciful unto us, and ^abless us; *and* ^acause his face to shine ¹upon us; *Sélah.*

2 That ^athy way may be known upon earth, ^athy saving health among all nations.

3 ^aLet the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for ^athou shalt judge the people righteously, and ^agovern the nations upon earth. *Sélah.*

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 ^aThen shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; *and* ^aall the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 68.

A prayer at the removing of the ark.

To the chief Musicians, A Psalm or Song of David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee ¹before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them ^aexceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name extol him that rideth ^aupon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 ^aGod setteth the solitary ^ain families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

7 O God, ^awhen thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; *Sélah*:

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* *Sinai* itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of *Iyraq-el*.

9 Thou, O God, didst ^asend a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst ^aconfirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: ^athou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the ^acompany of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies ^adid flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 ^aThough ye have lien among the pots, ^ayet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ^ain it, it was white as snow in Bā'shān.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bā'shān; an high hill as the hill of Bā'shān.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.*

17 ^aThe chariots of God are twenty thousand, ^aeven thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sī'nāi, in the holy place.

18 ^aThou hast ascended on high, ^athou hast led captivity captive: ^athou hast received gifts ^afor men; yea, ^afor the rebellious also, ^athat the LORD God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Sē'lah.

20 *He that is our God is the God of salvation; and ^aunto God the Lord belong the issues from death.*

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bā'shān, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ^adipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among *them* were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ^afrom the fountain of Iṣ'ra-el.

27 There is little Bēn'ja-min with their ruler, the princes of Jū'dah ^aand their council, the princes of Zēb'u-lun, and the princes of Nāph-ta-li.

PSALM 69.

5 shake out.

6 confirm it.

c Ps. 74. 19.

7 army.

8 did flee, did flee.

d Ps. 81. 6.

c Ps. 74. 19.

Eph. 5. 26.

27.

9 Or, for her, she was.

f Deut. 33. 2.

2 Ki. 6. 17.

Dan. 7. 10.

10 Or, even many thousands.

g Acts 1. 9.

Eph. 4. 8.

A Judg. 5. 12.

i Acts 3. 4.

11 in the man.

j 1 Tim. 1. 12.

k Ps. 78. 60.

l Dan. 22. 30.

12 Or, red.

13 Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

14 Or, with their company.

m 2 Chr. 22. 22.

Isa. 60. 18.

15 Or, the beasts of the reeds.

16 Or, he sent forth.

n Isa. 19. 19.

o Isa. 46. 14.

Zeph. 3. 10.

Acts 8. 27.

28.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

Eph. 6. 10.

Ps. 4. 18.

17 give.

18 Or, heavens.

p Isa. 41. 10.

Zech. 10. 12.

John 15. 5.

PSALMS 70, 71.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; *and* I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; *and* *I was* the song of the *drunkards*.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: *hear* me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known *my* reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* *to take* pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and *in* my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: *and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become* a trap.

23 *Let* their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let *their* habitation be desolate; *and* *let* none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of *those* whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add *iniquity* unto their iniquity: *and* let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them *be* blotted out of the book of the living, *and* not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful:

PSALM 69.

1 Ki. 9. 7.
Ps. 44. 13, 14.
Jer. 24. 9.

Job 17. 6.
Lam. 8. 14.

4 drinkers of strong drink.

Isa 49. 8.
2 Cor. 6. 2.

5 make haste to hear me.

Ps. 22. 6.
Isa 53. 3.
Heb. 12. 2.

6 to lament with me.

Ps. 142. 4, 5.

Math. 27. 34.
Mark 15. 36.
John 19. 29.

2 Cor. 3. 14.

7 their palace.

8 let there not be a dweller.

Isa. 53. 4.

9 thy wounded.

10 Or, punishment of iniquity.

Rom. 9. 31.

Ex. 32. 32.
Phil. 4. 3.
Rev. 8. 5.

Ezek. 12. 9.
Luke 10. 20.
Heb. 12. 23.

11 Or, meek, or, afflicted.

12 creepeth.

Ps. 61. 18.
Ps. 102. 13, 16.

Isa. 14. 32.
Isa. 44. 20.

PSALM 70.

1 to my help.

Ps. 109. 29.

Isa. 61. 10.
Hab. 3. 18.

Rom. 5. 2.
Phil. 3. 1.

1 Pet. 1. 2-9.

Ps. 40. 17.

Judg. 5. 26.
Ps. 141. 1.

Heb. 10. 7.
Rev. 22. 20.

PSALM 71.

1 Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

Ps. 44. 4.

Jer. 17. 7.
Rom. 16. 12.

Ps. 23. 9.
Isa. 40. 8.
Jer. 3. 4.

David prays for God's help.

let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The *humble* shall see *this*, *and* be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that *moveth* therein.

35 *For* God will save Zⁱōn, and will build the cities of Jū'dah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM 70.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAKE haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste *to* help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be *ashamed* and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 *Let* all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 *But* I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no *tarrying*.

PSALM 71.

1 David prayeth both for himself and against the enemies of his soul: 17 for support in old age.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 *Be* thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given *a* commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art *my* hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By *thee* have I been holden up

David's prayer for Solomon.

from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 ^a I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that ^a lay wait for my soul ^a take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

12 ^f O God, be not far from me: O my God, ^a make haste for my help.

13 ^a Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 ^a My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for ^f I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in ^a the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also ^a when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed ^a thy strength unto *this* generation, and thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 ^f Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: ^a O God, who is like unto thee!

20 ^a Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, ^a shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee ^a with the psalter, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou ^a Holy One of Is'ra-el.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and ^a my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM 72.

David, praying for Solomon, sheweth the glory of his kingdom in type, and in truth of Christ's.

A Psalm ^a for Solomon.

PSALM 71.

^a Isa. 8. 18.
Zech. 3. 8.
1 Cor. 4. 9.

^a watch, or, observe.

^a 2 Sam. 17. 1.
Matt. 27. 1.

^f Ps. 23. 11.
Ps. 35. 22.

^g Ps. 70. 1.

^a Ps. 35. 4.
Ps. 40. 14.

^f Ps. 35. 22.

^f Ps. 40. 5.

^a Zech. 10. 12.
Eph. 3. 16.
Phil. 4. 13.
2 Tim. 2. 1.

^a unto old age and gray hairs.

^a thine arm.

^f Ps. 57. 10.
Prov. 24. 7.
Isa. 5. 10.

^a Ex. 15. 11.
Ps. 35. 10.
Isa. 40. 18, 25.

^a Ps. 60. 2.

^a Hosae 6. 1.

^a with the instrument of psalter.

^a 2 Ki. 19. 22.
Isa. 60. 9.

^g Ps. 102. 4.

PSALM 72.

^a Or, of.

^a Isa. 11. 2.

^a 2 Sam. 23. 4.
Hosae 6. 3.

^a Isa. 2. 4.
Dan. 2. 44.
Luke 1. 58.

^a I still there be no moon.

^a Ex. 23. 31.
1 Ki. 4. 21, 24.
Ps. 2. 8.
Zech. 9. 10.

^a Isa. 49. 7.

^a one shall give

^f Matt. 6. 10.
1 Cor. 1. 2, 8

^g 1 Ki. 4. 20.

^a shall be.

^a shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.

^a Gen. 12. 8.
Jer. 4. 2.

^a Isa. 45. 22, 24.
Luke 1. 48.
Phil. 2. 9-11.

PSALM 72.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 ^a He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 ^a He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; ^a and abundance of peace ^a so long as the moon endureth.

8 ^a He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 ^a The kings of Tar'shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Shē'ba and Sē'ba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him ^a shall be given of the gold of Shē'bā: ^f prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lēb'q-non: ^a and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name ^a shall endure for ever: ^a his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and ^a men shall be blessed in him: ^a all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Is'ra-el, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen. and Amen.

PSALMS 73, 74. *End of the wicked. Desolation of the sanctuary.*

20 The prayers of Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se are ended.

PSALM 73.

1 *The psalmist, prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof.*
A Psalm * of Asaph.

1 **T**RUELY God *is* good to Is'ra-el, even to such as are ² of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death, but their strength *is* ⁵ firm.

5 They *are* not ⁴ in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued ⁵ like other men.

6 Therefore ^a pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: ^b they have more than ^c heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they ^d speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth ^e against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, ^f How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and ^g washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and ^h chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 ⁱ When I thought to know this, ^j it was too painful for me,

17 Until ^k I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ^l igno-

PSALM 73.

* Or, for.

1 Or, Yet.

2 clean of heart.

3 fat.

4 in the trouble of other men.

5 with.

a Eccl. 8. 11.

b they pass the thoughts of the heart.

c 2 Pet. 2. 18.

d Job 28. 18.

e Ps. 94. 7.

f Rev. 18. 6.

g Job 28. 18.

h Ps. 94. 7.

i Job 21. 16.

j Ps. 21. 4.

k Mal. 3. 14.

l Job 10. 19-22.

m my chastisement was.

n Eccl. 8. 17.

o it was labour in mine eyes

p Ps. 77. 13.

q I knew not.

10 with thee.

r Isa. 59. 2.

s John 14. 8.

t Cor. 5. 1.

u Isa. 28. 8, 9.

v Hab. 2. 17, 18.

w Ps. 84. 2.

11 rook.

x Job 10. 22.

PSALM 74.

* Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

a Ps. 96. 7.

b Jer. 23. 1.

c Ezek. 24. 3, 31.

d Luke 13. 33.

1 Or, tribe.

e Dan. 6. 27.

f They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

g Ps. 82. 4.

h break.

i 1 Sam. 3. 1.

j Micah. 2. 6.

k Matt. 18. 4.

l Ps. 44. 4.

rant: I was as a beast ^m before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 ⁿ Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and ^o afterward receive me to glory.

25 ^p Whom have I in heaven *but* thee? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

26 ^q My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the ^r strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to ^s draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM 74.

The desolation of the sanctuary.

* Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against ^a the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old; the ^b rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zi'on, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; ^c they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 ^d They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, ^e they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 ^f They said in their hearts, Let us ^g destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs; ^h *there is* no more any prophet: neither *is* there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For ⁱ God *is* my King of old,

working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSALM 75.

1 The prophet praises God, and rebuketh the proud. To the chief Musician, * Al-tashchith, A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

UNTIL thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red, it is full of mixture: and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs there-

PSALM 74.

4 break.

1 Isa. 51. 9.

5 Or, whales.

6 Num. 14. 9.

7 Ps. 72. 9.

8 Ex. 17. 5, 6.

Num. 30. 11.

Joshua 3. 13.

Ps. 105. 41.

Isa. 11. 16.

Hab. 3. 9.

Rev. 16. 13.

6 rivers of strength.

7 Acts 17. 26.

7 made them.

8 Rev. 16. 19.

1 Song 3. 14.

Song 4. 1.

9 Gen. 17. 7.

Lev. 26. 44.

Jer. 33. 21.

10 Ps. 9. 13.

11 Isa. 37. 23.

8 ascendeth.

PSALM 75.

* Or, Destroy

not

† Or, for

1 Or, When I

shall take a

set time

a Heb. 1. 8.

2 desert.

b 1 Sam. 2. 7.

2 Sam. 5. 8.

Dea. 2. 21.

Luke 1. 62.

c Job 31. 20.

Jer. 25. 15.

Rev. 14. 10.

PSALM 76.

* Or, For

a Ps. 42. 9.

Ezek. 30. 9.

b Psal. 43. 12.

c Isa. 46. 12.

d Ps. 13. 2.

Jer. 51. 39.

e Ex. 16. 1.

Nah. 2. 12.

Zeph. 12. 4.

f Job 41. 10.

Nah. 1. 6.

g Ex. 9. 16.

h Eccl. 6. 4.

i Ps. 68. 29.

1 to fear.

j Ps. 68. 35.

PSALM 77.

* Or, for

e Ps. 50. 15.

b Isa. 23. 2.

1 my hand.

c Deut. 32. 7.

Ps. 143. b.

Isa. 61. 2.

of, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jā'cqb.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 76.

A declaration of God's majesty in the church. To the chief Musician on Hegineth, A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

IN Jū'dah is God known: his name is great in Is'ra-el.

2 In Sā'lem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zi'on.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep, and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jā'cqb, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven, the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM 77.

The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.

To the chief Musician, to Jedathun, A Psalm of Asaph.

I CRIED unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine

PSALM 78. *The story of God's wrath against the unbelieving.*

own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 ^a Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth ^a his promise fail ² for evermore?

9 Hath God ³ forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? *Sē'lah.*

10 And I said, This *is* ^a my infirmity: *but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.*

11 ^a I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 ^a Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed the people, the sons of Jā'cob and Jō'seph. *Sē'lah.*

16 ^a The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 ^a The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 ^a Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, ^a and thy footsteps are not known.

20 ^m Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Mō'ses and Aār'on.

PSALM 78.

Story of God's wrath against the incredulous and the disobedient

^a Maschil of Asaph.

^a **G**IVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 ^b I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 ^a Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 ^a We will not hide *them* from their children, ^a shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jā'cob, and appointed a law in Is'ra-el, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 ^a That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children which should be born; who should

PSALM 77.

^d Isa. 27. 11.
Jonah 2. 4.

^a Num. 23. 19.
Jer. 15. 15.
Rom. 9. 6.

² to generation and generation.

^f Isa. 40. 15.

^g Job 42 3.
Ps. 31. 22.

^j Jer. 10. 19.

^k 1 Chr. 16. 12.
Ps. 28. 5.

^l Isa. 5. 12.

ⁱ Ps. 73. 17.

^j Ex. 14. 21.
Joshua 3. 15, 16.

⁸ The clouds were poured forth with water.

^k Hab. 3. 15.

ⁱ Ex. 14. 28.
Job 37. 23.

^m Isa. 63. 11.

PSALM 78.

^a Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

^a Ex. 19. 5.
Deut. 32. 29.

^b Ps. 40. 4.
Matt. 18. 25.

^c Ps. 44. 1.

^d Deut. 4. 9.

^e Ex. 12. 26.
Josh. 3. 9, 7.

^f Ps. 102. 18.

¹ that prepared not their heart.

² throwing forth.

^g Isa. 17. 10.
Jer. 2. 32.

^k Gen. 32. 3.
Isa. 10. 11.

ⁱ Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 26. 71.

^l Ps. 105. 41.
Isa. 41. 18.

^j Deut. 9. 21.

^k Heb. 3. 16.

ⁱ Num. 11. 4.

⁸ order.

^m Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 20. 11.

ⁿ Heb. 3. 10.

^o Gen. 7. 11.
Deut. 28. 12.

^p Neh. 9. 15, 20.

^q John 6. 31.

¹ Cor. 10. 3.

⁴ Or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty.

⁵ to go.

⁶ fowl of wing.

arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation ¹ that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of E'phra'im, *being* armed, *and* ² carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And ^a forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of E'gypt, ^a in the field of Zō'an.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 ^a He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought ^a streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by ^a provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for *their* lust.

19 ^a Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God ^a furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 ^m Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jā'cob, and anger also came up against Is'ra-el;

22 Because they ^a believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, ^a and opened the doors of heaven,

24 ^a And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 ^a Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind ^a to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and ^a feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

and the disobedient. Wrath against the disobedient. PSALM 78.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
 29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;
 30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat was yet in their mouths,
 31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Is'ra-el.
 32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.
 33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.
 34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.
 35 And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.
 36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.
 37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.
 38 But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.
 39 For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
 40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!
 41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Is'ra-el.
 42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.
 43 How he had wrought his signs in E'gypt, and his wonders in the field of Zo'an:
 44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.
 45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.
 46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.
 47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with frost.
 48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
 49 He cast upon them the fierce-

PSALM 78.
 7 made to bew.
 8 Or, young men.
 9 Hosea 5. 15.
 10 Ezek. 33. 31.
 11 Ex. 34. 6.
 12 Neh. 9. 17.
 13 Ps. 33. 15.
 14 1 Ki. 21. 29.
 15 Isa. 48. 9.
 16 Micah 7. 18.
 17 Rom. 2. 4.
 18 Gen. 6. 3.
 19 John 8. 6.
 20 Jas. 4. 14.
 21 Job 7. 7, 16.
 22 Or, rebel against him.
 23 Or, from affliction.
 24 not.
 25 killed.
 26 Or, great hailstones.
 27 He shut up.
 28 Or, lightnings.
 29 Rom. 2. 8.
 30 He weighed a path.
 31 Or, their hearts to the murrain.
 32 Gen. 9. 22.
 33 covered.
 34 Ex. 15. 17.
 35 Ezek. 20. 27.
 36 Hosea 7. 16.
 37 Lev. 26. 80.
 38 Num. 33. 52.
 39 Deut. 12. 2.
 40 Heb. 4. 18.
 41 1 Sam. 4. 11.
 42 Jer. 7. 12.
 43 Judg. 23. 20.
 44 1 Sam. 4. 12.
 45 praised.
 46 Job 27. 15.
 47 Isa. 22. 12.
 48 1 Ki. 6.
 49 founded.

ness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.
 50 He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;
 51 And smote all the firstborn in E'gypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:
 52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
 53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
 54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.
 55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Is'ra-el to dwell in their tents.
 56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:
 57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
 58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
 59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Is'ra-el:
 60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shi'loh, the tent which he placed among men;
 61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.
 62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.
 63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage.
 64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.
 65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
 66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.
 67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Jo'seph, and chose not the tribe of Ephra'im:
 68 But chose the tribe of Ju'dah, the mount Zi'on which he loved.
 69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

PSALMS 79-81.

70 He chose Dā'vid also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 ²¹ From following the ewes great with young he brought him / to feed Jā'cob his people, and Is'ra-el his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM 79.

*Of the desolation of Jerusalem.
A Psalm * of Asaph.*

O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; * they have laid Jē ru'sā-lēm on heaps.

2 * The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jē-ru'sā-lēm; * and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy * jealousy burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have * not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have / not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jā'cob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against us * former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, * for thy name's sake

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the * revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; * according to the greatness of * thy power * preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: / we will shew forth thy praise * to all generations.

PSALM 80.

*Of the miseries of the church.
To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-shush,
A Psalm * of Asaph.*

PSALM 79.
21 From after.
/ 1 Sam. 9. 2.
1 Chr. 11. 2.
Micah 6. 2-4.
Zech. 11. 4.
/ 1 Ki. 9. 4.

PSALM 79.
* Or, for
/ 2 Ki. 25. 9.
Jer. 26. 18.
/ Jer. 7. 33.
/ Rev. 11. 9.
/ Deut. 29. 20.
/ Ezek. 46. 5.
/ Isa. 46. 4.
/ Ps. 63. 4.
/ Isa. 43. 28.
1 Or the iniquities of them that were before us.
/ Joshua 7. 9.
/ Isa. 41. 25.
/ Jer. 14. 7.
2 vengeance
/ Num. 14. 17.
3 thine arm.
4 reserve the children of death
/ Isa. 43. 21.
5 o generation and generation.

PSALM 80.
* Or, for.
/ 1 Sam. 4. 4.
/ Ps. 99. 1.
/ Deut. 23. 3.
1 come for salvation to us.
/ 1 Ki. 18. 37.
2 wilt thou smoke
/ 1 Ki. 18. 37.
/ Isa. 5. 1. 7.
/ Jer. 9. 21.
/ Ezek. 16. 6.
3 the cedars of God.
/ Ex. 22. 31.
/ Ps. 72. 8.
/ Isa. 5. 5.
/ A Zech. 1. 13, 15, 17.
/ Isa. 63. 16.
/ Isa. 49. 5.
/ Ps. 99. 21.
/ Ex. 4. 22.
/ Ps. 110. 1.
/ Dan. 7. 13, 14.
/ John 8. 21-27.
/ Num. 6. 26.
/ Ps. 37. 4, 9.

PSALM 81.
* Or, for.

The desolation of Jerusalem.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of 1 thou that leadest Jō'sep a flock; * thou that dwellest in the cherubims, * shine forth.

2 Before E'phra'im and Bēn'ja-min and Mā-nās'seh stir up thy strength, and * come and save us.

3 Turn * us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long * wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 * Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought * a vine out of E'gypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like * the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches / unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then * broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The bear out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, * we beseech thee, O God of hosts: * look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for / thyself.

16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 * Let thy hand be upon the * man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause * thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

*An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.
To the chief Musician upon Githith,
A Psalm * of Asaph.*

SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jā'cob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

Exhortation to obey. David complains to God. PSALMS 82, 83.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For ^athis was a statute for Is'ra-el, and a law of the God of Jā'cob.

5 This he ordained in Jō'seph for a testimony, when he went out ¹through the land of E'gypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands ²were delivered from the ³pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of ⁴Mōr'-lah Sē'lāh.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Is'ra-el, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt: ⁵open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Is'ra-el would none of me.

12 ^aSo I gave them up ⁶unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 ^aOh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Is'ra-el had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ⁶submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also ⁷with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM 82.

¹ The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, 8 prayeth God to judge.

A Psalm ^a of Asaph.

GOD ^astandeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among ^bthe gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and ^caccept the persons of the wicked? Sē'lāh.

3 ^dDefend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: ^eall the foundations of the earth are ^fout of course.

6 ^gI have said, Ye are gods; and

PSALM 81.

^a Lev. 23. 34.
^b Num. 10. 10.

1 Or, against.

2 passed away.

3 Or, baskets.

4 Or, strife.

⁵ Ps. 37. 2.

⁶ John 16. 7.

⁷ Acts 7. 42.

⁸ Rom. 1. 24.

5 Or, to the

business of

their hearts,

or, imagina-

tions.

^d Deut. 8. 20.

^e Isa. 48. 12.

^f Jer. 44. 4, 5.

^g Matt. 23. 37.

6 Iled, or,

yielded

frigned

obedience.

7 with the fat

of wheat.

PSALM 82.

^a Or, for.

^b Eccl. 5. 2.

^c Ex. 21. 6.

^d Deut. 1. 17.

^e Ps. 82. 1, 2.

1 Judge.

^f Ps. 11. 2.

2 moved.

^g Ex. 23. 2.

^h John 10. 24.

ⁱ Job 21. 32.

^j Ezek. 31. 14.

^k Ps. 2. 2.

^l Rev. 11. 13.

PSALM 83.

^a Or, for.

^b Ps. 2. 2.

^c Ps. 27. 2.

^d Ocl. 8. 2.

^e 2 Sam. 10. 6.

^f 2 Chr. 20. 1.

1 heart.

2 they have

been an arm

to the chil-

dren of Lot

^d Num. 21. 7, 8.

^e Judg. 7. 22.

^f Isa. 9. 4.

^g Judg. 4. 15.

PSALM 84.

^a Or, at,

all of you are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: ^afor thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

A prayer against those who oppress the church.

A Song or Psalm ^a of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God; hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, ^athine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted ^bagainst thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and ^clet us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Is'ra-el may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one ^dconsent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of E'dom, and the Ish'ma-elites; of Mō'ab, and the Hā'gar-ēnes;

7 Gē'bal, and Am'mōn, and Am'q-lēk, the Philis'tines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 As'sur also is joined with them: ^ethey have holpen the children of Lōt. Sē'lāh.

9 Do unto them as unto the ^fMid'i-an-ites; as to ^gSir'e-rā, as to Jā'bin, at the brook of Kī'son:

10 Which perished at En'-dōr: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like O'reb, and like Zē'eb: yea, all their princes as Zē'hah, and as Zal-mūn'na:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JĒ-HŌ'VAH, art the most high over all the earth.

PSALM 84.

The prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary.

To the chief Musicians upon Githith, A Psalm ^a for the sons of Korah.

PSALMS 84-86. *Prophet shows the blessedness of God's service.*

HOW *amiable* are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 *Yea*, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. *Sēlah*.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways of *them*.

6 *It* *is* passing through the valley *of* Bā'ca make it a well; the rain also *is* filleth the pools.

7 They go *from* strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zī'ōn *appeareth* before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jā'cōq', *Sēlah*.

9 Behold, *O* God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. *I* had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85.

The psalmist, from the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *for* the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been *favoured* unto thy land: thou hast *brought* back the captivity of Jā'cōb.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. *Sēlah*.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: *thou* hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not *revive* us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 *I* will hear what God the LORD will speak: for *he* will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints:

PSALM 84.

Ps. 86. 8.

Ps. 87. 4.

Jeb. 9. 23.

24.

Rev. 21. 2, 3.

1 Or, As the

sparrow find-

eth a house,

and the swal-

low a nest for

herself, so

findeth my

soul thine

altars;

2 Or, of mul-

berry trees

make him a

well, etc.

3 covereth

4 Or, from com-

pany to

company.

5 Deut. 16. 16.

6 Gen. 13. 1

7 I would choose

rather to sit

at the

threshold.

PSALM 85.

Or, of.

1 Or, well

pleased

2 Jer. 30. 18

3 Ezek. 49. 25

4 Or, thou hast

turned thine

anger from

waxing hot.

5 Hab. 3. 2.

6 Hab. 3. 1.

7 Zech. 9. 10.

8 2 Pet. 2. 20.

9 Micah 7. 20.

10 John 1. 17

11 Ps. 72. 3, 5

12 Isa. 28. 17

13 Luke 2. 14

14 John 14. 27.

15 Isa. 46. 8.

16 2 Cor. 6. 14-21.

17 Jas. 1. 17.

PSALM 86.

Or, A Prayer,

being a

Psalm of

David.

1 Or, one

whom thou

favourast.

2 Or, all the

day

3 verse 15

4 Ps. 130. 7, 8.

5 Joel 2. 13.

6 Ex. 15. 11.

7 Deut. 3. 24.

8 1 Sam. 2. 2

9 2 Sam. 7. 22

10 1 Ki. 5. 23.

11 Ps. 96. 6, 7.

12 Isa. 43. 7.

13 Rev. 18. 4.

14 Deut. 6. 4.

15 Isa. 37. 16.

16 Mark 12. 29.

17 1 Cor. 8. 4.

18 Eph. 4. 6.

19 Ps. 66. 13.

20 Or, grave.

21 terrible.

22 verse 6.

23 Ex. 24. 6.

24 Num. 14. 18.

25 Neh. 9. 17.

26 Ps. 103. 8.

27 Ps. 111. 4.

28 Joel 2. 12.

but let them not turn *again* to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 *Mercy* and truth are met together; *righteousness* and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 *Truth* shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 *Yea*, the LORD shall give *that which is* good; and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSALM 86.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by God's power and goodness 11 he desireth the continuance of his grace.

A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* *holy*: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee *daily*.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 *For* thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 *Among* the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 *All* nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: *thou art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast *delivered* my soul from the lowest *hell*.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of *violent men* have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 *But* thou, O Lord, *art* a God

A grievous complaint. The psalmist praises God. PSALMS 87-89.

full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM 87.

The seat and glory of the church.

*A Psalm or Song * for the sons of Korah.*

HIS foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zî'ôn more than all the dwellings of Jā'cōh.

3 * Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Sē'lah.

4 I will make mention of * Rā'hāb and Bāb'y-lon to them that know me: behold Phī-lis'tia, and Tÿre, with E-thi-ō'pī-ā; this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zî'ôn it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and * the highest himself shall establish her.

6 * The LORD shall count, when he * writeth up the people, *that* this man was born there. Sē'lah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*. all my springs *are* in thee.

PSALM 88.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

*A Song or Psalm * for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, † Maschil of Heman the Erahite.*

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life * draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off * from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Sē'lah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of

PSALM 87.

* Or, of.

* Isa. 60.

† Or, Egypt.

* Ezek. 48. 35. Matt. 16. 18.

* Ps. 22. 30.

* Isa. 4. 8. Jer. 2. 19. Ezek. 12. 9.

PSALM 88.

* Or, of.

† Or, A Psalm of Heman the Erahite, giving instruction.

* Job 33. 23. Ps. 107. 18. Isa. 38. 10.

† Or, by thy hand.

* Job 10. 21.

* Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 8. 10.

* Job 6. 4. Isa. 59. 8. Dan. 9. 26.

2 burnings.

3 Or, all the day.

* Job 19. 12.

PSALM 89.

* Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Erahite, to give instruction.

† I Ki. 4. 31.

† to generation and generation.

* Ezek. 34. 23. Hosea 3. 5. Acts 2. 30. Heb. 7. 31.

* 2 Sam. 7. 16. I Ki. 9. 6. Isa. 9. 6. 7. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.

* Job 38. 11. Nab. 1. 4. Matt. 9. 32.

* Isa. 30. 7.

* Or, Egypt.

affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Sē'lah.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 * Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? * and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I * suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy * fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me * dallylike water; they compassed me about together.

18 * Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM 89.

The psalmist protesteth God for his care of the church.

* Maschil of † Ethan the Erahite.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness *to* all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have * sworn unto Dā'vid my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne * to all generations. Sē'lah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? *or* to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 * Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 * Thou hast broken * Rā'hāb in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast

PSALM 89.

The psalmist praises God for his great mercies.

scattered thine enemies ^a with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: ^a Tā'bōr and ^a Hēr'mōn shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast ^a a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment *are* the ^a habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the ^a joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For ^a the LORD *is* our defence; and the ^a Holy One of Is'ra-el *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

20 I have found Dā'vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But ^a my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him ^a my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 ^a My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to *endure* for ever, ^a and his throne ^a as the days of heaven.

30 ^a If his children ^a forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they ^a break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their trans-

PSALM 89.

³ with the arm of thy strength.

^c Joshua 19. 22. Judg. 4. 6.

^f Joshua 12. 1.

⁴ an arm with might.

⁵ Or, establishment.

^g Num. 10. 10.

⁶ Or, our shield *is* of the LORD, and our king *is* of the Holy One of Israel.

^h Hosea 13. 10.

ⁱ Ps. 61. 7.

^j 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chr. 22. 10. John 6. 17.

^k Ps. 2. 7.

^l Isa. 55. 2.

^m Isa. 2. 7. Jer. 31. 17. Dan. 7. 14.

ⁿ Deut. 11. 21.

^o 2 Sam. 7. 14.

^p Jer. 9. 13.

⁷ profane my statutes.

⁸ I will not make void from him.

⁹ to lie.

^q Ps. 110. 4. Amos 4. 3. Amos 8. 7. Heb. 6. 13, 17.

¹⁰ if I lie.

^r 2 Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.

^s Jer. 31. 35.

^t Lam. 5. 16.

¹¹ brightness.

^u Job 7. 7.

^v Heb. 11. 5.

^w 2 Sam. 7. 14. Isa. 55. 3.

¹² if I lie.

¹³ if I lie.

¹⁴ if I lie.

¹⁵ if I lie.

¹⁶ if I lie.

¹⁷ if I lie.

¹⁸ if I lie.

¹⁹ if I lie.

²⁰ if I lie.

²¹ if I lie.

²² if I lie.

²³ if I lie.

²⁴ if I lie.

²⁵ if I lie.

²⁶ if I lie.

²⁷ if I lie.

²⁸ if I lie.

²⁹ if I lie.

³⁰ if I lie.

³¹ if I lie.

³² if I lie.

gression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness ^a will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness ^a to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn ^a by my holiness ¹⁰ that I will not lie unto Dā'vid.

36 ^a His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 ^a It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Sē'lah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: ^a thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his ¹² glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Sē'lah.

46 How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 ^a Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is* he that liveth, and shall not ^a see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Sē'lah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou ^a swarest unto Dā'vid in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 90.

Moses prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of God's good providence.

^a A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

Frailty of human life. Happy state of the godly. PSALMS 90-92.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place ¹in all generations.

2 ²Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, ³Return, ye children of men.

4 ⁴For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday ⁵when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning ⁶they are like grass which ⁷groweth up.

6 ⁸In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 ⁹Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our ¹⁰secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are ¹¹passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years ¹²as a tale that is told.

10 ¹³The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 ¹⁴So teach us to number our days, that we may ¹⁵apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it ¹⁶repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days ¹⁷wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years ¹⁸wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let ¹⁹thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and ²⁰establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM 91.

Happy state of the godly.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall ¹abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my

PSALM 90.

1 In generation and generation.

2 Job 4. 4-6.

3 Prov. 8. 25.

4 Gen. 8. 10.

5 Eccl. 12. 7.

6 Heb. 12. 6.

7 2 Pet. 3. 8.

8 Or, when he hath passed them.

9 Isa. 40. 6.

10 Or, is changed.

11 Job 14. 2.

12 Ps. 92. 7.

13 Ps. 64. 21.

14 Jer. 16. 17.

15 Ps. 19. 12.

16 Prov. 5. 21.

17 Eccl. 12. 14.

18 Rom. 8. 16.

19 1 Cor. 4. 5.

20 Heb. 4. 14.

21 12.

22 Turned away.

23 Or, as a meditation.

24 As for the days of our years, in them are seven years.

25 Ps. 30. 4.

26 7 comes to come.

27 Deut. 32. 30.

28 Job 44. 1.

29 Hab. 3. 2.

30 Isa. 26. 12.

31 2 Thess. 2. 16.

32 17.

PSALM 91.

1 I judge.

2 Ps. 61. 4.

3 Job 5. 19.

4 Prov. 8. 22.

5 Isa. 43. 2.

6 Mal. 1. 6.

7 Prov. 1. 23.

8 2 Thess. 2. 8.

9 2 Cor. 2. 9.

10 Ps. 34. 7.

11 Math. 9. 6.

12 Luke 4. 10.

13 Heb. 1. 14.

14 Job 5. 22.

15 Ps. 37. 24.

16 Or, esp.

17 Job 22. 27.

18 Ps. 18. 3.

19 Jer. 33. 2.

20 Zech. 13. 9.

21 Heb. 6. 7.

22 Ps. 63. 2.

23 11 Nam. 2. 30.

24 Length of days.

PSALM 92.

1 In the nights.

2 Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.

3 Higgaion.

4 Isa. 26. 20.

5 Rom. 11. 32.

6 Ps. 78. 22.

7 Job 21. 7.

8 Jer. 12. 1.

9 Mal. 2. 12.

refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 ⁴He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth ⁵shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 ⁶Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; ⁷nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 ⁸Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; ⁹nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only ¹⁰with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, ¹¹which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 ¹²There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 ¹³For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, ¹⁴lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and ¹⁵adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 ¹⁶He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: ¹⁷I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and ¹⁸honour him.

16 With ¹⁹long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM 92.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness ³every night.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; ⁴upon the harp with ⁵a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy ⁶thoughts are very deep.

6 ⁷A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When ⁸the wicked spring as the

PSALMS 93-95.

Majesty of Christ's kingdom.

grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish, all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 *The* righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Léb'a-non.

13 Those that be *planted* in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and *flourishing*;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM 93.

Majesty, stability, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom

THE LORD reigneth, *he is* clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 *Thy* throne *is* established *of* old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 *The* LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea*, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, *for* ever.

PSALM 94.

The prophet, calling for justice, complaineth of the tyranny and impiety of the wicked.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, *shew* thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou *judge* of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, *how* long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How* long shall they *utter* and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

PSALM 92.

d Ps. 52. 8. Song 7. 7.

e Isa. 60. 21. Matt. 13. 12. John 15. 2. 3.

f green.

g Deut. 32. 4.

h Rom. 9. 14.

PSALM 93.

a Isa. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6.

b Job 40. 10. Ps. 104. 1. Isa. 60. 17.

c Prov. 8. 22.

1 from them.

d Ps. 20. 10.

2 to length of days.

PSALM 94.

1 God of revenged.

2 shine forth.

a Gen. 18. 25.

b Job 20. 5.

c Jude 16.

d Ex. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12.

e Job 28. 11.

f Isa. 2. 8.

g Isa. 28. 25.

h John 6. 45.

i 1 Cor. 1. 21.

j Job 5. 17.

k Prov. 3. 11.

l 1 Cor. 11. 32.

m Deut. 31. 6.

n 1 Sam. 12. 22.

o 1 Ki. 3. 13.

p Jer. 21. 57.

q shall be after it.

r Or, quickly.

s Amos 6. 8.

t 2 Cor. 6. 14.

u Ps. 50. 2.

v Isa. 10. 1.

w Matt. 27. 1.

x Ex. 22. 7.

y Prov. 17. 15.

z Prov. 2. 22.

PSALM 95.

1 prevent his face.

2 In whose.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jā'qob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 *He* that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that *teacheth* man knowledge, shall not he *know*?

11 *The* LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 *Blessed is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For *the* LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart *shall* follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had *almost* dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall *the* throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 *They* gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and *condemn* the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD *is* my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And *he* shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM 95.

1 Exhortation to praise God, 8 and not to tempt him.

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us *come* before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 *In* his hand *are* the deep places

of the earth: ^athe strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 ^aThe sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let ^aus kneel before the LORD our ^bmaker.

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. ^aTo day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, ^aas in the ^bprovocation, and *as in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 ^aForty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom ^aI swore in my wrath ^athat they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM 96.

Exhortation to praise God for his general judgments

O SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For ^aall the gods of the nations *are* idols: ^bbut the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 ^aGive unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory ^adue unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ^ain the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* ^athe LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: ^bhe shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: ^ahe shall judge the world with right-

PSALM 96.

^a Or, the heights of the hills *are* his.
^b Whose the son *is*.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 64.
^b Chr. 6. 13.
Ezra 9. 3.
Dan. 6. 10.
Luke 22. 41.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 6. 20.
Eph. 3. 14.
^b Job 35. 10.
Isa. 64. 5.
John 1. 3.
^c Heb. 3. 7.
^d Num. 14. 22.
^e contention.
^f Heb. 3. 10.
^g Num. 14. 22.
Heb. 4. 3.
^h if they enter.

PSALM 96.

^a Isa. 41. 27. 24.
Jer. 10. 11.
Hab. 2. 18.
19. 20.
Acts 19. 26.
1 Cor. 8. 4. 5.
^b Gen. 1. 1.
Isa. 41. 6.
Jer. 10. 11.
^c Ps. 29. 1.
^d 1 of his name.
^e Or, in the glorious sanctuary.
^f Rev. 11. 16.
^g John 5. 23.
^h Rev. 19. 11.

PSALM 97.

1 many, or, great ones.
^a Isa. 60. 9.
^b Or, establishment
^c Dan. 7. 10.
Hab. 3. 5.
^d Ex. 20. 4.
Lev. 26. 1.
Isa. 27. 18. 19.
Jer. 10. 14.
^e Heb. 1. 6.
^f Eph. 1. 21.
^g Ps. 101. 3.
Amos 5. 16.
Rom. 7. 16.
^h 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Prov. 2. 8.
ⁱ Dan. 3. 28.
^j Or to the memorial.

PSALM 98.

^a Isa. 59. 16.
^b Isa. 58. 10.
Luke 1. 20.
^c Isa. 62. 2.
Rom. 8. 26.
^d Or, revealed.
^e Lev. 26. 42.
Deut. 4. 31.
Micah 7. 20.
Luke 1. 64.
^f Isa. 49. 6.
Luke 5. 6.
Acts 12. 97.
^g Num. 10. 10.
1 Chr. 15. 28.
^h 2 Chr. 29. 27.

eousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM 97.

Majesty of God's Kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the ^amultitude of isles be glad *thereof*.

2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the ^bhabitation of his throne.

3 ^aA fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 ^aConfounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: ^bworship him, all ye gods.

8 Zi'ón heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Jū'dah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art ^ahigh above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, ^ahate evil: ^bhe preserveth the souls of his saints; ^che delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks ^aat the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM 98.

The psalmist exhorteth all creatures to praise God.
A Psalm.

O SING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: ^ahis right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 ^aThe LORD hath made known his salvation: ^bhis righteousness hath he ^copenly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath ^aremembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Is'ra-el: ^ball the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 ^aWith trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

PSALMS 99-102. *Counsel to praise God. Profession of godliness.*

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM 99.

The prophet exhorteth all by the example of their forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zi'ōn; and he is high above all the people.

3 Let them praise *a* thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

4 *a* The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost *a* establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jā'cōb.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at *a* his footstool; for *a* he is holy.

6 Mō'ses and Aār'ōn among his priests, and Sām'u-el among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 *a* He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: *a* thou wast a God that forgavest them, though *a* thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

PSALM 100.

Exhortation to praise the Lord.

*A Psalm of *a* praise.*

MAKE *a* joyful noise unto the LORD, *a* all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: *a* it is he that hath made us, *a* and not we ourselves; *b* we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth *a* to all generations.

PSALM 101.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

PSALM 99.

1 stagger.

a Deut. 28. 58.
Isa. 6. 2.
Rev. 4. 8.

b Deut. 32. 2, 4.
Job 26. 5.
Isa. 11. 3-5.
Jer. 23. 5.

c Gen. 18. 25.
Deut. 32. 4.

d 1 Chr. 28. 2.
Ps. 132. 7.
Isa. 66. 1.

2 Or, it is holy.

e Lev. 19. 2.

f Ex. 19. 9.
Num. 13. 5.

g Num. 14. 20.
Zeph. 8. 7.
h Deut. 9. 20.

PSALM 100.

a Or thanksgiving

1 all the earth.

a Job 10. 8. 9.
Exi. 12. 1.
Eph. 2. 10.

2 Or, and his we are

b Ezek. 34. 30.
3 to generation and generation.

PSALM 101.

a 1 Sam. 18. 14.

b Gen. 18. 19.
Deut. 1. 7.
1 Ki. 9. 4.

1 thing of Belial.

c Joshua 23. 6.
1 Sam. 12. 20.

d Matt. 7. 33.
1 Cor. 5. 11.
2 Tim. 2. 19.

e Prov. 6. 17.
Luke 18. 14.

f Rom. 13. 4.

2 Or, perfect in the way.

3 shall not be established.

g Jer. 21. 12.
h Hosea 9. 3.

PSALM 102.

a Jas. 4. 14.

1 Or, (as some read,) into smoke.

b Lam. 1. 18.

2 Or, flesh.

c Isa. 34. 17.
Zeph. 2. 14.
d Acts 22. 12.
e Ps. 30. 7.
f Jas. 1. 20.
g 1 Tim. 6. 16.

2 I will *a* behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will *b* walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no *a* wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them *a* that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not *a* know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: *a* him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 *a* Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh *a* in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies *a* shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will *a* easily destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked *a* doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102.

1 The prophet maketh a precious complaint: 12 he taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.

A Prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the Lord.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call answer me speedily.

3 *a* For my days are consumed *a* like smoke, and *b* my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my *a* skin.

6 I am like *a* a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are *a* sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for *a* thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow that declineth; and *a* I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt *a* endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have

Exhortation to bless God for his great mercy. PSALMS 103, 104.

mercy upon Zi'ōn: for the time to favour her, yea, the ^aset time, is come.

14 For thy ^aservants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall ^afear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zi'ōn, ^ahe shall appear in his glory.

17 ^aHe will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be ^awritten for the generation to come: and ^athe people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath ^alooked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose ^athose that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zi'ōn, and his praise in Jê-ru-sa-lēm;

22 ^aWhen the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He ^aweakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: ^athy years *are* throughout all generations.

25 ^aOf old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 ^aThey shall perish, but thou shalt ^aendure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But ^athou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM 103.

Exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

A Psalm of David

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 ^aWho forgiveth all thine iniquities; who ^ahealeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things*; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteous-

PSALM 103.

^a Isa. 40. 2.

^a Dan. 9. 2.

^a 1 Ki. 8. 43.

^a Isa. 60. 1.

^a Neh. 2. 8.

^a Rom. 15. 4.

^a 1 Cor. 10. 11.

^a Ps. 21. 31.

^a Isa. 43. 21.

^a Deut. 26. 16.

^a Ps. 14. 2.

^a the children of death.

^a Hosen. 1. 11.

^a afflicted.

^a Ps. 90. 2.

^a Hab. 1. 12.

^a Rev. 1. 4, 5.

^a Gen. 1. 1.

^a Ex. 20. 11.

^a Job 23. 4-7.

^a Heb. 1. 10.

^a Isa. 66. 22.

^a Rom. 8. 20.

^a 2 Pet. 2. 7.

^a stand.

^a Mal. 2. 6.

PSALM 103.

^a Isa. 23. 24.

^a Math. 9. 2.

^a Mark 2. 5.

^a Luke 7. 47.

^a Ex. 15. 26.

^a Jer. 17. 14.

^a Ex. 24. 6.

^a Num. 14. 18.

^a Deut. 8. 10.

^a great of mercy.

^a Isa. 57. 16.

^a Jer. 3. 3.

^a Micah 7. 18.

^a Ezra 9. 13.

^a according to the height of the heaven.

^a Isa. 42. 25.

^a Eph. 1. 7.

^a Deut. 8. 5.

^a Isa. 65. 15.

^a Mal. 2. 17.

^a It is not.

^a Ex. 20. 6.

^a Deut. 7. 9.

^a Ps. 47. 9.

^a mighty in strength.

^a Math. 6. 10.

^a Gen. 22. 2.

^a Dan. 7. 2.

PSALM 104.

^a Amos 9. 6.

^a Isa. 39. 1.

^a Hab. 1. 7.

^a He hath founded the earth upon her bases.

ness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Mō'ses, his acts unto the children of Is'ra-el.

8 ^aThe LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and ^aplenteous in mercy.

9 ^aHe will not always chide: neither will he keep *his* anger for ever.

10 ^aHe hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For ^aas the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he ^aremoved our transgressions from us.

13 ^aLike as a father pitieth *his* children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and ^ait is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness ^aunto children's children;

18 ^aTo such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and ^ahis kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, ^athat excel in strength, that ^ado his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye ^ahis hosts; ^aye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM 104.

A meditation upon the majesty and providence of God.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thyself* with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 ^aWho layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: ^awho maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 ^aWho maketh his angels spirits;

his ministers a flaming fire:

5 ^aWho laid the foundations of

PSALM 105.

The providence of God. Counsel to praise God.

the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ^a They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys ^a unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 ^a Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; ^a that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 ^a He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* ^a run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses ^a quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* ^a sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 ^a He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth ^a food out of the earth;

15 And ^a wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* ^a oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The ^a trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lēb'q-non, ^a which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees are her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; *and* the rocks for ^a the conies.

19 ^a He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun ^a knoweth his going down.

20 ^a Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein ^a all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 ^a The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto ^a his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 ^a O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that ^a leviathan, *whom* thou hast ^a made to play therein.

27 ^a These wait all upon thee; that

PSALM 104.

^a Or, The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.

^a Job 38. 10.

^a Job 28. 10.

^a Ps 33. 7.

^a Jer. 5. 22.

^a Gen. 9. 11.

^a Who sendeth.

^a walk.

^a break.

^a give a voice.

^a Gen 1. 29.

^a Ps. 147. 8.

^a Job 28. 8.

^a Ps. 186. 26.

^a Judg 9. 13.

^a Prov 31. 6, 7.

^a Eccl 10. 19.

^a Jer. 31. 12.

^a Mark 14. 21.

^a John 2. 9, 10.

^a to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil

^a That is, large trees.

^a Num 24. 6.

^a Ps 29. 6.

^a Prov 30. 26.

^a Gen. 1. 14.

^a Job 38. 12.

^a Isa 45. 7.

^a all the beasts there of do trample on the forest.

^a Job 38. 20.

^a Gen. 8. 19.

^a Gen 1. 20-23.

^a Job 41. 1.

^a 10 formed.

^a Rom. 11. 26.

^a Eccl. 12. 7.

^a Isa. 33. 16.

^a 11 shall be.

^a Hab. 3. 10.

^a Prov. 2. 22.

^a 12 Hallelujah

thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: ^a thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 ^a Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD ^a shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it ^a trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let ^a the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. ^a Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 105.

God's providence and care of his people described.

O ^a GIVE thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: ^a seek his face evermore.

5 ^a Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of A'brā'hām his servant, ye children of Jā'qob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: ^a his judgments are in all the earth.

8 He hath ^a remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 ^a Which covenant he made with A'brā'hām, and his oath unto I'saac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jā'qob for a law, *and* to Is'ra-el for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, ^a Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'nāan, ^a the lot of your inheritance:

12 ^a When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, ^a and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people;

14 ^a He suffered no man to do them

PSALM 106.

^a Isa. 12. 4.

^a Ps. 27. 8.

^a Deut. 8. 2.

^a Isa. 26. 9.

^a Luke 1. 72.

^a Gen. 17. 2.

^a Gen. 22. 16.

^a Gen. 26. 8.

^a Ps 111. 5, 9.

^a Dan. 9. 4.

^a Luke 1. 73.

^a Heb. 6. 17.

^a Gen. 15. 13.

^a 1 the cord.

^a Gen. 24. 20.

^a Deut. 7. 1.

^a Gen. 17. 8.

^a Heb. 11. 9.

^a Gen. 26. 8.

God's merciful providence. Counsel to praise God. PSALM 106.

wrong: yea, ¹ he reprov'd kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover ¹ he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole ¹ staff of bread.

17 ¹ He sent a man before them, *even Jō'seph, who* ¹ was sold for a servant:

18 ¹ Whose feet they hurt with fetters: ¹ he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his ¹ substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.

23 ¹ Is'ra-el also came into E'gypt; and Jā'cob sojourn'd in the land of Hām.

24 And ¹ he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Mō'ses his servant; and Aār'on ¹ whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed ¹ his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Hām.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and ¹ they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 ¹ He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number.

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, ¹ the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 E'gypt was glad when they de-

PSALM 106.

¹ Gen. 12. 17.

¹ Gen. 41. 54.

¹ Ki. 8. 1.

¹ Lev. 26. 26.

¹ Gen. 45. 5.

¹ Gen. 37. 28.

¹ Gen. 40. 15.

¹ His soul came into iron.

¹ Possession.

¹ Gen. 46. 6.

¹ Ex. 1. 7.

¹ Deut. 26. 5.

¹ Ex. 2. 10.

¹ Num. 16. 5.

¹ words of his signs.

¹ Ps. 99. 7.

¹ He gave their rain hail.

¹ Gen. 49. 2.

¹ Ex. 17. 21.

¹ Neh. 9. 12.

¹ Ex. 16. 12.

¹ Ex. 17. 6.

¹ Neh. 9. 15.

¹ Isa. 48. 21.

¹ 1 Cor. 10. 4.

¹ Gen. 15. 4.

¹ singing.

¹ Deut. 6. 10.

¹ Joshua 13. 7.

¹ Deut. 4. 1.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

¹ Hallelujah.

parted: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 ¹ He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 ¹ The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 ¹ He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembered ¹ his holy promise, *and* A'brā'hām his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with ¹ gladness:

44 ¹ And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 ¹ That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. ¹ Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 106.

Israel's rebellions and God's mercy.

¹ PRAISE ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he* ¹ is ¹ good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 ¹ Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that ¹ keep judgment, *and* he that ¹ doeth righteousness at ¹ all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest* unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 ¹ We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in E'gypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them ¹ for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 ¹ He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so ¹ he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 ¹ They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel:

PSALM 107.

God's great mercy. His manifold providences.

14 But ^alusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request; but ^asent leanness into their soul.

16 ^aThey envied Mō'ses also in the camp, and Aār'qn the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dā'than, and covered the company of Ā-bi'rām.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.

19 ^aThey made a calf in Hō'reb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus ^athey changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in E'gypt; ^a

22 Wondrous works in the land of Hām, and terrible things by the ^aled sea.

23 ^aTherefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Mō'ses his chosen ^astood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised ^athe pleasant land, they ^abelieved not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 ^aTo overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 ^aThey joined themselves also unto Bā'al-pē'or, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phīn'e-has, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, ^aso that it went ill with Mō'ses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he ^aspake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 ^aThey did not destroy the nations, ^aconcerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 ^aBut were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And ^athey served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

PSALM 107.

^a lusted a lust.

^a Isa. 10. 13.

^a Num. 16. 1.

^a Ex. 32. 4.

^a Jer. 2. 11.

^a Rom. 1. 30.

^a Ex. 33. 10.

^a Deut. 3. 19.

^a Exek. 20. 13.

^a Exek. 13. 5.

^a a land of drear.

^a Heb. 3. 13.

^a To make them fall.

^a Num. 23. 2. 3.

^a Deut. 4. 3.

^a Hosea 9. 10.

^a Rev. 2. 14.

^a Deut. 1. 37.

^a Num. 20. 10.

^a Jas. 3. 2.

^a Judg. 1. 31.

^a Deut. 7. 2.

^a Judg. 2. 2.

^a Judg. 3. 5.

^a Isa. 2. 6.

^a Ex. 33. 32.

^a Deut. 7. 10.

^a Judg. 2. 12.

^a 2 Ki. 17. 8-11.

^a 2 Chr. 32. 2-7.

^a Deut. 12. 30.

^a 31.

^a Isa. 47. 5.

^a Exek. 16. 20.

^a Num. 33. 33.

^a Judg. 2. 14.

^a Neh. 9. 27.

^a Or impoverished, or weakened.

^a Judg. 10. 10.

^a Lev. 26. 41.

^a Lam. 3. 32.

^a Ezra 9. 9.

^a Jer. 42. 12.

^a Luke 1. 74.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 15.

^a from the sea.

^a Pa. 50. 15.

^a Isa. 41. 17.

^a Jer. 29. 12-14.

^a Hosea 5. 15.

^a Ezra 3. 21.

^a Isa. 63. 12.

37 Yea, ^athey sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Cā'nān: and ^athe land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And ^ahe gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ^abrought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when ^ahe heard their cry:

45 ^aAnd he remembered for them his covenant, and ^arepented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 ^aHe made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us ^afrom among the heathen, to give thanks ^aunto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 107.

The psalmist exhorteth to praise God, and to observe his manifold providences.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for ^ahe is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And ^agathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and ^afrom the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found *no* city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 ^aThen they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the ^aright way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his

wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and out the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they

PSALM 107.

Pa. 34. 10.

Job 38. 8.

Lam. 2. 42.

Pa. 73. 24.

Luke 7. 30.

Acts 20. 27.

Isa. 63. 5.

Ps. 146. 7.

Acts 12. 7.

Isa. 45. 2.

Ps. 14. 1.

Prov. 1. 22.

Lam. 2. 30.

Num. 21. 8.

2 Ki. 20. 4.

Matt. 8. 8.

Lev. 7. 12.

Ps. 50. 14.

Heb. 13. 15.

staging.

maketh to stand.

Pa. 29. 14.

Isa. 14. 7.

Nah. 2. 10.

all their wisdom is swallowed up.

Pa. 65. 7.

Isa. 51. 2.

Matt. 8. 28.

Mark 4. 39.

1 Ki. 17. 1.

Isa. 34. 9. 10.

Ezek. 31. 12.

Joel 1. 20.

Nah. 1. 4.

Gen. 12. 10.

saltman.

Isa. 41. 18.

Acts 17. 36.

Gen. 12. 2.

2 Ki. 10. 22.

Joshua 10. 24.

Job 22. 21.

Or, void place.

1 Sam. 2. 8.

2 Sam. 7. 8.

Job 8. 7.

Or, after.

Job 22. 29.

Job 5. 10.

Prov. 10. 11.

Jer. 9. 12.

Dan. 12. 20.

PSALM 108.

Num. 14. 22.

Deut. 7. 9.

Ps. 50. 5.

Mic. 7. 13-20.

Or, abies.

Ps. 47. 6.

be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;

34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are diminished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

PSALM 108.

David prayeth for God's help according to his promise.

A Song or Psalm of David.

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

PSALMS 109, 110.

David complains of his enemies.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shē'chem, and mete out the valley of Sūc'oth.

8 Gil'eād is mine; Mā-nās'seh is mine; E'phrā'im also is the strength of mine head; Ju'dah is my law-giver;

9 Mō'ab is my washpot; over E'gom will I cast out my shoe; over Phīlīs'tia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into E'dom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 109.

David complaineth of his enemies.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD not thy peace, O God of my praise;

2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Sā'tan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few; and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD

PSALM 109.

Gen. 49. 10.

Ps. 60. 9.

Isa. 80. 8.

Isa. 25. 10.

Lam. 1. 14.

Mal. 4. 2.

Rev. 14. 19.

30.

PSALM 109.

Ps. 83. 1.

1 mouth of deceit.

2 have opened themselves.

1 Sam. 19. 4, 5.

Ps. 137. 2.

John 10. 2.

Ps. 83. 20.

8 Or, an adversary

4 go out guilty, or, wicked.

Prov. 28. 9.

Acts 1. 30.

8 Or, charge.

Ex. 22. 24.

Jer. 18. 21.

Gen. 4. 12.

Job 18. 9.

Ps. 37. 28.

Prov. 10. 7.

Ex. 30. 5.

Neh. 4. 5.

Job 18. 17.

6 within him.

Heb. 12. 12.

Isa. 37. 22.

Mat. 27. 50.

Job 37. 7.

Num. 22. 19.

Isa. 66. 14.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

7 from the judges of his soul.

continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh falleth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shook their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 110.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zi'on: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will

PSALM 110.

Ps. 45. 6.

Mat. 22. 44.

Mark 12. 36.

Luke 20. 42.

1 Cor. 15. 25.

Heb. 1. 13.

5 Judg. 6. 2.

Ps. 98. 9.

Acts 2. 41.

1 Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, etc.

4 Num. 23. 19.

not repent, *Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord ^sat thy right hand shall strike through kings ^sin the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; ^ahe shall wound the heads over ^amany countries.

7 ^aHe shall drink of the brook in the way: ^stherefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 111.

The psalmist inciteth to praise God.

^aPRAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 ^aThe works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work ^{is} honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD ^{is} gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given ^ameat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment; ^aall his commandments are sure.

8 They ^astand fast for ever and ever, and are ^adone in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend ^{is} his name.

10 ^aThe fear of the LORD ^{is} the beginning of wisdom. ^aa good understanding have all they ^athat do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 112.

Security of the godly.

^aPRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed ^{is} the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 ^aWealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he ^{is} gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 ^aA good man sheweth favour, and

PSALM 110.

^a Zech. 6. 13.
^b Heb. 8. 6.

^c Ps. 16. 8.

^d Ps. 8. 5.

^e Rom. 2. 5.

^f Rev. 11. 18.

^g Hab. 3. 13.

^h Or, great.

ⁱ Isa. 61. 1.

^j John 3. 34.

^k Isa. 58. 12.

PSALM 111.

1 Hallelujah.

^a Job 36.

2 prey.

^b Ps. 10. 7.

^c are established.

^d Rev. 16. 8.

^e Deut. 4. 6.

^f Job 20. 22.

^g Eccl. 12. 13.

^h Or good success.

ⁱ that do them.

PSALM 112.

1 Hallelujah.

^a Prov. 10. 6.

^b Prov. 10. 6.

^c Isa. 41. 6.

^d Matt. 6. 10.

^e Cor. 6. 10.

^f Luke 6. 85.

2 Judgment.

^a Luke 11. 41.

^b Acts 3. 15.

^c Rom. 13. 14.

^d Cor. 6. 6.

^e Cor. 9. 9.

^f 1 Tim. 6. 18.

^g Luke 13. 28.

PSALM 113.

1 Hallelujah.

^a Dan. 2. 20.

^b Isa. 56. 19.

^c Hab. 2. 14.

^d Mal. 1. 11.

^e Rev. 11. 16.

^f exalteth himself to dwell.

^g Isa. 57. 15.

^h 1 Sam. 2. 8.

ⁱ Isa. 31. 19.

^j Dan. 13. 2.

^k Job 36. 7.

^l 1 Sam. 2. 5.

^m Gal. 4. 27.

ⁿ to dwell in an house.

PSALM 114.

^a Ps. 29. 6.

^b Ps. 68. 16.

^c Hab. 3. 6.

lendeth: he will guide his affairs with ^adiscretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart ^{is} established, he shall not be afraid, until he see ^{his desire} upon his enemies.

9 ^aHe hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 ^aThe wicked shall see ^{it}, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM 113.

Exhortation to praise God.

^aPRAISE ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 ^aBlessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 ^aFrom the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name ^{is} to be praised.

4 The LORD ^{is} high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who ^{is} like unto the LORD our God, who ^adelleth on high,

6 ^aWho humbleth ^{himself} to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

7 ^aHe raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may ^aset ^{him} with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 ^aHe maketh the barren woman ^ato keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 114.

Exhortation to fear God.

WHEN Is'ra-el went out of Egypt, the house of Ja'cob from a people of strange language;

2 Ju'dah was his sanctuary, and Is'ra-el his dominion.

3 The sea saw ^{it}, and fled: Jo'r-dan was driven back.

4 ^aThe mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ^aailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jo'r-dan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the pre-

PSALMS 115-118.

The psalmist professes his love to God.

sence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jā'qob;

8 ^a Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM 115.

God intrusted to assert his honour.

NOT ^a unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, ^a Where is now their God?

3 ^a But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4 ^a Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not neither speak they through their throat.

8 ^a They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Is'ra-el, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

10 ^a O house of Aār'on, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will ^a bless us, he will bless the house of Is'ra-el; he will bless the house of Aār'on.

13 ^a He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye are ^a blessed of the LORD which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 ^a But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM 116.

The psalmist professes his love to God.

I LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear

PSALM 114.

^a Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 20. 11.
Ps. 107. 35.

PSALM 115.

^a Isa. 48. 11.
Ezek. 38. 32.

^b Ps. 42. 3, 10.
Ps. 78. 10.
Joel 2. 17.

^c 1 Chr. 16. 28.
Ps. 135. 6.
Dan. 4. 35.

^d Deut. 4. 28.
Ps. 135. 16, 18.

Isa. 40. 19.
Jer. 10. 4.
Hosea 8. 6.
1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.

^e Ps. 135. 18.
Isa. 44. 9, 10.
Jonah 2. 8.
Hab. 2. 18.

^f Ps. 33. 20.
Prov. 30. 5.

^g Mal. 2. 7.
A. Eph. 1. 3.

ⁱ Lev. 26. 3.
Deut. 11. 27.
Ps. 24. 4.

Prov. 10. 6.
1 with.

^j Gen. 14. 19.
A. Gen. 1. 1.

Ps. 96. 5.
^k Ps. 146. 2.
Dan. 2. 20.

PSALM 116.

1 in my days.
2 found me

^a Ezra 9. 15.
Neh. 9. 8.
Ps. 11. 7.

Jer. 12. 1.
Lam. 1. 18.
Rev. 16. 8.

^b Jer. 6. 16.
Matt. 11. 29.

^c 2 Cor. 4. 13.
^d 2 Ki. 4. 16.
Jer. 9. 5.

Rom. 8. 4.
^e Ps. 22. 25.
Jenah 2. 9.

^f Job 5. 26.
Ps. 73. 14.
Luke 16. 23.

Rev. 14. 13.

PSALM 118.

^a 1 Chr. 16. 8.
^b Ps. 118. 9.

unto me, therefore will I call upon him ^a as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell ^a gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, ^a and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy ^a rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 ^a I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

11 I said in my haste, ^a All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 ^a I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jē-ru-sā-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

Exhortation to praise God.

O PRAISE the LORD, all ye nation: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

Exhortation to praise God for his mercy.

O ^a GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 ^a Let Is'ra-el now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aār'on now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD

say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD ¹in distress: the LORD answered me, and ²set me in a large place.

6 The LORD ³is ⁴on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 ⁵The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 ⁶It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 ⁷It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I ⁸destroy them.

11 They ⁹compassed me about: yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about ¹⁰like bees; they are quenched ¹¹as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will ¹²destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 ¹³The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 ¹⁴The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 ¹⁵I shall not die, but live, and ¹⁶declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath ¹⁷chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 ¹⁸Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD:

20 ¹⁹This gate of the LORD, ²⁰into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 ²¹The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 ²²This is the LORD's doing; ²³it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This ²⁴is ²⁵the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 ²⁶Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God ²⁷is the LORD, which hath shewed us ²⁸light: bind the sacrifice

PSALM 119.

1 out of distress.

2 for me.

3 Ps. 12. 19.

4 Ps. 64. 4.

5 Ps. 62. 8.

6 Isa. 2. 22.

7 Jer. 17. 5, 7.

8 Ps. 140. 3.

9 Isa. 30. 2, 3.

10 out them off.

11 Ps. 68. 17.

12 Deut. 1. 44.

13 Eccl. 7. 6.

14 cut down.

15 Ex. 16. 2.

16 Ex. 16. 6.

17 Ps. 6. 6.

18 Ps. 73. 28.

19 Prov. 2. 11.

20 1 Cor. 11. 22.

21 Isa. 20. 2.

22 Ps. 24. 7.

23 Isa. 35. 8.

24 Matt. 21. 42.

25 Mark 12. 10.

26 Eph. 2. 20.

27 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7.

28 This is from the LORD.

29 Job 5. 9.

30 2 Cor. 6. 2.

31 Zech. 4. 7.

32 Matt. 21. 9.

33 Mark 11. 9.

34 Luke 19. 38.

35 Esther 8. 16.

36 Micah 7. 9.

37 Mal. 4. 2.

38 Ex. 16. 2.

39 Isa. 26. 1.

PSALM 119.

1 Or, perfect, or, sincere.

2 Ps. 128. 1.

3 Deut. 4. 29.

4 Rom. 7. 16.

5 17.

6 1 John 3. 9.

7 Jer. 31. 33.

8 Rom. 7. 22.

9 23.

10 2 Cor. 3. 5.

11 Job 22. 26.

12 1 John 2. 28.

13 judgments of thy righteousness.

14 Prov. 1. 4, 10.

15 2 Chr. 15. 15.

16 Luke 2. 19.

17 Ps. 26. 4.

18 Ps. 1. 2.

19 Revel.

20 Eph. 1. 17.

21 Gen. 27. 9.

22 Job. 11. 13.

with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: ²⁹thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM 119.

Sundry prayers and praises.

ALEPH.

BLESSED are the ¹undefiled in the way, ²who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that ³seek him with the whole heart.

3 ⁴They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 ⁵O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 ⁶Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned ⁸thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall ¹⁰a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed ¹¹thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I ¹²sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 ¹³Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: ¹⁴teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as ¹⁵much as in all riches.

15 I will ¹⁶meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, ¹⁸that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 ¹⁹Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 ²⁰I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing ²¹that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud

PSALM 119.

Prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Establish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, even thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

PSALM 119.

4 men of my counsel.

Ps. 149. 11.

1 Ki. 8. 36. Ps. 27. 11.

5 droppeth.

Prov. 30. 8.

Heb. 8. 10.

1 Ki. 4. 29.

Isa. 60. 5.

2 Cor. 6. 11.

Math. 10. 23.

Rev. 2. 26.

Prov. 2. 6.

Jas. 1. 5.

Ezek. 33. 31.

Mark 7. 21.

Luke 13. 15.

1 Tim. 4. 10.

Heb. 13. 5.

6 Make to pass

Isa. 33. 15.

Job 21. 1.

2 Sam. 7. 25.

Or, So shall

I answer

him that

reproacheth

me in a thing

8 at large.

John 8. 32.

Rom. 8. 2.

1 Cor. 7. 22.

Gal. 5. 1. 13.

Jas. 1. 25.

1 Pet. 2. 16.

Math. 10. 18.

Acts 20. 1. 2.

Ps. 27. 18.

Jer. 15. 16.

Rom. 8. 8. 6.

Heb. 6. 17-19.

Jer. 20. 7.

Job 23. 11.

Ezra 9. 3.

Ps. 68. 6.

Ps. 16. 5.

Jer. 10. 16.

Lam. 3. 24.

9 face.

Job 11. 19.

Lam. 3. 40.

Joel 2. 13.

Luke 15. 17.

10 Or, com-

panies.

Acts 18. 25.

Ps. 33. 5.

Deut. 32. 15.

Jer. 31. 18.

Hosea. 5. 15.

Heb. 12. 11.

Rev. 2. 19.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

Prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

PSALM 119.

68 Thou art ^a good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have ⁱ forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 ^a Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I delight in thy law.

71 ^a *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 ^a The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 ^a Thy hands have made me and fashioned me. give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 ^a They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* ¹¹ right, and ^a *that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be ¹² for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud ^a be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause. *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be ^a sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 ^a My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 ^a Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For ^a I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 ^a How many *are* the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 ^a The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* ¹³ faithful: they persecute me ^a wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; *but* I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 ^a For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* ¹⁴ unto all

PSALM 119.

^a Ex. 24. 6.

^a Ps. 107. 1.

^a Matt. 15. 17.

ⁱ Job 12. 4.

^m Acts 22. 27.

ⁿ Heb. 12. 10.

^o Ps. 19. 10.

^p Prov. 8. 10.

^p Job 10. 8.

^a Ps. 107. 8.

^q Ps. 24. 2.

¹¹ righteousness.

^a Ps. 89. 10-23.

^a Heb. 12. 10.

¹² to comfort me.

^a Ps. 25. 8.

¹³ Chr. 15. 7.

^a Prov. 4. 23.

^a John 1. 47.

^a Ps. 42. 1. 2.

^a Ps. 73. 26.

^a Ps. 69. 2.

^a Job 20. 20.

^a Ps. 39. 4.

^a Ps. 7. 6.

^a Rev. 6. 10.

^a Ps. 25. 7.

¹³ faithfulness.

^a Ps. 7. 1-5.

^a Ps. 25. 19.

^a Matt. 5. 18.

^a 1 Pet. 1. 25.

¹⁴ to generation and generation.

¹⁵ standeth.

^a Gen. 8. 22.

^a Ps. 148. 6.

^a Jer. 33. 23.

^a Rom. 15. 4.

^a Hos. 2. 7, 14.

^a Isa. 40. 8.

^a Matt. 4. 13.

^a Ps. 1. 2.

^a Deut. 4. 6, 8.

^a Isa. 48. 17.

¹⁶ it is ever with me.

^a 2 Tim. 5. 16.

^a Job 12. 12.

^a Job 42. 7.

^a 2 Cor. 7. 1.

^a Prov. 1. 13.

^a Ps. 19. 10.

^a Prov. 8. 11.

¹⁷ palate.

¹⁸ Or, candle.

^a Neh. 10. 29.

^a Hos. 14. 2.

^a Heb. 12. 15.

^a Judg. 12. 3.

^a Job 13. 14.

^a Deut. 22. 4.

¹⁹ to do.

generations: thou hast established the earth, and it ¹⁵ abideth.

91 They continue this day according to ^a thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless ^a thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* ^a thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 ^a I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! ^a *It is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me ^a wiser than mine enemies: for ¹⁶ *they are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: ^a for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 ^a I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have ^a refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 ^a How sweet *are* thy words unto my ¹⁷ taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a ¹⁸ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 ^a I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, ^a the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 ^a My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 ^a Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart ¹⁹ to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

PSALM 119.

Prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

SAMBOH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

PSALM 119.

Pa. 22. 7.

Pa. 6. 8.

Matt. 7. 23.

Pa. 25. 2.

Rom. 8. 8.

Rom. 9. 22.

Pa. 71. 6.

John 10. 28.

Rom. 14. 4.

20 consent to

conce.

Eccl. 22. 18.

Hab. 2. 16.

Hab. 7. 22.

Pa. 19. 10.

Prov. 8. 13.

Prov. 8. 11.

Eph. 2. 8.

Pa. 19. 7.

Prov. 1. 4.

2 Pet. 1. 19.

Ex. 4. 31.

1 Sam. 1. 11.

Ps. 108. 4.

21 according to

the custom

toward those,

etc.

Rom. 6. 12.

Luke 1. 74.

Pa. 4. 6.

Jer. 9. 1.

Neh. 9. 22.

Jer. 12. 1.

Dan. 9. 7.

22 righteous-

ness.

23 faithfulness.

24 cut me off.

25 tried, or,

refused.

Prov. 16. 16.

Amos 7. 2.

Luke 6. 20.

2 Cor. 8. 9.

Jan. 2. 6.

Pa. 10. 9.

John 17. 17.

Eph. 1. 13.

26 found me.

27 Or, that I

may keep.

Pa. 62. 1. 6.

Pa. 145. 18.

Luke 21. 28.

Lam. 5. 1.

1 Sam. 24. 16.

Pa. 45. 1.

Mich. 7. 9.

Job 4. 4.

28 Or, Many.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgments.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are righteous and very faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O LORD; and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever.

LAMM.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy pre-

Professions of obedience. Safety of the godly. PSALMS 120-123.

cepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

160 ²⁰ Thy word *is* true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 * Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

165 * Great peace have they which love thy law: and ²⁰ nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: ² for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee. deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for ² I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 * I have gone astray like a lost sheep; * seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM 120.

David prayeth against Doss, whom columnies had driven him among strangers.

A Song of degrees

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

3 ¹ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be ² done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ³ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe *is* me, that I sojourn in ⁶ Mē'sech, *that* ⁷ I dwell in the tents of Kē'dār!

PSALM 119.

²⁰ The beginning of thy word *is* true.

¹ 1 Sam. 24. 11.

² Prov. 8. 2.

³ Isa. 32. 17.

²⁰ they shall have no stumbling-block.

² Job 34. 21.

³ Prov. 8. 21.

² Joshua 24. 22.

³ Prov. 1. 20.

² Luke 10. 42.

² Isa. 59. 8.

³ Matt. 11. 6.

² Luke 18. 4.

¹ Pet. 2. 26.

² Ezek. 34. 6.

³ Matt. 18. 11.

PSALM 120.

¹ Or. What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee / or, What shall it profit thee?

² added.

¹ Or. It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper.

² Gen. 10. 2.

³ 1 Sam. 25. 1.

² Jer. 49. 23.

⁴ Or. a man of peace.

PSALM 121.

¹ Or. Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

² 1 Sam. 2. 9.

³ Isa. 27. 2.

² Isa. 49. 10.

² Job 5. 19.

² Ps. 101. 9. 10.

² Prov. 12. 21.

² Deut. 28. 6.

² Prov. 2. 6.

PSALM 122.

² Isa. 2. 3.

² Jer. 31. 6.

² Zech. 8. 21.

² 2 Sam. 5. 9.

² Eph. 2. 21.

² Deut. 16. 16.

² Ex. 18. 24.

¹ do sit.

² Isa. 62. 6.

² Jer. 31. 20.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ⁴ for peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSALM 121.

Safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

A Song of degrees.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 * He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: ² he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth *Is'ra-el* shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 * The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall ² preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall * preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM 122.

David professeth his joy for the church.

A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, * Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jē-ry'sā-lēm

3 Jē-ry'sā-lēm *is* builded as a city that *is* ² compact together:

4 * Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto ² the testimony of *Is'ra-el*, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there ¹ are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of Dā'vid.

6 * Pray for the peace of Jē-ry'sā-lēm: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

PSALM 123.

The godly profess their confidence in God.

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto

PSALMS 124-129. *The godly bless God. The virtue of His blessing.*

the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM 124.

*The godly bless God for a miraculous deliverance.
A Song of degrees of David.*

If it had not been the LORD who was ^aon our side, now may Is^ara-el say:

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had ^bswallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 ^cOur help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM 125.

¹ Safety of such as trust in God. ⁴ Prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.
A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zi^on, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Je^uru^ssa^lem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of ¹a the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their ^bcrooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but ^cpeace shall be upon Is^ara-el.

PSALM 126.

¹ The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, ⁴ prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.

A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD ¹turned again the captivity of Zi^on, ^awe were like them that dream.

2 Then ^bwas our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with sing-

PSALM 124.
^a Gen. 18. 1.
Num. 14. 9.
Joshua 1. 5.
Rom. 8. 31.
Heb. 12. 6.
^b Ps. 25. 25.
Prov. 1. 12.
Jer. 51. 34.
^c Ex. 15. 4.
Ps. 121. 2.
Prov. 18. 10.
Isa. 50. 10.
Heb. 13. 6.

PSALM 125.
¹ wickedness.
^a Prov. 22. 8.
Isa. 15. 5.
^b Prov. 2. 15.
Isa. 59. 8.
Phil. 2. 15.
^c Gal. 6. 16.

PSALM 126.
¹ returned the returning of Zion.
^a Acts 12. 2.
^b Job 8. 21.
² hath magnified to do with them.
^c Isa. 12. 1-3.
Jer. 31. 9.
Joel 2. 17.
Matt. 6. 4.
2 Cor. 7. 8. 11.
³ Or, singing.
⁴ Or seed basket.

PSALM 127.
^a Or, of.
¹ that are builders of it in it
^a Gen. 8. 17.
^b Gen. 38. 5.
^c Deut. 28. 4.
² hath filled his quiver with them
³ Or, shall subdue, or, destroy.

PSALM 128.
^a Isa. 8. 10.
^b Prov. 5. 15.
^c Ezek. 19. 10.
^d Ps. 58. 5.
^e Ps. 134. 2.
^f Gen. 50. 23.

PSALM 129.
¹ Or, Much.
^a Ezek. 23. 2.
Hosea 2. 15.

ing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD ²hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 ^cThey that sow in tears shall reap in ^djoy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ^eprecious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

PSALM 127.

¹ The vanity of human endeavours without God's blessing. ³ Children are his gift.
A Song of degrees ^a for Solomon.

EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain ¹that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

2 *It is vain* for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to ^aeat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, ^bchildren are an heritage of the LORD: *and* ^cthe fruit of the womb *is* his reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that ²hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ³shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM 128.

*Sundry blessings which follow those who fear God.
A Song of degrees.*

BLESSED is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 ^aFor thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 ^bThy wife shall be ^cas a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children ^dlike olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 ^eThe LORD shall bless thee out of Zi^on: and thou shalt see the good of Je^uru^ssa^lem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt ^fsee thy children's children, *and* peace upon Is^ara-el.

PSALM 129.

¹ God's goodness in saving Israel out of their great afflictions. ⁵ Prayer against the hatred of the church.

A Song of degrees.

¹ **M**ANY a time have they afflicted me from ^amy youth, may Is^ara-el now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted

David's prayer at the removing of the ark.

PSALMS 130-133.

me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zi'ōn.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSALM 130.

1 The psalmist in distress professeth his hope in God: 5 his patience in hope. 7 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees.

OUT of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: 1 I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD: for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Is'ra-el from all his iniquities.

PSALM 131.

1 David, professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

3 Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM 132.

1 David's prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of God's promises.

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dā'vid, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jā'qob;

PSALM 130.

1 Heb. 11. 36.
2 Thess. 1. 6.
3 Ps. 37. 2.
4 Jer. 17. 6, 6.
5 Ruth 2. 4.
6 Ps. 118. 26.

PSALM 130.

1 Lam. 2. 55.
2 Jonah 2. 2.
3 Ps. 143. 2.
4 Jer. 2. 7-9.
5 Rom. 2. 20.
6 Ex. 24. 7.
7 Eph. 1. 7.
8 1 Ki. 8. 40.
9 Jer. 23. 8, 9.
10 Heb. 12. 28.
11 Isa. 26. 8.
12 Or, which watch unto the morning.
13 Isa. 55. 7.
14 Matt. 1. 21.

PSALM 131.

1 Rom. 12. 16.
2 walk.
3 wonderful.
4 may a nl.
5 Matt. 18. 2.
6 from now.

PSALM 132.

1 Ruth 2. 18.
2 habitations.
3 Joshua 18. 1.
4 1 Sam. 17. 13.
5 1 Sam. 7. 1.
6 1 Chr. 13. 5.
7 Num. 10. 26.
8 Job 29. 14.
9 Isa. 61. 10.
10 1 Ki. 3. 25.
11 1 Chr. 6. 10.
12 Luke 1. 69.
13 thy belly.
14 Or, surely.
15 1 Chr. 6. 41.
16 Hosea 11. 13.
17 Ps. 98. 10.
18 Ezek. 20. 21.
19 Luke 1. 69.
20 Or, candle.

PSALM 133.

1 Gen. 13. 8.
2 1 Cor. 1. 10.
3 even together.
4 Ex. 30. 25.
5 Deut. 4. 48.
6 Lev. 25. 21.
7 Deut. 28. 8.
8 Dan. 12. 2, 3.
9 Matt. 23. 34, 44.
10 John 4. 24.
11 John 17. 3.
12 Heb. 7. 26.
13 1 John 5. 20.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jā'qob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Eph'ra-tah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Dā'vid's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto Dā'vid; he will not turn from it: Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zi'ōn; he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of Dā'vid to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM 133.

Benefit of the communion of saints.

A Song of degrees of David

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aār'ōn's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hēr'mōn, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zi'ōn: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSALM 134.

An exhortation to bless God.

A Song of degrees.

PSALMS 134-136.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, * which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 * Lift up your hands ¹ in the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 * The LORD that made heaven and earth bless ² thee out of Zi'ōn.

PSALM 135.

¹ Exhortation to God's servants to praise Him for his mercy, ² power, ³ and judgments. ¹⁵ Vanity of idols. ¹⁸ Exhortation to bless God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 * Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.

4 For ¹ the LORD hath chosen Jā'cob unto himself, and Is'ra-el for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; ² he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his ³ treasures.

8 Who smote the firstborn of E'gypt, ¹ both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O E'gypt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites, and Ōg king of Bā'shān, and ² all the kingdoms of Cā'nān:

12 And gave their land for an heritage, an ³ heritage unto Is'ra-el his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, ¹ throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Is'-

PSALM 134.

^a Lev. 2. 25.
^b 1 Chr. 9. 22.
^c Ps. 130. 6.
^d Luke 2. 37.

^e Ps. 22. 3.
^f 1 Tim. 2. 8.

¹ Or, in holiness.

² Ps. 124. 8.

³ Ps. 124. 6.

PSALM 135.

^a Luke 2. 27.

^b Ex. 19. 5.
^c Deut. 7. 4, 7.

^d Gen. 2. 6.
^e Job 5. 10.
^f Jer. 10. 13.

^g Job 28. 25.
^h Zech. 10. 1.

ⁱ Job 28. 22.

¹ from man unto beast.

² Num. 21. 24.

³ Joshua 24. 7.

⁴ Gen. 17. 8.

⁵ Ex. 3. 15.

⁶ to generation and generation.

⁷ Deut. 22. 26.

PSALM 136.

^a Ex. 14. 11.

^b Deut. 10. 17.

^c 1 Tim. 6. 16.
^d Rev. 17. 14.

^e Prov. 3. 19.

^f Jer. 10. 12.

^g Deut. 4. 19.

¹ for the rulings by day.

² Ex. 12. 61.

³ Ps. 78. 12.

⁴ shaken off.

⁵ Deut. 3. 15.

⁶ Deut. 22. 7.

⁷ Num. 21. 31.

⁸ Joshua 24. 1.

Exhortation to praise God.

ra-el: bless the LORD, O house of Aār'on:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Lē'vi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zi'ōn, which dwelleth at Jē-rū'sā-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 136.

Exhortation to praise God for particular mercies.

GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto ¹ the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever

3 O give thanks to the ² Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 ¹ To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever:

8 The sun ² to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote E'gypt in their firstborn: for his mercy endureth for ever:

11 And brought out Is'ra-el from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever:

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever

13 * To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Is'ra-el to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:

15 But ² overthrew Phā'raōh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 ³ To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

19 Sī'hōn king of the Ām'ōr-ites: for his mercy endureth for ever:

20 And Ōg the king of Bā'shān: for his mercy endureth for ever:

21 And gave their land for an her-

David praises God for his all-seeing care.

PSALMS 137-139.

image: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

22 Even an heritage unto Is'ra-el his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who 'remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 137.

Constancy of the Jews in captivity.

BY the rivers of Bāb'ŷ-lon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zi'ōn.

2 We hanged our 'harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us 'a song; and they that 'wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zi'ōn.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a 'strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jē-ry'sā-lēm, let my right hand forget *her own-ning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my 'tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, if I prefer not Jē-ry'sā-lēm above 'my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the 'children of E'dom in the day of Jē-ry'sā-lēm; who said, 'Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Bāb'ŷ-lon, 'who art to be 'destroyed; happy shall he be, 'that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against 'the stones.

PSALM 138.

David professeth God for the truth of his word.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: 'before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship 'toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy 'word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and 'strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways

PSALM 138.

1 Gen. 3. 1.
Deut. 32. 34.
Ps. 103. 17.
Isa. 63. 9.
Luke 1. 48.
1 Pa. 204. 27.

PSALM 137.

a Ezek. 1. 1.
Dan. 8. 2.
b Isa. 24. 3.
Lam. 5. 13.
Amos 6. 13.
Rev. 18. 23.

1 the words of a song.
2 laid us on heaps.
3 land of a stranger.
c Ezek. 3. 26.
4 the head of my joy.
d Lam. 4. 22.
Obad. 10.
5 Make bare.
e Isa. 44. 1.
6 wasted.
7 that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.
8 the work.

PSALM 138.

a Ps. 119. 46.
b 1 Ki. 8. 29.
Ps. 6. 7.
Dan. 4. 10.
Jehosh. 2. 7.
c Isa. 48. 21.
d Ezek. 10. 12.
e Cor. 13. 8.
f Prov. 8. 24.
Jas. 4. 6.
g Ps. 20. 2.
h Ps. 57. 2.
i Phil. 1. 6.

PSALM 139.

a Jer. 12. 3.
Rev. 2. 23.
b 2 Ki. 19. 27.
c Matt. 9. 4.
John 2. 24.
1 Or. window.
d Heb. 4. 13.
e Prov. 16. 11.
f dasheth not.
g as in the darkness, so is the light.
h greatly.
i Or. strength, or, body.
j all of them.
k Or. what days they should be satisfied.

of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet 'hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which concerneth me*: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139.

David professeth God for his all-seeing providence.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, 'thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest 'my thought afar off.

3 Thou 'compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, 'thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: 'if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness 'hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: 'the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth 'right well.

15 My 'substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book 'all my members were written, 'which in continuance were fash-

PSALMS 140-142. *A prayer for deliverance. Comfort in prayer.*

loned, when *as yet there was none* of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt *slay* the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they *do* speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 *Search* me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be any* *wicked way* in me, and *lead* me in the way everlasting.

PSALM 140.

David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the *violent* man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for war*.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. *Sélah.*

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 *The proud* have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. *Sélah.*

6 I said unto the LORD, *Thou art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, *the strength* of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, *the desires* of the wicked: further not his wicked device; *lest* they exalt themselves. *Sélah.*

9 *As for* the *head* of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 *Let* burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not *an evil speaker* be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will

PSALM 139.
1 Isa. 11. 4.
2 Job 21. 14, 15.
3 Jude 15.
4 Job 31. 6.
5 way of pain, or, grief.
6 Matt. 7. 14.
7 John 14. 6.

PSALM 140.
1 man of violence.
2 Ps. 10. 9.
3 Jer. 18. 22.
4 Luke 11. 68.
5 64.
6 Ps. 16. 2.
7 Deut. 32. 27-29.
8 Ps. 18. 23.
9 Job 5. 12. 13.
10 Or, let them not be exalted.
11 Ps. 7. 16.
12 Ps. 11. 6.
13 a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence.
14 be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.
15 Ps. 109. 21.

PSALM 141.
1 directed.
2 Eph. 5. 2.
3 1 Tim. 2. 8.
4 Matt. 6. 13.
5 Prov. 24. 6.
6 Matt. 21. 15.
7 Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and remove me; let not their precious oil break my head, etc.
8 2 Cor. 1. 9.
9 Ps. 25. 15.
10 make not my soul bare.
11 Esther 7. 10.
12 Ps. 7. 15.
13 pass over.

PSALM 142.
1 Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.
2 1 Sam. 23. 1.
3 Or, Look on the right hand, and see.
4 perished from me.
5 no man sought after my soul.
6 Lam. 3. 24.
7 Ps. 116. 8.
8 Ps. 7. 1.

maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM 141.

David prayeth that his conscience may be sincere. A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be *set forth* before thee *as incense*; and *the lifting up* of my hands *as the evening sacrifice*.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 *Incline* not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: *and* let me not eat of their dainties.

5 *Let* the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered *at the grave's mouth*, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But *mine eyes* are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is *my trust*; *leave* not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 *Let* the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal *escape*.

PSALM 142.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

Maschul of David; A Prayer † when he was in the cave.

I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 *I* looked on *my right hand*, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge *failed* me; *no man* cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* *my portion* in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am *brought very low*: *deliver* me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

David blesses God for his mercy.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: ^a the righteous shall compass me about; ^c for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143.

*David prayeth for God's guidance and support.
A Psalm of David.*

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And ^a enter not into judgment with thy servant: for ^b in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the ^c enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 ^d Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 ^e I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 ^f I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. *Se'lah.*

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ¹ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I ² flee unto thee to hide me.

10 ³ Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: ⁴ thy spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM 144.

*David blesseth God for his mercy.
A Psalm of David.*

BLESSED *be* the LORD ¹ my strength, ^a which teacheth my hands ² to war, and my fingers to fight;

2 ³ My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 ⁴ LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

PSALM 144.

^a Ps. 34. 2.
^c Ps. 119. 17.

PSALM 143.

^a Job 14. 3.
^b Job 4. 17.
^c Eccl. 7. 20.
^d Gal. 4. 16.
^e Ps. 7. 1. 2.
^f Ps. 61. 2.
^g Ps. 77. 5. 11.
^h Ps. 23. 2.
ⁱ Or, for I am become like, etc.
^j Hide me with thee.
^k Ps. 25. 2.
^l John 14. 26.
^m Rom. 8. 5.
ⁿ Gal. 6. 22. 23.
^o Eph. 4. 30.

PSALM 144.

¹ my rock.
^a 2 Sam. 22. 35.
² to the war, etc.
³ Or, My mercy.
^b Heb. 2. 6.
^c Isa. 64. 1.
^d hands.
^e Ps. 69. 1.
^f Mal. 2. 11.
^g Ps. 33. 2.
^h Or, victory.
ⁱ out.
^j from kind to kind.
^k able to bear burdens or, laden with flesh
^l Lev. 26. 17.
^m Deut. 33. 29.

PSALM 145.

¹ and of his greatness there is no search.
² things, or, words.
³ declare it.
⁴ hold up.
^a Ps. 45. 1.
^b Ex. 24. 6.
^c Num. 14. 18.
^d Ps. 57. 10.
^e Ps. 80. 6. 16.
^f Lam. 3. 22.
^g John 1. 17.

PSALMS 143-145.

5 ^a Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine ^a hand from above; ^b rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of ^c strange children:

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will ^d sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ^e salvation unto kings: who delivereth *Da'vid* his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, ^f polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording ^g all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 *That* our oxen *may be* ^h strong to labour; *that there be* ⁱ no breaking in, nor going out; *that there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 ^j Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSALM 145.

*David praiseth God for his goodness, and for his special favour for the righteous.
David's Psalm of praise.*

I WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; ¹ and his greatness ² unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous ³ works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will ⁴ declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly ⁵ utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 ⁶ The LORD *is* gracious, and full

PSALMS 146, 147.

of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is high unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 146.

God only is worthy to be trusted.

1 PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jā'qob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 The LORD preserveth the stran-

The prophet exhorts to praise God.

PSALM 146.

6 great in mercy.

6 Ps. 100. 5. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17.

6 Ps. 18. 1. 6 a kingdom of all ages.

6 Isa. 9. 7. Dan. 3. 44. Micah 4. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 11. 15, 17.

7 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

6 Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 4. 20. 6 John 4. 24. 6 1 John 5. 14. 6 1 Pet. 1. 5.

6 Or, look unto thee.

8 Or, merciful, or, beautiful.

gers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow; but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zi'ón, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 147.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jē-rū-sā-lēm: he gathereth together the outcasts of Is'rā-el.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jē-rū-sā-lēm; praise thy God, O Zi'ón.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jā'qob, his statutes and his judgments unto Is'rā-el.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments,

Eshortation to praise God. Use of proverbs.

PROVERBS, 1.

they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148.

The psalmist calleth upon all creatures to praise God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israhel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church.

PSALM 148.

1 Hallelujah.

a Dan. 7. 10.

b Job. 1. 7.

c 1 Ki. 8. 27.

d Job. 11. 8.

e Jer. 33. 25.

f Isa. 42. 20.

g Isa. 42. 13.

h birds of wing.

i Acts 17. 28.

k Isa. 6. 3.

l Phil. 2. 9.

m exalted.

n Eph. 2. 17.

o 1 Pet. 2. 9.

PSALM 149.

1 Hallelujah.

a Isa. 42. 10.

b Job. 33. 10.

c Zech. 9. 9.

d Or, with the pipe.

e Prov. 11. 20.

f in their throat.

g Deut. 7. 1, 2.

h Heb. 4. 11.

i Rev. 1. 16.

j Deut. 7. 1, 2.

k Rom. 16. 20.

l 1 John 5. 4.

PSALM 150.

1 Hallelujah.

2 Or, cornet.

a Ex. 15. 20.

b Or, pipe.

c Isa. 55. 20.

d Rev. 5. 13.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israhel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zi'on be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 150.

An exhortation to praise God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and regard parents. 30 Wisdom commendeth of the contempt of scorn.

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israhel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple,

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 1.

a 1 Ki. 4. 32.

b ch. 2. 1.

c equities.

d Or, advice.

e ment.

f Or, an eloquent speech.

g Or, the principal part.

to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of

PROVERBS, 2.

thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* ^aan ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, ^cconsent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let ^dus lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, ^eas those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, ^fwalk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 ^gFor their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread ^hin the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives

19 ⁱSo *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ ^jWisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scornors delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, ^kI will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because ^lI have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye ^mhave set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 ⁿThen shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they ^ohated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 1.

^a an adding.
^c Gen. 39. 7.
Judg. 10. 16-21.
Rom. 16. 18.
Eph. 5. 11.
^d ch. 12. 6.
Jer. 3. 26.
Micah 7. 2.
^e Ps. 28. 1.
^f ch. 4. 14.
^g Isa. 59. 7.
^h in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.
ⁱ 2 Ki. 6. 20-27.
Micah 2. 1-4.
1 Tim. 6. 10.
^j Wisdoms, that is, Excellent wisdom.
^k Joel 2. 28.
John 7. 37.
^l Isa. 66. 4.
Jer. 7. 13.
Zech. 7. 11.
^m Luke 7. 30.
ⁿ Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 14. 12.
Micah 3. 4.
Jas. 4. 8.
^o Job 21. 14.
Ps. 60. 16. 17.
Isa. 27. 11.
John 8. 20.
Acts 7. 51.
^p Isa. 8. 11.
^q Or case of the simple.

CHAP. 2.

^a I givest thy voice.
^b Ps. 19. 10.
ch. 3. 14, 15.
Matt. 6. 19-21.
^c Luke 21. 15.
John 6. 46.
Jas. 1. 5.
^d Ps. 84. 11.
^e 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 37. 24, 25, 26, 31.
1 Pet. 1. 5.
^f ch. 6. 22.
^g John 8. 19.
Eph. 4. 18.
^h Mal. 2. 14.
ⁱ Gen. 8. 24.
^j Ezek. 7. 26.
Heb. 12. 4.
^k Heb. 6. 12.

The complaint of wisdom.

31 Therefore ^ashall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the ^bturning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER 2.

Wisdom promiseth godli-
chil.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* ^clitest up thy voice for understanding;

4 ^dAs if thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 ^eFor the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: ^fhe is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth ^gthe way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, ^hunderstanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to ⁱwalk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who rejoice to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

17 ^jWhich forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth ^kthe covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 ^lNone that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest ^mwalk in the

Counsel to obedience. The benefits of wisdom. PROVERBS, 3, 4.

way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Exhortation to various duties. 12 Happy gain of wisdom.

MY son, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and ¹ long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy neck; * write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 * So shalt thou find favour and * good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; * and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 ¶ In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall * direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be ³ health to thy navel, and * marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; * even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and * the man that getteth understanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies: an * all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 * Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 * Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is * a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 * The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he * established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 2.
3 Or, plucked up.

CHAP. 3.
a Deut. 30. 16.
1 years of life.
b Deut. 6. 8.
c Jer. 17. 1.
2 Cor. 3. 3.
d 1 Sam. 9. 26.
Luke 2. 51.
Acts 2. 47.

2 Or, good success.
e Jer. 9. 23.
f 1 Chr. 28. 9.
Phil. 4. 6.
g Jer. 10. 23.
h Rom. 12. 16.

3 medicine.
4 watering, or, moistening.
i Ex. 21. 19.
Mal. 3. 10.
j Deut. 28. 8.
k Job 5. 17.
Hob. 12. 6.

l Deut. 8. 6.
m the man that draweth out under standing.

n Job 28. 12.
oh 2. 4.
oh 8. 11. 19.
o Matt. 13. 44.
p 1 Tim. 4. 8.

q Matt. 11. 29.
r Gen. 2. 9.
s oh 8. 27.
Jer. 10. 12.
John 1. 4.
Hob. 1. 2.

t Or, prepared.
u Deut. 11. 28.
Job 3. 23.
v Lev. 30. 6.

w Rom. 12. 7.
Gal. 6. 10.
x the owners thereof.

y Lev. 19. 18.
Deut. 24. 15.
z Or, Practise no evil.

a Rom. 12. 18.
b a man of violence.
c Zech. 6. 4.
Mal. 3. 2.

d Ps. 1. 8.
e Ps. 138. 6.
f Matt. 21. 12.
Jas. 4. 6.

g Dan. 12. 2.
h exalteth the fools.

CHAP. 4.
a Ps. 34. 11.
oh. 1. 8.
b 2 Sam. 12. 24.
1 Chr. 29. 1.
c 1 Chr. 28. 9.
Eph. 6. 4.

d 2 Thess. 2. 10.
e Matt. 12. 44.
Luke 10. 42.

are broken up, and * the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 * When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ * Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 * Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 * Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ * Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not * the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but * he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The * wise shall inherit glory: but shame ¹⁰ shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Solomon, to persuade obedience, sheweth what instruction he had of his parents

HEAR, * ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, * tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 * He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: * love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 * Wisdom is the principal thing;

PROVERBS, 5, 6.

Exhortation to faith. Exhortation to study.

therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 *Exalt* her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: ¹a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, ²thy steps shall not be straitened; ³and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 ⁴But the path of the just ⁵is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 ⁶The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and ⁷health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart ⁸with all diligence, for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee ⁹a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ¹⁰let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: ¹¹remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER 5.

Solomon exhorteth to study wisdom.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and how thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discre-

A. C. 1000.

CHAP. 4.

1 Sam. 2. 30. Dan. 12. 3.

1 Or, she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.

2 Ps. 18. 36.

3 verse 19.

Ps. 91. 11.

ch. 8. 23.

Jer. 12. 16.

John 11. 9.

10

11 Matt. 5. 14.

Phil. 2. 15.

12 2 Sam. 22. 4.

13 1 Sam. 2. 9.

Job. 11.

Isa. 60. 10.

Jer. 11. 16.

John 12. 36.

2 medicine.

3 above all keeping

4 frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.

5 Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.

6 Isa. 2. 16.

CHAP. 5.

1 Mal. 2. 7.

1 palate.

2 Eccl. 7. 30.

3 Heb. 4. 12.

4 Heb. 12. 4.

5 thy strength.

6 Eccl. 9. 9.

Mal. 2. 14.

7 Song 2. 9.

3 water thee.

4 err thou always in her love.

5 2 Chy. 16. 9.

Job 31. 4.

Jer. 16. 17.

Hosea 7. 3.

Heb. 4. 12.

6 Ps. 9. 16.

5 sin.

6 Job 4. 21.

ch. 10. 21.

CHAP. 6.

1 Gen. 42. 9.

ch. 27. 12.

Heb. 7. 22.

2 Eccl. 10. 13.

tion, and that thy lips may ¹keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honeycomb, and her ²mouth is smother than oil:

4 But her end is ³bitter as wormwood, sharp ⁴as a twoedged sword.

5 Her feet go down ⁵to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers ⁶be filled with ⁷thy wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice ⁸with the wife of thy youth.

19 ⁹Let *her* be *as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts ¹⁰satisfy thee at all times; and ¹¹be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For ¹²the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His ¹³own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his ¹⁴sin.

23 He ¹⁵shall die without instruction: and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Against covetousness. 2 and 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

MY son, ¹if thou be surety for thy friend, ²if thou ³hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

Blessings of obedience. The cunning of a whore. PROVERBS, 7.

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in

A. C. 1004

CHAP. 6.

1 Or, so shall thou prevail with thy friend.

2 Ruth 3. 12.

3 Job 12. 7.

4 Ps 85. 19.

5 ch. 10. 10.

6 Ps 36. 4.

7 Isa 33. 7.

8 Micah 2. 1.

9 Matt. 26. 4.

10 casteth forth

11 Jer. 19. 11.

12 of his soul.

13 Haughty eyes

14 Ps 5. 6.

15 ch. 12. 22.

16 Hosea 4. 1, 2.

17 John 8. 44.

18 ch. 1. 11.

19 Isa. 1. 16.

20 Gen 6. 6.

21 Isa 50. 7.

22 Rom. 3. 15.

23 Ps. 37. 12.

24 Eph. 6. 1.

25 Ps 19. 8.

26 Or, candle.

27 Or, of the strange tongue.

28 2 Sam 11. 2-5.

29 Matt. 6. 23.

30 Job 29. 2.

31 the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.

32 Eccl 18. 18.

33 Ex 22. 1, 4.

34 heart.

35 Job 31. 12.

36 Heb. 13. 4.

37 He will not accept the face of any man.

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Solomon persuadeth to a sincere familiarity with wisdom. 2 Cunning of a loose woman.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the

PROVERBS, 8.

The call of wisdom. The eternity of wisdom.

streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* ^a with an impudent face said unto him,

14 ^a *I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.*

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with ^a fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the Goodman *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money ^a with him, *and* will come home at ^a the day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her ^a straight-way, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 [†] Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, ^a many strong men have been slain by her.

27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Of wisdom: 10 its excellency, 18 riches, 22 eternity, 32 and desirableness.*

DOOTH not ^a wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of ^b excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall ^a speak truth; and wickedness *is* ^a an abomination to my lips.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 7.

8 she strengthened her face and said.

4 Peace offerings are upon me.

4 Isa 19 9.

5 in his hand.

6 Or, the new moon.

7 suddenly.

4 Neh 13 26.

Joh. 2. 18.

1 Cor 6. 9.

10

Heb. 12. 4.

Rev 22. 15.

CHAP. 8.

a ch. 9 8.

1 Cor. 1. 24.

b Ps. 49 8.

ch 2 6, 7.

Col. 1. 26.

c John 8. 14.

Rom. 15. 8.

1 the abomination of my lips.

2 wreathed.

d Job 39 15.

Ps 19 10.

3 Or, subtilty.

e ch 14. 6.

f Zech 8. 17.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

g ch. 4. 24.

h Eccl. 7. 19.

i Dan 2. 21.

Matt 28 18

Rom 13. 1.

j 1 Sam. 2 30.

k Jas. 1. 5.

l Matt. 6. 33

m Job 28. 15.

ch. 3. 14.

4 Or, walk.

n ch 3. 19.

John 1. 1.

o Gen. 1 26.

Ps. 2 6.

Micah 6 2.

John 17. 24.

p Job 15. 1.

5 Or, open places.

6 Or, the chief part.

7 Or, a circle.

q Job 28. 10.

r Job 28. 4.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing ^a froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 ^a For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with ^a prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 ^a The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: ^a pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and ^a the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; ^a I have strength.

15 ^a By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 ^a I love them that love me; and ^a those that seek me early shall find me.

18 ^a Riches and honour *are* with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19 ^a My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I ^a lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 ^a The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 ^a I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 ^a Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ^a fields, nor ^a the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ^a a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 ^a When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when ^a he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 *Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: *and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing *in the habitable part of his earth; and *my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for *blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 *For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall *obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me *wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Discipline and doctrine of wisdom. 12 Custom, 16 and error of folly.

WISDOM hath *bullded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars

2 She hath killed *her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath *sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 *Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 *Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8 *Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: / rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, / and he will increase in learning.

10 *The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 *For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 / If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but / if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

R. C. 1009.

CHAP. 8.

* John 1. 1, 2.

12.

* Math. 3. 17.

Col. 1. 14.

* Isa. 4. 2.

* Ps. 18. 3.

* Luke 11. 28.

* John 8. 19.

36.

Phil. 3. 8, 9.

* bring forth.

* Heb. 2. 3.

CHAP. 9.

* Matt. 10. 15.

Eph. 2. 20.

1 Tim. 3. 15.

Heb. 1. 3-4.

1 her killing

* Matt. 23. 2,

4, 9

Luke 14. 27.

21-23

Rom. 10. 15.

* ch. 6. 32.

* Matt. 11. 28.

* Song. 6. 1.

I. a. 1. 1.

* Matt. 20. 28-29.

* Matt. 7. 6.

* Ps. 141. 5.

* Matt. 13. 12.

* Job 28. 28.

* ch. 10. 27.

* Job 26. 6, 7.

* ch. 30. 17.

3 of sectaries.

CHAP. 10.

* Ps. 49. 6.

Luke 12. 19.

* Dan. 4. 27.

* Ps. 10. 14.

1 Or, the wicked

for their

wickedness.

* ch. 13. 4.

* Esther 7. 8.

* Ps. 9. 5, 6.

Ecol. 8. 10.

2 a fool of lips.

* Or, shall be

beaten.

* Ps. 23. 4.

* Isa. 33. 15, 16.

4 Or, shall be

beaten.

* Ps. 37. 30.

* Ps. 107. 42.

* 1 Cor. 13. 4.

* Luke 4. 23.

5 heart.

* Job 31. 24.

ch. 18. 11.

Luke 13. 19.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

6 Or, causeth

to err.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 *Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER 10.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 *Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: *but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 *The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away *the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but *the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but *violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 / The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but *a prating fool *shall fall.

9 *He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool *shall fall.

11 *The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but *violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but / love covereth all sins.

13 In the *lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of *understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 / The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof *ereth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying

PROVERBS, 11.

Godly virtues, and their contrary vices.

lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAPTER 11.

A FALSE balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

R. C. 1002.

CHAP. 10.

1 Eccl. 5. 2.

2 Ps. 38. 1.

3 Job. 17. 27, 28.

4 Jer. 1. 19.

5 of heart.

6 Gen. 12. 2.

7 Deut. 5. 17, 18.

8 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8.

9 1 Tim. 4. 8.

10 Job 12. 21.

11 Matt. 5. 6.

12 Ps. 15. 6.

13 Matt. 7. 24.

14 1 Tim. 6. 19.

15 addeth.

16 Eccl. 7. 17.

17 Ps. 14. 9.

18 Rom. 5. 2.

19 Job 8. 13.

20 Isa. 40. 31.

21 Eccl. 10. 13.

22 Phil. 4. 12.

23 Ps. 1. 6.

24 frowardness.

CHAP. 11.

1 Balance of deceit.

2 a perfect stone.

3 Dan. 4. 30.

4 Eccl. 7. 19.

5 Zeph. 1. 18.

6 Gen. 7. 1.

7 rectify.

8 1 Tim. 4. 8.

9 Eccl. 10. 8.

10 Job 8. 18.

11 Esther 8. 16.

12 destitute of heart.

13 He that walketh, being a talebearer.

14 1 Ki. 12. 1.

15 shall be soon broken.

16 those that strike hands.

17 Matt. 26. 34.

18 Hos. 10. 12.

19 Gal. 6. 8, 9.

20 departeth from.

21 Rom. 2. 8.

22 The soul of blessing.

23 Matt. 5. 7.

24 Amos 5. 5.

25 Job 20. 12.

26 Esther 7. 10.

27 Mark 10. 34.

28 Luke 12. 31.

29 1 Tim. 6. 17.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretyship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches

shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart. 30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will be condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 11.

Jer. 17. 8.
Eccl. 5. 16.
10 taketh.
Jer. 26. 29.
1 Pet. 4. 17.

CHAP. 12.

ch. 31. 23.
1 Cor. 11. 7.
ch. 14. 30.
Math. 7. 24.
1 Sam. 13. 13.
ch. 1. 10, 26.
ch. 2. 35.
Mat. 2. 8, 9.
Matt. 27. 4, 5.

1 perverse of heart.

Deut. 25. 4.

2 Or, bowels.

Gen. 8. 19.

ch. 28. 19.

Eph. 4. 28.

1 Thess. 4. 11.

3 Or, the fortress.

Ps. 1. 2.

Luke 8. 15.

4 The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

5 Isa. 3. 10.

6 Luke 18. 11.

7 In that day.

Zech. 1. 5, 8.

8 Rom. 8. 28.

9 Thess. 1. 6.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

10 Rev. 22. 15.

11 1 Ki. 11. 28.

ch. 10. 4.

12 Or, deceitful.

13 Isa. 50. 4.

14 Or, abundant.

15 Deut. 27. 16.

16 Matt. 19. 17.

Rom. 6. 21.

2 Cor. 4. 17.

Rev. 2. 7.

CHAP. 13.

1 Sam. 2. 26.
ch. 9. 7, 8.
Ps. 20. 1.
Rom. 12. 9.
Col. 3. 9.
ch. 11. 2.
1 Sam.
2 Or, candle.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

PROVERBS, 14.

Godly virtues, and their contrary vices.

11 * Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth ^a by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso ^a despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment ^a shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from ^a the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool ^a layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but ^a a faithful ambassador ^a is health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be* to him that refuseth instruction: but ^a he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished *is* sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools ^a shall be destroyed.

21 * Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and ^a the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 * Much food *is* in the tillage of the poor: but there *is* that *is* destroyed for want of judgment.

24 * He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER 14.

EVERY * wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: ^a but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: ^a but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 * A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth *it* not: but ^a knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 13.

^a ch. 20. 21.

^b with the hand.

^c 2 Chr. 26. 16.

^d Or shall be in peace.

^e ch. 16. 22.

^f 2 Sam. 22. 6. ch. 15. 24. Ps. 116. 3.

^g ch. 12. 22.

^h spreadeth.

ⁱ an ambassador of faithfulness.

^j ch. 15. 5.

^k shall be broken.

^l Ps. 32. 10.

^m Eccl. 2. 26.

ⁿ ch. 12. 11.

^o ch. 19. 18. ch. 24. 15.

CHAP. 14.

^a Ruth 4. 11. ch. 24. 3. 4.

^b Job 12. 4.

^c ch. 12. 6.

^d Ex. 20. 16.

^e ch. 17. 24.

^f Luke 12. 20. 1 Cor. 3. 19.

^g ch. 1. 22.

^h the bitterness of his soul.

ⁱ Job 8. 15. ch. 9. 25.

^j cl. 16. 25.

^k Rom. 8. 21.

^l Eccl. 2. 2.

^m ch. 12. 14.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 1. 12. Phil. 4. 7.

^o ch. 22. 2.

^p ch. 19. 7.

^q many are the lovers of the rich.

^r Ps. 61. 1.

^s ch. 12. 14.

^t ch. 15. 18. Mat. 11. 29. 1 Cor. 12. 6-7. Jam. 1. 22.

man, when thou perceivest not *in* him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but ^a the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 * Fools make ^a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth ^a his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 * The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 * There *is* a way which seemeth right unto a man, but ^a the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart *is* sorrowful; and ^a the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be ^a filled with his own ways: and ^a a good man *shall be* satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 * A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and *is* confident.

17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices *is* hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent *are* crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poor *is* hated even of his own neighbour: but ^a the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: ^a but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there *is* profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: but the foolishness of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness *speaketh* lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 * *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of

great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but *envy* the rottenness of the bones.

31 *He that oppresseth the poor* reproacheth *his Maker*: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but *the righteous* hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach *to any people*.

35 *The king's favour is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath *is* against him that causeth shame.

CHAPTER 15.

A SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools *poureth out* foolishness.

3 *The eyes of the LORD are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 *A wholesome tongue is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked *is* trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 *The sacrifice of the wicked is* an abomination to the LORD: *but the prayer of the upright is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that *followeth after* righteousness.

10 *Correction is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and he that* hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then *the hearts of the children of men?*

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are*

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 14.

3 short of spirits.
Job 6. 2.
Ps. 112. 10.
Acts 7. 9.
Rom. 1. 29.
Jam. 4. 6.
Job 31. 15, 16.
ch. 17. 6.
Eccl. 9. 6.
Matt. 25. 40.
1 John 3. 17.
Job 31. 15.
ch. 22. 3.
Job 13. 15.
Ps. 28. 4.
2 Cor. 1. 9.
2 Tim. 4. 18.
4 to nations.
Matt. 24. 45, 47.

CHAP. 15.

1 belcheth, or, hubbleth.
2 Chr. 16. 9.
Job 24. 21.
ch. 6. 21.
Jer. 16. 17.
Eccl. 4. 10.
Hab. 4. 18.
3 The healing of the tongue.
4 Isa. 61. 8.
Jer. 6. 20.
Amos 5. 22.
Luke 18. 11.
Job 21. 21.
Isa. 61. 1, 7.
1 Tim. 6. 11.
5 Or, instruction.
6 John 2. 24.
Acts 1. 24.
ch. 10. 8.
Eccl. 4. 6.
1 Tim. 6. 6.
4 is raised up as a saucy.
Isa. 26. 8.
5 void of heart.
6 Eph. 5. 13.
7 in his season.
8 Phil. 3. 20.
9 words of pleasantness.
10 Jesus 6. 18.
1 Sam. 8. 3.
ch. 1. 19.
Isa. 5. 8.
Zechar. 6. 3.
1 Pet. 3. 15.
1 Eph. 3. 19.
2 Ps. 34. 13, 16.
John. 9. 31.
Rom. 8. 26.
8 Or, correction.
9 Or, obeyeth.
10 possesseth an heart.

CHAP. 16.

1 Or, disposing.
2 Jer. 10. 28.
3 Matt. 10. 19.
4 1 Sam. 16. 7.
Dan. 6. 27.
5 Roll.

evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.

16 *Better is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to him that is *destitute* of wisdom: *but a man of* understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes *are* disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they *are* established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* *in due season, how good is it*.

24 *The way of life is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words of the pure are* pleasant words.

27 *He that is* greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous *stud-* leth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 *The LORD is* far from the wicked: but he *heareth* the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and a good report* maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth *instruction* despiseth his own soul: but he that *heareth* reproof *getteth* understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAPTER 16.

THE *preparations of the heart* in man, *and the answer of the tongue, is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but *the LORD* weigheth the spirits.

3 *Commit thy works* unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

PROVERBS, 17.

Godly virtues, and their contrary vices.

4 ^a The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: ^e yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that* is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand join in hand, he shall not be ³ unpunished.

6 ^f By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways ^e please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way: ^a but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 ^a A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 ^a A just weight and balance *are* the LORD's: ^e all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It* is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings, and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is* as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life; and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better *is* it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 ^f The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it* is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 ^e He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso ^a trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 ^f The heart of the wise ^e teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are* as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There *is* a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 ^a He that laboureth laboureth

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 16.

d Isa. 43. 7.
Rom. 11. 35.

e Job 31. 30
Rom. 9. 22.

3 held innocent

f Dan. 4. 27
Luke 11. 41.

g Col. 1. 10.

A Jer. 10. 23.

4 Divination

i Lev. 19. 26.

5 all the stones

j Job 4. 24-27
Isa. 1. 8
Acts 24. 10.

k Or, He that understandeth a matter

l Isa. 30. 13.

m Matt. 12. 24.

7 maketh wise.

8 The soul of him that laboureth

9 boweth unto him.

10 A man of Babel.

11 sendeth forth.

CHAP. 17.

1 Or, good cheer.

a Ps. 94. 2.
ch. 27. 21.
Jer. 17. 10.
Mal. 2. 2.

b Job 31. 30
ch. 24. 17
Obad. 12

2 held innocent

3 a lip of excellency.

4 a lip of lying.

5 a stone of grace.

c ch. 18. 16.

d Gen. 20. 21.
Dan. 6. 2.

e Or, presseth.

f Or, A reproof saveth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.

g Jer. 18. 20.
Rom. 12. 17.

h These. 2. 15.

for himself; for his mouth ^e craveth it of him.

27 ¹⁰ An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there* is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man ¹¹ soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that* is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 *He* that is slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

BETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of ¹ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 ^a The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold. but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips, and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and ^b he that is glad at calamities shall not be ² unpunished.

6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 ³ Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do ⁴ lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is* as ⁵ a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it ⁶ prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression ^e seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 ⁷ A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso ^e rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is* as when one letteth out water: there-

fore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAPTER 18.

THROUGH desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a talebearer are

R. O. 1000.

CHAP. 17.

f ch. 20. 2.
Act. 6. 1.
Rom. 12. 18.
1 Thess. 4. 11.
Ex. 23. 7.
Luk. 6. 22.
8 heart.
9 The froward of heart.
10 Or, to a medicine.
A Ex. 23. 8.
Ecol. 9. 14.
Jas. 1. 19.
11 Or, a cool spirit.

CHAP. 18.

1 Or, He that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business: see Jude 18.
a Ps. 78. 2.
b Lev. 19. 15.
Deut. 1. 17.
Job 17. 7, 8.
ch. 24. 28.
2 Or, whisperer.
3 Or, like as when men are wounded.
4 chambers.
c 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51.
Ps. 18. 2.
5 is set aloft.
6 returneth a word.
d Eph. 1. 17.
e Gen. 29. 2-6.
Gen. 41. 14, 38-44.
Dan. 1. 17, 19, 20.
Dan. 6. 2.
f Matt. 12. 27.
g Gen. 42. 14-16.
Jas. 2. 8.
h John 15. 14, 15.

CHAP. 19.

a ch. 20. 6.
b Hosea 4. 6.
John 10. 8.
Rom. 10. 2.
c Ps. 27. 7.
d Ex. 23. 1.
1 held innocent.

as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER 19.

BETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be un-

PROVERBS, 20.

Godly virtues, and their contrary vices.

punished, and *he that speaketh lies shall not escape.*

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to ^a him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with words, yet they are wanting to him.*

8 He that getteth ^a wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 ^a A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that speaketh lies shall perish.*

10 Behold, it is not seemly for a fool; much less ^a for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 ^a The ^a discretion of a man deferreth his anger; ^a and *it is his glory to pass over a transgression.*

12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and ^a a prudent wife is from the Lord.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 ^a He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 ^a He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and ^a that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ^a for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must ^a do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 ^a There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 ^a The fear of the Lord *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple ^a will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

A. C. 1000.

CHAP. 19.

2 a man of gifts.
3 an heart.
4 Dan. 6. 24.
5 Eccl. 10. 6.
6 Jas. 1. 19.
7 Or, prudence.
8 ch. 25. 21.
9 Matt. 5. 44.
10 Rom. 12. 19.
11 Eph. 4. 32.
12 2 Cor. 12. 14.
13 ch. 18. 22.
14 Luke 14. 28.
15 Rom. 4. 7.
16 ch. 14. 21.
17 Eccl. 11. 1.
18 2 Cor. 9. 6.
19 Or, his deed
20 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.
21 add.
22 Gen. 27. 19.
23
24 Esther 9. 25.
25 Eccl. 7. 29.
26 Isa. 14. 28.
27 Job. 9. 17.
28 1 Tim. 4. 8.
29
30 w. 11 he cunning
31 Deut. 13. 11.
32 Matt. 7. 13.
33 Mark. 4. 24.
34 John 10. 5.
35 Eph. 4. 14.
36 1 Tim. 4. 6.
37 A witness of Belial.

CHAP. 20.

1 Gen. 9. 21.
2 Isa. 28. 7.
3 Gen. 13. 7.
4 Or, winter.
5 Matt. 6. 2.
6 Or, bounty.
7 Ps. 12. 1.
8 Eccl. 7. 26.
9 Jer. 5. 1.
10 Luke 18. 8.
11 Joh. 14. 4.
12 Eccl. 7. 20.
13 1 John 1. 8.
14 A stone and a stone.
15 an ephah and an ephah
16 Matt. 7. 16.
17 Ex. 4. 11.
18 Rom. 11. 26.
19 A Rom. 12. 11.
20 bread of lying, or, falsehood.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to ^a hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

28 ^a An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER 20.

WINE ^a is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 ^a It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ^a cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 ^a Most men will proclaim every one his own ^a goodness: but ^a a faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 ^a Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 ^a Divers weights, and ^a divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the Lord.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 ^a The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them.

13 ^a Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 ^a Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established

by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ^cflattereth with his lips.

20 ^cWhoso curseth his father or his mother, his ^rlamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; ^rbut the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 ^aSay not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and ^aa false balance *is* not good.

24 ^cMan's golings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy, and ^aafter vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ^ccandle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound ¹⁰cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAPTER 21.

THE king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: ^abut the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 ^aTo do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 ^aAn high look, and a proud heart, and ^athe plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall ^adestroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with ^aa brawling woman in ^aa wide house.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 20.

^c Or, enticeth.

^c Ex. 21. 17.
Lev. 20. 9.
Matt. 15. 4.
Rom. 8. 22.

^r Or, candle.

^r Job. 28. 8.
Hab. 2. 6.

^a Deut. 32. 35.
Rom. 12. 17.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

^a balances of deceit.

^r Jer. 10. 23.
Rom. 8. 25.

^r Or, lamp.

¹⁰ *is* a purging medicine against evil.

CHAP. 21.

^a 1 Sam. 16. 7.
Jer. 17. 10.
John 2. 24.

^b Hosea 6. 6.

¹ Haughtiness of eyes.

² Or, the light of the wicked.

³ *saw them, or, dwell with them.*

⁴ *a woman of contentions.*

⁵ *an house of society.*

^a Jas. 4. 5.

⁶ *is not favoured.*

^d 1 Cor. 10. 16.

^e Rom. 2. 8.

^f Ps. 58. 4.
Zech. 7. 11.
Matt. 7. 2.
Acts 7. 57.

^r Or, sport.

^g Isa. 43. 2, 4.

⁸ *in the land of the desert.*

^a Ps. 112. 8.
ch. 10. 23.
Matt. 23. 8.

¹¹ Cor. 16. 60.

⁹ *in the wrath of pride.*

¹⁰ *in wickedness.*

¹¹ *A witness of lies.*

¹² Or, considereth.

¹³ Or, victory.

10 ^aThe soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour ^afindeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 ^aThe righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God ^aoverthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 ^rWhoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ^rpleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 ^aThe wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 *It is* better to dwell ^ain the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 ^a*There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 ^cHe that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth ^ain proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it ¹⁰with a wicked mind?

28 ¹¹A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he ¹²directeth his way.

30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but ¹³safety *is* of the LORD.

PROVERBS, 22, 23.

Godly virtues, and their contrary vices.

CHAPTER 22.

A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fall.

9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge.

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 22.

1 Or, favour is better than, etc.

a Ps. 40. 1, 2.

b Isa. 26. 20.

2 Or, The reward of humility, etc.

c 1 John 5. 18.

3 Or, Catechises

4 in his way.

5 to the man that landeth.

d Job 4. 8.

lives 10. 12.

6 Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

7 Good of eye.

8 Or, and hath grace in his lips.

9 Or, the matters.

e ch. 2. 16.

f Eccl. 7. 26.

g Job 20. 19.

20, 23.

Job 24. 26.

27, 28.

Ps. 12. 6.

Eccl. 5. 8.

Isa. 3. 14. 15.

Amos 2. 6-8.

Amos 5. 11.

Jer. 2. 13.

10 in thy belly.

11 Or, trust thou also.

g 1 Pet. 2. 15.

12 Or, to those that send thee.

A Mal. 2. 5.

d Deut. 19. 14.

13 Or, bound

f 1 Ki. 11. 28.

ch. 13. 4.

Eccl. 9. 10.

Matt. 23. 21.

Rom. 12. 11.

14 obscure men.

CHAP. 23.

a ch. 22. 20.

John 6. 27.

1 Tim. 6. 9.

b ch. 2. 5.

Rom. 12. 16.

2 Will thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.

c Ps. 141. 4.

d Deut. 19. 9.

Matt. 20. 16.

Matt. 7. 23.

e Matt. 7. 6.

3 Or, bound.

f Job 31. 24.

Jer. 50. 34.

g 1 Cor. 6. 5.

5 Or, even I will rejoice.

22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 ^a For surely there is an ^a end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 ^a Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters ^b of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 ^a Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 ^a Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait ^a as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 ^a Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ^a an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down ^a in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 ^a They have stricken me, *saith thou say*, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* ^a I felt it not: ^a when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 23.

^a Luke 14. 35.

^a Or, reward.

^a Isa. 5. 22.

Matt. 21. 49.

Luke 21. 34.

Rom. 13. 18.

Eph. 5. 18.

^b of their flesh.

^a Eph. 6. 1.

^a Matt. 12. 44.

^a Or, as a robber.

^a 1 Ki. 20. 16.

ch. 20. 1.

Isa. 6. 11.

Nah. 1. 10.

Matt. 24. 49.

60

Eph. 5. 18.

^a Or, a cockatrice

^a In the heart of the sea.

Job. 27. 22.

Jer. 5. 5.

^a I knew it not.

^a Deut. 29. 19.

Isa. 56. 12.

^a Ps. 2. 23.

CHAP. 24.

^a Is in strength.

^a strengtheneth might.

^a Gen. 6. 5.

Ps. 119. 112.

Matt. 9. 4.

Acts 8. 22.

^a Cor. 10. 6.

^a narrow.

^a Isa. 66. 6. 7.

^a 1 John 2. 16.

^a Job 24. 11.

Jer. 31. 19.

Rom. 3. 8.

Rev. 2. 23.

^a upon thy palate

^a Ps. 24. 19.

Mich. 7. 8.

^a It be evil in his eyes.

^a Or, Keep not company with the wicked.

^a Ps. 11. 6.

Isa. 8. 11.

^a Or, lamp.

^a Rom. 13. 7.

^a 1 Pet. 2. 17.

^a changes.

^a Deut. 1. 17.

^a Ch. 19. 7.

ch. 18. 6.

John 7. 24.

^a Isa. 6. 22.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man ^a is strong; yea, a man of knowledge ^a increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 ^a The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 ^a If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small.

11 ^a If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to *every* man ^a according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet ^a to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

16 ^a For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and ^a it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 ^a Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For ^a there shall be no reward to the evil man; the ^a candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, ^a fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with ^a them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. ^a It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 ^a He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the

PROVERBS, 25, 26.

people curse, nations shall abhor

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Of kings. 2 Of avoiding quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THESE are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hézekiah king of Jūdah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

Maxims and observations of Solomon.

B. C. 1000.

CHAP. 24.

9 a blessing of good.

10 that answereth right words.

1 Eph. 4. 25.

1 Matt. 5. 29.

2 Jer. 4. 2.

3 Matt. 12. 7.

4 Heb. 4. 2.

11 set my heart.

12 a man of shield.

B. C. 700

CHAP. 25.

1 Rom. 11. 33.

2 Job 29. 16.

1 there is no searching.

2 Set not out thy glory.

3 Matt. 5. 25.

4 Matt. 18. 15.

5 Or, discover not the secret of another.

6 spoken upon his wheels.

7 in a gift of falsehood.

8 Jude 12.

9 Or Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house

10 full of thee.

11 Ps. 140. 2.

12 Job 6. 14-20.

13 Tim. 4. 16.

14 Dan. 6. 18.

15 Matt. 5. 44.

16 2 Sam. 18. 12

17 Or, The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

18 Micah 7. 8.

19 Luke 14. 11.

CHAP. 26.

1 Ps. 12. 5.

2 Num. 23. 2.

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Of fools, 12 sluggards, 17 and busybodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in ¹ his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh ² damage.

7 The legs of the lame ³ are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool ⁴ returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; ⁷ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and ⁸ meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth ⁹ firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no ¹¹ talebearer, the strife ¹² ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the ¹³ innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth ¹⁴ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he ¹⁵ speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 26.

a Isa. 34. 21.

1 his own eyes.

2 Or, violence.

3 are lifted up.

4 Or, As he

that putteth a

precious stone

in a heap

of stones.

5 Or, A great

man grieveth

all, and

he is rich

the fool, he

hireth also

transgressors

6 Ismureth

his folly.

7 Or, he is

weary.

8 Or is

enraged.

9 Times, or,

sparks.

d Eph. 6. 4.

10 Without

wood.

11 Or,

whisperer.

12 is silent.

e 2 Sam. 20. 1.

f Reek. 22. 9.

13 chambers.

g Luke 21. 48.

14 Or, is known.

15 smeth

his voice

gracious.

16 Or, hatred

is covered

in secret.

h Esther 7. 10.

i Prov. 18. 6.

CHAP. 27.

a Luke 12. 19

1 to morrow

day.

2 heaviness.

b Esther 1. 12.

3 Wrath is

crucity, and

anger an

overflowing.

c 1 John 3. 12.

4 Or, jealousy.

d Gal. 2. 14.

5 Or, earnest,

or, frequent.

6 treadeth

under foot.

e Job 39. 14.

7 from the

counsel of

the soul.

f Ps. 119. 42.

g Isa. 32. 2.

h Ps. 12. 2.

i Deut. 20. 4.

1 Ki. 11. 8.

eb. 12. 24.

1 Cor. 5. 8.

27 A Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue ⁴ hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Self-love, 5 true love, 11 care to avoid offence, 28 and the household care.

BOAST ^a not thyself of ¹ to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is ² heavy, and the sand weighty; but a ³ fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but ⁴ who is able to stand before ⁴ envy?

5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are ⁵ deceitful.

7 The full soul ⁶ loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that ⁷ wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend ⁸ by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, ⁹ that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man ¹⁰ foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that ¹¹ blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth itself.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: ¹² so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

PROVERBS, 28, 29.

Maxims and observations of Solomon.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are ^o never full, so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and ^o look well to thy herds.

24 For ^o riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure ^o to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the ^o maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER 28.

Of impiety and religious integrity.

THE wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but ^o by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 ^o A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain ^o which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: ^o but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment: but ^o they that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that ^o is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and ^o unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 ^o He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, ^o even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: ^o but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise ^o in his own

B. C. 100.

CHAP. 27.

1 ch. 30. 15, 16
Hab. 2. 6.

8 not.

9 set thy heart.

10 strength.

11 to generation and generation.

12 lbs.

CHAP. 26.

1 Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall thy ^o likewise be prolonged.

2 Matt. 16. 28.

3 without food.

4 1 Ki. 18. 18.
Matt. 8. 7.
Eph. 6. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 20.

5 John 7. 17.

6 Or foolishly gluttonous.

7 by increase

8 2 Tim. 4. 3.

9 Ps. 66. 18.
Luke 18. 28-27.

10 Ps. 34. 9. 18.
Matt. 6. 41.
Mark 10. 20.
Luke 18. 28.
Rom. 8. 32.
1 Cor. 5. 22.
23.

11 in his eyes.

12 Or, sought for.

13 Matt. 2. 16.

14 Or, unpunished.

15 Ezek. 18. 19.

16 Or, He that hath an evil eye hateth to be rich.

17 a man destroying.

18 1 Tim. 6. 6.

CHAP. 29.

1 A man of reproach.

2 Or, increased.

conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ^o hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; ^o so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be ^o innocent.

21 To have respect of persons is not good: for for ^o a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 ^o He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of ^o a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: ^o but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Of public government, 15 and of private.

HE, ^o that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are ^o in authority, the people rejoice: but

when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 ^a Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but ^b he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 ^b The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornful men ^a bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 ^b The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and ^a the deceitful man meet together: ^a the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that ^a faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but ^a the righteous shall see their fall.

17 ^a Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 ^a Where *there is* no vision, the people ^a perish: but ^a he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that *is* hasty ^a in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 ^a A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: ^a he beareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 ^a The fear of man bringeth a

B. C. 100.

CHAP. 30.

^a 1 Ki. 1. 40.
^b ch. 10. 1.
^c ch. 15. 20.
^d Phil. 2. 22.

³ a man of oblations.

^b Job 29. 16.
^c Ps. 81. 7.
^d Isa. 35. 2, 4.
^e Luke 32. 32.
^f Gal. 6. 1.

⁴ Or, set a city on fire.

⁵ Men of blood.

⁶ Or, the usurer.

^a Matt. 5. 45.

^d Ps. 72. 2.

^e Ps. 37. 36.

^f ch. 12. 24.

^g 1 Sam. 3. 1.
^h Amos 6. 11.

⁷ Or, is made naked.

^a John 12. 17.
^b Jas. 1. 26.

⁸ Or, in his matters.

¹ Isa. 2. 11, 12.
² Matt. 21. 17.
³ Luke 14. 11.

^f Lev. 6. 1.

^a Gen. 12. 12.

⁹ shall be set on high.

¹⁰ the face of a ruler.

CHAP. 30.

^a Ps. 73. 22.

¹ know.

^b John 8. 12.

^c Job 32. 4.

^d Ps. 12. 6.

² purified.

^a Ps. 12. 30.
^b Ps. 54. 11.

^f Deut. 4. 2.

^{Rev.} 22. 12.

³ withhold not from me.

^g Matt. 6. 11.

⁴ of my allowance.

^a Deut. 8. 12.

^b Heb. 9. 20.

^c Hosea 13. 6.

⁵ hate thee.

⁶ Hurt not with thy tongue.

^f Isa. 65. 5.
^g Luke 12. 11.
^h Titus 1. 14, 16.

^f Job 29. 17.

^a Ps. 14. 4.
^b Amos 4. 4.

⁷ Weeth.

^f ch. 28. 29.
^h Hab. 2. 6.

snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD ^a shall be safe.

26 Many seek ¹⁰ the ruler's favour; but *every* man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* an abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER 30.

The confession and instructions of Agur.

THE words of Agur the son of Jā'keh, even the prophecy. the man spake unto Ith'iel, even unto Ith'iel and U'cal,

2 ^a Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor ^a have the knowledge of the holy.

4 ^a Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? ^a who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 ^a Every word of God *is* ^a pure: ^a he *is* ^a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 ^a Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee, ^a deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; ^a feed me with food ^a convenient for me:

9 ^a Lest I be full, and ^a deny thee, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in* ruin.

10 ^a Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation ^a *that* are pure in their own eyes, and *yet* *is* not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 ^a *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are* as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, ^a to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three *things* that are never satisfied, *yea*, four *things* say not, ^a *it is* enough:

16 ^a The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that is* not filled

PROVERBS, 31.

Lemuel's lesson of chastity and moderation.

with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is enough.*

17 *The eye *that* mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ^athe valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three *things* which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the ^amidst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 For ^aa servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four *things* which are little upon the earth, but they are ¹⁰exceeding wise:

25 *The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 *The coules *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them ¹¹by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three *things* which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A ¹³lion *which* is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A ¹⁴greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom *there* is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. 10 Praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lēm'u-el, the ¹prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 30.

m Gen. 9. 22.
Lev. 20. 9.

8 Or, the brook.

9 heart.

n ch 19. 10
Eccl. 10. 7.

10 wise, made wise.

c ch. 6. 6.

p Lev. 11. 5.
Ps. 104. 18.

11 gathered together.

12 mighty old lion.

13 Or, horse.

14 girl in the loins.

q Eccl. 8. 8.
Isaiah 7. 16.
Rom. 8. 19.

B. C. 1015.

CHAP. 31

1 burden.

a Deut. 17. 17
Neh. 13. 20.
ch 7. 24.
Hosea 4. 11.

b Eccl. 10. 17.

c Hosea 4. 11.

2 alter.

3 of all the sons of affliction.

d Ps. 104. 18.

4 bitter of soul.

5 the sons of destruction.

e Jer. 19. 11.
Deut. 1. 16.
2 Sam. 8. 17.
Isa. 7. 17. 21.
Zech. 7. 9.
John 7. 24.
Hab. 1. 9.

f ch. 31. 18.
Isa. 1. 17.
Jer. 21. 16.

g Rom. 12. 11.

h Matt. 24. 45.
Luke 12. 42.

6 taketh.

7 She tarteth.

8 She spreadeth.

9 Or, double garments.

i Deut. 10. 18.
ch. 12. 4.

j 1 Tim. 2. 9, 10.

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways ^ato that which destroyeth kings.

4 **It is* not for kings, O Lēm'u-el, *it is* not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 *Lest they drink, and forget the law, and ^apervert the judgment ^aof any of the afflicted.

6 *Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be ^aof heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all ^asuch as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, ^ajudge righteously, and ^aplead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 *She riseth also while it is yet night, and ^agiveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and ^abuyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 *She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 *She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ^ascarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 *Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and ^ahonour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with

The vanity of human courses.

ECCLESIASTES, 1, 2.

wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 ^aShe looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 ^aHer children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

B. C. 1016.

CHAP. XI.

^a ch. 14. 1.
^b Tim. 6. 14.
^c Tim. 7. 15.
^d Kl. 3. 19.
^e Or, have gotten riches.
^f Ps. 112. 1.

29 Many daughters ¹⁰ have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: but a woman *that* ^afeareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER 1.

The Preacher sheweth that all things here below are vain

THE words of the Preacher, the son of Dā'vid, king in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

2 ^aVanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; ^ball *is* vanity.

3 ^aWhat profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: ^abut the earth abideth for ever.

5 ^aThe sun also ariseth, and ^bthe sun goeth down, and ^chasteth to his place where he arose.

6 ^aThe wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 ^aAll the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they ^areturn again.

8 ^aAll things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it*: ^bthe eye *is* not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 ^aThe thing that hath been, *it is that* which shall be; and that which *is* done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

10 *Is* there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things*: neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.

12 ^aI the Preacher was king over Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: ^athis sore travail hath God given

B. C. 977.

CHAP. I.

^a Ps. 39. 5.
^b Ps. 39. 5, 6.
^c Ps. 62. 9, 10.
^d ch. 4. 4, 6.
^e Rom. 8. 20.
^f ch. 3. 9.
^g Ps. 104. 5.
^h 2 Pet. 3. 10.
ⁱ Ps. 19. 5.
^j 1 penteth.
^k John 3. 8.
^l Job 38. 10.
^m Ps. 104. 8.
ⁿ 2 return to go.
^o ch. 3. 1.
^p Prov. 27. 20.
^q Gen. 8. 22.
^r ch. 3. 15.
^s Gen. 8. 19.
^t ch. 3. 10.
^u Or, to smite them.
^v ch. 7. 12.
^w 4 defect.
^x 1 Kl. 3. 12.
^y ch. 2. 9.
^z 6 had seen much.
^{aa} ch. 2. 3.
^{ab} 1 Thess. 5. 21.
^{ac} Job 28. 28.
^{ad} ch. 7. 10.
^{ae} 1 Cor. 1. 20.

CHAP. 2.

^a Ps. 10. 6, 11.
^b Luke 12. 19.
^c Isa. 50. 11.
^d Prov. 14. 12.
^e ch. 7. 6.
^f Isa. 22. 12, 13.
^g Amos 6. 5, 6.
^h ch. 1. 17.
ⁱ Isa. 22. 11.
^j Amos 6. 2-6.
^k 1 Pet. 4. 3.
^l 1 to draw my flesh with wine.
^m 2 the number of the days of their life.
ⁿ 3 sons of my house.

to the sons of man ^ato be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 ^aThat which *is* crooked cannot be made straight: and ^bthat which *is* wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten ^amore wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: yea, my heart ^ahad great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 ^aAnd I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For ^ain much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Vanity of human courses. 24 Of the cheerful use of what a man hath.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, ^athis also *is* vanity.

2 ^aI said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth *it*?

3 ^aI sought in mine heart ^ato give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven ^aall the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind* of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had ^aservants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great

ECCLESIASTES, 3.

Vanity of pleasure and of human labor.

and small cattle above all that were in Jê-ry'sa-lêm before me:

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as *musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So /I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jê-ry'sa-lêm: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and *this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, *and madness, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? *even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw *that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 *The wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that /one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it *happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man* *as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had *taken under the sun: because *I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or /a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. *This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose la-

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 2.

1 Ki. 9. 28.

4 musical instrument and instruments.

Job. 1. 16.

Job. 3. 22.

Job. 1. 17.

5 Or, in those things which have been already done.

6 that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly.

Job. 8. 1

Job. 9. 2.

7 happeneth to me, even to me.

8 laboured.

Ps. 40. 10.

1 Ki. 12. 13.

1 Tim. 6. 10.

9 give.

Job. 1. 2.

Job. 5. 7.

10 Or, delight his senses.

11 before him.

CHAP. 3.

Job. 8. 6.

1 to bear

Gen. 47. 20

Job. 7. 1

Isa. 48. 1

John. 11. 14.

Job. 9. 27

Gen. 9. 6.

1 Sam. 2. 6

Hosea. 6. 1, 2

Ex. 15. 20.

2 Sam. 6. 16

Ps. 149. 3.

2 to be far from.

3 Or, seek.

Amos. 6. 13.

Luke. 14. 28.

Job. 1. 2.

Job. 1. 13.

Dent. 32. 4.

Job. 8. 17.

Rom. 11. 28.

bour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he *leave it for his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* *sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This *is* also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he ¹⁰should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *henceunto*, more than I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good ¹¹in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him* that *is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail.

TO every *thing* *there is* a season, and a *time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time ¹to be born, and *a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;

3 * A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh, a time to mourn, and *a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time ²to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to ³get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; *a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to /hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 * I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He ⁴hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that /no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

Vanities in divine service.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also ^a that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: ^a nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 ^a That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth ^a that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover ^a I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, ^a God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ^a that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 ^a For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place; ^a all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit ^a of man that ^a goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for ^a that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAPTER 4.

1 Vanity increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envy 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by selfishness 13 and by selfishness.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the ^a side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had no comforter.

2 ^a Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 ^a Yea, better *is he* than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travail, and ^a every right work, that ^a for

B. C. 57.

CHAP. 3.

- ^a ch. 2. 24.
- ^a Jas. 1. 17.
- ^a ch. 1. 9.
- ^a that which is driven away.
- ^a ch. 5. 8.
- ^a Job 24. 11.
- ^a Matt. 16. 27.
- ^a Rom. 2. 6.
- ^a 2 Cor. 5. 10.
- ^a 2 Thess. 1. 8.
- ^a Or, that they might clear God, and see, etc.
- ^a Ps. 40. 12.
- ^a Gen. 2. 19.
- ^a 6 of the sons of man.
- ^a 7 is ascending
- ^a ch. 2. 10.

CHAP. 4.

- 1 hand.
- ^a Job 3. 17.
- ^a ch. 2. 17.
- ^a Job 2. 11.
- ^a ch. 6. 3.
- ^a Matt. 24. 19.
- ^a Luke 23. 29.
- 2 all the righteousness of work
- 3 this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.
- ^a Prov. 6. 10.
- ^a Prov. 27. 20.
- ^a ch. 1. 8.
- ^a Hab. 2. 6, 6.
- ^a 1 John 2. 16.
- ^a Ps. 39. 6.
- ^a Luke 12. 20.
- 4 who knoweth not to be admonished.

CHAP. 5.

- ^a Ex. 4. 6.
- ^a Joshua 5. 15.
- ^a Ps. 69. 7.
- ^a Isa. 1. 12.
- ^a 1 Sam. 15. 22.
- ^a Ps. 50. 8.
- ^a Prov. 15. 8.
- ^a Hosea 6. 6.
- 1 Or, word.
- ^a Ps. 39. 1.
- ^a Prov. 10. 10.
- ^a Matt. 6. 7.
- ^a Gen. 28. 20.
- ^a Num. 31. 4.
- ^a Ps. 50. 14.
- ^a Isa. 19. 21.
- ^a Ps. 66. 18, 14.
- ^a Jonah 2. 9.
- ^a Prov. 20. 25.
- ^a Acts 2. 4.

ECCLESIASTES. 4, 5.

this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 ^a The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There *is* one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither *is* his ^a eye satisfied with riches; ^a neither *sait* he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord *is* not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, ^a who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Vanities in divine service, 9 and in riches. 19 To live contentedly in the gift of God.

KEEP ^a thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, ^a than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ^a thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words ^a be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is* known by multitude of words.

4 ^a When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: ^a pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 ^a Better *is it* that thou shouldest

ECCLESIASTES, 6, 7.

not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also divers vanities: but ^a fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ^a seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not ^a at the matter: for ^a *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of *them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 ^a There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 ^a As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and ^a what profit hath he ^a that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also ^a he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: ^a *it is* good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun ^a all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ^a For he shall not much remem-

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 6.

¶ 1 Cor. 11. 20.
1 Tim. 5. 21.
A Dent. 10. 12
Prov. 23. 17.
ch. 12. 13.
Heb. 12. 23.
1 ch. 2. 10.
2 as the will,
or, purpose.
J Ps. 12. 6.
Isa. 57. 15.
h ch. 4. 1.
1 Job 1. 21.
Ps. 46. 17.
1 Tim. 6. 7.
m ch. 1. 8.
n Prov. 11. 20.
o Ps. 137. 2.
3 there is a
good which is
comely, etc.
4 the number
of the days.
5 Or, Though
he give not
much, yet
he remem-
bereth, etc.
p Ex. 23. 25.

CHAP. 6.

¶ Deut. 8. 7-10
Judg. 18. 10.
Job 21. 10
Ps. 17. 14.
Luke 12. 19.
b Luke 12. 20.
c 2 Kl. 9. 25.
Esther 7. 10.
Isa. 14. 19.
d Job 8. 16.
Ps. 68. 8.
e Prov. 16. 26.
1 Tim. 6. 6-8.
1 soul.
2 then the
walking of
the soul.
f Job 9. 22.
Isa. 45. 9.
Rom. 8. 19.
20.
3 the number
of the days
of the life of
his vanity.
g Jas. 4. 14.
h Ps. 20. 6.

CHAP. 7.

¶ Phil. 1. 28.
Rev. 14. 12.
i Mark. 5. 4.

Vanity of riches without use.

ber the days of his life; because ^a God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Vanity of riches without use.* 2 *Of long life without good.*

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ^a so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, ^a yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and ^a also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* ^a an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *anything*: this hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 ^a All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the ^a appetite *is* not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes ^a than the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been *is* named already, and it *is* known that it *is* man: ^a neither may he contend with him that *is* mightier than he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, ^a all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as ^a a shadow? for ^a who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Remedies against vanity are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience.*

A GOOD name *is* better than a precious ointment; and ^a the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the ^a house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

Remedies for vanity. Difficulty of wisdom. ECCLESIASTES, 8.

3 ¹ Sorrow *is* better than laughter: ² for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the ² crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; ² and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* ² the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 ¶ Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What *is* the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire ² wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom ² *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it* there *is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a ² defence, and money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for ² who can make *that* straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath ² set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: ² there *is* a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there *is* a wicked man that longeth *his* life in his wickedness.

16 ¶ Be not righteous over much; neither ² make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou ² destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: ² why shouldest thou die ² before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 ¶ For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also ² take no heed unto all

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 7.

1 Or, Anger.
2 Cor. 7. 10.
2 sound.

3 Ex. 23. 8.

4 Prov. 14. 29

5 Prov. 16. 32

6 out of wisdom.

7 Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.

8 shadow.

9 Isa. 14. 27.

10 made.

11 ch. 8. 14.

12 Prov. 25. 16.

13 Phil. 4. 6.

14 Rom. 12. 8.

15 be desolate.

16 Job 15. 32.

17 not in thy time.

18 1 Ki. 8. 46.

19 Chr. 6. 36.

20 Prov. 20. 9.

21 Rom. 8. 23.

22 Gal. 3. 22.

23 1 John 1. 8.

24 give not thine heart.

25 Deut. 30. 11-14

26 Job 11. 12.

27 Ps. 36. 6.

28 Isa. 55. 8. 9.

29 Rom. 11. 32.

30 1 Tim. 6. 16.

31 I and my heart compassed.

32 he that is good before God.

33 Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

34 Gen. 1. 27.

CHAP. 8.

1 the strength.

2 Rom. 13. 5.

3 Job 34. 18.

4 shall know.

5 ch. 8. 1.

6 Prov. 24. 23.

7 ch. 6. 12.

8 Or, how it shall be.

9 Ps. 49. 6.

10 Job 14. 5.

11 Or, casting off weapons.

words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and ² exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 ¹⁰ I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of *things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart *is* snares and nets, and her hands *as* bands: ¹¹ whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, ¹² counting one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, ² that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER 8.

3 Divine providences to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity than with the wicked in prosperity

WHO *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and ² the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, ² and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, there *is* power: and ² who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment ² shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because ² to every purpose there *is* time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 ¶ For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ² when it shall be?

8 ¶ There *is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ² discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

ECCLESIASTES, 9.

Like things befall all. God's providence.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is a time wherein* ¹one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: *this is also vanity.*

11 ²Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ ³Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that ⁴it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men*, unto whom it ⁵happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity.

15 ⁶Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, ⁷which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that ⁸a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it* yea farther; though a wise *man* think to know *it*, ⁹yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Like things happen to good and bad. ⁷ How to enjoy the good of this life. ¹³ Wisdom is better than strength.

FOR all this ¹I considered in my heart even to declare all this, ²that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

3 ³All things *come* alike to all: *there is one event* to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is*

B. C. 97.

CHAP. 9.

1 Sam. 13. 12.

A Job 31. 14, 15.

Ps. 10. 6.

Isa. 26. 10.

Rom. 2. 4, 5.

2 Pet. 2. 4, 10.

1 Isa. 65. 20.

Rom. 2. 6.

3 Prov. 1. 32.

Isa. 3. 10.

Matth. 26. 24.

4 Ps. 73. 14.

ch. 2. 14.

1 ch. 2. 12.

m Lev. 26. 8.

n Job 5. 9.

ch. 8. 11.

Isa. 40. 26.

Rom. 11. 33.

o Ps. 73. 16.

CHAP. 9.

1 I gave, or, set to my heart.

a 1 Sam. 2. 9.

Job 5. 8.

Prov. 16. 3.

ch. 2. 14.

Isa. 26. 12.

2 Cor. 2. 5.

1 Pet. 1. 6.

b Ps. 73. 9, 13, 17.

Mal. 3. 15.

c Job 14. 21.

Ps. 6. 5.

Isa. 63. 10.

d Job 7. 8.

Isa. 26. 14.

e ch. 8. 16.

f See, or, Enjoy life.

g ch. 2. 10, 24.

h Amos 2. 14.

Jer. 9. 23.

i ch. 8. 7.

j Prov. 22. 6.

Luke 12. 20.

1 Thess. 5. 2.

k 2 Sam. 20. 12-23.

l Prov. 21. 22.

ch. 7. 26.

m Mark 4. 2.

the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is one event* unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they* go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living there *is* hope: for a living dog *is* better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but ⁶the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for ⁷the memory of them *is* forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, *is* now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that *is* done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, ⁸eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments *be* always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 ⁹Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: ¹⁰for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, ¹²and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For ¹³a man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men ¹⁴snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 ¹⁵There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 ¹⁶Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless ¹⁷the

poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 *The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but *one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Of wisdom and folly, 10 of rice, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money.

DEAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 *A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom falleth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place, for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler:

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 9.

1 Gen. 41. 14.
2 Sam. 20. 17.
Dan 6. 11.

3 Joshua 7. 1.
2 Ki 17. 21.
Rom. 6. 12.
18-22.

CHAP. 10.

1 Phil. of death

2 Matt. 6. 33.
Cul. 2. 1.

2 his heart.

3 Prov. 13. 16.

4 Job. 8. 3.

5 1 Sam. 26. 24.
Prov. 20. 10.

3 from before.

4 in great height.

5 Prov. 19. 10

6 Jer. 8. 17.

5 the master of the tongue.

6 grace.

7 his mouth.

8 mult. pilleth word.

9 Job. 4. 14.

10 Isa. 5. 4.

11 Prov. 31. 4.

9 maketh glad the face

10 Ex. 22. 28.

10 Or,

conscience,

figure like,

Luke 19. 40.

CHAP. 11.

1 upon the face of the waters.

2 Dent. 15. 10.

3 Prov. 11. 13

4 Matt. 11. 42

5 2 Cor. 9. 6.

6 Ps. 118. 9.

7 Luke 6. 30.

8 Micah 6. 5.

9 Eph. 5. 16.

10 John 3. 8.

2 shall be right

1 Deut. 29. 19.

2 Ps. 81. 12.

3 Acts 14. 16.

4 Eph. 3. 2, 6.

5 Job. 18. 14.

6 Rom. 2. 6.

7 Or, anger.

8 2 Cor. 7. 1.

thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Directions for charity: 7 Fench ought to be remembered in 149.

CAST thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether thou shalt prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Creator to be remembered in the days of youth, and must not be deferred. 13 The fear of God the chief antidote of vanity.

SOLOMON'S SONG, 1.

The church's love unto Christ.

REMEMBER now thy Creator
in the days of thy youth, while
the evil days come not, nor the years
draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I
have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the
moon, or the stars, be not darkened,
nor the clouds return after the
rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of
the ^a house shall tremble, and the
strong men shall bow themselves,
and ^d the grinders cease because they
are few, and ^b those that look out of
the windows be darkened,

4 And ^c he ^c doors shall be shut in the
streets, when the sound of the grind-
ing is low, and he shall rise up at the
voice of the bird, and all ^e the daugh-
ters of musick shall be brought
low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of
that which is high, and fears *shall be*
in the way, and the ^a almond tree
shall flourish, and the grasshopper
shall be a burden, and desire shall
fail: because man goeth to his long
home, and the mourners go about the
streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed,
or the golden bowl be broken, or the
pitcher be broken at the fountain,

B. C. 977.

CHAP. 12.

^a Ps. 71. 9.
^b Zech. 8. 4.
^c 2 Cor. 5. 1.

^d Or, the
grinders fall,
because they
grind little.

^e Gen. 27. 1.

^f Micah 7. 1.

^g 2 Sam. 19. 35.

^h Lev. 19. 32.

ⁱ Gen. 3. 19.

^j Job. 3. 21.

^k Gen. 1. 7.
^l Num. 16. 22.

^m Or, the more
wise the
preacher was,
etc.

ⁿ words of
delight.

^o Or, reading.

^p Or, The end of
the matter,
even all that
hath been
hitherto.

^q Matt. 12. 30.

or the wheel broken at the dist-
ern.

7 Then ^r shall the dust return to the
earth as it was: ^s and the spirit shall
return unto God ^t who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the
preacher; all is vanity.

9 And ^u moreover, because the
preacher was wise, he still taught
the people knowledge; yea, he gave
good heed, and sought out, and set
in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out
^v acceptable words: and *that which*
was written was upright, even words
of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as
goads, and as nails fastened by the
masters of assemblies, *which* are
given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son,
be admonished: of making many
books *there is* no end; and much
^w study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of
the whole matter: Fear God, and
keep his commandments: for this *is*
the whole *duty* of man.

14 For ^x God shall bring every work
into judgment, with every secret
thing, whether *it be* good, or whether
it be evil.

THE

SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ The church's love unto Christ. ² She confesseth her
deformity. ³ and prayeth to be directed to his flock
⁴ Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents ⁵ and
showing his love to her, ⁶ giveth her gracious prom-
ises ⁷ The church and Christ congratulate
each other.

THE ^a song of songs, which *is* Sol-
omon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses
of his mouth: for ^b thy love *is* bet-
ter than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good
ointments thy name *is* ^c as ointment
poured forth, therefore do the ^d vir-
gins love thee.

4 ^e Draw me, we ^e will run after
thee: the king ^f hath brought me
into his chambers: we will be glad
and rejoice in thee, we will remem-
ber thy love more than wine: ^g the
upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye
daughters of Jê-rî'sâ-lêm, as the
tents of Kê-dâr, as the curtains of
Sôl'o-mon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am*
black, because the sun hath looked
upon me: my mother's children were

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 1.

^a 1 Kl. 4. 32.

^b thy loves.

^c Job. 6. 5.
^d Matt. 25. 1.
^e 2 Cor. 11. 2.

^f Jer. 31. 3.
^g Hosea 11. 4.
^h John 6. 44.

ⁱ Phil. 3. 12.

^j Ps. 45. 14.
^k John 14. 2.
^l Eph. 2. 6.

^m Or, they love
thee up-
rightly.

ⁿ John 10. 27.

^o Or, as one
that is valued.

^p Job. 9. 2.

^q 2 Chr. 1. 16.

^r Zech. 16. 11.

angry with me; they made me the
keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine
own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul
loveth, where thou feedest, where
thou ^s makest *thy flock* to rest at
noon: for why should I be ^t as one
that turneth aside by the flocks of
thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fair-
est among women, go thy way forth
by the footsteps of the flock, and feed
thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, ^u O my
love, ^v to a company of horses in
Phâ'raôh's chariots.

10 ^w Thy cheeks are comely with
rows of *jewels*, thy neck with chains
of *gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of
gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his
table, my spikenard sendeth forth
the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-
beloved unto me; he shall lie all
night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a

Mutual love of Christ and his church. SOLOMON'S SONG, 2-4.

cluster of ^acamphire in the vineyards of En-gē'dī.

15 ^aBehold, thou *art* fair, ^amy love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, and our ^arafters of fir.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 Her hope, 10 and calling 14 Christ's care of her. 16 Her profession, faith, and hope

I AM the rose of Shār'on, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. ^aI sat down under his shadow with great delight, ^aand his fruit *was* sweet to my ^ataste.

4 He brought me to the ^abanqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, ^acomfort me with apples: for I *am* sick of love.

6 ^aHis left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 ^aI charge you, O ye daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ^aThe voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved *is* like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, ^ashowing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter *is* past, the rain *is* over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of *birds* ^ais come, and the voice of the turtle *is* heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ^aO my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, ^alet me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us ^athe foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 1.

4 Or, cypress.

5 ch. 4. 1.

6 Or, my companion.

6 Or, galleries.

CHAP. 2.

1 I delighted and sat down, etc.

a Gen 8. 6.

Rev. 22. 1.

2 palate.

3 house of wine.

4 straw me with apples.

b ch. 8. 3.

5 I adjure you.

a John 10. 4.

6 flourishing.

d ch. 8. 13.

e Ps 80. 17.

Esch 11. 4.

Luke 13. 42.

f ch. 6. 3.

g ch. 4. 6.

Luke 1. 76.

Rom 13. 13.

3 Pet. 1. 10.

A ch. 8. 14.

7 Or, of division.

CHAP. 3.

a Ps. 4. 4.

Ps 6. 6.

Isa. 26. 9.

b ch. 6. 7.

Isa. 21. 6-8.

11. 12.

c Prov. 6. 17.

d Prov. 4. 18.

Rom. 8. 38.

80.

e ch. 2. 7.

f ch. 8. 5.

Jer. 2. 2.

1 Or, a bed,

or, throne.

g Matt 22. 27.

John 13. 1.

24.

Rom. 8. 8.

Eph 3. 19.

1 Pet. 1. 7, 8.

A Ps. 110. 8.

Isa. 62. 6.

Rev. 11. 16.

CHAP. 4.

a ch. 1. 16.

b ch. 6. 6.

1 Or, that out of, etc.

16 ^aMy beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 ^aUntil the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like ^aa roe or a young hart upon the mountains ^aof Bē-thēr.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The church's fight and victory in temptation. 8 She gloriet in Christ.

By ^anight on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 ^aThe watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but ^aa little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: ^aI held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 ^aI charge you, O ye daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please

6 ^aWho *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Sōl'o-mon's, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the vallant of Is'rā-ēl.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Sōl'o-mon made himself ^aa chariot of the wood of Lāb'ā-non.

10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, the bottom thereof *of* gold, the covering of it *of* purple, the midst thereof being paved ^awith love, for the daughters of Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zī'on, and behold king Sōl'o-mon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the ^aday of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church: 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 She prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEHOLD, ^athou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy looks: thy hair *is* as a ^aflock of goats, ^athat appear from mount Gīl'ē-ād.

SOLOMON'S SONG, 5, 6. *A description of Christ by his graces.*

2 *Thy teeth *are* like a flock of sheep that *are* even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 *Thy neck *is* like the tower of Dā'vid builded *for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 /Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that *are* twins, which feed an oug the lilies.

6 Until the day *break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 *Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lēb'a-non, my spouse, with me from Lēb'a-non: look from the top of Ām'a-na, from the top of Shē'nir *and Hēr'mōn, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast *ravished my heart, my sister, my *spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: *honey and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments *is* *like the smell of Lēb'a-non.

12 *A garden *inclosed *is* my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; *camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of *living waters, and streams from Lēb'a-non.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the *spices thereof may flow out. *Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ awaketh the church with his calling. 9 He, the Beloved, describeth.

I *AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my

B. O. MIA.

CHAP. 4.

c ch. 6. 6.
d 2 Sam. 22. 51.
ch. 1. 10.
e Neh. 3. 19.
f Prov. 5. 19.
ch. 1. 12.
Isa. 66. 10-12.
1 Pet. 2. 2
2 breathe.
g Eph. 5. 27.
h Deut. 3. 9.
i Or, taken away my heart.
j Isa. 54. 5.
John 3. 29.
k Cor. 11. 2.
Rev. 19. 7, 8
l Prov. 24. 12, 14.
m Gen. 27. 27.
Neh. 14. 6, 7.
n Isa. 68. 11.
Hosea 3. 3.
o barred.
p Or, cyprus.
q John 4. 10.
r Gal. 5. 22.
s ch. 5. 1.

CHAP. 5.

a ch. 4. 16.
b Luke 15. 7.
John 3. 29
c Or, and be drunken with love
d Prov. 8. 4.
Rev. 3. 2.
e Or, (as some read,) in me
f passing, or, running about.
g Hosea 2. 16.
h Lam. 2. 5.
i ch. 2. 2.
Acts 20. 39, 40.
j what.
k a standard-bearer
l Or, curled.
m ch. 1. 15.
n sitting in fulness, that is, fully placed, and set as a precious stone in the fold of a ring.
o Or, towers of perfumes.
p His palate.
q Ps. 45. 2.
Jer. 31. 2.
Rom. 8. 26.
Phil. 2. 8.

CHAP. 6.

a ch. 1. 8.

honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O *friends; drink, *yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh; *it is* the voice of my beloved *that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved *for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with *sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had *withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; *I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 /The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, if ye find my beloved, *that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, *the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his locks *are* *bushy, and black as a raven.

12 *His eyes *are* as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and *fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, as *sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is* as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs *are* as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lēb'a-non, excellent as the cedars.

16 *His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, *he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 He sheweth her graces, 10 and his love toward her.

WHITHER *is* thy beloved gone, *O thou fairest among women?

The church's graces. Fervor of love.

SOLOMON'S SONG, 7, 8.

whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 ^a I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tir'zah, comely as Jê-ri/sâ-lêm, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is ^a as a flock of goats that appear from Gil'gâd.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples wthin thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the *only* one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and ^a to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 ^a Or ever I was aware, my soul ^a made me like the chariots of Anmî'-nâ-dib.

13 Return, return, O Shy'lam-ite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shy'lam-ite? As it were the company ^a of two armies.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ A further description of the graces of the church
¹⁰ She professeth her faith and assurance of Christ's love

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, ^a O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 ^a Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fishpools in Hêsh-bôn, by the gate of Bâth-râb'bim: thy nose is as the tower of Lëb'g-

R. C. 1914.

CHAP. 6.

^a Isa. 40. 11.
^b Zeph. 2. 17.
^c Rev. 7. 17.

^a Isa. 55. 5.
John 10. 10.

^d ch. 2. 16.
Rev. 21. 2.

^e 2 Cor. 10. 4.

¹ Or, they have puffed me up.

^f ch. 4. 1.

^g ch. 7. 12.

² I knew not.

³ Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.

⁴ Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. 7.

^a Ps. 45. 12.

¹ mixture.

^b ch. 4. 5.

² Or, crimson.

³ bound.

⁴ straightly.

⁵ Or, of the august.

^a ch. 2. 16.
Gal. 2. 20.

^d Ps. 45. 11.

^e ch. 6. 11.

⁶ open.

^f Ps. 68. 2-5.
Ps. 71. 25.
ch. 4. 16.

^g Gen. 30. 14.

^h ch. 6. 1.
Matt. 13. 52.
John 16. 8.

CHAP. 8.

¹ they should not despise me.

^a Prov. 9. 2.

^b ch. 2. 6.
Isa. 66. 4, 5.
2 Cor. 12. 9.

² why should ye stir up, or, why, etc.

^c John 17. 14.

^d Isa. 40. 16.
Jer. 22. 24.
Hag. 2. 23.

^e Phil. 2. 6.

^f hind.

non which looketh toward Dê-mâs'-cus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like ^a Câr-mel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is ^a held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down ^a sweetly, causing the lips ^a of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ ^a I am my beloved's, and ^a his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape ^a appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will ^a I give thee my loves.

13 The ^a mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates ^a are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Love of the church to Christ. ⁶ Vehemency of love.
⁸ Calling of the Gentiles. ¹⁴ Christ's coming prayed for.

O THAT thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, ^a I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of ^a spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 ^a His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jê-ri/sâ-lêm, ^a that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ ^a Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for ^a love is strong as death, jealousy is ^a cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

ISAIAH, 1.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

B. C. 1014.

CHAP. 2.

¶ Prov. 6. 26.

¶ Ps. 22. 27.

¶ Rev. 2. 20.

¶ Col. 2. 7.

¶ Ezek. 16. 7.

¶ peace.

¶ Matt. 21. 23.

¶ ch. 2. 14.

¶ Flies away.

¶ ch. 2. 17.

Isaiah's complaint of Judah.

11 Söl'o-mon had a vineyard at Bā'al-hā'mon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me: thou, O Söl'o-mon, must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Isaiah's complaint of Judah is their universal corruption in its abhorrence to repentance, with promises and threatenings. 21 The prophet bewails their wickedness.

THE vision of I-sā'jah the son of A'moz, which he saw concerning Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm in the days of Ūz-zī'ah, Jō'tham, A'hāz, and Hēz-ē-ki'ah, kings of Jū'dah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but I, yr-el doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of I, yr-el unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zī'ōn is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 1.

¶ Num. 12. 6.

¶ 2 Ki. 12. 1.

¶ Jer. 9. 3, 6.

¶ of heavenness.

¶ ch. 27. 3, 4.

¶ alienated, or, separated.

¶ ch. 9. 13.

¶ Jer. 2. 20.

¶ increase

¶ yr-el.

¶ Jer. 8. 22.

¶ Or, oil.

¶ Deut. 28. 51.

¶ as the overthrow of

¶ strangers.

¶ Rom. 9. 20.

¶ Ezek. 16. 40.

¶ Ps. 60. 8.

¶ great he

¶ goats.

¶ to be seen.

¶ Or, grief.

¶ Job 27. 9.

¶ 1 Tim. 2. 3.

¶ multiply

¶ prayer.

¶ bloods.

¶ Jer. 4. 14.

¶ Rom. 12. 9.

¶ Micah 6. 8.

¶ Or, rightness.

¶ 1 Sam. 12. 7.

¶ ch. 41. 21.

¶ Micah 6. 2.

¶ Ps. 51. 7.

¶ ch. 44. 23.

¶ Micah 7. 18.

¶ Eph. 1. 6-8.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Söd'om, and we should have been like unto Gō-mōr'rah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Söd'om; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gō-mōr'rah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Piling no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with, if is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall

be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 * If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: *for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 * Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Is'ra-el, Ah, * I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ * And I will turn my hand upon thee, and ¹² purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zi'on shall be redeemed with judgment, and ¹³ her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the ¹⁴ destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of * the oaks which ye have desired, * and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ¹⁵ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Isaiah prophesieth of Christ's kingdom. ⁶ Wickedness the cause of God's forsaking his people. ¹⁰ The prophet forewarneth them of the terrible day of the Lord.

THE word that i-sā'jah the son of A'moz saw concerning Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 And * it shall come to pass in the last days, * that the mountain of the LORD's house shall ¹ be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 1.

* Deut. 28. 1.

* Titus 1. 2.

* 2 Chr. 26. 14.

Jer. 5. 5.

Dan. 9. 5.

Hosea 9. 16.

* Deut. 28. 63.

* Rev. 3. 19.

¹² according to pureness.

¹³ Or, they that return of her.

¹⁴ breaking.

* ch. 67. 5.

* ch. 66. 2.

¹⁵ Or, and his work.

CHAP. 2.

* Micah 4. 1.

Acts 2. 17.

* Dan. 2. 25.

Rev. 14. 1.

¹ Or, be prepared.

* Zech. 8. 21.

* Luke 24. 47.

* John 5. 22.

* Hosea 2. 18.

² Or, saythes.

* Acts 26. 23.

³ Or, more than the east.

* Deut. 18. 14.

⁴ Or, abound with the children.

⁵ Or, nonentities.

* ch. 19. 1. 4.

ch. 24. 21. 23.

ch. 25. 9.

ch. 26. 1.

Jer. 20. 7. 8.

Joel 2. 18.

Amos 9. 11.

Obad. 8.

Micah 5. 10.

⁶ pictures of desire.

say, * Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jā'qob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: * for out of Zi'on shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

4 And he * shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and * they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into * pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jā'qob, come ye, and let us * walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jā'qob, because they be replenished ³ from the east, and * are soothsayers like the Philis'tines, and they * please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots:

8 Their land also is full of * idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted ⁴ in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the cedars of Lēb'a-non, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bā'shān,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tār'shish, and upon all * pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

ISAIAH, 3, 4.

18 And ¹the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of ²the earth, ³for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth ⁴to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast ⁵his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ¹⁰which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 ⁶Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER 3.

¹ Calamities coming upon Judah. ¹⁰ Diffidence of the righteous and the wicked. ¹² Oppression of the rulers. ¹⁶ Punishment of the women for pride.

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jê-ry'sâ-lêm and from Jû'dah ⁷the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and ¹the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the ⁸eloquent orator.

4 And I will give ⁵children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the ⁶people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against ⁴the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothed, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he ³swear, saying, I will not be an ⁴healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jê-ry'sâ-lêm is ruined, and Jû'dah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sôd'om, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul!

The calamities coming upon Judah.

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 3.

7 Or, the whole shall pass away.

7 Houses 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.

8 the dust.

8 2 Thess. 1. 8.

1 Ps 7. 6. Nah. 1. 2-4. Hab 3. 6. Hag 2. 6. Hab 12. 20.

9 the idols of his silver, etc.

10 Or, which they made for him.

10 Prov. 23. 4.

CHAP. 3.

a Lev. 26. 26. Jer. 37. 21. Ezek. 14. 13.

1 a man eminent in countenance.

2 Or, skilful of speech.

3 Eccl. 10. 16.

4 Micah 3.

d Deut. 28. 50. Lam. 4. 16.

8 lift up the hand, Gen 14. 22, or, protest.

4 bind up.

5 done to him.

6 Or, they which call thee blessed.

7 swallow up.

8 Or, burnt.

6 Matt. 21. 33.

9 deceiving with their eyes.

10 Or, tripping nicely.

11 make naked.

12 Or, networks.

12 Or, sweet balls.

14 Or, spangled ornaments.

15 houses of the soul.

16 might.

7 Jer 14. 2. Lam. 1. 4.

17 Or, cleansed, or, emptied.

for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be well with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be ill with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be ⁶given him.

12 ¶ *As for my people*, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, ⁶they which lead thee cause *thee* to err, and ⁷destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ⁶eaten up ⁶the vineyard; *the* spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zi'ôn are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and ⁹wanton eyes, walking and ¹⁰mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zi'ôn, and the LORD will ¹¹discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and *their* ¹²cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,

19 The ¹³chains, and the bracelets, and the ¹⁴mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the ¹⁵tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ¹⁶mighty in the war.

26 And ⁷her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *being* ¹⁷desolate shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Distress of the times. 2 Succeding Messings and security of Christ's Kingdom.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man,

ISAIAH, 6, 7.

to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as ¹⁵ the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away ¹⁶ the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Is¹⁷ra-el.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were ¹⁸ torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand ¹⁹ is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and ¹⁷ sorrow, ¹⁸ and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Isaiah's vision of the Lord's glory.* 13 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.*

IN the year that a king Ūz-zī'ah died I ¹ saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ² his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And ³ one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, ⁴ is the LORD of hosts: ⁵ the whole earth ⁶ is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the ⁷ door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe ⁸ is me! for

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 6.

15 the tongue of fire.
2 Ki. 17. 14.
Luke 7. 30
John 12. 48.
16 Or, as dung.
17 Or, distress.
18 Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

B. C. 700.

CHAP. 6.

a 2 Ki. 15. 7.
b 1 Ki. 22. 19
Ezek. 10. 1.
John 12. 41.
Rev. 4. 7.
1 Or, the skirts thereof.
2 this cried to this.
3 his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.
4 thresholds.
5 out off.
6 and in his hand a live coal.
7 Lev. 16. 12.
Hab. 13. 10.
7 caused it to touch.
d Gen. 1. 26.
8 Behold me.
9 Hear ye in hearing, or, without ceasing, etc.
10 in seeing
11 desolate with desolation.
e Deut. 28. 64.
12 Or, when it is returned, and hath been broused
13 Or, stock, or, stem.
f Rom. 11. 5.

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 7.

a 2 Ki. 16. 5.
1 resteth on Ephraim.
2 That is, The remnant shall return.
b 2 Ki. 18. 17.
ch. 26. 2.
3 Or, causeway.
4 let not thy heart be tender.

Isaiah's vision of the Lord's glory.

I am ¹ undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, ² having a live coal in his hand, ³ which he had taken with the tongs from off ⁴ the altar:

7 And he ⁵ laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for ⁶ us? Then said I, ⁷ Here am I; send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, ⁸ Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye ¹⁰ indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land ¹² be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have ¹³ removed men far away, and ¹⁴ there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it ¹⁵ shall be a tenth, ¹⁶ and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a tall tree, and as an oak, whose ¹⁷ substance is in them, when they cast ¹⁸ their leaves: so ¹⁹ the holy seed ²⁰ shall be the substance thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Ahas comforted by Isaiah.* 14 *Christ promised.*
17 *God's judgments prophesied to come upon Judah by the Assyrians.*

AND it came to pass in the days of a A'hāz the son of Jō'tham, the son of Ūz-zī'ah, king of Jū'dah, that Rē'zīn the king of Sŷr'ā, and Pē'kah the son of Rēm-ā-lī'ah, king of Is'ra-el, went up toward Jē-ru-sā-lēm to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dā'vid, saying, Sŷr'ā ¹ is confederate with E'phra'im. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto i-sā'jah, Go forth now to meet A'hāz, thou, and ² Shē'ār-jā'shūb thy son, at the end of the ³ conduit of the upper pool in the ⁴ highway of the fullers' field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, ⁵ neither be

fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rē'zīn with Sŷr'ā, and of the son of Rēm-ā-lī'ah.

5 Because Sŷr'ā, E'phrā'im, and the son of Rēm-ā-lī'ah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Jū'dah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tā'be-al:

7 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Sŷr'ā is Dā-mās'cus, and the head of Dā-mās'cus is Rē'zīn; and within threescore and five years shall E'phrā'im be broken, *that* it be not a people.

9 And the head of E'phrā'im is Sā-mā'ri-a, and the head of Sā-mā'ri-a is Rēm-ā-lī'ah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the Lord spake again unto A'hāz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But A'hāz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dā'vid; *is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Im-mān'ū-el.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that E'phrā'im departed from Jū'dah; *even* the king of As-sŷr'ā.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of E'gypt, and for the bee that is in the land of As-sŷr'ā.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of As-sŷr'ā, the head,

B. C. 742.

CHAP. 7.

5 Or, waken.

6 2 Sam. 8. 4.

6 From a people.

7 Or, Do ye

not believe?

It is because

ye are not

stable.

8 And the

Lord added

to speak.

9 Or, make thy

petition deep

4 Matt. 1. 23.

Luke 1. 25.

5 ch. 9. 6.

10 Or, thou,

O virgin,

shall call.

1 Tim. 3. 16.

2 Kl. 15. 30.

ch. 8. 4.

3 Chr. 23. 19.

Neh. 9. 42.

ch. 8. 7. 8.

1 Kl. 12. 16.

11 Or, com-

mendable

tree.

2 Kl. 16. 7.

ch. 10. 5. 6.

Jer. 27. 6. 7.

12 In the midst

of the land.

CHAP. 8.

1 In making

speed to the

spell he

hasteneth

the pray,

or, Make

speed, etc.

2 Kl. 16. 10.

2 approached

unto.

3 ch. 7. 16.

3 Or, he that

is before

the king of

Assyria shall

take away

the riches.

4 Neh. 3. 15.

John 9. 7.

4 the fulness

of the breadth

of thy land

shall be the

stretchings

out of his

wings.

5 ch. 7. 14.

Mass. 1. 22.

and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left ¹² in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Prophecy against Syria and Israel. 5 Distress of Judah. 9 God's purposes irresistible. 11 Comfort to them that fear God, but great affliction to idolaters.

MOREOVER the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning ¹ Mā'hēr-shāl'al-hāsh'-bāz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, ² U-rī'ah the priest, and Zēch-ā-rī'ah the son of Jē-bēr-ē-chī'ah.

3 And I ³ went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the Lord to me, Call his name Mā'hēr-shāl'al-hāsh'-bāz.

4 ⁴ For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, ⁵ the riches of Dā-mās'cus and the spoil of Sā-mā'ri-a shall be taken away before the king of As-sŷr'ā.

5 ¶ The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of ⁶ Shī-lō'ah that go softly, and rejoice in Rē'zīn and Rēm-ā-lī'ah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of As-sŷr'ā, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks;

8 And he shall pass through Jū'dah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach *even* to the neck; and ⁹ the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O ¹⁰ Im-mān'ū-el.

9 ¶ Associate yourselves, O ye

ISAIAH, 9. *Comfort to the God-fearing. Christ's birth and reign.*

people, ^a and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 * Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: ^f for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me ^g with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them* to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; ^h neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 ⁱ Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and ^j let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And ^k he shall be for a sanctuary; but for ^l a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Is'ra-el, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

15 And many among them shall ^m stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 ⁿ Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jā'qob, and I ^o will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me ^p are for signs and for wonders in Is'ra-el from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zī'ōn.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living ^q to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* ^r no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they shall be driven to darkness.*

CHAPTER 9.

¹ *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the birth and kingdom of Christ. 8 Judgments upon Israel for their pride, 18 hypocrisy, 16 and their impotency.*

NEVERTHELESS the dimness shall not be such as *was* in her vexation, when at the ^s first he light-

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 9.

5 Or, yet.
6 Job 5. 12.
7 Deut 30. 1.
Joshua 1. 8.
Ps 46. 7, 11.
ch. 9. 6.
Matt. 1. 23.
Rom 8. 31.
8 In strength of hand.
9 1 Pet. 5. 14.
10 Num. 20. 12.
11 Luke 12. 8.
12 Esak. 11. 10.
13 Luke 2. 24.
Rom 9. 33.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
14 Luke 20. 18.
15 Dan. 12. 4.
16 Hab. 2. 3.
Luke 2. 25.
17 Heb. 2. 18.
18 Zech. 8. 8.
19 Ps. 106. 28.
20 no morning.

B. C. 740.

CHAP. 9.

α 2 Ki. 15. 29.
2 Chr 16. 4.
3 Lev 26. 24.
1 Chr 5. 23.
Matt 4. 10.
1 Or, populous.
2 ch 50. 10.
John 8. 12.
Eph. 5. 8.
3 Or, to him.
4 Or, When thou breakest.
5 Judg 7. 22.
Ps. 81. 9.
ch 10. 26.
6 Or, When the whole battle of the war-rior was, etc.
7 Or, and it was, etc.
8 meek.
9 Luke 2. 11.
10 John 8. 16.
11 Matt 23. 18.
1 Cor. 16. 26.
12 Judg. 13. 18.
13 Ps 45. 8, 6.
Jer 23. 6.
John 1. 1.
Titus 2. 13.
14 Eph. 2. 14.
Col. 1. 20.
Heb. 12. 20.
15 Dan 2. 44.
Luke 1. 22.
16 mingle.
17 with whole mouth.
18 Jer. 5. 8.
19 Or, they that call them blessed.

ly afflicted the land of Zēb'u-lun and the land of Nāph'tā-lī, and ^t after-ward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jōr-dan, in Gāl'ī-lee ^u of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and ^v not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 ^w For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of ^x Mid'ān.

5 ^y For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ^z but *thou* shalt be with burning and ^{aa} fuel of fire.

6 * For unto us a child is born, unto us a ^{ab} son is given: and ^{ac} the govern-ment shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called ^{ad} Wonder-ful, Counsellor, ^{ae} The mighty God, The everlasting Father, ^{af} The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace ^{ag} *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of Dā'vid, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to estab-lish it with judgment and with jus-tice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jā'qob, and it hath lighted upon Is'ra-el.

9 And all the people shall know, even E'phrā'im and the inhabitant of Sā-mā'ri-a, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries ^{ah} of Rē'zīn against him, and ^{ai} join his enemies together;

12 The Sūr'ān before, and the Philis'tines behind; and they shall devour Is'ra-el ^{aj} with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For ^{ak} the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Is'ra-el head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ^{al} the leaders of this people

cause them to err; and ¹⁰ they that are led of them are ¹¹ destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh ¹⁸ folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the ²⁰ fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall ²¹ snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, ²² and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Mā-nās'seh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Mā-nās'seh: and they together shall be against Jū'dah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Woe of tyrants. 2 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved.

WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ¹ that write grievousness which they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in ⁴ the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ ⁶ O ⁷ As-sūr'ī-an, the rod of mine anger, ⁸ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and ⁹ to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 ¹⁰ Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 9.

10 Or, they that are called blessed of them.

11 swallowed up.

12 Or, villany.

13 meet.

14 eat.

20 Lev. 25. 28.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 10.

1 Or, to the writers that write grievousness.

2 Hos. 9. 7. Luke 19. 44.

2 Or, Woe to the Assyrian.

3 Asshur.

4 Or, though.

5 to lay them a reading.

6 Micah 4. 12.

7 2 Ki. 18. 24.

8 Amos 6. 2.

9 2 Chr. 35. 20. Jer. 40. 2.

10 Num. 18. 21. 2 Sam. 8. 8. 2 Ki. 23. 33.

11 2 Ki. 18. 9.

12 visit upon.

13 of the greatness of the heart.

14 Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 30. 7. ch. 57. 24.

15 Or, like many people.

16 Jer. 51. 20. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

17 Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.

18 Or, that which is not wood.

19 from the soul, and even to the flesh.

20 number.

it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 ⁹ For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not ¹⁰ Cāl'nō as ¹¹ Cāl'chē-mish? is not ¹² Hā'math as ¹³ Ār'pad? is not ¹⁴ Sā-mā'ri-a as ¹⁵ Dā-mās'cus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jē-rū'sā-lēm and of Sā-mā'ri-a;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Sā-mā'ri-a and her idols, so do to Jē-rū'sā-lēm and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zī'ōn and on Jē-rū'sā-lēm, I will ¹³ punish the fruit ¹⁴ of the stout heart of the king of As-sūr'ī-a, and the glory of his high looks.

13 ¹⁵ For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ¹⁶ like a vallant man:

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall ¹⁷ the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? ¹⁸ as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ¹⁹ itself, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Is'ra-el shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, ¹⁹ both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be ²⁰ few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Is'ra-el, and such as are escaped of the house of Jā'qob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even

ISAIAH, 11.

Israel is comforted. Christ's peaceable kingdom.

the remnant of Jā'eqb, unto the mighty God.

22 ^f For though thy people Is'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant ¹³ of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow ¹⁴ with righteousness.

23 ^a For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zi'ōn, be not afraid of the As-sūr'ian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ¹⁵ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of E'gyp^t.

25 For yet a very little while, ¹ and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Mid'ian at the rock of O'reb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of E'gyp^t.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden ¹⁶ shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of ¹⁷ the anointing.

28 He is come to ¹⁸ A-i'ath, he is passed to Mig'rōn; at Mich'mash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over ¹⁹ the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Gē'ba; Rā'mah is afraid; Gib'e-ah of Sāul is fled.

30 ²⁰ Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gāl'īm: cause it to be heard unto Lā'ish, O poor An'a-thoth.

31 ²¹ Mād-mē'nah is removed; the inhabitants of Gē'bim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain ²² at Nōb that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zi'ōn, the hill of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature *shall* be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lēb'a-nou shall fall ²³ by a mighty one.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. ¹⁰ Restoration of Israel, and call of the Gentiles.

AND ²⁴ there shall come forth a rod out of the ¹ stem of ² Jēs'se, and ³ a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 ⁴ And the spirit of the LORD shall

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 10.

^f Micah 3. 3.
Rom. 9. 27.

¹³ In, or, among.

¹⁴ Or, in.

^a ch 28 22
Dan 9 27.

¹⁵ Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.

^f Dan. 11. 36.

¹⁶ shall remove.

^m Ps. 105. 15.

ⁿ Neb 11 31.

^o 1 Sam 13. 23

¹⁷ Cry shrill with thy voice.

^p 1 Sam. 25 44.

^q Joshua 15 31

^r 1 Sam. 21. 1.

¹⁸ Or, mightily.

CHAP. 11.

^a ch 53. 2
² ch 6 12
Rev. 22. 16.

¹ Or, stump.

^b Acts 13. 23

^c Jer 23 5
Zeck. 3. 8.

^d ch. 42 1
Matt. 8 16
John 1 32.
Acts 10. 38.

² scent, or, small.

^e Ps. 72 2, 4.
Rev 19. 11.

³ Or, argue.

^f Mal 4 6
² Thess 2. 8.
Rev 2. 16

^g Eph. 6 12.

^h Hosea 2 18.

⁴ Or, adder's.

ⁱ Hab 2. 14.

^j Rom 15. 10.

^k Heb. 4. 1.

⁵ glory.

^l Zeck. 10. 10.

^m John 7. 38.

⁶ wings.

ⁿ Gal. 3. 28.

⁷ the children of the east.

⁸ Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.

rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of ²⁵ quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But ²⁶ with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ²⁷ reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall ²⁸ smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And ²⁹ righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 ³⁰ The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ³¹ cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for ³² the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jēs'se, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the ³³ Gēn'tiles seek: and ³⁴ his rest shall be ³⁵ glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, ³⁶ from As-sūr'ia, and from E'gyp^t, and from Pāth'ros, and from Cūsh, and from E'lām, and from Shi'nar, and from Hā'math, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Is'ra-el, and gather together ³⁷ the dispersed of Jū'dah from the four ³⁸ corners of the earth.

13 ³⁹ The envy also of E'phrā-īm shall depart, and the adversaries of Jū'dah shall be cut off: E'phrā-īm shall not envy Jū'dah, and Jū'dah shall not vex E'phrā-īm.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Phī-lis'tines toward the west; they shall spoil ⁴⁰ them of the east together: ⁴¹ they shall lay their

A joyful thanksgiving. Babylon is threatened.

ISAIAH, 12, 13.

hand upon E'dom and Mō'ab; ^a and the children of Am'mōn shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the E-gyp'tian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, ^a and make *men* go over ¹⁰ dryshod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from As-sy'r'i-a; ^p like as it was to Is'ra-el in the day that he came up out of the land of E'gypt.

CHAPTER 12.

A thanksgiving for the meritorious of God

AND ^a in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JE-Hō'VAH *is* my strength and *my* song; he also *is* become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw ^b water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, ¹ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name *is* exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things. *this is* known in all the earth.

6 ^c Cry out and shout, thou ² inhabitant of Zi'ōn: for great *is* the Holy One of Is'ra-el in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER 13.

God threatmeth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.

THE burden of Bāb'y-lon, which I-sā'jah the son of A'moz did see.

2 ^a Lift ye up a banner ^b upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called ^c my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, ¹ like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; ^a for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction for the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ^b be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 11.

^a the children of Ammon their obedience.

^c Rev 16 12.

¹⁰ in shoes.

^p Ex 14. 29. ch 51. 10.

CHAP. 12

^a ch 2. 11. Zech. 14 20, 21.

^b Jer 2. 19. John 4. 10, 14.

¹ Or, proclaim his name

^c ch 54 1. Z. ph. 8 14. Luke 18. 37-40

² Inhabitant

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 13.

^a Jer. 50 2.

^b Jer 51. 25.

^c Joel 2. 11.

¹ the likeness of.

^d Amos 5 18. Zeph 1 7. Rev. 6. 17.

² Or, fall down.

³ wonder.

⁴ every man at his neighbour

⁵ faces of the flames.

^c Mal. 4. 1.

^f Matt. 24. 20.

⁶ That is, the Babylonian empire.

^g Joel 2. 16. Hag 2 6. Matt 24. 20.

^h Lam. 1. 12.

ⁱ Nah. 2. 10.

^j Jer. 51. 11.

⁷ as the over-throwing.

^k ch. 14. 29.

⁸ Eilm.

⁹ Ochim.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall ^a be amazed ^a one at another; their faces *shall be as flames*.

9 Behold, ^a the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be ^d darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish ^a the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of O'phir.

13 ^a Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in ^a the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up. they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined *unto them* shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be ^a dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 ^a Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Bāb'y-lon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chāl-dees' excellency, shall be ^a as when God overthrew Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah.

20 ^a It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Ā-rā'bi-an pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But ^a wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of ^a doleful creatures; and

ISAIAH, 14.

^{10, 11} owls shall dwell there, and ¹² satyrs shall dance there.

²² And ²³ the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their ²⁴ desolate houses, and ²⁵ dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER 14.

¹ God's merciful restoration of Israel. ² Israel's triumph in the fall of Babylon.

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jā'qob, and ² will yet choose Is'ra-el, and set them in their own land: ³ and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave ⁴ to the house of Jā'qob.

² And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Is'ra-el shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, ¹ whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

³ And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

⁴ ¶ That thou ⁵ shalt take up this ⁶ proverb against the king of Bāb'y-lon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the ⁷ golden city ceased!

⁸ The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

⁹ He who smote the people in wrath with ¹⁰ a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

¹¹ The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

¹² ¶ Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lēb'a-non, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

¹³ ¶ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the ¹⁴ chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

¹⁵ All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

¹⁶ Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

¹⁷ How art thou fallen from heaven, ¹⁸ O Lū'cl-hēr, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

¹⁹ For thou hast said in thine heart, ²⁰ I will ascend into heaven, ²¹ I will

Israel's triumph over Babylon.

exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, ² in the sides of the north:

¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; ¹⁵ I will be like the most High.

¹⁵ Yet thou ¹⁶ shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

¹⁶ They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

¹⁷ That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that ¹⁸ opened not the house of his prisoners?

¹⁸ All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

¹⁹ But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

²⁰ Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

²¹ Prepare slaughter for his children ²² for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

²² For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Bāb'y-lon the name, and remnant, ²³ and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

²³ I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

²⁴ ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

²⁵ That I will break the As-sy'ri-an in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

²⁶ This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

²⁷ For the LORD of hosts hath ²⁸ purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

²⁸ In the year that ²⁹ king A'haz died was this burden.

²⁹ ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Pā-

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 13.

10 Or, catclaws.

11 daughters of the owl.

12 shaggy beasts, or, wild goats.

13 Illu.

14 Or, palaces.

15 Or, jackals.

CHAP. 14.

a Ps. 102. 12.

10.

ch. 54. 7, 8.

Jer. 37. 3, 4.

10, 11.

Ezek. 1. 17.

b ch. 60. 4, 5, 10.

1 that had taken them captives.

c ch. 17. 19.

Ilab. 2. 6.

2 Or, taunting speech.

3 Or, exaltress of gold.

4 a stroke with-out removing.

d ch. 55. 12.

Ezek. 31. 18.

5 Or, The grave.

6 lewdness, or, great goats.

7 Or, 6 day star.

e Lam. 2. 1.

Matt. 11. 23.

f Dan. 9. 10.

Rev. 12. 4.

g Ps. 48. 5.

h Zeph. 2. 15.

2 Thess. 2. 4.

i ch. 47. 8.

Ezek. 23. 8, 9.

Matt. 11. 27.

Acts 13. 23.

8 Or, did not let his prisoners come homewards.

j Ez. 30. 5.

Job 14. 19.

Matt. 23. 35.

k 1 Ki. 14. 10.

Job 18. 19.

Prov. 10. 7.

l 2 Chr. 30. 6.

Job 40. 8.

ch. 23. 9.

Jer. 4. 28.

m 2 Ki. 16. 20.

2 Chr. 36. 27.

es-ti'ná, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Pál-es-ti'ná, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zi'ón, and the poor of his people shall trust in it

CHAPTER 15.

Lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Mō'ab. Because in the night ^aAr of Mō'ab is laid waste, and ^bbrought to silence, because in the night Kir of Mō'ab is laid waste, and brought to silence; 2 He is gone up to Bā'jith, and to Di'bōn, the high places, to weep: Mō'ab shall howl over Nō'bō, and over Mēd'e-ba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And ^cHēsh'bōn shall cry, and ^dĒ-lē-ā'leh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jā'hāz: therefore the armed soldiers of Mō'ab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Mō'ab, ^ehis fugitives shall flee unto Zō'ar, an helper of three years old: for ^fby the mounting up of Lū'hith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Hōr-o-nā'im they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nīm'rim shall be ^gdesolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ^hbrook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mō'ab; the howling thereof unto Eg'lā'im, and the howling thereof unto Bē'er-ē'lim.

9 For the waters of Di'mon shall be full of blood: for I will bring ⁱmore upon Di'mon, lions upon him that escapeth of Mō'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 14.

- 9 Or, adder.
10 Or, he shall not be alone.
11 Or, assemblies
12 Or, betake themselves unto it

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 15

- a ch 11 14
Jer 9 20.
b Num. 21 28.
1 Or, cut off.
2 descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping.
c Num. 22 2.
3 Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zō'ar, as an helper
d Jer. 48 5.
e breaking.
f desolations
g Or valley of the Arabians
h additions.

CHAP. 16.

- a 2 Ki 3 4.
1 a rock or, Pāra.
2 Or, a nest forsaken
b Num. 21. 18.
3 Bring.
4 wringer
5 the treaders down.
c Ps. 80 14.
Prov. 30. 26
Dan. 7. 14.
d Or, prepared
e Jer. 48. 29.
f Or, the falsehood of his pretensions.
g 2 Ki. 3. 25.
h Or, utter.
i Or, plucked up.
10 Or, the alarm is fallen upon, &c.
j Num. 23 2.
ch. 16. 2.
Jer. 48. 24.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Moab exhorted to obedience to the throne of David, & threatened for his pride with lamentable judgments.

SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from ^aSē'ia to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zi'ón.

2 For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird ^bcast out of the nest, so the daughters of Mō'ab shall be at the fords of ^cAr'nōn.

3 ^dTake counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Mō'ab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the ^eextortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, ^fthe oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ^gshall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of Dā'vid, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the ^hpride of Mō'ab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: ⁱbut his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Mō'ab howl for Mō'ab, every one shall howl: for the foundations ^jof Kir-hār'ō-sēth shall ye ^kmourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Hēsh'bōn languish, and the vine of Sīb'mah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jā'zēr, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are ^lstretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jā'zēr the vine of Sīb'mah: I will water thee with my tears, O Hēsh'bōn, and ^mĒ-lē-ā'leh: for ⁿthe shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made ^otheir vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Mō'ab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hār'esh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mō'ab is weary on ^pthe high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the Lord

ISAIAH, 17-19.

Syria, Israel and Ethiopia threatened.

hath spoken concerning Mō'ab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, ^a as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Mō'ab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ¹¹ feeble.

CHAPTER 17.

Syria and Israel threatened.

THE ^aburden of Dā-mās'cus. Behold, Dā-mās'cus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Ār'ō-ēr are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and ^b none shall make them afraid.

3 ^c The fortress also shall cease from E'phrā'im, and the kingdom from Dā-mās'cus, and the remnant or Sŷr'ia: they shall be as the glory of the children of Is'rā-el, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jā'eqb shall be made thin, and ^d the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 ^e And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rēph'a'im.

6 ¶ Yet gleanings grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Is'rā-el.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Is'rā-el.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ¹ images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Is'rā-el: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because ^f thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ² a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ³ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 16.

^a Deut 15 18.
^b Job 13. 6.

¹¹ Or, not many.

B. C. 741

CHAP. 17.

^a Jer 49 23.
Amos 1 8.
Zeph 9. 1.
fulfilled
740.

² Ki 16. 9.

^b Jer. 7. 33.

^c Job. 7. 16.

^d Job 10 10.

^e Jer 51 33.
Rev. 14. 18-19.

^f 2 Chr 20. 11
Ps. 34 5
Isaiah 5. 15
Micah 7 7.
Zeph 12. 10.

¹ Or, sun images.

² Ps 106. 13, 21

³ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

⁴ Or, noise.

⁵ Or, many.

⁶ Or, thistle-down.

⁷ Judg. 5 31
Ps. 8 3, 9, 18
Prov. 22 28.

B. C. 714.

CHAP. 18.

¹ Or, outspread and polished

² a nation of line, line, and treading under foot or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.

³ Or, whose land the rivers despise.

⁴ Or, regard not dwelling.

⁵ Or, after rain.

^a Ps 68. 31.
Zeph 3. 10.
Mal 1. 11.

⁶ Or, outspread and polished.

noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ⁴ mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like ⁵ a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; and before the morning he is not. ⁶ This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAPTER 18.

God, in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians.

WOE to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of E-thi-ō'pī-ā:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation ¹ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ² a nation meted out and trodden down, ³ whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ⁴ consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ⁵ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them!

7 ¶ In that time ^a shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people ^b scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zi'ōn.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Confusion of Egypt. 18 Calling of Egypt into the Church

THE burden of E'gypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into E'gypt: and the idols of E'gypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart

of E'gypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will ¹ set the E-gyp'tians against the E-gyp'tians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of E'gypt ² shall fall in the midst thereof; and I will ³ destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the E-gyp'tians will I ⁴ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And ⁵ the waters shall fall from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks ⁶ of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, ⁷ and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ⁸ networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the ⁹ purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds ⁹ for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zō'an are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Phā'raōh is become brutish: how say ye unto Phā'raōh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 ¹⁰ Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon E'gypt.

13 The princes of Zō'an are become fools, ¹¹ the princes of Nōph are deceived; they have also seduced E'gypt, even ¹¹ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled ¹² a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused E'gypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be ¹³ any work for E'gypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall E'gypt ¹⁴ be like unto women: and it shall be afraid,

B. C. 714.

CHAP. 19.

1 mingle.

a Judg. 7. 22.
1 Sam. 14. 16.
2 Chr. 20. 23

2 shall be emptied.

3 swallow up.

4 Or, shut up.

b Jer. 51. 38.
Ezek. 30. 12

c 2 Ki. 19. 24

5 and shall not be

6 Or, white works.

7 foundations.

8 of living things.

d Job 41. 22, 23
Acts 7. 22
1 Cor. 1. 20

e Jer. 2. 16
Hosea 9. 6.

9 corners, or, governors.

10 a spirit of perverseness.

f Ps. 48. 6
Job 30. 17
Jer. 40. 5, 7.
Nah. 3. 18.

11 the lip.

12 Or, of Heres, or, of the sun

g Gen. 12. 7.
Ex. 24. 8.
Joshua 22. 10
Heb. 13. 10.

h Joshua 4. 20.
Job 55. 12.

i Mal. 1. 11.

j Job. 11. 15.

k Ps. 100. 8.
Hosea 2. 23.
Rom. 9. 29.
Eph. 2. 10.
Phil. 1. 6.

CHAP. 20.

a 3 Ki. 18. 17.

1 by the hand of Isalah.

b Zech. 13. 4.

c 1 Sam. 19. 24.

and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Jū'dah shall be a terror unto E'gypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of E'gypt speak ¹⁵ the language of Cā'nāan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city ¹⁶ of destruction.

19 In that day ¹⁷ shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of E'gypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And ¹⁸ it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of E'gypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to E'gypt, and the E-gyp'tians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite E'gypt: he shall smite and heal it. and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a highway out of E'gypt to As-sūr'ā, and the As-sūr'āu shall come into E'gypt, and the E-gyp'tian into As-sūr'ā, and the E-gyp'tians shall serve with the As-sūr'āns.

24 In that day shall Is'ra-el be the third with E'gypt and with As-sūr'ā, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be E'gypt my people, and As-sūr'ā ¹⁹ the work of my hands, and Is'ra-el mine inheritance.

CHAPTER 20.

By the prophet walking naked and barefoot three years is prefigured the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that ²⁰ Tār'tan came unto Ash'dōd, (when Sār'gon the king of As-sūr'ā sent him,) and fought against Ash'dōd, and took it; 2 At the same time spake the LORD ²¹ by Isā'jah the son of A'moz, saying, Go and loose ²² the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, ²³ walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isā'jah hath walked naked

and barefoot three years ⁴ for a sign and wonder upon E'gypt and upon E-thi-ô'pî-a;

4 So shall the king of As-syr'î-a lead away ² the E'gyptians prisoners, and the E-thi-ô'pîans captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, ⁶ even with their buttocks uncovered, to the ² shame of E'gypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of E-thi-ô'pî-a their expectation, and of E'gypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ⁴ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such ⁴ is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of As-syr'î-a: and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER 21.

1 The fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians: 11 warning to Idom. 12 Arabia's calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As ⁴ whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A ¹ grievous vision is declared unto me; ⁶ the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. ⁴ Go up, O E'lām: besiege, O Mē'dā; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth. I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ² My heart panted, fearfulness afrighted me: ⁴ the night of my pleasure hath he ² turned into fear unto me.

5 ² Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And ⁴ he cried, A Mon: My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward ⁵ whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, ⁶ Bāb'yl-on is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 ² O my threshing, and the ⁶ corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dyr'mah. He calleth to me out of Sē'ir, Watch-

B. C. 714.

CHAP. 20.

d ch. 8. 18.
2 the captivity of Egypt.
2 Sam 10. 4.
Micah 1. 11.
8 nakedness.
2 Ki. 18. 21.
ch 21. 1-3.
4 Or, country.

CHAP. 21.

a Zech 9. 14
1 hard.
b 1 Sam 24. 13
ch. 24. 16.
c ch 13. 17
Jer. 40. 24
2 Or, My mind wandered.
d Deut 28. 67.
3 put.
e Dan 5. 5.
4 Or, cried as a lion
f Hab. 2. 1.
5 Or, every night
g ch 18. 19.
Jer 50. 2.
Rev 14. 8.
h Jer 51. 32.
Micah 4. 12.
Hab. 2. 19.
6 son.
i 1 Chr. 1. 30.
Ezek 25. 2.
Obad. 1.
j 1 Chr. 1. 9.
k Job 6. 19.
l Or, bring ye.
m form the face, or, for fear
n Gen. 28. 19.
Ps 120. 6.
Song 1. 5.
ch. 20. 7.
9 bows.
m Num 22. 19
1 Sam 16. 20
ch 7. 20
Mark 24. 25
Mark 13. 31
Luke 21. 33
1 Pet. 1. 25.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 22.

1 of the bow.
2 I will be bitter in weeping.
a Esther 8. 15.
Lam. 1. 5.
b ch. 21. 2.
Jer. 49. 26.
3 made naked.
4 the choice of thy valleys.
5 Or, toward.
c 1 Ki. 7. 2.
d 2 Ki. 20. 20.
2 Chr. 32. 4.
Song 4. 4.

man, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon A-rā'biā. In the forest in A-rā'biā shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies ² of Dēd'a-nim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of ⁶ Tē'ma ⁷ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled ² from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of ¹ Kē'dār shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of ² archers, the mighty men of the children of Kē'dār, shall be diminished: for the LORD ² God of Is'ra-el hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 22.

Invasion of Jewry by the Persians.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What alleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound ¹ by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; ² I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity ⁶ by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of c'ying to the mountains.

6 ² And E'lām bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir ² uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, that ⁴ thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array ² at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Jū'dah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour ⁶ of the house of the forest.

9 ² Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of Dā'vid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and the

houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shēb'na, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant E-li'a-kim the son of Hn-kī'ah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and to the house of Jū'dah.

22 And the key of the house of Dā'vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 22.

1 Neh. 3. 16.

2 Job 5. 12.

3 Amos 6. 3.

4 Luke 17. 20-29.

5 Job. 15. 12.

6 1 Cor. 15. 32.

7 1 Sam. 3. 14.

8 Ezek. 24. 13.

9 2 Ki. 18. 37.

10 Job 20. 2.

11 1 Ki. 4. 6.

12 Or, O he

13 Or, the Lord

who covered thee with

an excellent covering, and

clothed thee gorgeously,

shall surely,

etc.

14 The captivity

of a man.

15 Large of

spaces.

16 2 Ki. 18. 18.

17 1 Job 29. 16.

18 Ezra 9. 3.

19 Or, instruments

of

viol.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 23.

1 Jer. 25. 22.

2 Ezek. 26.

3 Amos 1. 9.

4 Zech. 9. 2, 4.

5 1 Sam.

6 Ezek. 27. 2.

7 Job. 19. 18.

8 Job. 22. 2.

9 2 from afar-off.

10 Isa. 2. 19.

11 Ezek. 26. 2.

12 1 Tim. 3. 4.

13 to pollute.

14 Job. 2. 11, 17.

15 Luke 1. 51, 52.

16 girdle.

17 Or, concern-

ing a mer-

chantman.

18 Canaan.

19 Or, strengths.

20 Lam. 1. 6.

21 Hag. 2. 22.

22 Rev. 18. 22.

23 Ps. 71. 3.

24 Job. 2. 10.

25 Ezek. 27. 26.

26 Rev. 18. 22.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Miserable overthrow of Tyre 17 her restoration.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tār'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chit'tim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zi'dōn, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sī'hōr, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zi'dōn: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning E'gypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tār'shish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tār'shish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zi'dōn: arise, pass over to Chit'tim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chit-dē'ans; this people was not, till the As-syr'ian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tār'shish: for your strength is laid waste.

ISAIAH, 24.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years ¹ shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and ¹ shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire ² shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for ³ durable clothing.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ God's judgments upon the land. 18 A remnant shall joyfully praise him.

BEHOOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and ¹ turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ² priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress, ³ as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ⁵ the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 ⁶ The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath ⁷ the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

B. C. 715.

CHAP. 23.

⁸ It shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

⁹ Gen. 10. 15, 19
Joshua 11. 8.
Rev. 17. 3.

¹⁰ Deut. 28. 65, 66
Ps. 45. 12.
Lam. 1. 3.
Zech. 14. 20, 21.

⁹ old.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 24.

¹ perverteth the face thereof.

² Or, prince.

³ Ezek. 7. 12

⁴ the height of the people

⁵ Gen. 1. 17
Lev. 18. 25
Num. 36. 33

⁶ Lev. 26. 15, 16
Deut. 28. 15
Dan. 9. 11.
Mal. 2. 2.

⁷ Or, valleys.

⁸ Mal. 1. 11.
Job. 66. 19.

⁹ wing.

¹⁰ Leanness to me, or, My secret to me

¹¹ Jer. 3. 20.

¹² Jer. 48. 41, 44.
Amos 6. 19.

¹³ Gen. 7. 11.

¹⁴ Ps. 18. 7.

¹⁵ Jer. 4. 23.

¹⁶ visit upon.

¹⁷ Ps. 76. 12.

¹⁸ with the gathering of prisoners.

¹⁹ Or, dungeon.

²⁰ Or, found wanting.

²¹ Heb. 12. 22.
Rev. 19. 4.

²² Or, there, shall be glory before his ancients.

God's judgments upon the land.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the ¹ fires, *even* ² the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the ³ uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, ⁴ My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me: ⁵ the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 ⁶ Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for ⁷ the windows from on high are open, and ⁸ the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 ⁹ The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall ¹⁰ punish the nost of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, ¹¹ as prisoners are gathered in the ¹² pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be ¹³ visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall ¹⁴ reign in mount Zi'on, and in Jê-ru'sa-lêm, and ¹⁵ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAPTER 25.

¹ The prophet praiseth God for his past judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 6 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou art my God; *I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; ^b thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made ^a of a city an heap; ^a of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, ^a a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto ^a all people a feast of fat things, ^a a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will ¹ destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and ¹ the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will ¹ swallow up death in victory; and the LORD God will ¹ wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken ¹ it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; ^a we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Mo'ab shall be ² trodden down under him, even as straw is ⁴ trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall ¹ bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the ^a fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER 26.

setting to confidence in God. 20 An exhortation to wait his coming to judgment.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Jū'dah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 25.

^a Ez. 15. 2.
^b Num. 23. 19.
^c Jer. 51. 37.
^d Rev. 11. 18.
^e Ps. 40.
^f Nah. 1. 7.
^g Prov. 9. 2.
^h Matt. 22. 4.
ⁱ Dan. 7. 14.
^j Matt. 8. 11.
¹ swallow up.
² covered.
^h 2 Cor. 3. 15.
ⁱ Eph. 1. 17.
^j ch. 20. 19.
^k Hos. 13. 14.
^l 1 Cor. 15. 54.
^m 2 Cor. 6. 4.
ⁿ Heb. 2. 14.
^o Rev. 7. 17.
^p Gen. 49. 18.
^q Titus 2. 13.
^r Or, threshed.
^s Or, threshed in Madmanah.
^t Job 40. 11, 12.
^u ch. 2. 10-14.
^v 15-17.
^w ch. 26. 5.

CHAP. 26.

^a Ps. 118. 19.
^b ch. 60. 11.
^c Rev. 21. 16, 24-27.
¹ truths.
² peace, peace.
³ Or, thought, or, imagination.
⁴ the rock of ages.
^b Deut. 32. 4.
^c Ps. 18. 22.
^d ch. 64. 5.
^e Mal. 4. 4.
^f Luke 1. 6.
^g Ps. 63. 6.
^h Song. 1. 1.
ⁱ Luke 6. 12.
^j Ps. 68. 16.
^k Eccl. 8. 12.
^l Rom. 2. 4.
^m Ps. 143. 10.
ⁿ Job 34. 27.
^o Or, toward thy people.
^p Or, for us.
^q Ps. 68. 12.
^r 2 Chr. 28. 12.
^s Hos. 5. 15.
^t secret speech.

2 * Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the ¹ truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep ¹ him in ² perfect peace, whose ³ mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JE-HO'VAH is ⁴ everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: ¹ thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, ^a in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 ^a With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for ^a when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 ¹ Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in ² the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, ¹ they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for ¹ their envy ² at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ² in us.

13 O LORD our God, ¹ other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified, thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, ¹ in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a ¹ prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

ISAIAH, 27, 28. Care of God's vineyard. Ephraim is threatened.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have ^athe inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 ^aThy dead *men* shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. ^aAwake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, ^aenter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were ^afor a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD ^acometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her ^ablood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

^a Care of God over his vineyard. ^b His chastisements differ from judgments. ^c Restoration of the dispersed.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ^apiercing serpent, ^aeven leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay ^bthe dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set ^athe briers and thorns against me in battle? I would ^ago through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may ^amake peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jā'qob ^ato take root: *Is'ra-el* shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, ^aas he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In ^ameasure, ^awhen it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ^ahe stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jā'qob be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ^aimages shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall* be desolate, and the habitation forsaken,

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 26.

^b Ps. 17. 14.
ⁱ ch. 25. 8.
ⁱ Hos. 13. 14
ⁱ John 5. 28, 29.
^m Dan. 12. 2.
ⁿ Gen. 1. 1.
^o Ps. 30. 6.
² Cor. 4. 17.
^p Micah 1. 2.
^q Jude 14.
⁸ bloods.

CHAP. 27.

¹ Or, stiff, or, crossing like a bar
^a Ps. 74. 13
^b Ezek. 29. 3
^c 2 Sam. 23. 6.
² Or, march against.
^d Job 23. 21.
^e ch. 51. 4, 5.
^f Eph. 2. 12, 13, 14.
^g ch. 37. 31.
^h Hos. 14. 5, 6.
³ according to the stroke of those
^f Job 23. 6
^h Ps. 6. 1
ⁱ Jer. 10. 24.
¹ Cor. 10. 13
⁴ Or, when thou sendest it forth
⁵ Or, when he removeth it
⁶ Or, sun images
^g ch. 17. 2.
^h Deut. 32. 28.
ⁱ Ps. 26. 6.
^j ch. 1. 8.
^k Jer. 4. 22.
² Thess. 1. 6.
^l Deut. 32. 18.
^m ch. 44. 2, 21, 24.
ⁿ Job. 2. 11.
^o Num. 10. 2.
^p Ps. 81. 3.
^q Hos. 5. 1.
^r Matt. 24. 31.
^s Rev. 11. 15.

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 28.

¹ broken.
^a ch. 20. 30.
^b Ezek. 12. 11.
^c with feet.
^d swalloweth.
^e Lev. 10. 9.
^f Deut. 29. 9.
^g Prov. 20. 1.
^h Hos. 4. 11.
ⁱ ch. 54. 14, 12.

and left like a wilderness: ^athere shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for ^ait is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he ^athat formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of E'gypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Is'ra-el

13 ^aAnd it shall come to pass in that day, ^athat the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of As-syr'i-a, and the outcasts in the land of E'gypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jê-ru'sa-lêm.

CHAPTER 28.

¹ Ephraim threatened. ¹⁶ Christ promised. ¹⁷ Security of scorners destroyed.

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of E'phra'im, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are ^aovercome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, ^awhich as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of E'phra'im, shall be trodden ^aunder feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he ^aeateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also ^ahave erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; ^athe priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit

and althiness, so that there is no place clean.

3 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, *This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jê-ru'sa-lém

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zi'ôn for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Pêr'a-zîm, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gêb'e-on, that he may do his work, his strange

R. C. 124.

CHAP. 29.

d Jer. 6. 10.

4 the hearing.

5 Or, hath been.

6 stammerings of lips.

7 Or, he hath spoken.

8 2 Chr. 14. 7.

9 Gen. 49. 24.

Ps. 118. 22.

Matt. 21. 42.

Acts 4. 11.

Rom. 9. 32.

Eph. 2. 21.

8 a treading down to it.

9 Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.

10 2 Sam. 5. 20.

11 Joshua 10. 10.

12 1 Sam. 3. 12.

Jer. 30. 14.

Jam. 3. 32.

Ezek. 8. 16.

Luke 19. 27.

Rom. 11. 8.

10 Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.

11 Or, spelt.

12 border.

13 Or And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

14 Ps. 40. 6.

Jer. 32. 19.

Rom. 11. 33.

R. C. 772.

CHAP. 30.

1 Or, O Ariel, that is, the lion of God, or, hearth, or, fireplace of God.

2 Or, of the city.

3 out of the heads.

4 ch. 8. 10.

4 prep. or, obtrp.

work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your hands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER 29.

1 God's judgment upon Jerusalem. 17 A promise of better things in succeeding times.

WOE to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel,

ISAIAH, 30.

The Jews are reproved. The prophet threatens

even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry *man* dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zi'ōn.

9 ¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Leb'ā-non shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 29.

5 Or, take your pleasure, and riot.

6 Micah 3. 6. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 10.

7 Ps. 69. 23. ch. 6. 10.

8 heads.

9 Or, letter.

10 Dan. 12. 4. Matt. 11. 25. Rev. 6. 1.

11 Ps. 17. 1. ch. 49. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 6. 6. Mark 7. 6.

12 Col. 2. 22.

13 I will add.

14 Jer. 49. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 19.

15 Job 22. 16, 14. Ps. 10. 11, 13.

16 Ps. 94. 9. Rom. 9. 20.

17 John 15. 11.

18 shall add.

19 Jas. 2. 5.

20 Micah 2. 1.

21 Amos 5. 10.

22 Prov. 23. 21.

23 Joshua 24. 3. ch. 19. 25. Eph. 2. 10.

24 1 Pet. 4. 11.

25 Hosea 3. 5.

26 ch. 28. 7.

27 shall know understanding.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 30.

1 Deut. 29. 19. Rom. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 13.

2 Num. 27. 21. 1 Ki. 22. 7. Jer. 31. 2.

3 Jer. 37. 5, 7.

4 Jer. 2. 30.

5 Hosea 8. 9.

6 Jer. 37. 7.

7 Or, to her.

their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed A'brā'hām, concerning the house of Jā'qob, Jā'qob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jā'qob, and shall fear the God of Is'ra-el.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The people threatened for their confidence in Egypt, and contempt of God's word. 18 His mercy to the church. 21 Destruction of Assyria.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into E'gypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Phā'raōh, and to trust in the shadow of E'gypt!

3 Therefore shall the strength of Phā'raōh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of E'gypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zō'an, and his ambassadors came to Hā'nēs.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the E'gyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them

in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for ² the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That ¹ this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 ¹ Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, ² speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits:

11 ¹ Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Is'ra-el to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Is'ra-el, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ² oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And ¹ he shall break it as the breaking of ² the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el; ¹ In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: ² and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee and, We will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 ¹ One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee till ye be left as ² a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the ¹ LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: ² blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zi'ón at Jê-ru'sa-lêm: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of ¹ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 30.

2 the latter day.

3 Deut. 32 20.

4 Jer. 11. 21.

5 1 Ki. 22. 13.

6 Acts 13 8.

7 Or, fraud.

8 Ps 2 9.

9 2 Pet 2 4, 5.

10 the bottle of potters.

11 ch. 7. 4.

12 Ps 81 11.

13 Prov 1 24.

14 Jer 44 16.

15 Matt 23. 37.

16 Lev 26 8.

17 Deut 28 25.

18 Joshua 24. 10.

19 Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs or, a mesh.

20 2 Pet. 2 9.

21 Ps 2 12.

22 Prov 10 20.

23 Jer. 17. 7.

24 Or, oppression.

25 Deut 5. 32.

26 Joshua 1 7.

27 2 Ki 22 2.

28 Prov. 4. 27.

29 2 Chr. 31. 1.

30 ch. 2. 30.

31 the graven images of thy silver

32 scatter.

33 Matt 6. 23.

34 1 Tim 4 8.

35 leavened, or, savoury

36 lifted up.

37 ch 60 19.

38 Zech 2 5.

39 Rev 21 23.

40 Or, and the grievousness of sin.

41 heaviness

42 2 Thess. 2. 8

43 Rock

44 the glory of his voice.

45 every passing of the rod founded

46 cause to rest upon him.

47 Or, against them.

48 Jer. 7. 31.

49 from yesterday.

the way, walk ye in it, when ye ¹ turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 ¹ Ye shall defile also the covering of ² thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt ³ cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 ¹ Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat ² clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every ³ high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of ⁴ the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover ¹ the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, ² and the burden *thereof* is ³ heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And ¹ his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night *when* a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the ³ mighty One of Is'ra-el.

30 And the LORD shall cause ⁴ his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the As-sy-r'i-an be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And ¹ in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, *which* the LORD shall ² lay upon him, *it* shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight ³ with it.

33 ¹ For Tô'phet is ordained ² of

ISAIAH, 31, 32.

old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER 31.

Folly of trusting to Egypt, and forsaking God.

WOE to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian be full with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation foretold. 15 Restoration promised to succeed.

BEHOOLD, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert

The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 31.

a Deut. 28. 68.
Ezek. 17. 15.
Hos. 11. 6.

b Ps. 20. 7.

c Dan. 9. 13.
Hos. 7. 7.

1 remove.

d Ps. 9. 20.
Ezek. 28. 9.

2 Or, multitude

e Deut. 32. 11.
Ps. 91. 4.

f Hos. 9. 9.

3 the idols of his gold

g 1 Ki. 12. 30.

h 2 Ki. 19. 35.

4 Or, for fear of the sword

5 for melting, or, tribute, or, tributary

6 his rock shall pass away for fear

7 Or, his strength.

i Lev. 6. 12.

CHAP. 32.

a 2 Chr. 31. 20.
Ps. 72. 1, 2.
Jer. 21. 5.
Ezek. 9. 9.
Hab. 1. 8, 9.
Rev. 19. 11.

1 heavy.

b ch. 29. 18.

2 hasty.

3 Or, elegantly

4 Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.

5 Or, be established.

c Amos 6. 1.

6 Days above a year

7 the fields of desire.

d Hos. 9. 6.

8 Or, burning upon.

9 Or, cliffs and watchtowers.

e Ps. 124. 20.

f Zech. 6. 3.

g Ps. 72. 3, 4.
Micah 4. 4, 6.
Luke 2. 26.

from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for desolation for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

19 When it shall hail, coming down

God's judgments against the church's enemies. ISAIAH, 83, 84.

18 *From the forest; ¹⁹and the city shall be low in a low place.*

20 *Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of ¹the ox and the ass.*

CHAPTER 83.

God's judgments against the enemies of the church.

W**O****E** to thee ^athat spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and *dealest* treacherously, and they *dealt* not treacherously with thee! ^bwhen thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 **O** **L****O****R****D**, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 *At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.*

4 *And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.*

5 ^cThe **L****O****R****D** is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled **Zi'on** with judgment and righteousness.

6 ^dAnd wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of ^esalvation: the fear of the **L****O****R****D** is his treasure.

7 *Behold, their ^fvaliant ones shall cry without: ^gthe ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.*

8 ^hThe highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: ⁱhe hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 *The earth mourneth and languisheth: **Lēb'a-non** is ashamed *and* ^jhewn down: **Shār'on** is like a wilderness; *and* **Bā'shān** and **Cār'mel** shake off *their* fruits.*

10 ^kNow will I rise, saith the **L****O****R****D**; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 *Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, as fire, shall devour you.*

12 *And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.*

13 ^lHear, ye *that are* far off, what I have done; *and*, ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 *The sinners in **Zi'on** are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?*

R. C. VII.

CHAP. 83.

1 **Zech. 17. 2.**

10 **Or, and the city shall be utterly abandoned.**

18 **Job. 30. 24.**

CHAP. 83.

a **Ilab. 2. 5.**

b **Rev. 13. 20.**

c **Ps. 97. 9.**

d **Prov. 1. 7.**

1 **Matt. 6. 32.**

1 **salvations.**

2 **Or messengers.**

2 **1. 18. 12.**

3 **Judg. 5. 6.**

2 **1. 18. 14.**

3 **Or, withered away.**

A **Dout. 32. 30.**

43.

Ps. 12. 5.

eb. 44. 12. 14.

Zeph. 3. 8.

4 **In righteousness.**

5 **Uprightness.**

6 **Or, deceits.**

7 **blooms.**

8 **brights, or, high places.**

9 **the land of far distances.**

1 **Cor. 1. 20.**

10 **weigher.**

11 **Or, ridiculous.**

12 **bread of spices, or, banals.**

13 **statute-maker.**

1 **Ps. 44. 4.**

Matt. 21. 5.

Rev. 12. 16.

14 **Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.**

eb. 12. 2.

Rom. 11. 27.

CHAP. 84.

1 **the fulness thereof.**

a **Ps. 102. 26.**

Ezek. 32. 7.

Joel 2. 31.

Matt. 24. 20.

2 **Feb. 4. 10.**

15 *He that walketh ^arighteously, and speaketh ^buprightly; he that despiseth the gain of ^coppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of ^dblood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;*

16 *He shall dwell on ^ehigh: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.*

17 *Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold ^fthe land that is very far off.*

18 *Thine heart shall meditate terror. ^gWhere is the scribe? where is the ^hreceiver? where is he that counted the towers?*

19 *Thou shalt not see a fierce people, ⁱa people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of ^ja stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.*

20 *Look upon **Zi'on**, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see **Jēry'sā-lēm** a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.*

21 *But ^kthere the glorious **L****O****R****D** will be unto us a place ^lof broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.*

22 *For the **L****O****R****D** is our judge, the **L****O****R****D** is our ^mlawgiver, ⁿthe **L****O****R****D** is our king; he will save us.*

23 ^oThy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 *And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: ^pthe people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.*

CHAPTER 84.

1 *Judgments with which God avengeth his church.*
25 *Certainty of the prophecy.*

C**O****M****E** near, ye nations, to hear; *and* hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, *and* all ¹that is therein; the world, *and* all things that come forth of it.

2 *For the indignation of the **L****O****R****D** is upon all nations, *and* his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.*

3 *Their slain also shall be cast out, *and* their stink shall come up out of their carcases, *and* the mountains shall be melted with their blood.*

4 *And ^aall the host of heaven shall be dissolved, *and* the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: *and**

all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.

5 For ⁵ my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ⁶ shall come down upon I-dy-mē'a, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for ⁷ the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bōz'rah, and a great slaughter in the land of I-dy-mē'a.

7 And the ⁸ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be ⁹ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zi'ōn.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: ¹¹ from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the ¹² cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And ¹⁴ thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ¹⁵ owls.

14 ¹⁵ The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with ¹⁶ the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the ¹⁷ screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of ¹⁸ the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the ¹⁹ lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess

B. C. 718.

CHAP. 34.

b Jer. 46. 10.
c Jer. 40. 7.
Mal. 1. 4.
d ch 33. 1.
Zeph. 1. 7.
2 Or, rhinoceros.
3 Or, drunken.
e Mal. 1. 4.
Rev. 14. 11.
Rev. 18. 18.
4 Or, pelican.
f ch. 32. 13.
Hosea 9. 6.
5 Or, ostriches.
6 daughters of the owl.
7 Zilim.
8 Ijim.
9 Or, night monster.
g Ps 66. 8.
Dan 7. 10.
Mal 3. 10.
h Ps. 78. 55.
Prov 16. 38.

CHAP. 35.

a Job 4. 3, 4.
Heb. 12. 12.
1 baaty.
b ch 29. 18.
Matt 9. 37.
John 9. 6.
c ch 29. 18.
Matt 11. 5.
Mark 7. 22.
d Matt. 11. 5.
Luke 7. 22.
John 5. 6.
Acts 4. 2.
e Matt. 9. 32.
f John 7. 38.
2 Or, a court for roads, etc.
g Joel 3. 17.
Rev. 21. 27.
3 Or, for he shall be with them.
h Lev. 26. 6.
ch. 11. 9.
i ch. 51. 11.
Eph. 1. 7.
Rev. 7. 17.
j ch. 26. 8.
John 16. 29.
Rev. 7. 17.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 36.

a 2 Chr. 32. 1.
b Jer. 10. 8, 9.
c Ki. 14. 19.
Mich. 1. 13.

it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35.

Joyful flourishing of Christ's Kingdom.

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lēb'a-non shall be given unto it, the excellency of Car'mel and Shār'on, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ ⁴ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are of a* ⁵ fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, even God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the ⁶ eyes of the blind shall be opened, and ⁷ the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the ⁸ lame man leap as an hart, and the ⁹ tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall ¹⁰ waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ¹¹ grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; ⁹ the unclean shall not pass over it; ¹⁰ but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 ¹¹ No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there*:

10 And the ¹² ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zi'ōn with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and ¹³ sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 18 Rabshakeh's blasphemous persuasions to the people.

NOW ¹ it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hēz-e-ki'ah, that Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb king of As-syr'-ia came up against all the defenced cities of Jū'dah, and took them.

2 And the king of As-syr'-ia sent Rāb'sha-keh from ³ Lā'chish to Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto king Hēz-e-ki'ah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him E-N-

a-kīm, Hīl-kī'ah's son, which was over the house, and Shēb'na the scribe, and Jō'ah, Ā'saph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rāb'sha-keh said unto them, Say ye now to Hēz-ē-kī'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Ās-sūr'ā, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Ē'gypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hēz-ē-kī'ah hath taken away, and said to Jū'dah and to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Ās-sūr'ā, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Ē'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Ē-lī'a-kīm and Shēb'na and Jō'ah unto Rāb'sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the 'Syr'ian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rāb'sha-keh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rāb'sha-keh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Ās-sūr'ā.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hēz-ē-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hēz-ē-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 36.

1 Or, secretary.

2 a word of lips.

3 Or, but counsel and strength are for the war.

4 Or, support.

5 2 Ki. 18. 4.

6 Or, engage, I pray thee, with.

6 governor (or, satrap) of the least of my master's servants. So thou hast reproved thyself on Egypt, etc.

7 Or, Aramean.

8 Make with me a blessing, or, Seek my favour by a present.

9 Micah 4. 4. Zech. 8. 10.

10 Num. 24. 8. Joshua 13. 5.

11 2 Chr. 32. 15. Ps. 60. 21. ch. 37. 23. Dan. 2. 15.

12 Ps. 38. 13. Prov. 9. 7. Amos 5. 13. Matt. 7. 6.

13 A Gen. 37. 34. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Ki. 18. 18. 37. Job 1. 20. ch. 32. 7.

CHAP. 37.

1 2 Ki. 19. 1.

2 2 Chr. 6. 24. Ps. 60. 16. Zech. 13. 9. Luke 19. 1. Rom. 13. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

3 2 Ki. 22. 14.

4 2 Ki. 19. 3. Ps. 38. 11. Ps. 60. 16. Rosen 5. 9.

5 Or, provocation.

6 1 Sam. 7. 6. 2 Ki. 19. 4. Jas. 5. 14-18.

7 found.

city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'ā.

16 Harken not to Hēz-ē-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of Ās-sūr'ā, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hēz-ē-kī'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'ā?

19 Where are the gods of Hā'math and Ār'phad? where are the gods of Sēph-ar-vā'im? and have they delivered Sā-mā'rī-a out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jē-ry'sā-lēm out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Ē-lī'a-kīm, the son of Hīl-kī'ah, that was over the household, and Shēb'na the scribe, and Jō'ah, the son of Ā'saph, the recorder, to Hēz-ē-kī'ah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb'sha-keh.

CHAPTER 37.

1 Hesekiah, in deep affliction, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 36 An angel destroyeth the Assyrians.

AND it came to pass, when king Hēz-ē-kī'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Ē-lī'a-kīm, who was over the household, and Shēb'na the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Ī-sā'iah the prophet the son of Ā'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz-ē-kī'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rāb'sha-keh, whom the king of Ās-sūr'ā his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

ISAIAH, 37. *Hezekiah consoled. Prophecy against Sennacherib.*

5 So the servants of king Hēz-ē-kī'ah came to I-sā'jah.

6 ¶ And I-sā'jah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Ās-sūr'ā have blasphemed me.

7 Behold; I will ^a send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rāb'sha-keh returned, and found the king of Ās-sūr'ā warring against 'Ib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from 'Lā'chish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tir'-hā-kah king of E-thi-ō'pā, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hēz-ē-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jē-ry'sā-lēm shall not be given into the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'ā.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ās-sūr'ā have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gō'zan, and 'Hā'ran, and Kē'zeph, and the children of E'dēn which *were* in Te-lās'sar?

13 Where *is* the king of 'Hā'math, and the king of Āi'phad, and the king of the city of Sēph-ar-vā'im, Hē'nā, and 'I'vāh?

14 ¶ And Hēz-ē-kī'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hēz-ē-kī'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hēz-ē-kī'ah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of 'Is'rā-el, that dwellest *'between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 ¶ Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Ās-sūr'ā have laid waste all the ^a nations, and their countries,

19 And have ^b cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 37.

8 Or, put a spirit into him.

¶ Joshua 16. 30
2 Chr 11. 9.
Neh. 11. 30.
Jer. 34. 7.

9 Gen. 11. 31.

10 Jer. 40. 23.

11 Ex. 25. 20.

¶ Dan. 9. 13.

12 lands.

13 given.

14 By the hand of thy servants.

15 the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.

16 Or, the forest and his fruitful field.

17 Or, fenced and closed.

18 Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defended cities to be ruinous heaps? *as* 2 Ki 19. 30.

19 short of hand.

20 Or, sitting.

¶ Job 41. 3.
Ps 33. 9.
Job 30. 28.
Ezek 20. 4.
Amos 4. 2.
Jas. 2. 3.

21 the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then I-sā'jah the son of A'moz sent unto Hēz-ē-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of 'Is'rā-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sēn-nāch'ē-rīb king of Ās-sūr'ā:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zi'ōn, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jē-ry'sā-lēm hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of 'Is'rā-el.

24 ^a By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lēb'ā-non; and I will cut down the ^b tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ^c the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ^d besieged places.

26 ^e Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defended cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* ^f of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know *thy* ^g abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore ^h will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And ⁱ the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall

Hezekiah's life lengthened. Song of thanksgiving. **ISAIAH, 38.**

again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jē-rū'sā-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and ¹⁴ they that escape out of mount Zī'ōn: the 'zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ās-sūr'ā, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ¹⁵ shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Ās-sūr'āng a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sēn-nāch'q-rīb king of Ās-sūr'ā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nīn'q-veh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'rōch his god, that Ā-drām'mē-lech and Shā-rō'zer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of ¹⁶ Ār-mē'nā: and Ē'sar-hād'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 38.

4 Hezekiah's life lengthened. 9 His thanksgiving.

IN those days was Hēz-q-kī'ah sick unto death. And I-sā'jah the prophet the son of Ā'moz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, 'Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hēz-q-kī'ah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, 'Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is good* in thy sight. And Hēz-q-kī'ah wept ² sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to I-sā'jah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hēz-q-kī'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ās-sūr'ā: and ⁶ I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be ⁷ a sign unto thee

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 37.

14 the escaping

1 2 Kl. 19. 31.

15 shield.

16 2 Kl. 20. 6.

ch. 27. 8.

17 2 Kl. 19. 35.

18 Ararat.

B. C. 718.

CHAP. 38.

1 2 Kl. 20. 1.

2 Obr. 33. 24.

1 Give charge concerning thy house.

2 Neh. 6. 19.

2 with great weeping.

3 ch. 37. 35.

4 2 Kl. 20. 8.

ch. 37. 30.

3 degrees by, or, with the sun

5 Ps. 102. 24.

6 Job 35. 14.

Ps. 27. 18.

Ps. 31. 29.

Ps. 116. 9.

7 Job 7. 6.

Ps. 108. 13.

23. 24.

2 Cor. 5. 4.

4 Or, from the thrum.

5 ch. 38. 11.

5 Or, ease me.

6 Job 7. 11.

6 Or, on my peace came great bitterness.

7 thou hast loved my soul from the pit.

8 Ps. 6. 8.

Ps. 30. 9.

Ecol. 3. 10.

9 Deut. 4. 9.

Ps. 78. 3.

10 Ps. 9. 13. 14.

Ps. 44. 1.

Ps. 63. 13.

11 2 Kl. 20. 7.

from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the ³ sun dial of Ā'hāz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hēz-q-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: ⁶ I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD, ⁷ in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ⁴ with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones:* from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: ⁵ I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking upward*: O LORD, I am oppressed; ⁸ undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years ¹ in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these *things men live*, and in all these *things is the life* of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ⁹ for peace I had great bitterness. but ⁷ thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For ⁷ the grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit can not hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: ⁸ the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready to save me*: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For ⁹ I-sā'jah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hēz-q-kī'ah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

ISAIAH, 39, 40.

CHAPTER 39.

¹ Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures. ² Isaiah foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

AT ^athat time Mē-rō'dāch-bāl'a-dān, the son of Bāl'a-dān, king of Bāb'y-lon, sent letters and a present to Hēz-ē-ki'ah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

² And Hēz-ē-ki'ah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ¹ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ² armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz-ē-ki'ah shewed them not.

³ ¶ Then came ī-sā'jah the prophet unto king Hēz-ē-ki'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz-ē-ki'ah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Bāb'y-lon.

⁴ Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz-ē-ki'ah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

⁵ Then said ī-sā'jah to Hēz-ē-ki'ah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

⁶ Behold, the days come, ^athat all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Bāb'y-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

⁷ And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and ^athey shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

⁸ Then said Hēz-ē-ki'ah to ī-sā'jah, ^aGood *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40.

¹ God sendeth comfort to his people. ³ Preaching of John Baptist, 9 of the apostles ¹² Omnipotence of God

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

² Speak ye ¹ comfortably to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, and cry unto her, that her ² warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

³ ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, ^bPrepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 39.

^a 2 Ki 20. 12.

^b 2 Chr. 32. 31.

¹ Or, spicery.

² vessels, or, instruments, or, jewels

^c Lev 26 32.

Dent 28 64.

¹ Ki 14 15

² Chr 36. 18.

Amos 6 27.

^d 2 Ki. 24. 12.

Dan 1. 2.

^e 1 Sam. 8. 13.

CHAP. 40.

¹ to the heart.

² Or, appointed time.

^a Matt. 8. 8.

^b Mal 3. 1.

Mark 1 3.

Luke 1. 76

John 1. 23.

³ Or, a straight place.

⁴ Or, a plain place.

^c Ex 16. 7

Ps 72. 19.

Ezek 46 23

Luke 2 10.

^d 1 Pet. 1. 26.

⁵ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.

⁶ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem

⁷ Or, against the strong.

⁸ Or, recompence for his work.

^e ch 49 10.

Ezek 44 23.

John 10 11.

Heb. 12. 20.

¹ Pet 2 25.

Rev 7. 17.

⁹ Or, that give suck.

¹⁰ a fierce.

¹¹ man of his counsel.

¹² made him understand.

¹³ understandings.

^f Acts 17. 29.

The publishing of the gospel.

⁴ Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ^astraight, and the rough places ^aplain.

⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

⁶ The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

⁷ The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

⁸ The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but ^athe word of our God shall stand for ever.

⁹ ¶ O Zī'ōn, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain, ^aO Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Jū'dah, Behold your God!

¹⁰ Behold, the Lord God will come ⁷ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and ^ahis work before him:

¹¹ He shall ^afeed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ^athat are with young.

¹² ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in ¹⁰ a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

¹³ Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* ¹¹ his counsellor hath taught him?

¹⁴ With whom took he counsel, and *who* ¹² instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of ¹³ understanding?

¹⁵ Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

¹⁶ And Lēb'a-non *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

¹⁷ All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

¹⁸ ¶ To whom then will ye ^aliken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

¹⁹ The workman melteth a graven

image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that ¹⁴ is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 ^a Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ¹⁵ It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 ^a To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one falleth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jā'qob, and speakest, O Is'ra-el, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? ^m there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall ¹⁶ renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41.

¹ God displayeth his merciful providences in regard of his church. ²¹ Vanity of idols.

KEEP silence before me, O is-lands; and let the people re-

E. C. 712.

CHAP. 40.

¹⁴ is poor of oblation.

^g Jer. 10. 4.

^a Ps. 19. 1.
^{Acts} 14. 17.
^{Rom} 1. 19.

¹⁵ Or, Him that sitteth, etc.

¹ Gen. 1. 6.
^{Job} 9. 8.
^{Ps.} 104. 2.
^{Jer.} 10. 12.

^g Job 12. 21.

^a Deut. 4. 15.
^{ch} 40. 18.
^{Acts} 17. 24-29.

¹ Ps. 147. 4.

^m Ps. 147. 5.
^{Rom.} 11. 33.

ⁿ Job 17. 9.
^{Ps.} 2. 7.
^{ch} 8. 17.
^{Lam.} 8. 25.
² Cor. 4. 8-10, 16.

¹⁶ change.

CHAP. 41.

¹ righteousness

^a ch. 46. 11.

^b ch. 46. 1.

² in peace.

^c ch. 44. 7.
^{Acts} 15. 18.

^d ch. 43. 10.
^{ch} 48. 12.
^{Rev.} 1. 11, 17.

³ Be strong.

⁴ Or, founder.

⁵ Or, the smiling.

⁶ Or, saying of the soder, it is good.

^e Gen. 18. 19.
² Chr. 20. 7.
^{Neh.} 9. 7.

^f Deut. 31. 6.
^{Rom.} 8. 31.

^g Ex. 23. 22.
^{Zeck.} 12. 8.

⁷ the men of thy strife.

⁸ the men of thy contention.

⁹ the men of thy war.

¹⁰ Or, few men.

^a Job 19. 26.

¹ Micah 4. 12.
² Cor. 10. 4, 6.

¹¹ months.

^g Jer. 51. 8.

new *their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up ¹ the righteous man ^a from the east, called him to his foot, ^b gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed ² safely; *even* by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 ^c Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the ^a first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every* one said to his brother, ³ Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ^a goldsmith, and he that smootheneth with the hammer ^a him that smote the anvil, ^c saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Is'ra-el, art my servant, Jā'qob whom I have chosen, the seed of A'brā-hām my ^a friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ^a ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and ¹ they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* ^a them that contended with thee: ^a they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jā'qob, and ye ¹⁰ men of Is'ra-el; I will help thee, saith the LORD, ^a and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

15 Behold, ^a I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having ¹¹ teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the

ISAIAH, 42.

The vanity of idols. Exhortation to praise God.

wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is none*, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Is'ra-el will not forsake them.

18 I will open ^arivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the ^awilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:

20 ^aThat they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Is'ra-el hath created it.

21 ^bProduce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Ja'cob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may ^bconsider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 ^aShew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, ^ado good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* ^aof nothing, and your work ^bof nought: an abomination *is* he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun ^ashall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 ^bThe first shall say to Zi'on, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Ja'cob ^asa-lém one that bringeth good tidings.

28 ^aFor I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could ^aanswer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

A. C. VII.

CHAP. 41.

Job. 35. 6, 7.

Ps. 107. 35.

Job 12. 9.

12 Cause to come hear.

13 set our heart upon them.

Job. 18. 23.

Jer. 10. 5.

14 Or, worse than nothing.

15 Or, worse than of a viper.

Esra. 1. 2.

16 Or, I the first say.

Job. 33. 6.

Dan. 2. 10.

17 return.

CHAP. 42.

Job. 40. 3, 6.

Job 52. 13.

Matt. 12. 13.

Phil. 2. 7.

Matt. 8. 17.

John 2. 25.

Eph. 1. 6.

Col. 1. 12-14.

Job. 11. 2.

1 Or, dimly burning.

2 quench it.

Job. 12. 2.

3 broken.

Gen. 49. 10.

Job. 44. 24.

Zech. 12. 1.

Acts 17. 25.

Luke 2. 32.

Acts 13. 47.

Luke 4. 18.

2 Tim. 2. 25.

Job. 2. 14.

Job. 9. 2.

Ex. 8. 14.

Job. 40. 11.

Ps. 33. 2.

Ps. 40. 2.

Ps. 107. 23.

the fulness thereof.

or, sup up.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Office of Christ: & God's promise to him. 10 Exhortation to praise God.

BEHOLD ^amy servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul ^adelighteth; ^aI have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gen'tiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ^asmoking flax shall he not ^aquench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 ^aHe shall not fall nor be ^adiscouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: ^aand the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, ^ahe that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; ^ahe that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for ^aa light of the Gen'tiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to ^abring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in ^adarkness out of the prison house.

8 ^aI am the LORD: that *is* my name: and my ^aglory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 ^aSing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ^aye that go down to the sea, and ^aall that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Ke'dar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall ^aprevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travelling woman; I will destroy and ^adevour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 ° Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, ° but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make ° it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; ° they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for ° a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear ° for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jā'qob for a spoil, and Is'ra-el to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it hath set him on fire round about, ° yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAPTER 43.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.
14 He foretelleth Babylon's destruction, 18 and his people's deliverance

BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jā'qob, and he that formed thee, O Is'ra-el, Fear not: ° for I have redeemed thee, ° I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 ° When thou passest through the waters, ° I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when ° thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the

B. C. 112.

CHAP. 43.

7 into straightness.

° ch. 43. 8.
Ezek 12. 2.
John 7. 49.

p Deut. 4. 3.
ch. 1. 3.
Rom. 2. 21.

8 Or, him.

9 Or, in snaring all the young men of them.

10 a treading.

11 for the after time.

g 2 Ki. 25. 9.

r Hosea 7. 9.

CHAP. 43.

a ch. 44. 6.

b ch. 42. 6.
1 Cor 1. 9.
2 Tim. 1. 9.

c Ps. 66. 12.

d Deut. 31. 6, 8

e Dan. 2. 25.

f Prov. 21. 18.

g Ez. 19. 5, 6.

1 Or, person.

A ch. 41. 10, 14.
ch. 44. 2

t ch. 63. 19.

j Ps. 100. 8.
ch. 29. 23.
John 3. 3.

2 Cor. 5. 17.
Eph. 2. 10.

k ch. 6. 9.
ch. 42. 19.

l ch. 44. 8

John 1. 7.
Acts 1. 8.

Heb 12. 1.

Rev. 1. 8.

m ch. 41. 8.

2 Or, nothing formed of God.

n Deut. 22. 18.

o Ps. 90. 2.
Prov. 8. 28.
Micah 5. 7

Matt. 19. 28.

3 turn to back.

4 bare.

p Hosea 18. 10.

q Ps. 77. 19.

r Ez. 14. 4.

Holy One of Is'ra-el, thy Saviour: ° I gave E'gypt for thy ransom, Ethio'pia and Se'ba for thee.

4 Since thou wast ° precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ° life.

5 ° Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is ° called by my name: for ° I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ ° Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together; and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 ° Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, ° and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was ° no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no ° strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 ° Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall ° let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el; For your sake I have sent to Bāb'ylon, and have brought down all their ° nobles, and the Chāl-dē'ang, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Is'ra-el, your ° King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, ° which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 Which ° bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jā'qob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Is'ra-el.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jā'qob to the curse, and Is'ra-el to reproaches.

CHAPTER 44.

1 God's church comforted 9 Vanity of idols. 21 God exhorteth Israel to trust in his mercy.

YET now hear, O Jā'qob my servant; and Is'ra-el, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jā'qob, my servant; and thou, Jēs'u-rūn, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORD's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jā'qob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 43.

2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 6.

6 Or, ostriches.

6 daughters of the owl.

6 ch. 48. 21.

6 Luke 1. 74. Eph. 1. 6.

6 Mal. 1. 13.

7 lambs, or, kids.

8 made me drunk, or, abundantly moistened

6 ch. 1. 14

Mal. 2. 17.

Jude 4.

6 ch. 44. 22

Jer. 31. 34

Micah 7. 18.

19.

6 Ezek. 36. 22.

6 Rom. 5. 12.

6 interpreters, Mal. 2. 7.

6 ch. 47. 6.

Lam. 2. 2.

10 Or, holy princess

6 Ps. 79. 4.

Jer. 24. 9.

Deut. 9. 11.

Zechar. 6. 13.

CHAP. 44.

6 ch. 41. 8.

Jer. 30. 10.

6 Deut. 32. 16.

6 Mal. 3. 10

John 7. 38.

6 Ex. 18. 9.

Neh. 9. 38.

6 ch. 43. 1

6 ch. 41. 4.

Rev. 1. 8.

6 Deut. 4. 35.

1 Sam. 2. 2.

2 Sam. 22. 32

1 rock.

6 ch. 41. 24.

2 desirable.

6 Deut. 4. 28.

Ps. 118. 4.

ch. 42. 17-20.

6 Jer. 10. 5.

Hab. 2. 18.

6 Ps. 97. 7.

ch. 42. 17.

6 ch. 40. 19.

3 Or, with an az.

4 Or, taketh courage.

LORD, and surname himself by the name of Is'ra-el.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Is'ra-el, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it, he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshipeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Jā'eqb and Is'ra-el; for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Is'ra-el, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jā'eqb, and glorified himself in Is'ra-el.

24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Jū'dah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cŷ'rus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER 45.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 22 He calleth nations.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 45.

Ps. 81. 12.
ch. 46. 20.

Rom. 11. 8.
10.

2 Thess. 2. 11.
5 daubed.

6 setteth to his heart

7 that which comes of a tree

Hosea 4. 12.
Rom. 7. 27.

2 Thess. 2. 11.
Job. 1. 18.

ch. 44. 26.
ch. 53. 11. 12.

Jer. 13. 8.
Micah 7. 18.

18.
Col. 1. 14.

Job 43. 1.
1 Cor. 6. 20.

1 Pet. 1. 18.
19.

Ps. 89. 34.
ch. 42. 10.

Rev. 18. 20.
Job 19. 25.

ch. 43. 14.
Is. 43. 1.

Job 9. 8.
Ps. 104. 2.

ch. 40. 22.
Jer. 50. 48.

1 Cor. 1. 20.
Zech. 1. 6.

Matt. 5. 18.
8 wastes.

Jer. 50. 38.
2 Chr. 36. 22.

23.

CHAP. 45.

Ps. 73. 23.
ch. 41. 13.

Or, strengthened.

Ex. 33. 12.
ch. 44. 1.

Acts 17. 23.
Gal. 4. 8. 9.

Eph. 2. 12.
1 Thess. 4. 6.

Deut. 4. 35.
Ps. 18. 32.

Ps. 102. 16.
Mal. 1. 11.

Amos 3. 6.
Ps. 85. 11.

Job. 64. 8.
Jer. 18. 6.

Rom. 9. 20.
Jer. 41. 9.

Isa. 29. 23.
Jer. 27. 5.

Or, make straight.

Ezra 1. 1.
Rom. 8. 24.

Ps. 68. 31.
ch. 49. 23.

Zech. 8. 22.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cŷ'rus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Is'ra-el.

4 For Jā'eqb my servant's sake, and Is'ra-el mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I *am* the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I guided thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I *am* the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Is'ra-el, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of E'gypt, and merchandise of E-thi-ō-pi-a and of the Sā-bē'ans,

ISAIAH, 46, 47.

God's saving power. He saves his people.

men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, "Surely God is in thee; and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God "that hidest thyself, O God of Is'ra-el, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 "But Is'ra-el shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation. ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in "secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jā'qob, Seek ye me in vain: "I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* "escaped of the nations: "they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared thus from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 "I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every "knee shall bow, "every tongue shall swear.

24 "Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I "righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Is'ra-el be justified, and shall glory.

CHAPTER 46.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols not comparable with God.

BEL "boweth down, Nē'bō stoopeth, their idols were upon the

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 46.

1 Cor. 14. 25.
Deut. 20. 29
Ps. 39. 6.
ch. 2. 17.
Rom. 11. 43, 44.
2 Sam. 22. 5.
Ps. 106. 17.
Hosea 1. 7.
Rom. 11. 26.
Deut. 30. 11.
Neb. 9. 13.
Ps. 19. 8.
Rom. 7. 12.
Jer. 44. 23.
Rom. 1. 22.
Or. turn.
Gen. 22. 10.
Jer. 24. 6.
Heb. 6. 13.
Rom. 14. 11.
Phil. 2. 10.
Gen. 31. 53.
Deut. 6. 14.
Ps. 68. 11.
Or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.
5 righteousness.

CHAP. 46.

a Jer. 51. 44.
b Jer. 10. 5.
1 their soul
c Ex. 19. 4.
Deut. 1. 31.
d Ps. 102. 27.
Mal. 3. 6.
e Ps. 48. 14.
f Jer. 10. 5.
g Deut. 32. 7.
h Ps. 33. 11.
Prov. 19. 21.
Acts 6. 30.
Heb. 6. 17.
2 the man of my counsel.
i Num. 23. 10.
Titus 1. 2.
j Rom. 10. 3.
k Rom. 1. 17.
l ch. 66. 1.
Heb. 2. 2.
Matt. 5. 2.
Luke 19. 10.
Acts 13. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 15.
m ch. 62. 11.
Zech. 9. 9.

CHAP. 47.

a Jer. 48. 18.
Lam. 2. 10.

beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy laden; "they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but "themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jā'qob, and all the remnant of the house of Is'ra-el, "which are borne *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And *even* to *your* old age "I *am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs "will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 "They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men. bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 "Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, "the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, "I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, "that *are* far from righteousness:

13 "I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation "shall not tarry: and I will place "salvation in Zi'ōn for Is'ra-el my glory.

CHAPTER 47.

1 God's judgments upon Babylon for her unmerciful dealings and pride shall be irresistible.

COME "down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Bāb'y-lon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chāldē'ans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

God's judgment upon Babylon.

ISAIAH, 48.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal; uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Châl-dê'au: for thou shalt no more be called, the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stub-

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 47.

b Ex. 11. 5.

c Nah. 2. 5.

d Matt. 7. 2.
Rom. 12. 19.

e 1 Sam. 2. 2.

f Dan. 2. 37.

g 2 Chr. 28. 9.
ch 10. 6.
Zech 1. 15.

h Dent. 28. 50.

i verse 5.
Rev. 18. 7.

j Zeph. 2. 15.

k Rev. 18. 7.

l 1 Thess. 5. 3.

m Dan. 2. 2.
Nah. 3. 4.

n 2 Thess. 2. 9.
10.
Rev. 9. 21.

o Ps. 59. 7.

p Ezek. 8. 12.

1 Or, caused thee to turn away

2 the morning thereof.

i expiate.

p ch 13. 6.
Dan. 6. 30.
Luke 17. 27.

4 viewers of the heavens.

7 Dan. 2. 2.

5 that give knowledge concerning the months

r Nah. 1. 10.
Mal. 4. 1.

6 their souls.

s Rev. 18. 12.

CHAP. 48.

a Deut. 6. 13.
Jer. 7. 9.

b Zeph. 1. 5.

c Micah 3. 11.
Rom. 2. 17.

d Josh. 21. 45.

1 hard.

e Ex. 22. 9.
Deut. 31. 27.

f Ps. 58. 5.

g Joshua 7. 9.
Ps. 108. 8.

h Ps. 68. 10.
ch 1. 25.
Mal. 2. 3.

i Or, for silver.

k Dent. 32. 20.

ble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

CHAPTER 48.

1 God, to convince the people of their obstinacy, re-
vealeth his prophecies. 12 he exhorteth them to
obedience.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jā'qob, which are called by the name of Is'ra-el, and are come forth out of the waters of Jū'dah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Is'ra-el, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Is'ra-el; The LORD of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and

ISAIAH, 49.

Exhortation to obey. Christ sent to the Gentiles.

'I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jā'qob and Is'ra-el, my called; ¹ I *am* he; I *am* ² the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ³ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these *things*? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Bāb'y-lon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chāl-de'ans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now ⁴ the Lord God, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Is'ra-el: I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, ⁵ which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Bāb'y-lon, flee ye from the Chāl-de'ans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath ⁶ redeemed his servant Jā'qob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he ⁷ caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

¹ Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them -
⁵ he is sent to the Gentiles. ¹³ God's love to the church perpetual

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; ⁸ The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made ⁹ my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 49.

1 ch 42. 8.

2 Deut. 32. 39.

3 Rev. 1. 17.

Rev. 22. 13.

4 Ps. 102. 25.

5 Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

6 Zech. 2. 8, 9

7 Ps. 32. 8.

8 Deut. 5. 29.

Ps. 61. 13.

9 Gen. 22. 17.

Hosea 1. 10.

10 Zech. 2. 6, 7

Rev. 18. 4.

11 Ex. 19. 4.

12 Num. 20. 11.

Neh. 9. 15.

Ps. 103. 41

1 Cor. 10. 4.

CHAP. 49.

1 Jer. 1. 5.

Matt. 1. 20.

Luke 1. 16.

2 Hosea 6. 5.

3 Zech. 3. 8.

4 Matt. 17. 17.

John 13. 31.

5 Ezek. 3. 19

1 Or, my reward.

2 Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, etc.

3 Or, Art thou lighter than that thou shouldest, etc.

4 Or, desolations.

5 Isa. 9. 9

Luke 2. 32.

6 Or, to him that is despised in soul.

7 Ps. 60. 13.

8 Or, raise up.

9 ch 42. 7.

Zech. 9. 12.

10 Ps. 22. 26.

John 8. 28.

Rev. 7. 16.

11 Ps. 121. 6.

12 Ps. 23. 2.

13 Ps. 103. 13.

Matt. 7. 11.

made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, ¹ Thou *art* my servant, O Is'ra-el, ² in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and ³ my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jā'qob again to him, ⁴ Though Is'ra-el be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, ⁵ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jā'qob, and to restore the ⁶ preserved of Is'ra-el: I will also give thee for a ⁷ light to the Gēn'tiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Is'ra-el, *and* his Holy One, ⁸ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Is'ra-el, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, ⁹ In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ¹⁰ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say ¹¹ to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not ¹² hunger nor thirst; ¹³ neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them ¹⁴ shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he ¹⁵ guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Si'nim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zi'ōn said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her suck-

ing child, ⁷ that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, ⁸ yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, ⁹ I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold. all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, ¹⁰ as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, ¹¹ shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, ¹² after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing ¹³ I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* ¹⁴ arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy ¹⁵ nursing fathers, and their ¹⁶ queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and ¹⁷ lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or ¹⁸ the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the ¹⁹ captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own ²⁰ blood, as with ²¹ sweet wine: and all flesh ²² shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 49.

7 from having compassion.

m Rom. 11. 20

n Ex. 13. 9.

Song 8. 6.

Zeoh. 2. 8.

o Prov. 17. 6

p Job 54. 1, 2

Zeoh. 2. 4.

q Matt. 2. 9.

Rom. 11. 11.

r Gen. 43. 13.

Jer. 31. 15.

s bosom.

t nourishers.

u princes.

v Ps. 72. 9.

Micah 7. 17.

w Ps. 34. 25.

Rom. 6. 5.

x Matt. 12. 20.

Luke 11. 21.

11 the captivity

of the just

12 captivity.

y Rev. 14. 20.

13 Or, new wine.

z Ps. 9. 16.

ch. 48. 8.

CHAP. 50.

a Deut. 24. 1.

Hosea 2. 2.

b 2 Ki. 4. 1.

Matt. 18. 25.

c Prov. 1. 24.

ch. 55. 12.

Jer. 7. 13.

d Gen. 18. 14.

Num. 11. 23.

ch. 50. 1.

e Ex. 4. 11.

Matt. 7. 20.

Mark 6. 7.

Luke 4. 22.

32

f Matt. 11. 23.

g Matt. 26. 30.

Phil. 2. 8.

Heb. 10. 5.

h Matt. 26. 67.

i Lam. 3. 30.

Micah 5. 1.

Matt. 5. 39.

j Rom. 8. 31.

k Ezek. 3. 8, 9.

l 1 Cor. 4. 4.

1 the master

of my cause.

m Job 13. 28.

Ps. 59. 11.

Heb. 1. 11.

12.

n 2 Chr. 20. 20.

o Rom. 10. 2.

p John 9. 39.

CHAPTER 50.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, & by his obedience in that work, and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 Exhortation to trust in God, and not in human resources.

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* ¹ the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my ² creditors *is* it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions *is* your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was* there no man? ³ when I called, *was* there none to answer? ⁴ Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 ⁵ The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not ⁶ rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 ⁷ I gave my back to the smiters, and ⁸ my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord God will ⁹ help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have ¹⁰ I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? ¹¹ let us stand together: who *is* ¹² mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? ¹³ lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? ¹⁴ let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *yourselves* about with sparks: ¹⁵ walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. ¹⁶ This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

ISAIAH, 51.

CHAPTER 51.

¹ The righteous exhorted, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ: & certainty of his salvation.

HEARKEN to me, * ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

² * Look unto A'brā'hām your father, and unto Sā'rah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

³ For the LORD * shall comfort Zi'ōn: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like E'dēn, and her desert * like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

⁴ ¶ Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

⁵ * My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and * on mine arm shall they trust.

⁶ Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

⁷ ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people * in whose heart *is* my law; * fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

⁸ For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

⁹ ¶ Awake, awake, * put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. * Art thou not it that hath cut * Rā'hāb, and wounded the * dragon?

¹⁰ Art thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

¹¹ Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zi'ōn; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

An exhortation to trust in Christ.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 51.

a Prov. 15. 9.
Matt. 6. 33.
Rom. 9. 30.

b Rom. 4. 1.
Hab. 11. 11

c Ps. 102. 18.
ch. 40. 1.

d Gen. 13. 10.
Joi. 2. 3.

e ch. 46. 13

f Rom. 1. 16.

g Matt. 24. 35
2 Pet. 3. 10.

h Ps. 37. 31.

i Matt. 10. 28
Luke 12. 4
Acts 5. 41.

j Rev. 11. 17.

k Job 20. 12.

l Ps. 37. 4.

m Ezek. 20. 3.

n Ex. 14. 21

o 2 Cor. 1. 3

p Ps. 118. 6

q 1 Pet. 1. 24.

r Job 9. 8.

1 Or, made himself ready

s Job 20. 7

t Zech. 9. 11.

u Ex. 14. 21.
Ps. 74. 13
Ps. 93. 3, 4.
ch. 17. 12.
ch. 48. 16

v Deut. 18. 18.
ch. 49. 21
John 3. 44.

w ch. 65. 17.

x 2 Pet. 3. 12.

y Deut. 28. 28.
34.
Ps. 69. 3.
Rev. 14. 10.

2 happened.

3 breaking.

4 Amos 7. 8.

5 Lam. 2. 11.
12.

6 Jer. 50. 34.

7 Ezek. 12. 3.

8 Ps. 66. 11, 12.

¹² I, even I, am he * that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of * a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

¹³ And forgettest the LORD thy maker, * that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he *1* were ready to destroy? * and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

¹⁴ The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, * and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

¹⁵ But I am the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

¹⁶ And * I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, * that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zi'ōn, Thou art my people.

¹⁷ ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jē-ry-sā-lēm, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; * thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

¹⁸ There *is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

¹⁹ These two things * are come unto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and * destruction, and the famine, and the sword: * by whom shall I comfort thee?

²⁰ * Thy sons have tainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

²¹ ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and * drunken, but not with wine:

²² Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* * pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

²³ But * I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; * which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER 52.

¹ The church roused with God's promises of free redemption. & tidings of the gospel. 15

of the glory of Christ after his

AWAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zi'ón; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jê-ru'sa-lém, * the holy city: for ^b henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised * and the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust arise, and sit down, O Jê-ru'sa-lém * loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zi'ón.

3 For thus saith the LORD, * Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into E'gypt to sojourn there; and the As-sy-r'i-an oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zi'ón, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall ^a see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zi'ón.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jê-ru'sa-lém: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jê-ru'sa-lém.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and ^a all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ^a ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight; ^a for the LORD will go before you; ^a and the God of Is-ra-el will ^a be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, ^a my servant shall ^a deal prudently, ^a he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; his ^a visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 ^a So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their

CHAP. 52.

^a Rev. 21. 2.
^b Nah. 1. 15.
^c ch. 50. 2.
^d Rev. 21. 27.
^e Zech. 2. 7.
^f Ps. 46. 18.
^g 1 Pet. 1. 18.
^h Rom. 2. 24.
ⁱ Rom. 10. 16.
^j Zeph. 3. 9.
^k Luke 3. 6.
^l Jer. 50. 8.
^m 2 Cor. 6. 17.
ⁿ Rev. 18. 4.
^o Ex. 13. 32.
^p Micah 2. 13.
^q Num. 10. 25.
^r See
^s Ex. 14. 19.
^t gather you up.
^u ch. 42. 1.
^v Or, prosper.
^w Phil. 2. 9.
^x Ps. 23. 6.
^y ch. 64. 8.
^z Ezek. 38. 25.
^{aa} Acts 2. 33.
^{ab} Heb. 9. 13.
^{ac} Rom. 16. 21.
^{ad} Eph. 3. 5.

CHAP. 53.

John 12. 38.
hearing, or,

Heb. 4. 15.
as an bldg
of faces from
him, or, fro

Matt. 8. 17.
Matt. 23. 35.
Or,
tormented.
hath made
the iniquity
of us all
to meet on
him.
Acts 1. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 18.
Or, He was
taken away
by distress
and judg-
ment: but,

stroke upon
him.
Matt. 27. 37.
dents.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
Or, when
his soul
shall make
an offering.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
Gal. 3. 13.
Rom. 6. 9.
Eph. 1. 6.
John 17. 2.
1 John 2. 1.
Rom. 5. 18.
Phil. 2. 9.
Col. 2. 15.

mouths at him: for *that* * which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER 53.

1 The prophet complaineth of the want of faith. & sufferings of Christ.

WHO ^a hath believed our ^a report? and to whom is ^a the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: ^a he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 ^a He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and ^a acquainted with grief; and ^a we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and ^a we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely ^a he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we ^a did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* ^a wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his ^a stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD ^a hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He *was* oppressed, and he *was* afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: ^a he is brought as a ^a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ^a He *was* taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for ^a he *was* cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people ^a was he stricken.

9 ^a And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his ^a death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* ^a deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: ^a when thou shalt make *his* soul ^a an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, ^a he shall prolong *his* days, and ^a the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: ^a by his knowledge shall ^a my righteous servant ^a justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 ^a Therefore will I divide *him a* portion with the great, ^a and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul

ISAIAH, 54, 55. *The church comforted. The prophet calls to faith.*

unto death: and he was ^a numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and ^a made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER 54.

The church comforted with gracious promises.

SING, ^a O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the *Gen'tiles*, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband; the LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of *Is'ra-el*; ^b The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For ^a a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; ^a but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is* as the waters of ^a *Nō'ah* unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of *Nō'ah* should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For ^a the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; ^a but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 53.

^a Mark 15. 28.

^a Luke 23. 34.

CHAP. 54.

^a Gal. 4. 27.

^b Job 19. 23.

ch. 41. 14.

ch. 44. 6.

ch. 49. 7.

Rom. 9. 29.

^a 2 Cor. 4. 17.

^d Jer. 31. 8.

^e Jer. 31. 35.

^f Ps. 46. 2.

^g Ps. 80. 33.

ch. 11. 9.

1 Cor. 2. 10.

1 Thess. 4. 9.

^d John 14. 27.

Phil. 4. 7.

^f ch. 50. 8. 9.

Acts 10. 10.

2 Cor. 2. 14.

Rev. 12. 10.

^h ch. 45. 24.

CHAP. 55.

^a John 4. 14.

Rev. 21. 6.

^b Matt. 13. 44.

John 7. 37.

Rev. 4. 18.

1 weigh.

^a Matt. 11. 28.

^d ch. 54. 8.

^e 2 Sam. 7. 8.

Ps. 80. 28.

Acts 13. 44.

^f Mal. 2. 5.

1 Tim. 6. 13.

Rev. 1. 5.

^g Ezek. 34. 23.

Dan. 9. 21.

Heb. 2. 10.

^h ch. 52. 15.

Eph. 2. 11, 12.

ⁱ Acts 3. 13.

^j Ps. 82. 6.

Amos 6. 4, 14.

Matt. 5. 35.

John 7. 24.

2 Cor. 6. 2.

Heb. 2. 13.

^k the man of iniquity.

^l Zech. 3. 17.

^m Jer. 2. 12.

ⁿ he will multiply to pardon.

13 And all thy children *shall be* ^a taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* ^a the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, ^a and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 55.

1 The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith. 6 and to repentance

HO, ^a every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money, ^b come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye ¹ spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and ^a come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; ^a and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the ^a sure mercies of *Dā'vid*.

4 Behold, I have given him *for* ^a a witness to the people, ^a a leader and commander to the people.

5 ^a Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of *Is'ra-el*; ^a for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and ^a the unrighteous man ^a his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, ^a and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for ^a he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways high-

er than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER 56.

8 God's promises without respect of persons. 9 The church distressed by blind watchmen.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye ¹ judgment, and do justice: ^a for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; ^b that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let ^c the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in ^d mine house and within my walls a place ^e and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I ^f bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: ^g their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar;

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 56.

1 Or, equity.

^a Matt. 3. 2.
Rom. 13. 11.^b Ex. 20. 11.
Lev. 24. 13.^c Deut. 23. 1.
Acts 8. 27.
1 Pet. 1. 1.^d Eph. 2. 22.
1 Tim. 3. 15.
Heb. 3. 6.^e John 1. 12.
Rev. 3. 12.^f 1 Pet. 1. 1.^g Ps. 4. 6.
Mat. 1. 11.
Rom. 12. 1.
Heb. 1. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 6.^h Matt. 21. 13.
Mark 11. 17.
Luke 19. 46.ⁱ Mal. 1. 11.^j Gen. 40. 10.
Ch. 4. 6.
Eph. 1. 10.

2 to his gathered.

^k Matt. 13. 14.^l Phil. 3. 2.

3 Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.

4 strong of appetite.

5 know not to be satisfied.

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 57.

1 men of kindness, or, godliness.

2 Or, from that which is evil.

3 Or, go in peace.

4 Or, before him.

^a Mal. 3. 6.

5 Or, among the oaks.

^b Ezek. 23. 41.

6 Or, hewed it for thyself larger than theirs.

^c Ezek. 16. 26.

7 Or, thou providest room.

8 Or, thou respectest the king.

for ^a mine house shall be called an house of prayer ^b for all people.

8 The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Is'ra-el saith, ^c Yet will I gather *others* to him, ^d beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* ^e blind: they are all ignorant, ^f they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ^g sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, *they are* ^h greedy dogs which ⁱ can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, *and much more abundant.*

CHAPTER 57.

1 Blessed death of the righteous. 8 The Jews reproved for their idolatry. 13 Promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and ¹ merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ² from the evil to come.

2 He shall ³ enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking ⁴ in his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ^a ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Enflaming yourselves ^b with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream is thy pooth; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set ^c thy bed: even thither westest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thyself to another* than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ^d made thee a covenant with them; ^e thou lovedst their bed ^f where thou sawest it.

9 And ^g thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase

ISAIAH, 58. Promises to penitent. Hypocritical fasts reprov'd.

thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ^o life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? ^a have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away, vanity shall take them. But he that putteth his trust in me shall ^a possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; ^a I dwell in the high and holy place, ^b with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 ^a For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fall before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his ^a covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on ¹⁰ frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: ^a I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create ^a the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace ^a to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58.

¹ Hypocritical fasts reprov'd. ² Promises to godliness, 15 and to a due observance of the sabbath.

CRY ^a aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

² Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation

B. C. 604.

CHAP. 57.

^o Or, living.

^d Ps. 50. 21.

^e Ps. 37. 8. 9.

^f Job 6. 10.

^g Luke 1. 49.

^h Ps. 68. 4.

ⁱ Zeach. 2. 18.

^k Ps. 34. 18.

^l Ps. 78. 38. 39.

^m Micah 7. 18.

ⁿ Heb. 12. 4.

^o Ezek. 27. 31.

¹⁰ turning away.

ⁱ Ps. 73. 24.

^m Heb. 12. 15.

ⁿ Acts 2. 39.

CHAP. 68.

¹ with the throat.

^a Mal. 2. 14.

² griefs, or, things where-with ye grieve others.

³ Or, ye fast not as this day.

^b Zeach. 7. 5.

⁴ Or, to afflict his soul for a day.

⁵ the bundles of the yoke.

⁶ broken.

^c Ps. 112. 9.

^d Prov. 22. 9.

^e Eccl. 11. 1. 2.

^f Dan. 4. 27.

^g Matt. 25. 15.

^h Luke 11. 41.

⁷ Or, afflicted.

^d Gen. 29. 14.

^e Neh. 5. 5.

^f Matt. 15. 5.

⁸ shall gather thee up.

^a Job 11. 17.

⁹ droughts.

¹⁰ He, or, deceive.

^j Lev. 19. 30.

^{ch. 68. 2.}

that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your ^a labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ^a ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it ^b such a fast that I have chosen? ^a a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the hands of wickedness, to undo ^a the heavy burdens, and to let the ^b oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not ^a to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ^a cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from ^a thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the LORD ^a shall be thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall ^a thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in ^a drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters ¹⁰ fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If ^a thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath ^a delight, the holy of

The sins of the Jews. Salvation is only of God. ISAIAH, 59, 60.

the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 ^a Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jā'eqb thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 59.

¹ The Jews' enormous sins the cause of their calamities. ¹⁰ Salvation is only of God. ²⁰ Covenant of the Redeemer.

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ¹ have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For ^b your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; ^c they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ^d that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover them selves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence ^e is in their hands.

7 ^f Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and ^g destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and ^h there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: ⁱ we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 ^j We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; ^k we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but ^l there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins tes-

2. c. 59.

CHAP. 59.

^a Matt. 12. 28.
^b Job 22. 26.
^c Deut. 32. 18.
^d Job 1. 20.
^e Micah 4. 4.
^f Matt. 24. 3, 5.

CHAP. 59.

^a Num. 11. 23.
^b Job 50. 2.
^c Or, have made him hide
^d Job 1. 15, 21.
^e Hos. 4. 2.
^f Micah 3. 10.
^g Rom. 3. 15.
^h Job 15. 35.
ⁱ Ps. 7. 14.
^j Or, address.
^k Job 8. 14.
^l Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper
^m Prov. 1. 16.
ⁿ breaking
^o Or, right.
^p Ps. 125. 5.
^q Prov. 2. 15.
^r Jer. 8. 15.
^s Dent. 28. 26.
^t Amos 8. 9.
^u Zeph. 1. 17.
^v Matt. 12. 34.
^w Job 8. 1.
^x Or, is accounted mad.
^y It was evil in his eyes.
^z Job 49. 5.
^{aa} Jer. 6. 1.
^{ab} Ezek. 22. 30.
^{ac} Mark 6. 6.
^{ad} Ps. 85. 2.
^{ae} 2 Cor. 6. 7.
^{af} 1 Thess. 5. 8.
^{ag} Rev. 19. 11.
^{ah} Recompences
^{ai} Ps. 113. 8.
^{aj} Mal. 1. 11.
^{ak} Rev. 13. 15.
^{al} Or, put him to flight.
^{am} Rom. 11. 26.
^{an} Job. 8. 10.
^{ao} Job. 61. 1.
^{ap} Ezek. 36. 27.

CHAP. 60.

^a Or, be enlightened for thy light cometh
^b Mal. 4. 2.
^c Rev. 21. 24.

tify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth falleth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that ¹ there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that ² there was no man, and ³ wondered that ⁴ there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 ^m For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to ⁿ their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 ^o So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And ^p the Redeemer shall come to Zi'on, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jā'eqb, saith the LORD.

21 ^q As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; ^r My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

¹ Glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and her great blessings after a short affliction

ARISE, ¹ shine; for thy light is come, and ² the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the ³ Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Mid'ean and Ephah; all they from She'ba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kē'dar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nē-ba'oth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tar'shish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Is'ra-el, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lēb'a-non shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zi'on of the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of

B. C. 698.

CHAP. 60.

2 Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.

3 Or, wealth.

Gen. 25. 4.

Ps. 72. 10.

Math. 2. 11.

Gen. 25. 13.

Hag. 2. 7, 9.

Ps. 72. 10.

Gal. 4. 23.

Zech. 14. 14.

Jer. 3. 17.

ch. 55. 5.

Zech. 6. 15.

Rev. 21. 24.

Or, wealth.

Ps. 9. 12.

Zech. 14. 17.

Math. 21. 44.

Luke 19. 27.

Rev. 2. 23, 27.

Pch. 35. 2.

1 Chr. 28. 2.

Heb. 12. 22.

Rev. 3. 9.

Heb. 12. 22.

Rev. 14. 1.

Ps. 98. 2.

ch. 43. 3.

Ezek. 34. 30.

Rev. 6. 9.

ch. 26. 1.

Rev. 21. 23.

Zech. 2. 5.

Amos 8. 9.

Ps. 37. 11.

Math. 5. 6.

Math. 15. 13.

Eph. 2. 10.

Math. 13. 31.

Hosea 1. 10.

CHAP. 61.

ch. 11. 2.

Luke 4. 18.

John 1. 32.

Ps. 34. 18.

Hosea 6. 1.

Zech. 9. 12.

John 8. 39-36.

Lev. 25. 9.

Mal. 4. 1, 3.

Math. 5. 4.

Ps. 30. 11.

ch. 60. 21.

John 15. 8.

Ezek. 36. 33.

Eph. 2. 12.

the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Ja'cob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER 61.

1 Office of Christ. 4 Restoration, 6 and blessedness of the church.

THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn,

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zi'on, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

Blessings of the faithful. Christ's power to save. ISAIAH, 62, 63.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gën'tiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶ For ^a your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery by burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, ^a and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gën'tiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, ^a as a bridegroom ¹ decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause ^a righteousness and ^a praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

¹ The prophet's fervent zeal for the accomplishment of God's promises to his church ⁶ Ministers invited to like importunity

FOR Zi'ôn's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jê-ru'sâ-lêm's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gën'tiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: ^a and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be ^a a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 ^a Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed ¹ Desolate: but thou shalt be called ^a Hêph'zî-bah, and thy land ^a Beû'lah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry

R. C. 692.

CHAP. 61.

¹ Ez. 10. 6.
^a 2 Ki. 2. 9.
ch 4. 2.
Zech. 9. 12.
^a ch 55. 8.
^a Rev. 21. 2.
¹ decketh as a priest
^a Ps. 72. 3.
^a ch. 60. 18.

CHAP. 62.

^a ch 65. 15.
Rev. 8. 12.
^a Zech. 9. 16.
^a Hosca 1. 10.
¹ Pet. 2. 10.
¹ Asubah.
³ That is, My delight is in her.
³ That is, Married.
⁴ with the joy of the bridegroom.
^a Song 3. 3.
ch 5. 8.
Ezek 3. 17.
Hab 13. 17.
⁵ Or, yet that are the Lord's remembrances.
⁶ silence.
^a ch 61. 11.
Zeph 3. 20.
⁷ If I give, etc
^a Deut. 28. 31.
Jer. 6. 17.
^a Deut. 12. 12.
^a Zech. 9. 9.
Matt 21. 5.
John 12. 15.
^a ch. 40. 10.
ch 40. 4.
Rev. 22. 12.
⁸ Or, recompence.

CHAP. 63.

¹ decked.
^a Rev. 19. 13.
^a Lam. 1. 15.
Mal 4. 2.
Rev. 14. 19.
20.
^a John 16. 22.
^a Ps. 44. 5.
Ps. 68. 1.
ch. 40. 10.
ch. 61. 9.

thee: and ^a as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 ^a I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ^a ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no ^a rest, till he establish, and till he make Jê-ru'sâ-lêm ^a a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, ¹ Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it ^a in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, ^a Say ye to the daughter of Zi'ôn. Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his ^a reward is with him, and his ^a work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

¹ Christ sheweth his power to save. ⁷ A thankful remembrance of God's old lovingkindness to his people.

WHO is this that cometh from E'dom, with dyed garments from Böz'rah? this that is ¹ glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore ^a art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have ^a trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and ^a there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own ^a arm brought salvation

ISAIAH, 64.

A prayer for the return of God's mercy.

unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and *make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Is'ra-el, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, c'ildren *that* will not lie: ² so he was their Saviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and *the angel of his presence saved them: ⁴ in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and ⁵ he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and ⁷ vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Mō'ses, and his people, saying, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the ² shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Mō'ses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ⁴ the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though A'brā-hām ² be ignorant of us, and Is'ra-el acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, ⁵ our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou ¹ made us to err from thy ways, and ² hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 *The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while;

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 63.

1 Rev. 16. 6.

2 Or, and he became a Saviour for them.

3 Acts 9. 4.

4 Ex. 14. 10.

5 Hos. 12. 4.

6 Mal. 3. 1.

7 Acts 12. 11.

8 Deut. 7. 7.

9 Ex. 10. 4.

10 Ps. 78. 8. 40.

11 Acts 7. 51.

12 Eph. 4. 30.

13 Heb. 10. 29.

14 Or, shepherds.

15 Or, the multitude.

16 Gal. 3. 23.

17 Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.

18 Ps. 119. 10.

19 Job. 6. 10.

20 Matt. 13. 15.

21 Dan. 8. 24.

22 Or, thy name was not called upon them.

CHAP. 64.

1 the fire of melting.

2 Ps. 31. 19.

3 1 Cor. 2. 9. 10.

4 Col. 1. 21. 27.

5 1 Tim. 3. 16.

6 Rev. 21. 1. 4.

7 Or, seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, etc.

8 Acts 10. 35.

9 Mal. 3. 6.

10 Phil. 3. 9.

11 Hos. 7. 7.

12 melted.

13 by the hand.

14 Jer. 18. 6.

15 Eph. 3. 10.

16 2 Ki. 23. 9.

17 Ps. 74. 7.

18 Zach. 24. 21.

our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*: thou never barest rule over them; ² they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER 64.

1 Prayer for the illustration of God's power, 8 and complaint of the church.

OH that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* ¹ the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ² seen, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth ⁴ and worketh righteousness, *those* that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: ⁵ in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all ² our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do *fade* as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And ² *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast ³ consumed us, ⁴ because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we *are* the clay, ⁷ and thou our potter; and we all *are* ⁸ the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zi'ōn *is* a wilderness, Jē-ru'sā-lēm a desolation.

11 ² Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, *is* burned up with fire: and all our ³ pleasant things *are* laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER 65.

1 The Gentiles called. 2 The Jews rejected. Blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

The calling of the Gentiles. The new Jerusalem. ISAIAH, 65, 66.

I AM sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jā'qob, and out of Jū'dah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Shā'ron shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of A'chōr a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

E. C. 662.

CHAP. 65.

a Ps. 22. 27.
ch 2. 2. 3
Rom. 10. 20.
Eph. 2. 12,
13

b ch. 65. 19.

c Rom. 10. 21.

d Deut. 32. 5.

e Ps. 24. 4.

f Lev. 17. 5.

g ch. 1. 29

h upon bricks.

i Deut. 18. 11.

j Lev. 11. 7.

k Or, pieces.

l Matt. 9. 11.

m Luke 5. 30.

n Jude 19.

o Or, anger.

p Deut. 32. 34.

q Mal. 2. 16.

r Lev. 26. 40.

s Ps. 105. 6.

t Dan. 9. 5.

u Matt. 23. 32.

v Joel 2. 14.

w Matt. 24. 21.

x Hosea 2. 15.

y Ezek. 21. 41.

z 1 Cor. 10. 21.

a Or, Gad.

b Or, Menz.

c Prov. 1. 24.

d ch. 66. 4.

e Jer. 7. 11.

f Zeoh. 7. 7.

g breaking.

h Prov. 10. 7.

i Acts 11. 26.

j 2 Pet. 3. 13.

k come upon

l the heart.

m Rev. 7. 17.

n Ecol. 8. 12.

o Lev. 26. 16.

p shall make

q them continue

r long, or, shall

s wear out.

t Deut. 28. 41.

u Hosea 9. 12.

v Ps. 32. 6.

w Dan. 9. 21.

x Matt. 6. 8.

y Acts 4. 31.

z Gen. 8. 14.

a Rom. 16. 20.

b ch. 2. 2.

c Dan. 2. 35.

d Rev. 14. 1.

CHAP. 66.

a 1 Chr. 29. 2.
2 Chr. 6. 18.
Ps. 11. 4.
Matt. 5. 34.
Acts 7. 46, 49.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create a new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create JĒ-ry/sā-lēm a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in JĒ-ry/sā-lēm, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 66.

1 God will be served in humble sincerity. 5 The faithful comforted. 15 God's severe judgments against the wicked.

THUS saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house

that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, ^beven to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and ^ctrembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a ¹lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if* he offered swine's blood; he that ²burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their ³delusions, and will bring their fears upon them, ^dbecause when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD. ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that ^ehated you, that cast you out for ^fmy name's sake, said, ^gLet the LORD be glorified: but ^hhe shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zi'ôn travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ⁱcause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ^jabundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, ^kI will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gĕn-tiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye ^lsuck, ye shall be ^mborne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comfort-

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 66.

^b Ps. 34. 18.

^c Ezra 9. 4.
^d Ps. 119. 120, 161.
^e Prov. 28. 14.

¹ Or, kid.

² maketh a memorial of.

³ Or, devices.

^d Prov. 1. 24.

^e John 15. 18.

^f Matt. 24. 9.

^g ch. 5. 10

^h 2 Thess. 1. 10

ⁱ Titus 2. 13.

^j Or, begot.

^k Or, brightness.

^l ch. 48. 18.
^m ch. 60. 5.

ⁿ ch. 60. 16.

^o ch. 49. 22.
^p ch. 60. 4.

^q Ezek. 37. 1.

^r ch. 9. 5.

^s 2 Thess. 1. 8

^t ch. 27. 1.

^u ch. 65. 2, 4.

^v Or, one after another.

^w Job. 4. 13.

^x Rev. 2. 2.

^y Luke 2. 24.

^z Mal. 1. 11.

^{aa} Rom. 12. 1.
^{ab} Rom. 15. 16.

^{ac} Or, coaches.

^{ad} Ex. 10. 6.
^{ae} ch. 61. 6.

^{af} 3 Pet. 3. 13.
^{ag} Rev. 21. 1.

^{ah} Zech. 14. 16.

^{ai} from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

^{aj} Ps. 66. 2.

eth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and ^{ba}your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 ^{bb}For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by ^{bc}his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 ^{bd}They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens ^{be}behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 ^{bf}For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 ^{bg}And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tār'shish, Pūl, and Lūd, that draw the bow, *to* Ty'bal, and Jā'vān, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; ^{bh}and they shall declare my glory among the Gĕn-tiles.

20 And they shall bring ^{bi}oil your brethren ^{bj}for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in ^{bk}litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, saith the LORD, as the children of Is'ra-el bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for ^{bl}priests and for Lē'vites, saith the LORD.

22 For as ^{bm}the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And ^{bn}it shall come to pass, *that* ^{bo}from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, ^{bp}shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

*1 The calling of Jeremiah 11 his visions denoting
God's speedy judgments 17 God promiseth him
his assistance.*

THE words of Jĕr-e-mi'ah the son of Hĕl-kĭ'ah, of the priests that were in An'q-thōth in the land of Bĕn'jā-min:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Jō-si'ah the son of A'mon king of Jū'dah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zĕd-e-kĭ'ah the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, unto the carrying away of Jĕ-ru'sā-lēm captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 ¶ See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jĕr-e-mi'ah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the face thereof is toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall

B. C. 629

CHAP. 1.

a Joshua 21 18

b 2 Pet. 1 21

c ch. 25. 3.

d ch. 39. 2.

e ch. 52. 12

f 2 Ki. 25. 3.

g Luke 1. 15.

1 gave.

h Ex. 4. 10.

i Ex. 7. 1, 2.

Ezek 2 3, 4.

Mat 28 20.

Mark 16. 15.

j Num. 22. 20.

1 Ki. 22 14.

k Ex. 3. 12

Deut 31 6.

Acts 26 17.

l Isa. 6. 7.

m Isa. 61. 16.

n 1 Ki. 17 1.

ch 25 15.

Rev. 11. 3-6.

o 2 Cor. 10. 4.

p Deut. 32 35.

q from the face of the north.

3 shall be opened

r ch. 39. 3.

s Lev. 26 15.

ch. 4. 12.

t Deut. 29. 20.

u 1 Ki. 18. 46.

v Ex. 3. 12.

w Or, break to pieces.

x Num. 14 9.

Ps. 27 1.

Rom. 8. 31.

CHAP. 2.

1 Or, for thy sake.

a Ezek. 10. 8.

Hosea 3 10.

b Jas. 1. 18

Rev. 14. 4.

c Isa. 6 4

Micha 6. 3.

d Isa. 44 9

Rom. 1. 21.

break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jĕ-ru'sā-lēm, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Jū'dah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a defended city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Jū'dah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER 2.

*1 God's expostulation with the Jews 35 The vain
confidences of Judah rejected*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jĕ-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Is'ra-el was holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jā'qoh, and all the families of the house of Is'ra-el.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through

JEREMIAH, 2.

the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into ^a a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the ^a law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Bā'al, and walked after *things that do not profit*.

9 ¶ Wherefore ^f I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass ^a over the isles of Chit-tin, and see; and send unto Kē'dar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 ^a Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? ^a but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Is'ra-el a servant? *is* he a homeborn *slave*? why is he ^a spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and ^a yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Nōph and Tā-hāp'a-nēs ^a have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do ^a in the way of E'gypt, to drink the waters of ^a Sī'hōr? or what hast thou to do in the way of As-sūr'i-a, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and ^a thou saidst, I will not ^a transgress; when upon every high hill and un-

God's expostulation with the Jews.

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 2.

2 Or, the land of Carmel.

Mal. 2. 6. Rom. 2. 20

f Isa. 2. 13. Hosea 2. 2. Micah 6. 2.

3 Or, over to.

g Micah 4. 6. h Ps 106 20. Rom. 1 23.

i Ps 36 9. ch. 17. 13. Rev. 21. 6.

4 become a spoil

5 gave out their voice

6 Or, feed on thy dross

f Isa. 40. 1, 2. h Joshua 13 8

i Isa 3 9. Hosea 5 6.

m Ex 19. 8.

7 Or, serve.

n Ps 80 8. Matt 21. 33. Mark 12 1.

o Deut 32 34. Ps 90 8. Hosea 13 12

p Gen 3. 12 13. Prov 30 12. Rom. 8. 19.

q ch 7. 21.

8 Or, O swift dromedary.

9 Or, O wild ass.

10 taught.

11 the desire of her heart.

12 Or, reverse it.

13 Or, Is the case desperate?

14 Or, begotten me

15 the hinder part of the neck

r Judg. 10 10. s Deut 32 37.

f Isa 45. 20

16 evil.

u 2 Chr 36 16. Matt 23 29.

Luke 13 33, 34

Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess 2. 15

17 We have dominion.

v Ps 106. 31. ch. 13. 25.

Hosea 6. 14.

w Ps. 106. 23. ch. 19. 4.

der every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had ^a planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet ^a thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 ^a How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Bā'al-im? see thy way ^a in the valley, know what thou hast done: ^a *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 ^a A wild ass ¹⁰ used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at ¹¹ her pleasure; in her occasion who can ¹² turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ¹³ There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Is'ra-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ¹⁴ brought me forth: for they have turned ¹⁵ *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their ^a trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But ^a where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they ^a can save thee in the time of thy ¹⁶ trouble: for *according to* the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Jū'dah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath ^a devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Is'ra-el? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, ¹⁷ We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people ^a have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found ^a the

God's mercy to Judah. Promises to the penitent. JEREMIAH, 3.

blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by ¹⁸ secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, ^a because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 ^a Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? ^a thou also shalt be ashamed of E'gypt, ^a as thou wast ashamed of As-syr'ia.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine ^b hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ *God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. 12 Promises of the gospel to the penitent.*

¹ **THEY** say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, ^a shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast ^b played the harlot with many lovers; ^c yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto ^a the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. ^a In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the A-rā'hīan in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the ^d showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a ^e whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the ^f guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Jō-si'ah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Is'ra-el hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 ^a And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Jū'dah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Is'ra-el committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; ^a yet her treacherous sister Jū'dah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the ^b lightness of her whoredom, that

^{a. c. ccc.}

CHAP. 2.

18 digging.
^a Prov. 28. 13.
^b ch. 31. 23.
Hosea 6. 18.
^c Isa. 30. 3.
ch. 37. 7.
^a 2 Chr. 28. 16, 21.
^b 2 Sam. 12. 12.

CHAP. 3.

1 Saying
^a Deut. 24. 4.
^b ch. 2. 20.
^c ch. 4. 1.
Hos. 14. 1, 2.
Zech. 1. 3.
Luke 16. 16, 24.
^d Deut. 12. 2.
^e Gen. 28. 14.
Prov. 24. 23.
^f Lev. 20. 19.
^g Zeph. 3. 5.
^h Prov. 9. 17.
Mal. 2. 14.
ⁱ ch. 2. 2.
Hosea 2. 16.
^j 2 Ki. 17. 13.
^k Ezek. 23. 11.
^l Or, fame.
^m Hosea 7. 14.
ⁿ in falsehood.
^o Isa. 44. 22.
ch. 4. 1.
^p Lev. 20. 40, 42.
Prov. 28. 13.
ch. 31. 18-20.
Luke 15. 18-21.
^q Rom. 11. 5.
^r ch. 23. 4.
Aph. 4. 11.
^s Acts 20. 28.
^t John 4. 21-24.
^u come upon the heart.
^v Or, it be magnified.
^w Or, stubbornness.
^x Isa. 11. 13.
Hosea 1. 11.
^y Or, to.
^z Amos 9. 15.
^a Or, caused your fathers to possess.
^b land of desire.
^c an heritage of glory, or, beauty.
^d Isa. 63. 16.
^e 11 from after me.
^f friend.
^g Isa. 18. 2.

she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Jū'dah hath not turned unto me ^a with her whole heart, but ^b feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Is'ra-el hath justified herself more than treacherous Jū'dah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou ^a backsliding Is'ra-el, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 ^a Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you ^a one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zi'on:

15 And I will give you ^a pastors according to mine heart, which shall ^a feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they ^a shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it ^a come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ^a that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jē-ry'sā-lēm the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jē-ry'sā-lēm: neither shall they walk any more after the ^a imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days ^a the house of Jū'dah shall walk ^a with the house of Is'ra-el, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to ^a the land that I have ^a given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a ^a pleasant land, ^a a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, ^a My father; and shalt not turn away ^a from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her ^a husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon ^a the

JEREMIAH, 4.

Judah exhorted to repent. A grievous lament.

high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Is'ra-el: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Return, ye backsliding children, and I *will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God.

23 *Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: *truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Is'ra-el.

24 *For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for *we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise: 3 he exhorteth Judah to repentance 19 Lamentation for Judah

IF thou wilt return, O Is'ra-el, saith the LORD, *return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 *And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, *in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; *and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they *glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, *Break up your fallow ground, and *sow not among thorns

4 *Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm: lest my *fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Jū'dah, and publish in Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defended cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zi'on: *retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the *north, and a great *destruction.

7 *The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gēn'tiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this *gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce an-

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 3.

w Hosea 14. 1.
x Hosea 6. 1.
y Ps. 121. 1.
z Ps. 8. 8.
a Isa. 12. 2.
b Hosea 9. 10
c Ezra 9. 7.

CHAP. 4.

a Joel 2. 11.
b Deut. 10. 20
c Isa. 40. 23
d Isa. 48. 1
e Gal. 3. 8
f Isa. 45. 25
g 1 Cor. 1. 31
h Hosea 10. 12
i Matt. 13. 7
k Deut. 10. 16
l Col. 2. 11.
m Zeph. 2. 2
n Or, strengthen
o Joh. 1. 13.
p breaking
q Dan. 7. 4.
r Isa. 22. 13
s 1. a. 67. 17.
t Ezr. 1. 9.
u 2 Thess. 2. 11
v Isa. 27. 8.
w ch. 51. 1
x Ezr. 17. 10
y Hosea 13. 6.
z Or, a fuller wind than those.
a utter judgments.
b Isa. 5. 28.
c Deut. 28. 49
d 1 am. 4. 10
e Hosea 8. 1.
f Hab. 1. 8.
g Isa. 1. 16.
h Jas. 4. 8.
i h. 8. 16.
j ch. 5. 15.
k 2 Ki. 25. 1.
l Job 30. 6-11.
m Ps. 107. 17.
n Prov. 1. 31.
o Isa. 50. 1.
p ch. 2. 17.
q Isa. 26. 11.
r Luke 19. 41.
s 42
t the walls of my heart.
u Ps. 42. 7.
v ch. 10. 20.
w Rom. 1. 32.
x Rom. 16. 19.
y 1 Cor. 14. 20.
z Isa. 24. 19.

ger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! *surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, *A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even *a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I *give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his *chariots shall be as a whirlwind: *his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jē-ru'sā-lēm, *wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth *from Dān, and publisheth affliction from mount E'phra'im.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that watchers come *from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Jū'dah.

17 *As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy *way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels! I am pained at *my very heart; my heart maketh *noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 *Destruction upon destruction is cried: for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are *my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is *foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: *they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 *I beheld the earth, and, lo, it

was ^a without form, and void; and the heavens, and they ^{had} no light.

24 ^c I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, ^{there was} no man, and ^d all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place ^{was} a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; ^e yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ^f shall the earth mourn, and ^g the heavens above be black: because I have spoken ^{it}, I have purposed ^{it}, and ^h will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 ⁱ The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city ^{shall} be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And ^{when} thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, ^j though thou rentest thy ^k face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; ^l ^{thy} lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zidon, that bewalleth herself, that ^m spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Judgments of God upon the Jews for their depravity, ⁿ adultery, ^o and injustice.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jeru'sa-lem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, ^p if ye can find a man, ^q if there be ^r any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

2 And ^s though they say, The LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not ^t thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast ^u stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, ^v but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these ^w are poor; they are foolish: for ^x they know not the way of the LORD, ^y nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men,

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 4.

^a Gen. 1. 2.
^b Ezek. 38. 20.
^c Zeph. 1. 2.
^d ch. 5. 10.
^e Isa. 33. 9.
^f ch. 13. 4.
^g Hosea 4. 3.
^h Isa. 60. 8.
ⁱ Num. 23. 19.
^j 2 Ki. 25. 4.
^k 2 Ki. 9. 30.
^l eyes.
^m Lam. 1. 2, 19.
ⁿ Isa. 1. 15.
^o Lam. 1. 17.

CHAP. 5.

^a Ezek. 22. 30.
^b Micah 7. 2.
^c Ps. 12. 1.
^d Titus 1. 10.
^e 2 Chr. 10. 9.
^f Isa. 1. 5.
^g ch. 7. 28.
^h Zeph. 3. 2.
ⁱ ch. 8. 7.
^j Micah 3. 1.
^k Ps. 2. 8.
^l Job 4. 7.
^m Hab. 1. 8.
ⁿ Or, deserts.
^o Hosea 13. 7.
^p are strong.
^q Joel 1. 23.
^r ch. 1. 10.
^s Amos 8. 14.
^t Gal. 4. 8.
^u Deut. 32. 15.
^v Ezek. 22. 11.
^w 2 Sam. 11. 24.
^x ch. 13. 27.
^y Isa. 1. 24.
^z ch. 44. 22.
^a Ezek. 7. 9.
^b ch. 30. 8.
^c ch. 3. 20.
^d 2 Chr. 36. 16.
^e Isa. 28. 15.
^f ch. 14. 18.
^g ch. 1. 9.
^h Hosea 6. 5.
ⁱ Rev. 11. 5.
^j Deut. 28. 49.
^k Isa. 6. 26.
^l ch. 1. 15.
^m Isa. 30. 8.
ⁿ Lev. 26. 16.
^o Deut. 28. 31.
^p Judg. 6. 8, 4.

and will speak unto them; for ^a they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether ^b broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore ^c a lion out of the forest shall slay them, ^d and a wolf of the ^e evenings shall spoil them, ^f a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings ^g are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and ^h sworn by ⁱ them ^j that are no gods: ^k when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 ^l They were ^m as fed horses in the morning: every one ⁿ neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: ^o and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they ^p are not the LORD's.

11 For ^q the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Ju'dah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 ^r They have belied the LORD, and said, ^s It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; ^t neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word ^u is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak ^v this word, ^w behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a ^x nation upon you ^y from far, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD: it ^z is a mighty nation, it ^a is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver ^b is as an open sepulchre, they ^c are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine ^d harvest, and thy bread, ^e which thy sons and thy daughters should eat. they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when

JEREMIAH, 6.

The prophet proclaims the wrath of God.

ye shall say, ^a Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so ^a shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jā'cob, and publish it in Jū'dah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O ^a foolish people, and without ^a understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 ^a Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the ^a bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, ^a that giveth rain, both the ^a former and the latter, in his season: ^a he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: ^a they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ^a cage is full of birds, so ^a are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, ^a yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 ^a Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ^a A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy ^a falsely, and the priests ^a bear rule by their means; and my people ^a love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

¹ The enemies sent against Judah encourage themselves: ⁶ God directeth the siege. ¹⁶ The prophet proclaimeth God's judgments.

O YE children of ^a Bēn'jā-min, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and blow the trumpet in Tē-kō'a, and set up a sign of fire in ^a Bēth-hāc'pē-rēm:

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 6.

⁶ Deut. 28. 24.
¹ Ki. 9. 8.
ch. 18. 22.

⁶ Deut. 28. 48.
⁶ Matt. 13. 14.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26.

⁸ heart.
⁶ Rev. 15. 4.
⁷ Job 26. 10.
Prov. 8. 29.

⁹ Matt. 5. 45.
¹ Joel 2. 23.
¹ Gen. 8. 22.

⁴ Or, they cry as fowls. He in wait

⁵ Or, coop.
⁷ Ps. 73. 12.
¹ Mal. 3. 5.

⁶ Or, Astonishment and bitterness

¹ Ezek. 13. 6.
⁷ Or, take into their hands

¹⁶ Isa. 30. 10.

CHAP. 6.

⁶ Joshua 18. 28.
Judg. 1. 21.

¹ Neh. 8. 14.
¹ Or, dwelling at home, or, pasture.

⁶ 2 Ki. 25. 1.
² Or, pour out the engine of shot.

¹ 2 Ki. 31. 16.
⁶ Ps. 65. 9-11.
ch. 20. 8.

¹ Ezek. 7. 11.
Micah 7. 2, 3

⁷ Ezek. 23. 16.
Hosea 9. 12.

⁸ be leaped, or, disjoined.

⁶ Ex. 6. 12.
ch. 7. 26.
Acts 7. 51.

¹ ch. 20. 8.
Luke 11. 44.
2 Tim. 2. 3, 4

¹ Job. 8. 10.
Zeph. 1. 13.

⁷ Isa. 55. 11.
Micah 3. 6.
¹ Ezek. 12. 10.

¹ bruise, or, branch.
ch. 3. 8.

for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zī'ōn to a ^a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; ^a they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ^a cast a mount against Jē-ry'sā-lēm: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly ^a oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: ^a violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jē-ry'sā-lēm, lest ^a my soul ^a depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Is'ra-el as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ^a ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, ^a the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children at-road, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him* that is full of days.

12 And ^a their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to ^a covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have ^a healed also the ^a hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ^a ashamed when they

had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the *old* paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find *rest* for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set *watchmen* over you, *saying*, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 ¶ To what purpose cometh there to me incense *from* She'ba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, *I* will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy, their voice *roareth* like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zi'on.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: *anguish* hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor *walk* by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, *and* wallow thyself in ashes: *make* thee mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they *are* brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters.

B. C. 612.

CHAP. 6.

Mal 4 1.
Luk 16 29.
Mat 28 12.
Mat 11 29.
Isa 41 11.
Isa 42 4.
Hab 2 1.
Prov 1 31.
Isa 66 2.
Micah 6 6.
Isa 60 6.
Job 5 12.
Isa 8 14.
Isa 13 16.
Isa 5 30.
Ps 48 6.
Isa 41 3.
Isa 41 31.
Isa 41 21.
Isa 40 6.
Isa 40 24.
Judg 5 6.
Isa 33 11.
Isa 4 8.
Micah 1 10.
Zech 12 10.
Or, in
Ezek 22 18.
Or Refuse silver.
Hosea 9 17.
Zech 11 8.

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 7.

Isa 19 2 2.
Isa 28 2.
1 Sam 4 4.
Micah 3 11.
Deut 6 14.
Deut 9 19.
Isa 13 10.
Deut 4 40.
1 Ki 18 21.
Hosea 4 1.
Ex 20 3.
Ezek 23 39.
1 whereupon my name is called
Isa 56 7.
Matt 21 13.
Mark 11 17.
John 2 24.
Joshua 18 1.
Deut. 12 11.
1 Sam. 4. 10.
2 Chr. 36. 15.
Prov 1 24.
Isa. 66. 12.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *Reprobate* silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath *rejected* them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jeremiah sent to call for true repentance. 8 God rejecteth the vain confidence of the Jews.

THE word that came to Jer-mi'ah from the LORD, saying, 2 *Stand* in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Ju'dah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 *Trust* ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, *neither* walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 *Then* will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 *Will* ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Ba'al, and *walk* after other gods whom ye know not;

10 *And* come and stand before me in this house, *which* is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is *this* house, which is called by my name, become a *den* of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even *I* have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto *my* place which *was* in Shi'loh, *where* I set my name at the first, and see *what* I did to it for the wickedness of my people Is'ra-el.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, *rising* up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I *called* you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place

JEREMIAH, 8.

The Jews' idolatry. Calamity of the Jews.

which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to ^aShi'lōh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, ^aas I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of E'phra'im.

16 Therefore ^apray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: ^afor I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jē-rū'sā-lēm?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the ^aqueen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 ^aDo they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?*

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD God; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iŷ'ra-el; ^aPut your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 ^aFor I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of E'gypt, ^aconcerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, ^aObey my voice, and ^aI will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but ^awalked in the counsels *and* in the ^aimagination of their evil heart, and ^awent backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of E'gypt unto this day I have even ^asent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but ^ahardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore ^athou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 7.

p Ps 78. 60.

q 2 Ki. 17. 28.

r Ex 32. 10.

s ch 16. 1.

2 Or, frame, or, workmanship of heaven.

3 ch 17. 27.

1 Cor. 10. 22.

u Isa 1. 11.

ch 6. 20.

Amos 5. 21.

v 1 Sam 15. 23.

Ps 51. 16.

3 concerning the matter of

w Ex. 15. 26.

Lev 29. 3. 12.

Deut 6. 3.

ch 11. 4. 7.

x Ex 19. 6.

Lev 20. 12.

y Deut. 29. 19.

4 Or, stubbornness.

5 were.

z Neh. 9. 30.

ch. 25. 4.

a Neh 9. 17.

b Ezek. 2. 7.

6 Or, in instruction.

c Job 1. 20.

Isa 1. 2.

ch 16. 6.

d Eph. 2. 8.

e 2 Ki. 21. 4.

2 Chr 33. 4.

f 2 Ki. 23. 10.

g Deut 17. 8.

7 came it upon my heart.

h 2 Ki. 23. 10.

i Hosea 2. 11.

j Lev. 26. 33.

CHAP. 8.

a Deut. 4. 19.

2 Ki. 23. 6.

ch 44. 19.

b 2 Ki. 9. 30.

Ps. 68. 10.

c Job 8. 21.

Rev. 9. 6.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ^acorrection: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ ^aCut off thine hair, O Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the ^ageneration of his wrath.

30 For the children of Jū'dah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: ^athey have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the ^ahigh places of Tō'phet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hū'nōm, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; ^awhich I commanded *them* not, neither ^acame it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor the valley of the son of Hū'nōm, but the valley of slaughter: ^afor they shall bury in Tō'phet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to ^acease from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the streets of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for ^athe land shall be desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The calamity of the Jews: 4 their impentency upbraided 13 their judgment.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Jū'dah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and ^awhom they have worshipped. they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for ^adung upon the face of the earth.

3 And ^adeath shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jê-rû'-sâ-lêm slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall. In the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dán: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 8.

d Isa. 1. 20.
ch 5. 8

Zech. 7. 11.

e 2 Pet. 3. 9.

f Isa. 1. 3.

g Song 2. 12.

h Ps. 147. 10.

i Hosea 8. 12.

1 Or, the false

pen of the

scribes work-

eth for

falsehood.

2 Or, Have they

been

ashamed, etc.

3 the wisdom of

what thing.

4 Dent. 28. 30.

ch 6. 13.

Amos 5. 11.

f Isa. 28. 7.

ch 5. 21.

Lam. 4. 13.

ch 9. 14.

i Ezek. 13. 10.

m Isa. 3. 9.

ch. 3. 3.

4 Or, In gather-

ing I will con-

sume.

n Isa. 5. 1.

o Matt. 21. 19.

Luke 13. 6.

p ch. 23. 15.

5 Or, poison.

q ch. 14. 19.

6 the fulness

thereof.

7 upon.

8 because of

the country

of them that

are far off.

r Nah. 2. 10.

s Gen. 37. 25.

9 gone up.

CHAP. 9.

1 Who will give

my head, etc.

a Judge 9. 10.

1 Sam. 2. 12.

Prov. 1. 20.

ch. 4. 23.

Rom. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 15. 34.

b Micah 7. 6, 8.

2 Or, friend.

3 Or, mock.

c Prov. 1. 24.

d Isa. 1. 25.

e Hosea 11. 8.

are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the LORD in Zi'ón? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balm in Gil'e-ád; is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAPTER 9.

1 The prophet bewaileth the manifold sins of his people, 9 and their judgment.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit. one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with

JEREMIAH, 10. *A call to mourn. Jews and Gentiles threatened.*

his mouth, but ⁴ in heart he layeth ⁵ his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these *things* ⁷ saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up ⁸ a weeping and wailing, and for the ⁹ habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ⁷ burned up, so that none can pass through *them*, neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle; ⁸ both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make JĒ-rĕm'sā-lēm heaps, *and* a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Jū'dah ⁹ desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man, that may understand this? *and who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ¹⁰ imagination of their own heart, and after Bā'al-īm, which ⁹ their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; Behold, I will ¹¹ feed them, *even* this people, ¹² with wormwood, and give them water of ¹¹ gall to drink.

16 I will ¹³ scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: ¹⁴ and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for ¹⁵ the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning *women*, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that ¹⁶ our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zī'ōn, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our ¹⁷ dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 9.

4 in the midst of him.

5 Or, wait for him.

6 Or, pastures

7 Or, desolate.

8 from the fowl even to, etc

9 desolation.

7 Ps. 107. 43. Isa. 42. 24. Hosea 14. 9.

10 Or, stubbornness.

8 Gal. 1. 14.

9 Pa. 80. 6

10 Lam. 3. 15

11 Or, hemlock

7 Lev. 26. 37. Deut. 28. 64

8 Mark. 6. 8.

10 Eccl. 12. 5. Amos 5. 13. Matt. 9. 42.

11 ch. 14. 17. Lam. 1. 16.

12 Lev. 18. 28

9 Pa. 33. 16. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 5. 21. Rom. 1. 22

10 Ps. 90. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 31

11 Micah 6. 8.

12 Amos 3. 2.

12 visit upon.

13 cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.

9 Lev. 26. 41. Acts 7. 61. Rom. 2. 25.

CHAP. 10.

9 Lev. 20. 23

1 statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.

9 Pa. 115. 8. Hab. 2. 19

9 Ps. 115. 7.

9 Ez. 8. 9. Ps. 86. 6, 10.

9 Rev. 18. 4.

9 Or, it liketh thee.

9 in one, or, at once.

without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, ¹⁸ Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might, let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:

24 But ¹⁹ let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: ²⁰ for in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that ²¹ I will ²² punish all *them which* are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 E'g'yp't, and Jū'dah, and E'dom, and the children of Am'mōn, and Mō'ab, and all *that are* ²³ in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Īs'ra-el *are* ²⁴ uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Great disparity between God people warned for a removal: lamented.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Īs'ra-el:

2 Thus saith the LORD, ²⁵ Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the ²⁶ customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, ²⁷ but speak not they must needs be ²⁸ borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also ²⁹ is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none ³⁰ like unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and thy name ³¹ is great in might.

7 ³² Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for ³³ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are ³⁴ altogether brutish and foolish: the stock ³⁵ is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is

The people warned. God's covenant proclaimed. JEREMIAH, 11.

brought from Tār'shish, and gold from Ū'phāz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jā'cob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Is'ra-el is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his name.

17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so.

19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 10.

f Dan. 10. 5.

4 God of truth

1 Tim. 6. 17.

5 king of eternity.

A Isa. 57. 15.

6 In the Chaldean language.

4 Gen. 1. 1, 6.

Job 88. 4.

Ps. 80. 11.

Ps. 136. 6.

Isa. 40. 28.

Job 51. 15.

Acts 14. 15.

7 Or, noise.

8 Or, for rain.

9 Or, is more fruitful than to know.

J Ps. 16. 5.

Ps. 73. 26.

Job 41. 10.

Isa. 3. 24.

k Deut. 32. 2.

Ps. 74. 2.

10 Inhabitant.

l Ezek. 6. 10.

m Micah 7. 9.

n Ps. 11. 5.

Ps. 110. 116.

117

Prov. 10. 1.

o Ps. 6. 1.

Job 10. 11.

Hab. 3. 2.

11 diminish me

p Job 18. 21.

1 Thess. 4. 5.

J Thess. 1. 8.

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 11.

a Deut. 27. 26.

Deut. 28. 15.

Gal. 3. 10.

b Lev. 26. 2.

c Deut. 7. 19.

Ps. 106. 9.

1 Amen.

Deut. 27. 15.

d John 18. 17.

Rom. 2. 12.

2 Or, stubbornness.

e Ezek. 22. 26.

Isa. 6. 9.

f Judg. 2. 11.

Ezek. 20. 12.

of Jū'dah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jā'cob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant: 8 he rebuketh the disobedient Jews: 11 he prophesieth evils to come upon them.

THE word that came to Jēr-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el; I used to be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of E'gypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Jū'dah, and among the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

10 They are turned back to the

JEREMIAH, 12.

Evils prophesied. Jeremiah's complaint.

iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able ³ to escape; and ⁴ though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Jū'dah and inhabitants of JĒ-ŭ'sā-lēm go, and ² cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their ⁴ trouble.

13 For *according to* the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Jū'dah; and *according to* the number of the streets of JĒ-ŭ'sā-lēm have ye set up altars to *that* ⁵ shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Bā'al.

14 Therefore ¹ pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their ³ trouble.

15 ¹ What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness with many, and ² the holy flesh is passed from thee? ³ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, ¹ A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, ² that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Is'ra-el and of the house of Jū'dah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Bā'al.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb or an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy ² the tree with the fruit thereof, ³ and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that ² judgest righteously, that ³ triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of ² An'a-thōth, that seek thy life, saying, ³ Prophecy not in

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 11.

- 3 to go forth of.
- a Ps 18. 41.
- b Prov. 1. 28.
- c Isa. 1. 16.
- d ch. 14. 12.
- e Micah 3. 4.
- f Zech 7. 13.
- h Deut 32. 37.
- i Chr. 28. 22, 23.
- j Isa. 45. 20.
- k evil.
- l shame.
- m Ex 33. 10.
- n ch. 7. 16.
- o evil.
- p What is to my beloved in my house
- q Eccl 10. 20.
- r Hag 2. 12.
- s Tins 1. 10.
- t O, when thy evil is.
- u Ps 52. 8.
- v Ps. 44. 2.
- w Isa 5. 2.
- x the stalk with his bread
- y Ps. 81. 4.
- z Ps. 7. 8.
- aa Acts 17. 21.
- ab 1 Sam 16. 7.
- ac 1 Chr 28. 9.
- ad Ps 7. 9.
- ae ch. 1. 1.
- af Amos 2. 12.
- ag visit upon
- ah Luke 19. 44.

CHAP. 12.

- a Gen 18. 25.
- 1 Or, let me reason the case with thee
- b Job 12. 8.
- c they go on.
- d Isa 29. 13.
- e with thee.
- f Jan 5. 5.
- g Ps 107. 34.
- h ch. 4. 21.
- i Hosea 4. 3.
- j 1 Chr 17. 15.
- k ch 49. 10.
- l Or, they cried after thee fully.
- m good things.
- n the love.
- o giveth out his voice, or, yelleth.
- p 2 Chr 36. 16.
- q Or, taloned.
- r Or, cause them to come.
- s ch. 6. 3.
- t Isa. 6. 1. 5.
- u Isa 63. 18.
- v portion of desire.

the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will ¹⁰ punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of An'a-thōth, even ² the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jeremiah complaineth of the wicked's prosperity. 7 God lamenteth the desolation of his heritage.*

RIGHTEOUS ² art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet ¹ let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: ³ Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: ² they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: ³ thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart ³ toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for ⁴ the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, ² for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? ³ the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in ² the swelling of Jōr'dan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, ⁴ they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak ⁵ fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given ² the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it ² crieth out against me: therefore ³ have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as a* ² speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ³ come to devour.

10 Many ¹ pastors have destroyed *my* vineyard, they have ² trodden my portion under foot, they have made my ¹⁰ pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

God laments his heritage. Type of a linen girdle. JEREMIAH, 13.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being desolate it mourneth unto me*; the whole land is made desolate, because *'no man layeth it to heart*.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 *"*They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and *"*they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that *"*touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Is'ra-el to inherit; Behold, I will *"*pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Jū'dah from among them

15 *"*And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, *"*and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, *"*to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to *"*swear by Bā'al; then shall they be *"*built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not *"*obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 By the type of a linen girdle God prefigureth his people's destruction 12 By the bottles filled with wine their excess in misery foretold 13 Exhortation to repentance

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to *"*Eū-phrā'tēs, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Eū-phrā'tēs, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Eū-phrā'tēs, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Eū-phrā'tēs, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, be-

B. C. 603.

CHAP. 13.

1 Isa. 42. 25.
Mal. 2. 2.

m Lev. 26. 16.

11 Or, ye.

n Zeph. 2. 8, 10.

o Deut. 30. 8.
ch. 32. 37.

p Ezek. 28. 25.

q Amos 9. 14.

r ch. 4. 2.

s Joshua 23. 7.

Zeph. 1. 6.

t 1 Cor. 3. 9, 10

Eph. 2. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 6.

u Ps. 2. 8, 9.

Isa. 60. 12.

Luke 19. 27.

1 Pet. 2. 6.

B. C. 602.

CHAP. 13.

a Ps. 137. 1

Micah 4. 10.

b 1 a. 64. 6.

ch. 24. 8.

Lam. 8. 46

c Lev. 26. 19.

d 2 Chr. 36. 15.

10.

e ch. 9. 14.

ch. 11. 8.

1 Or, stubbornness.

f Gen. 17. 7.

h x. 19. 6.

g ch. 33. 9.

h Ps. 60. 8.

Isa. 61. 6.

ch. 2. 27.

Ezek. 31. 32.

34

Rev. 14. 10

2 a man against his brother.

3 from destroying them.

4 Deut. 32. 29

5 Joshua 7. 19.

1 Sam. 6. 5.

Joel 2. 12.

h Isa. 6. 30.

Amos 6. 9.

i Isa. 60. 9.

m Ps. 44. 10.

n 2 Ki. 24. 12.

4 Or, head

thru.

o Lev. 25. 31.

hold, the girdle was marred, it was *"*profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner *"*will I mar the pride of Jū'dah, and the great pride of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

10 This evil people, which *"*refuse to hear my words, which *"*walk in the *"*imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Is'ra-el and the whole house of Jū'dah, saith the LORD; that *"*they might be unto me for a people, and *"*for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Dā'vid's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, *"*with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them *"*one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, *"*but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear *"*ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 ¶ Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause *"*darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye *"*look for light, he turn it into *"*the shadow of death, *and* make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto *"*the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your *"*principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Jū'dah shall be carried away *"*captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold

JEREMIAH, 14. *Exhortation to repent. The prophet's prayer.*

them ² that come from the north: where ¹ is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall ² punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, and as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, ² Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are ² thy skirts discovered, and thy heels ² made bare.

23 Can the Ethio'pian change his skin, or the leopard his spot? *then* may ye also do good, that are ² accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 ² This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in ² falsehood.

26 Therefore ² will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy ² neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations ² on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jêrû'sâ-lêm! wilt thou not be made clean? ² when shall it once be?

CHAPTER 14.

¹ A grievous famine. ² The prophet's prayer. ¹³ Both the lying prophets and the people who believe them shall perish.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jêr-ê-mî'ah concerning ¹ the dearth.

2 Jû'dah mourneth, and ² the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and ² the cry of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the ² pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ² ashamed and confounded, ² and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And ² the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because *there* was no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* ² for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

B. C. 604.

CHAP. 12.

1 Job. 6. 25.
2 visit upon.
3 ch. 16. 10.
4 Isa. 47. 3.
5 Nah. 3. 5.
6 Or, shall be violently taken away.
7 taught.
8 Job 20. 29.
9 ch. 10. 14.
10 Micah 3. 11.
11 Lam. 1. 8.
12 Mosca 2. 10.
13 ch. 6. 8.
14 Isa. 65. 7.
15 ch. 2. 30.
16 after when yet.

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 14.

1 the words of the dearth, or, restraints
2 Isa. 8. 26.
3 Ex. 11. 6.
4 Prov. 21. 13.
5 Isa. 15. 3, 4.
6 Or, elaters
7 Ps. 40. 14.
8 2 Sam. 15. 30.
9 ch. 2. 34.
10 Ps. 25. 11.
11 ch. 17. 18.
12 Acta 28. 20.
13 1 Tim. 1. 1.
14 Ps. 46. 1.
15 Isa. 69. 1.
16 Ex. 20. 45.
17 thy name is called upon us.
18 1 Ki. 17. 18.
19 Ps. 109. 14.
20 Mosca 8. 13.
21 Heb. 8. 12.
22 Ex. 32. 10.
23 ch. 7. 16.
24 Prov. 1. 28.
25 Isa. 1. 15.
26 ch. 11. 11.
27 Micah 2. 4.
28 peace of truth.
29 Isa. 30. 10.
30 ch. 21. 21.
31 2 Thess. 2. 9-11.
32 ch. 23. 16.
33 Matt. 15. 14.
34 Ps. 78. 8.
35 Lam. 1. 16.
36 ch. 3. 21.
37 Ezek. 7. 15.
38 Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not.

8 O the hope of Is'ra-el, ² the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, ² art in the midst of us, and ² we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; ² he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, ² Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 ² When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you ² assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: ² I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and ² divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall ² those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be ² cast out in the streets of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm because of the famine and the sword; ² and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; ² Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: ² for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into ² the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ² go about into a land that they know not.

The manifold judgments of the Jews foreshown. JEREMIAH, 15.

19 * Hast thou utterly rejected Jū'dah? hath thy soul loathed Zi'ōn? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is no healing for us?* we looked for peace, and *there is no good;* and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 * We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the * throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gēn'tiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? * art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah, complaining of their spite, 19 receiveth a gracious promise.

THEN said the LORD unto me, * Though Mō'ses and * Sām'u-el stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; * Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will * appoint over them four ¹ kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and * the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And * I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of * Mā-nās'seh the son of Hēz-ē-ki'ah king of Jū'dah, for *that* which he did in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

5 For * who shall have pity upon thee, O Jē-ry'sā-lēm? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside ² to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; * I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of ⁴ children, I will destroy my people, *since* ⁵ they return not from ⁶ their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me

B. C. 602.

CHAP. 14.

* 2 Ki. 17. 20.
Pa. 78. 59.
Lam. 5. 22.
* Ezra 9. 5.
1 John 1. 9.
* Dan. 9. 8.
* ch. 17. 12.
* Isa. 30. 23.

CHAP. 15.

* Ex. 32. 11.
* 1 Sam. 7. 9.
* Zech. 11. 9.
* Lev. 20. 16.
1 families.
* Deut. 28. 26.
2 I will give them for a removing.
* Ezek. 23. 46.
* 2 Ki. 21. 11.
* Isa. 51. 19.
3 to ask of thy peace.
* Hosea 13. 14.
4 Or, whatsoever is dear.
* Isa. 9. 12.
ch. 6. 3.
5 Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling, etc. or, against the mother and the young men.
* 1 Sam. 2. 6.
* Isa. 47. 9.
* Amos 8. 9.
* Job 3. 1.
6 Or, I will in-treat the enemy for thee.
* Ps. 44. 12.
* Isa. 52. 3.
ch. 17. 3.
* Deut. 32. 22.
* Job 10. 7.
* Pa. 17. 3.
ch. 12. 3.
* John 21. 15, 17.
* ch. 11. 20.
* Ps. 69. 7.
* Matt. 5. 10-12.
1 Ps. 4. 14-16.
* Ezek. 3. 1.
* Job 23. 12.
7 thy name is called upon me.
* Ps. 1. 1.
* ch. 30. 15.
* Job 6. 15.
8 be not sure.

above the sand of the seas; I have brought upon them ² against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday; I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 * She that hath borne seven langulsheth: she hath given up the ghost; ¹ her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily ⁶ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the * spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for * a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, * thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and * revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long suffering: know that * for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them; and * thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for ⁷ I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 * I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and * as waters *that* * fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, * If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou * take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but

JEREMIAH, 16, 17.

The utter ruin of the Jews foreshown.

they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ By two types the utter ruin of the Jews is foreshown: 14 their return from captivity stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them,

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 15.

Isa. 49. 25.

CHAP. 16.

a Gen. 19. 14.

b Ps. 78. 64.

c Ezek. 24. 17.

1 Or, mourning feast.

d Deut. 14. 1.

e Isa. 23. 13.

2 Or, break bread for them.

f Prov. 31. 6.

g Isa. 24. 7.

h Jer. 7. 34.

i Hosea 2. 11.

j Rev. 18. 23.

k Deut. 29. 24.

l Jer. 5. 19.

m Jer. 13. 22.

n Judg. 2. 12.

o Jer. 13. 13.

p 1 Ki. 9. 9.

q 2 Chr. 7. 22.

r Neh. 9. 25. 26.

s Ps. 106. 1. 41.

t Jer. 6. 7. 9.

u Dan. 9. 10-12.

v Jer. 7. 26.

w 2 Tim. 3. 13.

x Or, stubbornness.

y Lev. 16. 27.

z Deut. 4. 26.

aa 2 Chr. 7. 30.

ab Jer. 15. 14.

ac Or, Nevertheless.

ad Amos 4. 2.

ae Hab. 1. 15.

af Jer. 34. 21.

ag Prov. 5. 21.

ah Jer. 32. 19.

ai Micah 1. 10.

aj Ezek. 43. 7.

ak Ps. 18. 2.

al Ps. 22. 27.

am Isa. 2. 2.

an Jer. 44. 19.

ao Jer. 37. 19.

ap Gal. 4. 8.

aq Or,

JEHOVAH,

Ps. 83. 18.

ar Ex. 15. 8.

as Amos 5. 8.

CHAP. 17.

a Jer. 19. 24.

b 1. call.

c Prov. 8. 8.

d 2 Cor. 2. 8.

^a Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is The LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

¹ Captivity of Judah for sin. ⁵ Trust in man cursed, ⁷ in God blessed. ⁹ The deceitful heart cannot impose upon God. ¹² In God alone is sure salvation.

THE sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven

upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars :

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee:

B. C. 601.

CHAP. 17.

2 Kl. 16. 4.
2 Chr. 24. 12.
Isa. 1. 39.

d ch. 15. 12.

2 in thyself.

e ch. 16. 12.

f Isa. 20. 1.

g Job 20. 17.

h Ps. 2. 12.

Prov. 16. 20.

3 Or, restraint.

i Gen. 6. 5.

j 1 Sam. 16. 7.

1 Chr. 28. 2.

Ps. 7. 9.

Ps. 139. 23.

24.

Prov. 17. 2.

ch. 11. 20.

ch. 20. 12.

Rom. 8. 27.

Rev. 2. 23.

k Ps. 69. 12.

ch. 32. 19.

Rom. 2. 6.

l Or, gathereth

young which

she hath not

brought forth

m Luke 12. 20.

n Ps. 73. 27.

Isa. 1. 28.

Isa. 46. 16.

17.

Isa. 65. 13.

Isa. 66. 5.

ch. 2. 26.

Ezek. 16. 63.

Ezek. 36. 32.

Dan. 12. 2.

o Luke 10. 20.

p Isa. 5. 19.

Ezek. 12. 22.

Amos 6. 18.

2 Pet. 2. 4.

5 after thee.

6 break them

with a double

breach.

q Ps. 49. 1.

ch. 19. 8.

ch. 22. 2.

Ezek. 2. 7.

Ezek. 8. 17.

Hosae 5. 1.

Micah 3. 1.

r Num. 15. 22.

Nab. 13. 19.

s Ex. 20. 8.

Ex. 23. 12.

Ex. 31. 13.

Ezek. 20. 12.

t Deut. 4. 40.

u Zech. 7. 7.

v Ps. 107. 22.

w Lam. 4. 11.

Amos 1. 4.

x 2 Kl. 28. 9.

neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Jū'dah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jē-ry'sā-lēm;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Jū'dah, and all Jū'dah, and all the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jē-ry'sā-lēm;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the places about Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and from the land of Bēn'jā-min, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jē-ry'sā-lēm on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and it shall not be quenched.

JEREMIAH, 18, 19. God's power over nations. Desolation of the

CHAPTER 18.

Under the type of a potter God sheweth his absolute power in disposing of nations.

THE word which came to Jeremi'ah from the LORD, saying,
3 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Is'ra-el, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Is'ra-el.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Ju'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je'ru'sa-lém, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Is'ra-el hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Leb'a-non which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, the way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate,

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 18.

1 Or, frames, or, seats.

2 Or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.

3 Rom. 11. 15. 3 returned and made.

4 Isa. 45. 9.

5 Isa. 64. 8.

6 ch. 1. 10.

7 Judg. 10. 15.

8 ch. 12. 6.

9 Isa. 1. 16. 19.

10 Ezech. 18. 21.

11 Luku 13. 3-5.

12 Jonah 3. 10.

13 2 Ki. 17. 18.

14 Isa. 1. 16-18.

15 ch. 2. 10.

16 Cor. 5. 1.

17 Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon?

18 shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

19 ch. 2. 12.

20 Dent. 32. 31.

21 ch. 10. 15.

22 ch. 6. 16.

23 Isa. 58. 6.

24 ch. 48. 13.

25 Dent. 32. 24.

26 1 Ki. 9. 8.

27 Lam. 2. 15.

28 Micah 6. 16.

29 ch. 13. 24.

30 Ps. 48. 7.

31 ch. 11. 19.

32 Act. 7. 51.

33 Tim. 4. 2.

34 Lev. 10. 11.

35 Mal. 2. 7.

36 Or, for the tongue.

37 Ps. 109. 1.

38 Ps. 35. 7.

39 pour them out.

40 for death.

41 Nah. 4. 5.

CHAP. 19.

1 Ezech. 8. 11.

2 Joshua 15. 8.

3 Ki. 23. 10.

4 2 Chr. 28. 9.

5 the sun gate.

6 Prov. 1. 20.

7 Dent. 28. 26.

8 Isa. 55. 11.

9 ch. 17. 22.

and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremi'ah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER 19.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is shown the desolation of the Jews.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hin'nom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Ju'dah, and inhabitants of Je'ru'sa-lém; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their

fathers have known, nor the kings of Jū'dah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Bā'al, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Bā'al, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor The valley of the son of Hīn'uom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm in this place: and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Tō'phet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tō'phet:

13 And the houses of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, shall be defiled as the place of Tō'phet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jēr-e-mi'ah from Tō'phet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they

have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name and a fearful doom. 1 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, treachery, and curseth the day of his birth.

NOW Pāsh'ūr the son of Im' mēr the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jēr-e-mi'ah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pāsh'ūr smote Jēr-e-mi'ah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Bēn'ja-min, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pāsh'ūr brought forth Jēr-e-mi'ah out of the stocks. Then said Jēr-e-mi'ah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pāsh'ūr, but Mā'gōr-mīs'sā-bīb.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Jū'dah into the hand of the king of Bāb'yl-on, and he shall carry them captive into Bāb'yl-on, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Jū'dah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Bāb'yl-on.

6 And thou, Pāsh'ūr, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Bāb'yl-on, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be en-

o 2 Ki. 21. 16.
f Lev. 18. 21.
p Joshua 18. 8.
A Lev. 26. 17.
Deut. 28. 26.
ch. 9. 21.
i Deut. 28. 26.
Ps. 79. 2.
ch. 7. 33.
Rev. 19. 18.
j Lev. 26. 22.
1 Ki. 9. 8.
ch. 16. 16.
Lam. 2. 15.
16.
Zeph. 2. 16.
k Lev. 26. 22.
Deut. 28. 26.
Lam. 2. 15.
Lam. 4. 10.
l ch. 51. 63.
m Ps. 2. 9.
Lam. 30. 14.
Lam. 4. 2.
n ch. 7. 33.
o 2 Ki. 23. 10.
p ch. 32. 22.
Zeph. 1. 5.
q ch. 7. 13.
r 2 Chr. 30. 5.
s 2 Chr. 30. 10.
17.
ch. 7. 26.
Zeph. 7. 11.
14.
Acts 7. 51, 52.

CHAP. 20.

a 1 Chr. 24. 14.
1 That is, Fear round about.
b Job 18. 11.
ch. 6. 27.
ch. 40. 6.
c 2 Ki. 20. 17.
ch. 3. 24.
2 Or, wealth.
d ch. 14. 13, 14.
ch. 38. 15.
3 Or, enticed.
e ch. 1. 6, 7.
f Job 12. 4.
Lam. 3. 14.
g ch. 6. 7.
h 1 Ki. 19. 10.
Ps. 63. 2.
i Job 32. 18.
19, 20.
Acts 18. 5.
j Ps. 51. 13.
k Every man of my peace.

JEREMIAH, 21, 22. *Hard siege foretold. Exhortation to repent.*

ticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But ^a the LORD ^{is} with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not ^{prevail}: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that ^a triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, ^a let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for ^a he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ ^a Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD ^a overthrew, and repented not. and let him ^a hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 ^a Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great *with me*.

18 ^a Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to ^a see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Zedekiah enquireth the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war. ³ A hard siege foretold.

THE word which came unto Jĕr-ĕ-mi'ah from the LORD, when king Zĕd-ĕ-ki'ah sent unto him ^a Pāsh'ūr the son of Mĕl-chi'ah, and ^a Zĕph-ā-ni'ah the son of Mā-ā-sĕ'jah the priest, saying,

2 ^a Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, for Nĕb-u-chād-rĕz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jĕr-ĕ-mi'ah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zĕd-ĕ-ki'ah.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Īs-ṛā-el; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and *against* the Chāl-de'ans, which besiege you without the walls, and ^a I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against

B C. 605.

CHAP. 20.

^a Isa. 41. 13.
ch. 1. 9
Rom. 8. 31.

ⁱ ch. 15. 20.
ch. 17. 18.

^m ch. 11. 30.
ch. 17. 10.

ⁿ Ps. 54. 7.
Ps. 59. 10.
Ps. 109. 6-20.
ch. 11. 20.
ch. 12. 3.
ch. 17. 18.

^o Ps. 35. 9.
Jas. 2. 6, 6.

^p Job. 3. 8.
ch. 15. 10.

^q Gen. 19. 23.

^r ch. 18. 22.

^s Job. 3. 10.

^t Job. 3. 20.

^u Lam. 3. 1.

B C. 589.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 38. 1.

^b 2 Ki. 25. 18.
ch. 29. 23.

^c Ex. 9. 28.

^d Isa. 13. 4.

^e Ex. 6. 6.

^f ch. 37. 17.
ch. 39. 5.

^g Dent. 28. 50.
2 Chr. 36. 17.

^h Dent. 30. 19.
Lam. 1. 19.

ⁱ ch. 38. 2.

^j ch. 39. 18.

^k Lev. 17. 10.
ch. 44. 11, 27.
Amos 9. 4.

^l ch. 38. 3.

^m ch. 34. 2.
ch. 37. 10.

¹ Judge.

ⁿ Ps. 101. 8.

^p ch. 40. 4.
Lam. 4. 12.
Obad. 3. 4.
visit upon.

you with an ^a outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, ^a I will deliver Zĕd-ĕ-ki'ah king of Jū'dah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword; and from the famine, into the hand of Nĕb-u-chād-rĕz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; ^a he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ^a I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that ^a abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chāl-de'ans that besiege you, he shall live, and ^a his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have ^a set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: ^a it shall be given into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall ^a burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Jū'dah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of Dā'vid, thus saith the LORD; ^a Execute judgment ^a in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, ^a I *am* against thee, O ^a inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, ^a Who shall come down against us? or who ^a shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will ^a punish you according to the ^a fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and ^a it shall devour all things round about

CHAPTER 22.

Exhortation to repentance. 10 Judgment of Saba- lum, 18 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Jū'dah, and speak there this word,
2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Jū'dah, that sittest upon the throne of Dā'vid, thou, and

Judgments of Shallum, Jekoiakim, and Coniah. JEREMIAH, 22.

thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; * Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, * I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Jū'dah; Thou art Gill'gād unto me, and the head of Lēb'a-non: yet surely I will make thee * a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down * thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, * Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shāl'um the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, which reigned instead of Jō-si'ah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; * that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and * large chambers, and cutteth him out * windows; and it is cleaved with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judg-

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 22.

a Isa. 58. 6, 7.

ch. 7. 22.

Micah 6. 8.

Zech. 7. 9.

Matt. 23. 23.

b ch. 17. 25.

1 for David

upon his

throne.

c Num. 23. 19.

1 Sam. 15. 29.

Ps. 9. 11.

Amos 6. 8.

Heb. 3. 16.

d Micah 3. 12.

e Isa. 37. 24.

f ch. 21. 14.

g Deut. 29. 24.

1 Ki. 9. 8.

A 2 Ki. 22. 17.

2 Chr. 24. 25.

i 2 Ki. 22. 20.

Isa. 57. 1, 21.

j 1 Chr. 3. 15.

2 Ki. 23. 40.

k Lev. 19. 13.

Micah 3. 10.

Hab. 2. 9.

Jas. 5. 4.

2 throughalred.

3 Or, my

windows.

l Ps. 128. 2.

Isa. 3. 10.

m 1 Chr. 28. 9.

Ps. 9. 10.

John 8. 19.

Titus 1. 10.

Jas. 1. 22.

1 John 2. 8.

n Ezek. 19. 6.

4 Or, incursion.

o 1 Ki. 13. 30.

p 2 Chr. 36. 6.

5 prosperities

q ch. 3. 25.

r ch. 23. 1.

6 inhabitors.

s ch. 6. 24.

t 2 Ki. 24. 6.

1 Chr. 3. 16.

u Song 8. 6.

Hag. 2. 23.

v ch. 34. 20.

w 2 Ki. 24. 15.

7 lift up their

mind.

x Ps. 31. 12.

ch. 48. 38.

ment and justice, and then *it was well with him?*

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was well with him*: * *was not this to know me?* saith the LORD.

17 * But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for * violence, to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah; They shall not lament for him, *saying*, * Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 * He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

20 ¶ Go up to Lēb'a-non, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bā'shān, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy * prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. * This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all * thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O * inhabitant of Lēb'a-non, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, * the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD, * though Cō-ni'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah * were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 * And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ang.

26 * And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Cō-ni'ah a despised broken idol? *is he* * a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

JEREMIAH, 23.

Christ is promised. Against false prophets.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man *childless*, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, and ruling any more in Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ Jeremiah prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock. ⁶ Christ promised. ⁹ Against false prophets.

WOE *be* unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: *behold*, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And *I* will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, *the days come*, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Dā'vid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, *and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.*

6 In his days Jū'dah shall be saved, and Is'ra-el shall dwell safely: and *this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHT-EOUSNESS.*

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Is'ra-el out of the north country, *and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.*

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all *my bones shake*; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; for *because of swearing the land mourneth*; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their *course is evil*, and their force is not right.

11 For *both prophet and priest are profane*; yea, *in my house have I*

A. C. 500.

CHAP. 23.

1 Chr. 8. 19.
Matt. 1. 12.

CHAP. 23.

a Ezek. 34. 2.
Zech. 11. 6-7.
16-17
John 10. 10-12.

b Ex. 32. 24.

c ch. 23. 37.

d Isa. 4. 2.
Isa. 11. 1.
ch. 35. 14.
Dan. 9. 24.

e Ps. 79. 2.
Isa. 42. 1.

f Deut. 33. 28
Zech. 14. 11.

g ch. 32. 16
1 Cor. 1. 30.

1 Jehovah-tsidkenu.

h Isa. 43. 5.

i Hab. 3. 16.

j Hosea 4. 2.

k Or, cursing.

l Or, violence.

m Zeph. 3. 4.

n Ezek. 8. 11.

o Prov. 4. 18.

4 unsavoury,
or, an absurd
thing.

p 1 Ki. 18. 18.

q Isa. 9. 16.

r Or, slowness.

s Ezek. 13. 22.

t Isa. 1. 9.

u Or, hypocrisy.

v Prov. 19. 27.
Matt. 7. 16.

w Zech. 10. 2.

x Or, stubbornness.

y Micah 3. 11.

z Job 16. 6.

1 Cor. 2. 16.

3 Or, secret.

4 ch. 23. 33.

5 2 Ki. 23. 26.

6 Gen. 40. 1.

7 1 Ki. 20. 23.

8 Ps. 118. 6.

9 Ps. 139. 7.

10 Prov. 16. 11.

11 Amos 9. 2.

12 Heb. 4. 13.

found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 *Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.*

13 And I have seen *folly in the prophets of Sā-nā'ri-ā*; *they prophesied in Bā'al, and caused my people Is'ra-el to err.*

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm *an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sōd'om, and the inhabitants thereof as Gō-mōr'rah.*

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm is *profaneness gone forth into all the land.*

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophecy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.*

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, *Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.*

18 For *who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?*

19 Behold, a *whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.*

20 The *anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.*

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?*

24 Can any *hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith*

Against false prophets. Type of good and bad figs. JEREMIAH, 24.

the LORD. * Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have ¹heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to ²cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, ³as their fathers have forgotten my name for Bā'al.

28 The prophet ⁴that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my ⁵word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, ⁶I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ¹⁰that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by ⁷their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* ⁸the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even ¹¹punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every ⁹man's word shall be his burden; for ye ¹²have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 23.

a 1 Ki. 8. 27.
2 Chr. 3. 6.
Ps. 11. 4.
Isa. 66. 1.

b Heb. 4. 13.

c Deut. 18. 1.
Acts 13. 6.
2 Tim. 3. 6-8.

d Judg. 8. 7.

e with whom is.

f 2 Cor. 2. 17.
1 Pet. 4. 10.

g Deut. 18. 20.

h ch. 14. 14, 15.

i Or, that smooth their tongues.

j Zeph. 3. 4.

k Isa. 19. 1.
ch. 17. 13.
Mal. 1. 1.

l visit upon.

m Matt. 12. 35.

n Acts 13. 10.
Gal. 1. 7, 8.

o Deut. 31. 17.
16.
1 Cor. 4. 6.

p ch. 30. 11.
Dan. 9. 16.

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 24.

a Amos 7. 1.

b 2 Ki. 24. 12.
2 Chr. 36. 10.

c ch. 22. 24.

d for badness.

e Zeph. 13. 9.
Heb. 2. 11.

f the captivity

g ch. 12. 15.
ch. 23. 3.
Ezek. 30. 24.

h ch. 22. 41.
ch. 33. 7.

i Deut. 30. 6.
Ezek. 11. 12.

j Isa. 51. 16.
ch. 7. 23.
ch. 30. 23.
Ezek. 14. 11.
Ezek. 6. 8.

k ch. 29. 18.
Ps. 119. 2.

l ch. 23. 17.

m ch. 42.

n for removing, or, vexation.

o Ps. 44. 12.

sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, ¹will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:

40 And I will bring ²an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ By good and bad figs. ⁴ the prophet foretold the restoration from captivity, ⁵ and the desolation of Zedekiah and the residue of Jerusalem.

THE ³LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar ⁴king of Bāb'y-lon had carried away captive ⁵Jēc-q-mī'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jū'dah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and had brought them to Bāb'y-lon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, even like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, ¹they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jēc-q-mī'ah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'rā-el; Like these good figs, so ²will I acknowledge ³them that are carried away captive of Jū'dah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chāl-dē'ans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and ⁴I will bring them again to this land: and ⁵I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them ⁶an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be ⁷my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me ⁸with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil ⁹figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely ¹⁰thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zēd-q-ki'ah the king of Jū'dah, and his princes, and the residue of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that remain in this land, and ¹¹them that dwell in the land of E'gypt:

9 And I will deliver them ¹²to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, ¹³to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive ¹⁴them.

JEREMIAH, 25.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Jeremiah foretelleth the seventy years' captivity, 12 and the succeeding destruction of Babylon*

THE word that came to Jêr-ê-mî'ah concerning all the people of Jû'dah^a in the fourth year of Jê-ho'î-a-kim the son of Jô-si'ah king of Jû'dah, that *was* the first year of Nêb-u-châd-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ÿ-lon;

2 The which Jêr-ê-mî'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Jû'dah, and to all the inhabitants of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, saying,

3 ^b From the thirteenth year of Jô-si'ah the son of A'mon king of Jû'dah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his ^c servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, ^d Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might ^e provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take ^f all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nêb-u-châd-rêz'zar the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon, ^g my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and ^h make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover ⁱ I will take from them the ^j voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

The Babylonian captivity foretold.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 25.

a 2 Ki 24. 1, 2.
ch 36. 1.
ch 46. 2.
Dan. 1. 1.

b ch. 1. 2.

c 2 Chr. 36. 16.
ch. 7. 13, 25.
ch 11. 7.
ch 26. 5.
ch 29. 19.

d 2 Ki 17. 13.
Ezek 18. 30.
Luke 13. 3-5.

e ch 7. 19.
ch. 32. 30.

f ch. 1. 16

g ch. 40. 2

h ch 18. 16

i I will cause to perish from them.

k Rev 18. 23.

l ch 29. 10.
Dan 9. 2.

m Beginning air 606.
2 Ki 24. 1;
ending air 538.
Ezek 1. 1.

n visit upon.

o Isa. 13. 19.

p ch 50. 41.

q ch 27. 7.

r ch 50. 20.
ch. 51. 6, 24.

s Job 21. 20.
Ps 11. 6.
Ps 75. 8.
Isa 51. 17, 22.
Rev. 14. 15.

t Nah. 3. 11.

u Ps 60. 8.
Ezek 9. 8.
Dan 9. 12.
Amos 2. 5.

v ch 46. 2.

w Job 1. 1.

x Isa. 20. 1.

y Or, region by the sea side

z cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.

aa 2 Chr. 9. 14.

ab ch. 50. 37.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon seventy years.

12 ¶ And ^a it shall come to pass, when ^b seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will ^c punish the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Châl-dê'ans, ^d and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jêr-ê-mî'ah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations ^e and great kings shall ^f serve themselves of them also: ^g and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of I's-ra-el unto me; Take the ^h wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And ⁱ they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, ^j Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, and the cities of Jû'dah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; *as it is* this day;

19 ^k Phâ-raôh king of E'gypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of ^l the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Phî-lis'tines, and Ash'ke-lôn, and Az'zah, and Ek'rôn, and ^m the remnant of Ash'dôd,

21 E'dom, and Mô'ab, and the children of Am'môn,

22 And all the kings of Tÿ'rus, and all the kings of Zî'dôn, and the kings of the ⁿ isles which *are* beyond the sea,

23 Dê'dan, and Tê'mâ, and Bûz, and all ^o that *are* in the utmost corners,

24 And ^p all the kings of A-râ-bî-â, and all the kings of the ^q mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zim'ri, and all the kings of E'lâm, and all the kings of the Mêdes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and

Howling of shepherds. Jeremiah apprehended. JEREMIAH, 26.

all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: * and the king of Shé'shäch shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; * Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, * I begin to bring evil on the city * which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for * I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon * his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath * a controversy with the nations, * he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 * And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for * the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like * a pleasant vessel.

35 And * the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is ¹⁰ desolate

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 26.

w ch. 51. 41.
* Hab 2. 16.
y Prov 11. 31.
oh 49. 13.
Obad 16.
Luke 23. 31.
1 Pet. 4. 17.
o upon which my name is called.
* Ezek. 38. 21.
* Isa. 42. 13.
Joel 2. 16.
Amos 1. 2.
b Ps. 68. 16.
* Hosea 4. 1.
Micah 6. 2.
d Joel 2. 2.
* Isa. 34. 2-8.
ch. 13. 12.
Rev. 19. 17-21.
7 your days for slaughter.
8 a vessel of clay.
9 flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, etc.
f Ps. 97. 1-3.
Isa. 66. 15.
Heb. 12. 29.
10 a desolation.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 26.

a ch. 7. 2.
ch 19. 14.
Luke 19. 47.
48.
John 8. 2.
b Ex. 23. 14.
Deut. 12. 6.
c Matt. 26. 20.
d Acts 20. 27.
e ch. 28. 8.
f ch. 18. 8.
g Lev. 26. 14.
Deut. 28. 15.
h ch. 7. 13.
i 1 Sam. 4. 10.
Ps. 78. 60.
ch. 7. 12.
f Isa. 65. 15.
h Amos 5. 10.
Matt. 27. 20.
i Or, at the door.
j 2 Ki. 15. 35.
k the judgment of death is for this man.
m ch. 28. 4.
Matt. 26. 61.

because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance: 8 he is apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 16 he is acquitted in judgment.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jê-hoi'a-kim the son of Jê-si'ah king of Jû'dah came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in * the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Jû'dah, which * come to worship in the LORD's house, * all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; * diminish not a word:

3 * If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; * If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, * whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like * Shi'lôh, and will make this city * a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jêr-ê-mi'ah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jêr-ê-mi'ah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that * the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shi'lôh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jêr-ê-mi'ah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Jû'dah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down * in the entry of the * new gate of the LORD's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, * This man is worthy to die; * for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jêr-ê-mi'ah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to pro-

JEREMIAH, 27.

phesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, °I *am* in your hand; do with me °as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 ¶ Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 °Mi'cah the Mō'ra-thite prophesied in the days of Hēz-q-ki'ah king of Jū'dah, and spake to all the people of Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; °Zi'ōn shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jē-ry'sā-lēm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hēz-q-ki'ah king of Jū'dah and all Jū'dah put him at all to death? °did he not fear the LORD, and besought °the LORD, and the LORD °repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? °Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, U-ri'jah the son of Shēm-a-i'ah of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jēr-q-mi'ah.

21 And when Jē-hol'a-kim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the °king sought to put him to death: but when U-ri'jah heard it, he was afraid, and °fled, and went into E'gypt.

22 And Jē-hol'a-kim the °king sent men into E'gypt, *namely*, E'l'na-than the son of Ach'bōr, and *certain* men with him into E'gypt.

23 And they fetched forth U-ri'jah out of E'gypt, and brought him unto Jē-hol'a-kim the king; °who slew him with the sword, and cast his

Jeremiah is acquitted. The type of

B. C. 602.

CHAP. 26.

1 Isa. 1. 19.
Isa. 55. 7.
ch. 7. 3.
ch. 35. 15.
ch. 38. 8.
Loses 14. 1, 2

2 ch. 38. 5.
3 as it is good and right in your eyes.

4 Acts 5. 34

5 Micah 1. 1

6 Micah 2. 12.

7 2 Chr. 32. 28

8 the face of the Lord.

9 Ex. 32. 14

10 Sam. 24. 16

11 Acts 5. 40

12 2 Chr. 16. 10

13 2 Chr. 24. 31

14 1 Ki. 19. 3.

15 Ps. 12. 8

16 Prov. 29. 12

17 Matt. 23. 31

18 sons of the people

19 2 Ki. 22. 12, 14.

20 ch. 38. 14.

B. C. 598

CHAP. 27.

1 ch. 28. 1.

2 Or, hath the Lord said.

3 ch. 28. 10

4 Esek. 4. 1.

5 Or, concerning their masters, saying.

6 Ps. 96. 5.

7 Ps. 115. 15.

8 Isa. 42. 5

9 Isa. 45. 12.

10 Gen. 1. 29, 30.

11 Deut. 2. 5.

12 Job. 1. 2, 3.

13 Ps. 115. 16.

14 Dan. 4. 17.

15 ch. 28. 14.

16 Dan. 2. 27, 28.

17 ch. 25. 9.

18 ch. 43. 10.

19 Ps. 80. 10-12

20 Dan. 2. 28.

21 2 Chr. 28. 20.

22 ch. 25. 12.

23 ch. 60. 27.

24 Dan. 5. 25.

25 visit upon.

26 Prov. 19. 27.

27 ch. 14. 14.

28 Micah 2. 7.

29 Eph. 5. 6.

30 dreams.

dead body into the graves of the °common people.

24 Nevertheless °the hand of Ā-hī-kam the son of Shā'phan was with Jēr-q-mi'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER 27.

Under the type of bonds and yokes, Jeremiah prophesied the subjection of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar

IN the beginning of the reign of Jē-hol'a-kim the son of Jō-si'ah °king of Jū'dah came this word unto Jēr-q-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus °saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, °and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of E'dom, and to the king of Mō'ab, and to the king of the Am'mōn-ites, and to the king of Tŷ'rus, and to the king of Zi'dōn, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jē-ry'sā-lēm unto Zēd-q-ki'ah king of Jū'dah;

4 And command them °to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 °I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and °have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 °And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, °my servant; and °the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 °And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, °until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, °that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, that nation will I °punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore °hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your °dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon:

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their

neck under the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zēd-q-kī'ah king of Jū'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 'Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Bāb'y-lon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb'y-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Bāb'y-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Bāb'y-lon, and live. 'wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Jū'dah, and at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, go not to Bāb'y-lon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon took not, when he carried away captive Jēc-q-nī'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah from Jē-ry'sā-lēm to Bāb'y-lon, and all the nobles of Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm;

21 'Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Jū'dah and of Jē-ry'sā-lēm;

22 They shall be carried to Bāb'y-lon, and there shall they be until

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 27.

ch. 28. 1.

ch. 28. 17.

Prov. 8. 35.

Ezek. 18. 31.

ch. 14. 14.

ch. 22. 21.

in a lie, or,

lyingly.

Kl. 24. 13.

ch. 28. 2.

Dan. 1. 2.

Ezek. 18. 31.

Gen. 20. 7.

Job. 42. 8.

Isa. 37. 4.

Jas. 5. 10.

Kl. 25. 13.

ch. 53. 17.

Kl. 24. 14.

ch. 24. 1.

white ones.

Lev. 26. 24.

Isa. 6. 25.

Chr. 36. 31.

ch. 29. 10.

ch. 32. 6.

Dan. 9. 2.

Ezra. 1. 7.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 28.

ch. 27. 1.

ch. 39. 12.

2 Tim. 2. 8.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

ch. 27. 12.

two years

of days.

Kl. 24. 18.

Chr. 36. 10.

ch. 27. 15-22.

Or,

Jehoiachin,

2 Kl. 24. 12.

captivity.

Kl. 1. 35.

Chr. 16. 36.

Ps. 41. 13.

Ps. 72. 19.

Ps. 80. 52.

Matt. 4. 15.

1 Cor. 14. 16.

2 Cor. 1. 20.

Rev. 1. 13.

Deut. 18. 22.

Isa. 8. 30.

Kl. 22. 24.

Ps. 10. 13.

ch. 27. 7.

the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Hananiah's false prophecy: 10 he breaketh Jeremiah's yoke 12 Jeremiah foretoldeth of an iron yoke, 15 and Hananiah's death.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zēd-q-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hān-q-nī'ah the son of A'zur the prophet, which was of Gīb'e-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon took away from this place, and carried them to Bāb'y-lon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jēc-q-nī'ah the son of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, with all the captives of Jū'dah, that went into Bāb'y-lon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jēr-q-mī'ah said unto the prophet Hān-q-nī'ah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jēr-q-mī'ah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Bāb'y-lon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hān-q-nī'ah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jēr-q-mī'ah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hān-q-nī'ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon from the neck

JEREMIAH, 29.

Jeremiah's letter to the captives in Babylon.

of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jĕr-ĕ-mi'ah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-ĕ-mi'ah the prophet, after that Hăn-a-ni'ah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jĕr-ĕ-mi'ah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hăn-a-ni'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of İs'ra-el; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nĕb-uchăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ŷ-lon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jĕr-ĕ-mi'ah unto Hăn-a-ni'ah the prophet, Hear now, Hăn-a-ni'ah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou mak-est this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hăn-a-ni'ah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Jeremiah's letter to the captives in Babylon 20 Fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah 30 Shemariah's doom foretold

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jĕr-ĕ-mi'ah the prophet sent from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nĕb-uchăd-nĕz'zar had carried away captive from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm to Băb'ŷ-lon;

2 (After that Jĕc-q-ni'ah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Jû'dah and Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm;)

3 By the hand of Ēl'ă-sah the son of Shă'phan, and Ġĕm-a-rî'ah the son of Hîl-kî'ah, (whom Zĕd-e-kî'ah king of Jû'dah sent unto Băb'ŷ-lon to Nĕb-uchăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'ŷ-lon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of İs'ra-el, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm unto Băb'ŷ-lon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and

B. C. 598.

CHAP. 28.

1 Prov. 26 4.

J Deut. 28. 48.

ch. 27 1, 7.

ch. 27. 6.

ch. 20 6.

ch. 29 31.

4 revolt.

m Deut. 32 35

1 Sam. 2 9

Job 31 40.

Ps. 9 16.

Ps. 34 21

Prov. 11 31

Nah. 1 2, 3.

Rom. 2 2, 8.

Heb. 9 27.

Heb. 12 29.

B. C. 589.

CHAP. 29.

1 Or, Jehoiachin,

2 Ki. 24 12

2 Chr. 36 9

2 Or, chamberlains

a Dan. 6 4

Rom. 14 1, 5

1 Tim. 2 1

b 1 Tim. 2 2

c ch. 14 14

ch. 31 21

eph. 6 6

3 in a lie.

d 2 Chr. 36. 21.

23

ch. 25 13.

Dan. 9 2.

4 end and expectation.

e Dan. 9. 8.

f Lev. 26. 39.

40.

Deut. 30. 1

Ps. 39 6.

Matt. 7. 7.

g ch. 24 7.

h Deut. 4 7.

Ps. 33 6.

Isa. 55 6.

Rom. 10. 20.

i ch. 23 3, 8.

ch. 30. 3.

j ch. 24 10.

k ch. 24. 6.

l Deut. 29. 21.

28.

1 Ki. 9 7. 8.

2 Chr. 29 8.

ch. 15 4.

ch. 24. 9.

Lam. 3. 15.

16.

m for a curse.

daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 ¶ And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of İs'ra-el; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Băb'ŷ-lon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Băb'ŷ-lon;

16 Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of Dă'vîl, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and I will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which ^a I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom ^a I have sent from Jê-ry/sā-lēm to Bāb'ŷ-lon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, of A'hāb the son of Kōl-a-i'ah, and of Zēd-ē-ki'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'jah, which ^a prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 ^a And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Jū'dah which *are* in Bāb'ŷ-lon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zēd-ē-ki'ah and like A'hāb, ^a whom the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon roasted in the fire;

23 Because ^a they have committed villany in Is'ra-el, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* ^a a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shēm-a-i'ah the ^a Nē-hēl'a-mite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jê-ry/sā-lēm, ^a and to Zēph-a-ni'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'jah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jē-hoi'a-da the priest, that ye should be ^a officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* ^a mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst ^a put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not ^a reproved Jēr-ē-mi'ah of An'a-thoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Bāb'ŷ-lon, saying, This *captivity is* long: build ye houses, and dwell *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zēph-a-ni'ah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jēr-ē-mi'ah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-ē-mi'ah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shēm-a-i'ah the Nē-

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 30.

^a ch. 25. 4.
ch. 32. 28.

^a Amos 3. 6.
Micah 4. 10.

^a 2 Pet. 2. 1.

^a Gen. 48. 20.
Isa. 66. 18.

^a Dan. 3. 6.

^a Zeph. 3. 4.

^a Prov. 6. 21.
ch. 13. 27.
ch. 16. 17.

^a Mal. 3. 5.
Heb. 4. 13.

^a Or, dreamer

^a 2 Ki. 25. 18.
ch. 21. 1.

^a ch. 20. 1.
Acts 4. 1.

^a Deut. 13. 1-5
2 Ki. 9. 11
Zech. 13. 3-5

^a 2 Chr. 16. 10
ch. 20. 2
Acts 16. 24.

^a Num. 16. 3.
Acts 4. 17.

^a ch. 28. 15.

^a Ex. 20. 5
Rom. 2. 8, 9.

^a ch. 28. 16.

^a revolt.

CHAP. 30.

^a Isa. 30. 8.

^a Deut. 30. 8.
ch. 27. 22.
ch. 29. 14
ch. 31. 23.

^a Amos 9. 14.

^a ch. 16. 15.

^a Or, there is fear, and not peace.

^a a male.

^a Isa. 22. 4, 5.
Joel 2. 11
Amos 6. 18.
Zeph. 1. 14

^a 1 Thess. 4. 16.

^a Dan. 12. 1.

^a Isa. 55. 3, 4.
Hosea 3. 5.

^a Luke 1. 69.
Acts 2. 30.

^a Isa. 41. 13.

^a Amos 9. 8.

^a ch. 4. 27.

hēl'a-mite; Because that Shēm-a-i'ah hath prophesied unto you, ^a and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish ^a Shēm-a-i'ah the Nē-hēl'a-mite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; ^a because he hath taught ^a rebellion against the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The Jews' deliverance 10 Jacob comforted. 18 Their ancient privileges restored.

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Is'ra-el, saying, ^a Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that ^a I will bring again the captivity of my people Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, saith the LORD: and ^a I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Is'ra-el and concerning Jū'dah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, ^a of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether ^a a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! ^a for that day *is* great, ^a so that none *is* like it: *it is* even the time of Jā'eqb's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and ^a Dā'vid their king, whom I will ^a raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore ^a fear thou not, O my servant Jā'eqb, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Is'ra-el: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jā'eqb shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: ^a though I make a full end of all nations *whither* I have scattered thee, ^a yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I

JEREMIAH, 31.

will correct thee ^a in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, 'Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 *There is none to plead thy cause, ^a that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.*

14 ^m All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound ^a of an enemy, with the chastisement ^a of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; ^p because thy sins were increased.

15 Wh^y criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity. *because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.*

16 ^a Therefore all they that devour thee ^a shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 ^a For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, *saying, This is Zi'ôn, whom no man seeketh after.*

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jā'qob's tents, and ^a have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own ^a heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And ^a out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: ^a and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few, I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall ^a be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And ^a their nobles shall be of themselves, ^a and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will ^a cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be ^a my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the ^a whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a ^a continuing whirlwind: it shall ^a fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 30.

- ^a Ps. 6. 1.
- ^b Isa. 27. 8.
- ^c 2 Chr. 30. 10.
- ^d ch. 16. 18.
- ^e 3 for binding up, or, pressing.
- ^f Lam. 1. 2.
- ^g Job 13. 24.
- ^h Job 30. 21.
- ⁱ Job 5. 6.
- ^j Or, Nevertheless.
- ^k Ex. 28. 22.
- ^l Isa. 41. 11.
- ^m Ex. 15. 26.
- ⁿ Isa. 30. 26.
- ^o Hosea 6. 2.
- ^p Mal. 4. 2.
- ^q 1 Pet. 2. 24.
- ^r Ps. 102. 13.
- ^s Or, little hill.
- ^t Ezra 8. 10, 11.
- ^u Neh. 8. 12.
- ^v Isa. 3. 10.
- ^w Zech. 10. 8.
- ^x Isa. 1. 26.
- ^y his glorious ones.
- ^z Gen. 49. 10.
- ^a Num. 10. 5.
- ^b Exod. 30. 26.
- ^c ch. 25. 32.
- ^d cutting.
- ^e Or, remain.

CHAP. 31.

- ^a Num. 10. 33.
- ^b 1 from afar.
- ^c Mal. 1. 2.
- ^d Rom. 11. 28.
- ^e Or, have I extended loving-kindness unto thee.
- ^f Or, umbrels.
- ^g Isa. 66. 21.
- ^h Amos 9. 14.
- ⁱ 4 profane them.
- ^j Isa. 2. 8.
- ^k Micah 4. 2.
- ^l Isa. 12. 5.
- ^m Ezek. 34. 12.
- ⁿ Ps. 120. 5.
- ^o ch. 50. 4.
- ^p Or, favours.
- ^q Isa. 40. 10.
- ^r Ex. 4. 23.
- ^s Deut. 32. 6.
- ^t 1 Chr. 29. 10.
- ^u Isa. 63. 16.
- ^v ch. 3. 4, 19.
- ^w Isa. 40. 11.
- ^x Isa. 44. 28.
- ^y Isa. 49. 24.

The restoration of Israel.

shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER 31.

¹ The restoration of Israel. ¹⁰ The publication thereof. ¹⁵ Rahel mourning is comforted. ¹⁸ Ephraim repenting is brought home again. ²³ Christ is promised. ³¹ His care over the church. ³¹ His new covenant. ³⁵ The stability, ³⁸ and amplitude of the church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Is'ra-el, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even Is'ra-el, when ^a I went to cause him to rest.*

3 The LORD hath appeared ^a of old unto me, *saying, Yea, ^b I have loved thee with ^a an everlasting love: therefore ^a with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Is'ra-el: thou shalt again be adorned with thy ^a tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 ^a Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Sā-mā'ī'a: the planters shall plant, and shall ^a eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that the watchmen upon the mount E'phra'im shall cry, ^a Arise ye, and let us go up to Zi'ôn unto the LORD our God.*

7 For thus saith the LORD; ^a Sing with gladness for Jā'qob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Is'ra-el.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and ^a gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 ^a They shall come with weeping, and with ^a supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk ^a by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Is'ra-el, and E'phra'im is my ^a firstborn.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the Isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Is'ra-el ^a will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For ^a the LORD hath redeemed Jā'qob, and ransomed him ^a from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and

sing in the height of Zi'ōn, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Rā'mah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rā'hel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard E'phrā'im bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is E'phrā'im my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Is'ra-el, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Jū'dah and in the cities thereof, when I shall

B. C. 608.

CHAP. 31.

n Hosea 2. 5.
Rev. 7. 17.

o Isa. 68. 11.

p Isa. 25. 10.

Rev. 21. 4.

q Matt. 2. 17.

r Joshua 18. 25.

s Gen. 48. 12.

Joh 7. 21.

Lam. 5. 7.

Matt. 2. 18.

t Ezek. 11. 17.

18.

Hosea 1. 11.

u Ps. 85. 4.

oh 17. 14.

Lam. 5. 21.

v Deut. 30. 2.

w Isa. 68. 15.

Hosea 11. 8.

x sound.

y Isa. 57. 18.

Hosea 14. 4.

Micah 7. 18.

z ch. 50. 5.

a ch. 2. 18.

b ch. 2. 6.

Hosea 4. 16.

c Ps. 122. 5.

Isa. 1. 26.

d Zech. 8. 3.

e ch. 33. 12.

f Hosea 2. 25.

g ch. 44. 27.

Dan. 9. 14.

h ch. 1. 10.

i ch. 24. 6.

j Ezek. 12. 2.

k Gal. 6. 5.

l ch. 29. 40.

ch. 23. 14.

Heb. 9. 8.

m John 1. 17.

n Deut. 1. 31.

o Or, should I have continued an husband unto them.

p ch. 32. 40.

q Ps. 40. 8.

2 Cor. 8. 3.

r ch. 24. 7.

ch. 30. 22.

s Isa. 64. 12.

John 6. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 10.

t ch. 23. 8.

Rom. 11. 27.

u Gen. 1. 16.

v Isa. 61. 16.

w ch. 10. 16.

x Ps. 148. 6.

bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Jū'dah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Is'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'ra-el, and with the house of Jū'dah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of E'gypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Is'ra-el; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name:

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the

JEREMIAH, 32.

Jeremiah in prison, buys Hanameel's field.

seed of Is'ra-el also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; * If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Is'ra-el for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, ~~the~~ days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD * from the tower of Hā-nām'e-el unto the gate of the corner.

39 And * the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gā'rēb, and shall compass about to Gō'aah.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kid'ron, * unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, * shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Jeremiah's imprisonment; 16 his complaint to God 20 The captivity confirmed. 26 Promise of a gracious return

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī'ah from the LORD * in the tenth year of Zēd-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, which was the eighteenth year of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar.

2 For then the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon's army besieged Jēr-ŷ-sā-lēm: and Jēr-ē-mī'ah the prophet was shut up in * the court of the prison, which was in the king of Jū'dah's house.

3 For Zēd-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zēd-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah * shall not escape out of the hand of the Chāl-dē'ans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead * Zēd-ē-kī'ah to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and there shall he be * until I visit him, saith the LORD: * though ye fight with the Chāl-dē'ans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jēr-ē-mī'ah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hā-nām'e-el the son of Shāl'lum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in An'a-thoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hā-nām'e-el mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 31.

o ch. 33. 22.
* Neh. 3. 1.
* Pa. 69. 25.
ch. 24. 6.
Dan. 9. 25.
y Zech. 2. 1.
* 2 Chr. 33. 15.
Neh. 3. 25.
* Joel 3. 17.

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 32.

a 2 Ki. 25. 1.
ch. 30. 1.
b Neh. 3. 25.
ch. 13. 1.
ch. 37. 21.
Matt. 5. 12.
c ch. 21. 4-7.
d 2 Ki. 25. 4-7.
ch. 39. 5.
ch. 52. 9.
e ch. 27. 22.
f Prov. 21. 30.
ch. 21. 4.
g Lev. 25. 24.
25. 33.
Ruth 4. 4.
h ch. 1. 1.
i Lev. 25. 24.
j Gen. 23. 10.
k Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.
l wrote in the book.
m Isa. 3. 2.
n ch. 36. 4.
o Isa. 3. 2.
p Gen. 32. 9-12.
Dan. 9.
Phil. 4. 6, 7.
q 2 Ki. 19. 15.
r Gen. 18. 14.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matt. 19. 26.
Mark 10. 27.
Luke 1. 37.
Rom. 4. 21.
s Or, hid from thee.
t Ex. 20. 6.
Deut. 5. 9, 10.
u Pa. 45. 8-9.
Isa. 9. 6.
Titus 2. 13.
v ch. 10. 16.
w Isa. 23. 20.
x doing.
y Job 34. 21.
Pa. 53. 13-15.
Prov. 6. 21.
ch. 16. 17.
z Pa. 63. 12.
Eccl. 12. 14.
ch. 17. 10.
Matt. 16. 27.
John 5. 29.
aa Ex. 9. 16.
1 Chr. 17. 21.
Isa. 63. 12.
ab Ex. 6. 6.
2 Sam. 7. 22.
1 Chr. 17. 22.

pray thee, that is * in An'a-thoth, which is in the country of Bēn'ja-min: for the right of inheritance is thine, and * the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hā-nām'e-el my uncle's son, that was in An'a-thoth, and * weighed him the money, even * seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I * subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and * took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto * Bā'ruch the son of Nē-rī'ah, the son of Mā-a-sē'jah, in the sight of Hā-nām'e-el mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the * witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Bā'ruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Bā'ruch the son of Nē-rī'ah, * I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, * thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and * there is nothing * too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest * lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, * the Mighty God, * the LORD of hosts, is his name,

19 * Great in counsel, and mighty in * work: for thine * eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: * to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of E'gypt, even unto this day, and in Is'ra-el, and among other men; and hast made thee * a name, as at this day;

21 And * hast brought forth thy

God confirms the captivity.

JEREMIAH, 32.

people Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, ^aa land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but ^athey obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the ^amounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ang, that fight against it, because of ^athe sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken ^ais come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; ^afor the city is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ang.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jē-rē-mi'ah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the ^aGod of all flesh: ^ais there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ang, and into the hand of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chāl-dē'ang, that fight against this city, shall come and ^aset fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, ^aupon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Bā'al, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Is'ra-el and the children of Jū'dah ^ahave only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Is'ra-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For ^athis city hath been to me ^aa provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; ^athat I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Is'ra-el and of the children of Jū'dah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, ^athey, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 32.

^a Ex. 3. 8.
ch. 11. 5.

^a Neh. 9. 20.
Dan. 9. 10.

^a Or, engines
of shot.

^a ch. 14. 12.

^b Joshua 23. 15

^c Or, though.

^c Isa. 64. 8.

^d Ps. 115. 8.

^e ch. 21. 10.

^f ch. 19. 18.

^g Ezek. 20. 28.

^h Zeph. 3. 1.

ⁱ for my anger

^j 2 Ki. 23. 27.

^j Isa. 1. 4, 6
Dan. 9. 8.

^k neck.

^k ch. 7. 18.

^l 2 Chr. 33. 4,
5.
ch. 7. 30
Ezek. 8. 5.

^m 2 Ki. 23. 10.
ch. 19. 6.

ⁿ Lev. 18. 21.

^o Deut. 30. 3.

^p ch. 23. 6.

^q ch. 24. 7.

^r Ezek. 11. 19.

^s all days

^t Isa. 55. 3.

^u from after
them

^t ch. 31. 33.

^u Deut. 30. 9.

^v ch. 24. 6

¹¹ in truth, or,
stability.

^w ch. 31. 28.

^x ch. 33. 10.

^y ch. 17. 26.

^z ch. 38. 7.

men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

33 And they have turned unto me the ^aback, and not the face: though I taught them, ^arising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they ^aset their abominations in the house, which ^ais called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Bā'al, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hīn'nom, to ^acause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto ^aMō'lech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Jū'dah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will ^agather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them ^ato dwell safely:

38 And they shall be ^amy people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will ^agive them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me ^afor ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And ^aI will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away ¹⁰from them, to do them good; but ^aI will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, ^aI will rejoice over them to do them good, and ^aI will plant them in this land ¹¹assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; ^aLike as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, ^awhereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ang.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in ^athe land of Bēn'ja-min, and in the places about Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for ^aI will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

JEREMIAH, 33.

A gracious return from captivity promised.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *A gracious return promised.* 15 *Christ the Branch of righteousness promised.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-q-mi'ah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; ¹⁰ the LORD is his name;

3 ^a Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, which are thrown down by ^e the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chāl-de'ans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, ^f I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And ^g I will cause the captivity of Jū'dah and the captivity of Is'ra-el to return, and will build them, ^h as at the first.

8 And I will ⁱ cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will ^j pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ ^k And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall ^l fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The ^m voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, ⁿ Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: and of them that shall bring ^o the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 33.

^a ch. 22. 8.
^{ch.} 37. 31.

^b Isa. 37. 26.

¹ Or, JEHOVAH.

^c Ex. 15. 2.
Amos 5. 8.

^d Gen. 18. 17.
Deut. 4. 7, 20.
Ps. 50. 15.
Isa. 55. 6, 7.
^{ch.} 29. 12.
Acts 2. 21.

² Or, hidden.

^e ch. 22. 24.

^f ch. 30. 17.

^g ch. 32. 44.

^h Isa. 1. 26.

ⁱ Ps. 85. 2, 3.

Isa. 40. 2.

^{ch.} 31. 34.

Zech. 13. 1.

Heb. 9. 18.

^j Micah 7. 18.

¹ John 1. 7-9.

^k Ezra 1. 2.

Isa. 62. 7.

^l Isa. 60. 5.

^m Rev. 18. 23.

ⁿ 1 Chr. 16. 8.

2 Chr. 5. 13.

^o Lev. 7. 12.

2 Chr. 29. 31.

Ps. 107. 22.

Jonah 2. 9.

Heb. 10. 15.

^p Isa. 65. 10.

^q ch. 17. 26.

^r Lev. 27. 22.

^s ch. 28. 5.

^t ch. 29. 10.

^u Isa. 4. 2.

^v Dent. 32. 22.

Isa. 46. 17.

³ he who shall

call her is

Jehovah-

taidkenu.

⁴ There shall

not be cut off

from David.

^w Mal. 1. 11.

Rom. 12. 1.

¹ Pet. 2. 6, 9.

Rev. 1. 6.

^x Gen. 2. 22.

Ps. 90. 27.

Isa. 54. 9.

^{ch.} 51. 26.

^y Gen. 12. 16.

Gen. 15. 5.

^{ch.} 31. 37.

^z Gen. 2. 22.

the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^a Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 ^b In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Bēn'jā-min, and in the places about Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, shall the flocks ^c pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 ^d Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that ^e I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Is'ra-el and to the house of Jū'dah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the ^f Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Dā'vid; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 ^g In those days shall Jū'dah be saved, and Jē-rū'sā-lēm shall dwell safely: and ^h this *is the name* where-with she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; ⁱ Dā'vid shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Is'ra-el;

18 Neither shall the priests the Lē'vites want a man before me to offer ^j burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-q-mi'ah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; ^k If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with Dā'vid my servant, that he should ^l not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Lē'vites the priests, my ministers.

22 As ^m the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dā'vid my servant, and the Lē'vites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jēr-q-mi'ah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off: thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If ⁿ my

The captivity of Zedekiah foretold.

JEREMIAH, 34.

covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jā'qob, and Dā'vid my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Ābrā'hām, I'saac, and Jā'qob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAPTER 34.

Jeremiah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, and the captivity of Zedekiah.

THE word which came unto Jēr-q-mī'ah from the LORD, when Nēb-uchād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth¹ of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; Go and speak to Zēd-q-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall burn it with fire:

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Bāb'y-lon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zēd-q-kī'ah king of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee; so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jēr-q-mī'ah the prophet spake all these words unto Zēd-q-kī'ah king of Jū'dah in Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

7 When the king of Bāb'y-lon's army fought against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and against all the cities of Jū'dah that were left, against Lā'chish, and against Ā-zē'kah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Jū'dah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jēr-q-mī'ah from the LORD, after that the king Zēd-q-kī'ah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an He'brew or

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 33.

a Ps. 74. 16.
Ps. 104. 19.
ch. 31. 35.

b Isa. 14. 1.
ch. 37. 36.
Zech. 10. 6.

B. C. 591.

CHAP. 34.

a 2 Ki. 25. 1.
ch. 32. 2.

b ch. 1. 15.
Dan. 2. 37.

1 the dominion
of his hand.

c ch. 21. 10.

d ch. 32. 29.

e ch. 33. 4.

2 his mouth
shall speak to
thy mouth.

f 2 Chr. 16. 14

g Dan. 2. 46.

h ch. 22. 18.

i 1 Ki. 21. 19.
Ezek. 2. 7.
Matt. 14. 4.

j 2 Ki. 18. 13.
2 Chr. 11. 6, 9.

k Ex. 21. 9.
Lev. 25. 10.
Deut. 15. 12.
Isa. 1. 17.
Micah 2. 1-3.
7-13.

l Neh. 5. 11.

m Lev. 25. 39.

n ch. 37. 5.
Hosea 6. 4.

o Ex. 21. 2.
Lev. 25. 39.
Deut. 15. 12.

3 Or, hath sold
himself.

4 to day.

p 2 Ki. 23. 8.
Neh. 10. 29.

q ch. 7. 10.

r whereupon
my name
is called.

s Ex. 20. 7.
Lev. 19. 12.

t Neh. 9. 30.

u Matt. 7. 2.
Gal. 6. 7.
1 Thess. 4. 6.

v ch. 32. 24, 35.

6 for a
removing.

w Rom. 2. 9, 2.

x Gen. 15. 10.
Ps. 50. 5.

an He'brew-ess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jēr-q-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother an He'brew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people

JEREMIAH, 35.

of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zéd-ê-ki'ah king of Jū'dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon's army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Jū'dah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAPTER 35.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 the Jews' disobedience condemned

THE word which came unto Jēr-ê-mi'ah from the LORD in the days of Jê-hol'a-kim the son of Jô-si'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rê'-chab-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jâ-âz-a-ni'ah the son of Jēr-ê-mi'ah, the son of Hâb-a-zî-ni'ah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rê'-chab-ites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hâ'nan, the son of Ig-da-lî'ah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Mâ-a-sê'jah the son of Shâl'lum, the keeper of the door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rê'-chab-ites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jôn'a-dāb the son of Rê'-chab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jôn'a-dāb the son of Rê'-chab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days,

The obedience of the Rechabites.

we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jôn'a-dāb our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nêb-u-châd-rêz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jê-ry'sâ-lēm for fear of the army of the Châl-dê'ans, and for fear of the army of the Sÿr'ians: so we dwell at Jê-ry'sâ-lēm.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-ê-mi'ah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Go and tell the men of Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jê-ry'sâ-lēm, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jôn'a-dāb the son of Rê'-chab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jôn'a-dāb the son of Rê'-chab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hat' not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon Jū'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Jê-ry'sâ-lēm all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jēr-ê-mi'ah said unto the house of the Rê'-chab-ites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jôn'a-dāb your father, and kept all his precepts,

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 34.

Deut. 28. 26.
Ps. 79. 2.
ch. 7. 33.
ch. 16. 4.
Rev. 19. 17-21.

ch. 37. 8.

ch. 37. 6.
Amos 3. 6.

ch. 38. 3.
ch. 39. 1, 2, 8.

ch. 9. 11.
ch. 23. 10.
Micah 7. 13.
Zech. 1. 12.

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 35.

2 Ki. 23. 34, 35.
ch. 22. 18.
Dan. 1. 1.

2 Ki. 10. 15.
1 Chr. 2. 55.

1 Ki. 6. 5.

2 Ki. 12. 9.
1 Chr. 9. 18, 19.

threshold,
or, vessel.

2 Ki. 10. 15.
1 Chr. 2. 55.

Ex. 20. 12.
Deut. 4. 40.
Prov. 3. 16.
Eph. 6. 2, 3.

Prov. 1. 8.
Col. 3. 20.

2 Ki. 34. 1.

ch. 32. 32.

2 Chr. 35. 15.

ch. 7. 13.

Isa. 30. 9.

ch. 7. 25.

Isa. 1. 16-19.
ch. 3. 14.
ch. 18. 11.
ch. 25. 5, 6.
Hosea 14. 1-4.
Acts 20. 20.

Lev. 26. 14.
Joshua 23. 15.
ch. 15. 8, 4.
Micah 3. 12.

Prov. 1. 24.
Isa. 65. 12.
ch. 7. 13.

Ex. 20. 12.

and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is^rā^l-el; ² Jōn^g-dāb the son of Rē^gchab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAPTER 36.

¹ Baruch writeth Jeremiah's prophecy. ²⁰ Jehoiakim burneth the roll. ³³ Baruch writeth a new copy

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jē^g-hol^g-a-kim the son of Jō^g-sī^gah king of Jū^g-dah, that this word came unto Jēr^g-ē^g-mī^gah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Is^rā^l-el, and against Jū^g-dah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of ² Jō^g-sī^gah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Jū^g-dah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jēr^g-ē^g-mī^gah called Bā^g-rū^gch the son of Nē^g-rī^gah: and Bā^g-rū^gch wrote from the mouth of Jēr^g-ē^g-mī^gah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jēr^g-ē^g-mī^gah commanded Bā^g-rū^gch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Jū^g-dah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Bā^g-rū^gch the son of Nē^g-rī^gah did according to all that Jēr^g-ē^g-mī^gah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jē^g-hol^g-a-kim the son of Jō^g-sī^gah king of Jū^g-dah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jē^g-rū^g-sā^g-lēm, and to all the people that came from the cities of Jū^g-dah unto Jē^g-rū^g-sā^g-lēm.

10 Then read Bā^g-rū^gch in the book the words of Jēr^g-ē^g-mī^gah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gēm-

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 36.

2 There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, etc

r ch. 15 19.

CHAP. 36.

a Isa. 8. 1.

b ch 30 2.

Hab. 2. 2.

c ch. 25. 15.

d ch. 25 3

e ch 18 8.
Ezek 12 3.
Zeph. 2 3.

f Isa 66 7.
ch 18 8
Jonah 3 8.
Acts 20. 20.

g ch 32. 12

h ch. 45. 1.

i Lev. 16. 29.

j Lev. 23. 4.
Neh. 8. 14,
15

k their supplication shall fail

l Deut 28. 15
Deut. 29 18.

m Judg 20. 26
1 Sam 7 6
2 Chr 20. 3.

n Or, secretary of state

o Or, door.

p Ezek 2. 6.

q 1 Sam 3. 11.
Acts 24 26.

r Isa. 8. 12.
ch 1. 8
Matt 10 16-32.
Rom. 1 16
1 Pet. 3. 14,
15.

s Judg. 3. 20.
Amos 3. 15.

t 1 Ki. 23 8.
Isa. 20 21
2 Tim. 4 3.

a-rī^gah the son of Shā^g-phan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Mī^g-chā^gah the son of Gēm^g-a-rī^gah, the son of Shā^g-phan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, even E-līsh^g-a-mā the scribe, and Del^g-a-rī^gah the son of Shēm^g-a-rī^gah, and E-lī^g-na-than the son of Ach^g-bō^gr, and Gēm^g-a-rī^gah the son of Shā^g-phan, and Zēd^g-ē^g-kī^gah the son of Hān^g-a-nī^gah, and all the princes.

13 Then Mī^g-chā^gah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Bā^g-rū^gch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jē^g-hū^g-dī the son of Nēth^g-a-nī^gah, the son of Shēl^g-ē^g-mī^gah, the son of Cū^g-shī, unto Bā^g-rū^gch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Bā^g-rū^gch the son of Nē^g-rī^gah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Bā^g-rū^gch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Bā^g-rū^gch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Bā^g-rū^gch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Bā^g-rū^gch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Bā^g-rū^gch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jēr^g-ē^g-mī^gah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of E-līsh^g-a-mā the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jē^g-hū^g-dī to fetch the roll: and he took it out of E-līsh^g-a-mā the scribe's chamber. And Jē^g-hū^g-dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winterhouse in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jē^g-hū^g-dī had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife,

JEREMIAH, 37. Baruch writes a new roll. Jeremiah imprisoned.

and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Adbel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremias the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremias, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremias, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremias another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Nethaniah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremias all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAPTER 37.

1 The Egyptians having raised the Chaldeans' siege, Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah; who prophesieth the Chaldeans' return and victory. 11 He is smitten, and put in prison.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Co-

B. C. 604.

CHAP. 36.

* Gen. 27. 22, 24.
2 Sam. 1. 11.
2 Ki. 22. 11.
Isa. 30. 22.
* Gen. 37. 26.
Isa. 53. 12.
Matt. 27. 24.
Rom. 8. 34.
Eph. 5. 7, 11.
Heb. 7. 25.
* Or, of the king.
* 1 Ki. 19. 14.
Matt. 23. 24, 27.
* Ps. 84. 12, 20.
Ps. 40. 1.
ch. 1. 18.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
* Prov. 21. 30.
* Amos 5. 10.
* 2 Ki. 24. 8, 12.
ch. 24. 30.
* ch. 22. 19.
* visit upon.
* Isa. 8. 11.
ch. 21. 7.
* Ex. 4. 16.
Rom. 16. 22.
* as they.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 37.

* 1 Chr. 3. 16.
2 Chr. 36. 10.
Dan. 1. 1.
* 2 Ki. 24. 19, 20.
Prov. 22. 12.
1 by the hand of the prophet.
* ch. 21. 1, 2.
* 2 Ki. 24. 7.
* ch. 24. 21.
* ch. 21. 2.
* Ps. 33. 10.
Prov. 21. 30.
Isa. 50. 1-7.
ch. 24. 22.
2 your souls.
* Lev. 26. 28-29.
Isa. 20. 17.
ch. 21. 4, 6.
3 thrust through.
4 made to ascend.
5 Or, to stir away thence in the midst of the people.
6 falsehood, or, a lie.
* ch. 20. 1-8.
Matt. 21. 30.
John 12. 22.
Acts 5. 40.

niah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremias.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremias, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremias came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremias, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremias went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamín, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamín, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremias the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremias, It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremias, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremias, and smote

Jeremiah is cast into the dungeon.

JEREMIAH, 38.

him, and put him in prison in the house of Jôn'g-than the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jêr-q-mi'ah was eutered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jêr-q-mi'ah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zêd-q-ki'ah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jêr-q-mi'ah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Bâb'y-lon.

18 Moreover Jêr-q-mi'ah said unto king Zêd-q-ki'ah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Bâb'y-lon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jôn'g-than the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zêd-q-ki'ah the king commanded that they should commit Jêr-q-mi'ah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jêr-q-mi'ah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Jeremiah accused, and cast into the dungeon. 7 Ebed melech putteth him some enlargement. 14 Jeremiah's counsel to the king.

THEN Shêph-q-ti'ah the son of Mât'tan, and Gêd-a-li'ah the son of Pâsh'ûr, and Jû'cal the son of Shêl-q-mi'ah, and Pâsh'ûr the son of Mâl-chi'ah, heard the words that Jêr-q-mi'ah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Châl-dê'anî shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Bâb'y-lon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 37.

J Gen. 29. 20.
ch 28. 26.
Acts 12. 6.
Rev. 2. 10.

ch 28. 6.

7 Or, orally.

1 Mark 6. 20.

8 let my supplication fall.

me ch. 32. 2

11 Ki 17. 6, 9.

o 2 Ki 25. 8.
ch. 24. 9.

p 2 Cor. 6. 4.

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 38.

a ch. 37. 8.

b ch. 21. 1.

c ch. 21. 8.

Acts 4. 2.

d ch. 21. 9.

Matt. 24. 7, 8

e ch. 21. 10.

f Ps. 37. 12-20

Prov 20. 10

ch 26. 11

Amos 7. 10

Hab 1. 4

John 17. 14.

2 Tim 4. 9

1 John 3. 12, 13.

1 pease.

g Eccl. 10. 16.

h ch. 27. 21.

i ch. 37. 16.

Lam. 2. 63.

Matt. 25. 40.

Mark 9. 42.

2 Or, of the king.

j Ps. 68. 31.

ch 39. 15.

k Deut. 21. 19.

l Ps. 82. 4.

Prov. 14. 25.

Isa. 56. 6.

m he will die.

n in thine hand.

o Matt. 10. 41.

Mark 9. 41.

1 Cor. 1. 27.

Eph. 4. 22.

p ch. 37. 21.

2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.

q Or, principal.

r Num. 16. 23.

Ira. 42. 5.

Zeoh. 12. 1.

Acts 17. 26, 28.

Job. 13. 9.

such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zêd-q-ki'ah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 ¶ Then took they Jêr-q-mi'ah, and cast him into the dungeon of Mâl-chi'ah the son of Hâm'me-lêch, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jêr-q-mi'ah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jêr-q-mi'ah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when E'bed-mê'lêch the E-thi-ô'pian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jêr-q-mi'ah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Bê'n'ia-mun;

8 E'bed-mê'lêch went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jêr-q-mi'ah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is. for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded E'bed-mê'lêch the E-thi-ô'pian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jêr-q-mi'ah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So E'bed-mê'lêch took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jêr-q-mi'ah.

12 ¶ And E'bed-mê'lêch the E-thi-ô'pian said unto Jêr-q-mi'ah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jêr-q-mi'ah did so.

13 So they drew up Jêr-q-mi'ah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jêr-q-mi'ah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zêd-q-ki'ah the king sent, and took Jêr-q-mi'ah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jêr-q-mi'ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jêr-q-mi'ah said unto Zêd-q-ki'ah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zêd-q-ki'ah the king sware secretly unto Jêr-q-mi'ah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this

JEREMIAH, 39. *Jeremiah counsels Zedekiah. Jerusalem taken.*

soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jêr-ê-mî'ah unto Zêd-ê-kî'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Châl-dê'ans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zêd-ê-kî'ah the king said unto Jêr-ê-mî'ah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Châl-dê'ans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jêr-ê-mî'ah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Jû'dah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Châl-dê'ans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zêd-ê-kî'ah unto Jêr-ê-mî'ah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jôn'a-than's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jêr-ê-mî'ah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

B. C. 589.

CHAP. 39.

Jer. 7, 6, 7.
ch. 31. 8-10.

Jer. 32. 4.

Prov. 29. 25.

1 Sam. 31. 4.

Dan. 9. 16
2 Cor. 5. 20

Men of thy peace.

ch. 39. 6.

thou shalt burn, etc.

ch. 37. 20.

ch. 37. 15.

they were silent from him.

ch. 15. 20, 21.
2 Tim. 3. 11.

B. C. 588

CHAP. 39.

2 Ki. 25. 1-4
ch. 52. 4-7.

ch. 1. 16.
ch. 21. 4.

2 Ki. 25. 4.
ch. 52. 7.

Joshua 5. 10
ch. 12. 4
ch. 24. 18.

2 Ki. 23. 23.
ch. 52. 9, 20, 27.

spoke with him judgments.

2 Ki. 25. 7.
ch. 52. 11
Ezek. 12. 13, compared with
ch. 32. 4.

with two brazen chains, or, fetters.

2 Ki. 25. 9.
2 Chr. 36. 19
Isa. 5. 9
ch. 38. 18.

2 Ki. 25. 11.
ch. 52. 10.

chief of the executioners, or, slaughter-men, or, chief marshal.

2 Ki. 25. 11.
4 in that day.

28 So Jêr-ê-mî'ah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jêr-ÿ'sâ-lêm was taken: and he was there when Jêr-ÿ'sâ-lêm was taken.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Jerusalem taken. 4 Zedekiah made blind, and sent to Babylon 8 The city ruined. 9 The people carried away captive

IN the ninth year of Zêd-ê-kî'ah king of Jû'dah, in the tenth month, came Nêb-u-châd-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ÿ-lon and all his army against Jêr-ÿ'sâ-lêm, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zêd-ê-kî'ah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nêr'gal-shâ-rê'zer, Sâ'm'gar-nê'bô, Sar-se'chim, Râb'sâ-rîs, Nêr'gal-shâ-rê'zer, Râb'-mâg, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zêd-ê-kî'ah the king of Jû'dah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Châl-dê'ans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zêd-ê-kî'ah in the plains of Jêr'ichô: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nêb-u-châd-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ÿ-lon to Rîb'lah in the land of Hâ'math, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon slew the sons of Zêd-ê-kî'ah in Rîb'lah before his eyes: also the king of Bâb'ÿ-lon slew all the nobles of Jû'dah.

7 Moreover he put out Zêd-ê-kî'ah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Bâb'ÿ-lon.

8 ¶ And the Châl-dê'ans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jêr-ÿ'sâ-lêm.

9 Then Nêb'u-zâr-â'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Bâb'ÿ-lon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nêb'u-zâr-â'dan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Jû'dah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nêb-u-châd-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ÿ-lon gave charge concerning

Jēr-ē-mī'ah *to Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard sent, and Nēb'u-shās'-ban, Rāb'-sā-rīs, and Nēr'-gal-shā-rē'zer, Rāb'-māg, and all the king of Bāb'y-lon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jēr-ē-mī'ah out of the court of the prison, and committed him *unto Gēd-ā-lī'ah the son of 'Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-ē-mī'ah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to *E'bēd-mē'-lēch the E-thl-ō'pī-an, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, *I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but *thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: *because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 40.

¹ Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah. ⁷ The dispersed Jews repair to him. ¹⁵ Jehoiach's conspiracy.

THE word that came to Jēr-ē-mī'ah from the LORD, *after that Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard had let him go from Rā-mah, when he had taken him being bound in ¹ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jē-rū'sā-lēm and Jū'dah, which were carried away captive unto Bāb'y-lon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jēr-ē-mī'ah, and said unto him, ² The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: *because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which ² were upon thine hand. *If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Bāb'y-lon, come; and ³ I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Bāb'y-lon, for-

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 39.

⁶ by the hand of.

⁶ set thine eyes upon him.

⁷ ch. 38. 28.

⁸ ch. 40. 5.

¹ ch. 20. 24.

^m Matt. 10. 42.

ⁿ Dan. 9. 12.

^o ch. 21. 9.

^p Ruth 2. 12.
¹ Chr. 5. 20.
^{Ps.} 32. 7.

CHAP. 40.

^a ch. 39. 14.

¹ Or, manacles.

^b Lev. 23. 14-35.
^{Deut.} 28. 15-68.
^{Deut.} 32. 10-25.

^{ch.} 50. 7.

^{Lam.} 2. 17.

^c Deut. 29. 24, 25.

² Or, are upon thine hand.

^d ch. 39. 12.

³ I will set mine eye upon thee.

^e Gen. 13. 9.

^{Gen.} 30. 15.

^f 2 Ki. 25. 22.

^g Gen. 30. 1.
¹ Sam. 2. 30.
^{Prov.} 15. 16.
^{Matt.} 6. 33.
^{Acts.} 22. 24, 27, 28.

^h ch. 39. 14.

ⁱ Judg. 20. 1.
¹ Sam. 7. 5, 6.

^j 2 Ki. 25. 22.

^k ch. 39. 10.

^l 2 Ki. 25. 23.
^{ch.} 41. 1.

⁴ to stand before: and so verse 10.
^{Deut.} 1. 30.

^m Deut. 16. 18.
^{ch.} 30. 10.

ⁿ Isa. 16. 4.
^{ch.} 24. 9.
^{Obad.} 14.

bear: behold, *all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gēd-ā-lī'ah the son of 'Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, whom the king of Bāb'y-lon hath made governor over the cities of Jū'dah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 *Then went Jēr-ē-mī'ah unto Gēd-ā-lī'ah the son of 'Ā-hī'kam to Mīz'pah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Bāb'y-lon had made Gēd-ā-lī'ah the son of 'Ā-hī'kam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of *the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Bāb'y-lon;

8 Then they came to Gēd-ā-lī'ah to Mīz'pah, even Ish'mā-el the son of Nēth-ā-nī'ah, and Jō'hā'nān and Jōn'a-than the sons of Kā-rē'ah, and Sēr-ā-i'ah the son of Tān'hū-mēth, and the sons of E'phāi the Nē-tōph'-ā-thite, and Jēz-ā-nī'ah the son of a Mā-āch'-ā-thite, they and their men.

9 And Gēd-ā-lī'ah the son of 'Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not *to serve the Chāl-dē'ang: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bāb'y-lon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mīz'pah, to serve the Chāl-dē'ang, which will come unto us: but ye, *gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all *the Jews that *were* in Mō'ah, and among the Am'mōn-ites, and in E'dom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Bāb'y-lon had left a remnant of Jū'dah, and that he had set over them Gēd-ā-lī'ah the son of 'Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Jū'dah, to Gēd-ā-lī'ah, unto Mīz'pah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Jō'hā'nān the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the

JEREMIAH, 41. *Ishmael kills Gedaliah. The captives recovered.*

forces that were in the fields, came to Gēd-a-li'ah to Miz'pah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Bā'a-lis the king of the Am'mōn-ites hath sent Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah to slay thee? But Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam believed them not.

15 Then Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah spake to Gēd-a-li'ah in Miz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered and the remnant in Jū'dah perish?

16 But Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam said unto Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ish'ma-el.

CHAPTER 41.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and of the re.*
11 *Johanan recovereth the captives.*

NOW it came to pass in theseventh month, that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah the son of E-lish'a-mā, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam to Miz'pah; and there they did eat bread together in Miz'pah.

2 Then arose Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam the son of Shā'phan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Bāb'yl-on had made governor over the land.

3 Ish'ma-el also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gēd-a-li'ah, at Miz'pah, and the Chāl-dē-ans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gēd-a-li'ah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shē'chem, from Shī'lōh, and from Sā-mā'ri-a, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah went forth from Miz'pah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah slew them, and cast them into the midst

A. C. 600.

CHAP. 40.

o ch. 25. 21.
ch. 41. 10.
Amos 1. 13.
Ezek. 1. 15.

5 to strike thee
in soul.

p 1 Cor. 13. 5.

CHAP. 41.

a 2 Ki. 25. 25.
ch. 40. 6, 8.

b Ps. 41. 9
Luke 22. 21.

c 2 Sam. 3. 27.
2 Ki. 25. 25.
Ps. 41. 9.

d Ps. 52.
Prov. 1. 16.
Rom. 8. 15.

e Gen. 33. 16.
Joshua 24. 32.

f Joshua 18. 1.
ch. 7. 12, 14.

g Lev. 19. 27,
28.
Deut. 14. 1.
Isa. 15. 2.

h 1 Sam. 1. 7.
2 Ki. 25. 9.
Probably an
altar built by
Gedaliah.

i in going and
weeping.

j by the hand,
or, by the
side of Geda-
liah, or, near
Gedaliah.

k Joshua 10. 16.
18.

l ch. 48. 6.

m ch. 40. 7.

n Neh. 2. 10,
19.

o ch. 40. 7, 8,
12.

p 2 Sam. 2. 12.

q 1 Sam. 30. 17.
1 Ki. 20. 20.

r 2 Sam. 19. 27,
28.

of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ish'ma-el, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ish'ma-el had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gēd-a-li'ah, was it which A'sā the king had made for fear of Bā'a-shā king of Is'ra-el: and Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ish'ma-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Miz'pah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz'pah, whom Nēb'u-zar-a'dan the captain of the guard had committed to Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam: and Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Am'mōn-ites.

11 ¶ But when Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gīb'ō-on.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ish'ma-el saw Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ish'ma-el had carried away captive from Miz'pah cast about and returned, and went unto Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah.

15 But Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah escaped from Jō-hā'nan with eight men, and went to the Am'mōn-ites.

16 Then took Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah, from Miz'pah, after that he had slain Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gīb'ō-on:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chūm'ham, which is by Bēth'-lē-hēm, to go to enter into E'gypt,

Johanan and the captives' hypocrisy reproved. JEREMIAH, 42.

13 ^a Because of the Chā-dē'an; for they were afraid of them, because Ish-mā-el the son of Nēth-a-ni'ah had slain Gēd-a-li'ah the son of A-hi'kam, whom the king of Bāb-ylōn made governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

¹ Johanan desired Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience. ¹ Jeremiah's answer.

THEN all the captains of the forces, ^a and Jō-hā-nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, and Jēz-a-ni'ah the son of Hōsh-a-i'ah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jēr-e-mi'ah the prophet, ¹ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and ^a pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* ^a a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us ^a the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jēr-e-mi'ah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* ^a whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will ^a keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jēr-e-mi'ah, ^a The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it* be good, or whether *it* be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; ^a that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-e-mi'ah.

8 Then called he Jō-hā-nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then ^a will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I ^a repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Bāb-ylōn, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: ^a for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

R. C. 102.

CHAP. 41.

¹ From the face of.
q ch. 40. 6.

CHAP. 42.

a ch. 40. 8, 12.
ch. 41. 11.

1 Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.

b Ex. 9. 22.
1 Sam. 7. 9.
1 Ki. 13. 8.
Isa. 47. 4.
ch. 21. 2.
Acts 8. 24.
Jas. 5. 16.

c Lev. 24. 22.

d Ezra 8. 21.
Ps. 27. 11.
Prov. 8. 5, 6.

e 1 Ki. 22. 14.

f 1 Sam. 2. 18.
Acts 20. 20.

g Gen. 31. 50.

h Deut. 6. 3.
ch. 7. 23.

i ch. 24. 6.
ch. 31. 23.

j Deut. 28. 26.
ch. 18. 8.

k Num. 14. 9.
Deut. 20. 4.
Ps. 40. 7.
Isa. 41. 5.
Rom. 8. 31.

l Ps. 108. 45, 46.

m ch. 44. 16.

n Deut. 17. 16.
Luke 9. 61.

o Ezek. 11. 8.

2 shall cleave after you

3 So shall all the men be.

p ch. 24. 10.

q ch. 44. 14, 23.

r 2 Chr. 34. 26.
ch. 6. 11.
Ezek. 22. 23.

s ch. 18. 16.
ch. 24. 9.
ch. 26. 6.

t Deut. 17. 26.

4 testified against you.

5 Or, ye have used deceit against your souls.

u Ezek. 7. 11.

v Ezek. 6. 11.

6 Or, to go to sojourn.

12 And ^a I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ^a ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of E'gypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; If ye ^a wholly set your faces to enter into E'gypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, ^a which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of E'gypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, ^a shall follow close after you there in E'gypt; and there ye shall die.

17 ^a So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into E'gypt to sojourn there; they shall die ^a by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and ^a none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As mine anger and my fury hath been ^a poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into E'gypt: and ^a ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Jū'dah; ^a Go ye not into E'gypt: know certainly that I have ^a admonished you this day.

20 For ^a ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but ^a ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ^a ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire ^a to go and to sojourn.

CHAPTER 43.

¹ Johanan carried Jeremiah into Egypt. ² Jeremiah by a type prophesieth the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

JEREMIAH, 43, 44.

Conquest of Egypt. Judah's desolation.

AND it came to pass, that when Jēr-q-mi'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 *Then spake Āz-q-rī'ah the son of Hōsh-q-i'ah, and Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-re'ah, and all ^bthe proud men, saying unto Jēr-q-mi'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into E'gypt to sojourn there:

3 But Bā'rych the son of Nē-rī'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chāl-dē'ah, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Bāb'yl-on.

4 So Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed *not* the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah.

5 But Jō-hā'nan the son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, took ^call the remnant of Jū'dah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, ^dand every person that Nēb'u-zar-ā'dan the captain of the guard had left with Gēd-q-li'ah the son of Ā-hī-kam the son of Shā'phan, and Jēr-q-mi'ah the prophet, and Bā'rych the son of Nē-rī'ah.

7 So they came into the land of E'gypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to ^eTah'pan-hēs.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr-q-mi'ah in Tah'pan-hēs, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Phā-raōh's house in Tah'pan-hēs, in the sight of the men of Jū'dah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I ^fwill send and take Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar the king of Bāb'yl-on, ^gmy servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 ^hAnd when he cometh, he shall smite the land of E'gypt, *and deliver* ⁱsuch as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of ^jthe gods of E'gypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 43.

^a ch. 42. 1.

^b Ps. 12. 4.
ch. 42. 1. 2.
Mal. 3. 13.
2 Thess. 2. 10, 11, 12.

^c ch. 40. 11, 12.

^d ch. 39. 10.

^e ch. 9. 16.
ch. 44. 1.
called Hanes,
Isa. 30. 4.

^f Dan. 2. 21.

^g ch. 25. 9.
Ezek. 29. 18, 20.

^h ch. 44. 13.

ⁱ ch. 15. 2.
Zech. 11. 9.

^j Ex. 12. 12.
Isa. 19. 1.
ch. 40. 25.

^k statues, or, standing images.

^l Or, The house of the sun.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 44.

^a Ex. 14. 2.

^b ch. 43. 14.

^c ch. 43. 7.

^d Isa. 10. 13.
Hosea 9. 6.

^e Isa. 11. 11.

^f Lev. 26. 32-34.
Isa. 6. 11.
ch. 9. 11.
Micah. 4. 12.
Luke 13. 35.

^g ch. 19. 4.

^h Deut. 13. 6.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 36. 16.
ch. 7. 26.

^j ch. 42. 18.
1 Cor. 10. 11.

^k Num. 16. 28.
ch. 7. 19.

^l out of the midst of Judah.

^m ch. 25. 6, 7.

ⁿ ch. 42. 18.

^o wickednesses, or, punishments, etc.

away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of E'gypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the ^pimages of ^qBēth-shē'mēsh, that *is* in the land of E'gypt; and the houses of the gods of the E-gypt'ians shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER 44.

¹ Desolation of Judah for idolatry: 15 their inflexible obstinacy 20 threatened. 29 Destruction of Egypt foretold.

THE word that came to Jēr-q-mi'ah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of E'gypt, which dwell at ^rMig'dol, and at ^sTah'pan-hēs, and at ^tNōph, and in the country of ^uPāth'ros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and upon all the cities of Jū'dah; and, behold, this day they *are* ^va desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went ^wto burn incense, *and* to ^xserve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit ^yI sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore ^zmy fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil ^{aa}against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, ^{ab}out of Jū'dah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye ^{ac}provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of E'gypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be ^{ad}a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the ^{ae}wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Jū'dah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wicked-

Destruction of Egypt foretold:

JEREMIAH, 44.

ness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-ry'sā-lēm?

10 They are not^a humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they^a feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Jū'dah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Jū'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, and * they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of E'gypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and * they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will *punish them that dwell in the land of E'gypt, as I have punished Jē-ry'sā-lēm, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Jū'dah, which are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Jū'dah, to the which they^a have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in Pāth'ros, answered Jēr-e-mi'ah, saying,

16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, * we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do * whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-ry'sā-lēm: for *then* had we plenty of^a victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 * And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 44.

³ contribute, Ps. 84. 10. Isa. 67. 15.

^m Prov. 28. 14.

ⁿ Lev. 17. 10. ch. 21. 10. Amos 9. 4.

^o Deut. 17. 16. Isa. 20. 1-3. ch. 2. 18. Matt. 2. 13, 14.

^p ch. 18. 16. ch. 24. 9. Zech. 8. 18.

⁴ visit.

⁵ lift up their soul.

^q Ex. 5. 2. 1 s 2 d Prov. 1. 24-27. ch. 6. 16. Luke 19. 14. Rom. 2. 3-9.

^r Num. 30. 12. Deut. 23. 21. Judg. 11. 36.

⁶ Or, frame of heaven.

⁷ bread. Moses 2. 5.

^a ch. 7. 18.

⁸ Or, husbands.

^t Gen. 6. 8. Isa. 7. 13. Isa. 41. 24. Amos 3. 13.

^u Gen. 19. 12, 24, 25. Ps. 107. 33, 34. ch. 25. 11, 18, 33.

^v Dan. 9. 11, 12.

^w ch. 43. 7. ch. 48. 14.

^x Gen. 22. 16.

^y Ps. 50. 16. Ezek. 20. 39.

^z ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 17, 19. ch. 4. 18. ch. 5. 19, 20. ch. 11. 17. ch. 31. 23. Ezek. 7. 6.

^a Lev. 26. 44. Isa. 27. 18. Hab. 3. 2.

⁹ from me, or, them.

make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our^a men?

20 ¶ Then Jēr-e-mi'ah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could * no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land * a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; * therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jēr-e-mi'ah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah * that *are* in the land of E'gypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah that dwell in the land of E'gypt; Behold, * I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that * my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Jū'dah in all the land of E'gypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, * I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Jū'dah that *are* in the land of E'gypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet * a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of E'gypt into the land of Jū'dah, and all the remnant of Jū'dah, that are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, * mine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall* be a sign unto

JEREMIAH, 45, 46.

Baruck comforted. Egypt threatened.

you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give Phā'raōh-hōph'ra king of E'gypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zēd-ē-kī'ah king of Jū'dah into the hand of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER 45.

1 Baruck being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jēr-ē-mī'ah the prophet spake unto Bār'uck the son of Nē-rī'ah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jēr-ē-mī'ah, in the fourth year of Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-ēl, unto thee, O Bār'uck;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Overthrow of Pharaoh's army 13 Conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Jacob comforted in his captivity.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jēr-ē-mī'ah the prophet against the Gēn'tiles;

2 Against E'gypt, against the army of Phā'raōh-nē'chō king of E'gypt, which was by the river Eū-phrā'tēs in Cār'chē-mīsh, which Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ylon smote in the fourth year of Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah.

3 O Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for a fear was round about, saith the LORD.

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 44.

Pa. 38. 11.
ch 46 25, 26.
Ezek. 29. 2.
Dan. 4. 35.
ch 39. 6.

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 45.

Isa. 50. 4
ch 36. 1, 4, 32.
Isa. 5. 5
Pa. 4. 6.
Matt. 6. 34
1 Tim. 6. 18
Isa. 66. 10.
ch 21. 9.
ch 33. 2.

CHAP. 46.

ch 25. 15.
2 Ki. 25. 22.
2 Chr. 35. 20
ch 25. 9, 19
Fulfilled presently.
Isa. 8. 9, 10.
ch 51. 11, 12.
Jer. 8. 9, 10.
Nah. 2. 1.

1 Broken in pieces

2 fled a flight.

ch 6. 25
ch 30. 4

Rev. 6. 15-17.

Dan. 11. 19.

J Dan. 11. 22

3 Cush.

4 Pat.

J Joel 1. 15

Deut. 28. 42.

Isa. 34. 6.

Jch. 8. 22.

Isa. 47. 1.

6 no cure shall be unto thee.

Isa. 16. 1.

ch 41. 10.

Ezek. 29.

Fulfilled.

B. C. 571.

7 multiplied the fallen.

Lev. 26. 37.

Isa. 46. 2.

ch 10. 10.

ch 44. 28.

Mal. 1. 14.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

Nam. 22. 19.

Job. 46. 18.

7 make thee instruments of captivity.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

7 Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 E'gypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; the E-thi-ō'pi-ans and the Lib'y-ans, that handle the shield; and the Lyd'ians, that handle the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

11 Go up into Gī'l'e-ād, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of E'gypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jēr-ē-mī'ah the prophet, how Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ylon should come and smite the land of E'gypt.

14 Declare ye in E'gypt, and publish in Mig'dol, and publish in Nōph and in Tah'pan-hēs: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Phā'raōh king of E'gypt is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tā'hōr is among the mountains, and as Cār'mel by the sea; so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in E'gypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Nōph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

Philistines destroyed. Judgment of Moab. JEREMIAH, 47, 48.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like ³fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith; Behold, I will punish the multitude of Nô, and Phä'raôh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Phä'raôh, and all them that trust in him:

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nêh-uchäd-rêz'zar king of Bâb'y-lon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jä'qob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jä'qob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jä'qob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I ¹⁰not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER 47.

Destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jêr-emi'ah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Phä'raôh smote ¹Gä'za.

2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 46.

9 Hosea 10. 11.
10 ch. 1. 14.
8 bullocks of the stall.
9 Amos, or, nourisher.
10 Ezek. 30. 15.
11 ch. 44. 30.
12 ch. 48. 47.
13 ch. 49. 39.
14 Isa. 44. 2.
15 Or, not utterly cut these off.

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 47.

1 ch. 25. 20.
2 Zeph. 2. 4, 6.
3 Amos 1. 6.
4 Ezech. 9. 5, 6.
5 Assah.
6 Isa. 8. 7.
7 ch. 1. 14.
8 the fulness thereof.
9 Nah. 3. 2.
10 Joel 1. 4.
11 Amos 1. 9, 10.
12 Amos 9. 7.
13 the isle.
14 Gen. 10. 14.
15 Zeph. 2. 4.
16 Ezech. 31. 3.
17 gather thyself.
18 How canst thou.
19 1 Sam. 3. 12.
20 Micah 6. 9.

CHAP. 48.

1 Isa. 15.
2 Num. 32. 58.
3 Or, The high place.
4 Or, be brought to silence.
5 go after thee.
6 weeping with weeping.
7 Or, a naked tree, or, destitute.
8 Ps. 40. 6, 7.
9 Ps. 82. 7.
10 ch. 9. 22.
11 Tim. 6. 17.
12 Rev. 18. 17.
13 Num. 21. 29.

the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Ty'rus and Zi'don every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Cäph'tôr.

5 Baldness is come upon Gä'za; Ash'ke-lôn is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ash'ke-lôn, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAPTER 48.

Judgment of Moab for several corruptions 47 Restoration of Moab.

AGAINST Mo'ab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nê'bô! for it is spoiled: Kir-Iä-thä'im is confounded and taken: ¹Mis'gab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Mo'ab: in Hêsh'bôn they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation. Also thou shalt be cut down, O Mä'd'men; the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Hör-q-nä'im, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Mo'ab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Ly'hith continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Hör-q-nä'im the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and Chê'môsh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Mo'ab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

JEREMIAH, 48. *The judgment of Moab for several corruptions.*

10 *Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD *deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Mō'ab hath been at ease from his youth, and /he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Mō'ab shall be ashamed of Chē'mōsh, as the house of Is'ra-el was ashamed of Bēth'-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, / We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Mō'ab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and *his chosen young men are *gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Mō'ab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, be-moan him; and all ye that know his name, say, *How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 *Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dī'bōn, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Mō'ab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O *inhabitant of Ār'ō-ēr, *stand by the way, and spy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Mō'ab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in *Ār'nōn, that Mō'ab is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Hō'lōn, and upon Jā-hā'zah, and upon Mēph'ā-āth,

22 And upon Dī'bōn, and upon Nē-bō, and upon Bēth-dib-lā-thā'im,

23 And upon Kīr-lā-thā'im, and upon Bēth-gā'mūl, and upon Bēth-mē'on,

24 And upon *Kē'ri-ōth, and upon Bōz'rah, and upon all the cities of the land of Mō'ab, far or near.

25 The horn of Mō'ab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ *Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Mō'ab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 48.

* 1 Sam. 15. 2.
6 Or, negligently.
7 Zeph. 1. 12.
7 stood.
8 Judg. 11. 24.
9 Hosea 10. 6.
10 Ki 12. 29.
Amos 5. 5, 6.
11 Ps. 33. 6.
Eccl. 9. 11.
Isa. 16. 6.
ch. 9. 23.
12 the echoes of.
13 ch. 50. 27.
14 ch. 51. 57.
Isa. 1. 13.
15 Isa. 9. 4.
Isa. 14. 4.
16 Isa. 47. 1.
ch. 40. 19.
17 Num. 21. 30.
Isa. 15. 2.
18 Inhabitant.
19 Deut. 2. 36.
20 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16.
21 Num. 21. 13.
22 Amos 2. 2.
23 ch. 28. 15.
24 Prov. 24. 17.
Zeph. 2. 8.
25 ch. 2. 20.
26 Or, movedst thyself.
27 Ps. 55. 6, 7.
28 Song 2. 14.
29 Isa. 16. 6.
30 his bars, or, those on whom he stayeth, do not right.
31 Isa. 15. 5.
32 Num. 21. 32.
33 Isa. 16. 9, 10.
Joel 1. 12.
34 Isa. 15. 4, 5, 6.
35 Isa. 15. 5, 6.
36 desolations.
37 Isa. 15. 2.
38 Isa. 15. 5.
39 Prov. 11. 4.
Eccl. 6. 13, 14.
40 Isa. 16. 7.
Luke 12. 20, 31.
41 Isa. 15. 2, 3.
ch. 47. 6.
42 diminished.
43 Gen. 27. 24.
44 ch. 22. 23.
45 neck.
46 ch. 49. 22.
Dan. 7. 4.
Hosea 8. 1.
Hab. 1. 8.
47 Isa. 8. 6.

27 For *was not Is'ra-el a derision unto thee? *was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ¹⁰skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Mō'ab, leave the cities, and *dwell in the rock, and be like *the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the *pride of Mō'ab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but *it shall not be so*; ¹¹his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore *will I howl for Mō'ab, and I will cry out for all Mō'ab; *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kīr-hē'rēs.

32 O vine of Sib'mah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jā'zēr: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to *the sea of Jā'zēr: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And *joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Mō'ab; and I have caused wine to fall from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; *their shouting shall be no shouting*.

34 *From the cry of Hēsh'bōn *even* unto E-lā-ā'leh, and *even* unto Jā'hāz, have they uttered their voice, *from Zō'ar *even* unto Hōr-q-nā'im, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nīm'rim shall be ¹²desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Mō'ab, saith the LORD, *him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore /mine heart shall sound for Mō'ab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kīr hē'rēs: because *the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For *every head *shall be* bald, and every beard ¹³clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and *upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Mō'ab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mō'ab like /a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Mō'ab turned the ¹⁴back with shame! so shall Mō'ab be a derision and a *dis-maying* to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, *he shall fly as an eagle, and shall ¹⁵spread his wings over Mō'ab.

The judgment of Ammon. The judgment of Edom. JEREMIAH, 49.

41 ¹⁵ Kē'ri-ōth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and ¹⁶ the mighty men's hearts in Mō'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Mō'ab shall be destroyed ¹⁷ from being a people, because he hath ¹⁸ magnified himself against the LORD.

43 ¹⁹ Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Mō'ab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for ²⁰ I will bring upon it, even upon Mō'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Hēsh'bōn because of the force: but ²¹ a fire shall come forth out of Hēsh'bōn, and a flame from the midst of Sī'hōn, and ²² shall devour the corner of Mō'ab, and the crown of the head of the ²³ tumultuous ones.

46 ²⁴ Woe be unto thee, O Mō'ab! the people of Chēmōsh perisheth: for thy sons are taken ²⁵ captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mō'ab ²⁶ in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Mō'ab.

CHAPTER 49.

¹ Judgment of Ammon, ² Edom, ²³ Damascus, ²⁸ Kedar, ³⁰ Basor, ³⁴ and Elam ³⁹ Restoration of Elam.

¹ CONCERNING the Ām'mōn-ites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Iy'ra-el no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth ² their king inherit ³ Gād, and his people dwell in his cities?

² Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in ⁴ Rāb'bah of the Ām'mōn-ites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Iy'ra-el be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

³ Howl, O Hēsh'bōn, for ⁵ AT is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rāb'bah, ⁶ gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for ⁷ their king shall go into captivity, and his ⁸ priests and his princes together.

⁴ Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ⁹ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, ¹⁰ saying, Who shall come unto me?

⁵ Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man

B C. 800.

CHAP. 49.

16 Or, The cities.
17 Isa. 13. 8.
18 ch. 30. 6.
19 Micah 4. 9.
20 Ps 83. 4.
21 Isa 16. 13, 14.
22 Prov. 16. 18.
23 Isa. 24. 17, 18.
24 ch 11. 23.
25 Num 21. 23.
26 Num. 24. 17.
27 children of noise.
28 Num. 21. 29.
29 Judg 11. 24.
30 in captivity.
31 ch. 49. 6, 20.

CHAP. 49.

1 Or, Against.
2 Or, Malcom.
3 Amos 1. 13.
4 Amos 1. 14.
5 Isa 32. 11.
6 Or, Malcom.
7 ch. 48. 7.
8 Or, thy valley flowing away
9 ch. 21. 13.
10 ch. 25. 47.
11 Amos 1. 11.
12 Job 5. 12-14.
13 Obad. 8.
14 Isa. 19. 11.
15 Or, they are turned back
16 Isa. 2. 19.
17 ch. 25. 23.
18 Mal. 1. 8, 4.
19 Isa. 17. 6.
20 their sufficiency.
21 Isa. 17. 14.
22 Deut 10. 18.
23 Ps 10. 14.
24 Prov. 23. 10, 11.
25 Hosea 14. 3.
26 Mal 3. 5.
27 Jas. 1. 27.
28 ch. 25. 29.
29 Obad. 16.
30 Gen. 28. 16.
31 Isa 45. 23.
32 Amos 6. 8.
33 Isa 34. 6.
34 Amos 1. 12.
35 Obad. 1. 3.
36 Job 20. 27.
37 Prov. 16. 25.
38 Amos 9. 2.
39 ch. 18. 16.
40 ch. 50. 18.
41 Deut 29. 23.
42 ch 50. 40.
43 Amos 4. 11.
44 ch. 4. 7.
45 Zach. 11. 2.
46 ch. 12. 6.

right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

⁶ And ⁷ afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ām'mōn, saith the LORD.

⁷ ¶ Concerning E'dom, thus saith the LORD of hosts; ⁸ Is wisdom no more in Tē'man? ⁹ Is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

⁸ Flee ye, ⁹ turn back, ¹⁰ dwell deep, O inhabitants of ¹¹ Dē'dan; for I will ¹² bring the calamity of E'sau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

⁹ If ¹⁰ grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy ¹¹ till they have enough.

¹⁰ But I have made E'sau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and ¹¹ he is not.

¹¹ Leave thy ¹² fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

¹² For thus saith the LORD; Behold, ¹³ they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and ¹⁴ art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

¹³ For ¹⁴ I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that ¹⁵ Bōz'rah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

¹⁴ I have heard a ¹⁵ rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

¹⁵ For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

¹⁶ Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy ¹⁷ nest as high as the eagle, ¹⁸ I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

¹⁷ Also E'dom shall be a desolation: ¹⁸ every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

¹⁸ As in the overthrow of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

¹⁹ Behold, he shall come up like a lion from ²⁰ the swelling of Jōr'dān against the habitation of the strong:

JEREMIAH, 50. Judgment of Damascus, Kedar, Hazor, and Elam.

but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for *who is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? and *who is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 ^b Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against E'dom, and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of To'man. Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the ^b Red sea.

22 Benold, *he* shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bōz'rah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of E'dom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ ^a Concerning Dā-mās'cus. Hā-math is confounded, and Ār'pā' for they have heard evil tidings: they are ^b fainthearted; *there is* sorrow ¹⁰ on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Dā-mās'cus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee and fear hath seized on her: ^a anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is *the* city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a ^a fire in the wall of Dā-mās'cus, and it shall consume the palaces of ^b Bō'n-hā'dād.

28 ¶ ^a Concerning Ke'dar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hā'zōr, which Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kē'dar, and spoil ^a the men of the east.

29 Their ^a tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, ¹¹ get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hā'zōr, saith the LORD; for Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, ¹² that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a

B. C. 600.

CHAP. 49.

^a Ex. 15. 11.
^b Ps. 89. 6, 8.

^c Or, conveni-
me in
Judgment

^a Job 41. 10.

^b ch. 50. 46.

^c Weedy sea.

^c ch. 4. 13.

^d Isa. 17. 1.

^e Amos 1. 3.

⁹ melted.

^c Isa. 57. 20.

¹⁰ Or, as on
the sea.

^f Isa. 13. 8.

⁷ ch. 61. 41.

^h Amos 1. 4.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 13. 3.

^j Isa. 21. 12.

^k Job 1. 3.

^l Ps. 120. 5.

¹¹ flit greatly.

¹² Or, that is
at ease.

^m Num. 23. 9.

ⁿ Deut. 32. 28.

^o Judg. 18. 28.

^p Micah 7. 14.

^q Deut. 28. 64.

^r Ezek. 5. 10.

^s ch. 25. 28.

¹³ cut off into
corners, or,
that have the
corners of
their hair
poll'd

^p ch. 9. 11.

^q Mal. 1. 8.

^r Gen. 10. 22.

^s ch. 25. 25.

^t Gen. 14. 1.

^u Extra 4. 9.

^v Isa. 21. 2.

^w ch. 25. 25.

^x Dan. 8. 2.

^y ch. 48. 2.

^z ch. 49. 10.

¹ Dan. 7. 9.

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 50.

^a Isa. 18. 1.

^b Isa. 21. 1.

¹ by the hand
of Jeremiah.

² lift up.

^b Isa. 46. 1.

^c ch. 48. 12.

^d Isa. 18. 17.

^e Hosas 1. 11.

^f Ps. 120. 5.

^g Zech. 12. 10.

^h Ps. 106. 4.

ⁱ Isa. 45. 19.

^j Hosas 3. 5.

^k Zech. 8. 21.

²².

booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will ^a scatter into all winds *them that are* ¹³ in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hā'zōr ^a shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jēr'e-mi'ah the prophet against ^a E'lām in the beginning of the reign of Zēd-ē-ki'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break ^a the bow of E'lām, the chief of their might.

36 And upon E'lām will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of E'lām shall not come.

37 For I will cause E'lām to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; *and* I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will ^a set my throne in E'lām, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of E'lām, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 50.

1, 9, 21, 35 Certain destruction of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 Redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake ^a against Bāb'ylon and against the land of the Chāl-de'ans ¹ by Jēr'e-mi'ah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and ^a set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Bāb'ylon is taken, ^b Bēl is confounded, Mē-rō'dāch is broken in pieces; *her* idols are confounded, *her* images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up ^a a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Is'ra-el shall come, *they* and the children of Jū'dah together, *going* and weeping: they shall go, *and* seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zi'don

with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in ^a a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shopherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their ^b restingplace.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and ^c their adversaries said, ^d We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, ^e the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 ^f Remove out of the midst of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and go forth out of the land of the Chāl-dē'ans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ^g For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Bāb'ŷ-lon an assembly of great nations from the north country. and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty ^h expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chāl-dē'a shall be a spoil: ⁱ all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 ^j Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown ^k fat as the heifer at grass, and ^l bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate. every one that goeth by Bāb'ŷ-lon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Bāb'ŷ-lon round about. all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath ^m given her hand: her foundations are fallen, ⁿ her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; ^o as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Bāb'ŷ-lon, and him that handleth the ^p sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword ^q they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ^r Is'ra-el *is* ^s a scattered sheep; ^t the lions have driven *him* away: ^u first ^v the king of As-sŷr'ŷa hath de-

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 50.

h ch. 31. 31.
1 Pet 2. 25

3 place to be down in.

4 Zech. 11. 5.

f ch. 2 3
Dan. 9. 16.

k Ps. 23. 4.

l Isa. 48. 20
oh 51. 6.
Zech. 2. 6
Rev. 18. 4.

4 Or, destroyer.

m Rev. 17. 16.

n Isa. 47. 6.

5 big, or, corpulent.

6 Or, neigh as steeds

o 1 Chr. 29. 24
2 Chr. 40. 8
Lam. 5. 6.

p ch. 51. 58.

q Ps. 137. 8.
Jas. 2. 13
Rev. 18. 6.

7 Or, scythe.

r Isa. 13. 14.

s ch. 23. 2.
Joel 3. 3
Matt. 9. 36.
1 Pet. 2. 25.

t ch. 2. 15.

u 2 Ki. 17. 6
2 Chr. 28. 20
Isa. 7. 17, 40
Isa. 8. 7, 8.

v 2 Ki. 24. 10, 14.

w Isa. 65. 10.

x ch. 31. 34.

y Isa. 1. 9

z Or, of the rebels.

9 Or, Visitation.

a Isa. 10. 6.

b Isa. 14. 6
oh 51. 20.

c Dan. 5. 30

d Isa. 13. 5.

10 from the end.

11 Or, tread her.

e Ps. 23. 12.
Isa. 34. 7.

f ch. 48. 44.

g ch. 51. 10.

h Lam. 2. 64
2 Thess. 1. 6.

i Isa. 47. 10.

j ch. 49. 26.
oh. 61. 4.

youred him; and last this ^v Nēb-uchād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el: Behold, I will punish the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon and his land, as I have punished the king of As-sŷr'ŷa.

19 ^w And I will bring Is'ra-el again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Car'mel and Bā'shān, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount E'phrā-Im and Gil'eād.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, ^x the iniquity of Is'ra-el shall be sought for, and *there shall be none*, and the sins of Ju'dah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them ^y whom I reserve.

21 ^z Go up against the land ^a of Mēr-a-thā'im, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of ^b Pe'kōd: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and ^c do ^d according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How *is* ^e the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how *is* Bāb'ŷ-lon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Bāb'ŷ-lon, ^f and thou wast not aware. thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast ^g striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth ^h the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chāl-dē'ans.

26 Come against her ⁱ from the utmost border, open her storehouses: ^j cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her ^k bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day *is* come, the time of ^l their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Bāb'ŷ-lon, ^m to declare in Zi'ōn the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Bāb'ŷ-lon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: ⁿ recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: ^o for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

30 ^p Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of

JEREMIAH, 51. *Judgment of Babylon. God's severe judgment.*

war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And ¹³the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and ^aI will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Jū'dah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer is strong; ^m the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Bāb'y-lon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Chāl-dē'ans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Bāb'y-lon, and ⁿ upon her princes, and upon ^o her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the ¹⁴hars, and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all ^p the mingled people that are in the midst of her; and ^q they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 ^r A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: ^s and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 ^t As God overthrew Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 ^u They shall hold the bow and the lance: ^v they are cruel, and will not shew mercy; ^w their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Bāb'y-lon.

43 The king of Bāb'y-lon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: ^x anguish took hold

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 50.

13 pride.
13 pride.
f Hab. 2. 5.
h ch 21. 14.
i Rev. 18. 8.
m Prov. 21. 11.
n Isa. 47. 4.
o Dan. 5. 30.
p Isa. 34. 13.
14 bars, or, chief stays.
q ch. 25. 20.
r ch. 51. 20.
s Nah. 3. 13.
t Isa. 44. 27.
u ch. 51. 32, 36.
v Rev. 18. 12.
w Isa. 13. 21.
x ch. 51. 37.
y Rev. 18. 2.
z Isa. 13. 20.
aa ch. 25. 12.
ab Gen. 19. 24.
ac Deut. 29. 23.
ad Isa. 1. 9.
ae ch. 49. 18.
af Amos 4. 11.
ag Zeph. 2. 9.
ah 2 Pet. 2. 6.
ai Jude 7.
aj ch. 6. 22.
ak Rev. 17. 16.
al ch. 6. 22.
am Isa. 13. 18.
an y Isa. 5. 30.
ao ch. 49. 24.
ap Or, convert me to plead.
aq Job 41. 10.
ar Dan. 5. 2. 20.
as Ps. 23. 11.
at Isa. 14. 24.
au ch. 51. 11.
av Acts 4. 28.
aw Eph. 1. 11.
ax 1 Cor. 1. 27.
ay d Rev. 18. 9.

CHAP. 51.

1 heart.
a 2 Ki. 19. 7.
b ch. 4. 11.
c ch. 15. 7.
d ch. 50. 14.
e ch. 49. 25.
f Ps. 94. 14.
g Zech. 1. 15.
h Rev. 18. 4.
i ch. 25. 14.
j Rev. 17. 4.
k Rev. 14. 8.
l ch. 25. 16.
m Isa. 21. 9.
n 1 Thess. 5. 2.
o Rev. 14. 8.
p Rev. 18. 9.
q ch. 46. 11.

of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jōr'dan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will ¹⁵appoint me the time? and ^a who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye ^b the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Bāb'y-lon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chāl-dē'ans: Surely ^c the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 ^d At the noise of the taking of Bāb'y-lon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 51.

Severe judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.

THUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Bāb'y-lon, and against them that dwell in the ¹ midst of them that rise up against me, ^e a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Bāb'y-lon ^f famers, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: ^g for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chāl-dē'ans, ^h and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 ⁱ For Is'ra-el hath not been forsaken, nor Jū'dah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

6 ^j Flee out of the midst of Bāb'y-lon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the LORD's vengeance; ^k he will render unto her a recompence.

7 ^l Bāb'y-lon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the ^m nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations ⁿ are mad.

8 Bāb'y-lon is suddenly ^o fallen and destroyed: ^p howl for her; ^q take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Bāb'y-lon, but she is not healed: forsake her,

God's severe judgment against Babylon.

JEREMIAH, 51.

and ^a let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath ^a brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zi'ôn the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make ^b bright the arrows; gather the shields: ^c the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Mēdes: for his device *is* against Bāb'ŷ-lon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 ^d Set up the standard upon the walls of Bāb'ŷ-lon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ^e ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Bāb'ŷ-lon.

13 ^f O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.

14 ^g The LORD of hosts hath sworn ^h by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, ⁱ as with caterpillers; and they shall ^j lift up a shout against thee.

15 ^k He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and ^l hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ^m multitude of waters in the heavens; and ⁿ he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man ^o is brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: ^p for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 ^q They *are* vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 ^r The portion of Jā'qob *is* not like them; for he *is* the former of all things: and *Jē'q-el* *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 ^s Thou *art* my battle ax *and* weapons of war: for ^t with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces ^u old and young; and with thee will I break

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 51.

^a Isa. 13. 14.

ch. 46. 10.

^b Ps. 37. 6.

^c pure.

^d Isa. 13. 17.

^e Nah. 2. 1.

^f Hiers in wait.

^g Rev. 17. 1.

^h ch. 49. 13.

ⁱ by his soul.

^j Nah. 3. 16.

^k utter.

^l Gen. 1. 1.

Ps. 130. 5, 6.

Isa. 40. 26.

Acts 14. 15.

Col. 1. 16, 17.

Heb. 1. 2, 3.

^m Job 9. 8.

ⁿ Or, noise.

^o Ps. 135. 7.

^p Or, *is* more brutish than to know.

^q ch. 60. 2.

^r Jonah 2. 8.

^s Ps. 16. 5.

Ps. 71. 23.

ch. 10. 10.

Lam. 3. 24.

^t Isa. 10. 5.

ch. 60. 23.

^u Or, *in* thee, or, *by* thee.

^v 2 Chr. 36. 17.

^w ch. 50. 15, 10.

^x Isa. 19. 2.

Zech. 4. 7.

^y Rev. 8. 8.

^z everlasting duellations.

^{aa} Isa. 13. 2.

^{ab} ch. 25. 14.

^{ac} ch. 50. 41.

^{ad} ch. 50. 13.

^{ae} Isa. 19. 16.

^{af} Lam. 2. 9.

Amos 1. 6.

^{ag} ch. 60. 24.

^{ah} Isa. 21. 10.

^{ai} Or, *in* the time that he thresheth her.

^{aj} Joel 3. 13.

Matt. 13. 30.

^{ak} 2 Chr. 36. 9.

10 ch. 24.

in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 ^a And I will render unto Bāb'ŷ-lon and to all the inhabitants of Chāl-dē'a all their evil that they have done in Zi'ôn in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, ^b O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, ^c and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be ^d desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 ^e Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, ^f prepare the nations against her, call together against her ^g the kingdoms of Ār'ā-rat, Mīn'ni, and Ash'chē-naz; appoint a captain against her; cause ^h fierce horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Mēdes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Bāb'ŷ-lon, ⁱ to make the land of Bāb'ŷ-lon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Bāb'ŷ-lon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; ^j they became as women: they have burned her dwellingplaces; ^k her bars are broken.

31 ^l One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Yē'q-el; The daughter of Bāb'ŷ-lon *is* ^m like a threshing-floor, ⁿ it *is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, ^o and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath ^p devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed

JEREMIAH, 51.

God's severe judgment against Babylon.

me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 ¹¹ The violence done to me and to my ¹² flesh be upon Bāb'ŷ-lon, shall the ¹³ inhabitant of Zi'ōn say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chāl-dē'a, shall Jē-rŷ'sā-lēm say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Bāb'ŷ-lon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ¹⁴ yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

41 How is Shē'shāch taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Bāb'ŷ-lon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Bāb'ŷ-lon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bēl in Bāb'ŷ-lon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him. yea, the wall of Bāb'ŷ-lon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Bāb'ŷ-lon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Bāb'ŷ-lon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 51.

11 My violence

12 Or, remainder.

13 inhabitants.

p Zech. 1. 15

q ch. 50. 28.

r Isa. 18. 28

s 2 Chr. 20. 8.

ch. 19. 16.

14 Or, shake themselves.

t Dan. 6. 1. 30.

u ch. 28. 26.

v Isa. 13. 19.

ch. 49. 25.

Dan. 4. 30.

w Isa. 8. 7. 8

x ch. 50. 2.

y Rev. 18. 4.

15 Or, let not

z 2 Ki. 19. 7.

16 visit upon.

a Isa. 44. 28.

b ch. 50. 8.

17 Or, Both

Babylon is to

fall O ye

slain of Is-

rael and with

Babylon, etc

18 Or, the

country.

c ch. 44. 28.

d Ps. 44. 15.

e ch. 49. 10.

Amos 9. 2

f Isa. 12. 6-9.

Isa. 15. 5

ch. 51. 22

Zeph. 1. 10.

g Deut. 32. 35.

Ps. 94. 1

Isa. 64. 8.

h ch. 46. 18.

ch. 48. 15.

19 Or, The walls

of broad

Babylon.

20 Or, made

naked.

i Hab. 2. 18.

21 Or, on the

behalf of.

22 Or, prince of

Menucha, or,

chief cham-

berlain.

49 ¹⁷ As Bāb'ŷ-lon hath caused the slain of Is'ra-el to fall, so at Bāb'ŷ-lon shall fall the slain of all ¹⁸ the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jē-rŷ'sā-lēm come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the day, come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Bāb'ŷ-lon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Bāb'ŷ-lon, and great destruction from the land of the Chāl-dē'ans:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Bāb'ŷ-lon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Bāb'ŷ-lon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The broad walls of Bāb'ŷ-lon shall be utterly ²⁰ broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jēr-ē-mī'ah the prophet commanded Sēr-ā-i'ah the son of Nē-i'ah, the son of Mā-ā-sē'i'ah, when he went ²¹ with Zē-l-ē-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah into Bāb'ŷ-lon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Sēr-ā-i'ah was a ²² quiet prince.

60 So Jēr-ē-mī'ah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Bāb'ŷ-lon, even all these words that are written against Bāb'ŷ-lon.

61 And Jēr-ē-mī'ah said to Sēr-ā-i'ah, When thou comest to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

Jerusalem spoiled. Judah carried away captive. JEREMIAH, 52.

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be ²³ desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, ²⁴ that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrā'tēs:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Bāb'y-lon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jēr-q-mi'ah.

CHAPTER 52.

¹ Zedekiah rebels ⁴ Jerusalem is besieged and taken.
⁸ Zedekiah's sons killed. ²⁴ The captives carried away

ZED-E-KI'AH was ^a one and twenty years old when he ¹ began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Hā-mū'tal the daughter of Jēr-q-mi'ah of Lib'nah.

² And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jē-hoi'a-kim had done.

³ For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jē-ru'sā-lēm and Jū'dah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zēd-q-kī'ah ^b rebelled against the king of Bāb'y-lon.

⁴ ¶ And it came to pass in the ^c ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came, he and all his army, against Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and pitched ^d against it, and built forts against it round about.

⁵ So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zēd-q-kī'ah.

⁶ And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, ^e the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

⁷ Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chāl-dē'ans *were* by the city round about;) and they went by the way of the plain.

⁸ ¶ But the army of the Chāl-dē'ans pursued after the king, and overtook Zēd-q-kī'ah in the plains of Jēr'f-chō; and all his army was scattered from him.

⁹ Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Bāb'y-lon to Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math; where he gave judgment upon him.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 51.

^f ch. 50. 3, 39.

²³ desolations.

^k Rev. 18. 21

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 52.

^a 2 Ki. 24. 18

² Chr. 36. 11.

¹ reigned.

^b Ezek. 17. 12-16

^c 2 Ki. 25. 1.

^{ch.} 39. 1

^{Zeoh.} 8. 19

^d Deut. 28. 52-57

^{Isa.} 42. 24,

^{Ze.} ch. 6. 3-6.

^e Lev. 26. 14, 26.

^{Isa.} 3. 1.

^{Ezek.} 4. 10.

^f ch. 32. 4.

^g ch. 39. 6, 7.

² blinded.

^h Judg. 16. 21

³ Or, fetters

⁴ house of the wards.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 25. 8

^{Zeoh.} 7. 5

^j ch. 39. 9

⁵ chief of the executioners, or, slaughter-men, or, chief

^{mur-thal}

^{And so}

^{verse 14.}

⁶ stood before

^k 2 Ki. 25. 9

^{Ps.} 74. 6, 8

^{Isa.} 64. 10, 11

^{ch.} 26. 16.

^{Matt.} 24. 1, 2

^l ch. 27. 19.

^m Ex. 27. 8

⁷ Or, instruments to remove the ashes

⁸ Or, basons.

⁹ Or, censers.

¹⁰ their brass.

ⁿ 1 Ki. 7. 15,

^{31, 22.}

² Chr. 8. 15.

¹¹ thread.

¹⁰ And the king of Bāb'y-lon slew the sons of Zēd-q-kī'ah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Jū'dah in Rib'lah.

¹¹ Then he ²⁴ put out the eyes of Zēd-q-kī'ah; and the king of Bāb'y-lon bound him in ² chains, and carried him to Bāb'y-lon, and put him in ⁴ prison till the day of his death.

¹² ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, which *was* the nineteenth year of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, ⁵ came Nēb'u-zar-ā'dan, ⁵ captain of the guard, *which* ⁶ served the king of Bāb'y-lon, into Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

¹³ And ^k burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and all the houses of the great *men*, burned he with fire:

¹⁴ And all the army of the Chāl-dē'ans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jē-ru'sā-lēm round about.

¹⁵ Then Nēb'u-zar-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bāb'y-lon, and the rest of the multitude.

¹⁶ But Nēb'u-zar-ā'dan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

¹⁷ Also the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chāl-dē'ans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Bāb'y-lon.

¹⁸ The caldrons also, and the ⁷ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ⁸ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

¹⁹ And the basons, and the ⁹ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that which was* of gold *in* gold, and *that which was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

²⁰ The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Sōl'o-mon had made in the house of the LORD: ¹⁰ the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

²¹ And *concerning* the ¹¹ pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a ¹² fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

LAMENTATIONS, 1.

Jerusalem's misery for her sins.

22 And a chapter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and *all* the pomegranates upon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took *ṣ* Sér-ā-i'ah the chief priest, *ṣ* and Zēph-ā-ni'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the ¹² door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that ¹³ were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the ¹⁴ principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nēb'u-zar-ā'dan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon to Rīb'lah.

27 And the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon smote them, and put them to death in Rīb'lah in the land of Hā'math. Thus *ṣ* Jū'dah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 *ṣ* This *is* the people whom Nēb'u-chād-rēz'zar carried away captive:

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 52.

o 1 Ki. 7. 20.

2 Chr. 3. 16.

p 1 Chr. 6. 14.

q 2 Ki. 25. 18.

ch. 21. 1.

12 threshold.

13 saw the face of the king.

14 Or, scribe of the captain of the host

r Lev. 26. 33

s 2 Ki. 24. 2.

t 2 Chr. 36. 20.

u ch. 33. 9

15 souls.

v 2 Ki. 25. 27-

30.

w Gen. 40. 13, 20.

16 good things with him.

x 2 Sam. 9. 13.

17 the matter of the day in his day.

in the *ṣ* seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 *ṣ* In the eighteenth year of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar he carried away captive from Jē-ru'sā-lēm eight hundred thirty and two ¹⁵ persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar Nēb'u-zar-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ *ṣ* And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jē-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* E'vil-mē-rō'dach king of Bāb'ŷ-lon in the *first* year of his reign *ṣ* lifted up the head of Jē-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake ¹⁶ kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Bāb'ŷ-lon,

33 And changed his prison garments: *ṣ* and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, ¹⁷ every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Jerusalem's misery for her sins* 13 *she bemoaneth her afflictions*, 18 *and confesseth God's judgments to be just*

How doth the city sit solitary, *ṣ* that *was* full of people! *ṣ* how *is* she become as a widow! *ṣ* she *that* *was* great among the nations, and ^b prince^s among the provinces, *how* *is* she become tributary!

2 She *ṣ* weepeth sore in the ^d night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks *ṣ* among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her* *ṣ* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they *are* become her enemies.

3 *ṣ* Jū'dah *is* gone into captivity because of affliction, and ¹ because of great servitude: *ṣ* she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 1.

a verse 9

Isa. 47. 7.

b Ezra. 4. 20.

c verse 16.

Jer. 13. 17.

d Job 7. 3.

Ps. 6. 6.

e Jer. 4. 30.

f Lev. 26. 14,

24, 38.

1 for the greatness of servitude.

g Deut. 28. 64.

h Jer. 30. 14.

ch. 3. 39.

i Or, desirable.

4 The ways of Zī'ōn do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and *ṣ* she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her ^a for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy

6 And from the daughter of Zī'ōn all her beauty is departed. her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jē-ru'sā-lēm remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her ² pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the ene-

my, and none did help her: the ¹adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jĕ-ru'sā-lēm hath grievously sinned; therefore she ²is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because ³they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness ⁴is in her skirts; she ⁵remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ⁶pleasant things for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* ⁷they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, ⁸they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat ⁹to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ¹⁰Is it nothing to you, all ye that ¹¹pass by? behold, and ¹²see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevailleth against them: he hath ¹³spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 ¶ The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: ¹⁵the Lord hath trodden ¹⁶the virgin, the daughter of Jū'dah, as in a winepress.

16 For these *things* I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should ¹⁷relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zī'ōn spreadeth forth her hands, and *there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jā'qob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jĕ-ru'sā-lēm is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is ¹⁸righteous; for I

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 1.

- 1 Micah 4. 11.
2 Is become a removing, or, wandering.
3 Jer. 13. 23.
4 Deut. 32. 29.
4 Or, desirable
5 Deut. 21. 3.
6 Neh. 13. 1.
7 Jer. 33. 9.
8 Or, to make the soul to come again.
9 Or, It is nothing.
10 pass by the way.
11 Dan 9. 12.
12 Matt 24. 21.
13 Luke 21. 22.
14 Job 18. 9.
15 Ps 63. 11.
16 Ezek 12. 13.
17 Hosea 7. 13.
18 Deut. 28. 48.
19 Prov 5. 22.
20 Isa. 14. 2.
21 Matt. 11. 20, 21.
22
23 Isa. 63. 8.
24 Rev. 14. 19.
25 Or, the winepress of the virgin, etc.
26 bring back.
27 Neh 9. 43.
28 Dan 9. 7.
29 1 Sam. 12. 14.
30 mouth.
31 Isa. 16. 11.
32 Jer. 4. 10.
33 Hosea 12. 8.
34 Deut. 32. 25.
35 Jer. 46.
36 Or, proclaimed.

CHAP. 2.

- 1 Matt. 11. 23.
2 2 Sam. 1. 19.
3 1 Chr. 28. 2.
4 made to touch.
5 Ps. 80. 39.
6 Job 16. 16.
7 Ps. 74. 11.
8 Isa. 63. 10.
9 all the desirable of the eye.
10 Jer. 52. 13.
11 Ps 80. 12.
12 Isa. 8. 6.
13 Or, hedge.
14 Isa. 1. 8.
15 Zeph. 3. 18.

have ¹⁹rebelled against his ²⁰commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am* in distress: my ²¹bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: ²²abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring ²³the day *that* thou hast ²⁴called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth Jerusalem's misery: 80 he complaineth thereof to God.

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zī'ōn with a cloud in his anger, ²and cast down from heaven unto the earth ³the beauty of Is'ra-el, and remembered not ⁴his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jā'qob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Jū'dah; he hath ⁵brought *them* down to the ground: he ⁶hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the ⁷horn of Is'ra-el: ⁸he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jā'qob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He ⁹hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew ¹⁰all *that* were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zī'ōn: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Is'ra-el, ¹¹he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Jū'dah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently ¹²taken away his ¹³tabernacle, ¹⁴as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: ¹⁵the LORD

LAMENTATIONS, 3. *Jeremiah's lament. The prophet bewails*

bath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zi'ōn, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath 'cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath 'given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; 'they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zi'ōn. 'he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from 'destroying: therefore he made the rampart, and the wall to lament, they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: 'her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: 'the law is no more, her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zi'ōn 'sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads, they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jē-ry'sā-lēm hang down their heads to the ground.

11 'Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, 'my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings 'swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? 'what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jē-ry'sā-lēm? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zi'ōn? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not 'discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 'All that pass 'by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, saying, Is this the city that men call 'The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, 'We

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 3.

1 Ps 78 59-61.
Isa 64 10, 11.
Jer 7 12-14.
Ezek 7 20.
Micah 3 12.
Matt 24 2.

4 shut up.

m Ps 74 4.

n Isa 34 11.

Amos 7 7.

5 swallowing up.

o Dent 28 35.

2 KL 25 7.

p 2 Chr 15 8.

q Ps 74 9.

Amos 8 11.

12.

13 Micah 3 6, 7.

r Job 2 12.

Isa 47 1-5.

ch 4 5.

s Ps 6 7.

t Job 16 13.

u Or, faint.

v Job 5 1.

Dan 9 12.

w Isa 58 1.

x 1 Ki 9 8.

y by the way.

z Ps 48 2.

1 Ps 66 2.

2 Ps 85 21.

a Lev 25 16.

Dent 28 13.

b Dent 28 48.

44.

Ps 38 18.

ch 1 5.

c Jer 14 17.

ch 1 16.

d Mark 12 25.

e Ps 62 8.

f Isa 51 20.

ch 4 1.

Nah 3 10.

g Ez 32 11.

h Lev 26 22.

Dent 28 25.

Jer 19 9.

ch 4 10.

i Or, swaddled with their hands.

j ch 4 18.

k 2 Chr 36 17.

l Ps 31 13.

Jer 46 5.

m Hosea 9 12.

CHAP. 3.

a Ps 88 5.

b Job 30 26.

Ps 32 2.

Psalm 5 24.

have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, 'we have seen it.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had 'devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to 'rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zi'ōn, 'let tears run down like a river day and night. give thyself no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night. in the beginning of the watches 'pour 'out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger 'in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and 'consider to whom thou hast done this. 'Shall the women eat their fruit, and children 'of a span long? shall 'the priest and the prophet be stain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The 'young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgin and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger, thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day 'my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained. 'those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The prophet bewails his own calamities: 57 his humble confession of sin.

I AM the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6 'He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also 'when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 'He was unto me as a bear ly-

his own calamities. Prayer for deliverance. LAMENTATIONS, 3.

ing in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and ^a pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ^a set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the ¹ arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision ¹ to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 ^a He hath filled me with ² bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth ^a with gravel stones, he hath ^a covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot ^a prosperity.

18 ^a And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 ^a Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath ¹ them still in remembrance, and is ^a humbled in me.

21 This ¹ I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ^a *It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not*

23 *They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.*

24 The LORD is my ^a portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that ^a wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 *It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.*

27 *It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.*

28 ^a He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne ^a it upon him.

29 ^a He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 ^a He giveth ^a his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 ^a For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For ^a he doth not afflict ^a willingly nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ^a the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, ^a the Lord ¹⁰ approveth not.

37 ^a Who is he ^a that saith, and it

R. A. 188.

CHAP. 3.

d Hosea. 2. 1.

e Job 6. 4.

f Ps. 38. 2.

1 sons.

g Neh. 4. 2-4.

h Ps. 23. 6, 7.

i Jer. 30. 7.

j Matt. 27. 29-31.

k Jer. 9. 16.

l bitterness.

m Prov. 20. 17.

n Or, rolled me in the ashes.

o good.

p Ps. 31. 22.

q Or,

r Remember.

s Lowed.

t make to return to my heart.

u Neh. 9. 31.

v Ps. 57. 10.

w Mal. 2. 6.

x Isa. 32. 2.

y Hab. 3. 23.

z Ps. 10. 5.

a Ps. 138. 6.

b Ps. 37. 7.

c Ps. 94. 12.

d Jer. 15. 17.

e Job 42. 6.

f Micah 7. 1.

g Matt. 6. 38.

h Ps. 94. 14.

i Hab. 12. 10.

j from his heart.

k Or, a superior.

l Hab. 1. 13.

m Or, seeth not.

n Ps. 33. 9.

o Job 2. 10.

p Or, murmur.

q Micah 7. 9.

r Ps. 119. 59.

s Ps. 86. 4.

t Dan. 9. 5.

u 1 Cor. 4. 13.

v Isa. 63. 15.

w my soul.

x Or more than all.

y Ps. 7. 7.

z Ps. 69. 4.

a Jer. 37. 16.

b Dan. 6. 17.

c Ps. 69. 2.

d 2 Chr. 31. 12.

e Ps. 18. 5, 6.

f Jonah 2. 2.

g Ps. 6. 9.

h Rom. 8. 26.

i Ps. 69. 18.

j Isa. 38. 9.

k Jas. 4. 8.

l 1 Sam. 26. 39.

m Ps. 45. 1.

n Jer. 51. 36.

o Ps. 71. 23.

p Jer. 11. 19.

q Ps. 138. 2.

cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not ^a evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ¹¹ complain, ^a a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 ^a Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 ^a Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 ^a We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that ^a our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us ^a as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD ^a look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth ¹² mine heart ¹³ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, ^a without cause.

53 They have cut off my life ^a in the dungeon, and ^a cast a stone upon me.

54 ^a Waters flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.

55 ^a I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou ^a hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou ^a drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast ^a pleaded the causes of my soul; ^a thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their ^a imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their ^a sitting down, and their rising up; I am their musick.

LAMENTATIONS, 4, 5.

Zion bewails her pitiful estate.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ¹⁴ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate: 13 she confesseth her sins. 21 Edom threatened.

HOW is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zi'ón, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ¹ sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, ² like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The ³ tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet ⁴ embrace dunghills.

6 For the ⁵ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sôd'om, that was ⁶ overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her ⁷ Nâz'g-rites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire:

8 Their visage is ⁸ blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: ⁹ their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They *that be* slain with the sword are better than *they that be* slain with hunger: for these ¹⁰ pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 ¹¹ The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and ¹² hath kindled a fire in Zi'ón, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adver-

R. C. 583.

CHAP. 3.

p Ps. 28. 4.
Jer. 11. 20.
2 Tim. 4. 14.
Rev. 8. 10.
14 Or, obstinacy of heart.
q Ps. 8. 3.

CHAP. 4.

a 2 Cor. 4. 7.
1 Or, sea calves.
b Job 39. 14.
c Ps. 22. 15.
d Job 24. 8.
Luko 15. 16.
2 Or, iniquity.
e Gen. 19. 25.
f Or, distinguished ones.
4 darker than blackness.
f Ps. 102. 5.
5 flow out.
g ch. 2. 20.
h Deut. 32. 22.
i Deut. 29. 24.
j Jer. 5. 31.
k Matt. 23. 31.
l Jer. 2. 34.
6 Or, in that they could not touch.
7 Or, ye polluted.
8 Or, face.
m ch. 5. 12.
n 2 Ki. 24. 7.
Isa. 20. 5, 6.
o 2 Ki. 25. 4.
p Jer. 51. 33.
9 Or, the lower grounds.
q Gen. 2. 7.
r Jer. 52. 9.
10 Or, Thine iniquity.
11 Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

CHAP. 5.

1 cometh for price.
2 On our necks are we persecuted.

sary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jêrû'sâ-lêm.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, ¹⁴ that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, ¹⁵ they have polluted themselves with blood, ¹⁶ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; ¹⁷ it is unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The ¹⁸ anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them. ¹⁹ they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, ²⁰ our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 ²¹ They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for ²² our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in ²³ the wilderness.

20 The ²⁴ breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, ²⁵ was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of E'dom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ ²⁶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zi'ón; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of E'dom; he will ²⁷ discover thy sins.

CHAPTER 5.

A pitiful complaint of Zion in prayer to God.

REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood ⁵ is sold unto us.

5 ⁶ Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

Ezekiel's vision of four cherubims.

EZEKIEL, 1.

6 * We have given the hand ^b to the *E-gyp'tians*, and to the *As-syr'tans*, to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the *peril* of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the ^b terrible famine.

11 ^a They ravished the women in *Zi'on*, and the maids in the cities of *Ju'dah*.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men ^a to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 ^a The elders have ceased from

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 1.

^a Gen. 24. 2.
^b Jer. 40. 15.

^b Hosea 12. 1.

^a Jer. 16. 12.
^b Isak. 18. 2.
^c Matt. 23. 32.

^b Or, terrors, or, storms.

^d Isa. 13. 16.

^e Judg. 16. 21.

^f 2 Ki. 35. 18.

^g The crown of our head is fallen

^h Job 17. 7.

ⁱ Ps. 6. 7.

^j for length of days

^k Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 ^a The crown is fallen *from* our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint; ^a for these *things* our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of *Zi'on*, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us ^b so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 ^a But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOK OF THE

PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

Ezekiel's vision of four cherubims, and four wheels.

NOW it came to pass in ^a the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the ^b captives by the river of *Chē'bar*, that ^b the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king *Jé-hol'a-chin's* captivity,

3 ^a The word of the LORD came expressly unto ^a *E-zē'ki-él* the priest, the son of *Bū'zi*, in the land of the *Chāl-dē'ans* by the river *Chē'hār*; and ^a the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, ^a a whirlwind came ^a out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire ^b infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 ^a Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this ^a was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were ^a straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and

B. C. 595.

CHAP. 1.

^a 2 Ki. 23. 2.
^b captivity.

^b Matt. 3. 16.
^c 2 Pet. 1. 21.

^d *Jeheskel.*

^e 2 Ki. 3. 15.

^f Isa. 21. 1.

^g Jer. 23. 19.

^h Jer. 1. 14.

ⁱ Jer. 4. 6.

^j catching itself.

^k Rev. 4. 6.

^l ch. 10. 8.

^m a straight foot

ⁿ Dan. 10. 6.

^o Rev. 1. 15.

^p Isa. 6. 6.

^q ch. 10. 18.

^r Rev. 4. 8.

^s Rev. 4. 7.

^t Num. 2. 10.

^u Or, divided above

^v Isa. 6. 2.

^w Dan. 10. 5, 6.

^x Matt. 28. 3.

^y Rev. 4. 8.

^z Zech. 4. 10.

^{aa} Ex. 3. 2.

^{ab} Judg. 18. 20.

^{ac} 2 Ki. 2. 11.

^{ad} Ps. 104. 4.

^{ae} Matt. 24. 27.

they sparkled ^a like the colour of burnished brass.

8 ^a And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for ^a the likeness of their faces, they four ^a had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side, they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ^b stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and ^c two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, ^a and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ^a ran and returned ^a as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

EZEKIEL, 2, 3. *The vision of four wheels. Ezekiel's commission.*

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold ¹one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 ²The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* ³like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their ⁴rings *were* ⁵full of eyes round about their four.

19 And ⁶when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was* their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them. for the spirit ⁷of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ⁸of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 ⁹And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other. every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 ¹⁰And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like ¹¹the noise of great waters, as the ¹²voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there *was* a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, ¹³as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness ¹⁴as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 ¹⁵And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 1.

g ch. 10. 6.
r ch. 10. 9, 10.
e Dan. 10. 6.
6 Or, strokes.
f Prov. 15. 3.
ch. 10. 12.
Rev. 5. 6
u ch. 10. 16, 17
7 Or, of life.
8 Or, of life.
v ch. 10. 1.
w ch. 10. 5.
a Dan. 10. 6
Rev. 1. 15
y Job 37. 4, 5
Ps 18. 13.
ch. 10. 6.
s ch. 10. 1.
a Ex 24. 10.
b Isa. 6. 1.
c ch. 8. 2.
d Rev. 4. 8.
e Ex 33. 20
Num 12. 8
ch. 8. 4
f Job 41. 8
Dan 5. 17.
Acts 9. 4
Rev. 1. 17.

CHAP. 2

a Dan 10. 11.
b Num 11. 25.
Judg 13. 25
Neh 9. 20
ch. 3. 24
Joel 2. 28, 29
1 nations.
c Jer. 2. 25.
d ch. 3. 7.
e hard of face.
f ch. 3. 11.
g ch. 33. 22.
h Matt. 10. 28
i Or, rebels.
j Heb 11. 27.
1 Pet 3. 14.
k ch. 2. 26, 27.
l Jer. 1. 7, 17.
Matt 23. 20
m rebellion.
n Rev 10. 9
o Jer. 1. 9.
p ch. 3. 1.
q Isa. 6. 11.

CHAP. 3.

a ch. 2. 3, 9.

the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 ¹⁶As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. ¹⁷This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, ¹⁸I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Ezekiel's commission 6 his instructions: 9 the roll of heavy judgments spread before him.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, ¹stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And ²the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Is¹ra²el, to a rebellious ³nation that hath rebelled against me. ⁴they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 ⁵For they are ⁶impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 ⁷And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet ⁸I shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, ⁹be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ¹⁰briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: ¹¹be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, ¹²though they be a rebellious house.

7 ¹³And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are ¹⁴most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house. open thy mouth and ¹⁵eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, ¹⁶an hand *was* sent unto me; and, lo, ¹⁷a roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and ¹⁸woe.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; ¹eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Is²ra³el.

God shows him the rule of prophecy.

EZEKIEL, 4.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Is'ra-el, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Is'ra-el;

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Is'ra-el will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me for all the house of Is'ra-el are impudent and hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-ahib, that dwelt by the river of Ché'bar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee

A. C. 100.

CHAP. 3.

b Rev. 10. 9.

1 deep of lip, and heavy of tongue.

2 deep of lip, and heavy of tongue.

d Or, If I had sent thee, etc., would they not have hearkened unto thee?

c John 15. 20.

4 stiff of forehead, and hard of heart

d Jer. 1. 18

e ch. 9. 8. Acts 3. 39.

j kissed.

6 bitter.

7 hot anger

f 2 Ki. 3. 16.

g Job 2. 19. Ps. 137. 1.

h Song 3. 3. Song 5. 7. Isa. 21. 6, 8, 11, 12. Isa. 52. 8. Isa. 55. 10. Jer. 6. 17.

i Rom. 1. 18.

l Tim. 4. 16.

j ch. 33. 6.

k Acts 20. 29.

l ch. 18. 24. 2 Pet. 2. 20.

8 righteousness

m Rom. 2. 7.

n Acts 18. 8.

o ch. 8. 4.

p ch. 1. 28.

q ch. 1. 1.

r ch. 2. 2.

s ch. 4. 8.

t ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.

9 a man reproving.

u ch. 2. 5, 6.

v ch. 24. 27. ch. 33. 22.

w ch. 12. 2, 3.

a watchman unto the house of Is'ra-el: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Ché'bar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4.

By the type of a siege is showed the time from Jerusalem's destruction to the captivity.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee,

EZEKIEL, 5.

The type of a siege, and of the prophet's hair.

and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set ¹ *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee ² an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. ³ This shall be a sign to the house of Is'ra-el.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, ⁴ three hundred and ninety days: ⁵ so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Jū'dah forty days: I have appointed thee ⁶ each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee ⁸ from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ⁹ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Is'ra-el eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even

B. C. 585.

CHAP. 4.

1 Or, chief leaders.

2 Or, a flat place, or, altar.

3 Isa. 8 18
ch 12 6, 11
Mark 14 22.
Luke 2 24.
John 4. 48.

4 From the establishment of idolatry by Jeroboam, 1 Ki 12 26, till B. C 585

5 Num 14 34

6 a day for a year, a day for a year

7 ch. 8. 26.

8 from thy side to thy side.

9 Or, spell.

10 Dan 1. 8

11 Hosea 9 3.

12 ch 9 8.

13 Acts 10. 14.

14 Ex 22 31.

15 Lev. 11. 40.

16 Lev. 19. 7.

17 Deut 14. 3.

18 Isa 66 4.

19 Lev. 26 26

20 Ps 106 10.

21 Isa 3. 1.

22 ch 6. 16.

23 Lev. 26 26

24 Deut 28 48

25 Ps 68 4

26 Lam. 1 11.

27 ch 12 18, 19.

28 Lev 26 39.

29 ch. 24. 23.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 5.

1 Lev 21. 6.

2 Isa 7 20.

3 ch. 4. 1.

4 Jer. 40. 6.

5 wings.

6 Jer. 41. 1, 2.

7 Rom. 1. 25.

8 Jude 4.

9 Jer. 2 10.

10 ch. 11. 12.

till now have I not eaten of ¹ that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there ² abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the ³ staff of bread in Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm and they shall ⁴ eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume ⁵ away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Under the type of hair is shown the judgment of Jerusalem for rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, ⁶ and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of ⁷ the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy ⁸ skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire, *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Is'ra-el.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This is Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath ⁹ changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries *that are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations *that are* round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, ¹⁰ neither have done according to the judgments of the nations *that are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgments

in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I the Lord have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Judgment of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be saved.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel,

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 6.

g Lam. 4. 6.
Dan 9. 12.
Amos 8. 2.
Matt. 24. 21.

h Deut. 28. 53.
Jer. 19. 9.
Lam. 2. 20.

i Lev. 26. 33.
ch. 13. 14.

j 2 Chr. 36. 14.
ch. 7. 20.

k ch. 11. 21.

l Jer. 15. 2.
ch. 6. 12.

m Jer. 9. 16.
ch. 6. 6.

n Lev. 26. 33.
ch. 13. 14.

o Lam. 4. 11.
Dan. 9. 2.

p Deut. 32. 36.
Isa. 1. 24.

q Lev. 26. 31.
Neh. 2. 17.

r Deut. 28. 37.
Ps. 79. 4.
Jer. 24. 9.
Lam. 2. 15.

s 1 Cor. 10. 11.
ch. 25. 17.

u Deut. 32. 23.
24.
ch. 14. 21.

v Lev. 26. 22.
w ch. 38. 22.

CHAP. 6.

a ch. 34. 2.

b Lev. 26. 30.

1 Or, sun
images.

c Lev. 26. 30.

2 dungy gods.

3 give.

d Jer. 44. 25.
ch. 6. 2, 12.

e Ps. 78. 40.
Isa. 7. 13.

f Num. 15. 30.
ch. 30. 7.

g Lev. 26. 39.
Job 42. 6.
ch. 20. 43.

h Lev. 26. 39.
ch. 12. 16.

i ch. 5. 12.

j Jer. 2. 20.
Jer. 10. 2, 3.
ch. 5. 12.

k Hosea 4. 13.
l Isa. 57. 5.

el, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, ⁴ more desolate than the wilderness toward Dib'lah, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Israel's final desolation. ¹⁶ Mournful repentance of those who escape. ²¹ Under the type of a chain is showed their miserable captivity.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel: ² An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude there-

E. C. 304.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Isa. 6. 25.
⁴ Or, desolate from the wilderness.
²⁰ Num. 23. 46.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Deut. 32. 20.
² Lam. 4. 13.
³ Amos 8. 2.
⁴ Matt. 24. 6.

¹ give.
⁵ ch. 6. 11.
⁶ ch. 6. 7.
² awake against thee.
⁴ Isa. 13. 22.
⁵ ch. 12. 23. 26.
¹ Ps. 4. 17.
³ Or, echo.
⁶ Ps. 79. 6.
¹ Isa. 42. 25.
¹ Jer. 7. 20.
⁵ ch. 20. 8.
⁴ upon thee.
⁷ Jer. 6. 7.
⁵ Or, tumult.
⁶ Or, their tumultuous persons.
⁷ Jer. 18. 5.
⁷ though their life was yet among the living.
⁸ Or, whose life is in his iniquity.
⁹ his iniquity.
¹ Deut. 32. 25.
⁴ ch. 6. 8.
⁷ Isa. 13. 7.
¹⁰ go into water.
¹ Jer. 6. 26.
¹ Ps. 55. 5.
¹¹ for a separation, or, uncleanness.
¹ Prov. 11. 4.
¹ Zeph. 1. 15.
¹² Or, because their iniquity is their stumblingblock.
¹ ch. 44. 12.
¹ Jer. 7. 30.
¹³ Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.
¹⁴ Or, burglars.
¹ Gen. 9. 6.
² Ki. 21. 16.
¹ Ps. 10. 8.
¹ Hab. 1. 6.
¹⁵ Or, they shall inherit their holy places.
¹⁶ Cutting off.
¹ Deut. 32. 23.
¹ Ps. 74. 9.
¹ Lam. 2. 9.
¹ Mal. 2. 7, 8, 9.

of, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain for the land: it is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desola-

Chambers of imagery. God's wrath for idolatry. EZEKIEL, 8, 9.

tion, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and ¹⁷ according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Ezekiel's vision of jealousy. ⁷ Chambers of imagery. ¹⁷ God's wrath for idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Jū'dah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 * Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he ^a put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and ^e brought me in the visions of God to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, to the door ^d of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; ^e where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which ^f provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Is'ra-el *was* there, according to the vision that I ^e saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north: So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great ^a abominations that the house of Is'ra-el commit-teth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, poured upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Is'ra-el, and in the midst of

B. C. 604.

CHAP. 7.

17 with their judgments.

CHAP. 8.

^a ch. 1. 26.
^b Dan. 7. 9.

^b ch. 2. 9.
^c Dan. 5. 5.

^c ch. 11. 1.

^d 2 Ki. 16. 14.

^e Jer. 7. 30.

^f Deut. 32. 16.
^g Ex. 20. 4.

^g ch. 1. 28.

^h Deut. 31. 16.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 26. 14.

^j 2 Ki. 22. 8.
^k Jer. 26. 24.

^l Num. 16. 17.

^m Ps. 14. 1.
ⁿ Isa. 29. 15.

^o Ps. 10. 11.

¹ In a lewd and idolatrous manner, lamenting the death of Tammuz, or, Adonis, supposed also to be Baal-peor, Num. 25. 3.

^m Joel 2. 17.

ⁿ ch. 11. 1.

^o Jer. 2. 27.

^p Deut. 4. 19.
^q Jer. 44. 17.

² Or, Is there anything lighter than to commit, &c.

^q ch. 9. 9.

^r ch. 5. 12.

^s ch. 5. 11.

^t Prov. 1. 26.

CHAP. 9.

^a Ps. 103. 20.

¹ which is turned

² a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

³ Lev. 24. 4.

⁴ upon his loins.

them stood Jā-āz-a-nī'ah the son of 'Shā'phan, with ^a every man his censor in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Is'ra-el do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, ^a The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath ^b forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which *was* toward the north; and, behold, there sat ¹ women weeping for Tām'mūz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, ^a between the porch and the altar, ^b were about five and twenty men, ^c with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped ^d the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? ^a Is it a light thing to the house of Jū'dah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have ^b filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 * Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine ^e eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they ^f cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ A vision, showing the preservation of the righteous, ⁵ and the destruction of the wicked.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, ^a Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, ¹ which lieth toward the north, and every man ² a slaughter weapon in his hand; ³ and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn ⁴ by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Is'ra-el *was* gone up from the cherub, whereupon he *was*, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the

EZEKIEL, 10. *The marked preserved. Vision of the cherubims.*

man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, and ⁴ set a mark upon the foreheads of the men ⁴ that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in ⁵ mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite. let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay ⁶ utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but ⁶ come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and ⁶ begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I ⁸ fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Is'ra-el in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jê-ry'sâ-lêm?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Is'ra-el and Jûdah *is* exceeding great, and the land ⁹ is ⁹ full of blood, and the city full of ⁹ perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and ⁹ the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* ¹⁰ I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, ¹¹ reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The vision of coals of fire to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the ¹ firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 ² And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill ² thine hand with ² coals of fire from between the cherubims, and ² scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 9.

4 mark a mark.

6 Ps. 119. 53.

5 mine ears.

6 to destruction.

4 Rev. 9. 4.

6 Jer. 25. 29.

Luke 12. 47.

Num. 14. 5.

Deut. 9. 18.

Joshua 7. 6.

2 Ki. 21. 16.

7 filled with

8 Or, wresting

of judgment

6 Ps. 10. 11.

Isa. 29. 16.

4 Deut. 32. 41

9 returned

the word.

CHAP. 10.

4 ch. 1. 22.

Rev. 4. 8.

6 ch. 9. 2. 8.

1 the hollow of

thine hand.

6 ch. 1. 12.

4 Rev. 8. 6.

6 ch. 1. 28.

2 was lifted up.

Ex. 40. 35.

ch. 43. 5.

6 ch. 1. 24.

6 Ps. 29. 3.

3 sent forth.

4 ch. 1. 8.

6 ch. 1. 16.

4 Sesh.

4 ch. 1. 18.

4 Rev. 4. 8.

5 Or, they were

called in my

hearing.

wheel, or,

galgal, that

is, move

round.

6 ch. 1. 6, 10.

6 2 Sam. 14. 17.

6 2 Sam. 24. 16.

6 Dan. 9. 21.

6 ch. 1. 6.

6 ch. 1. 19.

6 ch. 1. 12.

man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 ⁴ Then the glory of the LORD ⁴ went up from the cherub, and *stood* over the threshold of the house; and ⁴ the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the ⁵ sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as ⁵ the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub ⁷ stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 ⁹ And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, *as if* a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not *as* they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not *as* they went.

12 And their whole ¹² body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and ¹² the wheels, *were* ¹² full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, ¹³ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 ¹⁴ And every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second ¹⁴ face *was* the face of a man, and the third ¹⁴ face *was* the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an ¹⁴ eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This *is* ¹⁵ the living creature that I saw by the river of Chê-bâr.

16 ¹⁶ And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 ¹⁷ When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these*

lifted up themselves *also*: for the spirit ^o of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD ^o departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And ^o the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels *also* *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-el *was* over them above.

20 ^o This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Is'ra-el by ^o the river of Chē'bar; and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 ^o Every one had four faces a-piece, and every one four wings; ^o and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And ^o the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chē'bar, their appearances and themselves: ^o they went every one straight forward.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The princes' presumption. 4 their sin and judgment. 14 God's purpose in saving a remnant.

MOREOVER ^o the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the ^o east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold ^o at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jā-āz-a-ni'ah the son of A'zūr, and Pēl-a-ti'ah the son of Bē-nā'jah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, ^o It *is* not near; let us build houses: ^o this *city* *is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Is'ra-el: for ^o I know the things that come into your mind, *every one* of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; ^o Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city* *is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have ^o feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 10.

6 Or, of life.

6 Ps. 78. 60.
ch. 7. 20. 22.
Hosea 9. 12.

o ch. 10. 2, 3.
ch. 11. 23.

o ch. 1. 22.

o ch. 1. 1.

o ch. 1. 6.

Rev. 4. 7.

o ch. 1. 8.

o ch. 1. 10.

o ch. 1. 12.
Ps. 103. 20.

CHAP. 11.

o 1 Ki. 18. 12.
ch. 1. 12, 14.
ch. 8. 1.

o ch. 10. 10.

o ch. 8. 16.

1 Or, It is not
for us to build
houses near.

o Jer. 1. 1d.

o 1 Chr. 28. 9.
Ps. 7. 9.
Jer. 16. 17.
John 2. 24.
Heb. 4. 11.

o Micah 3. 3.

o Prov. 10. 24.

o Ps. 106. 30.

o Jer. 39. 6.

o 2 Ki. 14. 25.

o Ps. 9. 16.

o Jer. 39. 5.

2 Or, which
have not
walked.

o Dent. 12. 30.
ch. 8. 10.

o Acts 5. 5.

o ch. 9. 8.

o Ps. 37. 20.
Isa. 8. 14.

o Jer. 24. 5.

o ch. 37. 23.

o Dent. 30. 6.
2 Chr. 30. 13.
Jer. 24. 7.
Zeph. 3. 9.

o Ps. 61. 10.

Jer. 31. 33.

o Zeph. 1. 12.

o Jer. 11. 4.
ch. 14. 11.
ch. 30. 26.
Eph. 3. 10.

o Heb. 3. 12.

o ch. 1. 19.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and ^o will execute judgments among you.

10 ^o Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in ^o the border of Is'ra-el; ^o and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in ^o the border of Is'ra-el:

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ^o for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but ^o have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that ^o Pēl-a-ti'ah the son of Bē-nā'jah died. Then ^o fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Is'ra-el?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Is'ra-el wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us *is* this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, ^o yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^o I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Is'ra-el.

18 And they shall come thither, and ^o they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And ^o I will give them one heart, and I will put ^o a new spirit within you; and I will take ^o the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: ^o and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose ^o heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims ^o lift

up their wings, and the wheels be side them; and the glory of the God of Is'ra-el was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chāl-dē'a, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ The type of Ezekiel's removing. ⁸ sheweth the captivity of Zedekiah. ¹⁷ Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the desolation of the Jews.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not. for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Is'ra-el.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Is'ra-el, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This burden concerneth the prince in Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and all the house of Is'ra-el that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 11.

y ch. 8. 4.

z Zech. 14. 4.

a ch. 43. 2.

b ch. 8. 2.

2 Cor. 12. 2.

c Acts 20. 20.

CHAP. 12.

a Isa. 6. 9.

Jer. 5. 21.

Math. 13. 13.

1 Or, instruments.

2 as the goods forth of captivity.

3 Dig for thee

b Isa. 8. 18.

ch. 4. 2.

4 digged for me.

c ch. 24. 12.

d Mal. 1. 1.

6 by removing go into captivity.

e Jer. 39. 4.

f Job 19. 6.

Jer. 22. 9.

Lam. 1. 13.

g Jer. 52. 12.

ch. 17. 16.

h ch. 5. 10.

i Ps. 9. 16.

Isa. 26. 9.

j Isa. 1. 8.

Jer. 4. 27.

ch. 6. 8.

6 men of number.

k ch. 4. 16.

Lam. 5. 9.

l Zech. 7. 14.

7 the fulness thereof.

m Gen. 32. 16.

Ps. 137. 34.

n Isa. 6. 19.

ch. 11. 8.

2 Pet. 2. 4.

o Joel 2. 1.

Obad. 15.

p ch. 18. 22.

q Lam. 2. 14.

r Isa. 55. 11.

Dan. 9. 12.

Zech. 1. 6.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Bāb'ŷ-lon to the land of the Chāl-dē'ang: yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and of the land of Is'ra-el; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Is'ra-el, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Is'ra-el; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Is'ra-el.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged; for in your

Lying prophets, and false prophetesses reprov'd. EZEKIEL, 13.

days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the house of Is'ra-el say, The vision that he seeth is ^a for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; ^a There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Lying prophets reprov'd* 11 *False prophetesses also reprov'd, with their temptures*

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Is'ra-el that prophesy, and say thou unto ^a them that prophesy out of their own ^a hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that ^a follow their own spirit, ^a and have seen nothing!

4 O Is'ra-el, thy prophets are ^a like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye ^a have not gone up into the ^a gaps, neither ^a made up the hedge for the house of Is'ra-el to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord.

6 ^a They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith, and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to ^a hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith *it*; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ^a assembly of my people, ^a neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Is'ra-el, ^a neither shall they enter into the land of Is'ra-el; ^a and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have ^a seduced my people, saying, *Peace*; and *there was* no peace; and one built up ^a a wall, and, lo, others ^a daubed it with untempered mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: ^a there shall be an overflowing

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 13.

^a Isa. 6. 10.
^a Jer. 2. 4.

^a Jer. 4. 7.
Matt. 24. 48.
Rev. 2. 3.

CHAP. 13.

1 them that are prophets out of their own hearts.

^a Jer. 14. 14

2 walk after

3 Or and things which they have not seen.

^a Song 2. 15.
Mich. 3. 5.
2 Cor. 11. 13.

^a Ps. 106. 29.
Job 22. 30.

4 Or, branches.

5 hedged the hedge.

^a Job 12. 24.

^a Prov. 14. 15.
2 Thess. 2. 11.

6 Or, secret, or, counsel.

^a Neh. 7. 5.
Luke 10. 24.
Heb. 12. 23.
Rev. 18. 4.

^a Job 20. 22.

^a Ps. 9. 16.
Job 11. 20, 22.

^a 2 Tim. 2. 18.

^a Jer. 6. 14.

7 Or, a slight wall.

^a Job 22. 30.

^a Job 22. 22.

^a Job 14. 8.

^a Jer. 6. 14.
Jer. 6. 11.

^a Job 4. 3.
Job 20. 40.

^a Ex. 15. 20.
Isa. 8. 16.

8 Or, elbows.

^a Job 22. 25.
Job 4. 14.
2 Pet. 2. 14.

^a Prov. 23. 21.
Mich. 3. 5.
Rom. 14. 15.

9 Or, into gardens.

^a Prov. 19. 27.
Jer. 22. 14.

shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: ^a and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Is'ra-el which prophesy concerning Jé-ru'sa-lém, and which ^a see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, ^a set thy face against ^a the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all ^a armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye ^a hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that *come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people ^a for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls ^a to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

22 Because ^a with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and ^a strength-

EZEKIEL, 14.

God answers idolaters according to their heart.

ened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ¹⁰ by promising him life:

23 Therefore *ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: *and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Hypocritical idolaters reproved 15 Judgments threatened for sin.

THEN *came certain of the elders of Is'ra-el unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: *should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Is'ra-el that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Is'ra-el in their own *heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn ¹ yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Is'ra-el, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Is'ra-el, which *separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And /I will set my face against that man, and will make him a *sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD *have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Is'ra-el.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Is'ra-el may 'go no more astray from me, nei-

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 13.

¹⁰ by quickening him, or, that I should save his life.

u ch. 12. 24.

Micah J. 6.

v ch. 14. 8.

CHAP. 14.

a ch. 8. 1.

ch. 20. 1.

b ch. 3. 20.

ch. 7. 19.

1 Pet. 2. 8.

Rev. 2. 14.

c Prov. 15. 8.

d Heb. 3. 12-19.

1 Or, others.

e Jer. 2. 14.

Matt. 6. 24.

Jude 19.

f Lev. 17. 10.

Jer. 44. 11.

ch. 10. 7.

g Num. 26. 10.

Deut. 28. 37.

ch. 5. 15.

h Job 13. 16.

Jer. 4. 10.

i Thess. 2. 11.

j Ps. 119. 67.

71.

Jer. 31. 18.

19.

Heb. 12. 11.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

k Jer. 24. 7.

Jer. 30. 23.

Jer. 32. 38.

ch. 17. 20.

ch. 36. 28.

l Lev. 26. 26.

Isa. 3. 1.

ch. 4. 10.

m Jer. 15. 1.

Jer. 7. 16.

n Prov. 11. 4.

2 Pet. 2. 9.

o Num. 21. 6.

Lev. 26. 22.

p Or, bereave.

q In the midst of it.

r Lev. 26. 25.

ch. 5. 12.

s Jer. 33. 12.

ch. 27. 17.

Hosea 4. 8.

t 2 Sam. 24. 15.

u ch. 7. 8.

Rev. 16. 3-8.

v Or, also when

Jer. 15. 2, 8.

ch. 5. 17.

Amos 4. 10.

Rev. 6. 4, 8.

w ch. 6. 8.

x ch. 20. 48.

ther be polluted any more with all their transgressions; /but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the *staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 /Though these three men, Nō'ah, Dān'iel, and Jōb, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls *by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause *noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they ² spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 /Though these three men were ³ in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if /I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land, so that I ⁴ cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send *a pestilence into that land, and *pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Nō'ah, Dān'iel, and Jōb, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; /How much more when /I send my four sore judgments upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and *ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jē-ru'sā-lēm, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I

Rejection of Jerusalem. God's love toward her. EZEKIEL, 15, 16.

have not done ^a without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 15.

³ By the *unfitness of the vine branch for any work*
⁶ is shewed *Jerusalem's rejection*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, What is the ^a vine tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, ² it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. ¹ Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was ² meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm.

7 And ^a I will set my face against them; ^a they shall go out from one fire, and ^a another fire shall devour them; ^a and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have ^a committed ^a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ *Jeru.* ¹ *is shewed the original state*
² *is shewed her* ³ *to her* ⁴ *to her* ⁵ *to her*
⁶ *is shewed her* ⁷ *to her* ⁸ *to her* ⁹ *to her*
¹⁰ *is shewed her* ¹¹ *to her* ¹² *to her* ¹³ *to her*
¹⁴ *is shewed her* ¹⁵ *to her* ¹⁶ *to her* ¹⁷ *to her*
¹⁸ *is shewed her* ¹⁹ *to her* ²⁰ *to her* ²¹ *to her*
²² *is shewed her* ²³ *to her* ²⁴ *to her* ²⁵ *to her*
²⁶ *is shewed her* ²⁷ *to her* ²⁸ *to her* ²⁹ *to her*
³⁰ *is shewed her* ³¹ *to her* ³² *to her* ³³ *to her*
³⁴ *is shewed her* ³⁵ *to her* ³⁶ *to her* ³⁷ *to her*
³⁸ *is shewed her* ³⁹ *to her* ⁴⁰ *to her* ⁴¹ *to her*
⁴² *is shewed her* ⁴³ *to her* ⁴⁴ *to her* ⁴⁵ *to her*
⁴⁶ *is shewed her* ⁴⁷ *to her* ⁴⁸ *to her* ⁴⁹ *to her*
⁵⁰ *is shewed her* ⁵¹ *to her* ⁵² *to her* ⁵³ *to her*
⁵⁴ *is shewed her* ⁵⁵ *to her* ⁵⁶ *to her* ⁵⁷ *to her*
⁵⁸ *is shewed her* ⁵⁹ *to her* ⁶⁰ *to her* ⁶¹ *to her*
⁶² *is shewed her* ⁶³ *to her* ⁶⁴ *to her* ⁶⁵ *to her*
⁶⁶ *is shewed her* ⁶⁷ *to her* ⁶⁸ *to her* ⁶⁹ *to her*
⁷⁰ *is shewed her* ⁷¹ *to her* ⁷² *to her* ⁷³ *to her*
⁷⁴ *is shewed her* ⁷⁵ *to her* ⁷⁶ *to her* ⁷⁷ *to her*
⁷⁸ *is shewed her* ⁷⁹ *to her* ⁸⁰ *to her* ⁸¹ *to her*
⁸² *is shewed her* ⁸³ *to her* ⁸⁴ *to her* ⁸⁵ *to her*
⁸⁶ *is shewed her* ⁸⁷ *to her* ⁸⁸ *to her* ⁸⁹ *to her*
⁹⁰ *is shewed her* ⁹¹ *to her* ⁹² *to her* ⁹³ *to her*
⁹⁴ *is shewed her* ⁹⁵ *to her* ⁹⁶ *to her* ⁹⁷ *to her*
⁹⁸ *is shewed her* ⁹⁹ *to her* ¹⁰⁰ *to her*

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, ^a cause Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm; Thy ¹ birth and thy nativity is of the land of Cā'nāan, thy father *was* an Ām'-ōr-ite, and thy mother an Hīt'tite.

4 And *as for* thy nativity, ^b in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water ² to supple *thee*; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ^a polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said

E. C. 564.

CHAP. 14.

^a Jer. 22. 8, 9.

CHAP. 15.

^a Ps. 80. 8

^b Hos. 10. 1.

^c John 15. 6.

¹ Will it prosper?

² made fit.

^a Lev. 17. 10.

^b Ps. 34. 16.

^c Jer. 21. 10.

^d Isa. 24. 18.

^e Jer. 48. 43.

^f Amos 5. 19.

^a ch. 6. 7.

^b ch. 7. 4.

¹ trespassed

² a trespass.

CHAP. 16.

^a ch. 20. 4.

¹ cutting out,

² or,

³ habitation

^b Hos. 2. 3

² Or, when I

³ looked upon

⁴ thee

³ Or, trodden

⁴ underfoot.

⁴ made thee

⁵ a million.

⁵ ornament of

⁶ ornaments.

^a Ruth 3. 9.

^d Ex. 19. 6.

⁶ bloods.

^a Gen. 24. 22.

^f Gen. 41. 42.

⁷ Prov. 1. 9.

⁸ Song. 1. 10.

⁹ Isa. 1. 19.

¹⁰ Dan. 6. 7.

¹¹ 16, 29.

⁷ nose

⁸ Deut. 32. 13.

^a Ps. 48. 2.

^c Lam. 2. 15.

^f Deut. 32. 15.

⁹ Jer. 7. 4.

¹⁰ Micah 3. 11.

^a Isa. 1. 21.

^b Isa. 57. 8.

^c Jer. 2. 20.

^d Hos. 1. 2.

^e 2 Ki. 23. 7.

^f ch. 7. 20.

^g Hos. 2. 8.

^h of a male.

ⁱ Deut. 32. 13.

^j Hos. 2. 8.

unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have ^a caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to ^b excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; ^a and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and ^a thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy ^a blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I ^a put bracelets upon thy hands, ^a and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy ^a forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; ^a thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding ^a beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And ^a thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ ^a But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, ^a and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 ^a And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images ^a of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 ^a My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey,

EZEKIEL, 16.

Jerusalem's apostasy. Punishment of her sins.

herewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for ^a a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord God.

20 ^a Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them ¹⁰ to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain ^a my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy ^a youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee!) saith the Lord God;

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an ¹¹ eminent place, ^a and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place ^a at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with ^a the Egyp'tians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ¹² daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 ^a Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan ^a unto Chaldeans; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of ^a an impetuous whorish woman;

31 ¹³ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores: but ^a thou givest thy gifts to all thy

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 16.

9 a savour of rest.

2 Ki 16 3.
Isa 57 5.
Jer. 7. 21.
ch 20. 26

10 to devour.

a Gen. 17. 7, 11.
Ex 13. 2.p Jer 2. 2.
Isa 57 5.

11 Or, brothel house.

q Lev. 26 30.
Ps 78 58.
Isa 57 5.
Jer 2. 20r Prov 9. 14.
Jer 6. 16s ch 8 10
ch. 20. 7.

12 Or, cities

t Judg 10 6.
2 Ki 16 7
Jer 2 18.

u ch. 23. 14.

v Prov. 30. 20.

13 Or, in thy daughters is thine, etc.

w Isa 30 3.

14 briest.

x Ps. 106 33.
Jer 2. 34.y Isa 47 2, 3
Jer. 18 22.
Lam. 1 9.
ch 21 9.Heb. 2. 10.
Nab. 3. 6.

15 with judgments of.

z Gen 9. 6.
Ex 21 12.
Lev 24 17.
Matt. 23 32.
Rev 18. 10.

a ch. 23. 26.

16 Instruments of thine ornament.

b ch. 23. 40, 47.

c John 8. 6.

d Deut 13. 16.
2 Ki 25. 9.
Jer. 39. 8.e ch. 6. 9.
ch 23. 10.
Rom. 2. 8

f ch. 23. 27.

g ch. 5. 13.

h Ps. 78. 42.

i ch. 9. 10.
ch. 11. 21.

lovers, and ¹⁴ hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by ^a the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore ^a I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as ¹⁵ women that break wedlock and ^a shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: ^a they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take ¹⁶ thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 ^b They shall also bring up a company against thee, ^a and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall ^a burn thine houses with fire, and ^a execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to ^a cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So ^a will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because ^b thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore ^c I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord God: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, so *is* her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hiv'ite, and your father an Am'ôr-ite.

46 And thine elder sister is Sâ-mâ-ri-a, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sôd'ôm and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sôd'ôm thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sôd'ôm, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Sâ-mâ-ri-a committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou, yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sôd'ôm and her daughters, and the captivity of Sâ-mâ-ri-a and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sôd'ôm and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Sâ-mâ-ri-a and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sôd'ôm was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy re-

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 16.

17 lesser than thou.

18 Or, that was loathed as a small thing.

2 Kt. 21. 9. ch 5. 6, 7.

Matt. 10. 15. Mark 8. 11. Luke 10. 13.

Gen. 13. 10.

Luke 16. 20.

Gen. 13. 13. Gen. 18. 20.

Job 18. 18.

Matt. 12. 41.

Isa. 1. 9. Rom. 9. 29.

Jer. 20. 16.

ch 14. 22, 23.

19 for a report, or, bearing.

20 pride, or, excellencies.

2 Kt. 16. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isa. 7. 1.

21 Aram.

22 Or, spoil.

23 borne them

Deut. 20. 12, 14. ch 17. 13, 16.

Ex. 2. 24. Lev. 24. 17, 42. Ps. 100. 46. Hosea 2. 15.

Jer. 32. 40.

ch 20. 48.

Song 8. 8. Isa. 2. 2.

Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 26.

Jer. 31. 31.

Hosea 2. 19, 20.

Acts 7. 8. Heb. 6. 8-10, 13.

Rom. 9. 19.

CHAP. 17.

1 embroidering.

2 Kt. 34. 12.

2 put it in a field of seed.

Deut. 2. 7, 8, 9.

Isa. 18. 7.

proach of the daughters of Sÿr'î-a, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 God's judgment upon Zedekiah for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 2 A promise of Christ's kingdom.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Is'ra-el;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lëb'a-non, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

EZEKIEL, 18.

Cedar of the Kingdom promised.

8 It was planted in a good ^asoil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? ^ashall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? ^ashall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to ^fthe rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things* mean? tell *them*, Behold, ^athe king of Bāb'y-lon is come to Jē-ru'sā lēm, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Bāb'y-lon;

13 ^aAnd hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, ^aand hath ^ataken an oath of him. he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be ^abase, that it might not lift itself up, ^abut that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But ^ahe rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into E'gypt, ^athat they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things*? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 ^aAs I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in ^athe place *where* the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Bāb'y-lon he shall die.

17 ^aNeither shall Phā'raōh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, ^aby casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had ^agiven his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; ^aAs I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will ^aspread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Bāb'y-lon, and ^awill plead with him there

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 17.

3 Gold.
d 2 Ki. 25. 7.
e ch 10 12
Hosea 13. 15.
Matt 21 19.
Mark 11 20
John 15 6.
Jude 14.

f ch. 2 5.
g 2 Ki. 24 11-16.

h 2 Ki. 24. 17.

i 2 Chr. 36 13

k brought him to an oath.

l ch. 20. 14.

m to keep his covenant to stand to it.

n 2 Ki. 24 20

Jer 52. 8

o Deut. 17 16

Isa 30. 1-4

Isa. 37 1 3

Jer 37 5 7

m Jer 32 5

ch. 12 18

n Jer 27 7.

o Lam 4 17

ch. 20 6, 7.

p Jer 52 4

q 1 Chr 29 24

r Josh 10 10-14

s 2 Chr 33 11.

Eccl 9 12

1 am 1 1;

ch 12 13.

t ch 20. 36

u ch. 12. 14

v Isa 11 1

Jer 24. 5.

w Isa. 53. 2.

x Ps. 2 6.

y Isa. 9 2, 3

Micah 4 1

CHAP. 18.

a Lam 5. 7.

b Zech 13 1

Heb. 12 9

c Rom 6 23.

d judgment and justice

e ch. 22 9.

f Heb. 12. 4

g Lev. 18 19.

h Lev. 25. 14.

i Deut 24. 12.

j Isa 59 7.

Matt. 25 26.

k Lev. 25 36

l Zech. 8. 16.

for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And ^aall his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest ^abranch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs ^aa tender one, and will ^aplant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 ^aIn the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAPTER 18.

1 God disalloweth the parable of sour grapes, and sheweth the equity of his dealings, 81. eth to repentance

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Is'ra-el, saying, The ^afathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 ^aAs I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Is'ra-el.

4 Behold, ^aall souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: ^athe soul that shuneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do ^athat which is lawful and right,

6 ^aAnd hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, neither hath ^adefiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to ^aa menstruous woman,

7 And hath not ^aoppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his ^apledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath ^agiven his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon ^ausury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, ^ahath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and

The equity of God's dealings.

EZEKIEL, 19.

hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* ¹just, he shall surely ²live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a ³robber, ⁴a shedder of blood, and ⁵that doeth the like to *any* one of these *things*,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and ⁶defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath ⁷committed abomination,

13 ⁸Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his ⁹blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now, lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is⁹ra-el, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, ¹⁰hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given ¹¹his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; ¹²he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As* for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even ¹³he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? ¹⁴doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. ¹⁵The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: ¹⁶the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, ¹⁷and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But ¹⁸if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 18.

1 Hab. 2 4.

2 Rom. 8. 1.

3 Amos 5. 4.

4 Or, breaker up of an house.

5 Ex 21 12.

6 Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these

7 1 Cor. 6 9.

8 2 Ki. 21. 11.

9 Ex 22. 25.

10 bloods.

11 hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge

12 Job 22 7.

Prov. 22. 9.

Ecol 11 1, 2.

Isa 59 7 10

Matt 25 35

Luke 11 41.

13 ch 20 18

Matt 23. 29.

32

Rom 2 7.

14 ch. 8 18.

15 Ex 20 5.

Deut 5. 9.

16 Deut 24 16

2 Chr 26 4

17 Isa. 8. 10.

18 Rom 2 9.

19 ch. 33 12.

20 ch 33 16.

21 Rom 8. 13

22 2 Pet 3 9

23 ch 33 12.

24 Hab 10 38.

2 John 8

25 Mal 3 14.

26 Gen 18 35.

Deut 32 4.

Ps. 145 17.

27 Isa 1. 18.

28 Ecol 12. 14

ch. 7 3.

29 Matt 3 2.

Rev 2 5.

30 Or, others.

31 Eph. 4. 22.

32 Jer 13 23.

ch 11. 19.

33 Lam 3. 33.

ch 33. 11.

2 Pet 3. 9.

34 Or, others.

CHAP. 19.

1 ch. 20. 17.

22 ¹All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: ²in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 ³Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But ⁴when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live?

⁵All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, ⁶The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Is⁹ra-el; Is not ⁷my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, ⁸when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Is⁹ra-el, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Is⁹ra-el, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 ⁹Therefore I will judge you, O house of Is⁹ra-el, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. ¹⁰Repent, and turn ¹¹yourself from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ ¹²Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a ¹³new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Is⁹ra-el?

32 For ¹⁴I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn ¹⁵yourself, and live ye.

CHAPTER 19.

¹ Lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions' whelps taken in a pit, 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

MOREOVER ¹take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Is⁹ra-el,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions,

EZEKIEL, 20.

The story of Israel's rebellions.

she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: ¹it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of ²Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took ³another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 ⁴And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew ¹their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 ²Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him. he was taken in their pit.

9 ³And they put him in ward ⁴in chains, and brought him to the king of Bāb'ylon: they brought him into holes, that his voice should no more be heard upon ⁵the mountains of Is'ra-el.

10 ¶ Thy mother is ¹like a vine ²in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was ³fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her ⁴stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the ⁵east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is ¹planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 ²And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER 20.

¹ God refused to be consulted by the elders of Israel & their rebellions. ² He threatened to rule them with rigour, but promised to gather them.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that ³a certain of the elders of Is'ra-el came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 19.

1 2 Ki. 23. 31.

2 2 Ki. 23. 23.

3 Chr. 20. 4.

Jer. 22. 11.

4 2 Ki. 23. 24.

5 Jer. 22. 18.

1 Or, their widows.

2 2 Ki. 24. 2.

3 2 Chr. 36. 6.

Jer. 28. 18.

19.

2 Or, in books.

1 ch. 6. 2.

1 ch. 10. 2.

Ps. 80. 5.

3 Or, in thy quietness,

or in thy likeness.

4 Deut. 8. 7.

5 Dan. 4. 11.

6 Hosea 13. 13.

7 Deut. 28. 48.

8 Judg. 9. 15.

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 20.

1 ch. 8. 1.

2 1 Sam. 28. 6.

Ps. 90. 15.

Prov. 15. 8.

Matt. 15. 8.

1 Or, plead for them.

2 ch. 16. 2.

Matt. 28. 22.

3 Ex. 6. 7.

2 Or, aware.

4 Ex. 3. 8.

Deut. 4. 34.

5 Gen. 17. 7.

Lev. 20. 2.

6 Ex. 3. 8. 17.

Jer. 32. 22.

7 Pa. 48. 2.

8 2 Chr. 15. 8.

9 Deut. 20. 16.

Joshua 24. 14.

10 Ex. 92. 12.

Num. 14. 18.

11 Deut. 4. 8.

Neh. 9. 13.

12 made them to know.

13 Rom. 10. 5.

14 Ex. 20. 8.

Deut. 5. 12.

Neh. 9. 14.

15 Prov. 1. 28.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; Are ye come to enquire of me? ¹As I live, saith the LORD God, ²I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ³judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge ⁴them? ⁵cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, In the day when ¹I chose Is'ra-el, and ²lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jā'cob, and made myself ³known unto them in the land of E'gypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, ⁴I am the LORD your God;

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, ⁵to bring them forth of the land of E'gypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, ⁶which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man ¹the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with ²the idols of E'gypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of E'gypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of E'gypt.

9 ¹But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of E'gypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of E'gypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 ¹And I gave them my statutes, and ²shewed them my judgments, ³which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my ⁴sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Is'ra-el rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they ⁵despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also * I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for * their heart went after their idols.

17 * Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I am the LORD your God; * walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 * And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding * the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them, they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 * Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that * I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and * their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore * I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass * through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they * might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God;

R. O. 608.

CHAP. 20.

Num. 14. 28.
Ps. 95. 11.

Num. 15. 39.
Ps. 78. 47.
ch. 14. 3. 4.
Amos 5. 26, 28.

Acts 7. 42, 43

1 Sam. 24. 10.
Ps. 74. 36.

Neh. 9. 19.

Deut. 5. 22, 23.

Deut. 6.
Deut. 7.

Deut. 8.
Deut. 10.

Deut. 11.
Deut. 12.

Ex. 20. 11.
Neh. 13. 17-19.

Isa. 58. 13.
Jer. 17. 22.

Num. 25. 1, 2.
Deut. 9. 23, 24.

Ps. 78. 38.

Lev. 26. 33.
Deut. 28. 64.

Ps. 106. 27.

ch. 6. 9.
Mark 7. 22.

Ps. 81. 12.
Rom. 1. 24.

2 Ki. 17. 17.
2 Chr. 28. 3.

Jer. 32. 36.
ch. 16. 20, 21.

ch. 6. 7.

Rom. 1. 23.

transgressed.
a trespass.

Isa. 57. 6.

ch. 16. 19.

Or, I told them what the high places was, or, Bawab.

Prov. 1. 27, 28.

Zech. 7. 13.
Matt. 23. 11, 12.

ch. 11. 5.

Jer. 21. 5.

ch. 17. 20.

Num. 14. 21.

Lev. 27. 32.
Jer. 33. 13.

Or, a delivering.

ch. 34. 17.
Matt. 3. 12.

Ps. 95. 11.
ch. 13. 9.

1 Cor. 10. 6.
Heb. 4. 6.

Ps. 81. 12.
Amos 4. 4.

Yet in this your fathers have * blasphemed me, in that they have * committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then * they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their * sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then * I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bāmah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day; and * shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Is'ra-el? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that * which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and * with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there * will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of E'gypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to * pass under the rod, and I will bring you into * the bond of the covenant:

38 And * I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and * they shall not enter into the land of Is'ra-el: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Is'ra-el, thus saith the Lord God; * Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken

EZEKIEL, 21. Destruction of Jerusalem. The sharp and bright

unto me: * but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For *in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Is'ra-el, all of them in the land, serve me: there * will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the * first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your * sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 * And ye shall know that I am the LORD, * when I shall bring you into the land of Is'ra-el, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And * there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and * ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 * And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you * for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, * I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour * every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces * from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER 21.

Ezekiel prophesieth with a sign of slaying.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 * Son of man, set thy face toward Jê-ru'sa-lêm, and * drop *thy word* toward the * holy places, and prophesy against the land of Is'ra-el,

3 And say to the land of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my

B. C. 589.

CHAP. 20.

* Prov 21 27
Isa 1. 13.
Jer 7 9-11.
ch 23 38.
o Isa 2 2
ch 17. 23.
p Isa 56 7.
Zech 8 20.
Mal. 3 4
Rom. 12. 1.
7 Or, chief.
8 saviour of
rest.
9 Jer. 24. 7.
ch 36 23
John 17 3
* ch. 11. 17.
* ch 16. 61.
t Lev 26 39
Hosea 6 15.
u ch. 24. 24
v ch 36 22.
w Jer 21 14.
x Luke 23 31.
y ch. 21. 4.

CHAP. 21.

a ch 20 46.
b Deut 32 2
Amos 7 16.
c 1 Pet 4 17.
d Job 9 22
e ch 20. 47.
f Isa 45 23.
g Isa 22 4.
1 shall go
into water.
A Deut. 32. 41.
2 Or, it is the
rod of my son,
it despoileth
every tree.
3 Or, they
are thrust
down to the
sword with
my people
4 Jer 31. 19
4 Or, When
the trial
hath been,
what then?
shall they
not also
belong to
the despi-
sing rod?
f Job 9 23.
5 hand to hand
h 1 Ki. 20 30.
ch 3. 12
6 Or, glittering,
or, fear
7 Or,
sharpened.
i ch 14. 17.
8 set thyself,
take the
left hand.
m ch. 22. 12.

sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee * the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh * from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it * shall not return any more.

6 * Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees * shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, * A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? * it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Is'ra-el: * terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 * Because *it is* a trial, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite *thine* * hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great *men that* are slain, which entereth into their * privy chambers.

15 I have set the * point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah! *it is* made bright, *it is* * wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 * Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, * or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also * smite mine hands

sword against Jerusalem. The sins of the Jews. **EZEKIEL, 22.**

together; and * I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to * Rāb'bath of the Am'mōn-ites, and to Jū'dah in Jē-ry'sā-lēm the defended.

21 For the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon stood at the * parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his ¹⁰ arrows bright, he consulted with ¹¹ images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jē-ry'sā-lēm, to appoint ¹² captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to ¹³ lift up the voice with shouting, * to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ¹⁴ to them that * have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, * profane wicked prince of Is'ra-el, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall not be* the same: * exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 ¹⁴ I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: * and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Am'mōn-ites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furnished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 21.

* Deut 28 63.
Isa 1. 24.
ch 16 42.

* Deut 2 11.
2 Sam 12 26
Jer 49 2.

9 mother of the way.

10 Or, knives.

11 teraphim.

12 rams, or, battering rams.

p Jer. 51. 14.

q ch 4. 2.

13 Or, for the omens made unto them

r ch 17 13.

s Gen. 13 13.

t Luke 1 52.

14 Perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

u Gen 49 10.

15 Or, Cause it to return.

16 Or, burning.

CHAP. 22.

1 Or, plead for

2 city of bloods.

3 make her know.

a Micah 6. 16.

b Gen 9 6.
2 Ki 21. 16.
Ps. 106. 38.

c Deut. 28 37.
1 Ki. 9 7.
2 Chr 7 20
Ps 44 13, 14.
Jer 18 16
Dan. 9. 16.

d Isa 1 23.
Zeph. 3 2.

4 polluted of name much in vexation.

e Isa 1 23.

5 arm.

f Deut. 27. 16.

6 Or, deceit.

g Lev 19 80.

7 men of slanders.

h Lev. 20. 11.
1 Cor. 5. 1.

i Lev. 19. 19.

j Or, every one.

k Jer. 5. 8.

l Or, every one hath by lewdness.

30 ¹⁵ Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ¹⁶ brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Sins of the Jews. 16 Their desolation.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the ¹ bloody city? yea, thou shalt * shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh ² idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast ³ shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: * therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art* * infamous and much vexed.

6 Behold, ⁴ the princes of Is'ra-el, every one were in thee to their ⁵ power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they * set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by ⁶ oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast ⁷ profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are ⁸ men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they ⁹ discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was ¹⁰ set apart for pollution.

11 And ¹¹ one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and ¹² another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in

EZEKIEL, 23.

The dispersion of the Jews. The whoredoms of

thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm.

20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her princes have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy

R. G. 302.

CHAP. 23.

f Dent. 16. 19.

k Ex. 23. 35. Dent. 23. 19.

i Dent. 22. 18. Ps. 106. 31. Jer. 2. 32. ch. 23. 35.

m ch. 21. 17.

n ch. 21. 7. Isa. 81. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 32.

o ch. 17. 24.

p Dent. 4. 27.

10 Or, shall be profaned.

q Ex. 8. 22. Ps. 9. 16.

r Isa. 1. 22.

11 drosses

12 According to the gathering

s Jer. 6. 13. Hosea 6. 9.

t Matt. 23. 14. Acts 20. 29.

u Micah 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

v Mal. 2. 8.

13 offered violence to

w 1 Sam. 2. 29.

x Lev. 10. 10.

y Isa. 1. 23.

z ch. 12. 10.

a Jer. 5. 26.

14 Or deceit.

15 without right.

b Jer. 5. 1.

c Gen. 18. 23.

CHAP. 23.

a Jer. 3. 7. ch. 20. 46.

b Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24. 14. ch. 20. 8.

1 That is, His tent or tabernacle.

2 That is, My tabernacle in her.

c 2 Ki. 15. 19. 2 Ki. 16. 14. Hosea 5. 14. Hosea 10. 6.

3 bestowed her whoredoms upon them.

4 the choice of the children of Ashur.

things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 23.

Whoredoms of Aholah and Ahobah.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Ahobah the younger: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Sâ-mâr'î-a is Aholah, and Jê-rû'sâ-lêm is Ahobah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted; with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt; for in her

Aholah and Aholibah. The prophet reproves them. EZEKIEL, 23.

youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the *As-syr-Tang*, upon whom she doted.

10 These ^o discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became ^o famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister *A-hol-T-bah* saw *this*, ^o she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms ^o more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the *As-syr-Tang* her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, ^o the images of the *Chal-de'ang* pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the *Bab-yl-on-ians* of *Chal-de'a*, the land of their nativity.

16 And ^o as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into *Chal-de'a*.

17 And the *Bab-yl-on-ians* came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was ^o alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then ^o my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of *Egypt*.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, ^o whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the *E-gyp-tians* for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O *A-hol-T-bah*, thus saith the Lord God; ^o Behold, I will

raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The *Bab-yl-on-ians*, and all the *Chal-de'ang*, *Pé-köd*, and *Shö'a*, and *Kö'a*, and all the *As-syr-Tang* with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee ^o with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall ^o judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 ^o They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy ^o fair jewels.

27 Thus ^o will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of *Egypt*: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember *Egypt* any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of *them* ^o whom thou hatest, into the hand of *them* from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and ^o shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast ^o gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her ^o cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: ^o thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister *Sä-na'riä*.

34 Thou shalt ^o even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine

CHAP. 23.

d 2 Ki. 17. 3, 4, 5, 6, 22.

e ch. 16. 37, 41.

f a name.

g she corrupted her inmates love more than, etc.

h more than the whoredoms of her sister.

i 2 Ki. 16. 7.

j Jer 20. 2.

k at the sight of her eyes.

l children of Babel.

m loosed, or, disjointed.

n Dant 22. 19. Is. 78. 59 Jer. 13. 9 Jer. 14. 1 Lam. 2. 7 Amos 6. 8 Zech. 11. 8

o ch. 16. 25

p Is. 10. 5, 6. ch. 16. 27.

q Jer. 47. 3 Nah. 3. 2

r 2 Sam. 24. 14 Jer. 39. 5 ch. 16. 38.

s Jer. 18. 22 ch. 16. 39 Rev. 17. 16.

t instruments of thy decking.

u ch. 16. 41 Micah 6. 10.

v Jer. 21. 7 ch. 16. 37.

w ch. 16. 39

x ch. 6. 9.

y Ps. 11. 6 Jer. 23. 15 Dan. 9. 12.

z Dant 28. 37 ch. 22. 3, 6

aa Ps. 75. 8 Isa. 62. 17.

EZEKIEL, 24. Aholah and Aholibah reproved. Parable of the pot.

own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge *Ā-hō-lah* and *Ā-hō-lī-bah*? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought *Sā-hē-an* from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto *Ā-hō-lah* and unto *Ā-hō-lī-bah*, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch

B. C. 593.

CHAP. 23.

u Jer 2. 32.
Jer. 3. 21.
v 1 Ki. 14. 9
Nob 9. 26.
12 Or, plead for.
w Isa. 58. 1.
x Job 16. 38.
y Job 16. 20.
z Job 23. 8.
a 2 Ki. 21. 4.
Jer 23. 11.
Job 44. 7.
13 coming.
b Isa. 57. 9
c Ruth 3. 3
d 2 Ki. 9. 30
Jer. 4. 30
14 honourable
e Prov 7. 17
Jer 44. 17
Job 16. 18, 19
Hos. 2. 8
15 of the multitude of men.
16 Or, drunkards
17 her whoredoms
f Job 16. 38
John 8. 4-7
18 for a removing and spoiling.
g Job 16. 41
19 Or, single them out
h 2 Chr. 36. 17
Job 21. 21.
i Deut. 14. 11.
2 Pet. 2. 6.

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 24.

a 2 Ki. 23. 1
Jer. 39. 1
b Ps 78. 2
Job 17. 12
Micah 2. 4
Mark 12. 12
Luke 8. 10
c Jer 1. 13.
Job 11. 3.
1 Or, heap.
d 2 Ki. 21. 16.
Job 22. 1
Micah 7. 2.
Nab. 3. 1
e Joel 3. 3
Obad. 11
Nab. 3. 10
f Lev. 17. 13
Deut. 12. 16.
g Jer. 16. 17.
Matt 7. 2.
h Nab. 5. 1.
Hab 2. 12.
i Job 23. 15.
2 Or, the Lord.
j Amos 4. 6.

them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 24.

By a boiling pot is shown Jerusalem's destruction.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Bāb'y-lon set himself against Jē-ry'sā-lēm this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be

The calamity of the Jews. Ammon is punished. **EZEKIEL, 25.**

purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 ¹ I the LORD have spoken *it*: it shall come to pass, and I will do *it*; I will not go back, ² neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears ² run down.

17 ⁴ Forbear to cry, ⁵ make no mourning for the dead, ⁶ blind the tire of thine head upon thee, and ⁷ put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and ⁸ cover not *thy* ⁹ lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, ² Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of *Is'rah-el*, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, ² I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, ³ the desire of your eyes, and ⁴ that which your soul pitieth, and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ² ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ² ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ³ ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus ² *E-zē'ki-ēl* is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: ³ and when this cometh, ⁴ ye shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and ² that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 ² In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto

B. C. 590.

CHAP. 24.

¹ ch 5 17.
² ch. 8. 18.

¹ Num 23 19.
¹ Sam 15 29.

Ps. 33. 9.

¹ ch. 5. 11.

² go.

⁴ Be silent.

² Num 20 29.

Jer 10. 6.

¹ Lev 10 6.

² 2 Sam. 15. 20.

¹ Micah 3. 7.

⁵ upper lip

¹ ch 12 9.

¹ Jer 7 14.

ch 7. 20.

¹ Ps 27. 4.

⁶ the pity of your soul.

¹ Jer 10. 6.

² Job 27. 17.

Ps 77 64.

¹ Lev 26 39.

ch 13. 10.

¹ Isa 20 3.

ch 12 6.

¹ Jer 17 15.

John 13 18.

¹ ch 25 5.

⁷ the lifting up of their soul

¹ ch. 8. 25.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 25.

¹ Jer 49 1.

Amos 1 13.

Zeph 2 9.

¹ Prov. 17. 5.

¹ children.

¹ Gen. 45. 18.

² 2 Sam 12 25.

Isa 13 21.

ch 21 20.

Zeph 2. 14.

² hand.

³ foot.

⁴ soul.

⁵ Or, meat.

¹ Deut. 2. 4. 5.

Isa 15.

Jer. 48. 1.

¹ shoulder of Moab.

⁷ Or, against the children of Ammon.

² 2 Chr 28 17.

Ps 137 7.

Lam. 4. 22.

Amos 1. 11.

Obad 10.

⁸ by revenging revengement

them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 25.

God's vengeance on the Ammonites, Moab, Edom, and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face ² against the Am'mōn-ites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Am'mōn-ites, Hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God; ⁴ Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Is'rah-el, when it was desolate; and against the house of Jū'dah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the ¹ men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: ² they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make ⁴ Rāb'bah a stable for camels, and the Am'mōn-ites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast clapped *thine* ² hands, and stamped with the ³ feet, and rejoiced in ⁴ heart with all thy despite against the land of Is'rah-el;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ² spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; Because that ² Mō'ab and Sō'tr do say, Behold, the house of Jū'dah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the ² side of Mō'ab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Bēth-jōsh'-I-mōth, Bā'al-mē'on, and Kīr-I-gā-thā'im,

10 Unto the men of the east ² with the Am'mōn-ites, and will give them in possession, that the Am'mōn-ites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Mō'ab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; ² Because that E'dom hath dealt against the house of Jū'dah ³ by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord

GOD; I will also stretch out mine hand upon E'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Tê'man; and they of Dê'dan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon E'dom by the hand of my people Is'ra-el: and they shall do in E'dom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the Philis'tines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philis'tines, and I will cut off the Chêrêth-ims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER 26.

Judgment of Tyrus by Nebuchadrezzar.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tÿrus hath said against Jê-rû-sâ-lêm, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Tÿrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tÿrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tÿrus Nêb-uchâd-rêz'zar king of Bâb'ylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

E. C. 222.

CHAP. 26.

9 Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

10 Isa. 11. 14.

11 Jer. 25. 20.

12 Joel 3. 2.

13 Amos 1. 6.

14 Or, with perpetual hatred.

15 Ezech. 2. 4.

16 1 Sam. 30. 14.

17 Or, haven of the sea.

18 Vengeance.

19 Ps. 9. 16.

20 Isa. 20. 11.

21 ch. 6. 7.

CHAP. 26.

1 Isa. 22.

2 Jer. 25. 22.

3 Amos 1. 9.

4 ch. 25. 3.

5 Ps. 40. 16.

6 Lam. 1. 1.

7 Joel 3. 4-6.

8 ch. 27. 12.

9 Matt. 4. 19-21.

10 Ps. 82. 18.

11 Isa. 37. 30.

12 ch. 25. 5.

13 Ezech. 7. 12.

14 Dan. 2. 37.

15 2 Sam. 30. 16.

16 Jer. 52. 4.

17 ch. 21. 22.

18 Or, pour out the engine of shot.

19 according to the enterings of a city broken up.

20 houses of thy desire.

21 Isa. 14. 11.

22 Isa. 23. 7, 10.

23 Jer. 7. 34.

24 Jer. 16. 9.

25 Haggai 2. 11.

26 Rev. 18. 23.

27 Isa. 23. 16.

28 Jer. 49. 21.

29 Isa. 23. 3.

30 Jonah 3. 6.

31 trembling.

32 Job 2. 12.

33 Isa. 3. 26.

34 ch. 22. 10.

35 ch. 27. 26.

36 Rev. 18. 9.

37 of the seas.

38 Isa. 23. 4.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon, thou shalt be built no more. for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tÿrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down
with them that descend into the
pit, with the people of old time, and
shall set thee in the low parts of the
earth, in places desolate of old, with
them that go down to the pit, that
thou be not inhabited; and I shall
set ¹glory in the land of the living;
21 ²I will make thee ³a terror, and
thou shalt be no more: ⁴though thou
be sought for, ⁵yet shalt thou never
be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 27.

Great and irrecoverable fall of Tyrus.

THE word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, ¹take up
a lamentation for Týrus;

3 And say unto Týrus, ²O thou that
art situate at the entry of the sea,
which art ³a merchant of the people
for many isles, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; O Týrus, thou hast said, I
am ⁴of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the ⁵midst of
the seas, thy builders have perfected
thy beauty.

5 They have ⁶made all thy ship
boards of fir trees of ⁷Sē'nūr: they
have taken cedars from Lēb'ā-non
to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bā'shān have they
made thine oars; ⁸the company of
the Ash'ūr-ites have made thy benches
of ivory, brought out of ⁹the isles
of Chit'im.

7 Fine linen with brodered work
from E'gypt was that which thou
spreadest forth to be thy sail; ¹⁰blue
and purple from the isles of ¹¹E-lī-
shah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zī'don and Ār-
vād were thy mariners, thy wise men,
O Týrus, that were in thee, were thy
pilots.

9 The ancients of ¹²Gē'bal and the
wise men thereof were in thee thy
¹³calkers, all the ships of the sea
with their mariners were in thee to
occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Pēr'siā and of Lūd and
of ¹⁴Phūt were in thine army, thy
men of war: they hanged the shield
and helmet in thee; they set forth
thy comeliness.

11 The men of Ār'vād with thine
army were upon thy walls round
about, and the Gām'mā-dings were in
thy towers: they hanged their shields
upon thy walls round about; they
have made thy beauty perfect.

12 ¹⁵Tār'shish was thy merchant by
reason of the multitude of all kind
of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and
lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 ¹⁶Jā'vān, Tū'bal, and Mē'shech,
they werethy merchants: they traded

R. C. 188.

CHAP. 26.

a ch. 32. 16.
b Lame 16. 15.
c Isa. 4. 5.
d ch. 27. 36.
e terrors
f Ps. 37. 36.
g Jer. 51. 64.

CHAP. 27.

a ch. 26. 17.
b ch. 26. 2.
c Isa. 21. 3.
1 perfect of
beauty
2 heart.
3 built.
d Dent 8. 9.
4 the daughter,
or, they have
made thy
hatches of
ivory well
tredden.
e Jer. 2. 10.
5 Or, purple
and scarlet.
f Gen. 10. 4.
g Joshua 19. 5.
6 strength, or
stoppers
of chinks.
h Jer. 48. 9.
i ch. 30. 5.
j 2 Chr. 20. 38.
k 1 Chr. 1. 6.
l Jer. 3. 6.
7 Or, mer-
chandise.
i Gen. 10. 3.
1 Chr. 1. 6.
m Gen. 10. 7.
1 Chr. 1. 9.
8 thy works.
9 chryseoprase.
n 1 Ki. 5. 9.
Acts 12. 30.
10 Or, roals.
11 Or, Mausai.
o Gen. 25. 3.
12 clothes of
freedom.
p Gen. 25. 12.
1 Chr. 1. 29.
13 they were the
merchants of
thy hand.
q Gen. 10. 7.
Ps. 72. 16, 15.
Isa. 60. 6.
r Gen. 11. 31.
2 Ki. 19. 12.
s Gen. 25. 8.
14 Or, excel-
lent things.
15 foldings.
t Isa. 2. 16.
u Ps. 48. 7.
16 heart.
v Prov. 11. 4.
17 Or, even
with all.
18 heart.

¹⁷the persons of men and vessels of
brass in thy ¹⁸market.

14 They of the house of ¹⁹Tō-gār-
mah traded in thy fairs with horses
and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of ²⁰Dē'dan were thy
merchants; many isles were the mer-
chandise of thine hand: they brought
thee for a present horns of ivory and
ebony.

16 Sūr'ā was thy merchant by rea-
son of the multitude of ²¹the wares
of thy making: they occupied in
thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and
brodered work, and fine linen, and
coral, and ²²agate.

17 Jū'dah, and the land of Is'ra-
el, they were thy merchants: they
traded in thy market ²³wheat of
Min'nith, and Pān'uāg, and honey,
and oil, and ²⁴balm.

18 Dā-mās'cus was thy merchant in
the multitude of the wares of thy
making, for the multitude of all rich-
es, in the wine of Hēl'bon, and white
wool.

19 Dān also and Jā'vān ²⁵going to
and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright
iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy
market.

20 ²⁶Dē'dan was thy merchant in
²⁷precious clothes for chariots.

21 Ā-rā'bī-a, and all the princes of
²⁸Kē'dār, ²⁹they occupied with thee
in lambs, and rams, and goats: in
these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of ³⁰Shē'hā and
Rā'a-mah, they were thy merchants:
they occupied in thy fairs with chief
of all spices, and with all precious
stones, and gold.

23 ³¹Hā'ran, and Cān'neh, and
E'dēn, the merchants of ³²Shē'hā,
Ash'ur, and Chīl'mād, were thy mer-
chants.

24 These were thy merchants in ³³all
sorts of things, in blue ³⁴clothes, and
brodered work, and in chests of rich
apparel, bound with cords, and made
of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 ³⁵The ships of Tār'shish did sing
of thee in thy market: and thou
wast replenished, and made very
glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ³⁶Thy rowers have brought thee
into great waters: ³⁷the east wind
hath broken thee in the ³⁸midst of
the seas.

27 Thy ³⁹riches, and thy fairs, thy
merchandise, thy mariners, and thy
pilots, thy calkers, and the occupi-
ers of thy merchandise, and all thy
men of war, that are in thee, ⁴⁰and
in all thy company which is in the
midst of thee, shall fall into the
⁴¹midst of the seas in the day of thy
ruin.

EZEKIEL, 28.

God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus.

28 The ¹⁹ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And ²⁰ all that handle the oar, the maimers, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall ²¹ cast up dust upon their heads, they ²² shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Ty'rus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 ²³ All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and then kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ²⁴ shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be ²⁵ a terror, and ²⁶ never shalt be any more.

CHAPTER 28.

God's judgment of Ty'rus and of Sidon

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Ty'rus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ²⁷ thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the ²⁸ midst of the seas; ²⁹ yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, ³⁰ thou art wiser than Dān'iel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 ³¹ By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up ³² because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast ³³ set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring

B. C. 586.

CHAP. 27.

19 Or, waves.

20 Rev. 18. 17.

21 Nah 9. 1.

Lam 2. 10.

Rev 18. 19.

22 Esther 4. 1.

23 ch. 26. 15.

24 Jer. 18. 16.

25 terrors.

26 shall not be for ever.

CHAP. 28.

27 Deut 8. 14.

28 Chr 28. 16.

Prov 10. 18.

Isa 2. 12.

Dan 6. 22.

23.

1 Tim. 3. 6.

1 heart.

2 Ps 9. 20.

Isa. 31. 8.

3 Dan 2. 48.

Zeoh. 9. 2.

4 By the greatness of thy wisdom

5 Deut 8. 12.

13. 14.

6 Dan 7. 25.

20.

Acce 12. 22.

27 heus. 2. 4.

7 ch. 30. 11.

8 Or, woundeth.

9 ch. 31. 18.

10 ch. 27. 8.

11 Gen 2. 8.

Gen 3. 23.

24.

ch 41. 8. 2.

Jool 2. 3.

12 Or, ruby

13 Or, chrysolite.

14 Or, chrysolite.

15 ch. 26. 13.

16 Ex 25. 20.

17 ch. 20. 40.

18 2 Pet. 2. 4.

Jude 7.

19 palaces.

20 Amos 1. 10.

strangers upon thee, ³⁴ the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are slain* in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that ³⁵ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of ³⁶ the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Ty'rus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ³⁷ Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in ³⁸ E'dēn the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the ³⁹ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ⁴⁰ beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the ⁴¹ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so thou wast upon ⁴² the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned. therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will des⁴³ oy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness. I will cast thee to the ground, ⁴⁴ I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy ⁴⁵ sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick, therefore will I bring forth a ⁴⁶ fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among

The judgment of Zidon. Judgment of Pharaoh. EZEKIEL, 29.

the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be ^a a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face ^a against Zī'don, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^a Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zī'don; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and ^a they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be ^a sanctified in her.

23 ^a For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more ^a a pricking brier unto the house of Is'ra-el, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have ^a gathered the house of Is'ra-el from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jā'qob.

26 And they shall dwell ^a safely therein, and shall ^a build houses, and ^a plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that ¹⁰ despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 29.

Judgment of Pharaoh desolation of Egypt

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Phā'raoh king of E'gypt, and prophesy against him, and ^a against all E'gypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^a Behold, I *am* against thee, Phā'raoh king of E'gypt, the great ^a dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, ^a which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But ^a I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 28.

- 8 terrors.
- o Isa 23 4, 12.
- Jer 35 22.
- ch. 32 30.
- p Ex. 14 4.
- ch 39 18.
- q Ps. 9 16.
- r ch 30 41.
- s ch. 38 22.
- t Num 33 55.
- Joshua 23 13.
- w Isa 11. 12.
- Hosea 1 11.
- ch 30. 41.
- y Or, with confidence.
- z Isa 65 21.
- Amos 9 14.
- aa Jer 31. 5.
- 10 Or, spoil.

B. C. 588.

CHAP. 29.

- a Isa 19 1.
- Jer 25. 19.
- b Jer 44 30.
- ch 28 22.
- c Ps 74. 13, 14.
- Isa 27 1.
- ch 32. 2.
- d ch. 28. 2.
- e 2 Ki 19 28.
- Isa. 37 20.
- ch 38. 4.
- 1 face of the field.
- f Jer 8 2.
- g Jer 7 33.
- h 2 Ki 18 21.
- Isa 33 6.
- i Jer. 37 5.
- j Prov 16 18.
- k ch 30 12.
- 2 wastes of waste
- 3 Or from Mizraim to Syene
- 4 Sevenah.
- l Jer. 43 11.
- 12.
- ch 30. 10-13.
- m Jer. 25. 17.
- 18.
- ch 30 7.
- n Isa 10 28.
- Jer 46 25.
- 26.
- 5 Or, birth.
- 6 low, that is, tributary.
- o Isa. 30. 2.
- Jer. 2. 18, 19.
- Lam. 4. 17.

of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the ¹ open fields; ^a thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: ^a I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of E'gypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a ^a staff of reed to the house of Is'ra-el.

7 ^a When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of E'gypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: ^a because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, ^a and I will make the land of E'gypt ^a utterly waste and desolate, ^a from the tower of Sī-ē'ne even unto the border of E-thi-ō-pi-a.

11 ^a No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 ^a And I will make the land of E'gypt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the E-gypt'jans among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the ^a end of forty years will I gather the E-gypt'jans from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of E'gypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pāth'ros, into the land of their ^a habitation; and they shall be there a ^a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more ^a the confidence of the house of Is'ra-el, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the

EZEKIEL, 30.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers.

month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, ^p Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon caused his army to serve a great service against Tŷ'rus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tŷ'rus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of E'gypt unto Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon; and he shall take her multitude, and ⁷ take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of E'gypt ³ for his labour wherewith he ⁴ served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 ¶ In that day ⁷ will I cause the horn of the house of Iŷ'ra-el to bud forth, and I will give thee ⁸ the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

Desolation of Egypt and her helpers.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; ² Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For ^b the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon E'gypt, and great ¹ pain shall be in E-thi-ō-pi-a, when the slain shall fall in E'gypt, and they shall ² take away her multitude, and ⁴ her foundations shall be broken down.

5 E-thi-ō-pi-a, and ² Līb'y-ā, and Lŷ'd'i-a, and ² all the mingled people, and Chūh, and the ³ men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold E'gypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: ⁴ from the tower of Sŷ-ō-ne shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in E'gypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be ² destroyed.

9 In that day ⁷ shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless E-thi-ō-pi-ans afraid, and ⁸ great pain shall come upon them,

B. C. 589.

CHAP. 30.

^p Jer. 27. 6.

ch. 20. 7.

⁷ spoil her
spell, and
prey her
prey

⁸ Or, for his
hire.

⁹ Jer. 26. 9.

⁷ 1 Sam. 2. 10

Ps. 132. 17

⁸ Gen. 18. 17.

ch. 3. 23.

Dan. 9. 22-37

Amon 3. 7.

B. C. 572.

CHAP. 30.

² Isa. 13. 6

² ch. 7. 7.

Jer. 2. 1.

¹ Or, fear.

² ch. 29. 19.

⁴ Jer. 50. 15.

² Phut.

² Jer. 35. 20.

³ children

⁴ Or, from

¹ 1. 1. 1. 1.

Syene.

⁵ ch. 29. 12.

⁵ broken.

² Isa. 18. 1, 2.

Zeph. 2. 12.

² Ps. 48. 6.

² Isa. 19. 17.

ch. 26. 10.

⁴ ch. 29. 12.

⁵ ch. 28. 7.

⁶ drought

² Isa. 19. 4

⁷ the fulness thereof.

² Ex. 21. 12.

Zech. 13. 2.

⁸ Or,

noumenities.

⁹ Or, Memphis

¹⁰ Zech. 10. 11

¹¹ Isa. 19. 10

¹² ch. 29. 14.

¹³ Or, Tanis.

¹⁴ Or, Thebes.

¹⁵ Or,

Peludum.

¹⁶ Or,

Heliopolis,

or, On.

¹⁷ Or,

Phibastum.

¹⁸ Jer. 2. 16.

¹⁹ Or,

restrained.

²⁰ Jer. 48. 26.

²¹ Jer. 46. 11.

²² Ps. 57. 17.

²³ 2 Ki. 24. 7.

ch. 29. 12.

as in the day of E'gypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; ⁴ I will also make the multitude of E'gypt to cease by the hand of Nēb-u-chād-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon.

11 He and his people with him, ⁷ the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against E'gypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers ² dry, and ² sell the land into the hand of the wicked. and I will make the land waste, and ⁷ all that is therein, by the hand of strangers. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also ¹ destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* ² images to cease out of ³ Nōph; ² and there shall be no more a prince of the land of E'gypt: ² and I will put a fear in the land of E'gypt.

14 And I will make ² Pāth'ros desolate, and will set fire in ¹⁰ Zō'an, and will execute judgments in ¹² Nō.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ¹² Sīn, the strength of E'gypt; and I will cut off the multitude of Nō.

16 And I will set fire in E'gypt: Sīn shall have great pain, and Nō shall be rent asunder, and Nōph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ¹³ A'ven and of ¹⁴ Pi-bē'seth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 ² At Tē-lāph'ne-hēs also the day shall be ¹⁰ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of E'gypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her. as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in E'gypt. and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have ² broken the arm of Phā'raōh king of E'gypt; and, lo, ² it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and will ² break his arms, the strong, and ² that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 ² And I will scatter the E'gyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Phā'raōh's arms, and he shall grow before him with the growlings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and the arms of Phā'raōh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of E'gypt.

26 And I will scatter the E'gyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The glory of Assyria 10 Her great fall

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ Behold, the A-syrian was a cedar in Lēb'a-non¹ with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters² made him great, the deep³ set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore⁴ his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of E'dén, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up

B. C. 609.

CHAP. 30.

v Ex 7. 5.
Isa. 9. 16.
Ps 60. 13.
w Jer 44. 30.

CHAP. 31.

a Nah 2. 16
Zeph. 2. 13.

1 fair of branches.

2 Or, nourished.

3 Or, brought him up

4 Or, conduits.

b Ps. 37. 25, 26.
Isa. 10. 7, 11.
Dan 4. 11.

5 Or when is sent them forth.

c ch 17. 22.
Dan. 4. 13.

d Gen. 2. 2.

e Ez 9. 16.
Ps 75. 6.
Dan. 4. 22-24

f 2 Chr 25. 19
Job 41. 11, 12
Prov 10. 18
Isa. 14. 12-15.
ch 28. 17
Dan 5. 20.
Jas 4. 6

6 In doing he shall do unto him.

g ch. 28. 7.

h ch. 32. 6.

i Isa. 18. 6.

7 Or, stand upon themselves for their height

j Ps 82. 7

k ch. 32. 18.

l to be black.

m ch 26. 15.

n Isa. 14. 15.

o Isa. 14. 8.

p ch. 32. 31.

q Lam. 4. 20.

r ch. 32. 19.

s ch. 32. 10.

t That is, an emblem of Pharaoh.

his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lēb'a-non to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of E'dén, the choice and best of Lēb'a-non, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwell under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of E'dén? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of E'dén unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. This is Phā'raoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 32.

Lamentation for the fall of Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, * take up a lamentation for Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and say unto him, ^b Thou art like a young lion of the nations, ^c and thou art as a ^d whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and ^e fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore * spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then / will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field and / will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh ^a upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ^a the land wherein thou swimmest, ^e even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ^a put thee out, ^a I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the ^a bright lights of heaven will I make ^a dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also ^a vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people ^a amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and ^a they shall tremble at ^a every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; The sword of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, ^a the terrible of the nations, all of them; and ^a they shall spoil the pomp of E'gypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; ^a neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of E'gypt desolate, and the country shall be ^a destitute of that whereof

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 32.

a ch 27. 2.

b ch 19. 2, 3.

c ch 29. 2.

1 Or, dragon.

d ch 34. 18.

e ch. 12. 13.

f 1 Sam. 17. 44.

40.

Isa 14. 19.

Jer 8. 2.

ch 29. 5.

ch 29. 4.

g 1 Sam 17. 44.

A ch 31. 12.

2 Or, the land of thy swimming.

3 Or, extinguish.

4 Isa. 13. 10.

Joel 2. 31.

Amos 8. 9.

Matt 24. 29.

Rev. 6. 12.

4 lights of the light in heaven.

5 them dark.

6 provoke to anger, or, grief.

j ch 27. 25.

k ch 36. 16.

l Jer 46. 26.

m ch. 28. 7.

n ch. 20. 19.

o ch. 20. 11.

7 desolate from the fulness thereof.

p Ex. 7. 6.

Isa 9. 16.

ch. 6. 7.

q 2 Sam 1. 17.

2 Chr 13. 23.

ch 26. 17.

r Jer 1. 10.

ch 36. 20.

s ch. 31. 2.

t ch. 28. 10.

8 Or the sword is laid.

u Isa. 1. 31.

v Isa. 14. 15.

9 Or, a dismay.

w Jer 49. 34.

10 Or, bier.

x Gen. 10. 2.

ch. 27. 13.

y Isa. 14. 18.

it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, ^a then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the ^a lamentation where-with they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, ^e even for E'gypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, ^a that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wall for the multitude of E'gypt, and ^a cast them down, ^e even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 ^a Whom dost thou pass in beauty? ^a go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of ^a them that are slain by the sword: ^a she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 ^a The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Assh'ur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 ^a Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ^a terror in the land of the living.

24 There is ^a E'lam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne then shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a ^a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of ^a them that be slain.

26 There is ^a Mc'shech, Ty'bal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 ^a And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncir-

Duty of a watchman. The equity of God's dealings. EZEKIEL, 33.

circumcised, which are gone down to hell ¹¹ with their weapons of war; and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are slain* with the sword.

29 There *is* ^a E'dom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are ¹² laid by *them that were slain* by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 ^a There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all ^b the Zidōni'ans, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be slain* by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Phā'raōh shall see them, and shall be ^c comforted over all his multitude, *even* Phā'raoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are slain* with the sword, *even* Phā'raoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 33.

Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.

A GAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to ^a the children of thy people, and say unto them, ¹ When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their ^b watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then ² whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, ^c his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and ^d blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity;

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 32.

11 with weapons of their war.

^s ch. 25. 12.

12 given, or, put.

^a ch. 32. 6, 15.

^b ch. 28. 21.

^c ch. 14. 22.

CHAP. 33.

^a ch. 3. 11.

1 A land when I bring a sword upon her.

^b 2 Sam. 18. 24. Isa. 21. 8. Hosea 9. 8.

2 he that heareth heareth.

^c Lev. 20. 9. 11. 2 Sam. 1. 16. ch. 18. 13. Acts 15. 6.

^d Isa. 55. 10.

^e ch. 1. 17. Hab. 2. 1.

^f Prov. 8. 36. Isa. 3. 11.

^g Prov. 29. 1. Luke 12. 47. Acts 1. 46. Heb. 2. 2, 3.

^h ch. 24. 23.

ⁱ Isa. 49. 14.

^j 2 Sam. 14. 14. Lam. 1. 33. Hosea 11. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 4.

^k Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 18. 81.

^l ch. 3. 20.

^m 2 Chr. 7. 14.

ⁿ ch. 3. 20. Luke 18. 9.

3 judgment and justice

^o ch. 18. 7.

^p Ex. 22. 1. Num. 5. 6, 7. Luke 19. 8.

^q Lev. 18. 5. ch. 20. 11. Matt. 19. 17.

^r ch. 18. 23.

but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ ^a So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Is'ra-el; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, ^b O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if ^c he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Is'ra-el; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we ^d pine away in them, ^e how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord God, ^f I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for ^g why will ye die, O house of Is'ra-el?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The ^h righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, ⁱ he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his ^j righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; ^k if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do ^l that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked ^m restore the pledge, ⁿ give again that he had robbed, walk in ^o the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None ^p of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth

EZEKIEL, 34. Equity of God's dealings. Reproof of the shepherds.

from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, 'The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Is'ra-el, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Je'ru'sa-lém came unto me, saying, 'The city is smitten.

22 Now 'the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, 'they that inhabit those 'wastes of the land of Is'ra-el speak, saying, 'A'brā-hām was one, and he inherited the land: 'but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; 'Ye eat with the blood, and 'lift up your eyes toward your idols, and 'shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field 'will I give to the beasts 'to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and 'in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 'For I will lay the land 'most desolate, and the 'pomp of her strength shall cease; and 'the mountains of Is'ra-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking 'against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and 'speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

B. C. 597.

CHAP. 33.

a ch. 18. 25.
b ch. 1. 2.
c ch. 24. 26.
d 2 Ki. 25. 4.
e ch. 1. 3.
f ch. 2. 22.
g ch. 24. 2.
h ch. 36. 4.
i Isa. 51. 2.
j Aet. 7. 8.
k Micah 3. 11.
l Matt. 23. 34.
m John 8. 39.
n Gen. 2. 4.
o ch. 18. 6.
p ch. 22. 6.
q ch. 39. 4.
r to devour him.
s Judg. 6. 2.
t 2 Chr. 36. 21.
u Isa. 6. 11.
v Jer. 9. 11.
w ch. 38. 24.
x desolation and desolation.
y ch. 24. 21.
z ch. 6. 2. 3.
aa Or, of thee.
ab Isa. 29. 13.
ac ch. 20. 1.
ad according to the coming of the people.
ae Or, my people sit before thee.
af they make idols, or, jer's.
ag a song of love.
ah Isa. 2. 22.

CHAP. 34.

a ch. 33. 24.
b Jer. 22. 1.
c Isa. 66. 11.
d Micah 3. 2.
e Zech. 11. 16.
f 2 Tim. 2. 24.
g Luke 15. 4.
h 1 Pet. 2. 2.
i Matt. 9. 36.
j Or, without a shepherd.
k Isa. 54. 9.
l ch. 2. 18.
m ch. 33. 6-8.
n Mic. 12. 17.

31 And 'they come unto thee 'as the people cometh, and 'they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth 'they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: 'for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAPTER 34.

The shepherds of Israel reproof.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the 'shepherds of Is'ra-el, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; 'Woe be to the shepherds of Is'ra-el that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 'Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, 'ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 'The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost, but with 'force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were 'scattered, 'because there is no shepherd: 'and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and 'I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock

God's care for his flock. Judgment of mount Seir. EZEKIEL, 35.

from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 ² As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in ³ the cloudy and dark day.

13 And ⁴ I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Is'ra-el by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 ⁵ I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Is'ra-el shall their fold be: ⁶ there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Is'ra-el.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ⁷ I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; ⁸ Behold, I judge between ⁹ cattle and cattle, between the rams and the ¹⁰ he goats.

18 *Seemeth it a small thing* unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, ¹¹ but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one ¹² shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, ¹³ *even* my servant Da'vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

A. C. 32.

CHAP. 35.

² According to the seeking.

⁴ Jer. 15. 16.

ch 21. 2.

Jos 2. 2.

Zeph. 1. 15.

Acts 2. 19-21.

¹ Isa. 25. 2, 10.

Jer. 21. 2.

Jer. 36. 24.

¹⁴ Ps. 27. 2.

Ps. 64. 8, 10.

Isa. 25. 6.

Isa. 30. 23,

24.

Jer. 31. 12-

14, 24.

John 10. 9.

¹⁵ Jer. 23. 12.

¹⁶ Isa. 40. 11.

Isa. 61. 1-3.

Micah 4. 6, 7.

Matt. 16. 24.

Mark 2. 17.

¹⁷ Job. 20. 27.

Ezek. 39. 2.

Matt. 25. 32.

⁸ small cattle

of lambs

and kids.

¹⁰ great he

goats.

⁹ Matt. 22. 12.

¹¹ Isa. 40. 11.

John 10. 11.

Heb. 12. 20.

¹² Jer. 20. 9.

ch 37. 24.

¹³ Gen. 17. 7.

Ex. 20. 43.

¹⁴ Luke 1. 82.

¹⁵ Lev. 25. 6.

Isa. 11. 6.

¹⁶ Jer. 23. 6.

¹⁷ Isa. 66. 7.

¹⁸ Gen. 12. 2.

¹⁹ Lev. 20. 4.

²⁰ Ps. 68. 9.

Matt. 2. 10.

²¹ Ps. 25. 12.

²² Jer. 2. 20.

²³ Jer. 25. 14.

²⁴ ch 23. 4.

²⁵ Or, for

renewal.

²⁶ taken away.

²⁷ 2 Tim. 1. 12.

²⁸ Ps. 100. 2.

CHAP. 35.

¹ Amos 1. 11.

Obad. 10.

² desolation

and desola-

tion.

³ Or, hatred

of old.

⁴ perished out

the children.

⁵ hands

⁶ Ps. 137. 7.

⁷ Ps. 109. 17.

24 And ¹ I the LORD will be their God, and my servant Da'vid ² a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and ³ will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they ⁴ shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about ⁵ my hill ⁶ a blessing; and I will ⁷ cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be ⁸ showers of blessing.

27 And ⁹ the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have ¹⁰ broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that ¹¹ served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more ¹² be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant ¹³ of renown, and they shall be no more ¹⁴ consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they ¹⁵ know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Is'ra-el, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my ¹⁶ flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 35.

God's judgment of mount Seir.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Se'ir, and ¹ prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Se'ir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee ² most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ³ perpetual hatred, and hast ⁴ shed the blood of the children of Is'ra-el by the ⁵ force of the sword in the time of their calamity, ⁶ in the time *that* their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: ⁷ sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Se'ir

EZEKIEL, 36. *Israel comforted, and promised gracious blessings.*

⁵ most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 ⁴ I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, ⁵ These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; ⁶ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do ⁷ according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself ⁸ known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 ⁹ And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Is¹⁰ra-el, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us ¹¹ to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have ¹² boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When ¹³ the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 ¹⁴ As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Is¹⁵ra-el, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Se¹⁶ir, and all I¹⁷du-me'a, *even* all of it: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 36.

Israel graciously comforted.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Is¹ra-el, and say, Ye mountains of Is²ra-el, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, ³ even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ⁴ Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ⁵ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Is⁶ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ⁷ rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 36.

⁵ desolation and desolation.

⁸ Jer. 49. 17. Mal. 1. 3, 4.

⁹ Ps. 83. 4.

⁶ Or, though the Lord was there.

⁷ Ps. 137. 7. Matt. 7. 2.

⁸ Isa. 28. 9.

⁹ Ps. 9. 16.

¹⁰ to devour.

¹¹ magnified.

¹² Isa. 14. 7, 8.

¹³ Prov. 17. 5. Obad. 11.

CHAP. 36.

⁸ Deut. 32. 18. Ps. 78. 60. Isa. 63. 14. Hab. 3. 19.

¹ Because for because.

² Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

³ Or, bottoms, or, dales.

⁴ Ps. 79. 4.

⁵ Deut. 4. 24. Isa. 66. 16, 18. Jer. 29. 19. Zech. 1. 15.

⁶ ch. 36. 10.

⁷ Ps. 137. 8, 4. ch. 31. 29.

⁸ ch. 30. 6.

⁹ Hosea 2. 21, 22. Hag. 2. 19.

¹⁰ Isa. 58. 12. Isa. 61. 4. Amos 9. 14.

¹¹ Jer. 31. 27. Jer. 33. 12.

¹² ch. 36. 9. Hosea 2. 30. Joel. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 30.

¹³ Obad. 17.

¹⁴ Jer. 16. 7.

¹⁵ Num. 13. 32.

¹⁶ Or, cause to fall.

¹⁷ Isa. 60. 14. ch. 34. 20. Zeph. 3. 19, 20.

¹⁸ Jer. 2. 7.

that are forsaken, which became a prey and ¹⁹ derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; ²⁰ Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all I²¹du-me'a, ²² which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Is²³ra-el, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have ²⁴ borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have ²⁵ lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ²⁶ But ye, O mountains of Is²⁷ra-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Is²⁸ra-el; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, ²⁹ and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Is³⁰ra-el, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and ³¹ the wastes shall be builded:

11 And ³² I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings: ³³ and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Is³⁴ra-el; ³⁵ and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ³⁶ bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, ³⁷ Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ³⁸ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ³⁹ Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ⁴⁰ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Is⁴¹ra-el dwelt in their own land, ⁴² they defiled it by their own way

and by their doings: their way was before me as ^a the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them ^a for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their ^b idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I ^a scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: ^a according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they ^a profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity ^a for mine holy name, which the house of Is'ra-el had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Is'ra-el, ^a but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be ^a sanctified in you before ^b their eyes.

24 For ^a I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: ^a from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A ^a new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my ^b spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 ^a And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; ^a and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also ^a save you from all your uncleanness: and ^a I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 ^a And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

B. C. 597.

CHAP. 36.

p Lev. 15. 19.
q ch. 18. 30.
b dung gods.
r ch. 22. 15.
s ch. 7. 3.
t Isa. 62. 5.
Rom. 2. 24.
u ch. 20. 9.
v Deut. 9. 6.
Ps 106. 8.
w ch. 20. 41.
x Or, your.
y ch. 34. 13.
z Num. 19. 13.
Isa. 62. 15.
a Jer. 33. 8.
1 John 1. 7.
b Ps. 51. 10.
John 1. 9.
2 Cor. 3. 18.
c ch. 37. 14.
Isa. 44. 3.
Rom. 8. 4, 9.
Gal. 6. 6.
Eph. 1. 13.
d ch. 28. 25.
e Jer. 30. 23.
f Math. 1. 21.
g Ps. 106. 10.
h ch. 34. 27.
i ch. 6. 9.
j Lev. 28. 39.
ch. 6. 9.
k Deut. 9. 5.
Dan. 9. 19.
l Rom. 8. 30.
81. 32.
m Jer. 25. 9.
n Isa. 51. 3.
o Ps. 68. 11.
ch. 17. 34.
p ch. 17. 24.
ch. 22. 14.
q Ps. 102. 17.
Isa. 43. 11, 19.
Jer. 29. 11, 13.
ch. 14. 8.
Zech. 13. 9.
Matt. 7. 7, 8.
Phil. 4. 6.
Jas. 4. 3.
r flock of holy things.

CHAP. 37.

a ch. 8. 14.
Luke 4. 1.
1 Or, campaign.
b 1 Sam. 2. 6.
Rom. 4. 17.
2 Cor. 1. 9.
c Isa. 58. 11.
Rom. 10. 17.
d Ps. 104. 30.
e ch. 6. 7.
Joel 2. 27.

31 Then ^a shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and ^a shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 ¶ Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Is'ra-el.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I ^a will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 ¶ And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of ^a E'den; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are* become fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall ^a know that I the LORD build the ruined *places*, *and* plant that that was desolate: ^a I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^a I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the house of Is'ra-el, to do *it* for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the ^a holy flock, as the flock of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men. and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 37.

The vision of dry bones.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out ^a in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open ^a valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, ^b thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, ^a Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will ^a cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; ^a and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was com-

EZEKIEL, 38.

The resurrection of dry bones.

manded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was no breath in them.*

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the ² wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; ³ Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, ⁴ and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Is²ra-el: behold, they say, ⁵ Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, ⁶ O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and ⁷ bring you into the land of Is²ra-el.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And ⁸ shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, ⁹ take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Jū²dah, and for ¹⁰ the children of Is²ra-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Jō²seph, the stick of E²phra²im, and for ¹¹ all the house of Is²ra-el his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, ¹² Wilt thou not shew us what thou *mearest* by these?

19 ¹³ Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Jō²seph, which *is* in the hand of E²phra²im, and the tribes of Is²ra-el his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Jū²dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou *writest* shall be in thine hand ¹⁴ before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith

B. C. 597.

CHAP. 37

2 Or, breath
J Ps. 104. 20.
g Rev. 12. 11
h Ps. 141. 7.
Isa. 49. 14.
i Isa. 28. 19.
Hosea 1. 11.
J ch. 36. 24.
Ezek. 1. 1.
Amos 9. 14.
k ch. 36. 27.
l Num. 17. 2.
m 2 Chr. 12. 12, 13, 14.
n ch. 12. 2.
o Ezek. 10. 6.
p ch. 12. 2.
q ch. 36. 24.
r Isa. 11. 13.
Jer. 3. 18.
Hosea 1. 11.
s Gen. 49. 10.
Jer. 24. 6, 8.
ch. 34. 24.
John 10. 16.
t Isa. 2. 18.
ch. 2. 4.
ch. 36. 25.
Hosea 14. 8.
Zech. 14. 1, 2.
u ch. 36. 28, 29.
v Isa. 40. 11.
Jer. 23. 5.
ch. 34. 21, 24.
Hosea 3. 6.
Luke 1. 32.
w Ps. 78. 71, 72.
Zech. 1. 7.
John 11. 10.
1 Pet. 5. 4.
x Isa. 60. 21.
Amos 9. 15.
y John 12. 34.
z Ps. 89. 3.
Isa. 55. 8.
Jer. 32. 40.
ch. 34. 26.
a 2 Cor. 6. 16.
b Lev. 26. 11.
John 1. 14.

CHAP. 38.

a Rev. 20. 2.
1 Or, prince of the chief.
b ch. 22. 25.
c ch. 22. 4.
d ch. 22. 22.
e Or, Phat.

the Lord God; Behold, ¹⁵ I will take the children of Is²ra-el from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And ¹⁶ I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Is²ra-el; and ¹⁷ one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 ¹⁸ Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but ¹⁹ I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And ²⁰ Dā²vid my servant *shall* be king over them; and ²¹ they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jā²cob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children ²² for ever: and ²³ my servant Dā²vid *shall* be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a ²⁴ covenant of peace with them; and ²⁵ they shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my ²⁶ sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 ²⁷ My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Is²ra-el, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Army of Gog 2 his evil attempts.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against ³ Gōg, the land of Ma²gōg, ⁴ the chief prince of ⁵ Mē²shech and Ty²bal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gōg, the chief prince of Mē²shech and Ty²bal:

4 And ⁶ I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, ⁷ all of them clothed with all sorts of *armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Pēr²sja, Ethī²ō²pī²ā, and ⁸ Līb²yā

with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 * Gōmer, and all his bands; the house of /Tō-gar'mah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.

7 * Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ * After many days * thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many people, against * the mountains of Is'ra-el, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come * like a storm, thou shalt be * like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt * think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will * go to them that are at rest, that dwell * safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 * To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the * midst of the land.

13 * Shē'ba, and Dē'dan, and the merchants of Tār'shish, with all * the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophecy and say unto Gōg, Thus saith the Lord God; * In that day when my people of Is'ra-el dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it*?

15 * And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Is'ra-el, as a cloud to cover the land; * it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gōg, before their eyes.

B. C. 597.

CHAP. 39.

- * Gen. 10. 2.
- f ch. 37. 14.
- g Isa. 5. 6.
- h Deut. 4. 30.
- i Isa. 29. 6.
- f ch. 34. 12.
- h ch. 30. 1.
- i Jer. 23. 6.
- m Isa. 28. 2.
- n Jer. 4. 12.
- o Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.
- o Judg. 18. 7-27.
- 4 Or, confidently.
- 5 To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.
- 6 naval.
- p ch. 37. 22.
- q ch. 19. 3, 5.
- r Isa. 4. 1.
- s ch. 39. 2.
- t Ez. 11. 4.
- 7 by the hands.
- u Deut. 29. 20.
- Isa. 47. 11.
- ch. 38. 5, 6.
- Joel 2. 12.
- v Ps. 89. 46.
- w Hag. 2. 6, 7.
- x Hosea 4. 3.
- y Jer. 4. 24.
- 8 Or, towers, or, stairs.
- z Ps. 105. 16.
- a Hosea 9. 3.
- b Judg. 7. 22.
- c Sam. 14. 20.

CHAP. 39.

- a ch. 32. 2.
- 1 Or, strike thee with six plagues, or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.
- 2 Or, after I have caused and have brought
- 3 the sides of the north.
- 4 Isa. 4. 2-5.
- Jer. 16. 3.
- ch. 32. 4, 5.
- Rev. 19. 17-21.
- 4 wing.
- 5 to devour.
- 6 the face of the field.

17 Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time * by my servants the prophets of Is'ra-el, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gōg shall come against the land of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord God, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For * in my jealousy * and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, * Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Is'ra-el;

20 So that * the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, * and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the * steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will * call for a sword against him throughout all * my mountains, saith the Lord God: * every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood: and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 39.

1 God's judgments upon (Gog) & Israel's victory.
THEREFORE, * thou son of man, prophecy against Gōg, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gōg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Ty'bal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and I leave but the sixth part of thee, * and will cause thee to come up from * the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Is'ra-el:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: * I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every * sort, and to the beasts of the field * to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon * the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

6 * And I will send a fire on Mā'gōg, and among them that dwell ⁷carelessly in ⁸the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Is'ra-el; and I will not *let them* ⁹pollute my holy name any more: ¹⁰and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Is'ra-el.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this *is* the day ¹¹whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Is'ra-el shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ¹²handstaves, and the spears, and they shall ¹³burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for ¹⁴they shall burn the weapons with fire: ¹⁵and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gōg a place there of graves in Is'ra-el, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ¹⁶noses of the passengers and there shall they bury Gōg and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of ¹⁷Hā'mon-gōg.

12 And seven months shall the house of Is'ra-el be burying of them, ¹⁸that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them ¹⁹a renown the day that ²⁰I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out ²¹men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he ²²set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hā'mon-gōg.

16 And also the name of the city shall be ²³Hā-mō'nah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak ²⁴unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, ²⁵Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my ²⁶sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great

R. C. 587.

CHAP. 39.

* Amos 1. 4.

7 Or, exceedingly.

* Ps 79 10.

* Lev. 18. 21.

* Job. 38. 16.

* Job. 7. 8-9.

* Job. 38. 17.

8 Or, javelins.

9 Or, make a fire of them, or, use them for fuel.

* Isa. 14 2

10 Or, mouths

11 That is, The multitude of Gog

* Deut. 21 23.

12 Or, a day of renown

* Ps. 120. 2.

13 men of continuance.

14 build.

15 That is, The multitude.

16 to the fowl of every wing.

* Isa. 18. 6.

17 Or, slaughter.

* Job. 30. 4.

18 great goats.

* Deut. 22. 14.

* Ps. 22 12.

* Ps 79 6.

* Job. 38. 4.

* Rev. 19. 18.

19 champions of war.

* Ex 9 16

* Isa 26 11

* Job 30 34

* Mal. 1. 11.

* Ex 7. 4.

* Deut. 31. 17.

* Lev. 26. 25.

* Job. 36. 19.

* Jer. 30. 3.

* Hosea 1. 11.

* Dan. 9. 16.

* Lev. 26. 5.

* Job. 38. 25.

* Job. 38. 23.

* Job 34. 30.

* Hosea 2. 20.

20 by my causing of them, etc.

* Isa. 54. 8.

* Joel 2. 28.

sacrifice upon the mountains of Is'ra-el, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye ²⁷shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of ²⁸goats, of bullocks, all of them ²⁹fatlings of Bā'shān.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 * Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, ³⁰with mighty men, and with all ³¹men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 * And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and ³²my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Is'ra-el shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Is'ra-el went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore ³³I hid my face from them, and ³⁴gave them into the hand of their enemies. so fell they all by the sword.

24 * According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; * Now will I bring again the captivity of Jā'cōb, and have mercy upon the ³⁵whole house of Is'ra-el, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 * After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they ³⁶dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 * When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and ³⁷am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 * Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, ³⁸which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 * Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have ³⁹poured out my spirit upon the house of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 40.

Time, manner, and end of Ezekiel's vision.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Is'ra-el, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Is'ra-el.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side: and the little chambers were

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 40.

a ch. 33. 21.

b ch. 1. 2.

c ch. 8. 2.

d Rev. 21. 10.

1 Or upon which.

e Dan. 10. 6.

f ch. 47. 3.

g Rev. 11. 1.

h ch. 2. 7, 8. ch. 3. 17.

i ch. 43. 10.

j Isa. 36. 1.

2 whose face was the way toward the east.

k 1 Chr. 9. 18.

l 1 Chr. 26. 12.

11 N. b. 13. 5. 9. 13. 11. Song 1. 4. Isa. 21. 20. Jer. 45. 2.

3 Or, height.

4 limit, or, bound.

5 Or, pillars, Prov. 9. 1. Rev. 3. 12.

m Ex. 27. 9. Lev. 6. 16. Ps. 65. 4. Ps. 84. 9. Ps. 130. 4. Isa. 54. 2. Isa. 60. 8. 9. Isa. 61. 3. ch. 8. 7. ch. 42. 1.

6 closed.

7 Or, galleries, or, porches.

8 Or, within.

n Rev. 11. 2.

9 Or, store-houses.

o ch. 45. 5.

10 Or, from without.

11 whose face was.

12 Or, galleries, or, porches.

p 1 Ki. 6. 4. Isa. 54. 12.

six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of three-score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and, lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go

EZEKIEL, 41.

up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits ¹³ broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they ^a washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and ^a the sin offering and ^a the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, ^a as one goeth up to the entry of the north

E. C. 574.

CHAP. 40.

¶ 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6, 10.
1 Chr. 28. 11, 12.
2 Chr. 3. 9.
2 Chr. 3. 11.
Neh. 10. 28, 30.
Neh. 13. 44.
Neh. 11. 6, 9, 12, 13.
Jer. 35. 2.
Jer. 40. 10.

13 breadth.

¶ Ps. 92. 12.
Song. 7. 7.
Jer. 10. 5.

¶ Lev. 1. 9.
Lev. 8. 17.
Lev. 9. 14.

¶ Lev. 4. 2.

1sa. 63. 6.
2 Cor. 10. 21.
Titus. 2. 14.
Hab. 10. 12, 14.

1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
Rev. 5. 9.

¶ Lev. 6. 6.
Lev. 6. 6.
Lev. 7. 1.
Lev. 14. 12, 11.

Lev. 19. 21, 22.
Num. 6. 12.

ch. 1. 1.
ch. 44. 20.

14 Or, at the step.

15 Or, end-iron or the two hearth-stones.

¶ 1 Chr. 6. 21.
1 Ch. 5. 19.
Col. 3. 18.

¶ Lev. 6. 10.
Num. 3. 7.
Deut. 11. 1.

1 Ki. 2. 8.
Rev. 1. 6.

16 Or, ward, or ordinance.

¶ Num. 18. 1.
ch. 44. 10.

¶ 1 Ki. 2. 35.
ch. 41. 19.

¶ Eph. 2. 17.
Col. 4. 12.

¶ 1 Ki. 6. 8.
1 Ki. 7. 31.

CHAP. 41.

¶ Zech. 6. 12.
Matt. 16. 18.

1 Cor. 3. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 2. 21.
Rev. 4. 12.

1 Or, entrance.

The measuring of the temple.

gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they *slew* their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they *slew* the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ¹ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of ^a the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate, and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, ^a the keepers of the ¹ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, ^a the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of ^a Zādōk among the sons of ^a Lēvi, which ^a come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 ^a The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, ^a and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* ¹ pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER 41.

Parts and ornaments of the temple

AFTERWARD he brought me to the ^a temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ¹ door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty

The measures, parts, and ornaments of the temple. EZEKIEL, 42.

cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

2 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So ^ahe measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 ^aAnd the side chambers were three, ^aone over another, and ^bthirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might ^chave hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And ^bthere was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: ^athe foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side

E. C. 571.

CHAP. 41.

1 Ki. 6. 20.
2 Chr. 3. 8.
Rev. 21. 2,
3, 16, 17.

1 Ki. 6. 4, 6.

2 side chamber
over side
chamber.

3 Or, three and
thirty times,
or, feet.

4 be holden.

5 it was made
brouder, and
went round.

6 Isa. 28. 16.
ch. 40. 6.

6 Or, several
walks, or,
walks with
pillars.

7 ver. 20.
1 Ki. 7. 4.
Isa. 54. 12.
ch. 40. 16.
1 Cor. 13. 12

7 ceiling of
wood.

8 Or, and the
ground unto
the windows

9 measures.

10 Gen. 3. 24.
Ex. 25. 22.
1 Sam. 4. 4.
2 Sam. 22. 11
1 Ki. 6. 20.
2 Chr. 3. 10.
Ps. 80. 1.
Ps. 90. 1.
ch. 10. 2.

9 ch. 1. 10.
ch. 10. 14.
Rev. 4. 7-9.

4 ch. 1. 10.

10 post.

11 Ex. 30. 1.
1 Ki. 7. 49.
2 Chr. 4. 19.
Rev. 8. 3

12 Prov. 9. 2.
Song. 1. 12.
ch. 44. 10.
Mal. 1. 7, 12.

13 Ex. 30. 8.

14 1 Ki. 6. 31-35.

15 ver. 16.
1 Ki. 6. 4.
ch. 40. 16.

CHAP. 42.

ch. 40. 1.
ch. 41. 1.
2 Cor. 8. 5.

8 ch. 40. 17-20.
ch. 41. 12, 15.
Rev. 11. 2.

and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and ^athe narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ^bcieled with wood round about, ^cand from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by ^ameasure.

18 And it was made ^awith cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had ^atwo faces;

19 ^aSo that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The ^aposts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 ^aThe altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is ^athe table that is ^abefore the LORD.

23 ^aAnd the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were ^anarrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Priests' chambers. 15 Outward court.

THEN ^ahe brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into ^bthe chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred

EZEKIEL, 43.

Chambers for the priests, and the use thereof.

cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ¹ were higher than these, ² than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building *was* straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ² from under these chambers *was* ⁴ the entry on the east side, ⁵ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests ¹ that approach unto the LORD ² shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and ³ the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 ¶ When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other gar-

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 43.

- 1 Or, did eat of these.
- 2 Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost
- 3 Or, from the place.
- 4 Or, he that brought me.
- 5 Or, as he came.
- 6 Ex. 30. 20. Lev. 1. 3. Num. 10. 5. 40
- Deut. 21. 5. ch. 40. 46
- d Lev. 6. 16 Lev. 24. 9.
- e Lev. 2. 3. Num. 18. 9.
- f Ex. 28. 40. 43 Ex. 20. 4-9 Lev. 6. 7, 13. ch. 44. 19.
- g wind.
- h Isa. 5. 2. ch. 40. 5.
- i ch. 45. 2
- j 2 Cor. 6. 17.

CHAP. 43.

- a ch. 10. 19.
- b Isa. 6. 8 ch. 1. 23 ch. 9. 8. ch. 10. 13, 19
- c Rev. 1. 16
- d Rev. 18. 1.
- e ch. 1. 4.
- 1 Or, when I came to proph. y that the city should be destroyed
- f Jer. 1. 10
- g ch. 3. 23
- h ch. 10. 19.
- i ch. 3. 12
- j 1 Ki. 8. 10.
- k ch. 40. 3
- l Ps. 99. 1
- m 1 Chr. 29. 2. Ps. 99. 5
- n Ex. 27. 8 Lev. 24. 12 Ps. 68. 10
- o ch. 39. 7.
- p Lev. 26. 30. Jer. 16. 18.
- q 2 Ki. 16. 14.
- 2 Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

ments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east ⁶ side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: ⁷ it had a wall round about, ⁸ five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make ⁹ a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER 43.

The glory of God returneth to the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate ¹ that looketh toward the east:

2 ² And, behold, the glory of the God of Is'ra-el came from the way of the east: and ³ his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: ⁴ and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* ⁵ according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw ¹ when I came ² to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw ³ by the river Ché-bar; and I fell upon my face.

4 ⁴ And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 ⁵ So the spirit took me up, and brought me ⁶ into the inner court; and, behold, ⁷ the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and ⁸ the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, ¹ the place of my throne, and ² the place of the soles of my feet, ³ where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Is'ra-el ⁴ no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by ⁵ the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

8 ⁶ In their setting of their thresh-old by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ⁷ and the wall between

me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Is'ra-el, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits. * The cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth, even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and his stais shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 43.

* ch. 40. 4.

3 Or, sum, or, number.

* ch. 44. 5, 6. Matt. 23. 20

† Ps. 93. 5 ch. 41. 2. Rev. 21. 27.

u ch. 40. 5.

4 bosom.

5 lip.

6 Harel, that is the mountain of God.

7 Ariel, that is, the lion of God

v Ex. 20. 26.

w Lev. 1. 5. Heb. 9. 18-21.

x 1 Ki. 3. 27, 28.

Isa. 61. 5 Jer. 13. 18. ch. 40. 46.

y Ex. 29. 10. Lev. 8. 14, 15.

z Ex. 29. 14.

a Heb. 13. 11.

b Lev. 2. 13.

c Ex. 29. 26.

8 All their hands.

d Lev. 9. 1.

9 Or, thank offerings.

e Job 42. 8.

CHAP. 44.

a ch. 43. 1.

b Zech. 6. 12. Phil. 2. 8.

c Gen. 31. 64.

d ch. 46. 2, 8.

e ch. 3. 23.

f ch. 1. 28.

g ch. 40. 4.

1 not thine heart.

seed of Zā'dōk, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, * a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, * without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, * and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the Lord.

25 * Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 * And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 44.

Ordinances for the priests.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the Lord, the God of Is'ra-el, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord; * he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord said unto me, * Son of man, mark well, and behold with

EZEKIEL, 44. *The priests reproved. Ordinances for the priests.*

thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the ^areb-
bous, even to the house of Is^ara-el,
Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house
of Is^ara-el, ^alet it suffice you of all
your abominations,

7 ^aIn that ye have brought *into my
sanctuary* ^astrangers, ^auncircum-
cised in heart, and uncircumcised in
flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pol-
lute it, *even* my house, when ye offer
^amy bread, ^athe fat and the blood,
and they have broken my covenant
because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not ^akept the charge
of mine holy things: but ye have set
keepers of my ^acharge in my sanc-
tuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^aNo
stranger, uncircumcised in heart,
nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall en-
ter into my sanctuary, of any stran-
ger that is among the children of Is-
ra-el.

10 ^aAnd the Lēvites that are gone
away far from me, when Is^ara-el
went astray, which went astray away
from me after their idols; they shall
even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in
my sanctuary, ^ahaving charge at the
gates of the house, and ministering
to the house: they shall slay the
burnt offering and the sacrifice for
the people, and ^athey shall stand
before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto
them before their idols, and ^acaused
the house of Is^ara-el to fall into in-
iquity; therefore have I ^alifted up
mine hand against them, saith the
Lord GOD, and they shall bear their
iniquity.

13 ^aAnd they shall not come near
unto me, to do the office of a priest
unto me, nor to come near to any
of my ^aholy things, in the most holy
place: but they shall ^abear their
shame, and their abominations
which they have committed.

14 But I will make them ^akeepers
of the charge of the house, for all
the service thereof, and for all that
shall be done therein.

15 ¶ ^aBut the priests the Lēvites,
^athe sons of Zā'dōk, that kept the
charge of my sanctuary when the
children of Is^ara-el went astray from
me, they shall come near to me to
minister unto me, and they ^ashall
stand before me to offer unto me

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 44.

^a ch. 2. 5.

^a 1 Pet. 4. 3.

^a Acts 21. 28.

^a children of
a stranger.

^a Lev. 26. 41.

ch. 7. 20.

^a Lev. 21. 6.

^a Lev. 2. 10.

^a Lev. 22. 2.

Num. 18. 3.

^a Tim. 4. 1.

^a Or, ward,
or, ordi-
nance.

^a Ps. 50. 16.

^a 2 Ki. 23. 8.

^a Nch. 9. 24.

^a Jer. 23. 11.

ch. 23. 26.

^a 1 Chr. 26. 1.

^a Num. 16. 9.

^a were for a
stumbling-
block of
iniquity
unto, etc.

^a Ps. 106. 26.

^a Num. 15. 8.

^a holinesses
in the hol-
inesses of
holinesses.

^a ch. 32. 30.

^a 1 Chr. 23. 28.

32.

^a ch. 40. 46.

^a 1 Sam. 2. 25.

^a Deut. 10. 8.

^a ch. 41. 22.

^a Mal. 2. 7.

^a Ex. 28. 29.

^a in, or, with
sweet or,
in sweet
places.

^a ch. 42. 14.

^a Ex. 29. 37.

^a Lev. 10. 9.

^a Luke 1. 15.

^a 1 Tim. 3. 2.

^a thrust forth.

^a from a priest.

^a Mal. 2. 7.

^a Deut. 17. 8.

^a 1 Tim. 4. 12.

^a ch. 22. 26.

^a Num. 6. 10.

^a Lev. 4. 8.

^a Num. 18. 20.

^a Deut. 10. 9.

^a Joshua 18. 14.

23.

^a ch. 45. 4.

^a Lev. 6. 18.

the fat and the blood, saith the
Lord GOD:

16 They shall enter into my sanc-
tuary, and they shall come near to
^amy table, to minister unto me, and
they shall ^akeep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that*
when they enter in at the gates of
the inner court, ^athey shall be
clothed with linen garments; and
no wool shall come upon them, whilst
they minister in the gates of the in-
ner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets
upon their heads, and shall have
linen breeches upon their loins; they
shall not gird *themselves* ^awith any
thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the
utter court, *even* into the utter court
to the people, ^athey shall put off
their garments: wherein they minist-
tered, and lay them in the holy cham-
bers, and they shall put on other
garments; and they shall not ^asanc-
tify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their
heads, nor suffer their locks to grow
long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 ^aNeither shall any priest drink
wine, when they enter into the inner
court.

22 Neither shall they take for their
wives a widow, nor her that is ^aput
away: but they shall take maidens
of the seed of the house of Is^ara-el,
or a widow ^athat had a priest before.

23 And ^athey shall teach my people
the difference between the holy and
profane, and cause them to discern
between the unclean and the clean.

24 And ^ain controversy they shall
stand in judgment; *and* they shall
judge it according to my judgments:
and they shall keep my ^alaws and
my statutes in all mine assemblies;
^aand they shall hallow my sab-
baths.

25 And they shall come at no dead
person to defile themselves: but for
father, or for mother, or for son, or
for daughter, for brother, or for sis-
ter that hath had no husband, they
may defile themselves.

26 And ^aafter he is cleansed, they
shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth
into the sanctuary, unto the inner
court, to minister in the sanctuary,
^ahe shall offer his sin offering, saith
the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an
inheritance: I ^aam their inheritance:
and ye shall give them no possession
in Is^ara-el: I ^aam their possession.

29 They ^ashall eat the meat offer-
ing, and the sin offering, and the tres-

The ordinances for the prince.

EZEKIEL, 45.

pass offering; and ^a every dedicated thing in Is'ra-el shall be theirs.

30 And the ¹⁰ first of all the first-fruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye ^a shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, ^b that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is ^c dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER 45.

Portion of land for the sanctuary and city.

MOREOVER, ¹ when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall ^a offer an oblation unto the LORD, ^a an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *recds.*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary ^b five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the ^c suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the ^d priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 ^e And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for ^f twenty chambers.

6 ^g And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Is'ra-el.

7 ^h And a *portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Is'ra-el: and ⁱ my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of the land shall they give to the*

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 44.

9 Or, devoted
10 Lev 27 31,
compared
with
Num. 18. 14.
10 Or, chief.
11 Num. 15. 20.
12 Prov. 3. 9.
13 Ex. 22. 31.

CHAP. 45.

1 when ye
can o the
land to fall.
2 Prov 3 9, 10
ch 40 8.
3 holiness
4 ch. 42 30.
5 Or, void
places.
6 ch. 44. 18.
7 ch. 48. 13.
8 ch. 40 17.
9 Pa. 2 8
ch 34 24
ch. 48 10-18.
ch. 45 21
10 Jer 22. 17.
ch 23 27
ch. 48. 18.
11 ch. 44. 6.
12 Jer. 22. 3.
13 expiations.
14 Lev. 19. 35.
Prov 11 1.
15 Ex 20 13
Lev 27. 25.
16 Or, kid.
17 Or thank
offerings.
18 Lev. 1. 4.
Rom. 5. 10.
2 Cor. 6. 18.
19 Eph. 2. 16.
Col 1 23
Titus 2. 14.
20 shall be for.
21 Or, with.
22 John 6 51
23 Cor 5 21.
Gal 4 11
Col 1. 20.
1 Pet. 2 24.
24 Or, thank
offerings.
25 Lev 16. 16.
ch 43 22, 23.
Hab. 3. 22.
26 ch. 43. 20.
27 Pa. 19. 12.
Lev. 4 27.
Rom 16. 18.
Heb 5. 2
28 Ex. 12. 18.
Lev 25. 5, 6
Num 6. 2, 3.
Deut. 10. 1.

house of Is'ra-el according to their tribes.

9 ^q Thus saith the Lord God; ^r Let it suffice you, O princes of Is'ra-el: ^s remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your ^t exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just ^u balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the ^v shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one ^w lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Is'ra-el; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ^x peace offerings, ^y to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land ^z shall give this oblation ^{aa} for the prince in Is'ra-el.

17 And it shall be the prince's part ^{ab} to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Is'ra-el: he ^{ac} shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ^{ad} peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Is'ra-el.

18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first month, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and ^{ae} cleanse the sanctuary:

19 ^{af} And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month ^{ag} for every one that erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 ^{ah} In the first month, in the four-

EZEKIEL, 46.

Ordinances for the prince in his worship.

teenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, and according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER 46.

Ordinances for public worship

THUS saith the Lord God; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 45.

r Matt 20 28.
1 Pet. 2. 24.

s Lev. 4. 14.

t Lev. 23. 2.

u Num 28. 15.

v ch 46. 5. 7.

w Lev 23 33.
Num. 29 12
Deut. 16. 12.

CHAP. 46.

a Isa 66 23.
ch 46 17.
Heb 4. 9. 10.

b ch. 44. 8.

c Matt 25. 10

d Ps 100 4.
Luke 1. 10.

e Num 29. 6.
9. 11. 12.
ch 4. 17

There was no such oblation appointed by Moses

f verse 14
Num 28 12
ch 45 24.

1 the gift of his hand.

g Ex 33 14-17.
Deut 15. 16
Ps 84. 7.

h Lev. 1. 2.
Lev 23 37
Num. 29 49
Matt 20 28
John 10 18.
Gal 2 20
Titus 2. 14.

i ch 44 8.

j Ex 29 38.
Num 28. 3

2 a son of his year

3 morning by morning.

k Lev. 25. 9, 10
Isa 61. 3.

l Ps. 78. 72.
Jer 23. 5, 6.
ch. 46. 8.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give

Vision of the holy waters. Borders of the land. EZEKIEL, 47.

his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall *boil* the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall *bake* the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, *to* sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, *in* every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts *joined* of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four *corners were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall *boil* the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

The vision of the holy waters

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, *a* waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when *a* the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the *waters were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters, the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and *it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 46.

m 2 Chr. 35. 18.

eb. 44. 39.

n Lev. 2. 4, 5,

7.

ch. 43. 23, 24.

o Ex. 19. 10.

ch. 44. 19.

Hab. 10. 22.

4 a court in a

corner of a

court, and a

court in a

corner of a

court.

5 Or, made with

chimneys.

6 cornered.

p Rom. 12. 1.

Rom. 15. 16.

Heb. 13. 16.

CHAP. 47.

a Ps. 46. 4.

Jer. 1. 18.

Zech. 1. 1.

Zech. 14. 8.

Rev. 21. 1.

b ch. 40. 8.

Zech. 2. 1.

Rev. 11. 1.

1 waters of

the ancles.

2 waters of

swimming.

J. 11 p.

c Ps. 1. 3.

Ps. 92. 12.

Isa. 41. 19.

Rev. 22. 2.

4 Or, plain.

d Zech. 2. 11.

Mal. 1. 11.

Rev. 17. 15.

5 two rivers.

e John 5. 25.

John 6. 63.

1 Cor. 15. 45.

f Matt. 4. 19.

g verse 15.

Num. 14. 6.

Joshua 23. 4.

6 Or, and that

which shall

not be healed.

7 shall come up.

h Job 8. 16.

Ps. 1. 1.

Isa. 61. 3.

8 Or, principal.

9 Or, for bruises

and sores.

i Gen. 48. 6.

1 Chr. 5. 1.

Jer. 3. 18.

ch. 48. 4. 5.

10 Or, swore.

j Num. 34. 2.

ch. 48. 29.

k ch. 48. 1.

l Num. 34. 8.

m Num. 34. 8.

2 Ki. 14. 26.

Amos 6. 2, 14.

n 2 Sam. 8. 8.

11 Or the

middle village.

risen, *a* waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the *a* bank of the river *were* very many *c* trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the *d* desert, and go into the sea: *which be- ing* brought forth into the sea, the *d* waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the *a* rivers shall come, *c* shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the *f* fishers shall stand upon it from En-gō'di even unto En-ēg'lā-im; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish *o* of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mry places thereof and the marishes thereof *c* shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, *i* shall grow all trees for meat, *a* whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth *a* new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof *a* for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el: 'Jō-seph *shall have* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I *10* lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall *f* fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, *a* the way of Hēth'lōn, as men go to 'Zē'dād;

16 *a* Hā'math, *a* Bē-rō'thah, Sīb'rā-im, which *is* between the border of Dā-mās'cus and the border of Hā-math; *11* Hā'zar-hāt'ti-cōn, which *is* by the coast of Haur'an.

17 And the border from the sea

EZEKIEL, 48.

The portions of the twelve tribes.

shall be ° Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Dā-mās'cus, and the north northward, and the border of Hā'math. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure ¹² from Hāu'ran, and from Dā-mās'cus, and from Gī'gād, and from the land of Iy'ra-el *by* Jōr'dān, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tā'mar *even* to the waters of ¹³ strife in Kā'desh, the ¹⁴ river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side ¹⁵ southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hā'math. This *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Iy'ra-el.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, ² and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: ³ and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Iy'ra-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Iy'ra-el.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 48.

Portions of the twelve tribes.

NOW these *are* the names of the tribes. ° From the north end to the coast of the way of Hēth'lōn, as one goeth to Hā'math, Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Dā-mās'cus northward, to the coast of Hā'math; for these *are* his sides east and west; ¹ a portion for Dān.

2 And by the border of Dān, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ash'ēr.

3 And by the border of Ash'ēr, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Nāph'tā-lī.

4 And by the border of Nāph'tā-lī, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Mā-nās'seh.

5 And by the border of Mā-nās'seh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for E'phrā'im.

6 And by the border of E'phrā'im, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Re'yben.

7 And by the border of Re'yben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Jū'dah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Jū'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be ° the offering which

B. C. 574.

CHAP. 48.

o Num. 34. 8.

12 from between.

13 Or, Maribah.

14 Or, valley.

15 Or, toward Toman.

p Acts 2. 5 Eph. 2. 19-22

q Rom. 10. 12.

CHAP. 48.

a Num. 34. 7 9. ch. 47. 10.

j one portion.

b ch. 45. 1-6.

2 Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

3 Or, ward, or ordinance.

c 2 Chr. 29. 4. 5 Neh. 9. 34. Jer. 31. 11 ch. 23. 20. ch. 44. 10. Zeph. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 7, 8.

4 holiness of holinesses.

d Ex. 28. 29. Lev. 17. 20. 28. 32.

e ch. 45. 6.

f Dent. 20. 8. ch. 42. 20. ch. 44. 22. ch. 45. 6.

ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ² *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zā'dōk; which have kept my ³ charge, which went not astray when the children of Iy'ra-el went astray, as the ° Lē-vites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them ⁴ a thing most holy by the border of the Lē-vites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Lē-vites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 ⁴ And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ ° And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be ° a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city sh¹¹ be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Is'ra-el.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Lé'vites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Jū'dah and the border of Bēn'ja-min, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Bēn'ja-min shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Bēn'ja-min, from the east side unto the west side, Sīm'e-on shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Sīm'e-on, from the east side unto the west side, Is'sa-char a portion.

26 And by the border of Is'sa-char, from the east side unto the west side, Zēb'u-lun a portion.

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 49.

g Rev. 7. 5.
 h Num. 24. 5.
 Isa. 28. 20.
 Rev. 21. 16.
 i Joshua 18. 1.
 Isa. 2. 2.
 Isa. 11. 10.
 Hosea 1. 11.
 Hag. 2. 7. 9.
 Matt. 11. 28.
 Matt. 13. 16.
 17.
 John 12. 22.
 Rom. 16. 9.
 12.
 Rev. 2. 1.
 Rev. 21. 2.
 k one portion.
 j 2 Chr. 28. 2.
 ch. 47. 19.
 l Meribah-kadesh.
 k Num. 20. 1.
 18.
 Ps. 108. 22.
 ch. 47. 19.
 i Gen. 15. 18.
 Num. 34. 13.
 Joshua 15. 47.
 Isa. 27. 12.
 m ch. 47. 14, 21.
 23.
 n Isa. 60. 18.
 Rev. 21. 12.
 7 Jehovah-shammah.
 o Ex. 17. 15.
 Judg. 6. 24.
 Ps. 133. 14.
 Joel 2. 21.
 Zech. 2. 10.

27 And by the border of Zēb'u-lun, from the east side unto the west side, Gād a portion.

28 And by the border of Gād, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tā'mar unto the waters of the strife in Kā'desh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Is'ra-el for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Is'ra-el: three gates northward; one gate of Reu'ben, one gate of Jū'dah, one gate of Lé'vi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Jō'seph, one gate of Bēn'ja-min, one gate of Dān.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures; and three gates; one gate of Sīm'e-on, one gate of Is'sa-char, one gate of Zēb'u-lun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gād, one gate of Ash'ēr, one gate of Naph'ta-li.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

Daniel and his companions at the court of Babylon.

IN the third year of the reign of Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah came Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar king of Bāb'yl-on unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jē-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shī'nār to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ash'p-pa-naz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Is'ra-el, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in know-

B. C. 607.

CHAP. 1.

a 2 Ki. 24. 1.
 2 Chr. 36. 6.
 b Jer. 27. 19.
 c Gen. 10. 10.
 Isa. 11. 11.
 Zech. 5. 11.
 1 Foretold.
 2 Ki. 20. 17.
 Is. 39. 7.
 d Lev. 21. 18.
 Judg. 8. 18.
 Acts 7. 20.
 e Acts 7. 22.
 f the wine of his drink.
 g Gen. 41. 45.
 h ch. 5. 13.

ledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chāl-de'ans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Jū'dah, Dān'iel, Hān'a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Az-a-ri'ah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Dān'iel the name of Bēl-ta-shāz'zar; and to Hān'a-ni'ah, of Shā'drach; and to Mish'a-el, of Mē-shach; and to Az-a-ri'ah, of A-bēd-nē-gō.

8 ¶ But Dān'iel purposed in his

DANIEL, 2.

heart that he would not defile himself ^a with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now ^a God had brought Dān'el into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dān'el, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces ^a worse liking than the children which *are* of your ^a sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Dān'el to ^a Mēl'zar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Dān'el, Hān-a-ni'ah, Mīsh'a-el, and Āz-a-rī'ah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us ^a pulse ^a to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mēl'zar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, ^a God gave them ^a knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and ^a Dān'el had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nēb-uchād-nēz'zar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among ^a them all was found none like Dān'el, Hān-a-ni'ah, Mīsh'a-el, and Āz-a-rī'ah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of ^a wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 ^a And Dān'el continued *even* unto the first year of king Cŷ'rus.

CHAPTER 2.

Nebuchadnezzar's dream: Daniel's advancement.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nēb-uchād-nēz'zar

Nebuchadnezzar forgets his dream.

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 1.

^a Dent. 32. 33. Ps. 141. 4.

Ezek. 4. 13. Hosea 9. 3, 4.

^a Gen. 29. 21. 1 Ki. 3. 50.

^a sadder.

^a Or, term, or, continuance.

^a Or, the steward.

^a of pulse.

^a that we may eat, etc.

^a 1 Ki. 3. 12. Ps. 119. 98-100.

Prov. 2. 6. Eccl. 2. 26. Isa. 28. 29.

^a Acts 7. 22.

^a Or, he made Daniel understand.

^a wisdom of understanding.

^a ch. 6. 28. ch. 10. 1.

He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then.

So till is used, Ps. 118. 8.

B. C. 603.

CHAP. 2.

^a Gen. 41. 8.

^a Esther 6. 1.

^a Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11.

^a made pieces.

^a Or, fee.

^a buy.

^a Esther 4. 11.

^a Ex. 8. 10. ch. 6. 11. Matt. 19. 26.

^a Ps. 76. 10. Ps. 94. 20.

Prov. 16. 14. Prov. 19. 12.

Prov. 21. 2. Prov. 23. 16.

Matt. 3. 16.

Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar dreamed dreams, ^a wherewith his spirit was troubled, and ^a his sleep brake from him.

2 ^a Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chāl-dē'ans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chāl-dē'ans to the king in Sŷr'ack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chāl-dē'ans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be ^a cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and ^a rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would ^a gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, ^a there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chāl-dē'ans answered before the king and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chāl-dē'an.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, ^a except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the ^a king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Bāb'y-lon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Dān'el and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Dān'jēl answered with counsel and wisdom to A'ri-ōch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Bāb'ylōn:

15 He answered and said to A'ri-ōch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then A'ri-ōch made the thing known to Dān'jēl.

16 Then Dān'jēl went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Dān'jēl went to his house, and made the thing known to Hān-ā-nī'ah, Mish'ā-el, and Az-ā-rī'ah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Dān'jēl and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Bāb'ylōn.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Dān'jēl in a night vision. Then Dān'jēl blessed the God of heaven.

20 Dān'jēl answered and said, Blessed be the name of God forever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Dān'jēl went in unto A'ri-ōch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Bāb'ylōn: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Bāb'ylōn: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then A'ri-ōch brought in Dān'jēl before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Jū'dah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Dān'jēl, whose name was Bēl-tē-shāz'zar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Dān'jēl answered in the pre-

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 2.

4 returned.

5 chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or chief marshal.

6 from before God.

7 Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, etc.

8 Num. 12. 6 Job 31. 16, 18.

9 Ps. 113. 2.

10 Job 12. 13.

Ps. 147. 5.

Jer. 42. 19.

Matt. 6. 13.

11 1 Chr. 29. 30.

Luther 1. 13.

ch. 7. 25.

12 Job 12. 18.

Ps. 7. 6, 7.

Jer. 27. 6.

ch. 4. 11.

13 Jas. 1. 5.

14 Job 12. 22.

Ps. 2. 14.

15 Ps. 139. 11, 12.

Heb. 4. 13.

16 ch. 5. 11.

17 Amos 3. 7.

18 That I have found.

19 children of the captivity of Judah.

20 Gen. 40. 8.

Ps. 115. 2, 3.

Amos 4. 13.

21 and hath made known.

22 came up.

23 Gen. 41. 26.

Acts 8. 12.

24 Or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.

25 wast seeing.

26 Or, aides.

27 Or, which was not in hands.

28 Isa. 2. 2, 3.

Micah 4. 1, 2.

29 Ps. 22. 27.

Ps. 67. 1, 2.

Isa. 11. 9.

Zech. 14. 8, 9.

Rev. 11. 15.

30 Ezra 7. 12.

Isa. 47. 5.

31 Ezra 1. 2.

32 ch. 4. 21.

Jer. 37. 6.

33 ch. 5. 22.

sence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nēb-u-chāz'zar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whosoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

DANIEL, 3.

Daniel's advancement. The golden image set up.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar fell upon his face, and worshipped Dān'iel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Dān'iel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Dān'iel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Bāb'y-lon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Bāb'y-lon.

49 Then Dān'iel requested of the king, and he set Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-nē-gō, over the affairs of the province of Bāb'y-lon: but Dān'iel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER 3.

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are cast into a fiery furnace.

B. C. 605.

CHAP. 3.

1 ch. 7. 7, 23.
John 11. 46.

16 Or, little.

17 this with this.

18 their days.

19 Gen. 40. 10.
Ps. 2. 6.
ch. 4. 8, 24.
Micah 4. 7.
Luke 1. 32.

20 kingdom thereof.

21 Ps. 2. 9.
Isa. 60. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 24, 25.

22 Isa. 28. 16.

23 Or, which was not in hand.

24 after this.

25 Acts 10. 25.
Acts 14. 13.
Rev. 19. 10.

26 Ezra 4. 10.

27 Gen. 41. 40.
ch. 4. 9.

28 Prov. 28. 12.
ch. 1. 17.

29 Esther 2. 19.
Jer. 49. 4.
Amos 5. 15.

B. C. 539.

CHAP. 3.

1 1 Ki. 12. 28.
Ps. 90. 5.
Isa. 41. 29.
Hosea 2. 3.
1 Cor. 8. 4.

2 Matt. 7. 12.
Acts 18. 24.
Rom. 1. 20.
28.

3 with might.

4 they command

5 ch. 4. 1.

6 symphony, or, singing.

7 Jer. 29. 22.
Rev. 18. 15.

8 ch. 4. 12.

9 Ezra 4. 12-13.
Esther 3. 6.

10 Neh. 2. 8.
ch. 3. 4.
ch. 5. 10.
Hosea 7. 8.

11 Esther 3. 8.
ch. 2. 40.

12 have set no regard upon thee.

Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dy'ra, in the province of Bāb'y-lon.

2 Then Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chāl-de'ans came near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 ¶ There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Bāb'y-lon, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-nē-gō; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor

worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō. 'Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar spake and said unto them, *Is it true, O Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?*

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, answered and said to the king, O Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar, *we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.*

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō.

23 And these three men, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar the king was astounded, and rose up in

E. C. 600.

CHAP. 3.

1 Matt. 10. 18.
Mark 13. 9.
Acts 5. 29-37.
2 Or, of purpose, as Ex. 21. 13.
3 Isa. 46. 1.
4 Ex. 32. 32.
Luke 13. 9.
5 Ex. 6. 2.
6 2 Ki. 18. 35.
7 Matt. 20. 19.
Acts 26. 24.
8 1 Sam. 17. 37.
Micah 7. 7.
9 2 Cor. 1. 10.
10 Matt. 30. 32.
Heb. 11. 26.
11 2 Ki. 18. 35.
12 Or, his governors.
13 Isa. 46. 2.
14 there is no hurt in them.
15 Job 1. 6.
Ps. 34. 7.
John 19. 7.
Heb. 1. 14.
16 door.
17 Mark 16. 18.
Heb. 11. 34.
18 1 Chr. 5. 20.
Ps. 34. 7.
Eph. 1. 12, 13.
19 1 Pet. 1. 23.
20 ch. 6. 26.
21 a decree is made by me.
22 error.
23 made pieces.
24 Deut. 32. 31.
Ps. 3. 8.
ch. 6. 27.
25 made to prosper.

B. C. 670.

CHAP. 4.

1 ch. 3. 4.
2 It was secretly before me.
3 Ps. 66. 16.
ch. 3. 26.
4 ch. 3. 27.
5 ch. 3. 24.

haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and said, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak anything amiss against the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-nē-gō, in the province of Bāb'yl-on.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Nebuchadnezzar acknowledgeth God's eternal dominion 4 he relateth a dream: 19 Daniel interpreteth it: 28 the dream fulfilled.

NĒB-U-CHĀḏ-NĒZ'ZAR the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nēb-u-chāḏ-nēz'zar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

DANIEL, 4.

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Bāb'ŷ-lon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chāl-dē'ang, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Dān'iel came in before me, whose name was Bēl-tē-shāz'zar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Bēl-tē-shāz'zar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and a holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of

Nebuchadnezzar relates his dream.

B. C. 570.

CHAP. 4.

ch. 2. 23.

ch. 2. 1.

Gen 41. 8
Isa 8. 19.

ch. 1. 7.

Ps 25. 14.
Isa 63. 11.
ch. 5. 11, 14.

ch. 1. 20.
ch. 2. 43.

I was seeing.

Ps 37. 35, 36.
Isa. 10. 34,
34

Ezek. 31. 3.

Ezek 17. 23
Lam. 4. 20.

Ps 103. 20.

Isa 6. 3, 8.
ch. 8. 13.
Matt 18. 10.
Mark 1. 2.
Luke 1. 34.
Jude 14.

with might.

ch. 5. 20.
Amos 3. 6
Luke 3. 9
Matt. 3. 10.

Ps 1. 21, 12.

ch. 7. 25.
ch. 11. 13.
ch. 12. 7.

Ps 9. 16.
Ps 87. 18
Jer 18. 21

ch. 2. 21.
ch. 5. 21.

Gen 41. 8, 15.
Isa. 47. 12, 14
ch. 5. 8, 16

Sam. 18. 32
Jer. 29. 7.

Job 20. 6
ch. 2. 38

Jer. 27. 6, 7,
8.

ch. 5. 31.

Job 34. 19
Ps 107. 40.
Isa. 40. 10, 11

Ps. 106. 20.

Ps. 9. 16.
Ps 58. 11.
Ps 64. 9
Ps. 68. 18

Jer. 27. 5.

Matt. 21. 25.
Luke 15. 18.

men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar have seen. Now thou, O Bēl-tē-shāz'zar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Dān'iel, whose name was Bēl-tē-shāz'zar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bēl-tē-shāz'zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bēl-tē-shāz'zar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my coun-

sel be acceptable unto thee, and
 *break off thy sins by righteousness,
 and thine iniquities by shewing mer-
 cy to the poor; *if it may be *a
 lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king
 Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar.

29 At the end of twelve months he
 walked ^o in the palace of the king-
 dom of Bāb'yl-on.

30 The king ^o spake, and said, Is
 not this great Bāb'yl-on, that I have
 built for the house of the kingdom
 by the might of my power, and for
 the honour of my majesty?

31 * While the word *was* in the
 king's mouth, there fell a voice from
 heaven, *saying*, O king Nēb-u-chād-
 nēz'zar, to thee it is spoken; The
 kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from
 men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with
 the beasts of the field: they shall
 make thee to eat grass as oxen, and
 seven times shall pass over thee,
 until thou know that the most High
 ruleth in the kingdom of men, and
 giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 * The same hour was the thing
 fulfilled upon Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar:
 and he was driven from men, and
 did eat grass as oxen, and his body
 was wet with the dew of heaven, till
 his hairs were grown like eagles'
feathers, and his nails like birds'
claws.

34 And at the end of the days I
 Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar lifted up mine
 eyes unto heaven, and mine under-
 standing returned unto me, and I
 blessed the most High, and I praised
 and honoured him ^o that liveth for-
 ever, whose dominion *is* ^o an over-
 lasting dominion, and his kingdom
is from generation to generation:

35 And *all the inhabitants of the
 earth *are* reputed as nothing: and
^o he doeth according to his will in
 the army of heaven, and *among* the
 inhabitants of the earth: and ^o none
 can stay his hand, or say unto him,
 *What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason re-
 turned unto me; and for the glory
 of my kingdom, mine honour and
 brightness returned unto me; and
 my counsellors and my lords sought
 unto me; and I was established in
 my kingdom, and excellent majesty
 was ^o added unto me.

37 Now I Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar praise
 and extol and honour the King of
 heaven, all whose works *are* truth,
 and his ways judgment: and those
 that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

Belshazzar's impious feast.

B. C. 559.

CHAP. 4.

d Isa. 58. 7.
 Ezech 18. 7.
 Acts 8. 22.
 1 Pet 4. 8.

o Ps. 41. 1.

4 Or, an heal-
 ing of thine
 error.

5 Or, upon

f Prov. 16. 18

Isa 26. 10

o ch 5. 5

Acts 12. 22.

h Job 20. 5

Ps. 37. 35, 36.

i ch 12. 7

Rev 4. 10.

f Ps. 10. 16.

Jer 10. 10.

Micah 4. 7.

Luke 1. 81

Rev 11. 15.

h Ps. 39. 5

Isa 40. 15

i Sam 8. 18

Ps. 31. 11

Isa 46. 10, 11

in Job 34. 29.

n Job 9. 12.

Isa 43. 9.

o Job 42. 12.

B. C. 538.

CHAP. 5.

a Esther 1. 8.
 Isa 21. 6.
 Jer. 11. 39,
 57.

Nah 1. 10.

Mark 6. 21.

1 Or, grand-

father

2 brought

forth

b Prov 20. 1.

o Ps 11. 4. 8.

Rev 9. 21.

d ch 4. 31.

3 brightnesses.

4 changed it

a Job 18. 11.

5 bindings, or,

knots or,

girdles.

f Nah. 2. 10

6 with might.

g Isa. 47. 13.

7 Or, purple.

h ch. 6. 2.

i Gen 41. 8.

Isa 47. 13

8 brightnesses.

j ch 3. 9

9 Or, grand-

father

10 Or, grand-

father.

h ch. 4. 9.

BĒL-SHĀZ'ZAR the king ^o made
 a great feast to a thousand of
 his lords, and drank wine before the
 thousand.

2 Bēl-shāz'zar, whiles he tasted the
 wine, commanded to bring the gold-
 en and silver vessels which his ^o fa-
 ther Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar had ^o taken
 out of the temple which *was* in Jē-
 r'usā-lēm; that the king, and his
 princes, his wives, and his concu-
 bines, might ^o drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden
 vessels that were taken out of the
 temple of the house of God which
was at Jē-r'usā-lēm; and the king,
 and his princes, his wives, and his
 concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, ^o and praised
 the gods of gold, and of silver, of
 brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ ^o In the same hour came forth
 fingers of a man's hand, ^o and wrote
 over against the candlestick upon
 the plaster of the wall of the king's
 palace: and the king saw the part
 of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's ^o countenance
^o was changed, and his ^o thoughts
 troubled him, so that the ^o joints of
 his loins were loosed, and his ^o knees
 smote one against another.

7 The king cried ^o aloud to bring
 in ^o the astrologers, the Chāl-dē'ang,
 and the soothsayers. And the king
 spake, and said to the wise *men* of
 Bāb'yl-on, Whosoever shall read this
 writing, and shew me the interpre-
 tation thereof, shall be clothed with
^o scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold
 about his neck, ^o and shall be the
 third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise
men ^o but they could not read the
 writing, nor make known to the
 king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Bēl-shāz'zar great-
 ly troubled, and his ^o countenance
 was changed in him, and his lords
 were astonished.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of
 the words of the king and his lords
 came into the banquet house: *and*
 the queen spake and said, ^o O king,
 live for ever: let not thy thoughts
 trouble thee, nor let thy counte-
 nance be changed:

11 There is a man in thy kingdom,
 in whom *is* the spirit of the holy
 gods; and in the days of thy ^o father
 light and understanding and wis-
 dom, like the wisdom of the gods,
 was found in him; whom the king
 Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar thy ^o father, the
 king, *I say*, thy father, made ^o mas-
 ter of the magicians, astrologers,
 Chāl-dē'ang, and soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ¹² interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ¹³ dissolving of ¹⁴ doubts, were found in the same Dān'el, whom the king named Bēl-tē-shāz'zar: now let Dān'el be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Dān'el brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Dān'el, *Art* thou that Dān'el, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, whom the king my ¹⁴ father brought out of Jew'r'y?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst ¹⁵ make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Dān'el answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy ¹⁶ rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, ¹⁷ the most high God gave Nēb-u-chād-nēz'zar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, ¹⁸ all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ¹⁹ in pride, he was ²⁰ deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was ²¹ driven from the sons of men; and ²² his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; ²³ till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of

B. C. 550.

CHAP. 6.

1 ch. 6. 3.

11 Or, of an interpreter, etc.

12 Or, of a dissolver.

13 knots.

14 Or, grand-father.

15 interpret.

16 Or, see.

m sh. 2. 37.

n Jer. 25. 9. ch. 3. 4.

o Ex. 9. 17. Prov. 16. 3. Isa. 14. 12-17. ch. 4. 30.

17 Or, to deal proudly

18 made to come down.

p ch. 4. 32.

19 Or, he made his heart equal, etc.

q Ex. 9. 14-16. ch. 4. 17.

r 3 Chr. 28. 23. Ps. 119. 40.

s Isa. 37. 28. Jer. 50. 20. Rev. 13. 6.

t Ps. 115. 5. Isa. 46. 6, 7. Hab. 2. 18.

u Job 37. 4. Ps. 136. 3. Prov. 20. 34.

v Jer. 25. 12.

w Ps. 68. 9. Jer. 6. 30.

x Foretold, Isa. 21. 2. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 5. 1.

y ch. 6. 28.

z Jer. 51. 31, 32, 37.

a ch. 6. 1.

20 he as the son of, etc.

21 Or, now.

CHAP. 6.

a Esther 1. 1.

b 1 Sam. 2. 30.

c Prov. 2. 36. ch. 5. 12.

d Gen. 4. 4.

e Phil. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bēl-shāz'zar, ²² hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, ²⁴ which see not, nor hear, nor know. and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, ²⁵ and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, ME'NE, ME'NE, TE'KEI, U-PHĀR'SIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: ME'NE; God hath ²⁶ numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TE'KEI; ²⁷ Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PE'RĒS; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the ²⁸ Mēdes and ²⁹ Pēl'sians.

29 Then commanded Bēl-shāz'zar, and they clothed Dān'el with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Bēl-shāz'zar the king of the Chāl-dē'ans slain.

31 And Dā-r'ius the Mō'd'ian took the kingdom, ³¹ being ³² about three score and two years old.

CHAPTER 6.

Daniel is cast into the den of lions.

IT pleased Dā-r'ius to set ¹ over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom ² Dān'el *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Dān'el was preferred above the presidents and princes, ³ because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Dān'el concerning the kingdom; but ⁴ they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither *was* there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dān'

Daniel is cast into the lions' den.

DANIEL, 6.

jel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, O King Dā-rī'us, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Mēdes and Pēr'sians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Dā-rī'us signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Dān'iel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jē-ru-sā-lēm, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Dān'iel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Mēdes and Pēr'sians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dān'iel, which is of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Dān'iel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Mēdes and Pēr'sians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dān'iel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Dān'iel, Thy

R. C. 227.

CHAP. 6.

1 Or, came tumultuously.

¶ N. b. 2. 2. ch. 2. 4.

2 Or, interdict.

3 Esther 1. 19.

3 passeth not.

4 Ps. 118. 9.

5 Matt. 10. 22.

6 Ps. 6. 7.

Jonah 2. 4.

7 1 Ki. 18. 36.

Ps. 65. 17.

Ps. 65. 6.

Luke 21. 41.

Acts 2. 1, 2, 15.

1 Thessa. 5. 17, 18.

2 ch. 2. 8.

3 ch. 1. 6.

4 Esther 3. 3.

ch. 9. 13.

Acts 17. 7.

5 ch. 2. 13.

Matt. 27. 17-24.

Mark 6. 26.

6 Isa. 41. 10.

3 Cor. 1. 10.

7 Lam. 2. 53.

Mark 16. 36.

8 Matt. 27. 66.

9 Or, table.

10 Esther 6. 1.

Ps. 77. 4.

ch. 2. 1.

11 Gen. 18. 14.

Jer. 32. 17.

Zech. 8. 6.

Matt. 19. 26.

Luke 1. 37.

12 ch. 2. 4.

13 ch. 2. 26.

14 Hab. 1. 14.

15 1 Sam. 17. 37.

Heb. 11. 31.

2 Tim. 4. 17.

16 Mark 16. 18.

17 Deut. 19. 19.

18 Deut. 24. 16.

Esther 9. 10.

19 ch. 4. 1.

20 ch. 2. 26.

21 Ps. 69. 1.

22 ch. 4. 24.

23 ch. 2. 44.

ch. 4. 3, 24.

Luke 1. 32.

24 ch. 4. 2.

God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Dān'iel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Dān'iel: and the king spake and said to Dān'iel, O Dān'iel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Dān'iel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dān'iel up out of the den. So Dān'iel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Dān'iel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Dā-rī'us wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Dān'iel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Dān'iel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Dān'iel prospered in the reign of Dā-rī'us, and in the reign of Cō'y-rus the Pēr'sian.

DANIEL, 7. *Daniel's vision of beasts, and of God's kingdom.*

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Daniel's vision of the four beasts, 9 and of God's kingdom.*

IN the first year of Bēl-shāz'zar king of Bāb'ylon Dān'iel ¹ had a dream and ² visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the ³ matters.

2 Dān'iel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts ⁴ came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* ⁵ like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, ⁶ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 ⁷ And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ⁸ it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also ⁹ four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and *it was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; ¹⁰ and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, ¹¹ there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ ¹² I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and ¹³ the Ancient of days did sit, ¹⁴ whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was* like the fiery flame, ¹⁵ and his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: ¹⁶ thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: ¹⁷ I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body de-

B. C. 555.

CHAP. 7.

- 1 saw.
- a ch. 2. 28.
- 2 Or, words.
- b Zech. 6. 1-4. Rev. 13. 1.
- c Deut. 28. 49 Jer. 4. 7, 13.
- 3 Or, wherewith.
- d ch. 2. 39.
- 4 Or, it raised up one dominion.
- e ch. 2. 8, 23.
- f Rev. 12. 3.
- g ch. 8. 9.
- h 1 Cor. 15. 24. Rev. 20. 4.
- i Ps. 90. 2.
- j Ps. 104. 3. Rev. 1. 14.
- k Ps. 104. 3, 4.
- l Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Matt. 25. 31, 32. Rev. 5. 11.
- m Rev. 19. 20.
- n a prolonging in life was given them.
- o Isa. 9. 6, 7. Ezek. 1. 26. Matt. 24. 30. Mark 13. 26. Luke 21. 27. Rev. 1. 7.
- p Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 11. 27. John 3. 35.
- q Isa. 9. 7. Obad. 21. Micah 1. 7. Luke 1. 31. Heb. 12. 28.
- 6 sheath.
- r Isa. 60. 12.
- 7 high ones, that is, things, or, places.
- 8 from all those.
- s Rev. 11. 7.
- t 2 Thess. 2. 8.
- u 1 Cor. 6. 3. Rev. 1. 6. Rev. 20. 4.
- v Rev. 17. 12.

stroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet ¹⁸ their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, ¹⁹ one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 ²⁰ And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Dān'iel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* ²¹ body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But ²² the saints of the ²³ most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse ²⁴ from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, ²⁵ and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 ²⁶ Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 ²⁷ And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

Vision of the ram and he goat. Gabriel interprets. DANIEL, 8.

25 * And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall * wear out the saints of the most High, and * think to change times and laws: and * they shall be given into his hand * until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, * whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all * dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Dān'iel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I * kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER 8.

Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat.

IN the third year of the reign of king Bēl-shāz'zar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto me Dān'iel*, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at * Shū'shan in the palace, which is in the province * of E'lām; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ū'lā-i.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns were high; but one was higher than ¹ the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; * but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and * touched not the ground: and the goat had * a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped

B. C. 554.

CHAP. 7.

* Isa. 37. 23.

* Rev. 17. 6.

Rev. 18. 24.

* ch. 2. 21.

* Rev. 18. 7.

* ch. 12. 7.

Rev. 12. 14.

* Ps. 146. 10.

Luke 1. 33.

Rev. 11. 15.

* Or, rulers,

Isa. 60. 12.

* Luke 2. 19.

B. C. 553.

CHAP. 8.

* Neh. 1. 1.

Ezra 7. 8.

Ezra 4. 15.

Ezra 4. 16.

Ezra 6. 15.

Ezra 9. 11.

15

* Gen. 10. 22.

1 the second.

* ch. 11. 2.

* Or, none

touched him

in the earth.

3 a horn of

sight.

* ch. 7. 6.

* ch. 11. 25.

* Ps. 48. 2.

* Isa. 14. 13.

ch. 11. 28.

4 Or, against

the host.

* Rev. 12. 4.

* Jer. 48. 28.

ch. 5. 21.

2 Thess. 2. 4.

5 Or, against.

6 Or, from him

7 Or, the host

was given

over for the

transgression

against the

daily sacrifice.

* 1 Pet. 1. 12.

8 Palmori, or,

the numberer

of secrets, or

the wonderful

numberer.

9 Or, making

desolate.

10 evening

morning.

11 justified.

* ch. 9. 21.

* Rev. 1. 17.

12 made me

stand upon

my standing.

upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up * four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, * toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant land.

10 * And it waxed great, *even* * to the host of heaven; and * it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, * he magnified *himself* even * to the prince of the host, and * by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And * an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard * one saint speaking, and another saint said unto * that certain *saint* which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression * of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred ¹⁰ days; then shall the sanctuary be ¹¹ cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Dān'iel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ū'lā-i, which called, and said, * Gā'brī-el, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and * fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and ¹² set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having *two* horns are the kings of Mē'dā and Pēr'sjā.

21 And the rough goat is the king

DANIEL, 9.

Daniel's confession and prayer.

of Grē'clā: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Dān'iel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAPTER 9.

8 Daniel prayeth for his people 30 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year of Dā-r'us the son of A-hā-s-i-c'rus, of the seed of the Mēdes, which was made king over the realm of the Chāl-dē'ans;

2 In the first year of his reign I Dān'iel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jēr-mi'ah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 9.

13 are accomplished.

m Dent. 28. 50.

n Rev. 12. 7.

14 people of the holy ones.

15 Or, prosperity.

o Job 24. 20. Lam. 4. 6.

p Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 10. 14. Rev. 12. 10.

q ch. 2. 48. 49.

B. C. 538.

CHAP. 9.

a ch. 1. 21. ch. 8. 21.

1 Or, in which he, etc.

b 2 Chr. 36. 21. Ezra 1. 1. Jer. 25. 11. 12.

c 1 Ki. 8. 47. Ezra 9. 6. Neh. 1. 6. Neh. 9. 38. 34.

Ps. 106. 6. Isa. 64. 5. 6. 7.

Jer. 8. 25. Jer. 14. 7.

d 2 Chr. 36. 28. 10.

e Ezra 9. 16. Neh. 9. 38. Ps. 51. 4. Ps. 119. 177.

Jer. 12. 1.

f Or, then hast, etc.

g Ex. 24. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Joel 2. 13.

h Isa. 1. 5. 6. Jer. 8. 10.

i Dent. 27. 15. 26.

j Lam. 2. 27. Matt. 5. 18.

k Interested we not the face of the, etc.

l made thee a name.

princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness ^abelongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and unto all Is'ra-el, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us ^bbelongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God ^cbelong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Is'ra-el have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is ^dpoured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Mō'ses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he ^ehath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

13 As it is written in the law of Mō'ses, all this evil is come upon us: yet ^fmade we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast ^ggotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jē-ry'sā-lēm, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jē-ry'sā-lēm and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face

to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city ¹⁸which is called by thy name: for we do not ¹⁹present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Is'ra-el, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gā'brī-el, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly ²¹swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Dān'iel, I am now come forth ²²to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the ²³commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art ²⁴greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 ²⁵Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, ²⁶to finish the transgression, and ²⁷to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and ²⁸prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment ²⁹to restore and to build Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto the Mēs-si'ah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street ³⁰shall be built again, and the ³¹wall, even ³²in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks ³³shall Mēs-si'ah be cut off, ³⁴but not for himself: ³⁵and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war ³⁶desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm ³⁷the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation

R. C. 534.

CHAP. 9.

- 5 whereupon thy name is called.
- 6 cause to fall.
- 7 with weariness, or, flight
- 8 to make thee skilful of understanding.
- 9 word.
- 10 a man of desires.
- 11 They begin from the 22nd of Artaxerxes.
- 12 Or, to restrain.
- 13 Or, to seal up.
- 14 prophet.
- 15 Or, to build again Jerusalem.
- 16 shall return and be built.
- 17 Or breach, or, ditch.
- 18 in strait of times.
- 19 Isa. 55 8.
- 19 Or, and shall have nothing
- 20 Or, and (the Jews) they shall be no more his people or, and the prince's [Messiah's] rescue people.
- 21 Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.
- 22 Or, a.
- 23 Or, and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.
- 24 Or, upon the desolator.

R. C. 534.

CHAP. 10.

- 1 great.
- 2 weeks of days.
- 3 bread of desires.
- 4 Or, fight.
- 5 one man.
- 6 Ezek. 1. 7.
- 7 Rev. 1. 14, 15.
- 8 Matt. 17. 1, 2.
- 9 Or, vigour.
- 10 Song 5. 2.
- 11 Rev. 1. 17.
- 12 moved.
- 13 a man of desires.
- 14 stand upon thy standing.
- 15 Luke 2. 10.

to cease, ³⁸and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured ³⁹upon the desolate.

CHAPTER 10.

Daniel seeth a glorious vision.

IN the third year of Cŷrus king of Pēr'sia a thing was revealed unto Dān'iel, whose name was called Bēl-tē-shāz'zar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was ¹long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Dān'iel was mourning three ²full weeks.

3 I ate no ³pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is ⁴Hid'de-kei;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold ⁵a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Ū'phāz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face ⁶as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Dān'iel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ⁸saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ⁹comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ⁹ground.

10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched me, which ¹⁰set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Dān'iel, ¹¹a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and ¹²stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, ¹²Fear not, Dān'iel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before

DANIEL, 11.

thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Pēr'sjā withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Mī'chaēl,¹⁰ one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Pēr'sjā.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men ^a touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ¹¹ the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, ¹ fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to ¹ fight with the prince of Pēr'sjā: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grē'cja shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that ¹² holdeth with me in these things, but Mī'chaēl your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

Overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.

ALSO I ^a in the first year of ^b Dārīus the Mēde, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Pēr'sjā; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grē'cja.

3 And ^a a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and ^a do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, ^a his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of

Conflicts between the kings of the

B. C. 594.

CHAP. 10.

¹ ch. 12. 1.
Jude 9.

10 Or, the first.

² ch. 8. 18.

³ Isa. 6. 7.
Jer. 1. 9.

11 Or, this servant of my lord.

⁴ Ex. 14. 18.
Deut. 32. 6.
Isa. 41. 10.
Isa. 43. 1.
Rom. 8. 31.

⁵ Isa. 37. 36.
Acts 12. 23.

12 strengtheneth himself.

CHAP. 11.

^a ch. 9. 1.

^b ch. 6. 31.

^c ch. 7. 6.
ch. 8. 5.

^d ch. 8. 4.

^e ch. 7. 8.
ch. 8. 8.
Matt. 12. 28.

^f ch. 8. 22.

1 shall associate themselves.

2 rights.

3 Or, whom she brought forth

4 Or, in his place, or, office.

5 vessels of their desire.

6 Or, shall war.

⁷ Isa. 8. 8.
Jer. 46. 7, 8.
ch. 9. 26.

7 Or, then shall he be stirred up again.

⁸ 2 Chr. 26. 19.
Prov. 16. 18.
Isa. 10. 7-12.
ch. 8. 19, 20, 23.

8 at the end of times, even years.

9 the children of robbers.

4 Jer. 6. 6.

heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they ¹ shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make ² an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ³ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up ⁴ in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into E'gypt their gods, with their princes, and with ⁵ their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons ⁶ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, ^a and overflow, and pass through: ⁷ then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his ^a heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come ^a after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also ^a the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fail.

15 So the king of the north shall come, ^a and cast up a mount, and

take ¹⁰ the most fenced cities: and the ⁹ arms of the south shall not withstand, neither ¹¹ his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and ¹⁴ none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ¹² glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also ¹ set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ¹³ upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, ¹⁴ corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, ¹⁵ neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince ¹⁶ for his own behalf shall cause ¹⁰ the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, ¹⁷ and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up ¹⁷ in his estate ¹⁸ a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in ¹⁹ anger, nor in battle.

21 And ²⁰ in his estate ¹⁹ shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and ²¹ obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall ²² they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; ²³ yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league ²⁴ made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ²⁵ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do ²⁶ that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: ²⁷ yea, and he shall ²⁸ forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And ²⁹ he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that ³⁰ feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him,

B. C. 584.

CHAP. 11.

- 10 the city of munitious.
- 9 Ps. 33 16
- 11 the people of his choices.
- 12 Joshua 1. 6.
- 12 the land of ornament, or, goodly land.
- 13 Chr. 20. 3.
- 13 Or, much uprightness, or, equal condition.
- 14 to corrupt.
- 15 ch. 9 26
- 15 for him
- 16 his reproach
- 17 Ps. 37 38
- 17 Or, in his place
- 18 one that causeth an exactor to pass over.
- 19 angers.
- 20 Or, in his place.
- 21 1 Sam. 8 13.
- 22 2 Sam. 1 6.
- 23 ch. 8. 24
- 24 ch. 8. 10
- 25 Or, into the peaceable and fat, etc.
- 26 think his thoughts
- 27 Fulfilled, B. C. 170
- 28 Micah 7 5
- 29 their hearts.
- 30 Ps. 12. 9.
- 31 Fulfilled, B. C. 169.
- 32 Fulfilled, B. C. 168.
- 33 Num. 24 24
- 34 Jer. 2 10.
- 35 ch. 8. 11.
- 36 Or, astonished
- 37 Or, cause to dissemble
- 38 1 Chr. 28 9
- 39 Mal. 2 7
- 40 Heb. 11 35.
- 41 Or, by them
- 42 2 Thess. 2 4
- 43 Isa. 14 13
- 44 Or, But in his stead.
- 45 as for the Almighty God in his sent he shall honour yea, he shall honour a god, whom, etc.
- 46 Mausim, or, God's protectors, or, munitious.
- 47 things desired.
- 48 fortresses of munitious.

and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' ²⁴ hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall ²⁵ speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do ²⁹ exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the ³⁰ time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ ³¹ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, ³² and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily ³³ sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that ³⁴ maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he ³⁵ corrupt by flatteries. but the people that do ³⁶ know their God shall be strong, and do ³⁷ exploits.

33 ¶ And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: ³⁸ yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, ³⁹ many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And ⁴⁰ some of them of understanding shall fall, to try ⁴¹ them, and to purge, and to make ⁴² them white, even to the time of the end: because ⁴³ it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall ⁴⁴ exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, ⁴⁵ nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 ¶ But ⁴⁶ in his estate shall he honour the God of ⁴⁷ forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and ⁴⁸ pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the ⁴⁹ most

HOSEA, 1.

strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for ^{as} gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the ^{as} glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* E'dom, and Mō'ab, and the chief of the children of Am'mōn.

42 He shall ^{as} stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of E'gypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of E'gypt: and the Lib'y-ans and the Ethio'pi-ans shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace ^b between the seas in the ^{as} glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12.

Michael shall deliver Israel from trouble.

AND at that time shall Mi'chael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: ^a and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people ^b shall be delivered, every one that shall be found ^c written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, ^d some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

B. C. 584.

CHAP. 11.

35 a prison.

30 land of delights, or, ornament, or, goodly land.

37 send forth.

b Ps. 48. 2.

38 mountain of delight of holiness, or, goodly.

CHAP. 12.

a Math. 24. 21. Rev. 16. 18.

b Isa. 11. 11. Jer. 31. 7. Hosea 3. 5. Joel 3. 16. Rom. 11. 26.

c Ex. 32. 32. Isa. 4. 5. Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20.

d Matt. 26. 46.

1 Or, teachers.

e 1 Cor. 15. 41.

2 Np.

3 Or, from above.

f Ps. 74. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 12. Rev. 6. 10.

g ch. 7. 25.

4 Or, past.

A Luke 21. 24.

i Zech. 12. 9.

j John 7. 17.

k to set up the abomination, etc.

l Or, astonish.

7 Or, and thou, etc.

m Isa. 57. 2.

n Ps. 1. 5.

Daniel is informed of the times.

3 And they that be ^a wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness ^b as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Dān'iel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Dān'iel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the ^a bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* ^a upon the waters of the river, ^c How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever ^d that it shall be for a time, times, and ^e an half; ^f and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Dān'iel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 ^a Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but ^b the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and ^c the abomination that ^d maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: ^e for thou shalt rest, ^f and stand ^g in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAPTER 1.

Restoration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hō-gē'a, the son of Bē-ri, in the days of Ū-zī'ah, Jō'tham, A'hāz, and Hēz-ē-ki'ah, kings of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jēr-p-bō'am the son of Jō'ash, king of Is'rā-el.

2 The beginning of the word of the

B. C. 755.

CHAP. 1.

a 2 Pet. 1. 21.

b Deut. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. Ps. 72. 27.

LORD by Hō-gē'a. And the LORD said to Hō-gē'a, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for ^a the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gō'mer the daughter of Dīb-lā-im; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jêz're-el; for yet a little while, and I will ¹avenge the blood of Jêz're-el upon the house of Jê'hû, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Is'ra-el.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Is'ra-el in the valley of Jêz're-el.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name ²Lô-ru'hâ-mah; for ³I will no more have mercy upon the house of Is'ra-el; ⁴but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Jû'dah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lô-ru'hâ-mah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name ⁵Lô-âm'mi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet ⁶the number of the children of Is'ra-el shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* ⁷in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* ⁸the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Jû'dah and the children of Is'ra-el be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jêz're-el.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Idolatry of the people: ² God's judgments against them.

SAY ye unto your brethren, ¹Âm'mi; and to your sisters, ²Rû'hâ-mah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ³she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her ⁴whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest ⁵I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her ⁶as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with ⁷thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, ⁸that give

R. C. 784.

CHAP. 1.

- 1 visit.
- 2 That is, Not having obtained mercy.
- 3 I will not add any more to.
- 4 Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
- 5 That is, Not my people.
- 6 Gen. 28. 4.
- 7 Ex. 32. 13.
- 8 Num. 23. 10.
- 9 Deut. 1. 18.
- 10 1 Ki. 3. 8.
- 11 1 Chr. 27. 23.
- 12 Rom. 2. 27.
- 13 Or, instead of that.
- 14 John 1. 12.

CHAP. 2.

- 1 That is, My people.
- 2 That is, Having obtained mercy.
- 3 Isa. 60. 1.
- 4 Jer. 3. 1, 2.
- 5 1d.
- 6 Ezek. 16. 25.
- 7 ch. 1. 2.
- 8 Jer. 18. 22.
- 9 Ezek. 19. 13.
- 10 Amos 8. 11.
- 11 Jer. 44. 17.
- 12 3 drinks.
- 13 Job 19. 8.
- 14 wall a wall.
- 15 Luke 15. 14.
- 16 Ezek. 16. 8.
- 17 new wine.
- 18 Or, wherewith they made Baal.
- 19 Or, take away.
- 20 folly, or, villany.
- 21 Isa. 24. 7.
- 22 Jer. 3. 24.
- 23 Amos 8. 10.
- 24 make desolate.
- 25 Isa. 46. 8.
- 26 1 Judg. 3. 2.
- 27 m. Ezek. 23. 40.
- 28 n. Ezek. 20. 26.
- 29 10 to her breast, or, friendly.
- 30 Joshua 7. 26.
- 31 1m. 64. 10.
- 32 Lam. 2. 21.
- 33 Zech. 9. 15.
- 34 1 Cor. 13. 13.
- 35 That is, My husband.
- 36 That is, My lord.
- 37 p. Ex. 23. 22.
- 38 Job 5. 23.
- 39 Isa. 11. 4.

me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ⁹drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, ¹⁰I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and ¹¹make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, ¹²I will go and return to my ¹³first husband; for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and ¹⁴wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ¹⁵which they prepared for Bâ'al.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ¹⁶recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her ¹⁷lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will ¹⁸destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and ¹⁹I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her ²⁰the days of Bâ'al-îm, wherein she burned incense to them, and she ²¹decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and ²²bring her into the wilderness, and speak ²³comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and ²⁴the valley of A'chôr for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ²⁵Ishî; and shalt call me no more ²⁶Bâ'alî.

17 For ²⁷I will take away the names of Bâ'al-îm out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a ²⁸covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things

HOSEA, 3, 4. *God's judgments against the sins of the people,*

of the ground: and *I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to *lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and *thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jĕz're-el.

23 And *I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I *will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, *Thou art my God.*

CHAPTER 3.

The desolation of Israel foreseen.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Is'ra-el, who look to other gods, and love flagons ¹ of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an ²half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Is'ra-el shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without ³an image, and without an ⁴ephod, and *without* teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Is'ra-el return, and *seek the LORD their God, and ⁴Dā'vid their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the ⁵latter days.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgments against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Is'ra-el: for the LORD hath a ⁶controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there* is no truth, nor mercy, nor ⁷knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and kill-

B. C. 788.

CHAP. 2.

^r Isa. 2. 4.
^s Zech. 9. 10.
^t Lev. 26. 5.
^u Jer. 23. 6.
^v Isa. 54. 13.
^w Jer. 31. 33.
^x Zech. 8. 12.
^y Zech. 10. 9.
^z Zech. 13. 9.

CHAP. 3.

¹ of grapes.
² lethech.
^a Deut. 21. 13.
^b a standing, or, statue, or, pillar.
^c Ex. 28. 6.
^d Isa. 27. 13.
^e Jer. 3. 22, 23.
^f 1 Ki. 12. 16.
^g Isa. 55. 3, 4.
^h Jer. 30. 9.
ⁱ Ezek. 34. 23.
^j Micah 4. 1.

B. C. 780.

CHAP. 4.

^a Micah 6. 2.
^b Jer. 4. 22.
^c 1 bloods.
^d Amos 8. 8.
^e Zeph. 1. 2.
^f Deut. 17. 12.
^g Jer. 6. 4.
^h 3 out off.
ⁱ Isa. 5. 13.
^j 3 out off.
^k 4 lift up their soul to their iniquity.
^l 5 visit upon.
^m 6 cause to return.
ⁿ Micah 6. 14.
^o Hag. 1. 6.
^p Isa. 23. 7.
^q Jer. 2. 27.
^r Isa. 44. 20.
^s Rev. 17. 2.
^t Job 31. 9, 10.
^u Amos 7. 17.
^v Rom. 1. 28.
^w Or, Shall I not, etc.
^x Or, be punished.
^y Job. 9. 16.
^z Amos 4. 4.
^a That is, House of idols.
^b Amos 8. 14.

ing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and ¹blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore *shall the land mourn, and ²every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they ³that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall ⁴in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will ⁵destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ ⁶My people are ⁷destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they ⁸set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will ⁹punish them for their ways, and ¹⁰reward them their doings.

10 For ¹¹they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine ¹²take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their ¹³stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for ¹⁴the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone ¹⁵a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, ¹⁶cause the shadow thereof *is* good: *therefore* your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ¹⁷I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: *therefore* the people *that* doth not understand shall ¹⁸fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Is'ra-el, play the harlot, *yet* let not Jū'dah offend; ¹⁹and come not ye unto Gil'gal, neither go ye up to ²⁰Bēth-ā-ven, ²¹nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Is'ra-el slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 E'phrā-im is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink ¹⁰is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her ¹¹rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER 5.

God's judgments against Israel.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Is'ra-el; and give ye ear, O house of the king, for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Miz'pah, and a net spread upon Tā'bôr.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, ¹though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know E'phrā-im, and Is'ra-el is not hid from me: for now, O E'phrā-im, thou committest whoredom, and Is'ra-el is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Is'ra-el doth testify to his face: therefore shall Is'ra-el and E'phrā-im fall in their iniquity; Jū'dah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gīb'e-ah, and the trumpet in Rā'mah: cry aloud at Bēth-ā'ven, after thee, O Bēn'ja-min.

9 E'phrā-im shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Is'ra-el have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Jū'dah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 E'phrā-im *is* oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I be unto E'phrā-im as a moth, and to the house of Jū'dah as rottenness.

B. C. 780.

CHAP. 4.

a Matt. 15. 14.

10 is gone.

11 shields.

CHAP. 5.

1 Or, and I have been a correction.

a Ps. 41. 8
Amos 3. 1

2 They will not give, or, Their doings will not suffer them.

b Ezek. 12. 28.
Zech. 11. 8.

c Joshua 7. 2.

d Deut. 19. 14.

e 1 Ki. 12. 28.

3 Or, a worm.

4 Or, to the king of Jareb, or, to the king that should plead

5 till they be guilty.

CHAP. 6.

a Job 5. 18.

b Ex. 15. 26.

Isa. 31. 24.

Jer. 30. 17.

Ezek. 34. 16.

c Prov. 2. 1-9.

Matt. 13. 11.

d Job 29. 23.

1 Or, mercy.

or, kindness.

e Jer. 1. 10.

f Hab. 4. 12.

2 Or, that thy judgments might be, etc.

g Prov. 31. 2.

Matt. 12. 7.

h Ps. 50. 8.

i John 17. 8.

3 Or, like Adam.

4 Or, cunning for blood.

5 with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.

6 Or, enormity.

j Ps. 135. 1.

13 When E'phrā-im saw his sickness, and Jū'dah saw his wound, then went E'phrā-im to the As-sūr'-lau, and sent ⁴to king Jā'reb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will* be unto E'phrā-im as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū'dah: I, *even* I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, ⁵till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAPTER 6.

God exhorteth Israel to repentance

COME, and let us return unto the LORD. for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us ⁴as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O E'phrā-im, what shall I do unto thee? O Jū'dah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ¹goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them ⁶by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: ⁷and thy judgments *are* as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired ⁸mercy, and ⁹not sacrifice; and the ¹⁰knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they ¹¹like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gīb'e-ah *is* a city of them that work iniquity, and *is* ⁴polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way ⁶by consent: for they commit ⁷lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Is'ra-el: there *is* the whoredom of E'phrā-im, Is'ra-el is defiled.

11 Also, O Jū'dah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

A reproof of manifold sins.

WHEN I would have healed Is'ra-el, then the iniquity of

HOSEA, 8. *Exhortation to repent. Israel and Judah threatened.*

Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceit-

B. C. 720.

CHAP. 7.

- 1 evils.
- 2 strippeth.
- 3 say not so.
- a Prov. 5. 22.
- b Ps. 90. 3.
- c Rom. 1. 32.
- 4 Or, the raiser will cease.
- 5 Or, from waking.
- 6 Or, with heat through wine.
- 7 Or, applied.
- d 2 Ki. 15. 10.
- e Isa. 2. 12.
- f Ps. 106. 26.
- 8 sprinkled
- g Lev. 20. 14.
- 9 spoil.
- h Job 35. 9.
- i Ps. 78. 24-27.
- j Isa. 29. 13.
- k Jer. 2. 10.
- 10 Or, chastened.
- l Ps. 78. 2.

B. C. 720.

CHAP. 8.

- 1 the roof of thy mouth.
- a Jer. 4. 13.
- b Heb. 1. 8.
- c Ps. 78. 24.
- d Matt. 7. 21.
- e 1 Ki. 12. 16-20.
- f 2 Ki. 16. 13, 17, 25.
- g Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah.
- h Jer. 12. 21.
- i Or, standing corn.
- j 2 Ki. 16. 18.
- k loves.
- l Or, begin.
- m Or, in a little while.
- n Isa. 10. 8.
- o Ezek. 36. 7.
- p Dan. 2. 27.
- q Deut. 4. 6.
- r Neh. 9. 18, 19.
- s Prov. 22. 20.
- t Rom. 8. 1, 2.
- u Job 31. 24.
- v Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, etc.
- w 1 Ki. 12. 31.

ful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 8.

Destruction threatened to Israel and Judah.

SET the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not. of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the Lord accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER 9.

Distress and captivity of Israel for their sins.

REJOICE not, O Is'ra-el, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.

2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in As-syria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Mem'phis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Is'ra-el shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeon: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Is'ra-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to Ba'al-pe'or, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

13 Ephraim, as I saw Ty'rus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 9.

- 1 Or, in, etc.
- 2 Or, vineyard.
- 3 Lev. 18. 28. Deut. 4. 25, 27.
- 4 ch. 11. 5. Now into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.
- 5 Ezek. 4. 13.
- 6 Deut. 28. 14.
- 7 spoil
- 8 the desire, or, their silver shall be desired the nestle, etc.
- 9 man of the spirit.
- 10 Or, against.
- 11 Judg. 19. 27.
- 12 Deut. 32. 10.
- 13 Num. 25. 3.
- 14 Deut. 31. 17.
- 15 1 Sam. 28. 15. ch. 5. 6.
- 16 Luke 22. 29.
- 17 that eateth the fruit.
- 18 the desires.
- 19 2 Kl. 17. 18.

B. C. 760.

CHAP. 10.

- 1 Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.
- 2 statues, or, standing images.
- 3 Or, He hath divided their heart.
- 4 behind.
- 5 1 Kl. 12. 28.
- 6 2 Kl. 10. 28.
- 7 2 Ch. 11. 15. ch. 5. 6.
- 8 Or, Chemarim.
- 9 ch. 5. 13.
- 10 the face of the water.
- 11 Deut. 2. 21.
- 12 Rev. 6. 16.
- 13 Deut. 28. 62.
- 14 1 Kl. 13. 10. Amos 8. 14.
- 15 Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.

15 All their wickedness is in Gil'gal: for there I hated them; for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER 10.

Israel reproved and threatened for idolatry.

ISRA-EL is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD: what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Sam'ria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto As-syria for a present to king Jar'eb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Is'ra-el shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Sam'ria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

8 The high places also of A'ven, the sin of Is'ra-el, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Is'ra-el, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeon: there they stood: the battle in Gibeon against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

HOSEA, 11, 12. *Israel's ingratitude. Ephraim's sins provoke God.*

11 And E'phrā'im is as an heifer *that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn*; but I passed over upon ^aher fair neck: I will make E'phrā'im to ride; Jū'dah shall plow, and Jā'cob shall break his clods.

12 ^sSow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is time to seek the LORD*, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 ^sYe have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shāl'man spoiled Bēth-el in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her children*.

15 So shall Bēth-el do unto you because of ^syour great wickedness in a morning shall the king of Is'rā-el utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER 11.

Israel's ingratitude to God.

WHEN Is'rā-el was a child, then I loved him, and ^acalled my ^ason out of E'gypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: ^athey sacrificed unto Bā'al'im, and burned incense to graven images.

3 ^aI taught E'phrā'im also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that ^aI healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that ^atake off the yoke on their jaws, and ^sI laid meat unto them.

5 [¶]He shall not return into the land of E'gypt, but the As-sūr'ān shall be his king, because ^sthey refused to return.^a

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, ^anone at all would exalt *him*.

8 ^aHow shall I give thee up, E'phrā'im? how shall I deliver thee, Is'rā-el? how shall I make thee as ^aAd'mah? how shall I set thee as Ze-bō'im? ^smine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy E'phrā'im: ^afor I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the

B. C. 740.

CHAP. 10.

^a the beauty of her neck.

^s Prov. 11. 18.

Ecol. 11. 6.

Isa. 43. 20.

Jas. 3. 18.

^s Job 4. 8.

Prov. 22. 8.

ch. 8. 7.

^a 2 Ki. 18. 34.

^a the evil of your evil

CHAP. 11.

^a Matt. 2. 16.

^b Ex. 4. 22.

^c 2 Ki. 17. 10.

^d Isa. 46. 3.

^e Ex. 15. 26.

¹ lift up

^f Ps. 78. 25.

^g 2 Ki. 17. 13.

Jer. 8. 4-6.

ch. 6. 1.

Amos 4. 6.

Zech. 1. 4.

² B. C. 728,

they became tributaries to Salmanasser

³ together they exalted not

^a Jer. 9. 7.

ⁱ Gen. 10. 25.

^j Jer. 31. 20.

^k Num. 23. 19.

Isa. 65. 8, 9.

Mal. 3. 6.

Rom. 11. 29.

⁴ Or, with the most holy

B. C. 725.

CHAP. 12.

^a 2 Ki. 17. 4.

^b Isa. 30. 6.

¹ visit upon

² was a prince, or, behaved himself princely

^c Gen. 26. 12.

³ Or, Canaan

⁴ Or, deceive.

⁵ Or, all my labours suffice me not: ⁶ I shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.

⁶ which.

⁷ by the hand.

⁸ Amos 4. 4.

midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of E'gypt, and as a dove out of the land of As-sūr'ān: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 E'phrā'im compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Is'rā-el with deceit: but Jū'dah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful ^awith the saints.

CHAPTER 12.

Ephraim and Judah reproved

E'PHRĀ-IM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; ^aand they do make a covenant with the As-sūr'ān, and ^boil is carried into E'gypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Jū'dah, and will ¹punish Jā'cob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 [¶]He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he ²had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in ^aBēth-el, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD is his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 [¶]He is ^aa merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to ^aoppress.

8 And E'phrā'im said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ^ain all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me: ^athat were sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, ⁷by the ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gīl'gād? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in ^aGīl'gāl; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jā'cob fled into the country of Sūr'ān, and Is'rā-el served

A promise of God's mercy.

for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 E'phra'im provoked *him* to anger ^amost bitterly: therefore shall he leave his ^bblood upon him, and his ^creproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13.

God's anger for Ephraim's impiety.

WHEN E'phra'im spake ^atrembling, he exalted himself in Is'ra-el, but ^bwhen he offended in Ba'al, he died.

2 And now ¹they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen they say of them, Let ²the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of ^agreat drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved of *her whelps*, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: ^athe wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Is'ra-el, thou hast destroyed thyself, but in me ^ais thine help.

10 ^aI will be thy king. where *is* any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 ^aI gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 ^aThe iniquity of E'phra'im is bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise son; for he should not stay

B. C. 725.

CHAP. 13.

^a with bitterness.
^b bloods.
^c Deut. 28. 37
Dan. 11. 18

CHAP. 13.

^a Prov. 18. 12
^b 2 Ki. 17. 16
¹ they add to sin
² Or, the sacrifices of men
³ droughts.
⁴ the beast of the field
⁵ in thy help.
⁶ Rather, Where is thy king? King Hoshea being then in prison
^a 1 Sam. 8. 7.
^d Deut. 32. 34.
⁷ a time.
^e Isa. 25. 8.
⁸ the hand.
^f Isa. 26. 19.
¹ 1 Cor. 15. 54.
¹ Thess. 4. 14-17.
^{Rev.} 21. 4.
^g Rom. 11. 20.
⁹ vessels of desire.
¹⁰ Fulfilled,
² Ki. 1. 6
^A 2 Ki. 18. 12.

CHAP. 14.

^a 1 Sam. 7. 3, 4
Isa. 55. 6, 7.
ch. 12. 6
^b Joel 2. 17.
Rom. 8. 26.
¹ Or, give good
^c Heb. 17. 15.
² Or, blossom.
³ strike.
⁴ shall go
⁵ Or, blossom.
⁶ Or, memorial
^d Jer. 31. 18.
^e Jas. 1. 17.
^f John 13. 37.
^g Matt. 11. 19.

HOSEA, 13, 14.

^a long in *the place* of the breaking forth of children.

14 ^aI will ransom them from ^athe power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: ^aO death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: ^arepentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all ^apleasant vessels.

16 ¹⁰ Sa-mā'ī-a shall become desolate; ^afor she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Exhortation to repentance 4 Promise of God's blessing

O IS'RA-EL, ^areturn unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you ^bwords, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ¹receive *us* graciously: so will we render the ^acalves of our lips.

3 Assh'ur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Is'ra-el: he shall ²grow as the lily, and ^acast forth his roots as Leb'a-non.

6 His branches ^ashall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Leb'a-non.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and ^agrow as the vine: the ^ascent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Leb'a-non.

8 E'phra'im *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? ^aI have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. ^aFrom me is thy fruit found.

9 ¶ Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things*? prudent, and he shall know them? for ^athe ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAPTER 1.

Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jô'el the son of Pê-thû'el.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land.

3 Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

4 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

5 That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

6 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

7 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

8 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

9 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

10 The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.

11 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

12 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

13 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withheld away from the sons of men.

14 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink of-

B. C. 800.

CHAP. 1.

- a Heb. 1. 7.
- b 2 Pet. 1. 21.
- c Deut. 4. 32.
- d Isa. 7. 17.
- e Dan. 12. 1.
- f Job 2. 2.
- g Matt. 24. 21.
- h Ps. 78. 4.
- i The residue of the palmerworm.
- j Isa. 32. 10.
- k Prov. 30. 23.
- l Rev. 9. 8.
- m Isa. 5. 6.
- n I laid my fig tree for a barking.
- o Isa. 22. 12.
- p Prov. 2. 17.
- q Job 2. 14.
- r Jer. 17. 11.
- s Isa. 24. 7.
- t Or, ashamed.
- u Jer. 14. 3.
- v Isa. 9. 3.
- w Jer. 46. 38.
- x Hosea 9. 1, 2.
- y Jer. 4. 8.
- z 2 Chr. 20. 3.
- aa Or, day of restraint.
- ab 2 Chr. 20. 18.
- ac Jer. 30. 7.
- ad Job 2. 3.
- ae Amos 5. 16-18.
- af Deut. 12. 7.
- ag Deut. 14. 11.
- ah grains.
- ai 1 Ki. 18. 5.
- aj Hosea 4. 3.
- ak Or, habitation.
- al Job 38. 41.
- am Ps. 104. 21.
- an 1 Ki. 17. 7.

CHAP. 2.

- 1 Or, cornet.
- a Num. 10. 5.
- b Ps. 87. 1.
- c Obad. 18.
- d Zeph. 1. 24.
- e Amos 6. 12.
- f Job. 1. 6.
- g Ex. 10. 14.
- h 2 of generation and generation.
- i Zeph. 7. 14.

fering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Terribleness of God's judgments: 12 Joel exhorteth to repentance.*

BLOW ye the trumpet in Zi'ron, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth; the land is as the garden of E'don before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that

devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: ^aall faces shall gather ^ablackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the ^asword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses, they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army for his camp is very great ^afor he is strong that executeth his word. for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and ^awho can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, ^aturn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And ^arend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is ^agracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 ^aWho knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave ^aa blessing behind him; *even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zi'ōn, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people, ^asanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, ^agather the children, and those that suck the breasts: ^alet the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep ^abetween the porch and the altar, and let them say, ^aSpare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ^arule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD ^abe jealous for his land, ^aand pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will

A. C. C.

CHAP. 2.

1 Jer. 2. 21
2 ps.
3 Or, dart.
4 Jer. 50. 34.
5 Num. 24. 23.
6 Mal. 3. 2.
7 Jer. 4. 1.
8 Hosea 12. 6.
9 2 Ki. 22. 19.
10 Ps. 34. 18.
11 Isa. 57. 15.
12 Matt. 23. 34.
13 Ex. 34. 6.
14 Jonah 4. 2.
15 Jer. 14. 12.
16 Zeph. 2. 3.
17 Isa. 65. 8.
18 Hag. 2. 19.
19 Is. 19. 10.
20 2 Chr. 30. 13.
21 1 Cor. 7. 5.
22 Matt. 23. 35.
23 Ex. 32. 11.
24 Isa. 37. 36.
25 Or, use a by-word against them.
26 Isa. 42. 12.
27 Zeph. 1. 14.
28 Deut. 32. 30.
29 Ps. 138. 12.
30 Mal. 3. 10.
31 Ex. 10. 19.
32 Deut. 31. 24.
33 he hath magnified to do
34 1 John 4. 18.
35 Zeph. 8. 12.
36 Ps. 28. 7.
37 Isa. 12. 2-6.
38 Hab. 3. 17.
39 Isa. 10. 7.
40 Or, a teacher of righteousness.
41 according to righteousness.
42 Lev. 26. 4.
43 Jas. 5. 7.
44 2 Micah 6. 14.
45 Lev. 26. 11.
46 Isa. 45. 5.
47 Isa. 44. 2.
48 John 7. 39.
49 Isa. 64. 13.
50 Acts 21. 9.
51 1 Cor. 12. 13.
52 Gal. 3. 28.
53 Mark 13. 24.
54 Ps. 50. 15.
55 Jer. 23. 2.
56 Acts 2. 21.
57 Rom. 10. 13.
58 1 Cor. 1. 2.
59 Isa. 40. 12.
60 Obad. 17.

send you ^acorn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But ^aI will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face ^atoward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because ^ahe hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for ^athe pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zi'ōn, and ^arejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ^athe former rain ^amoderately, and he ^awill cause to come down for you ^athe rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall ^aeat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in ^athe midst of Is'ra-el, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I ^awill pour out my spirit upon all flesh; ^aand your sons and ^ayour daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon ^athe servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And ^aI will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* ^awhosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for ^ain mount Zi'ōn and in Je'ru'sa-lēm shall be deliverance, as the LORD

AMOS, 1.

God will be known in his judgments.

hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAPTER 3.

God will be known in his judgments

FOR, behold, in those days, and in the time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Jū'dah and Jē-ry'sā-lēm,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Is'ra-el, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zi'don, and all the coasts of Pāl'es-tine? I will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head,

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:

6 The children also of Jū'dah and the children of Jē-ry'sā-lēm have ye sold unto the Grē'ciaus, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Jū'dah, and they shall sell them to the Sā-bē'ans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Grē'tiles, Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up.

10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

B. C. 800.

CHAP. 2.

Isa 11. 11.
Rom. 9 27.

CHAP. 3.

a Zech 14 2

b 2 Chr 20. 26

c Isa. 66 16

d Obad. 11

e Amos 1 5, 9

f Ezek. 25. 15.

g Deut 28 35

h Luke 16 7

i Jas. 2. 11

1 desirable

2 the sons of the Grē'ciaus

h Ezek 23 42.

3 sanctify.

i Isa. 2 4

k Or, saythes

j Zech 12 6.

l Or the Lord shall bring down

k 2 Chr 20 26

i Ps. 96 13.

m Rev. 14. 15

n Jer 51 33

o Or, concision, or, threshing

7 place of repair, or, harbour

8 holiness

o Isa. 36 6

Nah. 1 14

Rev 21. 27.

9 go.

p Ezek. 47 1.

Zech 13 1

Rev 22 1

10 Or, abide

11 Or, even I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zi'don, and utter his voice from Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Is'ra-el.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zi'don, my holy mountain: then shall Jē-ry'sā-lēm be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Jū'dah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shit'tim.

19 E'gypt shall be a desolation, and E'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Jū'dah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Jū'dah shall dwell for ever, and Jē-ry'sā-lēm from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zi'don.

AMOS.

CHAPTER 1.

Amos sheweth God's judgments

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekō'a, which he saw concerning Is'ra-el in the days of Ūz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'ash king of Is'ra-el, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 1.

a 2 Sam 14 9

b 2 Chr 11 6.

c Hosea 1 1.

d Zech 14. 6.

e Isa 8. 4.

1 Or, yes, for four

2 Or, convert

Is. or, let it be quiet.

3 2 Ki. 10. 33.

from Zi'don, and utter his voice from Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Car'mel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Dā-mās'cus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gīl'eād with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hāz'a-el, which shall devour the palaces of Bēn-hā'dād.

5 I will break also the bar of Dāmās'eus, and cut off the inhabitant from ^a the plain of A'ven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ^a the house of E'dēn: and ^a the people of Sūr'a shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of ^a Gā'za, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they ^a carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to E'dom:

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of ^a Gā'za, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ash'dōd, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ash'ke-lōn, and I will turn mine hand against Ek'lōn: and the remnant of the Philis'tines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tŷrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to E'dom, and remembered not ^a the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tŷrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of ^a E'dom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue his brother ^a with the sword, and ^a did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Tēman, which shall devour the palaces of Bōz'rah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Am'mōn, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have ^a ripped up the women with child of Gīl'eād, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of ^a Rāb'bah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And ^a their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God's wrath against Moab, 4 Judah, 6 and Israel.

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of ^a Mō'ab, and

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 1.

3 Or, Bihath-aven.

4 Or, Beth-eden.

5 Isa. 7. 1.

6 2 Chr. 28. 18.

5 Or, carried them away with an entire captivity

7 2 Ki. 18. 6.

8 the covenant of brethren.

9 Mal. 1. 4.

10 2 Chr. 28. 17.

7 corrupted his compassions

8 Or, divided the mountains

9 Deut. 3. 11.

10 Ezek. 25. 6.

11 Jer. 49. 2.

CHAP. 2.

a Ezek. 25. 8

1 Zeph. 2. 8.

b 2 Ki. 3. 37.

c Jer. 49. 41.

d Num. 24. 17.

Jer. 48. 7.

e Lev. 26. 14.

f Sam. 12. 9.

10

g Chr. 36. 14.

17.

h Neh. 1. 7.

Isa. 5. 24.

i Ezek. 20. 18.

16

j Dan. 9. 11.

k Isa. 29. 15.

Jer. 16. 19.

l Ezek. 20. 18.

m Hosea 8. 14.

n Isa. 29. 21.

o Job 5. 11, 12.

p Isa. 10. 2.

q Ezek. 22. 11.

r Or, young woman

s Lev. 20. 3.

t Ezek. 36. 20.

u Rom. 2. 24.

v Ex. 22. 28.

w 1 Cor. 10. 21.

x Or, such as have sinned, or, mulcted.

y Num. 21. 24.

z Judg. 18. 6.

1 Isa. 30. 10.

Acts 4. 13.

8 Or, I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

9 his soul, or, life.

for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he ^a burned the bones of the king of E'dom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Mō'ab, and it shall devour the palaces of ^a Kir'ī-ōth: and Mō'ab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off ^a the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Jū'dah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; ^a because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and ^a their lies caused them to err, ^a after the which their fathers have walked:

5 ^a But I will send a fire upon Jū'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jō-ru'sā-lēm.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Is'ra-el, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because ^a they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and ^a turn aside the way of the meek: ^a and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ^a maid, ^a to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes ^a laid to pledge ^a by every altar, and they drink the wine of ^a the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the ^a Am'ōr-ite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of E'gypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Am'ōr-ite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for ^a Nāz'a-rites. *Is it not even thus,* O ye children of Is'ra-el? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nāz'a-rites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, ^a saying, Prophecy not.

13 Behold, ^a I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver ^a himself:

AMOS, 3, 4.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is ⁵ courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

Necessity of God's judgments against Israel.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Is'ra-el, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of E'gypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: ^a therefore I will ¹ punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion ² cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a ³ trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ^a not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, ⁴ and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but ^c he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, ^d who can but ¹ prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ash'dod, and in the palaces in the land of E'gypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Sā-mā'ri-a, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ^e oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and ^f robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ^g An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd ^h taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Is'ra-el be taken out that dwell in Sā-mā'ri-a in the corner of a bed, and ⁱ in Dā-mās'cus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jā'cob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,

God's judgment against Israel.

14 That in the day that I shall ^j visit the transgressions of Is'ra-el upon him I will also visit the altars of Bēth'-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Israel reproved for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness.

HEAR this word, ye kine of Sā-shān, that *are* in the mountain of Sā-mā'ri-a, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her; and ¹ ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ ² Come to Bēth'-el, and transgress; at ³ Gil'gāl multiply transgression; and ⁴ bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after ⁵ three years:

5 And ⁶ offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish ⁷ the free offerings: for ⁸ this liketh you, O ye children of Is'ra-el, saith the Lord God.

6 ¶ And I also have ⁹ given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: ¹⁰ yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 ¹¹ I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: ¹² when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence ¹³ after the manner of E'gypt:

B. C. 727.

CHAP. 2.

⁵ strong of his heart.

CHAP. 3.

^a Ezek. 9. 6.
^b Dan. 9. 12.
^c Math. 11. 22.
^d Luke 12. 47.
^e Rom. 2. 9.
^f 1 Pet. 4. 17.

¹ visit upon.

² give forth his voice.

³ Ezek. 33. 3.

⁴ Or not run together.

⁵ Or, and shall not the Lord do somewhat?

⁶ Gen. 6. 13.
⁷ Prov. 3. 32.
⁸ Dan. 9. 22-27.
⁹ John 15. 16.

¹⁰ 1 Cor. 9. 16.

¹¹ Or, oppressions.

¹² Or, spoil.

¹³ 2 Ki. 17. 6.

¹⁴ delivereth.

¹⁵ Or, on the bed's feet.

¹⁶ Or, punish Israel for.

CHAP. 4.

¹ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

² Ezek. 20. 20.

³ Hosea 4. 15.

⁴ Num. 23. 3, 4.

⁵ three years of days.

⁶ offer by burning.

⁷ Deut. 12. 6.

⁸ so ye love.

⁹ 1 Ki. 17. 1.

¹⁰ Isa. 9. 12.
¹¹ Jer. 5. 2.
¹² Ezech. 5. 15.
¹³ Hag. 2. 17.

¹⁴ Deut. 28. 22.

¹⁵ Or, the multitude of your gardens, etc., did the palmerworm, etc.

¹⁶ Or, in the way.

Lamentation for Israel. Exhortation to repentance. AMOS, 5.

your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew ¹Sôd'om and Gô-môr'rah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Is'ra-el: and because I will do this unto thee, I prepare to meet thy God, O Is'ra-el.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, The God of hosts, is his name.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Lamentation for Israel 4 Exhortation to repentance.

HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Is'ra-el.

2 The virgin of Is'ra-el is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God; The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Is'ra-el.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Is'ra-el, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:

5 But seek not Bêth'-el, nor enter into Gil'gâl, and pass not to Hê'er-shê'bâ: for Gil'gâl shall surely go into captivity, and Bêth'-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Jô'seph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Bêth'-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and O-rî'on, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

B. C. 726.

CHAP. 4.

1 with the captivity of your horses.

1 Isa. 18. 19.

2 Zech. 8. 2.

3 Jer. 18. 2.

4 Matt. 6. 25.

5 Rev. 5. 2.

6 Rev. 2. 3.

7 Or, spirit.

8 Pa. 129. 2.

9 Dan. 2. 25.

10 Matt. 9. 4.

11 John 2. 25.

12 Deut. 22. 13.

13 Mal. 2. 2.

CHAP. 5.

1 Jer. 7. 29.

2 2 Chr. 15. 2.

3 Isa. 58. 2.

4 ch. 4. 4.

5 ch. 8. 14.

6 Job 38. 31.

7 Job 38. 34.

8 ch. 4. 13.

9 spoil.

10 Isa. 29. 21.

11 1 Ki. 22. 8.

12 Micah 6. 15.

13 Zeph. 1. 13.

14 vineyards of desire

15 Or, a ransom.

16 Isa. 29. 21.

17 Ps. 34. 12. 16.

18 Prov. 11. 27.

19 Isa. 1. 10. 17.

20 Micah 6. 8.

21 Matt. 7. 7.

22 Rom. 8. 7-9.

23 Micah 3. 11.

24 Rom. 12. 9.

25 Ex. 22. 30.

26 Jer. 9. 17.

27 Ex. 12. 12.

28 Isa. 6. 19.

29 Ezek. 12. 22.

30 Mal. 3.

31 2 Pet. 2. 4.

32 Isa. 1. 11.

33 Or, smell your holy days.

34 Or, thank offerings.

35 roll.

36 Acts 7. 42.

37 Or, bloweth your king.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Jô'seph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing shall be in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Is'ra-el?

26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Mô'lech and Chî'in your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go

AMOS, 6, 7. Israel's wantonness. Judgment of the grasshoppers.

into captivity beyond Dā-mās'cus, saith the LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ The wantonness of Israel ⁷ shall be plagued with desolation.

WOE to them *that* ¹ are at ease in Zī'ōn, and trust in the mountain of Sā-mā'ri-a, *which* are named ² chief of the nations, to whom the house of Is'ra-el came!

² Pass ye unto ^a Cā'neh, and see; and from thence go ye to ^b Hā'math the great: then go down to Gāth of the Phil-istines: *bethey* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

³ Ye that ^c put far away the evil day, and cause the ^d seat of violence to come near;

⁴ That lie upon beds of ivory, and ^e stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

⁵ That ^f chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick like Dā'vid;

⁶ That drink ^g wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the ^h affliction of Jō'seph

⁷ ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

⁸ The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jā'cqb, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all ⁱ that is therein.

⁹ And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

¹⁰ And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him *that is* by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any* with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for ^j we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

¹¹ For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ^k breaches, and the little house with clefts.

¹² ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

¹³ Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not

B. C. 787.

CHAP. 6.

¹ Or, are secure, or, insolent.

² Or, first-fruits.

^a Gen. 10. 10. Isa. 10. 9. Taken. B. C. 794.

^b Num. 34. 8. 2 Ki. 14. 26.

^c Eccl. 8. 11 Isa. 47. 7. Isa. 60. 12. Ezech. 12. 27. ch. 6. 18.

^d Or, habitation.

^e Or, abound with superfluities.

^f Or, quaver.

^g Or, in bowls of wine.

^h breach.

ⁱ the fulness thereof.

^j Or, they will not, or, have not.

^k Or, droppings.

^l 1 Ki. 8. 66.

^m Or, valley.

CHAP. 7.

¹ Or, green worms.

² Or, who of (or, for) Jacob shall stand?

^a Deut. 32. 30. 1 Chr. 21. 13. Ps. 106. 43. Hosea 11. 8. Joel 2. 14. Jonah 3. 10. Jas. 5. 16.

^b Ps. 102. 17.

^c 2 Ki. 21. 17. Isa. 28. 17.

^d Micah 7. 18.

^e Beer-sheba, Gen. 20. 23.

^f Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 15. 10.

^g 1 Ki. 12. 23.

^h 2 Ki. 14. 23.

taken to us horns by our own strength?

¹⁴ But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Is'ra-el, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from ¹⁵ the entering in of Hē'math unto the ¹⁶ river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ The judgment of the grasshoppers, ⁴ and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. ¹⁰ Amosiah complateth of Amos.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed ¹ grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

² And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: ³ by whom shall Jā'cqb arise? for he is small.

³ ^a The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

⁴ ¶ Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and, behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

⁵ Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jā'cqb arise? for he is small.

⁶ The LORD ^b repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

⁷ ¶ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

⁸ And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, ^c I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Is'ra-el: ^d I will not again pass by them any more:

⁹ ^e And the high places of Is'raac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Is'ra-el shall be laid waste; and ^f I will rise against the house of Jēr-q-bō'am with the sword.

¹⁰ ¶ Then Am-a-zī'ah ^g the priest of Bēth'-el sent to ^h Jēr-q-bō'am king of Is'ra-el, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Is'ra-el: the land is not able to bear all his words.

¹¹ For thus Amos saith, Jēr-q-bō'am shall die by the sword, and Is'ra-el shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

¹² Also Am-a-zī'ah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Jū'dah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

Oppression is reprov'd. Israel's desolation certain. AMOS, 8, 9.

13 But ¹prophesy not again any more at Bēth'-el: ²for it is the king's ³chapel, and it is the ⁴king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered A'mos, and said to Am-a-zī'ah, I was no prophet, neither was I ¹a prophet's son; ²but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ³sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me ¹as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Is'ra-el.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Is'ra-el, and ¹drop not *thy word* against the house of Is'gae.

17 ¹Therefore thus saith the LORD; ²Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land; and Is'ra-el shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Oppression of the poor reprov'd. ¹¹ A famine of God's word threatened.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, A'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, ¹The end is come upon my people of Is'ra-el; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple ¹shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: *there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth ²with silence.*

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fall,

5 Saying, When will the ¹new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and ²the sabbath, that we may ³set forth wheat, ⁴making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and ⁵falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by ¹the excellency of Jā'cob, Surely ²I will never forget any of their works.

8 ¹Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, ²as *by* the flood of E'gypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, ¹that I will

B. C. 757.

CHAP. 7.

¹ ch. 2. 12.
² 1 Ki. 12. 32.
³ Or, sanctuary.
⁴ house of the kingdom.
⁵ 2 Ki. 3. 5.
⁶ Zech. 13. 5.
⁷ Or, wild dogs.
⁸ from behind.
⁹ Isa. 30. 10.
¹⁰ Micah 2. 6.
¹¹ Jer. 23. 12.
¹² Jer. 29. 21.
¹³ 25. 31. 32.
¹⁴ Lam. 5. 11.

CHAP. 8.

¹ Jer. 1. 12.
² Lam. 4. 19.
³ Eccl. 7. 2.
⁴ 1 shall bowl.
⁵ be silent.
⁶ Or, mouth.
⁷ Neh. 13. 15.
⁸ open.
⁹ Micah 6. 10.
¹⁰ perverting the balances of deceit.
¹¹ Ps. 68. 24.
¹² Hosea 8. 12.
¹³ Hosea 4. 2.
¹⁴ ch. 5. 5.
¹⁵ Job 5. 14.
¹⁶ Isa. 13. 10.
¹⁷ Jer. 15. 9.
¹⁸ ch. 4. 13.
¹⁹ Micah 3. 6.
²⁰ 1 Thess. 5. 2.
²¹ 3.
²² Jer. 6. 25.
²³ Zech. 12. 10.
²⁴ Luke 7. 12.
²⁵ 13.
²⁶ 1 Sam. 2. 1.
²⁷ Ps. 74. 3.
²⁸ Eccl. 7. 26.
²⁹ Micah 3. 6.
³⁰ Deut. 9. 21.
³¹ 1 Ki. 12. 30.
³² Hosea 8. 5. 6.
³³ Hosea 10. 6.
³⁴ Micah 1. 5.
³⁵ way.

CHAP. 9.

¹ Or, chapter, or, knop.
² Or, wound them.
³ Ps. 139. 8.
⁴ Job 20. 6.
⁵ Obad. 4.
⁶ Jer. 23. 24.
⁷ Deut. 28. 68.
⁸ Lev. 17. 10.
⁹ Micah 1. 4.
¹⁰ ascensions, or, spheres.
¹¹ Or, bundle.

cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; ¹and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but ¹of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by ¹the sin of Sā-mā'ri-a, and say, Thy god, O Dān, liveth; and, The ²manner of Bē'er-shē'ba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Certainty of Israel's desolation. ¹¹ Restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the ¹lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and ²cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 ¹Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; ²though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they ¹hide themselves in the top of Cār'mel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, ¹thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and ²I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts ¹is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of E'gypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ¹stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ²troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea,

OBADIAH.

and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the E-
thiô'pian unto me, O children of
Is'ra-el? saith the LORD. Have not
I brought up Is'ra-el out of the land
of E'gypt? and the Phi-lis'tines from
Caph'tôr, and the Syr'ians from
A'Kîr?

8 Behold, 'the eyes of the Lord GOD
are upon the sinful kingdom, and I
'will destroy it from off the face of
the earth; saying that I will not ut-
terly destroy the house of Jâ'cob,
saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will
'sift the house of Is'ra-el among all
nations, like as corn is sifted in a
sieve, yet shall not the least 'grain
fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people
shall die by the sword, which say,
The evil shall not overtake nor pre-
vent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the

The destruction of Edom for pride.

B. C. 587.

CHAP. 1.

- 1 Dent. 2. 22.
- 2 Jer. 47. 4.
- 3 Job 1. 5.
- 4 Ps. 11. 4.
- 5 Jer. 26. 11.
- 6 Gen. 10. 1.
- 7 Jer. 15. 16.
- 8 Jer. 15. 16.
- 9 Jer. 15. 16.
- 10 Jer. 15. 16.
- 11 Jer. 15. 16.
- 12 Jer. 15. 16.
- 13 Jer. 15. 16.
- 14 Jer. 15. 16.
- 15 Jer. 15. 16.
- 16 Jer. 15. 16.
- 17 Jer. 15. 16.
- 18 Jer. 15. 16.
- 19 Jer. 15. 16.
- 20 Jer. 15. 16.
- 21 Jer. 15. 16.
- 22 Jer. 15. 16.
- 23 Jer. 15. 16.
- 24 Jer. 15. 16.
- 25 Jer. 15. 16.
- 26 Jer. 15. 16.
- 27 Jer. 15. 16.
- 28 Jer. 15. 16.
- 29 Jer. 15. 16.
- 30 Jer. 15. 16.
- 31 Jer. 15. 16.
- 32 Jer. 15. 16.
- 33 Jer. 15. 16.
- 34 Jer. 15. 16.
- 35 Jer. 15. 16.
- 36 Jer. 15. 16.
- 37 Jer. 15. 16.
- 38 Jer. 15. 16.
- 39 Jer. 15. 16.
- 40 Jer. 15. 16.
- 41 Jer. 15. 16.
- 42 Jer. 15. 16.
- 43 Jer. 15. 16.
- 44 Jer. 15. 16.
- 45 Jer. 15. 16.
- 46 Jer. 15. 16.
- 47 Jer. 15. 16.
- 48 Jer. 15. 16.
- 49 Jer. 15. 16.
- 50 Jer. 15. 16.
- 51 Jer. 15. 16.
- 52 Jer. 15. 16.
- 53 Jer. 15. 16.
- 54 Jer. 15. 16.
- 55 Jer. 15. 16.
- 56 Jer. 15. 16.
- 57 Jer. 15. 16.
- 58 Jer. 15. 16.
- 59 Jer. 15. 16.
- 60 Jer. 15. 16.
- 61 Jer. 15. 16.
- 62 Jer. 15. 16.
- 63 Jer. 15. 16.
- 64 Jer. 15. 16.
- 65 Jer. 15. 16.
- 66 Jer. 15. 16.
- 67 Jer. 15. 16.
- 68 Jer. 15. 16.
- 69 Jer. 15. 16.
- 70 Jer. 15. 16.
- 71 Jer. 15. 16.
- 72 Jer. 15. 16.
- 73 Jer. 15. 16.
- 74 Jer. 15. 16.
- 75 Jer. 15. 16.
- 76 Jer. 15. 16.
- 77 Jer. 15. 16.
- 78 Jer. 15. 16.
- 79 Jer. 15. 16.
- 80 Jer. 15. 16.
- 81 Jer. 15. 16.
- 82 Jer. 15. 16.
- 83 Jer. 15. 16.
- 84 Jer. 15. 16.
- 85 Jer. 15. 16.
- 86 Jer. 15. 16.
- 87 Jer. 15. 16.
- 88 Jer. 15. 16.
- 89 Jer. 15. 16.
- 90 Jer. 15. 16.
- 91 Jer. 15. 16.
- 92 Jer. 15. 16.
- 93 Jer. 15. 16.
- 94 Jer. 15. 16.
- 95 Jer. 15. 16.
- 96 Jer. 15. 16.
- 97 Jer. 15. 16.
- 98 Jer. 15. 16.
- 99 Jer. 15. 16.
- 100 Jer. 15. 16.

tabernacle of Dâ'vid that is fallen,
and 'close up the breaches thereof;
and I will raise up his ruins, and I
will build it as in the days of old:

12 'That they may possess the rem-
nant of "E'dom, and of all the hea-
then, "which are called by my name,
saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, "the days come, saith
the LORD, that the plowman shall
overtake the reaper, and the treader
of grapes him that 'soweth seed;
and the mountains shall drop sweet
wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the cap-
tivity of my people of Is'ra-el, and
'they shall build the waste cities,
and inhabit them, and they shall
plant vineyards, and drink the wine
thereof; they shall also make gar-
dens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their
land, and 'they shall no more be
pulled up out of their land which I
have given them, saith the LORD
thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 Destruction of Edom, 2 for their pride, 10 and
wrong unto Jacob in his distress. 11 Salvation
and victory of Jacob

THE vision of O-ba-di'ah. Thus
saith the Lord GOD 'concern-
ing E'dom; We have heard a rumour
from the LORD, and an ambassador
is sent among the heathen, Arise ye,
and let us rise up against her in
battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small
among the heathen: thou art greatly
despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath
deceived thee, thou that dwellest in
the clefts 'of the rock, whose habi-
tation is high; 'that saith in his
heart, Who shall bring me down to
the ground?

4 'Though thou exalt thyself as the
eagle, and though thou set thy nest
among the stars, thence will I bring
thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if rob-
bers by night, (how art thou cut off!)
would they not have stolen till they
had enough? if the grapegatherers
came to thee, would they not leave
some grapes?

6 How are the things of E'sau
searched out! how are his hidden
things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy
have brought thee even to the bor-
der: 'the men that were at peace

B. C. 587.

- 1 Isa. 21. 11.
- 2 Jer. 25. 12.
- 3 Jer. 25. 12.
- 4 Jer. 25. 12.
- 5 Jer. 25. 12.
- 6 Jer. 25. 12.
- 7 Jer. 25. 12.
- 8 Jer. 25. 12.
- 9 Jer. 25. 12.
- 10 Jer. 25. 12.
- 11 Jer. 25. 12.
- 12 Jer. 25. 12.
- 13 Jer. 25. 12.
- 14 Jer. 25. 12.
- 15 Jer. 25. 12.
- 16 Jer. 25. 12.
- 17 Jer. 25. 12.
- 18 Jer. 25. 12.
- 19 Jer. 25. 12.
- 20 Jer. 25. 12.
- 21 Jer. 25. 12.
- 22 Jer. 25. 12.
- 23 Jer. 25. 12.
- 24 Jer. 25. 12.
- 25 Jer. 25. 12.
- 26 Jer. 25. 12.
- 27 Jer. 25. 12.
- 28 Jer. 25. 12.
- 29 Jer. 25. 12.
- 30 Jer. 25. 12.
- 31 Jer. 25. 12.
- 32 Jer. 25. 12.
- 33 Jer. 25. 12.
- 34 Jer. 25. 12.
- 35 Jer. 25. 12.
- 36 Jer. 25. 12.
- 37 Jer. 25. 12.
- 38 Jer. 25. 12.
- 39 Jer. 25. 12.
- 40 Jer. 25. 12.
- 41 Jer. 25. 12.
- 42 Jer. 25. 12.
- 43 Jer. 25. 12.
- 44 Jer. 25. 12.
- 45 Jer. 25. 12.
- 46 Jer. 25. 12.
- 47 Jer. 25. 12.
- 48 Jer. 25. 12.
- 49 Jer. 25. 12.
- 50 Jer. 25. 12.
- 51 Jer. 25. 12.
- 52 Jer. 25. 12.
- 53 Jer. 25. 12.
- 54 Jer. 25. 12.
- 55 Jer. 25. 12.
- 56 Jer. 25. 12.
- 57 Jer. 25. 12.
- 58 Jer. 25. 12.
- 59 Jer. 25. 12.
- 60 Jer. 25. 12.
- 61 Jer. 25. 12.
- 62 Jer. 25. 12.
- 63 Jer. 25. 12.
- 64 Jer. 25. 12.
- 65 Jer. 25. 12.
- 66 Jer. 25. 12.
- 67 Jer. 25. 12.
- 68 Jer. 25. 12.
- 69 Jer. 25. 12.
- 70 Jer. 25. 12.
- 71 Jer. 25. 12.
- 72 Jer. 25. 12.
- 73 Jer. 25. 12.
- 74 Jer. 25. 12.
- 75 Jer. 25. 12.
- 76 Jer. 25. 12.
- 77 Jer. 25. 12.
- 78 Jer. 25. 12.
- 79 Jer. 25. 12.
- 80 Jer. 25. 12.
- 81 Jer. 25. 12.
- 82 Jer. 25. 12.
- 83 Jer. 25. 12.
- 84 Jer. 25. 12.
- 85 Jer. 25. 12.
- 86 Jer. 25. 12.
- 87 Jer. 25. 12.
- 88 Jer. 25. 12.
- 89 Jer. 25. 12.
- 90 Jer. 25. 12.
- 91 Jer. 25. 12.
- 92 Jer. 25. 12.
- 93 Jer. 25. 12.
- 94 Jer. 25. 12.
- 95 Jer. 25. 12.
- 96 Jer. 25. 12.
- 97 Jer. 25. 12.
- 98 Jer. 25. 12.
- 99 Jer. 25. 12.
- 100 Jer. 25. 12.

with thee have deceived thee, and
prevailed against thee; 'they that
eat thy bread have laid a wound
under thee: there is none under-
standing 'in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the
LORD, even destroy the wise men
out of E'dom, and understanding
out of the mount of E'sau?

9 And thy 'mighty men, O Tê-
man, shall be dismayed, to the end
that every one of the mount of
E'sau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy 'violence against thy
brother Jâ'cob shame shall cover
thee, and 'thou shalt be cut off for
ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on
the other side, in the day that the
strangers 'carried away captive his
forces, and foreigners entered into
his gates, and 'cast lots upon Jê-
ry'sâ-lêm, even thou wast as one of
them.

12 But 'thou shouldest not have
looked 'on the day of thy brother
in the day that he became a stran-
ger; neither shouldest thou have
'rejoiced over the children of Jû'dah
in the day of their destruction; nei-
ther shouldest thou have 'spoken
proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have enter-
ed into the gate of my people in the
day of their calamity; yea, thou

Jonah is thrown into the sea.

JONAH, 1.

shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zi'ón shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jā'qob shall possess their possessions.

B. C. 722.

8 Or, foras.
9 Or, shut up.
10 Judges 1. 7.
Ps. 137. 2.
Ezek. 35. 15.
Joel 3. 7, 8.
11 Or, sup up.
12 Or, they that escape.
13 Or, it shall be holy.
14 Zeph. 2. 7.
15 1 Ki. 17. 9.
16 Or, shall possess that which is in Sapharad.
17 Isa. 19. 20.
18 Dan. 2. 44.
19 Zech. 14. 2.
20 Rev. 11. 15.

18 And the house of Jā'qob shall be a fire, and the house of Jā'qob a flame, and the house of E'sau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of E'sau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of E'sau; and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of E'phraim, and the fields of Sā-mā-ri-a: and Bēn'ja-min shall possess Gīl'a-d.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Is'ra-el shall possess that of the Cā'nāan-ites, even unto Zār'e-phāth; and the captivity of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which is in Sēph'arād, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zi'ón to judge the mount of E'sau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD's.

JONAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Jonah, sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is overtaken by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jō'nah the son of Ā-mī'tā-i, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nin'e-veh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jō'nah rose up to flee unto Tar'shish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Jōp'pa; and he found a ship going to Tar'shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tar'shish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jō'nah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

B. C. 722.

CHAP. 1.

1 2 Ki. 14. 25.
2 Gen. 10. 11.
3 2. 8.
Nab. 2. 8.
Math. 12. 41.
4 Gen. 18. 20.
Ezek. 9. 6.
Jas. 5. 4.
5 Isa. 23. 1.
6 Joshua 12. 46.
7 2 Chr. 2. 16.
Acts 9. 28.
8 Gen. 4. 16.
9 1 cast forth.
10 thought to be broken.
11 Ps. 78. 24.
Math. 8. 24.
12 Joshua 7. 14.
13 1 Sam. 10. 20.
Prov. 16. 33.
Acts 1. 26.
14 Joshua 7. 19.
15 Or, JEHOVAH.
16 with great fear.
17 may be silent from us.
18 went, or, grew more and more tempestuous.
19 Ezek. 9. 18.
20 7 digged.
21 Prov. 21. 20.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jō'nah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hē'brew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea was wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O

JONAH, 2-4.

LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and ¹lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jō'nah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ²ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and ³offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jō'nah. And ⁴Jō'nah was in the ⁵belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered out of the belly of the fish*

THEN Jō'nah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly.

2 And said, I cried ¹by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ²hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 ³For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the ⁴midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 ⁵Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again ⁶toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the ⁷bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars ⁸was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ⁹corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: ¹⁰and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe ¹¹lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will ¹²sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay ¹³that that I have vowed. Salvation ¹⁴is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ¹⁵spoke unto the fish, and it vomited out Jō'nah upon the dry land.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jonah preacheth to the Ninevites: 3 they repent.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jō'nah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nin'g-veh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jō'nah arose, and went unto Nin'g-veh, according to the word of

Jonah preaches to the Ninevites.

B. C. 822.

CHAP. 1.

1 *Deut. 31. 8.*

2 stood.

3 sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.

4 *Matt 12 40.*

5 bowels.

CHAP. 2.

1 Or, out of mine affliction.

2 Or, the grave.

3 *Ps. 88 6.*

4 heart.

5 *Ps. 31 23.*

6 *Isa. 49 14.*

7 *1 Ki. 8. 38.*

8 outtings off.

9 Or, the pit.

10 *Ps. 18 6.*

11 *Ps. 84 6.*

12 *Ps. 130 2.*

13 *Jer. 2 12.*

14 *2 Ki. 17. 15.*

15 *Ps. 11 6.*

16 *Jer. 10 6.*

17 *Ps. 50 14.*

18 *Ps. 88 13-15.*

19 *Hosea 14 2.*

20 *Heb. 13 15.*

21 *Job 1. 17.*

22 *Matt. 8. 2.*

CHAP. 3.

1 of God.

2 *Deut. 18. 22.*

3 *Matt 12 41.*

4 *Luke 11 32.*

5 *Job 2 8.*

6 *Jer. 6 26.*

7 *Lam. 3 29.*

8 *Micah 1 10.*

9 *2 Chr. 20 3.*

10 *Joel 2. 15.*

11 said.

12 great men.

13 *Isa. 1 16.*

14 *Ezek. 33 11.*

15 *Isa. 4. 27.*

CHAP. 4.

1 *Matt. 20. 15.*

2 *Ex. 34. 6.*

3 *1 Ki. 19. 4.*

4 Or, Art thou greatly angry?

5 *Kikajon, or, palm-tree.*

6 rejoiced with great joy.

the LORD. Now Nin'g-veh was an ¹exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jō'nah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and ²he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nin'g-veh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nin'g-veh ³believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nin'g-veh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered ⁴him with sackcloth, ⁵and sat in ashes.

7 ⁶And he caused ⁷it to be proclaimed and ⁸published through Nin'g-veh by the decree of the king and his ⁹nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, ¹⁰let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that ¹¹is in their hands.

9 Who can tell ¹²if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did ¹³it not.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Jonah, repining at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUT ¹it displeased Jō'nah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tar'shish: for I knew that thou ²art a ³gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and ⁴repentest thee of the evil.

3 ⁵Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for ⁶it is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ⁷Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jō'nah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ⁸gourd, and made ⁹it to come up over Jō'nah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jō'nah ¹⁰was exceeding glad of the gourd.

Micah shows God's wrath against idolatrous Jacob. MICAH, 1, 2.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jō'nah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is better for me to die than to live.*

9 And God said to Jō'nah, *Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd?*

B. C. 882.

CHAP. 4.

4 Or, silent.
d Ps. 121 6.
e Or, Are thou greatly angry?
f Or, I am greatly angry.
g Or, spared.
h Was the son of the night.
i Ezek. 11 11.
j Dent. 1 30.
k Ps. 30 6.

And he said, *I do well to be angry, even unto death.*

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nin'g-veh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

MICAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 he exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Mī'cah the Mō'q-s-thite in the days of Jō'tham, A'hāz, and Hēz-q-ki'ah, kings of Jū'dah, which he saw concerning Sā-mā'ri-a and Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is. and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jā'cob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Is'ra-el. What is the transgression of Jā'cob? is it not Sā-mā'ri-a? and what are the high places of Jū'dah? are they not Jē-ru'sā-lēm?

6 Therefore I will make Sā-mā'ri-a as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate. for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a walling like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound is incurable; for fit is come unto Jū'dah; he is come

B. C. 750.

CHAP. 1.

a 2 Pet. 1 21.
b Jer. 23 18.
1 Hear, ye people, all of them.
2 the fulness thereof.
c Jer. 20 9.
d Ezek. 9 12.
e Heb. 12 1, 19.
f a descent.
g Jer. 2 18, 19.
h Hos. 5 6.
i 2 Ki. 19 26.
j daughters of the owl.
k Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds.
l 2 Ki. 18 12.
m That is, Du.
n thou inhabitest or, thou that dwellest faintly.
o Of the country of stocks.
p Or, a place near.
q Or was grieved.
r Or, for.
s That is, A lie.
t Or the glory of Israel shall come, etc.
u 2 Ki. 17 6.

unto the gate of my people, even to Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

10 Declare ye it not at Gāth, weep ye not at all: in the house of A'ph'rah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Sāph'ir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zā'a-nān came not forth in the mourning of Bōth-ē'zel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Mā'roth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lā'chish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zi'on: for the transgressions of Is'ra-el were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Mō'r-esh-eth-gāth: the houses of A'ch'zib shall be a lie to the kings of Is'ra-el.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mā-rē'shah: he shall come unto A-dū'lām the glory of Is'ra-el.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God's judgment against oppression. 4 Lamentation. 7 Rejoice of injustice and idolatry. 12 Promise of restoring Jacob.

WOE to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD;

B. C. 730.

CHAP. 2.

a Esther 8 9.
b Ps. 7 11 14.
c Isa. 32 7.
d Hos. 7 6.
e Ps. 20 4.
f Gen. 31 29.
g Or, desired.

MICAH, 3, 4. *Promise of restoration. The glory, peace, kingdom,*

Behold, against ⁴ this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament ² with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! ³ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ¹ Prophecy ye not, say they to them ² that prophecy: they shall not prophesy to them, ³ that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jā'eqb, is the spirit of the LORD ¹ straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh ² uprightly?

8 Even ¹ of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe ² with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The ¹ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your ¹ rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ¹⁰ walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophecy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jā'eqb, all of thee; I will surely gather the ¹ remnant of Is'ra-el; I will put them together as the sheep of Bōz'rah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ The princes' cruelty. ⁵ Falsehood of the prophets: ⁶ their ill-grounded security.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jā'eqb, and ye princes of the house of Is'ra-el: ¹ Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my

B. C. 720.

CHAP. 2.

- d Jer. 2. 3.
- 2 with a lamentation of lamentations
- 3 Or, instead of restoring
- e Deut. 32. 8, 9.
- 4 Drop, etc., or, Prophecy not as they prophesy.
- 5 Or, shortened.
- 6 upright.
- 7 yesterday.
- 8 over against a garment
- 9 Or, wives.
- f Deut. 12. 9.
- 10 Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.
- g Isa. 11. 11. ch. 4. 6, 7. Zeph. 2. 12.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 3.

- a Jer. 2. 4, 5.
- b Ps. 14. 4.
- c Prov. 1. 28.
- d Isa. 58. 10.
- e Matt. 7. 15.
- f Ezek. 13. 23.
- 1 from a vision
- 2 from divining.
- 3 upper lip.
- g Ps. 74. 9.
- h Amos 8. 11.
- i 1 Cor. 2. 1, 4.
- j Isa. 58. 1.
- 4 blood.
- k Isa. 1. 23.
- l Ps. 22. 12.
- m Hosea 4. 18.
- n ch. 7. 3.
- o Jer. 6. 12.
- p Titus 1. 11.
- q 1 Sam. 4. 5, 6.
- r Isa. 48. 2.
- s saying.
- t ch. 1. 6.
- u Ps. 79. 1.

CHAP. 4.

- a Isa. 2. 2.
- b Ezek. 17. 22.
- c Dan. 2. 44.
- d John 6. 45.

people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD ¹ concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, ¹ that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, ² that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their ¹ lips; ² for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the ¹ spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, ² to declare unto Jā'eqb his transgression, and to Is'ra-el his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jā'eqb, and princes of the house of Is'ra-el, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zi'on with ¹ blood, and Jē-ry'sā-lēm with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and ² the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, ³ and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zi'on for your sake be ¹ plowed as a field, ² and Jē-ry'sā-lēm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ Metabehement. ² Christ's kingdom. ³ The peace, ⁴ restoration, ⁵ kingdom, ⁶ and victory of the church.

BUT ¹ in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jā'eqb; and he ¹ will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zi'on, and the word of the LORD from Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ^o plowshares, and their spears into ^o pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, ^o neither shall they learn war any more.

4 ^o But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For ^o all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and ^o we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, ^o will I assemble her that halteth, ^o and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD ^o shall reign over them in mount Zi'ôn from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of ^o the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zi'ôn, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zi'ôn, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Bâb'y-lon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zi'ôn.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zi'ôn: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: ^o and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Birth of Christ foretold: 4 his kingdom, 8 and conquest.*

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath

B. C. 719.

CHAP. 4.

^o Isa. 2. 4.
^o Hosea 2. 18
Joel 3. 10.

1 Or, saythes.

^o Ps. 72. 7.
Luke 1. 33.

^o 1 KI. 4. 25.
Isa. 36. 10.
Jer. 31. 10.
Zech. 8. 10.

^o Jer. 2. 11.

^o Ex. 3. 14, 15.

^o Isa. 66. 8.
Jer. 3. 18
Ezek. 34. 16
Zeph. 3. 19.

^o Ps. 147. 2
Ezek. 34. 13

^o Isa. 9. 6
Dan. 7. 14.
Luke 1. 32.
Rev. 11. 15.

2 Or, Edar.

^o Rev. 21. 24.

CHAP. 5.

^o Job 16. 10
Isa. 3. 30
Matt. 27. 30.

^o Gen. 35. 19.
Ps. 132. 6
Matt. 2. 6
John 7. 48.

^o Gen. 49. 10.
Isa. 9. 6.

^o Ps. 90. 2.
Prov. 8. 22
John 1. 1.

1 the days of eternity.

2 Or, rule.

^o Ps. 72. 6.
Isa. 55. 13
Zech. 9. 10
Luke 1. 33.

^o Isa. 9. 6
Luke 2. 14.
Eph. 2. 14.
Col. 1. 20.

3 princes of men

4 and up.

^o Gen. 10. 2.

5 Or, with her own naked swords

^o Luke 1. 71.

^o Ps. 110. 2.

6 Or, goats.

^o Zech. 9. 10.

^o Zech. 12. 2.

7 Or, statues.

^o Isa. 2. 2.

laid siege against us: they shall ^o smite the judge of Is'ra-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, ^o Bêth'-lê-hêm Eph'-râ-tah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Jû'dah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ^o ruler in Is'ra-el; ^o whose goings forth have been from of old, from ^o everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Is'ra-el.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ^o feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide. for now ^o shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ^o shall be the peace, when the ^o As-syr'i-an shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight ^o principal men.

6 And they shall ^o waste the land of As-syr'i-a with the sword, and the land of ^o Nim'rôd ^o in the entrances thereof: thus shall he ^o deliver us from the As-syr'i-an, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jâ'ôqb shall be in the midst of many people ^o as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jâ'ôqb shall be among the Gën'tiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ^o sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 ^o And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:

13 ^o Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ^o standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt ^o no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves

MICAH, 6, 7.

out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ^a cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ God's controversy for unkindness, ⁸ for ignorance, ¹⁰ for ingratitude, ¹⁸ and for idolatry.

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou ¹ before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, ^a the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israhel.

3 O my people, ^b what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Baalak king of Moab consulted, and what Baalam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves ^a of a year old?

7 ^a Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my ^a body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what ^a is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and ^a the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 ^a Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satis-

God's controversy with his people.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 6.

8 Or, enemies.

CHAP. 6.

1 Or, with.

a Hosea 12. 2.

b Ps 50. 7.

Isa. 5. 2, 4.

Jer. 2. 5, 31.

c Num 22. 5.

Rev. 2. 14.

d Num. 25. 1.

e Judg. 5. 11.

f Ps 15. 1.

John 6. 28.

2 sons of a year.

g Ps 50. 9.

Isa. 1. 11.

h 2 Ki. 16. 8.

3 belly.

4 humble thyself to walk

5 Or, thy name shall see that which is

6 Or, Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, etc.

7 measure of leanness.

8 Or Shall I be pure with, etc.

i Hosea 12. 7.

Amos 3. 10.

9 Or, he doth much keep the, etc.

j 1 Ki. 16. 25.

10 Or, astonishment.

CHAP. 7.

1 the gatherings of summer

a Jer 2. 3.

Hosea 9. 10.

2 Or, godly, or, merciful.

b 1 Sam 24. 11.

Ps 57. 6.

Hab. 1. 15.

c Hosea 4. 18.

d Isa. 1. 23.

3 the mischief of his soul.

e Gen. 9. 23-24.

Matt 10. 21.

f Ps 37. 5, 6.

Prov. 24. 17.

Lam. 4. 21.

fled; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ^a the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a ¹⁰ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ The church, complaining of her small number, ⁸ and the general corruption, ⁵ putteth not confidence in man, but in God. ⁸ She triumpheth, ¹⁴ is comforted.

WOE is me! for I am as ¹ when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: ^a my soul desired the firstripe fruit.

2 The ^a good man is perished out of the earth and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood, ^b they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, ^c the prince asketh, ^a and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth ^a his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For ^a the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will

bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 ¹ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now ² shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from As-sūr-lā, ³ and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 ⁴ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ⁵ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in ⁶ the wood, in the midst of Car'mel: let them feed in Bā'shān and Gil'gād, as in the days of old.

B. C. 710.

CHAP. 7.

4 Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame

5 she shall be for a treading down.

6 Or, even so.

7 Or, after that it hath been

8 Or, Rule.

9 Num 23 9. Deut. 33 28

10 Isa 26 11.

9 Or, creeping things

11 Ex 10 11.

Ps 89 6, 8

12 Ex 34 6, 7.

13 Ps 103 9

Isa 57 18

14 Rom 6 6

15 Rom 11. 29

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations ¹ shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like ² worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 ³ Who is a God like unto thee, that ⁴ pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? ⁵ he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us, he will ⁶ subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 ⁷ Thou wilt perform the truth to Jā'eqb, and the mercy to A'brā'hām, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The burden of Nineveh 1 Majesty of God, 7 in goodness to his people, 8 and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nīn'g-veh. The book of the vision of Nā'hūm the El'kosh-ite.

2 ¹ God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and ² is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is ³ slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: ⁴ the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 ⁵ He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bā'shān languisheth, and Car'mel, and the flower of Lēb'q-non languisheth.

5 ⁶ The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can ⁷ abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ⁸ strong

B. C. 713

CHAP. 1.

1 Or, The Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger.

2 thus hath fury

3 Ex 34 6, 7.

Ps 111 8

Mich 7 18

4 Ex. 19 16

5 Joshua 3 15, 16

6 2 Sam 22. 8.

7 stand up

8 Or, strength

9 Ps 1 6

10 2 Tim 2. 19.

11 Amos 8 8.

12 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

13 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

14 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

15 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

16 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

17 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

18 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

19 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

20 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

21 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

22 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

23 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

24 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

25 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

26 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

27 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

28 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

29 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

30 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

31 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

32 Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn and he should have passed away.

hold in the day of trouble; and ¹ he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 ² But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folded together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is ³ one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD; ⁴ Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be ⁵ cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image. I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Jū'dah, ¹keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for ²the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER 2.

Judah and Israel being punished, God sendeth fearful armies against their enemies.

HE ¹that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away ²the excellency of Jā'cob, as the excellency of Is'ra-el: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ²in scarlet: the chariots shall be with ⁴flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: ⁶they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ⁶worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the ⁷defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ⁸dissolved.

7 And ⁹Hūz'zāb shall be ¹⁰led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nīn'g-veh is ¹¹of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry, but none shall ¹²look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ¹³for there is none end of the store and glory out of all the ¹⁴pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is ¹⁵the dwelling of the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, even the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith

R. C. VII.

CHAP. I.

7 feast.
8 Ballad.

CHAP. 2.

1 Or, The dispenser, or, hammer.
2 Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.
3 Or, dyed scarlet.
4 Or, fiery torches.
5 their shew.
6 Or, gallants.
7 covering, or, coverer.
8 Or, molten.
9 Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made.
10 Or, discovered.
11 Or, from the days that she hath been.
12 Or, cause them to turn.
13 Or, and their infinite store.
14 vessels of desire.
15 The rapacious character of the king of Assyria is here allegorically set forth.

CHAP. 2.

1 city of bloods.
2 the flame of the sword and the lighting of the spear.
a Isa. 47. 9.
Dan 2. 2.
2 Thess. 2. 9.
10.
Rev. 9. 20, 21.
b Isa. 47. 2, 3.
c No Amon, or, nourishing.
d Ezek. 20. 5.
4 in thy help.
e Joel 2. 3.
Obad. 11.
f Rev. 6. 13.
g Isa. 19. 16.
Jer. 50. 37.

the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER 3.

Miserable ruin of Nineveh.

WOE to the ¹bloody city! It is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the pransing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both ²the brightsword and the glitteringspear: and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, ²the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and ²I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as aazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nīn'g-veh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than ²populous Nō, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 ¹E-thi-ō-pla and E'gypt were her strength, and it was infinite; Pūt and Lū'bim were ⁴thy helpers.

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they ⁴cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like ⁴fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, ⁷thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto

thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like ^athe cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied ^athy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm ^aspollet, and fleeth away.

17 ^aThy crowned are as the locusts,

B. C. 712.

CHAP. 2.

^a Joel 1. 4.
^b Or, thy hired soldiers.
^c Or, spreadeth himself.
^d Rev. 9. 7.
^e Jer. 50. 18.
^f Ezek. 31. 8.
^g Or, valiant ones.
^h 1 Ki. 22. 17.
ⁱ wrinkling.
^j Isa. 14. 8.
^k Lam. 2. 14.
^l Zeph. 2. 15.

and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O ^aking of As-sy-r^a: thy ^anobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is ^ascattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no ^ahealing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: ^aall that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the trifling of the land, & is shown the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans.

THE burden which Hā-bāk-kūk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long ^ashall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spolling and violence are before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 ^aTherefore the law is slack, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore ^awrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For, lo, ^aI raise up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the ^abreadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that* are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: ^atheir judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 ^aTheir horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more ^afierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: ^atheir faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

B. C. 626.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ps. 37. 7.
^b Ps. 2. 8.
^c Job 12. 8.
^d Ps. 12. 8.
^e Ps. 58. 1, 2.
^f Or, wrested.
^g Fulfilled.
^h 2 Chr. 36. 6.
ⁱ breadth.
^j Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.
^k Deut. 28. 49, 50.
^l sharp.
^m the opposition of their faces toward the east or, the supping up of their faces, etc., or, their faces shall look toward the east.
ⁿ rook.
^o founded.
^p Or, grievance.
^q Or, sue not.
^r fat, or, dainty.
^s Or, spread.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O ^amighty God, thou hast ^aestablished them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on ^ainiquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that* is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, *that* have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ^adrag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ^aplenteous.

17 Shall they therefore ^aempty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shown that he must wait in faith. & Judgment upon the Chaldeans for their sins

I WILL ^astand upon my watch, and set me upon the ^atower, and will watch to see what he will say ^aunto me, and what I shall answer ^awhen I am reproved.

CHAP. 2.
^a Ps. 78. 16, 17.
^b Isa. 21. 8.
^c fenced place.
^d Or, in me.
^e upon my report, or, arguing, or, when I am argued with.

HABAKKUK, 3. Judgment of the wicked. Habakkuk's prayer.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, ³ Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For ⁴ the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the ⁵ just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ⁶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire ⁷ as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ⁸ Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's ⁹ blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that ¹⁰ coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the ¹¹ power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ¹² beam out of the timber shall ¹³ answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with ¹⁴ blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall ¹⁵ labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ¹⁶ for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ¹⁷ with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled ¹⁸ with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be

B. C. 624.

CHAP. 2.

- ¹ Deut. 27. 2.
- ² Isa. 8. 1.
- ³ Rom. 15. 4.
- ⁴ Rev. 1. 19.
- ⁵ Dan. 10. 14.
- ⁶ John 8. 26.
- ⁷ Rom. 1. 17.
- ⁸ 1 Cor. 5. 7.
- ⁹ Gal. 3. 11.
- ¹⁰ Or, How much more.
- ¹¹ Prov. 27. 20.
- ¹² Or, Ho, he.
- ¹³ bloods.
- ¹⁴ Or, gaineth an evil gain.
- ¹⁵ palm of the hand.
- ¹⁶ Or, piece, or, *taunting*.
- ¹⁷ Or, witness against it.
- ¹⁸ bloods.
- ¹⁹ Isa. 60. 11.
- ²⁰ Or, in vain.
- ²¹ Or, by knowing the glory.
- ²² Or, more with shame than with glory.
- ²³ Jer. 50. 33.
- ²⁴ the fashioner of his fashion.
- ²⁵ be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. 2.

- ¹ Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes.
- ² thy report, or, thy hearing.
- ³ Or, preserve alive.
- ⁴ Or, the soul.
- ⁵ Or, bright beams out of his side.
- ⁶ Or, burning diseases.
- ⁷ Ex. 23. 31.
- ⁸ Deut. 32. 8.
- ⁹ Num. 21. 24.
- ¹⁰ 84.
- ¹¹ Ethiopia.
- ¹² Or, under affliction, or, vanity.
- ¹³ Ex. 14. 21, 22.
- ¹⁴ Or, were salvation.
- ¹⁵ Or, rivers of the earth.

turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 ¹⁸ For the violence of Leb'á-non shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that ¹⁹ the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: ²¹ let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Habakkuk's prayer. 3 God's majesty in delivering his people. 17 Stability of the prophet's faith.

A PRAYER of Hā-bāk'kūk the prophet upon ¹ Shī-gī'q-noth.

2 O LORD, I have heard ² thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, ³ revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ⁴ Tē'nian, and the Holy One from mount Pā'ran. Sē'lah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had ⁵ horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ⁶ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and ⁷ measured the earth: he beheld, and ⁸ drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ⁹ Cū'shan ¹⁰ in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Mid'ān did tremble.

8 ¹¹ Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots ¹² of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even* thy word. Sē'lah. Thou didst cleave the ¹³ earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep utter-

HABAKKUK, 3. Judgment of the wicked. Habakkuk's prayer.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, ³ Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For ⁴ the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the ⁵ just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ⁶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire ⁷ as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ⁸ Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's ⁹ blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that ¹⁰ coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the ¹¹ power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ¹² beam out of the timber shall ¹³ answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with ¹⁴ blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall ¹⁵ labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ¹⁶ for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ¹⁷ with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled ¹⁸ with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be

B. C. 624.

CHAP. 2.

- ¹ Deut. 27. 2.
- ² Isa. 8. 1.
- ³ Rom. 15. 4.
- ⁴ Rev. 1. 19.
- ⁵ Dan. 10. 14.
- ⁶ John 8. 26.
- ⁷ Rom. 1. 17.
- ⁸ 1 Cor. 5. 7.
- ⁹ Gal. 3. 11.
- ¹⁰ Or, How much more.
- ¹¹ Prov. 27. 20.
- ¹² Or, Ho, he.
- ¹³ bloods.
- ¹⁴ Or, gaineth an evil gain.
- ¹⁵ palm of the hand.
- ¹⁶ Or, piece, or, *taunting*.
- ¹⁷ Or, witness against it.
- ¹⁸ bloods.
- ¹⁹ Isa. 60. 11.
- ²⁰ Or, in vain.
- ²¹ Or, by knowing the glory.
- ²² Or, more with shame than with glory.
- ²³ Jer. 50. 33.
- ²⁴ the fashioner of his fashion.
- ²⁵ be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. 2.

- ¹ Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes.
- ² thy report, or, thy hearing.
- ³ Or, preserve alive.
- ⁴ Or, the soul.
- ⁵ Or, bright beams out of his side.
- ⁶ Or, burning diseases.
- ⁷ Ex. 23. 31.
- ⁸ Deut. 32. 8.
- ⁹ Num. 21. 24.
- ¹⁰ 84.
- ¹¹ Ethiopia.
- ¹² Or, under affliction, or, vanity.
- ¹³ Ex. 14. 21, 22.
- ¹⁴ Or, were salvation.
- ¹⁵ Or, rivers of the earth.

turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 ¹⁸ For the violence of Leb'á-non shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that ¹⁹ the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: ²¹ let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Habakkuk's prayer. 3 God's majesty in delivering his people. 17 Stability of the prophet's faith.

A PRAYER of Hā-bāk'kūk the prophet upon ¹ Shī-gī'q-noth.

2 O LORD, I have heard ² thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, ³ revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ⁴ Tē'nian, and the Holy One from mount Pā'ran. Sē'lah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had ⁵ horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ⁶ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and ⁷ measured the earth: he beheld, and ⁸ drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ⁹ Cū'shan ¹⁰ in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Mid'ān did tremble.

8 ¹¹ Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots ¹² of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even* thy word. Sē'lah. Thou didst cleave the ¹³ earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep utter-

God's judgment against Judah for divers sins. ZEPHANIAH, 1.

ed his voice, *and* lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: ¹¹ at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, ¹² thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth ¹³ for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, ¹⁴ by discovering the foundation unto the neck. *Sē'lah.*

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they ¹⁵ came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ¹⁶ heap of great waters.

B. C. 626.

CHAP. 2.

11 Or, thine arrows walked in the light.

¹² Ps 44 2, 3. Micah 4. 13.

¹³ 2 Sam. 6. 20.

12 making naked.

13 were tempestuous.

14 Or, mud.

15 Or, cut them in pieces.

¹⁶ 2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.

16 He

¹⁷ Ps. 42 5.

Isa 61 10.

2 Cor 4 8, 9.

¹⁸ Ps 27. 1.

17 Neglect.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ¹⁷ invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall ¹⁸ fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 ¹⁹ Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* ²⁰ my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my ²¹ stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 When Zephaniah prophesied 2 God's severe judgments against Judah for divers sins

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zēph-ā-nī'ah the son of Cū'shī, the son of Gēd-ā-lī'ah, the son of Am-ā-rī'ah, the son of Hīz-kī'ah, in the days of Jō-sī'ah the son of A'mon, king of Jū'dah.

2 ¹ I will utterly consume all *things* from off ² the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ⁴ stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Jū'dah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jē-rū-sā-lēm; and ⁵ I will cut off the remnant of Bā'al from this place, *and* the name of ⁶ the Chēm-ā-rim with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops; and them that worship *and* that swear ⁷ by the LORD, and that swear ⁸ by Māl'cham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath ⁸ bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the

B. C. 630

CHAP. 1.

¹ 2 Tim. 3 16. 2 Pet 1 21.

1 By taking away I will make an end

2 the face of the land.

3 Or, idols.

4 Fulfilled.

B. C. 626.

5 Hosea 10 5.

6 Or to the Lord.

⁷ 1 Ki 11 33.

6 sanctified, or, prepared

7 visit upon

⁸ Jer 39 6

⁹ 2 Chr 33 14

Neh. 2. 13.

¹⁰ Jas 5 1

Rev. 18 11,

12.

8 the merchant street

9 curried, or, thickened.

¹⁰ Job 21. 15.

Ps. 10. 11, 13

¹¹ Deut. 28 30.

Amos 6 11

¹² Micah 6. 15.

¹³ Jer 30 7.

Joel 2. 1.

Mal. 2. 5.

Rev. 6. 17.

day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will ¹ punish ² the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from ¹¹ the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 ¶ Howl, ye inhabitants of ¹² Māk'tesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jē-rū-sā-lēm with candles, and punish the men that are ¹³ settled on their lees: ¹⁴ that say in their heart, The LORD *will* not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but ¹⁵ not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but ¹⁶ not drink the wine thereof.

14 ¶ The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wateness and desolation, a day of

ZEPHANIAH, 2, 3. *Exhortation to repent. Jerusalem reproved.*

darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of ^athe trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be ^adevoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ *Exhortation to return to God by repentance. Judgments on the Philistines, 8 on Moab and Ammon, 12 on Ethiopia, 18 and on Assyria*

^a GATHER yourselves together, ye. gather together, ^b nation ¹ not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before ^athe fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

3 ^aSeek ye the LORD, ^aall ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment, seek righteousness, seek meekness. ^aIt may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

4 ¶ For Gā'zā shall be forsaken, and Ash'ke-lōn a desolation: they shall drive out Ash'dōd ^aat the noon day, and Ek'rōn shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of ^athe sea coast, the nation of the Chēr-eth-ites! the word of the LORD is against you; O ^aCā'nāan, the land of the Philis'tines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, ^aand folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for ^athe remnant of the house of Jū'dah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ash'ke-lōn shall they lie down in the evening: ^afor the LORD their God shall ^avisit them, and ^aturn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Mō'ab, and the revilings of the children of Am'mōn, whereby they have reproached my people, and ^amagnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, Surely ^aMō'ab shall be as Sōd'om, and ^athe children of Am'mōn as Gō-mō'rah, even the breeding of nettles, and satypts, and a perpetual

B. C. 606.

CHAP. 1.

^a Jer. 4. 12.
^b Jer. 8. 16.
^c Hosea 5. 8.
^d Amos 2. 6.
^e Ezek. 7. 19.
^f Mic. 2. 8.

CHAP. 2.

^a Joel 2. 16.
^b Or, not desired.
^c Jer. 23. 20.
^d Amos 5. 6.
^e Ps. 76. 9.
^f Joel 2. 14.
^g Amos 5. 15.
^h Jer. 6. 4.
ⁱ Ezek. 35. 16.
^j Joshua 13. 3.
^k Isa. 17. 2.
^l Isa. 11. 11.
^m Micah 5. 7.
ⁿ Hag. 1. 12.
^o Or, when, etc.
^p Ex. 4. 31.
^q Micah 4. 10.
^r Luke 1. 68.
^s Ps. 126. 4.
^t Jer. 23. 8.
^u Ezek. 39. 25.
^v Micah 4. 10.
^w Jer. 48. 27.
^x Ezek. 25. 8.
^y Jer. 49. 1.
^z Isa. 15. 1.
^{aa} Amos 2. 1.
^{ab} Amos 1. 13.
^{ac} Make Iaua.
^{ad} Gen. 49. 10.
^{ae} Ps. 2. 8.
^{af} Ps. 22. 27.
^{ag} Isa. 2. 2, 3.
^{ah} Isa. 11. 9, 10.
^{ai} Mal. 1. 11.
^{aj} John 4. 21.
^{ak} 1 Tim. 2. 8.
^{al} Gen. 10. 6.
^{am} Isa. 13. 1.
^{an} Isa. 13. 21.
^{ao} Or, pelion.
^{ap} Or, knops, or, chapiters.
^{aq} Or, when he hath uncovered.
^{ar} Isa. 47. 8.
^{as} Rev. 18. 7.

CHAP. 3.

¹ Or, or, glutinous.
^a Jer. 22. 21.
^b Jer. 4. 3.
^c Or, instruction.
^d Jer. 23. 11.
^e Ezek. 23. 28.
^f Dent. 32. 4.
^g Ps. 60. 3, 4.
^h Morning by morning.
ⁱ Or, corners.

desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will ^afamish all the gods of the earth; and ^amen shall worship him, every one from his place, even all ^athe isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Eth-i-ō-pi-ans also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy As-sy-ri-a; and will make Nū-q-veh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all ^athe beasts of the nations: both the ^acormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ^aupper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds. ^afor he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city ^athat dwelt carelessly, ^athat said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ The princes of Jerusalem reproved. ² Exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel.

WOE to ^aher that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She ^aobeyed not the voice; she ^areceived not ^acorrection; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her ^aprophets are light and treacherous persons; her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done ^aviolence to the law.

5 The just LORD ^ais in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: ^aevery morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he falleth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their ^atowers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off,

Haggai incites the people to build the house.

HAGGAI, 1.

howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and ¹corrupted all their doings.

⁸ ¶ Therefore ⁹wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination ¹⁰is to ¹¹gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

⁹ For then will I turn to the people a pure ¹⁰language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one ¹¹consent.

¹⁰ From beyond the rivers of E-thi-¹¹ō-plā my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

¹¹ In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that ¹²rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty ¹³because of my holy mountain.

¹² I will also leave in the midst of thee ¹³a afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

¹³ The remnant of Is'ra-el shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall

B. C. 520.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Gen. 6. 12.
² Prov. 20. 23.
³ Joel 2. 2.
⁴ Tip.
⁵ shoulder.
⁶ Ps. 68. 31.
⁷ Mal. 1. 11.
⁸ Acts 3. 27.
⁹ Math. 2. 9.
¹⁰ in my holy.
¹¹ Isa. 14. 32.
¹² Isa. 57. 15.
¹³ Matt. 5. 3.
¹⁴ Luke 6. 20.
¹⁵ Ps. 14. 7.
¹⁶ John 1. 40.
¹⁷ Ezek. 48. 35.
¹⁸ Rev. 21. 3.
¹⁹ Isa. 35. 3.
²⁰ Or, faint.
²¹ he will be silent.
²² Lam. 2. 6.
²³ the burden upon it was reproach.
²⁴ I will set them for a praise.
²⁵ of their shame.
²⁶ Ps. 22. 27.

feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

¹⁴ ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zi'ōn; shout, O Is'ra-el; ¹⁵be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jē-ri/sā-lēm.

¹⁵ The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: ¹⁶the king of Is'ra-el, *even* the LORD, ¹⁷is in the midst of thee; thou shalt not see evil any more.

¹⁶ In that day it shall be said to Jē-ri/sā-lēm, Fear thou not: *and* to Zi'ōn, ¹⁷Let not thine hands be ¹⁸slack.

¹⁷ The LORD thy God in the midst of thee ¹⁸is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; ¹⁹he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

¹⁸ I will gather *them that are sorrowful* for the solemn assembly, *who are of thee, to whom* ¹⁹the reproach of it was a burden.

¹⁹ Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and ²⁰I will get them praise and fame in every land ²¹where they have been put to shame.

²⁰ At that time ²¹will I bring you *again*, *even in the time that I gather you*. for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ Haggai, reproving the people's negligence, ²incites them to the building of the house, ³and promises God's assistance therein

IN the second year of Dā-rī'us the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD ¹by Hāg/ga-i the prophet unto ²Zē-rūb/bā-bēl the son of Shē'al/ti-el, ³governor of Jū'dah, and to Jōsh'u-ā the son of ⁴Jōs'-g-dēch, the high priest, saying,

² Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

³ Then came the word of the LORD ⁴by Hāg/ga-i the prophet, saying,

⁴ *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *be waste?*

⁵ Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; ⁶Consider your ways.

B. C. 520.

CHAP. 1.

¹ by the hand of Haggai.
² 1 Chr. 3. 17.
³ Or, captain.
⁴ 1 Chr. 6. 16.
⁵ Ezra 5. 1.
⁶ Set your hearts on your ways.
⁷ pierced through.
⁸ Or, blow it away.
⁹ Deut. 28. 23.
¹⁰ 1 Chr. 6. 26.
¹¹ Jer. 3. 8.
¹² Joel 1. 12, 19.
¹³ 1 Kl. 11. 1.

⁶ Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it into a bag with holes.*

⁷ ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

⁸ Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

⁹ Ye looked for much, and, lo, *it came to little*; and when ye brought *it home*, I did ¹⁰blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is waste*, and ye run every man unto his own house.

¹⁰ Therefore ¹¹the heaven over you *is stayed from dew*, and the earth *is stayed from her fruit.*

¹¹ And I ¹²called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains,

HAGGAI, 2.

The people encouraged to build the temple.

and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zē-rūb/bā-bēl the son of Shē-āl'tī-el, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hāg'ga-i the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did ^h fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Hāg'ga-i the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, ⁱ I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And ^j the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zē-rūb/bā-bēl the son of Shē-āl'tī-el, ^k governor of Jū'dah, and the spirit of Jōsh'u-ā the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; ^l and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Dā-rī'us the king.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Haggai encourageth the people to work, by a promise of greater glory to the second temple than was in the first* 10 *In the type of holy things and unclean he sheweth that their sins hindered the work* 20 *God's promise to Zerubbabel*

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD ¹ by the prophet Hāg'ga-i, saying,

2 Speak now to Zē-rūb/bā-bēl the son of Shē-āl'tī-el, governor of Jū'dah, and to Jōsh'u-ā the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 ^a Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? ^b Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now ^c be strong, O Zē-rūb/bā-bēl, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Jōsh'u-ā, son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: ^d for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 ^e According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of E'gypt, so ^f my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^g Yet once, it is a little while, and ^h I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

B. C. 520.

CHAP. 1.

Joh. 2. 17.
Ezra 5. 2.
Isa. 55. 11.
Ps. 111. 10.
Prov. 1. 7.
Eccl. 12. 13.
2 Chr. 15. 2.
Isa. 41. 10.
Matt. 28. 20.
Rom. 8. 31.
2 Chr. 35. 22.
Ps. 110. 2.
Job. 2. 21.
1 Cor. 15. 58.

CHAP. 2.

1 by the hand of.
Ezra 3. 12.
Zech. 4. 10.
Zech. 8. 9.
Ex. 3. 12.
1 Sam. 15. 18.
Job. 1. 1.
Mark 10. 20.
Rom. 8. 31.
Ex. 20. 45, 46.
Neh. 9. 20.
Isa. 63. 11.
Zech. 4. 6.
Heb. 12. 26.
Isa. 34. 4.
Jer. 4. 26.
Gen. 3. 16.
Deut. 18. 15.
Mal. 3. 1.
Ps. 24. 7.
John 1. 14.
Luke 11. 31.
Ps. 85. 8, 9.
Isa. 9. 6.
Luke 2. 14.
Lev. 10. 10.
Deut. 33. 10.
Num. 19. 11.
Titus 1. 15.
Job. 1. 5.
Deut. 28. 22.
1 Ki. 8. 37.
Jer. 5. 8.
Amos 4. 6, 8-11.
Zech. 8. 9.

7 And I will shake all nations, ⁱ and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill ^j this house with glory. saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 ^k The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give ^l peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Dā-rī'us, came the word of the LORD by Hāg'ga-i the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^m Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Hāg'ga-i, If *one that is* ⁿ unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Hāg'ga-i, and said, ^o So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, ^p consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those days were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty measures, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 ^q I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; ^r yet ye turned ^s it to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even ^t the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider ^u it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Hāg'ga-i in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zē-rūb/bā-bēl, governor

Zechariah exhorts to repentance.

ZECHARIAH, 1.

of Jū'dah, saying, 'I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And * I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and * I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their

B. C. 530.

CHAP. 2.

1 Ezek 21. 27.
2 Hab 12. 25.
3 Dan 2. 44.
4 Matt 24. 7.
5 Micah 5. 10.
6 Song 8. 6.
7 Jer. 31. 24.
8 Isa. 42. 1.

riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zē-rūb'hā-bēl, my servant, the son of Shē-āl'tī-el, saith the LORD, * and will make thee as a signet: for * I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance 7 Vision of the horses 12 Comfortable promises made to Jerusalem 18 Vision of four horns, and four carpenters

IN the eighth month, * in the second year of Dā-rī'us, came the word of the LORD ¹ unto Zēch-q-rī'ah, the son of Bēr-q-chī'ah, the son of Id'dō the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been ² sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; * Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But * my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ² take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sē'bāt, in the second year of Dā-rī'us, came the word of the LORD unto Zēch-q-rī'ah, the son of Bēr-q-chī'ah, the son of Id'dō the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold * a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there ³ red horses, ³ speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said,

B. C. 519.

CHAP. 1.

1 Ezra 4. 24.
2 Hag 1. 1.

3 Ezra 5. 1.

1 with displeasure.

1 Jer 25. 5.
2 Micah 7. 19.
3 Mal 3. 7.
4 Luke 15. 20.

1 Isa. 1. 16, 17.
2 Jer 3. 12.
3 Ezek 33. 11.
4 Hosea 14. 1.
5 Matt 3. 8, 9.
6 Acts 8. 19.

1 Isa. 55. 1.

2 Or, overtake

3 Lam. 1. 18.

4 Joshua 5. 18.
5 Rev. 6. 4.

1 ch. 6. 2.

2 Or, bay.

1 Ps 91. 11.
2 Heb. 1. 14.

3 Ps 103. 20.

4 Ps 109. 13.
5 Rev. 6. 10.

1 Dan 9. 2.
2 ch 7. 5.

1 Isa 40. 1, 2.
2 Jer. 29. 10.

1 Joel 2. 18.
2 ch 8. 2.

1 Isa. 47. 6.

2 Isa. 12. 1.

3 ch. 2. 1, 2.

4 good.

5 Isa. 61. 3.

6 ch. 3. 2.

1 Ezra 4. 1.
2 Hag. 3. 14.

'These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, * O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jē-ry'sā-lēm and on the cities of Jū'dah, against which thou hast had indignation * these three-score and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* * good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am * jealous for Jē-ry'sā-lēm and for Zī'ōn with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are at ease*: for * I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; * I am returned to Jē-ry'sā-lēm with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and * a line shall be stretched forth upon Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through * prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; * and the LORD shall yet comfort Zī'ōn, and * shall yet choose Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, * These *are* the horns which have scattered Jū'dah, Is'ra-el, and Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered

ZECHARIAH, 2-4. *The redemption of Zion. Christ is promised.*

Jū'dah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gēn'tiles, which ^a lifted up *their* horn over the land of Jū'dah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2.

An angel sent to measure Jerusalem, and the flourishing state under God's protection foretold.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold ^a a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, ^b To measure Jē-ry'sā-lēm, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, ^c Jē-ry'sā-lēm shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her ^d a wall of fire round about, ^e and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have ^f spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zi'ōn, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Bāb-ylōn.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that ^g toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zi'ōn: for, lo, I come, and I ^h will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 ⁱ And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be ^j my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and ^k thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall ^l inherit Jū'dah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jē-ry'sā-lēm again.

13 ^m Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of ⁿ his holy habitation.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church promised. 2 Christ the Branch promised.

AND he shewed me ^o Jōsh'u-ā the high priest standing before

B. C. 520.

CHAP. 1.

^a Ps. 78. 4. 6.

CHAP. 2.

^a Ezek. 40. 3.

^b ch. 1. 10.

^c Rev. 11. 1.

^d Ezek. 36. 10.

^e Ps. 46. 11.

^f Isa. 4. 5.

^g Rev. 21. 22.

^h Deut. 28. 64.

ⁱ 2 Thess. 1. 6.

^j Lev. 26. 12.

^k 2 Cor. 6. 10.

^l Isa. 2. 2, 3.

^m Ex. 12. 40.

ⁿ Ezek. 43. 32.

^o Deut. 32. 9.

^p Ps. 46. 10.

^q Hab. 2. 20.

^r Rom. 3. 19.

^s the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. 3.

^a Hag. 1. 1.

^b That is, an adversary.

^c to be his adversary.

^d Ps. 109. 31.

^e Matt. 4. 10.

^f Luke 22. 31.

^g Rom. 16. 20.

^h Jude 9.

ⁱ Rom. 8. 22.

^j Rom. 11. 2.

^k Isa. 64. 6.

^l Rev. 19. 6.

^m Ex. 19. 6.

ⁿ Or, ordinance.

^o Deut. 17. 9.

^p walks

^q men of wonder.

^r or, signs.

^s Isa. 42. 1.

^t Isa. 4. 2.

^u Isa. 26. 76.

^v Rev. 5. 6.

^w Isa. 52. 4.

^x 1 Ki. 4. 26.

^y Micah 4. 4.

CHAP. 4.

^a Dan. 8. 18.

^b Ex. 25. 31.

^c with her bowl.

^d Ex. 25. 37.

^e Rev. 4. 5.

^f Or, seven several

^g pipes to the lamps, etc.

^h Rev. 11. 4.

the angel of the LORD, and ⁱ Sā-tan standing at his right hand ^j to resist him.

2 ^k And the LORD said unto Sā-tan, ^l The LORD rebuke thee, O Sā-tan; even the LORD that ^m hath chosen Jē-ry'sā-lēm rebuke thee: ⁿ is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Jōsh'u-ā was clothed with ^o filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, ^p and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair ^q mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my ^r charge, then thou shalt also ^s judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee ^t places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Jōsh'u-ā the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men ^u wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth ^v my servant the ^w BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Jōsh'u-ā; ^x upon one stone *shall be* ^y seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and ^z I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour ^a under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4.

1 By the golden candlestick is foretold the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation: 11 by the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, ^b as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold ^c a candlestick all of gold, ^d with a bowl upon the top of it, ^e and his seven lamps thereon, and ^f seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 ^g And two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and

The two olive trees. Vision of four chariots. ZECHARIAH, 5, 6.

the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zĕ-rûb'ba-bĕl, saying, Not by ² might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, ² O great mountain? before Zĕ-rûb'ba-bĕl *thou shalt* become a plain: and he shall bring forth ² the headstone thereof ² with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zĕ-rûb'ba-bĕl have laid the foundation of this house, his hands ² shall also finish it; and ² thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of ² small things? ² for they shall rejoice, and shall see the ² plummet in the hand of Zĕ-rûb'ba-bĕl *with* those seven; ² they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be* these two olive branches which ² through the two golden pipes ² empty ² the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two ² anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 By a flying roll is shown the curse of thieves and false swearers. 5 Babylon's ruin.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the ² curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ² every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every

R. C. 519.

CHAP. 4.

- 3 Or, army.
- ² Isa. 40. 3, 4
- Matt. 21. 21
- ² Ps. 118. 22.
- ² Ezra 3. 11.
- ² Ezra 8. 15.
- ² 1 Cor. 2. 4.
- ² Hag. 2. 3.
- 4 Or, since the seven eyes of the Lord shall rejoice.
- 5 stone of tin.
- ² 2 Chr. 16. 9.
- 6 by the hand
- 7 Or, empty out of themselves oil into the gold.
- 8 the gold.
- 9 sons of oil.

CHAP. 5.

- ² Prov. 8. 32.
- Isa. 34. 6.
- Matt. 4. 6.
- Gal. 3. 10, 13.
- Heb. 6. 8.
- 1 Or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless, as it doth.
- ² Lev. 19. 12.
- Matt. 5. 32-33.
- Isa. 5. 12.
- ² Lev. 14. 45.
- 2 Or, weighty piece.
- ² Jer. 29. 5.

CHAP. 6.

- ² ch. 1. 8.
- Rev. 6. 4.
- ² Rev. 6. 2.
- 1 Or, strong.
- ² ch. 5. 10.
- ² Ps. 68. 17.
- Heb. 1. 7, 14.
- 2 Or, winds.
- ² 1 Ki. 22. 19.
- Job 1. 6.
- Dan. 7. 10.
- Luke 1. 12.
- ² Jer. 1. 14.

one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of ² him that sweareth falsely by my name, and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and ² shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a ² talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To ² build it an house in the land of Shu'ânar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Vision of four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua are shown Christ the Branch, and his church and kingdom.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* ² red horses, and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot ² white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and ² bay horses.

4 Then I answered ² and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, ² These *are* the four ² spirits of the heavens, which go forth from ² standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* there in go forth into ² the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

ZECHARIAH, 7, 8. Christ the Branch. Exhortation to repent.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them* of the captivity, *even* of Hēl'dā-i, of Tō-bi'jah, and of Jē-dā'jah, which are come from Bāb'ŷ-l n, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jō-si'ah the son of Zēph-a-ni'ah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Jōsh'u-a the son of Jōs'-f-dēch, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Hē-lem, and to Tō-bi'jah, and to Jē-dā'jah, and to Hēn the son of Zēph-a-ni'ah for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The captives enquire of fasting: 4 Zechariah reproverth their hypocritical fasting. 8 They are exhortet to repentance.

AND it came to pass, in the fourth year of king Dā-ri'us, that the word of the LORD came unto Zēch-a-ri'ah in the fourth day of the ninth month, *even* in Chis'leū;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Shē-rē'zer and Rē-gem-mē'lech, and their men, to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

B. C. 519.

CHAP. 6.

g Gen 13 17.
h Eccl 10 4.
i Ezra 1. 11.
j Ex. 28 30.
k Isa 9 6.
l Micah 5 5.
m ch 11 7.
n Mal 3 1.
o Mark 15 19.
p Luke 1 78.
q John 1 45.
r Ps 80 15-17.
s Isa 4 2.
t ch 8 8.
u Or. branch up to a under him
v Matt 16 18.
w Eph 2 21.
x Phil 2 9.
y Heb 2 9.
z Ps 21 5.
aa Isa 23 24.
ab Ps 110 4.
ac Heb 3 1.
ad Mark 14 9.
ae Eph. 2 13.

B. C. 518.

CHAP. 7.

1 to entreat the face of the Lord.
a Deut 17 9.
b Mal 2 7.
c ch 1. 12.
d Isa 58 4.
e Matt 6 16.
f Rom 14 6.
g Or. he not say they that, etc.
h Or. Are not the words?
i by the hand of, etc.
j Jer 17. 26.
k Judge
l jud ment of truth
m they gave a back liding shoulder
n made heavy.
o by the hand of.
p land of desire.

CHAP. 8.

a Nab. 1 2.
b Isa. 1. 21.
c Isa. 2. 2, 3.
d Ps. 48. 1, 2.
e Jer 71 29.
f 1 Sam 2 31.
g Isa. 65. 20.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, *even* those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7 Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jē-ry'sā-lēm was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zēch-a-ri'ah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Jerusalem's restoration. 9 They are encouraged to the building by God's favour

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zī'ōn with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zī'ōn, and will dwell in the midst of Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and Jē-ry'sā-lēm shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old

Restoration of Jerusalem. God defends church. ZECHARIAH, 9.

women dwell in the streets of Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, and every man with his staff in his hand ¹for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be ²marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, ³should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from ⁴the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm: ⁵and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ⁶Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of ⁷the prophets, which were in ⁸the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days ⁹there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be ¹⁰prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to ¹¹possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were ¹²a curse among the heathen, O house of Jū'dah, and house of ĩs-ra-el; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: ¹³ye shall not fear, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, ¹⁴As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, ¹⁵and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm and to the house of Jū'dah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do; ¹⁶Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; ¹⁷execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 ¹⁸And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neigh-

B. C. 518.

CHAP. 8.

1 for multitude of days.

2 Or hard, or difficult.

3 Num. 11. 23. Job 42. 2. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21.

4 the country of the going down of the sun.

5 Lev. 25. 17. Jer. 4. 2. Ezek. 11. 20. ch. 11. 9. Rev. 21. 3.

6 Hag. 2. 4.

7 Ezra 5. 1, 2.

8 Hag. 2. 18.

9 Or, the hire of man became nothing, etc.

10 of peace.

11 Isa. 41. 7. Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

12 Jer. 42. 18.

13 Gen. 12. 2.

14 Deut. 20. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 10.

15 Jer. 31. 23.

16 2 Chr. 36. 16.

17 Prov. 12. 19.

18 Judge truth, and the judgment of peace.

19 Prov. 3. 23.

20 Prov. 6. 16.

21 Jer. 52. 6.

22 Jer. 41. 1.

23 Isa. 35. 10.

24 Or, solemn, or, set tunes.

25 going, or, continually.

26 to intreat the face of the Lord.

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 9.

1 Amos 1. 3.

2 Ps. 145. 15.

3 Jer. 49. 23.

4 Amos 1. 9.

5 Obad. 20.

6 Ezek. 28. 3.

7 Ezek. 26. 17.

8 Zeph. 2. 4.

9 Acts 8. 26.

10 bloods.

bour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I ¹hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ²The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, ³and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Jū'dah ⁴joy and gladness, and cheerful ⁵feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ⁶It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go ⁷speedily ⁸to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days ⁹it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hā'drāch, and ¹Ā-mās'cus shall be the rest thereof: when ²the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of ĩs-ra-el, shall be toward the LORD.

2 And ³Hā'math also shall border thereby; ⁴Tý'rus, and ⁵Zí'dón, though it be very wise.

3 And Tý'rus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite ⁶her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 ⁷Āsh'ke-lōn shall see it, and fear; ⁸Gā'za also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ēk'rōn; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gā'za, and Āsh'ke-lōn shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Āsh'dōd, and I will cut off the pride of the Phī-lis'tīnes.

7 And I will take away his ⁹blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for

ZECHARIAH, 10. *God promises victory. God to be sought unto.*

our God, and he shall be as a governor in Jū'dah, and Ek'rōn as a Jēb'u-site.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zī'ōn, shout, O daughter of Jē-ry'-sā-lēm: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from E'phrā-īm, and the horse from Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Jū'dah for me, filled the bow with E'phrā-īm, and raised up thy sons, O Zī'ōn, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

1 God to be sought unto, and not idols. 2 As he visited his flock, for sin, so will he save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the

R. C. 487.

CHAP. 9.

1 Deut. 33. 27. Ps. 24. 7.

2 Ex. 2. 7.

3 Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.

4 Ps. 2. 6.

5 Matt. 21. 5. Luke 19. 33. John 1. 49.

6 Isa. 45. 21. Acts 23. 14. 1 Pet. 3. 13.

7 Or, saving himself.

8 Ps. 72. 3. 7. Isa. 11. 10. Eph. 3. 14.

9 Col. 1. 20. 21.

10 Ps. 2. 8.

11 Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 9. 6. 7. Micah. 5. 4.

12 Rev. 11. 15.

13 Or, whose covenant is by blood.

14 Isa. 61. 1.

15 Or, subdue the stones of the altar

16 Or, shall fill both the bowls, etc.

17 Lev. 4. 25.

18 Ezek. 37. 23.

19 Mal. 3. 17.

20 Isa. 11. 12.

21 Or, grow, or, speak.

CHAP. 10.

1 Jer. 14. 22.

2 Joel 2. 28.

3 Or, lightnings.

4 teraphims

5 Or, answered that, etc.

6 Ezek. 34. 17.

7 visited upon.

8 Ex. 4. 31.

9 Ruth 1. 6.

10 Zeph. 3. 7.

11 Luke 1. 68.

12 1 Pet. 2. 12.

13 Isa. 23. 23.

14 Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

15 Isa. 5. 26.

16 Rom. 11. 25.

17 Ex. 14. 20. 27.

18 Isa. 40. 30.

19 Ezek. 30. 13.

LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Jū'dah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Jū'dah, and I will save the house of Jō'seph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of E'phrā-īm shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of E'gypt, and gather them out of As-sy-rī-ā; and I will bring them into the land of Gīl'-e-ād and Lēb'-nōn; and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of As-sy-rī-ā shall be brought down, and the sceptre of E'gypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ The destruction of Jerusalem. ⁸ The elect being saved for, the rest are rejected. ¹⁰ The change of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ.

OPEN thy doors, O Lēb'a-non, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

² Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the ¹mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bā'shān; for ²the forest of the vintage is come down.

³ ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jōr-dan is spoiled.

⁴ Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

⁵ Whose possessors slay them, and ^ahold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them ^bsay, Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

⁶ For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will ^adeliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

⁷ And I will feed the flock of slaughter, ^aeven you, ^aO poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ^aBands; and I fed the flock.

⁸ Three shepherds also I cut off ^ain one mouth; and my soul ^aloathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

⁹ Then said I, I will not feed you: ^athat that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh ^aof another.

¹⁰ ¶ And I took my staff, ^aeven Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

¹¹ And it was broken in that day: and ^aso the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it ^awas the word of the LORD.

¹² And I said unto them, ^aIf ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they ^aweighed for my price thirty ^apieces of silver.

¹³ And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the ^apotter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty ^apieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

¹⁴ Then I cut asunder mine other staff, ^aeven ^aBeauty, that I might

B. C. 457.

CHAP. 11.

¹ Or, gallants.

² Or, the defenced forest.

^a Deut. 29. 19 Jer. 2. 2. Hosea 12. 8. John 16. 2.

^b Deut. 29. 19. Hosea 12. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 3.

³ make to be found

⁴ Or, verily the poor.

^c Zeph. 3. 12 Matt. 11. 5.

⁵ Or, blinders.

^d Hosea 5. 7.

⁶ was straitened for them.

^e Jer. 15. 2.

⁷ of his fellow, or, neighbour.

⁸ Or, the poor of the flock, etc., certainly knew.

⁹ If it be good in your eyes.

^f Ex. 21. 32. Matt. 26. 15.

^g Matt. 27. 9.

¹⁰ Or, Binders

^h Ezek. 34. 2.

¹¹ Or, hidden.

¹² Or, bear.

ⁱ Jer. 23. 1. John 10. 12.

^j Micah 2. 6.

CHAP. 12.

^a Heb. 12. 9.

¹ Or, slumber, or, poison

² Or, and also against Judah shall be he which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

^b Matt. 27. 44.

^c Ps. 76. 6.

³ Or, There is strength to me: and to the inhabitants, etc.

^d 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28, 31.

break the brotherhood between Jū'dah and Is'ra-el.

¹⁵ ¶ And the LORD said unto me, ^aTake unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

¹⁶ For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, ^awhich shall not visit those that be ^acut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ^afeed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

¹⁷ ¶ Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword ^ashall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly ^adarkened.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ Jerusalem a cup of trembling and a burdensome stone to the confusion of her adversaries. ⁶ Victorious restoring of Judah. ¹⁰ Repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Is'ra-el, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and ^aformeth the spirit of man within him.

² Behold, I will make Jē-ry'sā-lēm a cup of ^atrembling unto all the people round about, ^awhen they shall be in the siege both against Jū'dah and against Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

³ ¶ And in that day will I make Jē-ry'sā-lēm ^aa burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

⁴ In that day, saith the LORD, ^aI will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Jū'dah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

⁵ And the governors of Jū'dah shall say in their heart, ^aThe inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm ^ashall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

⁶ ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Jū'dah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jē-ry'sā-lēm shall be inhabited again in her own place, ^aeven in Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

⁷ The LORD also shall ^asave the tents of Jū'dah first, that the glory of the house of Dā'vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Jē-ry'sā-lēm do not magnify ^athemselves against Jū'dah.

⁸ In that day shall the LORD de-

ZECHARIAH, 13, 14. Fountain of purgation. Coming of Christ.

feud the inhabitants of Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm; and ^ahe that is ^afeeble among them at that day shall be as Dā'vid; and the house of Dā'vid shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm.

10 / And I will pour upon the house of Dā'vid, and upon the inhabitants of Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall ^alook upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great ^amourning in Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm, ^aas the mourning of Hā-dād-rim'mon in the valley of Mō-gīd'don

12 And the land shall mourn, ^aevery family apart; the family of the house of Dā'vid apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nā'than apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Lē'vi apart, and their wives apart; the family ^aof Shūn'q-i apart, and their wives apart,

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13

1 Fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophecy. 7 Death of Christ, and trial of a third part

IN that day there shall be ^aa fountain opened to the house of Dā'vid and to the inhabitants of Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm for sin and for ^aunclean-ness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will ^bcut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause ^athe prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his ^afather and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 12.

^a Joel 2. 10.
^b fallen, or, subject.
^c Joel 2. 28.
^d Ps. 23. 18.
^e Luke 3. 6.
^f John 19. 34.
^g Rev. 1. 7.
^h Acts 2. 37.
ⁱ 3 Chr. 35. 24.
^j families, families.
^k Or, of Simeon, as LXX.

CHAP. 13.

^a Isa. 1. 16, 17.
^b John 1. 29.
^c 1 Cor. 6. 11.
^d Heb. 9. 14.
^e 1 Pet. 1. 19.
^f John 1. 7.
^g Rev. 1. 6.
^h separation for uncleanness.
ⁱ Ex. 23. 13.
^j 2 Pet. 2. 1.
^k Deut. 13. 6.
^l a garment of hair.
^m 3 to lie.
ⁿ Isa. 40. 11.
^o Heb. 13. 20.
^p John 10. 30.
^q Isa. 63. 4, 6.
^r Mark 14. 27.
^s John 1. 29.
^t Luke 12. 32.
^u Rom. 11. 5.
^v Isa. 48. 10.
^w P. 68. 10.
^x Isa. 48. 10.
^y Mal. 3. 1.
^z 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
^{aa} Rev. 2. 10.

CHAP. 14.

^a Joel 3. 2.
^b Ezek. 11. 23.
^c Acts 1. 11, 12.
^d Joel 3. 12.
^e Or, my mountains.
^f Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
^g Amos 1. 1.
^h Matt. 24. 30.
ⁱ Joel 3. 11.

shall they wear ^aa rough garment ^ato deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against ^amy shepherd, and against the man *that* is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: ^asmite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon ^athe little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; ^abut the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will ^arefine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people. and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Destruction of Jerusalem. 8 Coming of Christ, and grace of his kingdom. 12 Plague of Jerusalem's enemies. 18 The remnant shall turn to the Lord. 20 and their spoils shall be holy

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For ^aI will gather all nations against Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day ^bupon the mount of Ol'ives, which is before Jĕ-ry'sā-lēm on the east, and the mount of Ol'ives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, ^aand there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ^athe mountains; ^afor the valley of the mountains shall reach unto A'zāl: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the ^aearthquake in the days of Ū-zī'ah king of Jū'dah: ^aand the LORD my God shall come, *and* ^aall the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that

day, ³that the light shall not be ⁴clear, nor ⁵dark:

7 But ⁶it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at ⁷evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living ⁸waters shall go out from JĒ-ry'sā-lēm; half of them toward the ⁹former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be ¹⁰king over all the earth: in that day shall there be ¹¹one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be ¹²turned as a plain from Gē'bā to Rīm'mōn south of JĒ-ry'sā-lēm: and it shall be lifted up, and ¹³inhabited in her place, from Bēn'ja-min's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, ¹⁴and from the tower of Hā-nān'e-el unto the king's wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be ¹⁵no more utter destruction; but JĒ-ry'sā-lēm ¹⁶shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against JĒ-ry'sā-lēm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ¹⁷a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

B. C. 487.

CHAP. 14.

¹ That is, it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places, of the world.

⁴ precious.

⁵ thickness.

⁶ Or, the day shall be one.

⁷ Rev. 21. 23.

⁸ Ezek 47. 1.

⁹ Or, eastern.

¹⁰ Ps 2. 8.

¹¹ Eph. 4. 5, 6.

¹² Or, compassed.

¹³ Or, shall abide.

¹⁴ Neh 8. 1.

¹⁵ Jer 31. 40.

¹⁶ Or, shall abide.

¹⁷ 1 Sam 14. 15.

¹⁸ Or, thou also, O

Judah, shalt

¹⁹ Or, against

²⁰ Isa 60. 23.

²¹ 1 Tim 6. 16.

²² Lev 23. 34.

²³ Neh 8. 14.

²⁴ Hosea 12. 9.

²⁵ Isa. 60. 12.

²⁶ upon whom there is not.

²⁷ Or, sin

²⁸ Or, bridles.

²⁹ Col 3. 17.

³⁰ Isa 35. 9.

³¹ Rev. 21. 27.

³² Eph. 2. 19.

14 And ¹Jū'dah also shall fight ²at JĒ-ry'sā-lēm; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against JĒ-ry'sā-lēm shall even ³go up from year to year to worship ⁴the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep ⁵the feast of tabernacles.

17 ¶ And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of ⁶all the families of the earth unto JĒ-ry'sā-lēm to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of ⁷E'gypt go not up, and come not, ⁸that ⁹have no rain, there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ¹⁰punishment of E'gypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ¹¹bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 ¶ Yea, every pot in JĒ-ry'sā-lēm and in Jū'dah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the ¹²Cā'nāanite in the ¹³house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's ingratitude, & irreligiosity, 12 and profaneness

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Is'ra-el ¹by Māl'achi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not E'sau Jā'qob's brother? saith the LORD: yet ³I loved Jā'qob,

3 And I hated E'sau, and ⁴laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas E'dom saith, We are im-

B. C. 397.

CHAP. 1.

¹ by the hand of Malachi.

² Gen. 25. 29.

³ Gen 28. 13.

⁴ Rom. 9. 13.

⁵ Ezek. 35. 3.

⁶ Ps. 35. 27.

⁷ Ps. 33. 13.

⁸ from upon, or, upon.

⁹ Ex. 20. 12.

¹⁰ Deut. 6. 16.

¹¹ Matt. 15. 4.

¹² Luke 13. 30.

¹³ Eph. 6. 2.

¹⁴ Luke 6. 28.

poverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, ⁶The LORD will be magnified ⁷from the border of Is'ra-el.

6 ¶ A son ⁸honoureth ⁹his father, and a servant his master: ¹⁰if then I be a father, where ¹¹is mine honour? and if I be a master, where ¹²is my

MALACHI, 2.

fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ^aYe offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, ^jThe table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind ^kfor sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or ^laccept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech ^mGod that he will be gracious unto us: ⁿthis hath been ^oby your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? ^pneither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts: ^qneither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For ^rfrom the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name shall be great among the Gentiles; ^sand in every place ^tincense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: ^ufor my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! ^vand ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: ^wshould I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 ^xBut cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ The priests are sharply reproved for profaning the covenant given them: ¹¹ and the people for strange marriages, ¹³ treachery, ¹⁷ and idleness.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 ^aIf ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse up-

The priests sharply reproved.

on you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will ¹corrupt your seed, and ²spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and ³one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Le'vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 ^aMy covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him ^bfor the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did ^cturn many away from iniquity.

7 ^dFor the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: ^efor he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have ^fcaused many to ^gstumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Le'vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but ^hhave been partial in the law.

10 ⁱHave we not all one father? ^jhath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Ju'dah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Is'ra-el and in Je-ru'sa-lém; for Ju'dah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he ^kloved, and ^lhath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, ^mthe master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Ja'qob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast

E. C. 337.

CHAP. 1.

3 Or, Bring unto, etc.

j Ezek. 41. 22.

k to sacrifice.

g Job 42. 8.

h the face of God.

l Hosea 13. 9.

6 from your hand

11 Cor. 9. 13.

Phil 8. 18.

19

j Isa. 1. 11.

k Isa. 50. 19.

l John 4. 21.

1 Tim 4. 8.

m Rev 8. 3.

n Isa. 66. 19.

7 Or, whereas ye might have blown it away

o Lev 22. 20.

Isa. 1. 12.

p Acts 5. 1.

8 Or, in whom

Isa. 1.

CHAP. 2.

a Deut 28. 15.

1 Or, reprove.

2 scatters.

3 Or, it shall take you away to it

b Num 25. 12.

c Deut 33. 8.

d Dan 12. 8.

Luke 1. 10.

17

Isa. 5. 20.

e Deut 17. 9.

f Isa. 42. 19.

Flag 1. 11.

Gal. 4. 14.

g 1 Sam 2. 17.

4 Or, fall in the law

5 accepted faces, or, lifted up the face against

h Isa. 51. 2.

Math. 3. 9.

1 Cor 8. 6.

Ezek. 12. 9.

i Ps. 100. 3.

6 Or, ought to love.

j Neh. 13. 22.

7 Or, him that voweth and him that answereth.

Coming to the temple. Infidelity of the people. MALACHI, 3, 4.

dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And ^a did not he make one? Yet had he the ^b residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek ^c a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ^d treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For ^e the LORD, the God of Israel, saith ^f that he hateth ^g putting away: for ^h one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAPTER 3.

¹ Of the messenger majesty and grace of Christ ⁷ Of the rebellion ⁸ sacrifices, ¹¹ and infidelity of the people. ¹⁶ Promise of blessing to them that fear God

BEHOLD, ^a I will send my messenger, and he shall ^b prepare the way before me: ^c and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, ^d even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, ^e he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and ^f who shall stand when he appeareth? for ^g he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And ^h he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Le'vi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may ⁱ offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jeru'salem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ^j former years.

5 ¶ And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, ^k and against false swearers, and against those that ^l oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, ^m I change not; ⁿ therefore ye sons of Ja'cob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of ^o your fathers ye are gone away from mine

R. C. 887.

CHAP. 2.

^a Matt. 12. 4, 5.

^b Or, excellency.

^c a seed of God.

^d Or, un-

faithfully.

^e Deut. 24. 1.

^f Or, if he

hate her, put

her away.

^g to put away.

CHAP. 3.

^a Mark 1. 2.

^b Isa. 40. 3.

^c Acts 7. 38.

^d Isa. 63. 9.

^e Hag. 2. 7.

^f Rev. 8. 17.

^g Isa. 4. 4.

^h Isa. 1. 25.

ⁱ Zech. 13. 9.

^j Rom. 16. 16.

^k 1 Pet. 2. 6.

^l Or, ancient.

^m 1 Thess. 1. 7.

ⁿ Jas. 5. 8, 9.

^o Jas. 5. 4.

^p Or, defraud

^q Num. 23. 19.

^r Rom. 11. 29.

^s 1 Sam. 15.

^t 29.

^u Lam. 8. 22.

^v Acts 7. 51.

^w Deut. 30. 1-4.

^x Isa. 45. 6, 7.

^y Zech. 1. 3.

^z Neh. 13. 10.

^{aa} Prov. 8. 9.

^{ab} 1 Chr. 28. 20.

^{ac} Gen. 7. 11.

^{ad} empty out.

^{ae} Amos 4. 9.

^{af} corrupt.

^{ag} Dan. 8. 9.

^{ah} Job 21. 14.

^{ai} Ps. 71. 11-13.

^{aj} Zeph. 1. 12.

^{ak} his obser-

vation.

^{al} in black.

^{am} Ps. 78. 12.

^{an} 7 are built.

^{ao} Ps. 95. 9.

^{ap} Gen. 22. 12.

^{aq} 1 Ki. 18. 2, 12.

^{ar} Job 28. 28.

^{as} Ps. 88. 18.

^{at} Ps. 111. 10.

^{au} Heb. 2. 12.

^{av} Or, special

treasure.

ordinances, and have not kept them. ^a Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? ^b In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, ^c even this whole nation.

10 ¶ Bring ye all the tithes into ^d the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the ^e windows of heaven, and ^f pour you out a blessing, that ^g there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke ^h the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not ⁱ destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be ^j a delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken ^k so much against thee?

14 ¶ Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept ^l his ordinance, and that we have walked ^m mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now ⁿ we call the proud happy, yea, they that work wickedness ^o are set up; yea, ^p they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they ^q that feared the LORD ^r spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ^s jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ God's judgment on the wicked, ² and his blessing on the good. ⁵ He telleth of Elijah's coming and office.

FOR, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ The genealogy of Jesus Christ: ¹³ Mary's miraculous conception: ¹⁸ Jesus is born: ^{21, 23} His names, with their interpretation.

THE book of the "generation of Jē'sus Christ, the son of Dā'vid, the son of Ā'brā'hām.

2 Ā'brā'hām begat I'saac; and I'saac begat Jā'qob; and Jā'qob begat Jū'das and his brethren;

3 And Jū'das begat Phā'rēs and Zā'rā of Thā'mar; and Phā'rēs begat Es'rom; and Es'rom begat Ā'ram;

4 And Ā'ram begat Ā'mīnā-dab; and Ā'mīnā-dab begat Nā'ās'son; and Nā'ās'son begat Sāl'mōn;

5 And Sāl'mōn begat Bō'oz of Rā'chāb; and Bō'oz begat Ō'bed of Rūth; and Ō'bed begat Jēs'sē;

6 And Jēs'sē begat Dā'vid the king; and Dā'vid the king begat Sōl'o-mon of her *that had been the wife of U-rī'as*;

7 And Sōl'o-mon begat Rō-bō'am; and Rō-bō'am begat Ā-bī'a; and Ā-bī'a begat Ā'sa;

8 And Ā'sa begat Jō'sē-phāt; and Jō'sē-phāt begat Jō'ram; and Jō'ram begat Ō-zī'as;

9 And Ō-zī'as begat Jō'a-thām; and Jō'a-thām begat Ā'chāz; and Ā'chāz begat Ēz-ē-kī'as;

10 And Ēz-ē-kī'as begat Mā'nās'sēs; and Mā'nās'sēs begat Ā'mon; and Ā'mon begat Jō'sī'as;

11 And Jō'sī'as begat Jēch-o-nī'as and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Bāb'yl-on;

12 And after they were brought to Bāb'yl-on, Jēch-o-nī'as begat Sē-lā'thī-el; and Sē-lā'thī-el begat Zō-rōb'a-bēl;

13 And Zō-rōb'a-bēl begat Ā-bī'ud; and Ā-bī'ud begat Ē-lī'a-kīm; and Ē-lī'a-kīm begat Ā'zōi;

14 And Ā'zōi begat Sā'dōc; and Sā'dōc begat Ā'chīm; and Ā'chīm begat Ē-lī'ud;

15 And Ē-lī'ud begat Ē-le-ā'zar; and Ē-le-ā'zar begat Māt'than; and Māt'than begat Jā'qob;

16 And Jā'qob begat Jō'seph the husband of Mā'ry, of whom was born Jē'sus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Ā'brā'hām to Dā'vid are fourteen generations; and from Dā'vid until the carrying away into Bāb'yl-on are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Bāb'yl-on unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jē'sus Christ

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

a Luke 3. 23.
b Pa. 1. 13. 11.
c Is. 11. 1.
d Is. 53. 43.
e Acts 2. 30.
f Rom. 1. 3.
g Gal. 3. 16.
h Matt. 4. 18.
i Chr. 4. 6. 9.
j Num. 1. 7.
k Josh. 6. 23.
l Heb. 11. 31.
m 1 Sam. 16. 1.
n 2 Sam. 12. 24.
o 1 Ki. 11. 42.
p 1 Chr. 3. 10.
q 2 Chr. 13. 7.
r 2 Ki. 20. 21.
s 1 bone read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jeconias.
t Chr. 3. 15.
u 2 Ki. 24. 11.
v Jer. 27. 21.
w Jer. 52. 11.
x Dan. 1. 2.
y Ezra 3. 2.
z Ezra 5. 2.
aa Hag. 1. 1.
ab Gen. 3. 15.
ac Isa. 9. 0.
ad Is. 53. 2.
ae Gal. 4. 4.
af Heb. 10. 15.
ag Deut. 24. 1.
ah Luke 1. 36.
ai begotten.
aj That is, Barnabur.
ak Gen. 40. 10.
al Jer. 14. 18.
am Dan. 9. 24.
an Acts 6. 11.
ao Is. 7. 14.
ap Or, his name shall be called.
aq Is. 9. 6.
ar John 1. 14.
as Rom. 1. 3. 4.
at 1 Tim. 3. 16.

CHAP. 2.

a Dan. 9. 24.
b Luke 2. 4.
c 1 Ki. 4. 30.
d Is. 11. 10.
e Ps. 2. 6. 7.
f Is. 9. 6. 7.
g John 1. 42.
h Luke 2. 11.
i Num. 24. 17.
j Is. 9. 1.
k Rev. 22. 16.
l Ps. 2. 1.
m 2 Chr. 34. 13.
n Jer. 8. 8.
o Mark 8. 31.
p Luke 20. 19.
q Mat. 2. 7.
r Micah 5. 2.
s John 7. 42.
t Gen. 49. 10.
u Num. 24. 19.
v Ps. 2. 1-6.
w Or, feed.
x Is. 40. 11.

was on this wise: When as his mother Mā'ry was espoused to Jō'seph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

19 Then Jō'seph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jō'seph, thou son of Dā'vid, fear not to take unto thee Mā'ry thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jē'sus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Ēm-mān'u-el, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Jō'seph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jē'sus.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Wise men enquire after Christ: ¹¹ they worship him, and offer presents: ¹⁴ Joseph fleeth into Egypt with Jesus and Mary: ¹⁶ Herod slayeth the children at Bethlehem: ¹⁹ Christ brought out of Egypt.

NOW when Jē'sus was born in Bēth'lē-hēm of Jū-dā'a in the days of Hēr'od the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jē-ry'sā-lēm,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Hēr'od the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jē-ry'sā-lēm with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bēth'lē-hēm of Jū-dā'a: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bēth'lē-hēm, in the land of Jū'dā, art not the least among the princes of Jū'dā: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Is'ra-el.

MATTHEW, 3.

Magi worship Jesus. John's preaching.

7 Then Hēr'od, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bēth'lē-hēm, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mā'ry his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not turn to Hēr'od, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Jō'seph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into E'gypt; and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Hēr'od will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into E'gypt:

15 And was there until the death of Hēr'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 'Out of E'gypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Hēr'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bēth'lē-hēm, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jēr'e-m'y the prophet, saying,

18 In Rā'mā was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā'chel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Hēr'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō'seph in E'gypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Is'ra-el: for they

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 2.

f Ps 2. 12.
John 5. 28.
2 Or. offered.
Ps 22. 29.
Ps 72. 10.
Isa. 49. 7.
Isa. 60. 6.
k Job 31. 15.
ch 1. 20.
l Num 24. 8.
Ilos 11. 1.
m Jer. 31. 16.
n ch 3. 13.
Luke 2. 30.
o John 1. 45.
Luke 2. 4.
p Judg 13. 5.
1 Sam 1. 11.
J That is, Branch, or separated out.
Num 6. 2.
Zeou 6. 13.

CHAP. 3.

a Mat 3. 1.
b Mark 1. 4.
Luke 1. 2.
John 1. 28.
c Josh. 14. 10.
d Dan 2. 44.
ch 4. 17.
ob 10. 7.
e Isa. 40. 3.
Luke 4. 4.
f Luke 1. 76.
g Mark 1. 6.
h 2 Ki. 1. 8.
Zeou. 10. 4.
i Lev. 11. 22.
j Dent 8. 8.
Dut 32. 13.
1 Sam 14. 23.
2 Ki. 18. 2.
Ps 81. 10.
Ezek 27. 17.
Luke 24. 42.
k Acts 19. 4.
l Rom. 5. 9.
1 Thess 1. 10.
1 Thess. 5. 9.
m Or. answerable to amonishment of life.
2 Cor. 7. 1. 11.
n John 8. 33.
Acts 17. 31.
Rom. 4. 1.
m Ps 80. 13.
10.
Isa. 5. 2-7.
ch 7. 19.
John 11. 6.
Heb 6. 6.
o Mark 1. 8.
Luke 3. 16.
John 1. 33.
Acts 1. 5.
Acts 8. 38.
88.
Acts 10. 47.
Acts 11. 16.
p Isa. 4. 4.
Mal 3. 2.
Acts 2. 3. 4.
Titus 2. 6.
q Mal. 3. 2.
r Mal. 4. 1.
ch. 14. 20.

are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Is'ra-el.

22 But when he heard that Ār-chē-lā'us did reign in Jū-dā'a in the room of his father Hēr'od, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Gāl'lee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nāz'a-rēth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nāz'a-rēne.

CHAPTER 3.

1 John preacheth. his office, & baptism: 7 he rebuketh the Pharisees. 18 Christ baptized by John in Jordan.

I N those days came Jōhn the Bāp'tist, preaching in the wilderness of Jū-dā'a,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet E-sā'ias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Jōhn had his rament of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and all Jū-dā'a, and all the region round about Jōr'dān,

6 And were baptized of him in Jōr'dān, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phār'isees and Sād'du-cess come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Ā'brā'hām to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'brā'hām.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Hō'l'y Ghōst, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jē'sus *from Gāl'lee to Jōr'dan unto Jōhn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Jōhn forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to * fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And *Jē'sus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw *the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And *lo a voice from heaven, saying, * This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ fasteth, is tempted, and overcometh 17 he becometh to preach 18 he calleth Peter and 19 from 23 he teacheth in the synagogue, and healeth the diseases

THEN was *Jē'sus led up of *the spirit into the wilderness to be *tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had *fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, * It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into *the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē'sus said unto him, It is written again, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jē'sus unto him, Get thee hence, Sā'tan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil *leaveth him, and, behold, *angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now *when Jē'sus had heard that Jōhn was *cast into prison, he departed into Gāl'lee;

A. D. 28.

CHAP. 3.

* ch. 2. 23

* Dan. 9. 24.

* Mark 1. 10.

* Isa. 11. 2.

* Luke 3. 22.

* John 1. 33.

* John 12. 28.

* Ps. 2. 7.

* Isa. 42. 1.

* Luke 9. 35.

* Col. 1. 13.

CHAP. 4.

* Mark 1. 12.

* Luke 4. 1.

* 1 Ki. 18. 12.

* Ezek. 3. 11.

* Job. 8. 40.

* Heb. 4. 13.

* Ex. 34. 28.

* Eph. 6. 17.

* Deut. 8. 8.

* Neh. 11. 1.

* Ps. 91. 11.

* Deut. 6. 16.

* Deut. 6. 16.

* James 4. 7.

* Heb. 1. 14.

* Luke 3. 20.

* Or do.

* livered up.

* Isa. 9. 1. 2.

* Isa. 42. 7.

* Luke 2. 12.

* Mark 1. 14.

* ch. 10. 7.

* Mark 1. 16.

* Matt. 16. 18.

* John 1. 42.

* Psal. 47. 10.

* Luke 5. 10.

* Mark 10. 28.

* Luke 18. 28.

* Mark 1. 19.

* Luke 5. 10.

* ch. 9. 35.

* Mark 1. 21.

* Luke 4. 22.

* Isa. 68. 13.

CHAP. 5.

* Mark 3. 18.

* Ps. 81. 17.

* Prov. 16. 19.

* Isa. 57. 15.

* Luke 6. 20.

* 1 Cor. 1. 26.

13 And leaving Nāz'a-rēth, he came and dwelt in Cā-pēr'uā-tim, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zāb'u-lon and Nēph'thā-līm:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sā'ias the prophet, saying,

15 The * land of Zāb'u-lon, and the land of Nēph'thā-līm, by the way of the sea, beyond Jōr'dan, Gāl'lee of the Gēn'tiles;

16 The * people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From *that time Jē'sus began to preach, and to say, * Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And *Jē'sus, walking by the sea of Gāl'lee, saw two brethren, Sī'mon *called Pē'tēr, and An'drew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I *will make you fishers of men.

20 And *they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And *going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Jāmes, *the son of Zēb'e-dee*, and Jōhn his brother, in a ship with Zēb'e-dee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus went about all Gāl'lee, teaching *in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his *fame went throughout all Sūr'a: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Gāl'lee, and from Dē-cāp'ō-lis, and from Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and from Jū-dē'a, and from beyond Jōr'dan.

CHAPTER 5.

8 Who are blessed 18 The disciples called the salt of the earth, and light of the world; Christ urgeth on them a good example, etc.

AND seeing the multitudes, *he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

MATTHEW, 5.

Christ's sermon on the mount.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for *they* shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: *for* they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for *they* shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you *falsely*, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye *are* the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that *they* may see your good works, and glorify *your* Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think *not* that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, *Till* heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever *therefore* shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said *by* them of old time, *Thou* shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whoso-

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 5.

o Isa. 61. 2, 3.
John 16. 33.
2 Cor. 1. 7.
Rev. 21. 4.
d Num. 12. 2.
Ps. 37. 11.
Isa. 11. 4.
Gal. 5. 22.
e Rom. 4. 12.
f Isa. 66. 12.
g Ps. 41. 1.
h Ps. 6. 14.
Mark 11. 25.
Heb. 6. 10.
Jas. 2. 13.
i Ps. 15. 1.
Heb. 12. 14.
1 Cor. 12. 12.
1 John 3. 2, 3.
j Heb. 12. 14.
k Mark 10. 30.
Luke 6. 23.
John 15. 20.
21.
Acts 5. 40, 41.
2 Cor. 4. 17.
l lying
i Prov. 4. 18.
Phil. 2. 16.
2 modius. It contained nearly a peck.
m 1 Pet. 2. 12.
n John 15. 8.
1 Cor. 14. 25.
o Dan. 2. 24.
Rom. 10. 4.
Gal. 3. 24.
p Luke 16. 17.
q James 2. 10.
r Rom. 10. 8.
s Or, to them.
e Er. 20. 12.
t 1 John 3. 15.
4 That is, vain follow.
5 Or, graceless wretch.
John 8. 44.
Acts 13. 10.
u Job 42. 8.
1 Pet. 3. 7.
v Job 22. 31.
Prov. 25. 9.
Heb. 2. 7.
w Job 22. 21.
Ps. 22. 6.
Isa. 66. 6.
x 2 Thess. 1. 9.
y Gen. 34. 2.
Prov. 6. 25.
Eph. 6. 6.
z Mark 9. 42.
6 Or, do cause thee to offend.
a Deut. 24. 1.
Jer. 3. 1.
Mark 10. 2.
b Rom. 7. 8.
1 Cor. 7. 10.
7 to the anointing.
c Ex. 20. 7.
Lev. 19. 12.
Num. 30. 2.
Deut. 5. 11.
d Deut. 25. 22.
e Jas. 5. 12.
f Isa. 66. 1.

ever *is* angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Raca*, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, *Thou fool*, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave *there* thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree *with* thine adversary quickly, whiles *thou* art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, *Thou* shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, *Thou* shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh *on* a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And *if* thy right eye *offend* thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, *Whosoever* shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That *who*soever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said *by* them of old time, *Thou* shalt not forswear thyself, but *thou* shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, *Swear* not at all; neither by heaven; for it is *God's* throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by *Jerusalem*; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Of alms, & prayer, 14 forgiveness. 19 Our treasure. 24 Of God and mammon.

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

Col. 4. 6.
Jas 5. 12.
Lev. 24. 20.
Prov. 20. 22.
Rom. 12. 17.
1 Cor. 6. 7.
1 Thess. 5. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
1 Isa. 50. 6.
Mark 15. 21.
Deut. 16. 8.
Lev. 19. 18.
Deut. 23. 6.
Prov. 25. 21.
Rom. 12. 14.
Luke 22. 24.
Acts 7. 60.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 23.
Luke 6. 22.
Gen. 17. 1.
Lev. 19. 2.
Col. 1. 23.
Jas. 1. 4.
1 Pet. 1. 13.
Eph. 5. 1.

CHAP. 6.

1 Or, righteousness.
2 Cor. 9. 9.
2 Or, with.
Rom. 12. 8.
3 Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.
1 Cor. 10. 31.
Jer. 17. 10.
Eccl. 5. 2.
1 Ki. 18. 20.
Ps. 139. 2.
Deut. 22. 6.
ch. 23. 9.
Luke 11. 3.
Rom. 8. 15, 16.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
Heb. 12. 9.
Lev. 10. 3.
Isa. 6. 8.
Rev. 4. 11.
Ps. 105. 20.
Job 23. 12.
Prov. 30. 8.
ch. 26. 41.
Luke 22. 40.
46.
1 Cor. 10. 13.
Jas. 1. 1, 2.
2 Pet. 2. 9.
Rev. 3. 10.
1 John 17. 15.
Gal. 1. 4.
Mark 11. 25.
Eph. 4. 22.
Col. 3. 13.
ch. 18. 36.
Jas. 2. 13.
1 Isa. 58. 5.
Prov. 23. 4.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
Heb. 13. 5.
Jas. 5. 1.
ch. 19. 21.
Luke 13. 35.
34.
1 Tim. 6. 19.
1 Pet. 1. 4.
Ps. 119. 18.
Luke 11. 34.
Rom. 1. 21.
2 Cor. 4. 4.
Luke 10. 22.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one,

MATTHEW, 7.

Christ's sermon on the mount.

and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. * Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold * the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Sol'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gen'tiles seek :) for * your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But * seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no * thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ, ending his sermon on the mount, reproveth rash judgment, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate.

JUDGE * not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And * why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast

A. D. 51.

CHAP. 6.

* Gal. 1. 10.
1 Tim 6 17.
Jas 4 4
1 John 2. 15.

4 Be not anxiously careful
Ps 5; 22
Luke 12 31, 32.

* Job 38 41.
Ps. 147 9.

* Ps. 21 1
Phil. 4 19

* 1 Ki 8. 13.
Ps. 34 9
Ps 37, 23
Mark 10 30.
Luke 12 31

5 anxious thought.

CHAP. 7.

* Ezek 16 62
Luke 6 37
Rom 2 1
Rom 14 9

1 Cor 4 3, 5
Jas 4 11

* Mark 4 24
Luke 6 38

* Luke 6 41

* Prov 9 7, 8
Acts 13. 45

* Job 21 29
Mark 11 24
Luke 11 9 10

* Luke 18 1
John 14 11.
John 15 7
John 16 23

* Prov 6 17
Jonah 2 2
Jonah 7 8.
Luke 23. 42, 43

* Acts 9 11
1 Tim. 4 15
Rom 8 28.

* Luke 6. 31

* Lev 19 18
Rom 11 8.
Gal 5 14
1 Tim. 1 5

* Psal. 18. 30-32
Luke 9 23
Luke 13 24
Luke 14 33

* 1 John 5 19

1 Or. How

1 Deut 13 9
Jer 24 16

Rom 16 17.
Eph 6 6.
Col 2 8.

* Micah 8 5.
2 Tim 3 5.

* Acts 20 29
* Luke 6 43.

* Jer 11 19.

* Hos. 8 2
Acts 19 13.
Rom. 2 13
Jas 1. 22.

* Num 24. 4.
Luke 14. 26, 27.

* John 11. 51.

* Ps 5. 5.
Ps. 6 8.
Job. 20. 41.

out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give * not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, * and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For * every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much * more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for thus * is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter * ye in at the strait gate: * for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 * Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware * of false prophets, which * come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they * are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so * every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we * not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: * depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore ¹whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And ²the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and ³it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: ⁴and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jē'sus had ended these sayings, ⁵the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For ⁶he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER 8.

² Christ cleanseth the leper ⁵ healeth the centurion's servant, ¹⁴ Peter's mother in law ¹⁸ and many other diseased, ²³ stills the tempest

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, ¹behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jē'sus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē'sus saith unto him, ²See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that ³Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And ⁴when Jē'sus was entered into Cā-pēr'nā-ūm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jē'sus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I ¹am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but ²speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jē'sus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Is'ra-el.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 7.

1 Luke 6 47.
2 Acts 14 22
3 Tim. 3. 12.
4 2 Tim. 2 19
5 1 Pet. 1 5
6 Heb. 10 31
7 2 Pet. 2 20.
8 Joh. 13 54
9 Mark 1 22
10 Mark 6 2
11 Luke 4 32
12 Isa. 50 4.
13 John 7. 46.

CHAP. 8.

1 Mark 1 40.
2 Luke 5 13
3 Joh. 9 30
4 Mark 6 13
5 Lev. 14 3
6 Luke 5 14.
7 Luke 7 1
8 Luke 15 19
9 Ex. 15 26
10 Deut. 32 39
11 Ps. 119 3.
12 Ps. 107 20.
13 Jer. 17 14.
14 Gen. 12 3.
15 Isa. 2 2, 3.
16 Isa. 11 10
17 Mal. 1 11
18 Luke 13 29
19 Acts 10 45.
20 Acts 11 18
21 Acts 14 27
22 Rom. 10 0.
23 Eph. 3 6.
24 Rev. 6 0
25 Rev. 7 9
26 Rev. 14 0
27 Joh. 21. 43.
28 Joh. 13 42
29 ch. 22 14
30 ch. 24 51
31 ch. 25 30
32 Luke 13 29.
33 2 Pet. 2 17.
34 Jude 13
35 Mark 1. 29.
36 Luke 4. 39.
37 1 Cor. 9 5
38 1 Mark 1 32.
39 Luke 4 40.
40 Isa. 53 4
41 1 Pet. 2 24
42 Luke 9 57.
43 Ps. 22 6
44 Ps. 40 17
45 Ps. 69 29
46 Luke 2 7, 13
47 Luke 8 9
48 John 1 10, 11.
49 2 Cor. 8 9.
50 Phil. 2 7, 8.
51 Luke 9. 59
52 1 Kl. 10. 20.
53 Eph. 2. 1.
54 Mark 4 37
55 Luke 8. 23.
56 Phil. 4. 6.
57 Joh. 8. 9-11.
58 Ps. 65. 7.
59 Ps. 88. 0.
60 Ps. 93 4.
61 Ps. 104. 8.
62 Prov. 30 4.
63 Nah. 1. 4.
64 Mark 5. 1.

11 And I say unto you, ¹That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with A'brā'hām, and I'saac, and Jā'cob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But ²the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jē'sus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, ³so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And ⁴when Jē'sus was come into Pē'tēr's house, he saw ⁵his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When ⁶the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Jē'sā'as the prophet, saying, Himself ⁷took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jē'sus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And ⁸a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jē'sus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but ⁹the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And ¹⁰another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, ¹¹suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jē'sus said unto him, Follow me; and let ¹²the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, ¹³behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why ¹⁴are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then ¹⁵he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And ¹⁶when he was come to the other side into the country of the

MATTHEW, 9.

Christ cures the palsy. He justifies himself.

Gēr-gē-sēnes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jē'sus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ cures the palsy. 9 calleth Matthew, 10 justifyeth himself for eating with publicans and sinners: 20 he healeth the bloody issue 23 raiseth to life the ruler's daughter: 27 giveth sight to two blind men, etc.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jē'sus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jē'sus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jē'sus passed forth

A. D. 51.

CHAP. 9.

2 Sam. 16. 10.
2 Sam. 19. 22.
Joel 3. 4.
Mark 1. 24.
Mark 5. 7.
Luke 4. 34.
Luke 8. 28.
2 Pet. 2. 4.
Deut. 14. 8.
Phil. 2. 10.
Deut. 5. 25.
1 Ki. 17. 18.
Luke 5. 8.
Acts 16. 30.

CHAP. 9.

oh 4. 12.
Mark 2. 3.
Luke 6. 8.
oh 8. 10.
Pa 22. 1. 2.
Luke 8. 30.
Acts 18. 38.
Rom 4. 6-8.
Rom 5. 11.
Eph 1. 7.
Pa 139. 2.
oh. 12. 25.
Mark 12. 15.
Luke 5. 22.
Luke 6. 8.
Luke 9. 47.
Luke 11. 17.
Mark 2. 7. 10.
Luke 5. 21.
Act. 5. 31.
2 Cor 2. 10.
Eph 1. 7.
Mark 2. 14.
Luke 5. 27.
Mark 2. 15.
Luke 6. 29.
Isa 64. 6.
oh. 14. 17.
Luke 5. 30.
Luke 15. 2.
Luke 10. 7.
Gal 2. 15.
Eph 2. 12.
Prov 21. 3.
Hos 6. 6.
Micah 6. 6.
oh. 12. 7.
Isa 66. 6. 7.
oh. J. 2. 6.
oh 4. 17.
oh 11. 20.
Luke 10. 10.
1 Tim. 1. 15.
1 John 3. 6.
Mark 2. 18.
Luke 5. 23.
Luke 18. 12.
John 2. 23.
Acts 13. 2.
Acts 14. 23.
1 Cor 7. 5.
Or, saw, or, unwrought cloth.
Mark 5. 22.
Luke 6. 41.
Mark 5. 25.
Luke 8. 42.
Mark 10. 52.
Luke 7. 50.
Luke 6. 49.
Luke 17. 12.
Luke 18. 42.
Mark 6. 53.
Luke 8. 51.

from thence, he saw a man, named Mat'thew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jē'sus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Phār'isees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jē'sus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Jōhn, saying, Why do we and the Phār'isees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jē'sus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jē'sus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jē'sus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jē'sus came into the

ruler's house, and saw ^athe minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, ^aGive place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ^athe fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jē'sus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, ^aThou son of Da'vid, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jē'sus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And ^atheir eyes were opened; and Jē'sus strictly charged them, saying, See ^athat no man know it.

31 But ^athey, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As ^athey went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Is'ra-el.

34 But the Phar'isees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And ^aJē'sus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ^afainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, ^aThe harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 Pray ^aye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Christ sendeth his apostles to do miracles, & to preach: & he telleth them of persecutions. 40 Blessings to those who receive them.

AND ^awhen he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ^aagainst unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Si'mon, who ^ais called Pe'tēr, and An'drew,

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 9.

¹ 2 Chr. 35. 23.

^a Acts 20. 10.

2 Or, this

fame.

Isa. 62. 13.

v ch 17. 23.

ch 20. 40.

Mark 9. 23.

Luke 17. 18.

Luke 18. 43.

w Ps 146. 8.

John 9. 7.

14. 26.

^a Luke 5. 14.

y Mark 7. 36.

^a Luke 11. 14.

^a Mark 8. 6.

Luke 13. 22.

3 Or, were

tired and

lay down.

b Luke 10. 2.

John 4. 35.

1 Cor. 9. 9.

1 Thess. 5. 12. 1d.

c Acts 13. 2.

Acts 20. 28.

1 Cor 12. 28.

Phil. 4. 11.

2 Thess. 3. 1.

CHAP. 10.

^a Mark 3. 13.

Mark 6. 7.

Luke 8. 13.

Luke 9. 1.

1 Or, over.

b ch 4. 18.

ch 10. 16-18.

Mark 1. 10.

John 1. 42.

2 Or, Judas.

c Acts 1. 13.

d John 12. 26.

^a 2 Ki 17. 24.

John 4. 9. 20.

f ch 16. 24.

Acts 3. 26. 26.

Acts 13. 46.

g Isa. 53. 6.

Jer 50. 6. 17.

Rom 11. 1.

1 Feb. 2. 26.

h Mark 6. 12.

Luke 9. 2.

Luke 10. 1, 2.

i Or, get.

1 Sam. 9. 7.

Luke 22. 35.

k a staff.

l Luke 10. 7.

1 Thes. 5. 18.

f Acts 13. 51.

Acts 13. 6.

k Rom 16. 10.

Eph. 6. 10.

5 Or, simple.

1 Cor 14. 20.

l Acts 5. 40.

m Acts 12. 1.

Acts 24. 12.

n Ex 4. 12.

Jer 1. 7.

o 2 Sam. 22. 2.

Acts 4. 8.

Acts 6. 10.

p Mark 7. 8.

his brother; James the son of Zēb'e-dee, and John his brother;

3 Phil'ip, and Bār-thōl'ō-mew, Thōm'as, and Māt'thew the publican; James the son of Al-phā'e'us, and Lēb-bā'e'us, whose surname was ^aThād-dā'e'us;

4 Si'mon ^athe Cā'nāan-ite, and Jū'das ^aIs-cār-Iot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jē'sus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gēn'tiles, and into any city of ^athe Sā-nār'I-tan; enter ye not:

6 But ^ago rather to the ^alost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.

7 And ^aas ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 ^aProvide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet ^astaves: ^afor the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, ^ashake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'r'hā in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: ^abe ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^bharmless as doves.

17 But beware of men. for they will deliver you up to the councils, and ^athey will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ^aye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gēn'tiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for ^ait shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For ^ait is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And ^athe brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the fa-

MATTHEW, 11.

The apostles comforted. Christ's testimony

ther the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: *but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But *when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not *have gone over the cities of *Is'ra-el*, till *the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house **Bê-êl'ze-bûb*, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And *fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a *farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But *the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever *therefore shall confess me before men, *him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But *whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He *that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

A. D. 31.

OHAP. 10.

* Dan. 12. 13.

Gal. 6 9.

* John 7. 1.

Acts 14. 6.

6 Or, end, or, finish.

* ch 10 28.

Acts 2 1.

7 Beelzebub.

* Isa 8. 12.

8 It is in value

halfpenny

farthing in

the original,

as being the

tenth part of

the Roman

penny

ch. 18 28.

* Acts 27. 34.

* Ps. 119 46.

Rom 1 0

1 Tim. 6. 12.

Id.

Rev. 2. 13.

* 1 Sam 2 30

ch 23 34

Rev 8 5.

* ch 20 70 76.

Mark 8 38.

Luke 9 26.

Luke 12 9

2 Tim 2. 12.

* Micah 7 6.

ch 24 10

Mark 13. 12.

* ch 16 35.

Luke 17 33.

John 13 25.

Rev 2 10

* 1 Ki 17 10

2 Ki. 4 8.

* ch 25 40.

Hub 6 10.

OHAP. 11

* Luke 7. 18.

* ch 14 3

Mark 9 41.

* Gen 49 10.

Num 24 17

Deut 18 15.

Dan 9 24.

Mal 3 1-3.

John 6 14.

* Isa 29 18.

Isa 35 4.

Isa 42 7

John 5 38.

* Ps 22 26

Isa 61 1

Luke 4 18.

Jas. 2. 6.

* Isa. 8 14

ch 13 57.

ch 24 10

ch 28 31

Rom 9 32.

1 Cor 1 23.

Gal. 5 11.

1 Pet 2 8.

* Luke 7. 24.

* Luke 1. 76.

* Mal. 3. 1.

Mark 1. 2.

* Luke 16. 16.

1 Or, is gotten

by force,

and they

that thrust

men.

* Mal. 4. 6.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He *that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And *whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. ¶ The testimony of Christ concerning John 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and impenitence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, etc.

AND it came to pass, when Jê'sus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now *when Jôhn had heard in *the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he *that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jê'sus answered and said unto them, Go and shew Jôhn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The *blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the *poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be *offended in me.

7 ¶ And *as they departed, Jê'sus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Jôhn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, *and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than Jôhn the Bâp'tist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And *from the days of Jôhn the Bâp'tist until now the kingdom of heaven *suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For *all the prophets and the law prophesied until Jôhn.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is ^{the} sign which was for to come.

15 He ^{that} hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But ^{whereunto} shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, ^a friend of publicans and sinners. ^{But} wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then ^{he} began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chôr-lâ'zîn! woe unto thee, Bêth-sâ'î-lâ! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tÿre and Sidôn, they would have repented long ago ⁱⁿ sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tÿre and Sidôn at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Că-pêr'na-ûm, ^{which} art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sôd'om, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sôd'om in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jê'sus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou ^{hast} hid these things from the wise and prudent, and ^{hast} revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All ^{things} are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither ^{knoweth} any man the Father, save the Son, and ^{he} to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, ^{and} learn of me; for I am meek and lowly ⁱⁿ heart: and ^{ye} shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For ^{my} yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 11.

1 Mal 4 5.
ch 17 13.
Luk 1 17.
John 1 23.
m ch 13. 9, 43.
Luk 8 8.
Rev. 2 7.
n Luk 7 31.
o ch 9 10.
Luk 13 2, 3.
Luk 10 7.
p Luk 7 29, 35.
Phil 2 15.
q Luk 10 13.
r Jonah 3 8.
s Isa 14 13.
Lam. 2 1.
t Pa 8 2.
1 Cor 1 27.
1 Cor 2 7 8.
2 Cor 3 14.
u ch 23 18.
Luk 10 22.
John 4 15.
John 17 2.
1 Cor 15 27.
Eph 1 21.
v John 1 18.
John 6 46.
John 10 15.
w Phil 2 5.
1 Pet 3 21.
1 John 2 6.
x Zech 9 9.
ch 2 10 20.
ch 21 5.
Luk 9 41-56.
2 Cor 10 1.
Phil 2 7, 8.
y Jer 6 16.
z 1 John 5 3.

CHAP. 12.

a Deut 23 25.
Mark 2 23.
b 1 Sam. 21 6.
c Ex 25 30.
Lev 24 5.
d Ex 29 32.
Lev 8 11.
Lev 24 9.
e Num 28 9.
John 7 22.
f 1 Chr. 6. 18.
Hag 2 7, 9.
Mal 3 1.
g Hos 6 6.
Micah 6 6.
h Dan 7 13.
ch 9 6.
Mark 2 28.
Luk 6 5.
i Mark 3 1.
Luk 6 6.
j Luk 13 14.
Luk 14 3.
John 9 10.
k Ex 23 4.
Deut. 22. 4.
l Mark 3. 6.
Luk 6 11.
John 5 18.
John 10 39.
John 11. 53.
1 Or. took counsel.
m Heb 4 13.
Pa 139. 2.
n Mark 8. 7.
o Isa 42 1.
Isa 49 5, 6.
Isa. 52. 13.
Isa. 53. 11.

CHAPTER 12.

Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the sabbath.

AT that time ^{Jê'sus} went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phăr'isees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read ^{what} Dâ'vid did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat ^{the} shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, ^{but} only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in ^{the} law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is ^{one} greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what ^{this} meaneth, I ^{will} have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the ^{Son} of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And ^{when} he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had ^{his} hand withered. And they asked him, saying, ^{Is} it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and ^{if} it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then ^{the} Phăr'isees went out, and ^{held} a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jê'sus ^{knew} it, ^{he} withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sâ'ias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold ^{my} servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom

MATTHEW, 12.

Of blasphemy against the holy Spirit.

my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good

A. D. M.

CHAP. 12.

p Isa. 11. 2.
Isa. 61. 1.
ch. 3. 16.
Luke 3. 22.

q Isa. 40. 11.
Lam. 3. 31-33.
Luke 4. 19.

r Mark 3. 11.
Luke 11. 14.

s Rom. 9. 5.
t Mark 3. 22.

u Beelzebub.
v ch. 9. 4.

w John 2. 26.
x Gal. 5. 16.
Rev. 2. 23.

y Dan. 2. 44.
Dan. 7. 14.
Luke 1. 33.
Luke 11. 20.
Luke 17. 20.
Heb. 12. 28.

z Isa. 49. 24.

aa Mark 3. 28.
Luke 12. 10.
Heb. 10. 20.
1 John 6. 14.

ab Acts 7. 51.
Hob. 6. 4.

ac ch. 11. 19.
ch. 13. 65.

ad John 7. 12.

ae 1 Tim. 1. 13.

af ch. 7. 17.
Luke 6. 48.

ag ch. 8. 7.
ch. 23. 33.

ah Luke 3. 7.
John 8. 44.

ai 1 John 3. 10.

aj Luke 6. 45.
f Eph. 6. 4.

ak ch. 16. 1.
Mark 8. 11.

al Luke 11. 16.
John 2. 18.

am 1 Cor. 1. 22.

an Isa. 57. 3.
Mark 8. 38.

ao John 1. 43.

ap Jonah 1. 7.

aq Luke 11. 32.

ar Jer. 3. 11.
Ezek. 16. 61.

as 1 John 3. 5.

at Isa. 9. 6.

au 1 Ki. 10. 1.

av 2 Chr. 9. 1.

aw Col. 2. 2. 8.

ax Luke 11. 24.

ay Job 1. 7.

az 1 Pet. 5. 8.

ba Heb. 6. 4.
Heb. 10. 26.

bb 2 Pet. 2. 20.

bc Mark 3. 31.
Luke 8. 19.

bd Mark 6. 3.
John 2. 12.

be John 7. 3. 5.
Acts 1. 14.

bf 1 Cor. 9. 5.
Gal. 1. 19.

bg ch. 25. 40. 45.
ch. 28. 10.

bh John 14. 23.
John 15. 14.

bi John 20. 17.
Rom. 8. 29.

bj Gal. 5. 6.
Gal. 6. 15.

bk Col. 3. 11.
Heb. 2. 11.

treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jōnas.

40 For as Jōnas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jōnas; and, behold, a greater than Jōnas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will

Parable of the sower and the seed.

MATTHEW, 13.

of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13.

8 *Of the sower and the seed.* 10 *Why Christ spake in parables.* 18 *The exposition of the parable of the sower.* 24 *Diverse other parables, etc.*

THE same day went Jē'sus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of E-sā'ias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That

A. D. M.

CHAP. 13.

Mark 4. 1.

Gen. 49. 10.
ch. 4. 25.
ch. 15. 30.
Luke 8. 4.

Luke 8. 2.

Exek. 11. 18.

Col. 2. 7.

Gen. 26. 12.

Mark 4. 2.

ch. 11. 25.
ch. 13. 17.
Mark 4. 11.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
1 John 2. 27.
Col. 1. 26.

ch. 25. 29.
Mark 1. 25.
Luke 8. 18.
Luke 19. 26.

Isa. 6. 9.
Exek. 12. 2.
Mark 4. 12.
Luke 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Acts 26. 26.
27.
Rom. 11. 8.
2 Cor. 3. 14.

Zech. 7. 11.
Ezek. 5. 11.

ch. 16. 17.
Luke 2. 29, 30.
Luke 10. 23, 24.
John 90. 29.
Acts 26. 18.
2 Cor. 4. 6.

Heb. 11. 18.
1 Pet. 1. 10.

Mark 4. 14.
Luke 8. 11.

2 Cor. 2. 11.

Isa. 58. 2.
Exek. 31. 31.
John 6. 35.

ch. 11. 6.
2 Tim. 1. 15.

ch. 10. 23.
Mark 10. 23.
Luke 18. 24.
1 Tim. 6. 9.
2 Tim. 4. 10.

Jer. 4. 3.

Luke 10. 10.
1 Pet. 5. 8.

ch. 3. 12.
ch. 24. 21.
1 Thess. 4. 17.
2 Thess. 2. 1.

Isa. 2. 2, 3.
Micah 4. 1.
Mark 4. 30.
Luke 13. 18.
2 Pet. 2. 18.

many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

MATTHEW, 14. Parables representing the kingdom of heaven.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another ^wparable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ¹measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jē'sus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ^wI will open my mouth in parables; ^wI will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jē'sus sent the multitude away, and went unto the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that ^wsoweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The ^wfield is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are ^bthe children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; ^wthe harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, ^wand they shall gather out of his kingdom all ^wthings that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And ^wshall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be walling and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then ^wshall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ^wselleth all that he hath, and ^wbuyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found ^wone pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered ^wof every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 13.

^w Luke 13. 20.
1 The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.
^w Ps. 49. 4.
^w Ps. 78. 2.
^w Rom. 16-25.
1 Cor. 2. 7.
Eph. 3. 9.
^w Isa. 61. 1.
^w Gen. 12. 3.
^w Ps. 22. 27.
Isa. 49. 6.
Jer. 31. 34.
Hos. 2. 23.
Micah 4. 2.
Mal. 1. 11.
^w Gen. 8. 13.
John 8. 44.
Acts 13. 10.
2 Pet. 2. 14.
1 John 2. 7, 8, 10.
^w Joel 3. 18.
Rev. 14. 16.
ch. 24. 31.
1 Thess. 3. 10.
2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
2 Or, scandals.
^w ch. 3. 12.
ch. 8. 12.
Rev. 19. 20.
Rev. 20. 10.
^w Prov. 4. 18.
Dan. 12. 3.
1 Cor. 1. 42.
Rev. 7. 9.
^w Phil. 3. 7.
A. Isa. 55. 1.
Rev. 3. 18.
Prov. 2. 4.
Prov. 3. 14.
Prov. 8. 10.
ch. 22. 10.
Song 7. 13.
Deut. 18. 15.
ch. 2. 21.
Mark 6. 1.
Luke 4. 18.
^w Isa. 49. 7.
Isa. 51. 2, 3.
Mark 6. 3.
^w ch. 12. 46.
^w Mark 15. 43.
^w Ps. 22. 6.
ch. 11. 6.
ch. 26. 31.
^w Luke 4. 24.
John 4. 44.
^w Heb. 3. 19.
Heb. 4. 2.

CHAP. 14.

^w Mark 6. 14.
Luke 9. 7.
1 Or, are wrought by him.
^w Prov. 10. 17.
Prov. 15. 10.
Mark 6. 17.
^w Lev. 18. 16.
Lev. 20. 31.
Eph. 5. 11.
^w ch. 21. 26.
Luke 20. 6.
^w Gen. 40. 20.
2 in the midst.

drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be walling and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jē'sus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe ^{which is} instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man ^{that is} an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure ^wthings new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, ^{that} when Jē'sus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And ^wwhen he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this ^{man} this wisdom, and ^{these} mighty works?

55 Is ^wnot this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'r'y? and ^whis brethren, ^wJāmes, and Jō'sēs, and Si'mon, and Jū'das?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this ^{man} all these things?

57 And they ^wwere offended in him. But Jē'sus said unto them, A ^wprophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And ^whe did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 8 John Baptist beheaded. 15 Five thousand fed, etc.

AT that time ^wHēr'od the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jē'sus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Jōhn the Bāp't'ist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works ^wdo shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For ^wHēr'od had laid hold on Jōhn, and bound him, and put ^{him} in prison for Hēr'od'as' sake, his brother Phil'ip's wife.

4 For Jōhn said unto him, ^wIt is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, ^wbecause they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Hēr'od's ^wbirthday was kept, the daughter of Hēr'od'as danced ^wbefore them, and pleased Hēr'od.

7 Whereupon he promised with an

oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Jōhn Bāp'tist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Jōhn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jē'sus.

13 ¶ When Jē'sus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jē'sus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jē'sus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jē'sus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jē'sus went unto them, walking on the sea.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 14.

Eccl 5. 2.
Zech 6. 17.
Titus 1. 16.

ch. 10. 23.
ch. 12. 15.
Mark 6. 32.
Luke 9. 10.
John 6. 1, 2.

Ps 86. 15.
Ps. 111. 4.
Ps 145. 8.
ch. 9. 36.
Mark 1. 41.
Luke 7. 13.
John 11. 53-55.
Heb 2. 17.
Heb 4. 15.
Heb. 5. 2.

2 Ki 4. 42, 43.
Luke 8. 11.
John 13. 29.
2 Cor 8. 2, 3.

Joh 15. 26.
ch. 20. 26.
Mark 8. 6.
Luke 22. 19.
John 6. 11, 23.
Acts 27. 35.

ch. 6. 6.
ch. 20. 26.
Mark 6. 46.
Luke 6. 12.
Acts 6. 4.

John 6. 16.
Job 9. 8.
Ps. 71. 19.
Isa 43. 16.

Or, strong.

ch. 8. 26.
ch. 10. 8.
ch. 17. 20.
Mark 4. 40.
Mark 16. 14.
Luke 24. 25.
John 20. 25, 27.

Ps 107. 29.
Mark 4. 41.
John 6. 18, 21.

Ps 2. 7.
ch. 10. 16.
ch. 20. 41.
Mark 1. 1.
Luke 4. 41.
John 1. 49.
John 6. 69.
John 11. 27.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.

g Mark 6. 53.

CHAP. 15.

a Mark 7. 1.

b Mark 7. 5.

Gal 1. 14.
Col 2. 8.
1 Pet 1. 18.

Ex. 20. 12.
Lev 19. 3.
Deut 5. 6.
Prov 23. 22.
Eph. 6. 2.

Ez 21. 17.
Lev 20. 9.
Deut. 27. 16.
Prov. 20. 20.
Prov. 20. 17.

g Mark 7. 6.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'sus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Pē'tēr answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Pē'tēr was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jē'sus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē'sus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gēn-nēs'a-rēt.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Of God's commandments, and men's traditions.
10 Christ sheweth what defileth a man: 29 he healeth great multitudes, etc.

THEN came to Jē'sus scribes and Phār't-sees, which were of Jē-ri'sā-lēm, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did E-sā'as prophesy of you, saying,

MATTHEW, 16.

What defiles a man. The multitude fed.

8 This ^a people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching ^{for} doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And ^{he} called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not ^a that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phārl-sees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every ^a plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let ^a them alone: ^a they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then ^a answered Pētr and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē'sus said, ^a Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever ^a entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But ^a those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For ^a out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jē'sus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tÿre and Sidōn.

22 And, behold, a woman of Cānāan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, ^{thou} son of Dāvīd; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, ^a I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to ^a dogs.

27 And she said, Trath, Lord: yet

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 16.

^a Isa. 29. 13.
^b Ezek. 33. 31.

^c Isa. 29. 13.
^d Col. 2. 18.
^e 1 Tim. 1. 6, 7.
^f Titus. 1. 14.

^g Mark 7. 14.

^h Mark 7. 15.
ⁱ Acts 10. 15.
^j Rom. 14. 14.
^k 1 Tim. 4. 4.
^l Titus. 1. 15.

^m John 15. 2.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 8. 12.

^o Hos. 4. 14, 17.

^p Isa. 9. 16.
^q Mal. 2. 8.
^r ch. 23. 18.
^s Luke 6. 39.

^t Mark 7. 17.

^u ch. 16. 9.
^v Mark 7. 18.

^w 1 Cor. 6. 13.

^x Prov. 6. 12.
^y ch. 12. 34.
^z Jas. 1. 6.

^{aa} Gen. 6. 5.
^{ab} Gen. 8. 21.
^{ac} Prov. 6. 14.
^{ad} Jer. 17. 9.
^{ae} Mark 7. 21.

^{af} Isa. 63. 6.
^{ag} ch. 10. 5, 6.
^{ah} Acts 3. 25, 26.
^{ai} Acts 13. 46.

^{aj} Isa. 56. 10, 11.
^{ak} ch. 7. 4.
^{al} Eph. 2. 12.
^{am} Phil. 3. 2.
^{an} Rev. 22. 15.

^{ao} Mark 7. 31.

^{ap} ch. 4. 18.
^{aq} Luke 6. 1. 4.
^{ar} John 1. 43.
^{as} John 6. 1. 23.
^{at} Mark 1. 16.

^{au} Isa. 45. 5, 6.
^{av} ch. 11. 5.
^{aw} Luke 7. 22.

^{ax} Mark 8. 1.

^{ay} Ps. 66. 15.
^{az} Ps. 103. 13.
^{ba} Ps. 111. 4.
^{bb} Mark 1. 41.
^{bc} Heb. 2. 17.
^{bd} Heb. 4. 16.
^{be} Heb. 5. 2.

^{bf} Nu. 11. 21, 22.
^{bg} 2 Ki. 4. 43.

^{bh} ch. 14. 19.

^{bi} Dent. 8. 10.
^{bj} 1 Sam. 9. 13.
^{bk} Luke 22. 10.

^{bl} Ps. 103. 1. 5.
^{bm} Ps. 104. 28.
^{bn} Ps. 138. 25.
^{bo} Ps. 145. 13.
^{bp} Ps. 147. 9.

^{bq} Mark 8. 10.

CHAP. 16.

^a ch. 12. 28.
^b Mark 8. 11.
^c Luke 11. 16.
^d Luke 12. 54-56.
^e 1 Cor. 1. 22.

the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jē'sus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And ^a Jē'sus departed from thence, and came nigh ^a unto the sea of Gāl'lee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And ^a great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those* that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jē'sus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Is'ra-el.

32 ¶ Then ^a Jē'sus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I ^a have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And ^a his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'sus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And ^a he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and ^a gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, ^a and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And ^a he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Māg'dā-lā.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ The Pharisees require a sign. ⁵ Of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, etc.

THE ^a Phārl-sees also with the Sād'du-cess came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather* to day: for the sky is red and lowring. *O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can*

ye not discern the ^b signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And ^d when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jē'sus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phār'isees and of the Sād'du-ceeds.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jē'sus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither ^e the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phār'isees and of the Sād'du-ceeds?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phār'isees and of the Sād'du-ceeds.

13 ¶ When Jē'sus came into the coasts of Cēsā-rē'a Phil'ip'pi, he asked his disciples, saying, ^a Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art Jōhn the Bāp'tist: some, E-l'i'as; and others, Jēr-ē-mi'as, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Sī'mon Pē'tēr answered and said, ^b Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Sī'mon Bār-jō'na: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but ^c my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That ^d thou art Pē'tēr, and ^e upon this rock I will build my church; and ^f the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And ^g I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 16.

Gen 49 10.

Isa 7 14.

Isa 11 1.

Isa 42 1.

Ezek 2 27.

Dan 9 24.

Micah 5 2.

Isa 67 2.

ch 14 36.

Mark 8 33.

John 4 48.

ch 15 37, 38.

Mark 8 14.

ch 7 15.

ch 24 4.

Luke 12 1.

Rom 16 17.

Eph 5 6.

Col 2 8.

John 14 17.

ch 15 16.

John 6 9.

ch 15 34.

Dan 7 11.

Mark 8 27.

Luke 9 18.

Rom 1 4.

ch 7 1.

ch 11 2.

Mark 1 4.

Mat 4 5.

Luke 2 7.

ch 14 33.

Mark 8 29.

Luke 9 20.

John 6 69.

Eph 2 8.

1 Cor 2 10.

Gal 1 16.

John 1 42.

Isa 28 16.

1 Cor 3 11.

Eph 2 20.

Rev 21 14.

Isa 64 17.

John 20 23.

1 Pity thyself.

Gen 3 1-6.

Deut 25 10.

ch 4 10.

Mark 8 33.

Acts 14 22.

Rom 9 17.

1 Thess 3 3.

2 Tim 2 12.

Rev 2 10.

Ps 40 7, 8.

Mark 8 37.

Dan 7 10.

ch 25 31.

Zeon 14 15.

Jude 14.

Job 34 11.

Ps 62 12.

Prov 24 19.

Jer 17 10.

Rom 2 6.

2 Cor 5 10.

1 Pet 1 17.

Rev 2 23.

Mark 9 1.

CHAP. 17.

Mark 9 2.

Luke 9 28.

Rom 8 21.

2 Pet 1 17.

ch 3 17.

Mark 1 11.

Luke 2 21.

Isa 42 1.

Deut 18 15.

Acts 8 27.

Heb 12 26.

2 Pet 1 18.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jē'sus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jē'sus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jē-ru-sā-lēm, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ¹ Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pē'tēr, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: thou ^a art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then ^b said Jē'sus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or ^c what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father ^d with his angels; ^e and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his ^f kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The transfiguration of Christ: 14 he healeth the boy with a gadfly: 14 he payeth tribute

AND ^a after six days Jē'sus taketh Pē'tēr, Jāmes, and Jōhn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them ^b Mō'ses and E-l'i'as talking with him.

4 Then answered Pē'tēr, and said unto Jē'sus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for E-l'i'as.

5 While ^c he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, ^d This is my beloved Son, ^e in whom I am well pleased; ^f hear ye him.

6 And ^g when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jē'sus came and touched

MATTHEW, 18.

Christ heals a lunatic. He teaches humility.

them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jē'sus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jē'sus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, ^a Why then say the scribes that Ê-li'as must first come?

11 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Ê-li'as truly shall first come, and restore ^a all things.

12 But ^a I say unto you, That Ê-li'as is come already, and they knew him not, but have ^a done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

14 ¶ And ^a when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jē'sus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jē'sus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē'sus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jē'sus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, ^a If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And ^a while they abode in Galilee, Jē'sus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And ^a when they were come to Cā-pēr-na-ūm, they that received ^a tribute money came to Pē-tēr, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 17.

^a Mal. 4. 5.

ⁱ Mal. 4. 6.
Luko 1. 19.
Acts 3. 21.

^j Mark 9. 12.

^k ch. 14. 3.

^l Luke 9. 37.

^m ch. 21. 21.

Mark 9. 23.

Mark 11. 22.

Luko 17. 6.

1 Cor. 12. 9.

1 Cor. 12. 2.

ⁿ ch. 16. 21.

ch. 20. 17.

Mark 8. 31.

Mark 9. 30, 31.

Mark 10. 45.

Luko 9. 22.

Luko 18. 31.

Luko 24. 6, 7.

^o Mark 9. 33.

1 didrachma, in

value fifteen

denarii.

Ex. 20. 13.

Ex. 28. 26.

^p Mark 12. 17.

1 Cor. 10. 32.

^q Or, a stater.

It is half an

ounce of sil-

ver, in value

2s. 6d. after

6s. the ounce.

CHAP. 18.

^a Mark 9. 33.

Luko 9. 46.

Luko 22. 24.

^b Ps. 131. 2.

ch. 19. 14.

Mark 10. 14.

Luko 18. 16.

1 Cor. 14. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 2.

^c ch. 11. 22.

ch. 20. 27.

ch. 23. 19.

1 Pet. 5. 6.

1 John 2. 6.

^d ch. 10. 42.

Luko 9. 48.

^e Mark 9. 42.

Luko 17. 1.

1 Cor. 11. 19.

^f ch. 26. 24.

^g ch. 5. 29, 30.

Mark 9. 49.

^h 2 Ki. 19. 35.

Ps. 34. 7.

Ps. 91. 11.

Dan. 6. 22.

Ze-ch. 13. 7.

Luko 16. 22.

Acts 27. 23.

Heb. 1. 4, 7,

13, 14.

Rev. 5. 11.

Rev. 7. 1, 11.

Rev. 18. 1.

ⁱ Esther 1. 14.

Luko 1. 19.

^j Luke 16. 4.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jē'sus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Si'mon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Pē-tēr saith unto him, Of strangers. Jē'sus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should ^a offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ^a a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Christ teacheth to be humble 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another

AT ^a the same time came the disciples unto Jē'sus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jē'sus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ^a ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever ^a therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And ^a whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for ^a it must needs be that offences come; but ^a woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore ^a if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their ^a angels do always ^a behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How ^a think ye? if a man have

an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover ^aif thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone. if he shall hear thee, thou ^bhast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that ^cin the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell ^dit unto ^ethe church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an ^fheathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, ^gWhatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again ^hI say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, ⁱit shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there ^jam I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Pē'tēr to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? ^ktill seven times?

22 Jē'sus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, ^lUntil seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ^mtalents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to ⁿbe sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ^oworshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out,

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 18.

^a Lev. 19 17.
Luke 17. 3.

^b Jas. 5. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 1.

^c Num. 25 30.
Deut. 17 6.
Deut. 19 15.
1 Ki. 21. 13.
John 8 17.
2 Cor. 13 1.
Heb. 10 28.
1 John 5. 7-10.
Rev. 11. 3.

^d 1 Tim. 5. 20.

^e Rom. 16 17.
1 Cor. 5 9.
2 John 10.

^f John 20 23.

^g ch. 5 24.

^h Jas. 5 16.
1 John 3 22.

ⁱ Ezek. 48 35.
Zech. 2 6.
ch. 28 20.

^j Luke 17 4.

^k Col. 3 13.

^l A talent is (75) ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187½ 10s.

^m Lev. 25 39.
2 Ki. 4 1.
Neh. 5 8.

ⁿ Or, besought him.

^o The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.
ch. 20 2.

^p Eph. 4 32.
Eph. 5 2.
Col. 3. 11.

^q Prov. 21 19.
ch. 6. 12, 14, 15.
ch. 7 1, 2.
Mark 11 26.
Luke 6 37, 38.
Jas. 2 14.

CHAP. 19.

^a Mark 10 1.
John 10 40.

^b ch. 12. 15.

^c Gen. 1 27.
Gen. 5 3.
Mal. 2 15.

^d Gen. 2 24.
Eph. 5 31.

^e 1 Cor. 6 16.
1 Cor. 7 2.

^f Deut. 24. 1.

^g Jer. 6. 16.

^h ch. 5. 32.
Mark 10. 11.
Luke 16. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred ^apence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest ^bnot thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So ^clikewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER 19.

¹ Christ healeth the sick, ³ he answereth the Pharisees touching divorcement, ¹⁶ he instructeth how to attain everlasting life, etc.

AND it came to pass, ^athat when Jē'sus had finished these sayings, he departed from Gāl'ilee, and came into the coasts of Jū-dæ'a beyond Jōr'dan;

2 And ^bgreat multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phār'isees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, ^cthat he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, ^dFor this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: ^eand they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, ^fWhy did Mō'ses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Mō'ses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but ^gfrom the beginning it was not so.

9 And ^hI say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except ⁱit

MATTHEW, 20.

Of eternal life. Parable of the laborers.

be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē'sus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē'sus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jē'sus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jē'sus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 19.

Gen 2. 13.
Prov. 6. 16, 19.
Prov. 16. 22.
Prov. 21. 19.
1 Tim. 4. 8.
1 Tim. 6. 11.

1 Cor 7. 2, 7, 9, 17.

1 Cor 7. 32, 34.
1 Cor 9. 5, 13.

Mark 10. 13.
Luke 18. 15.

1 Pet 2. 1, 2.

Luke 10. 25.

1 Sam 2. 2.

Ex 20. 17.
Deut. 5. 17.

Lev 19. 8.
Prov. 30. 17.

1 Pet 1. 2.

Lev. 19. 18.
ch 22. 30.

Mark 12. 31.
Rom 13. 9.

Gal 5. 14.
Jas. 2. 8.

Luke 12. 33.
Luke 16. 9.

Acts 2. 45.
Acts 4. 34.

1 Tim 6. 18.

Job 31. 24-28.
Ps 62. 10.

ch 14. 22.
Mark 10. 24.

1 Cor 1. 26.
1 Tim. 6. 9.

Gen 18. 14.
Job 42. 2.

Jer. 32. 17.
Zech 8. 6.

Mark 10. 27.
Luke 1. 37.

Heb. 7. 27.

Mark 10. 23.

Deut. 23. 9.
ch 4. 20.

ch 9. 9.
Mark 1. 17-20.

Luke 6. 11.

2 Cor. 5. 17.

Luke 22. 28.
1 Cor 6. 2, 3.

Rev 2. 28.

ch 20. 16.
Mark 10. 31.

CHAP. 20.

1 The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.

Acts 17. 31.
1 Thess. 4. 10.

were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'sus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Pō'tēr and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jē'sus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Of the labourers in the vineyard. 17 Christ foretelleth his passion 20 teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 29 and giveth sight to two blind men

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last ^a have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is ^b it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? ^c Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So ^d the last shall be first, and the first last: ^e for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And ^f Jē'sus going up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, ^g we go up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And ^h shall deliver him to the Gēn'tiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then ⁱ came to him ^j the mother of Zēb'ē-dee's ^k children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons ^l may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē'sus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the ^m cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the ⁿ baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, ^o Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to ^p give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And ^q when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jē'sus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gēn'tiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But ^r it shall not be so among you: but whosoever ^s will be great among you, let him be your minister;

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 20.

² Or, have continued one hour only.

^b Rom. 9. 21.

^c Deut. 15. 9.

^d Prov. 23. 6.

^e Josh. 4. 1.

^f ch. 6. 33.

^g Mark 7. 22.

^h ch. 8. 11, 12.

ⁱ ch. 19. 30.

^j Mark 10. 31.

^k ch. 7. 13.

^l ch. 23. 14.

^m Luke 14. 24.

ⁿ 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14.

^o John 12. 13.

^p ch. 13. 21.

^q ch. 27. 9.

^r John 18. 23.

^s Acts 3. 13.

^t Mark 10. 35.

^u ch. 27. 50.

^v Mark 1. 40.

^w ch. 4. 21.

^x 1 Ki. 2. 19.

^y ch. 19. 28.

^z Mark 16. 19.

^{aa} Jas. 4. 3.

^{ab} Ps. 75. 8.

^{ac} Jer. 25. 15.

^{ad} ch. 26. 29.

^{ae} Mark 14. 26.

^{af} Luke 22. 42.

^{ag} John 18. 11.

^{ah} Luke 12. 50.

^{ai} Acts 12. 2.

^{aj} Rom. 8. 17.

^{ak} 2 Cor. 1. 7.

^{al} ch. 25. 24.

^{am} Luke 22. 25.

^{an} 1 Pet. 5. 3.

^{ao} ch. 23. 11.

^{ap} Mark 9. 35.

^{aq} Mark 10. 43.

^{ar} ch. 18. 4.

^{as} John 13. 4.

^{at} Phil. 2. 7.

^{au} Luke 22. 27.

^{av} John 11. 14.

^{aw} Job 33. 24.

^{ax} Ps. 49. 7.

^{ay} Isa. 51. 10.

^{az} Dan. 9. 24.

^{ba} John 11. 61.

^{bb} 1 Tim. 2. 6.

^{bc} ch. 26. 29.

^{bd} Mark 10. 46.

CHAP. 21.

^a Mark 11. 1.

^b Luke 19. 29.

^c Zech. 14. 4.

^d Ps. 24. 1.

^e 2 Cor. 8. 9.

^f 1 Ki. 1. 32.

^g Isa. 62. 11.

^h Zech. 9. 9.

ⁱ Mark 11. 4.

^j Luke 19. 29.

^k 20.

^l 2 Ki. 9. 13.

^m Lev. 23. 40.

ⁿ John 12. 13.

^o Ps. 118. 25.

^p ch. 22. 42.

^q Mark 12. 36.

^r 37.

^s Luke 18. 28.

^t Rom. 1. 3.

^u ch. 23. 39.

27 And ^v whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even ^w as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but ^x to minister, and to ^y give his life a ransom ^z for many.

29 And ^{aa} as they departed from Jēr'chō, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jē'sus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'sus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē'sus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass: ² driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: ³ curseth the fig tree. ²⁸ Parable of the two sons. ⁴³ of the husbandmen.

AND ^a when they drew nigh unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and were come to Bēth'phā-gē, unto ^b the mount of Ol'ives, then sent Jē'sus two disciples, ^c saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The ^d Lord hath need ^e of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, ^f saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sī'ōn, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And ^g the disciples went, and did as Jē'sus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put ^h on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others ⁱ cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, ^j Hō-sā'nā to the son of Dā'vid: ^k Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; ^l Hō-sā'nā in the highest.

MATTHEW, 21. *Parable of the two sons and of husbandmen.*

10 And ^awhen he was come into Jē-rū'sā-lēm, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jē'sus the 'prophet of Nāz'a-rēth of Gāl'lee.

12 ¶ And ^aJē'sus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the ^amoneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, ^aMy house shall be called the house of prayer; but ^aye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And ^athe blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hō-sān-na to ^athe son of Dā'vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jē'sus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, ^aOut of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into ^aBēth'ā-n'y; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw ^aa fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw ^ait, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^aIf ye have faith, and ^adoubt not, ye shall not only do this ^awhich is done to the fig tree, ^abut also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And ^aall things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And ^awhen he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, ^aBy what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And ^aJē'sus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jōhn, whence

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 21.

^a ch. 9 3
Mark 11 15.
Luke 19. 45.
John 12. 13.
^a ch. 2 23
Luke 7 16
John 6 14.
John 7. 40.
^a Mal 3 1. 2.
Mark 11. 11
John 2 15.
^a Deut. 14 23
^a Isa 53 7.
^a Jer 7. 11
Mark 11 17
Luke 19. 46.
^a Isa 33 5.
ch. 9. 35
Acts 3. 1-9.
^a Isa. 11 1
^a Ps 3 2
ch. 11 23
^a Mark 11 11
John 11. 18
1 one fig tree.
^a ch 17 20
Luke 17 6
^a Jas 1 6
^a 1 Cor 13. 2.
^a ch 7 7
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 9
Jas 5 16
1 John 3 22.
1 John 5. 14.
^a Luke 20 1.
^a Ex 2 14
Mark 11 27.
Acts 4 7
Acts 7. 27.
^a Job 5 13
^a ch 14 5.
Mark 6 20.
Luke 20. 6.
John 6 35.
John 10. 41.
42
^a Luke 7. 28.
^a Isa 35 8.
Jer 6. 16.
ch 3 1.
^a Luke 3. 12.
^a Ps 80. 9.
Song 8 11.
Isa 5. 1
Jer. 2 21.
Mark 12 1.
Luke 20 9
^a ch. 25. 14
^a Song 8. 11.
^a 2 Chr 24. 21
2 Chr 36 16.
Neh 9 28.
ch 23 14
Acts 7. 52
1 Thess 2 15.
Heb 11 38.
^a ch 3. 17
Mark 12 6
Luke 20. 13.
John 1 18, 24.
John 3. 19.
85, 86.
Gal 4 4.
Heb 1. 2.
^a Ps 8. 8.
Heb. 1 2.
^a Ps. 2. 2.
John 11. 53.
Acts 4. 27.
^a Acts 3. 23.
^a Luke 20. 16.
^a Deut. 4. 26.
Luke 21. 24.
Heb. 2. 2.

was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; ^afor all hold Jōhn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jē'sus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A ^acertain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I ^ago, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of ^ahis father? They say unto him, The first. Jē'sus saith unto them, ^aVerily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For ^aJōhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but ^athe publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen ^ait, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: ^aThere was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, ^aand went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, ^athat they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And ^athe husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he ^asent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all ^ahe sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, ^aThis is the heir; ^acome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And ^athey caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They ^asay unto him, ^aHe will

miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jē'sus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Phā'risees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

¹ The marriage of the king's son. ²¹ Tribute to be paid to Cæsar. ²³ Christ silenceth the Sadducees.

AND Jē'sus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 21.

p Acts 13. 46.
Rom. 9. 1.
Rom. 10. 1.
Rom. 11. 1.

q Ps. 118. 22.
Isa. 28. 16.
Mark 12. 10.
Acts 4. 11.
Eph. 2. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.

r 1 Tim. 3. 16.

s ch. 8. 12.

t Isa. 8. 14.
Zech. 12. 3.

u Ps. 2. 9.
Isa. 60. 12.
Dan. 2. 44.
ch. 26. 24.

v John 7. 40.

CHAP. 22.

a Luke 14. 10.
R. v. 19. 7, 9.

b Prov. 9. 2.

c Ps. 81. 11.

d 1 Thess. 2. 14, 16.

e Isa. 10. 5, 7.
Jer. 51. 20-23.
Dan. 9. 26.
Luke 19. 27.

f ch. 10. 11.
Luke 20. 25.
Acts 13. 46.

g ch. 13. 38.

h Zech. 8. 3, 4.
2 Cor. 5. 3.
Eph. 4. 24.
Col. 3. 10, 12.
Rev. 3. 4.
Rev. 10. 15.
Rev. 19. 8.

i Rom. 8. 19.

j ch. 8. 12.

k ch. 20. 16.

l Mark 12. 13.
Luke 20. 20.

1 In value seven pence halfpenny
ch. 20. 2.

2 Or, inscription.

m ch. 17. 25.
Luke 21. 2.
Rom. 13. 7.

n Job 6. 13.

o ch. 3. 7.
ch. 16. 6.
Mark 12. 18.
Luke 20. 27.
Acts 4. 1.

p Acts 23. 8.
1 Cor. 15. 12.
2 Tim. 2. 17.

q Gen. 28. 5.
Deut. 25. 5.

3 seven.

r John 20. 9.

s Ps. 108. 20.
Zech. 3. 6.
1 Cor. 7. 29.
Rev. 5. 11.
Rev. 7. 1, 11.

which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Phā'risees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Hē-rō'dians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæ'sar, or not?

18 But Jē'sus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæ'sar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæ'sar the things which are Cæ'sar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sād'du-ceeds, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

MATTHEW, 23.

Denunciation of the scribes and Pharisees.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I 'am the God of A'brā'hām, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they *were* astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phār'ī-sees had heard that he had put the Sād'du-gees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* *a* lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jē'sus said unto him, *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.*

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

40 On *these* two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While *the* Phār'ī-sees were gathered together, Jē'sus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of Dā'vid.*

43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā'vid *a* in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The *Lord* said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If Dā'vid then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And *no* man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23.

Of the scribes and Pharisees' good doctrine, but evil examples of life. A

THEN spake Jē'sus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, *The scribes and the Phār'ī-sees sit in Mō'ses' seat:*

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for *they* say, and do not.

4 For *they* bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But *all* their works they do for to be seen of men: *they* make broad

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 23.

Ex 2. 8, 16.
Mark 12. 28.
Luke 20. 27.
Acts 7. 32.
Hob. 11. 16.
u ch. 7. 28.
v Luke 10. 23.
w Deut. 6. 5.
x Deut. 10. 12.
Deut. 30. 6.
Prov 23. 26.
Mark 12. 28.
30.
Luke 10. 27.
a Lev 19. 18.
b Mark 12. 31.
Rom 13. 9.
Gal 5. 14.
Jas. 2. 8.
y ch. 7. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
z Mark 12. 35.
Luke 20. 41.
a 2 Sam. 23. 2.
Acts 2. 40.
2 Pet. 1. 21.
b Ps 110. 1.
Acts 2. 34.
1 Cor 15. 26.
Heb 1. 13.
c Luke 14. 6.

CHAP. 23.

a Neh 8. 4, 8.
Mal 2. 7.
b Rom. 2. 19.
c Luke 11. 46.
Acts 1. 10.
Gal 6. 13.
d ch. 6. 1. 2.
e Num 15. 38.
Deut. 22. 12.
f Mark 12. 38.
Luke 20. 46.
g Jas 2. 1.
h Mal. 1. 6.
i ch. 20. 26.
j Job 22. 29.
Prov. 16. 43.
Prov 20. 24.
Dan 4. 37.
Luke 14. 11.
Luke 18. 14.
k Ian 33. 14.
Luke 11. 52.
l Ezek 22. 28.
Mark 12. 40.
Luke 20. 47.
2 Tim 3. 6.
Titus 1. 11.
m Ian. 56. 10.
ch 13. 14.
n ch. 6. 33.
o Ex. 30. 29.
1 Or, debtor, or, bound.
p Ex. 28. 37.
q 1 Ki 8. 12.
2 Chr 6. 2.
Ps 26. 8.
Ps 132. 14.
ch. 6. 33-37.
Jas. 5. 12.
r Ps 11. 4.
Ian. 66. 1.
ch. 6. 34.
Acts 7. 49.
Rev. 4. 2, 3.
s Luke 11. 42.
t anathem, dll.

their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And *love* the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rāb'bi, Rāb'bi.

8 But *be* not ye called Rāb'bi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: *a* for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But *he* that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And *whosoever* shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But *woe* unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men. for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! *for* ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, *Whosoever* shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, *or* the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is *guilty*.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, *or* *the* altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and *by* him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by *the* throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! *for* ye pay tithe of mint and *anise* and cummin, and

Pharisees denounced. Destruction of Jerusalem. MATTHEW, 24.

have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phārī-sees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Phārī-see, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phārī-sees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Phārī-sees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jē-rū'sā-lēm, Jē-rū'sā-lēm, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say,

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 23.

1 Sam 15. 22.
Ios 6 6.
Micah 6. 8.
ch 9 13.
ch 12 7.
Mark 7. 4.
Luke 11 39.
Isa 65 7.
Jer 4 14.
Jer 13 27.
Ezek 18. 31.
Luke 6 45.
2 Cor 7 1.
Titus 1 15.
Heb. 10. 22.

Acts 23 8.
Acts 7 51.
1 Thess 2 15.
Gen. 15 16.
1 Thess. 2 16.
ch 3 7.
ch 12 34.
Luke 3. 7.
ch 21 34.
Luke 11 49.
Acts 6 49.
Acts 7 53.
Acts 22. 19.
2 Cor. 11. 24.
Rev. 18. 24.
Gen 4. 8.
1 John 3 12.
Deut. 32. 11.
Ps. 118 26.
ch. 21 9.

CHAP. 24.

Mark 13. 1.
Luke 21. 6.
1 Ki. 9. 7.
Jer. 5. 10.
Jer 26 18.
Dan 9 26.
Micah 3 12.
Luke 10. 44.
1 Thess. 5. 1.
Eph. 5 6.
Col 2 8, 13.
2 Thess 2 3.
1 John 4. 1.
Jer 14. 14.
Jer 23 21.
John 6 41.
Acts 6. 26, 37.
Isa 19 2.
Hag 2 23.
Zech. 14. 13.
Acts 4 2, 3.
Acts 7 50.
Acts 12. 1.
1 Pet 4 12.
Rev. 2. 10, 18.
2 Tim 1 15.
2 Tim. 4. 10, 16.
Acts 20 29.
2 Cor 11. 13.
2 Pet 2 1.
1 John 2. 18.
Jude 4.
1 Tim. 4. 1.
Heb. 8. 6.
Rom 10 18.
Col. 1. 6, 23.
Dan. 9. 27.
Dan 12. 11.
Dan. 9. 24.

Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24.

Destruction of the temple foretold.

AND Jē'sus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jē'sus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Dān'el the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Jū-dæ'a flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

MATTHEW, 25.

Christ's return. Parable of ten virgins.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For ^a then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: ^a but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For ^a there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, ^a if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For ^a wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately ^a after the tribulation of those days ^a shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And ^a then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and ^a then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, ^a and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And ^a he shall send his angels ^a with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn ^a a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that ^a it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, ^a This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven ^a and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But ^a of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, ^a but my Father only.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 24.

^a Ps. 69 23-28
Isa. 63 12-15
Isa. 66 15, 16
Dan. 9 26
Dan. 12 1.
Joel 2 2.

^p Isa. 45 8, 9
Zech. 14 2, 3.

^q Deut. 13 1
2 Thess. 2 9.
Rev. 13 13

^r Rom. 8 28
2 Tim. 2 19.
1 Pet. 1 6.

^s Job 39 30.

^t Dan. 7. 11.

^u Isa. 13 10
Ezek. 32 7.
A. C. 2 20

^v Rev. 6 13
Dan. 7 11
Mark 13 4

^w Zech. 12. 12.

^x Rev. 1 7.

^y 1 Cor. 13 53
1 Thess. 4 10

1 Or. with a trumpet, and a great voice

^z Luke 21. 29.

2 Or. he
Jas. 5 9

^a ch. 10 28
ch. 21. 30.

^b Ps. 102 20, 27.

Isa. 34 4.
Isa. 51 6

Jer. 31 35
ch. 5 18

Mark 13 31
Luke 21 33.

Heb. 1 11
2 Pet. 1 7-12
Rev. 6 14.

^c Acts 1 7.

1 Thess. 5 2
2 Pet. 3 10

^d Zech. 14. 7.

^e Gen. 6 8
Gen. 7 1

Luke 17 20
1 Pet. 3 20

^f 1 Thess. 5 6
Rev. 3 3

Rev. 10 15

^g 1 Cor. 4 2.
Heb. 3 5.

^h ch. 25 34.
1 Tim. 4 7, 8.

Rev. 16 15

ⁱ Or. cut him off

^j Ps. 11 6.
ch. 25 40.

Luke 12. 46.

CHAP. 25.

^a John 8 20.
Eph. 6 22.

Rev. 19 7.
Rev. 21. 2, 9.

^b ch. 13. 47.
ch. 22. 10.

^c 2 Tim. 3. 5.

^d Song 5 2.
ch. 30. 40, 43.

Rom. 13. 11.
Eph. 6. 14.
1 Thess. 5. 6.

37 But as the days of Noë were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For ^a as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noë entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But ^a know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 ^a Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 ^a Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall ^a cut him asunder, and appoint him ^a his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The parable of the ten virgins; 14 of the talents, and the reward to those who improved them. 31 Of the last judgment

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the ^a bridegroom.

2 And ^a five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took ^a no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they ^a all slumbered and slept.

Parable of talents. Of sheep and goats.

MATTHEW, 25.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you. but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; unto every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverdest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things. enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliverdest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 25.

Ps 60 3 6.

Luke 14 21

1 Thess 4 10

Luke 12 35

Or, going out

Luke 13 20

ch 7 21

Ps 5 5

Isa 1 11

John 9 31

ch 24 42

Mark 13 33

Luke 21 36

1 Cor 16 11

1 Pet 5 8

Rev 10 15

Luke 19 12

ch 21 33.

2 A talent is 127 lbs

Rom 12 6

1 Cor 12 7

Eph 4 11

Prov 4 14

1 Pet 4 10

Phil 2 21

ch 24 47

Luke 12 44

Luke 22 40

Rev 3 10

20 20

Rev 1 21

Rev 21 7

Acts 2 28

Isa 12 2

2 Tim 2 12

1 Pet. 1 8

Luke 8 18

John 15 3

1 Cor 15 10

2 Cor 6 1

Zech 14 5

Acts 1 11

Acts 1 21

Acts 17 31

Phil 2 9 10

1 Thess 4 10

2 Thess 1 7

Isa 9 23

Jude 14

Rev 1 7

Rom 14 10

2 Cor 5 10

Rev 20 12

Ps. 1 5.

Ps 60 3 5

Ezek 20. 48

Ezek 44 17.

Mal 3 18

ch 3 12

ch 11 40

Luke 12 32.

Rom 8 17.

1 Cor 6 9

Gal 5 21.

Eph 5 5

1 Pet 1 4, 9.

1 Pet 3 9

Rev 21 7

1 Cor 2 9.

Heb 11 10

Isa 58 7.

Ezek 18 7

2 Tim 1 16

Jas 1 27.

Heb 11 2.

3 John 5

Jas. 2. 15.

2 Tim. 1. 16.

Prov. 14. 31

Prov 19 17

Heb. 6. 10.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink. I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

36 I was naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them

MATTHEW, 26.

The Lord's supper instituted.

on the left hand, • Depart from me, ye cursed, into ^d everlasting fire, prepared for • the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, I was much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And ^a these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into ^a life eternal.

CHAPTER 26.

3 The rulers conspire against Christ 14 Judas sell-eth him. 17 Christ eateth the passover

AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 • Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then ^a assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Cā'ja-phās,

4 And consulted that they might take Jē'sus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now • when Jō'sus was ^d in Bēth-ā-n'y, in the house of Sī'mon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

8 But • when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jē'sus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For • ye have the poor always with you; but • me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, ^a Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in

A. D. 28.

CHAP. 25.

a Ps. 6 8.
d ch. 12. 40.
e 2 Pet. 2. 4.
Jude 5.
f Prov. 14. 31.
Prov 17. 5.
Zech 2 8.
Acts 9. 5.
g Dan. 12. 2.
John 5 29.
Rom 2 7.
Rev 14 11.
Rev 20. 10.
15.
h Rev. 8 21.
Rev 7. 15.

CHAP. 26.

a Mark 14 1.
Luke 22 1.
John 11. 1.
b Ps 2 2
John 11 47
Acts 4 25.
c Mark 14 3
John 11 1. 2
John 12 3.
d ch. 21. 17.
e John 12. 4.
f Deut 15 11
John 12 8
g John 13 33
John 14 10
John 16. 6.
28
John 17. 11.
h Mark 13 10
Luke 24 47.
Rom. 1 8.
Rom 10 18.
i Mark 14. 10.
Luke 22 3.
John 11. 2.
j ch 10 4.
A Z. ch 11. 12
ch 27. 3.
l Ex 12 6.
Lev 23. 5. 6.
m Ps 41 9
Luke 22 31.
John 13. 13.
n Gen 3 15.
Ps 22 1.
Isa 51 1
Dan 9 20
Acts 20 28.
1 Cor. 15. 3.
o ch. 18. 7.
ch. 27 3-5.
Mark 14. 21.
John 17. 12.
p Luke 24 30
1 Cor 11 23
l Many Greek copies have, gave thanks
q 1 Cor. 10. 16
r Ps 24. 8
Lev 17. 11.
Mark 14. 24.
Luke 23 20
Heb. 9. 14-22.
s Jer. 31 31.
t Rom 6. 16.
Heb. 9. 22.
u Acts 10. 41.
v Mark 14 26.
w Or, psalm.
x John 16. 32.
y ch 11. 6.
y Zech. 12. 7.

the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Jū'das Is-cār'iot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, • What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now ^a the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jē'sus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jē'sus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He ^a that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth ^a as it is written of him • but • woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Jū'das, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jē'sus took bread, and ^a blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; ^a this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For ^a this is my blood • of the new testament, which is shed ^a for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, ^a until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And • when they had sung an ^a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jē'sus unto them, ^a All ye shall ^a be offended because of me this night: for it is written, ^a I will

smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Gál'lee.

33 Pē'tēr answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jē'sus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē'tēr said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then ^b cometh Jē'sus with them unto a place called Gēth-sēm'a-nē, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Pē'tēr and * the two sons of Zēb'e-dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, * My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and * watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and ^c prayed, saying, * O my Father, if it be possible, * let this cup pass from me: nevertheless * not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Pē'tēr, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Jū'das, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jē'sus,

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 26.

^a ch 26 7.

^b Mark 16. 7.

^c Luke 22 34

John 13. 26.

^d John 18 1.

^e ch. 4. 21.

^f Job 6. 2-4

^g Ps 56 1-7,

14-16.

^h Isa 43 10

John 12. 27.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 5. 8.

^j Mark 14 36

Luke 22 42

Heb 5 7.

^k John 12. 27.

^l ch 20 22

John 18. 11.

^m 2 Sam. 15 20

John 5 29

John 6 38

Rom 16 3.

Phil 2 8.

ⁿ Mark 13 33.

Mark 14 38

Luke 22 40.

1 Cor 16 13.

Eph 6 18

1 Pet 4 7

1 Pet. 5 8

Rev 16 15.

^o Mark 14. 43.

Luke 22 47.

John 18 7.

Acts 1. 16.

^p 2 Sam 20. 9

^q Companion

Ps. 41 9

Ps 55. 13.

^r John 18. 10

^s 1 Cor 4. 12

^t Gen 9 6

Rev 13 10

^u 2 Ki 6 17.

Ps 91 11

Dan. 7 10

^v Isa. 53. 7.

Dan 9. 26.

^w Lam. 4 20.

Auto 2. 24.

^x John 18. 15.

^y Mark 14 53.

Luke 22 54.

John 18. 18.

^z 1 Ki 21 10

Ps. 27. 12.

^{aa} Deut. 19 15.

^{ab} ch. 27. 40

John 2 19

^{ac} Isa. 53. 7.

ch 27. 12.

^{ad} Lev. 5. 1.

1 Sam. 14 24.

^{ae} Ps 110. 1.

Dan 7 13.

John 1 51

Rom. 14 16.

1 Thess. 4. 16.

Rev 1. 7

^{af} Ps 110. 1.

Acts 7 55.

^{ag} 2 Ki. 18. 37.

2 Ki. 19. 1.

Job 1. 20.

Isa. 36. 21.

33.

and said, Hail, master; ^a and kissed him.

50 And Jē'sus said unto him, ^b Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jē'sus, and took him.

51 And, behold, ^c one of them which were with Jē'sus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jē'sus unto him, * Put up again thy sword into his place: ^d for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me ^e more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall ^f the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jē'sus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the ^g scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then ^h all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And ⁱ they that had laid hold on Jē'sus led *him* away to Cā'ja-phās the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Pē'tēr followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witnesses against Jē'sus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though ^j many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came ^k two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is* it *which* these witnesses against thee?

63 But ^l Jē'sus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, * I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man ^m sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest ⁿ rent his

MATTHEW, 27. Christ delivered to Pilate. Barabbas released.

clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Pet̄er sat without in the palace and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Je'sus of Gal'i-lee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Je'sus of Naz'a-rēth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Pet̄er, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Pet̄er remembered the word of Je'sus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Christ delivered bound to Pilate. 8 Judas hanged himself. 27 Christ is mocked as crucified. 50 and reviled. 53 The astonishing events which attended his death, etc.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Je'sus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pōn'ti-us Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 26.

Lev 24 16
John 19 7.
Acts 2 23.
Acts 8. 15.
Acts 7. 52.
1 Thess. 2 14, 15

Num 12 14.
Deut 21 9.
Job 30 10
Isa 50 6
Isa 52 14.
Isa 53 3
ch 27 30.
Mark 14 65
Mark 11 19
Luke 18. 32.

Micah 5 1
Luke 22. 63.

Or. rods.

Mark 14 65
2 Sam 12 13
Zeoh 1. 10
2 Cor 7 10
Gal 6 1.

CHAP. 27.

Ps 2 2.
Mark 15 1
Luke 23 38
Luke 23 1
John 18. 28.

ch 20 19
Acts 1 13
1 Thess 2 14

Job 20 5.
ch 28 14
Mark 14 10,
11, 44-46
Luke 22. 2-6,
47, 48
2 Cor 7. 10

2 Sam 17 23
Acts 1 18.

Zeoh. 11 12.

Or whom they bound of the children of Israel.

Mark 15 2.
Luke 23 3
John 18 38.

John 18 37.
1 Tim. 6. 13.

Isa 53 7
ch 26 63
John 19 9
1 Pet. 2 23

ch 26 62
John 19 10.

Mark 15 6.
Luke 23 17.
John 18 39
Acts 23. 9.

Acts 7 9.

Job 23. 15.

Mark 15 11.
Luke 23 18
John 18 40
Acts 3. 14

Deut. 21. 6.

Num 35 23.
Deut 19 10
Joshua 2 19
2 Sam. 1. 16
2 Sam 3. 28.
1 Ki. 2 22.
Ezek. 23. 2-4.
Acts 5. 28.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jer'e-m'y the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Is'ra-el did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Je'sus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Je'sus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bā-rāb'bas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bā-rāb'bas, or Je'sus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Bā-rāb'bas, and destroy Je'sus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Bā-rāb'bas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Je'sus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person. see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Christ nailed to a tree. His death.

MATTHEW, 27.

26 ¶ Then released he Bā-rāb/bas unto them: and when ^phe had scourged Jē'sus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jē'sus into the ^qcommon hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and ^rput on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And ^swhen they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And ^tthey spit upon him, and took the reed, and ^usmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, ^vand led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And ^was they came out, ^xthey found a man of Cŷ-i-lē'nē, Si'mon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Gōl'gō'tha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They ^ygave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, ^zThey parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, **THIS IS JĒ'SUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

38 Then ^awere there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And ^bthey that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, ^cThou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Is'ra-el, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He ^dtrusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The ^ethieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 27.

p Isa. 53. 5.
Mark 15. 15.
John 19. 1.

q Or, governor's house.

r Luke 23. 11.

s Ps. 85. 15. 16.
Ps. 69. 19.
Isa. 49. 7.
Isa. 53. 3.
Jer. 20. 7.
Heb. 12. 2, 3.

t Job 30. 10.
Isa. 50. 6.
Isa. 52. 14.
Mark 15. 19.
Luke 18. 32.

u Micah 5. 1.
Mark 15. 19.
Luke 22. 63.

v Isa. 53. 7.
ch. 20. 19.
ch. 21. 39.
Mark 15. 20.
Luke 23. 20.
John 19. 16, 17.

w Num. 15. 35.
1 Ki. 21. 15.
Acts 7. 58.
Micah 5. 12.

x Mark 15. 21.

y Ps. 69. 21.

z Ps. 22. 18.

a Isa. 53. 12.
Mark 15. 27.
Luke 23. 32.
John 19. 18.

b Ps. 22. 7.
Ps. 140. 45.

c ch. 28. 61.
John 2. 19.

d Ps. 22. 8.

e Luke 23. 30.

f Isa. 50. 3.
Amos 2. 9.

g Job. 5. 7.

h Ps. 22. 1.

i Ps. 69. 21.
John 19. 20.

j Ex. 20. 31.

k Chr. 3. 14.
Mark 15. 28.
Luke 23. 46.

l Eph. 2. 14, 18.
Heb. 6. 19.
Heb. 10. 19, 20.

m Ex. 19. 18.
Ps. 18. 7.

n Ps. 68. 20.

o Ex. 20. 18, 19.
Mark 15. 29.
Luke 23. 47.

p Luke 8. 2.

q Mark 15. 40.

r Mark 15. 42.
Luke 23. 51.
John 19. 38.

s Isa. 53. 2.

45 Now ^afrom the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jē'sus ^bcried with a loud voice, saying, E'li, E'li, lā'ma sā-bach-thā'ni? that is to say, ^cMy God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This ^dman calleth for E-li'as.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, ^eand filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether E-li'as will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jē'sus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, ^fthe veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and ^gthe earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and ^hmany bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now ⁱwhen the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jē'sus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, ^jwhich followed Jē'sus from Gāl'i-lee, ministering unto him:

56 Among ^kwhich was Mā'rŷ Māg-dā-le'nē, and Mā'rŷ the mother of James and Jo'sē, and the mother of Zēb'e-dee's children.

57 When ^lthe even was come, there came a rich man of Ar-i-nā-thā'e, named Jō'seph, who also himself was Jē'sus' disciple:

58 He went to Pi'lāte, and begged the body of Jē'sus. Then Pi'lāte commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Jō'seph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And ^mlaid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mā'rŷ Māg-dā-le'nē, and the other Mā'rŷ, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Phā'i't-sees came together unto Pi'lāte,

MARK, 1.

Resurrection of Christ. John Baptist's office.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that a deceiver said, while he was yet alive, "After three days I will rise again."

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Christ's resurrection declared, 9 he appeareth to the women, 16 and to his disciples, 18 and sendeth them to teach and baptize

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, "Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified."

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from

A. D. 28.

CHAP. 27.

9 Ps. 2. 1-6.
Luke 23. 2.
John 7. 12.
Acts 4. 27, 28.
2 Cor. 6. 6.
1 ch. 16. 21.
ch. 17. 25.
ch. 21. 10.
ch. 26. 61.
Mark 8. 31.
Dan. 6. 17.

CHAP. 28.

1 ch. 12. 1, 2, 5, 6.
Mark 16. 1.
Luke 24. 34, 46.
b ch. 27. 56.
1 Or, I had been
c Mark 16. 5.
Luke 24. 4.
John 20. 12.
d Dan. 10. 6.
ch. 17. 2.
Rev. 10. 1.
Rev. 18. 1.
e Rev. 1. 17.
f ch. 12. 40.
ch. 16. 21.
ch. 17. 23.
ch. 20. 19.
g ch. 26. 32.
Mark 16. 7.
h Mark 16. 9.
John 20. 14.
Rev. 1. 17, 18.
i Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.
j ch. 20. 32.
Mark 15. 41.
Mark 16. 7.
k Dan. 7. 13.
Eph. 1. 21.
Phil. 2. 9.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
Rev. 17. 14.
2 Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations
Ps. 22. 27.
Isa. 49. 6, 28.
Isa. 52. 10.
Rom. 8. 23.
Micah. 4. 2.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 24. 47.
Col. 1. 23.
l Acts 2. 42.

the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 John Baptist's office 9 Jesus baptized: 12 he is tempted, 14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 22 and cureth many.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

A. D. 28.
ending

CHAP. 1.

1 Ps. 2. 7.
Luke 1. 35.
John 1. 34.
Rom. 8. 3.
1 John 4. 15.
2 Mal. 3. 1.
3 Isa. 40. 3.
Luke 3. 4.
John 1. 15, 23.
1 Or, unto.
d Lev. 11. 22.
e Acts 13. 25.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, "There

cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I /indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Hō'ly Ghōst.

9 And 'it came to pass in those days, that Jē'sus came from Nāz'ā-rēth of Gāl'ī-lee, and was baptized of Jōhn in Jōr'dān.

10 And 'straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens 'opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, 'Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And 'immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Sā'tan; and was with the wild beasts; 'and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that Jōhn was put in prison, Jē'sus came into Gāl'ī-lee, 'preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, 'The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now 'as he walked by the sea of Gāl'ī-lee, he saw Si'mon and An'drew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jē'sus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway 'they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And 'when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw Jāmes the son of Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zēb'e-dee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And 'they went into Cā-pēr'nā-tim; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And 'they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And 'there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; 'what have we to do with thee, thou Jē'sus of Nāz'ā-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the 'Holy One of God.

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 1.

f Acts 11. 16.
Acts 19. 4.
p Isa. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.
Acts 2. 4.
Acts 10. 45.
1 Cor. 13. 13.
h Matt. 3. 13.
Luke 3. 21.
i John 1. 32.
2 Or, eleven, or, rent.
j Ps. 2. 7.
Matt. 3. 17.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
h Matt. 4. 1.
Luke 4. 1.
i Matt. 4. 11.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
m Matt. 4. 23.
n Ps. 110. 4.
Dan. 2. 44.
Dan. 9. 26.
Gal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
o Matt. 4. 18.
Luke 5. 4.
John 1. 35, 44.
p Matt. 19. 27.
Luke 6. 11.
q Matt. 8. 21.
r Matt. 4. 13.
Luke 4. 31.
s Matt. 7. 28.
t Matt. 12. 43.
ch 5. 2.
ch 7. 26.
ch. 9. 23.
Luke 4. 38.
u 2 Sam. 16. 10.
2 Sam. 19. 24.
Joel 3. 4.
Matt. 8. 29.
ch. 6. 7.
Luke 4. 34.
John 2. 4.
v Ps. 18. 10.
Luke 3. 34.
Acts 2. 31.
Jas. 2. 19.
w ch. 9. 20.
x Matt. 8. 14.
Luke 4. 38.
y Ps. 104. 2.
z Luke 4. 40.
a ch. 2. 12.
Luke 4. 41.
Acts 10. 17.
3 Or, to say that they knew him.
b Luke 4. 42.
c Ps. 69. 1.
Matt. 26. 33-44.
ch. 14. 32-39.
Heb. 5. 7.
d Luke 4. 43.
e Isa. 61. 1.
John 10. 23.
John 17. 4.
f Matt. 4. 23.
Luke 4. 44.
John 9. 4.
2 Tim. 4. 2.
g Gen. 2. 15.
Num. 13. 10-15.
Deut. 24. 8, 9.
2 Sam. 3. 29.
2 Ki. 6. 6-7.
Matt. 8. 2.
Matt. 11. 5.
Luke 4. 13.
h Gen. 18. 14.
Jer. 23. 17.
i Heb. 2. 17.
Heb. 4. 13.

25 And Jē'sus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit 'had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inso-much that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Gāl'ī-lee.

29 And 'forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Si'mon and An'drew, with Jāmes and Jōhn.

30 But Si'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; 'and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And 'at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and 'suffered not the devils 'to speak, because they knew him.

35 And 'in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and 'there prayed.

36 And Si'mon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, 'Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for 'therefore came I forth.

39 And 'he preached in their synagogues throughout all Gāl'ī-lee, and 'cast out devils.

40 And 'there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst 'make me clean.

41 And Jē'sus, 'moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou

MARK, 2.

Christ heals the palsy. Call of Matthew.

say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things * which Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jē'sus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: * and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Christ followed by multitudes 18 exorciseth his disciples for not fasting, etc.

AND again he entered into Cā-pēr'na-ſim after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he *preached* the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jē'sus *o* saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, *o* Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? *o* who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately *o* when Jē'sus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether *o* is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that *h* the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And *o* immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And *o* he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And *h* as he passed by, he saw

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 1.

* Lev. 14. 8.

4. 10.

Luke 5. 14.

† Luke 5. 15.

¶ ch. 2. 13.

CHAP. 2.

¶ Matt. 9. 1.

Luke 5. 13.

¶ Isa. 61. 1.

Matt. 5. 2.

ch. 8. 2.

Luke 8. 1.

Eph. 2. 17.

Heb. 2. 3.

¶ Gen. 22. 12.

Heb. 4. 13.

¶ Ps. 103. 8.

Isa. 53. 11.

¶ Job 14. 4.

Ps. 130. 4.

Isa. 41. 25.

Rom. 8. 33.

¶ 1 Sam. 16. 7.

1 Chr. 29. 17.

Ps. 7. 9.

Ps. 139. 1.

Jor. 17. 10.

Matt. 9. 4.

Heb. 4. 13.

Rev. 2. 23.

¶ Matt. 9. 5.

¶ Isa. 53. 11.

Deut. 7. 13.

† Ps. 33. 9.

¶ Matt. 9. 9.

¶ Luke 5. 27.

1 Or, at the place where the custom was received

† Matt. 9. 10.

¶ Isa. 65. 5.

¶ Matt. 9. 12.

Id.

Matt. 18. 11

Luke 5. 31, 32

Luke 15. 7

Luke 19. 10

1 Tim. 1. 15.

¶ Matt. 9. 14.

Luke 5. 33

¶ Song 1. 4.

¶ Ps. 45.

Isa. 54. 5.

Matt. 22. 2

John 3. 20.

2 Cor. 11. 2

Eph. 5. 25, 33

Rev. 10. 7

Rev. 21. 1.

2 Or, raw, or, unwrought.

Matt. 9. 16.

¶ Matt. 12. 1.

Luke 6. 1.

¶ Deut. 23. 25.

¶ 1 Sam. 21. 6.

¶ Ex. 21. 30.

Ex. 20. 32, 33.

Lev. 24. 9.

Lē'vi the son of Āl-phæ'us sitting ¹ at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And *o* it came to pass, that, as Jē'sus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jē'sus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when *h* the scribes and Phār'isees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jē'sus heard *it*, he saith unto them, *h* They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And *h* the disciples of Jōhn and of the Phār'isees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Jōhn and of the Phār'isees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jē'sus said unto them, Can the children of *h* the bridechamber fast, while the *o* bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ² new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And *o* it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, *o* to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Phār'isees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read *o* what Dā'vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Ā-bi'ā-thār the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, *h* which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore *the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand: 13 he chooseth twelve apostles.

AND *he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, *Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with *anger, being grieved for the *hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And *the Phāi't-sees went forth, and straightway took counsel with *the Hērō'di-ans against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jē'sus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Gāl'ilee followed him, *and from Jū-dæ'a,

8 And from Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and from I-du-mæ'a, and from beyond Jōr-dan; and they about Tyre and Si'dōn, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they *pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And *unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, *Thou art the Son of God.

12 And *he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And *he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 3.

* Matt. 12. 8
Eph. 1. 20, 21.
1 Pet. 3. 22.

CHAP. 3.

* Matt. 12. 9.
Luke 6. 9.

1 Arise, stand forth in the midst.
Dan. 6. 10.
Phil. 1. 14.

b 1 Ki. 19. 10.
Ps. 40. 9.
Ps. 110. 130.
ch. 11. 15-17.
John 3. 14-17.

2 Or, blindness.

* Matt. 12. 14.

d Matt. 22. 10.

e Luke 6. 17.

3 Or, rushed.

f Matt. 8. 31.
ch. 1. 21.
ch. 5. 5-7.
Luke 4. 41.

g Matt. 4. 8, 6.
Matt. 8. 29.
Matt. 14. 33.
ch. 1. 1.
Luke 8. 28.
Acts 10. 17.

h Matt. 12. 10.
ch. 1. 25, 26.
Luke 4. 41.

i Matt. 10. 1.
Luke 6. 12.
Luke 9. 1.

j John 1. 42.

k Isa. 58. 1.

l Luke 6. 16.
Acts 1. 13.
Jude 1.

4 Or, home.

m ch. 6. 31.

5 Or, kinmen.

John 7. 5.
John 10. 30.

n Matt. 9. 34.
Matt. 10. 2.
Matt. 12. 24.
Luke 11. 15.
John 7. 20.
John 8. 48, 52.

o Matt. 19. 27.
Luke 11. 17-20.

p Isa. 49. 24.
Matt. 12. 29.

q Matt. 12. 31.
Luke 12. 10.
Heb. 6. 4-8.
Heb. 10. 26-31.

1 John 6. 10.

r Matt. 25. 40.
ch. 12. 40.
Acts 7. 51.
2 Thess. 1. 9.
Heb. 6. 4.
Jude 7. 13.

s Matt. 12. 48.
Luke 8. 19.

t Matt. 13. 55.
ch. 6. 8.
John 7. 3.

u Deut. 23. 9.
Rom. 8. 20.
Heb. 2. 11.

16 And Si'mon *he surnamed Pē-tēr;

17 And Jāmes the son of Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn the brother of Jāmes; and he surnamed them kō-ān-ēi'gēs, which is, *The sons of thunder:

18 And An'drew, and Phil'ip, and Bar-thōl'ō-mew, and Māt'thew, and Thōm'as, and Jāmes the son of Al-phæ'us, and *Thād-dæ'us, and Si'mon the Cā'nāan-ite,

19 And Jū'das Is-cā'riot, which also betrayed him: and they went *into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, *so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his *friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jē-ry'sā-lēm said, *He hath Bē-ēl'zē-būb, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And *he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Sa'tan cast out Sa'tan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Sā'tan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No *man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily *I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Hō'ly Ghōst hath *never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There *came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, *thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, *Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

MARK, 4.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The parable of the sower 14 The meaning thereof.
20 Of the seed growing secretly, etc.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Harken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution

A. D. 81.

CHAP. 4.

a Matt. 13. 1.

Luke 8. 4.

b ch. 12. 38.

c John 15. 5.

Col. 1. 8.

d Prov. 2. 1.

Prov. 4. 7.

Prov. 13. 9.

Matt. 13. 10.

Luke 8. 9.

e 1 Cor. 2. 10.

f 1 Cor. 1. 18.

1 Cor. 5. 12.

Col. 4. 6.

1 Thess. 4. 12.

1 Tim. 3. 7.

g Isa. 6. 9.

Isa. 44. 18.

Jer. 5. 21.

Matt. 13. 14.

Luke 8. 10.

John 12. 40.

Acts 28. 26.

Rom. 11. 8.

A Matt. 13. 19.

Eph. 3. 8.

1 Pet. 1. 23.

23.

i 2 Cor. 2. 11.

2 Cor. 4. 4.

1 Pet. 5. 8.

j Job 27. 10.

k Ps. 59. 7.

Prov. 23. 5.

Ecc. 5. 15.

Luke 18. 24.

Acts 5. 1.

1 Tim. 6. 9.

17.

Titus 1. 11.

l Rom. 7. 4.

2 Cor. 5. 17.

2 Pet. 1. 4.

m Matt. 5. 15.

Luke 8. 16.

Luke 11. 33.

1 The word in the original

signifieth a

less measure,

as at Matt. 5.

16.

n Matt. 10. 26.

Luke 12. 2.

Acts 4. 20.

1 John 1. 2.

o Matt. 11. 15.

p 1 John 4. 1.

q Matt. 7. 2.

Luke 6. 79.

2 Cor. 9. 6.

r Matt. 13. 12.

Matt. 25. 20.

Luke 8. 18.

Luke 19. 26.

s Matt. 8. 2.

Matt. 4. 17.

Matt. 13. 24.

2 Or, ripe.

Eph. 4. 13.

t Rev. 14. 15.

u Lam. 2. 17.

Matt. 11. 10.

Matt. 12. 41.

Luke 13. 28.

Acts 2. 41.

Acts 4. 4.

Acts 5. 14.

Acts 19. 20.

v Mal. 1. 11.

Rev. 11. 16.

w Matt. 13. 34.

John 16. 12.

The parable of the sower.

arise for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Christ casts out the legion of devils.

MARK, 5.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ casteth out the legion of devils. 21 Jairus' suit for his daughter. 25 the bloody issue healed.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gād'ar-ēnēs.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē'sus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 4.

1 Isa. 42. 4.
Matt. 8. 18, 21.
Luke 8. 22.
Job 28. 11.
Job 38. 11.
Ps. 29. 10.
Ps. 66. 5.
Ps. 89. 9.
Ps. 91. 4.
Ps. 107. 23-29.
Ps. 135. 5, 6.
Nah. 1. 4.
Matt. 8. 24-27.
ch. 9. 35.
Luke 4. 39.

2 Ps. 35. 8, 9.
Ps. 46. 1, 3.
Isa. 43. 2, 4.
Matt. 8. 26.
Luke 8. 25.
John 6. 19, 20.

CHAP. 5.

1 Matt. 8. 28.
Luke 8. 26.
2 Ps. 66. 4.
Acts 16. 17.
Phil. 2. 10, 11.
3 Lev. 11. 7.
Deut. 14. 8.
Isa. 65. 4.
Luke 15. 15.
4 1 Ki. 22. 22.
Job 1. 12.
Job 2. 6.
Job 12. 16.
Matt. 28. 18.
Luke 4. 30.
Eph. 1. 20, 23.
Col. 2. 10.
Heb. 2. 8.
5 Rom. 16. 20.
1 John 3. 8.
6 Gen. 26. 10.
Deut. 19. 25.
1 Ki. 17. 18.
Job 21. 14.
Job 22. 17.
Matt. 8. 34.
ch. 1. 24.
Luke 5. 8.
Luke 8. 27.
Acts 16. 30.
1 Cor. 2. 14.
7 Ps. 118. 12.
Luke 8. 38.
Luke 17. 15, 17.
Luke 23. 42, 43.
Phil. 1. 23.
8 Ex. 15. 2.
Ps. 116. 16.
Isa. 63. 7.
Matt. 4. 25.
ch. 7. 31.
9 Gen. 42. 10.
Matt. 9. 1.
10 Matt. 9. 18.
Luke 8. 41.
Luke 13. 14.
11 Lev. 15. 25.
Matt. 9. 30.
Luke 8. 43.
12 Ps. 108. 12.
ch. 3. 10.
Acts 4. 16.
Acts 19. 18.
13 Ex. 15. 26.
Luke 8. 19.
Luke 8. 46, 47.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jē'sus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jē'sus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jē'sus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Dē-cāp'ō-lis how great things Jē'sus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jē'sus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jā-ī'rus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And Jē'sus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jē'sus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she

MARK, 6.

Jarius' daughter raised. The twelve sent out.

felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jē'sus, immediately knowing in himself that *a* virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, *thy* faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While *he* yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jē'sus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Petēr, and Jāmes, and Jōhn the brother of Jāmes.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but *a* sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But *when* he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tāl'i-tha cū'mi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And *a* straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the* age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And *he* charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ is contemned by his own countrymen. 10 Of John Baptist's imprisonment and death. 24 The miracle of the loaves and fishes.

AND *he* went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 6.

a Luke 6. 19.

p Matt. 9. 22.
ch. 10. 62.
Luke 7. 50.
Luke 8. 48.
Luke 17. 19.
Luke 18. 42.
Acts 14. 9.

q Luke 8. 49.

r Ps. 108. 18.
John 11. 35.
40.

s Dan. 12. 2.
John 11. 11.
Acts 20. 9.
1 Cor. 11. 30.
1 Cor. 15. 20.
1 Thess. 4. 14.
1 Thess. 5. 10.

t Acts 9. 40.

u Ps. 83. 9.

v Matt. 12. 16.
Matt. 17. 9.
ch. 1. 12.
Luke 6. 14.

CHAP. 6.

a Matt. 13. 54.
Luke 4. 16.

b John 6. 42.
John 7. 16.

c Isa. 53. 2. 3.
1 Cor. 1. 23.

d Matt. 12. 46.
Gal. 1. 19.

e Matt. 11. 6.

f Jer. 11. 21.
Jer. 12. 6.
Matt. 13. 57.
Luke 4. 24.
John 4. 44.

g Gen. 19. 22.

h Isa. 59. 1. 2.
16.

i Matt. 9. 35.

j Matt. 10. 1.
Luke 9. 1.

1 The word signifies a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, but here it is taken in general for money.

k Acts 12. 8.

l Matt. 10. 11.

m Matt. 10. 14.

n Acts 13. 51.
Acts 13. 4.

o Heb. 10. 31.

2 or.

p Jas. 5. 14.

q Matt. 14. 1.

r Matt. 16. 14.

s Luke 8. 19.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, *b* From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is *c* not this the carpenter, the son of Mā'r'y, *d* the brother of Jāmes, and Jō'sēs, and of Jū'da, and Si'mon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they *e* were offended at him.

4 But Jō'sus said unto them, *f* A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And *he* could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And *he* marvelled because of their unbelief. *g* And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 *h* And *he* called unto *him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no *i* money in *their* purse:

9 But *k* be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And *he* said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And *whosoever* shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake *off* the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. *o* Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sōd'om *2* and Gō-mōr'rha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, *p* and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And *king* Hēr'od heard of *him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That Jōhn the Bāp'tist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others *q* said, That it is E-l'i'as. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But *when* Hēr'od heard *thereof*, he said, It is Jōhn, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Hēr'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Jōhn, and bound him in prison for Hēr'od's *will*.

sake, his brother Phil'p's wife: for he had married her.

18 For Jōhn had said unto Hēr'od, It 'is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Hēr'od'as had ^aa quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Hēr'od ^wfeared Jōhn, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ^vobserved him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And ^wwhen a convenient day was come, that Hēr'od ^won his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Gal'lee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Hēr'od'as came in, ^wand danced, and pleased Hēr'od and them that sat with him, the kings said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, What-soever ^vthou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, ^vThe head of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; ^yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ^aan executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and ^wtook up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And ^wthe apostles gathered themselves together unto Jē'sus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And ^whe said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there ^wwere many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

^a Lev. 18 16.
¹ Lev. 20 21.
² Tim. 4. 3.
³ Heb. 13. 4.

³ Or, an inward
grudge.

⁴ Matt. 21. 26.

⁴ Or, kept him,
or, saved him

^v Matt. 14. 6.

^w Gen. 40. 20.

^x Isa. 2. 16.

^y Esther 5. 3, 6.

Esther 7. 2.

Ecol 5. 2.

Rom. 1. 28.

31

Heb. 11. 36.

38.

Jas. 2. 13.

Rev. 6. 9-11.

^z verses 16.

Prov. 12. 10.

Matt. 3. 1.

Matt. 14. 8.

oh 1. 4.

⁵ Or, one of his
guard

^a 1 Ki. 13. 23,

40.

² Chr. 24. 15,

16.

Matt. 14. 12.

Acts 8. 2.

³ Luke 9. 10.

⁴ Matt. 14. 13.

oh 3. 20.

⁵ Ps. 68. 15.

Ps. 111. 4.

Ps. 145. 8.

Matt. 9. 36.

Matt. 14. 14.

Heb. 2. 17.

Heb. 4. 15.

Heb. 6. 2.

⁷ Isa. 54. 13.

Isa. 61. 1.

Luke 9. 11.

⁸ Matt. 14. 16.

Luke 9. 12.

⁹ Num. 11. 13,

22.

² Ki. 4. 43.

Matt. 15. 32.

John 6. 7.

⁶ The Roman
penny is
seven pence
halfpenny

Matt. 18. 28.

⁴ Matt. 14. 17.

Matt. 15. 34.

oh 8. 5.

Luke 9. 13.

John 6. 9.

⁷ 1 Cor. 14. 40.

⁸ 1 Sam. 9. 13.

Matt. 14. 15,

19.

Matt. 26. 26.

oh. 8. 2-9.

Acts 27. 35.

1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.

⁸ Matt. 14. 22.

John 6. 17.

⁷ Or, over
against
Bethsaida.

^w Matt. 14. 22.

John 6. 16, 17.

^x Luke 24. 28.

34 And Jē'sus, when he came out, saw much people, and ^wwas moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and ^vhe began to teach them many things.

35 And ^wwhen the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, ^aShall we go and buy two hundred ^opennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, ^vFive, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down ^vby companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and ^ablessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 ^vAnd straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ^vunto Beth-sā'ida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 ^wAnd when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and ^wwould have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

MARK, 7.

Pharisees reproved. Christ performs miracles.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gēn-nēs-ḡ-rēt, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The Pharisees find fault with the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not a man. 24 Christ healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter, 31 and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech.

THEN came together unto him the Phārī-sees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phārī-sees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Phārī-sees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath E-sā'as prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, 'This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

o Matt. 24. 9-11.

ch. 7. 15.

ch. 8. 17.

p Jos. 17. 2.

ch. 3. 6.

ch. 10. 14.

Rom. 8. 7.

Heb. 8. 12.

q Matt. 14. 24.

Luke 5. 1.

r Matt. 9. 20.

Luke 7. 14.

Luke 8. 44.

Acts 6. 16.

8 Or, it.

CHAP. 7.

a Matt. 15. 1.

1 Or, common.

2 with the fist, or, diligently.

Theophylact, up to the elbow.

3 Semetrias is about a pint and an half.

4 Or, beds.

b Matt. 15. 2.

c Isa. 29. 18.

Ezek. 33. 31.

Ho-sea 8. 2, 3.

Matt. 13. 8.

John 7. 42.

Titus 1. 14.

16.

Jer. 2. 14-17.

5 Or, frustrate.

d Isa. 24. 5.

Titus 1. 14.

e Ex. 20. 12.

Deut. 5. 16.

Matt. 19. 4.

f Ex. 21. 17.

Lev. 20. 9.

Prov. 20. 20.

g Matt. 15. 5.

Matt. 23. 18.

h Tim. 4. 8.

i Acts 10. 14.

15.

Rom. 14. 17.

1 Cor. 8. 8.

1 Tim. 4. 4.

Titus 1. 15.

j Matt. 11. 15.

k Matt. 15. 15.

l Gen. 6. 5.

Gal. 5. 21.

Job 14. 4.

Job 15. 14-17.

Matt. 15. 19.

Acts 5. 23.

Gal. 5. 19.

Titus 2. 2.

6 covetousness, wickednesses.

i Matt. 15. 21.

j Or, Gentile.

m Matt. 7. 6.

Matt. 10. 5, 6.

Matt. 15. 22-28.

Acts 13. 46.

Rom. 2. 4.

Eph. 2. 12.

ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Mō'ses said, 'Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Corban*, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Si'dōn, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Sy-ro-phē-ni'cian by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jē'sus said unto her, Let

the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it:

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously. 22 He maketh a blind man his sight. 27 He acknowledgeth that he is Christ who should suffer and rise again.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks,

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 7.

John 9: 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45.

Math. 15: 29.

Math. 9: 32, Luke 11: 14.

John 8: 23, John 9: 6.

John 11: 41, John 17: 1.

John 11: 33, 38.

Ps. 35: 9, Isa. 35: 3, 4, Isa. 35: 5, 6, Math. 11: 5.

Isa. 42: 2, ch. 5: 43, ch. 5: 26.

CHAP. 8.

Math. 15: 32.

Ps. 80: 15.

Ps. 111: 4.

Ps. 135: 9.

John 1: 41.

John 1: 14, 15.

Heb. 2: 17.

Heb. 4: 16.

Heb. 5: 2.

1 Pet. 2: 21.

1 John 2: 6.

Num. 11: 21, 22.

2 Ki. 4: 42, 43.

2 Ki. 7: 2.

Math. 15: 32.

ch. 6: 32.

Math. 15: 34.

ch. 5: 35.

Deut. 8: 10.

Math. 15: 36.

ch. 6: 41-44.

Luke 22: 19.

Luke 24: 30.

1 Cor. 11: 23, 24.

1 Tim. 4: 4, 5.

Math. 14: 19.

ch. 6: 41.

Math. 15: 39.

Math. 12: 38.

Math. 15: 1.

John 6: 30.

Math. 16: 5.

Math. 16: 6.

Luke 12: 1.

1 Cor. 5: 7.

Math. 16: 7.

Isa. 63: 17.

Math. 15: 17.

Math. 15: 8.

ch. 6: 52.

and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

MARK, 9. *Exhortation to patience. Transfiguration of Christ.*

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jē'sus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cēs-gre'a Phil-lip'pi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, "Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but some say, E-lī'as; and others, One of the prophets.

29 An- he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pē'tēr answereth and saith unto him, "Thou art the Christ.

30 And "he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And "he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Pē'tēr, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: "for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, "Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For "whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 "Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

2 Jesus transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning Elias: 14 causeth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death.

AND he said unto them, "Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they

A. D. 22.

CHAP. 8.

¶ Matt. 8. 4.
ch. 5. 43.
¶ Matt. 10. 12.
Luke 9. 18.
¶ Matt. 14. 2.
¶ Matt. 16. 6.
John 1. 41.
John 4. 42.
John 6. 69.
John 11. 27.
Acts 8. 37.
Acts 9. 20.
1 John 4. 16.
1 John 5. 1. 6.
¶ Matt. 16. 20.
¶ Matt. 18. 21.
¶ Matt. 17. 22.
Luke 9. 23.
¶ Rom. 8. 7.
1 Cor. 2. 14.
1 Pet. 4. 2.
1 John 2. 15.
16.
¶ Matt. 10. 38.
¶ Matt. 16. 24.
Luke 9. 24.
Luke 14. 27.
Gal. 6. 24.
Gal. 6. 14.
¶ Matt. 10. 39.
¶ Matt. 16. 25.
John 12. 26.
Rev. 12. 11.
¶ Matt. 10. 33.
Luke 9. 26.
Luke 12. 9.
Rom. 1. 16.
2 Tim. 1. 8.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
1 John 2. 23.

CHAP. 9.

¶ Matt. 16. 28.
Luke 9. 27.
¶ Matt. 24. 30.
¶ Matt. 25. 31.
Luke 22. 18.
Heb. 2. 8. 9.
¶ Matt. 17. 1.
Luke 9. 28.
d Ps. 104. 1. 2.
Dan. 7. 9.
¶ Matt. 28. 8.
Ex. 40. 34.
Isa. 42. 1.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
f Heb. 1. 1. 2.
Heb. 2. 3.
Heb. 12. 25.
26.
¶ Matt. 17. 9.
¶ Mal. 4. 5.
¶ Matt. 17. 10.
¶ Gen. 3. 15.
Num. 21. 9.
Ps. 22. 6.
Isa. 50. 6.
Isa. 53. 2.
Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 13. 7.
John 3. 14.
f Luke 24. 11.
Phil. 2. 7.
¶ Matt. 11. 14.
¶ Matt. 17. 12.
Luke 1. 17.
¶ Matt. 17. 14.
Luke 9. 37.
1 Or, among yourselves.
¶ Matt. 17. 14.
Luke 9. 38.
2 Or, dasheth him.

have seen "the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jē'sus taketh with him Pē'tēr, and James, and Jōhn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding "white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them E-lī'as with Mō'ses: and they were talking with Jē'sus.

5 And Pē'tēr answered and said to Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for E-lī'as.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was "a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: "hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jē'sus only with themselves.

9 "And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes "that E-lī'as must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, E-lī'as verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and "how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and "be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That "E-lī'as is indeed come, and they have done unto him what "soever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye "with them?

17 And "one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he "teareth him: and he foameth,

and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jē'sus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jē'sus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jē'sus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Cāpērna- ūm: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the great- est.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

oh 1. 26.
Luke 9. 42.
oh 1. 26.
Matt. 17. 20.
oh 11. 23.
Luke 17. 6.
John 11. 40.
Acts 14. 9.
p Luke 17. 6.
Eph 2. 8.
Phil 1. 29.
2 Thess. 1. 3.
11.
Hob. 11.
Hob. 12. 2.
q Zech. 8. 3.
Matt 17. 18.
oh 1. 26.
oh 6. 8.
Luke 4. 35.
Acts 10. 38.
1 John 3. 8.
r Matt. 17. 19.
s Matt. 16. 21.
Matt 17. 22.
Matt. 20. 1.
2
oh 8. 31.
Luke 9. 44.
t Matt 18. 1.
Luke 9. 46.
Luke 22. 24.
u Prov. 18. 10.
v Matt. 20. 23.
27.
oh 10. 43.
Jas 4. 6.
w Matt. 18. 2.
oh 10. 16.
x Matt 10. 40.
Luke 9. 48.
John 13. 20.
y Num. 11. 28.
z 1 Cor. 13. 8.
a Matt. 12. 30.
b Matt. 10. 42.
c Matt 18. 6.
Luk 17. 1.
d Deut. 13. 6.
Matt 5. 29.
Matt 18. 8.
Col 3. 5.
Hob. 12. 1.
e Or, cause
these to offend
and so verses
45, 47.
f Isa. 66. 24.
2 Thos. 1. 9
g Rom. 8. 13.
Gal 5. 24.
h Lev. 2. 13.
Ezek. 43. 24
i Matt. 5. 13.
Luke 14. 34.
j Eph. 4. 29.
Col. 4. 6.
k Rom. 12. 18.
Rom. 14. 19.
2 Cor. 12. 11.
2 Tim. 2. 22.
Hob 12. 14.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And when he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Jōhn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jē'sus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

CHAPTER 10.

2 Of disfigurement. 13 Christ bleareth children. 32 He telleth the danger of riches. 46 Blind Bartimeus receiveth sight.

MARK, 10.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Jū-dæ-a by the further side of Jōr-dan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Phār-isees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mō'ses command you?

4 And they said, 'Mō'ses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, 'For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation 'God made them male and female.

7 'For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, 'Who-soever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jē'sus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for 'of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, 'Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jē'sus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, 'Do not commit adultery, Do

Christ disputes with the Pharisees.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 10.

a Matt. 19. 7.
John 10. 40.
John 11. 7.
b Matt. 19. 8.
c Deut. 24. 1.
Jer. 3. 1.
Matt. 5. 31.
Matt. 19. 7.
d Deut. 9. 6.
Acts 13. 15.
e Gen. 1. 27.
Gen. 2. 20-22.
Gen. 5. 2.
Matt. 19. 4.
f Gen. 2. 24.
1 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 5. 31.
g Matt. 5. 32.
Matt. 19. 9.
Luke 16. 18.
Rom. 7. 3.
h Matt. 19. 13.
Luke 19. 16.
i Matt. 18. 4.
Matt. 19. 14.
Luke 18. 16.
1 Cor. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 3. 2.
j Matt. 19. 3.
k Gen. 24. 14-16.
Isa. 40. 11.
Luke 2. 28-34.
l Matt. 19. 16.
Luke 18. 18.
m Ex. 20.
Rom. 13. 9.
Jas. 2. 11.
n Acts 2. 44.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
o Matt. 6. 19, 20.
Matt. 19. 21.
Luke 12. 33.
Luke 14. 9.
1 Tim. 6. 17-19.
1 Pet. 1. 4, 5.
p Acts 14. 22.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
q Matt. 19. 23.
Luke 18. 24.
r Job. 11. 24.
Ps. 17. 24.
Pr. 22. 7.
Pr. 22. 10.
Jas. 9. 23.
Ezek. 28. 4-8.
Zeph. 1. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
Jas. 5. 1-3.
Jer. 39. 17.
Matt. 19. 26.
Luke 1. 37.
Heb. 7. 23.
s Matt. 19. 27.
Luke 18. 28.
t 2 Chr. 25. 9.
Ps. 19. 11.
Luke 18. 30.
u Matt. 5. 11, 12.
John 16. 22, 27.
Acts 14. 22.
Rom. 8. 8.
1 Thim. 2. 2.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
Heb. 11. 6.
Jas. 1. 2-4.
1 Pet. 4. 12, 13.
v Matt. 19. 30.
Matt. 20. 16.
Luke 14. 31.
w Matt. 21. 17.
Luke 18. 31.
x ch. 8. 31-33.
ch. 9. 51.
Luke 9. 52.
Luke 18. 31.

not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jē'sus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, 'sell what-soever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have 'treasure in heaven: and come, take up 'the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jē'sus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them 'that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jē'sus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for 'with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Pē'tēr began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jē'sus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 'But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with 'persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 'But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and Jē'sus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. 'And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall

condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him,

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 10.

¶ Matt. 20. 20

¶ Acts 12. 2.

Rev. 1. 9.

¶ Jas. 4. 2.

¶ Matt. 20. 24.

¶ Luke 22. 25.

1 Or, think good.

¶ Matt. 20. 23,

24

ch. 9. 35.

Luke 9. 48.

¶ Matt. 20. 28.

Luke 22. 23,

27

John 12. 14.

Phil. 2. 7.

Heb. 5. 8.

¶ Isa. 53. 10.

¶ Dan. 9. 24, 26

¶ Matt. 24. 23

¶ 1 Cor. 8. 21.

Gal. 3. 12.

1 Tim. 2. 4.

Titus 2. 14.

¶ Matt. 20. 29.

Luke 18. 35.

¶ Isa. 11. 1.

Jer. 23. 5, 6.

Rom. 1. 8.

Rev. 22. 16.

¶ Matt. 9. 22.

2 Or saved them.

¶ Isa. 29. 12.

Isa. 32. 3.

Isa. 33. 5.

Isa. 42. 6, 7.

Isa. 43. 8.

Ab. B. 22-24.

Acts 26. 18.

CHAP. 11.

¶ Matt. 21. 1.

Luke 19. 29.

John 12. 14.

¶ Acts 1. 12.

¶ Acts 10. 26.

Heb. 1. 3.

Heb. 9. 7-9.

¶ 1 Ed. 1. 28.

Heb. 9. 9.

¶ Matt. 21. 8.

¶ Ps. 118. 26.

Isa. 63. 11.

¶ Matt. 21. 9.

¶ Matt. 24. 29.

Luke 19. 37,

38.

John 12. 13.

¶ Ps. 148. 1.

¶ Mal. 3. 1.

¶ Matt. 21. 12.

¶ Matt. 21. 13.

Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 12 curseth a fruitless fig tree 27 silenceth the priests who questioned his authority.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusaleem, unto Bethphage and Bethanij, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusaleem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the evening was come, he went out unto Bethanij.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethanij, he was hungry:

MARK, 12.

Of faith in prayer. Parable of the vineyard.

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jē'sus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jē-ry-sā-lēm: and Jē'sus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, 'My house shall be called 'of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And 'the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because 'all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Pē'tēr calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jē'sus answering saith unto them, 'Have faith in God.

23 For 'verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, 'What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, 'forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But 'if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jē-ry-sā-lēm: 'and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what au-

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.

f Matt. 21. 19.
h Matt. 21. 12.
i Luke 19. 45.
j John 2. 14.
k Isa. 56. 7.
l Isa. 60. 7.
m Zech. 2. 11.
n Or, an house of prayer for all nations.
o Jer. 7. 11.
p Matt. 21. 45.
q Luke 19. 47.
r Matt. 7. 28.
s ch. 1. 23.
t Luke 4. 32.
u Matt. 21. 19.
v Or, Have the faith of God.
w Matt. 17. 20.
x Matt. 21. 21.
y Luke 17. 6.
z Matt. 7. 7.
aa Matt. 18. 19.
ab Matt. 21. 22.
ac Luke 11. 9.
ad John 14. 13.
ae John 15. 7.
af John 16. 24.
ag Jas. 1. 6, 8.
ah Matt. 6. 14.
ai Eph. 4. 32.
aj Col. 3. 13.
ak Matt. 18. 35.
al Matt. 21. 23.
am Luke 20. 1.
an Or, thing.
ao Matt. 8. 5.
ap Matt. 14. 6.
aq ch. 6. 30.
ar Job 5. 13.
as Ps. 9. 15.
at Ps. 33. 10.
au Prov. 26. 4.
av 1 Cor. 3. 19.

CHAP. 12.

a Ps. 80. 8.
b Song 8. 11.
c Isa. 5. 1.
d Jer. 2. 21.
e Matt. 21. 33.
f Luke 20. 9.
g 2 Chr. 34. 21.
h 2 Chr. 35. 14.
i Nah. 9. 26.
j Matt. 5. 12.
k Matt. 23. 34.
l Acts 7. 52.
m 1 Thess. 2. 15.
n Heb. 11. 36.
o Ps. 2. 7.
p Matt. 1. 23.
q Rom. 8. 3.
r Gal. 4. 4.
s 1 John 4. 9.
t 1 John 5. 11, 12.
u Ps. 2. 8.
v Heb. 1. 2.
w Acts 4. 27.
x Acts 2. 23.
y Acts 23. 23-28.
z Ps. 118. 22.
aa Matt. 21. 42.
ab Luke 20. 17.
ac 18.
ad Rom. 9. 33.
ae Eph. 2. 20.
af 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

thority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for 'all men counted Jōhn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jē'sus, We cannot tell. And Jē'sus answering saith unto them, 'Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The parable of the vineyard 13 Touching the paying of tribute 18 The Sadducees confuted. 35 A difficulty proposed to the scribes.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; 'The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

Of paying tribute to Cæsar.

MARK, 12.

11 This was the Lord's doing, and * it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Phīlī-sees and of the Hē-rō'di-aus, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me ^a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sād'du-cess, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Mō'ses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Mō'ses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *I am*

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

A 1 Tim. 3. 16

† Matt. 21. 45, 46
oh. 11. 18.
John 7. 25, 30, 44.

† Matt. 22. 15.
Luke 20. 20.

1 In value
sevenpence
halfpenny.

† Matt. 22. 23.
Luke 20. 27

† Acts 23. 8.

1 Cor. 15. 12

m Gen. 28. 8
Deut. 25. 5.

n Dan. 12. 2
1 Tim. 1. 7
2 Pet. 1. 19

o Gen. 18. 14.
Jer. 23. 17.
Luke 1. 37.
Rom. 4. 17.
Eph. 1. 19, 20

p Matt. 22. 30
Luke 20. 35, 36
1 Cor. 7. 20
1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.

q Ex. 3. 6.

r Matt. 22. 35

s Deut. 6. 4.
Luke 10. 27.
John 1. 1
John 10. 30.

t Lev. 19. 18.
Matt. 5. 43
Rom. 13. 9
1 Cor. 13. 1.
Gal. 5. 14
Jas. 2. 8.

u Deut. 4. 39
Isa. 45. 6, 14
Isa. 46. 9
1 Cor. 8. 4, 6

v 1 Sam. 15. 22
Hosea 6. 6
Micah 6. 6

w Matt. 22. 40

x Luke 20. 41

y 2 Sam. 23. 2.
Luke 1. 70
Acts 1. 16
2 Tim. 3. 16.
3 Pet. 1. 21.

z Ps. 110. 1.
1 Cor. 15. 25.
Heb. 1. 13.

a Rom. 1. 8.
Rom. 9. 5
Rev. 22. 16.

b oh. 4. 2.

c Matt. 23. 1.
Luke 20. 46

d Luke 11. 48.

e Matt. 23. 14.

f Luke 21. 1.

the God of Ābrā-hām, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jē'sus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, * Hear, O Is'ra-el; the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There *is* none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; * and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, * is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jē'sus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. * And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jē'sus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of Dā'vid?

36 For Dā'vid himself said * by the Hō'l'y Ghōst, * The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dā'vid therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *a* love salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 * Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jē'sus sat over against

MARK, 13.

The destruction of the temple foretold.

the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ^a money ^b into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ^a mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ^a this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, ^a even all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: ² he sheweth what signs should go before, ³ and what should happen at the time of his coming. ¹² No man knoweth the day or hour therefore we must watch and pray, lest we find ourselves unprepared.

AND ^a as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are *here*!

2 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? ^a there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Ol'ivey over against the temple, Pē'tēr and Jāmes and Jōhn and Ān'drew asked him privately,

4 ^a Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jē'sus answering them began to say, ^a Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the ^a end *shall not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of ^a sorrows.

9 ¶ But ^a take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And ^a the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 ^a But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak,

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 13.

² A piece of brass money, Matt. 10. 4.
³ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money
¹² 1 Cor. 5. 12.
¹³ 1 John 5. 17.

CHAP. 13.

^a Matt. 24. 1.
^b Luke 19. 44.
^c Luke 21. 7.
^d Jer. 20. 8. lxx. 3. 6.
^e Jer. 4. 27.
^f Jer. 5. 10.
¹ The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.
⁷ Matt. 10. 17.
⁸ Rev. 2. 10.
⁹ Matt. 24. 14.
¹⁰ Rom. 16. 18.
¹¹ Ex. 24. 12.
¹² Luke 13. 11.
¹³ Luke 21. 14.
¹⁴ Acts 2. 4.
¹⁵ Acts 4. 8, 21.
¹⁶ Micah 7. 8.
¹⁷ Matt. 10. 21.
¹⁸ Matt. 24. 10.
¹⁹ Luke 21. 10.
²⁰ Dan. 12. 12.
²¹ 1. in 4. 1. 8.
²² Rich. 4. 6. 14.
²³ Rev. 2. 7. 10.
²⁴ Rev. 3. 10.
²⁵ Matt. 24. 15.
²⁶ Dan. 9. 27.
²⁷ n. Luke 21. 21.
²⁸ o. Luke 23. 29.
²⁹ p. Deut. 28. 15.
³⁰ Dan. 9. 26.
³¹ Dan. 12. 1.
³² Joel 2. 2.
³³ q. Deut. 18. 1-3.
³⁴ Matt. 24. 5.
³⁵ 23-25.
³⁶ Luke 17. 26.
³⁷ Luke 21. 8.
³⁸ r. Matt. 24. 24.
³⁹ John 10. 27.
⁴⁰ Rom. 8. 28-30.
⁴¹ 2 Thess. 2. 8-11.
⁴² 1 Pet. 1. 5.
⁴³ 1 John 2. 28.
⁴⁴ s. Matt. 7. 15.
⁴⁵ Luke 21. 8.
⁴⁶ 2 Pet. 3. 17.
⁴⁷ t. Dan. 7. 10.
⁴⁸ Eph. 1. 15.
⁴⁹ Luke 21. 28.
⁵⁰ u. Dan. 7. 13.
⁵¹ Matt. 18. 27.
⁵² Matt. 24. 30.
⁵³ ch. 8. 38.
⁵⁴ ch. 14. 62.
⁵⁵ Acts 1. 11.
⁵⁶ 1 Thess. 4. 10.
⁵⁷ 2 Thess. 1. 7.
⁵⁸ Rev. 1. 7.

neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, ^a but the Hō'y Ghost.

12 Now ^a the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but ^a he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, ^a spoken of by Dā'n'el the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then ^a let them that be in Jū-dæ'a flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into ^a the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 ^a But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 ^a For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 ^a And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe him not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, ^a if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But ^a take ye heed, behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 ^a And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 ¶ Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 ¶ For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 ¶ Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14.

1 A conspiracy against Christ 3 a woman poureth ointment on his head 10 Judas covenanteth to betray him 12 he eateth the passover 21 he instituteth his supper: 26 Peter thirtene denieth him.

AFTER two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Beth'ā-n'y in the house of Si'mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ¹ spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jē'sus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

A. B. 22.

CHAP. 13.

¶ Num. 23. 19
Joshua 24. 14
Ps 102. 20.
Isa. 40. 6.
Isa. 51. 6.

¶ Rom. 13. 11
1 Thess. 5. 6

¶ Matt. 25. 14.

¶ 2 Pet. 2.
Rev. 2. 3.

CHAP. 14.

¶ Ex. 12. 6-20
Matt. 26. 2

¶ Matt. 26. 6.
Luke 7. 37.
John 12. 1, 3

1 Or, pure
nard, or,
liquid nard.

¶ Matt. 13. 23

¶ Deut. 16. 11
John 13. 6.

¶ Matt. 10. 4.
John 13. 2, 3
Acts 1. 16.

¶ Zech. 11. 12.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
Jude 11.

¶ Matt. 26. 17.
Luke 22. 7.

2 Or scari-
ficed

¶ Ex. 12. 6.
Lev. 21. 6.

¶ Matt. 26. 20.
Luke 22. 14.
John 13. 21.

¶ Gen. 23. 15.
Isa. 66. 1, 12.
Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 13. 7.

¶ Matt. 26. 26.
Luke 22. 19
1 Cor. 11. 23.
1 Cor. 10. 4, 26.

7 ¶ For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could; she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, ^{this} also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Jū'das Is-cār'iot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ² killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ¶ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jē'sus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 ¶ The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jē'sus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

MARK, 14. *Christ's agony in the garden. He is falsely accused.*

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jē'sus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Pē'tēr said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jē'sus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Geth-sēm'a-nē: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Pē'tēr and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death. Tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Ab'hā, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē'tēr, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 14.

Ex 24 8

Zech. 9 11.

1 Cor 11 25.

Heb 9. 14.

Matt 26 30.

Or, psalm

Matt 11 6

Matt 20 31.

John 18 32

Isa 53. 2 10.

Dan 9 26.

Zech 13 7.

Matt. 16 21.

ch. 16. 7

Prov 8 5

Jer. 9. 23, 24

Matt 26 36.

Luke 22 39

John 18. 1.

Ps 69

Matt. 26. 58-

44

Heb. 6. 7.

Isa 53 2, 4,

12

Lam 1 12.

John 12 27

Luke 24 49

John 20 17

Rom 8 15.

Gal 4. 6

Heb. 5. 7.

John 6. 30.

Rom 7 23

Gal. 5 17.

John 13 1.

Matt 26 46

John 18. 1, 2

Matt 26 47.

Luke 23 47.

John 18. 3.

Rabbi, Rabbi.

John 20. 16.

2 Sam. 20. 9.

Matt 26 56.

Luke 22 52.

Ps 22 6.

Isa 53 7

Dan 9 26

Luke 22 47.

Job 19 13, 14

Ps 38 11.

Ps 68 8

John 10 32

2 Tim 1 16.

Matt. 26 57.

Luke 22 54.

John 18. 18.

Matt. 26. 68.

Dan 6 4

1 Pet. 3 16.

Ps 36 11.

Prov 6 19.

Prov 19 8

ch 15 20

John 2. 19.

Matt. 26. 62.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jū'das, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith,

Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jē'sus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Pē'tēr followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jē'sus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē'sus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. * Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jē'sus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Pē'tēr was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Pē'tēr warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jē'sus of Nāz'ā-rēth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 * And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. * And a little after, they that stood by said again to Pē'tēr, Surely thou art one of them: * for thou art a Gāl-ilæ'an, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Pē'tēr called to mind the word that Jē'sus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And * when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Jesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 6 Pilate, prevailed on by the people, smeth up Jesus to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 27 crucified between two thieves, 43 and is honourably buried.

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jē'sus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pī'lāte.

2 * And Pī'lāte asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, * Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 14.

m Isa. 53. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 23.
* Matt. 26. 63.
* Zech. 14. 5.
Matt. 16. 27.
oh 8. 38.
Luke 23. 69.
Acts 1. 11.
1 Thess. 4. 16.
2 Thess. 1. 7.
Jude 14.
Rev. 1. 7.
p Lev. 24. 16.
1 Ki. 21. 18.
q Isa. 50. 6.
Isa. 63. 3.
* Matt. 26. 68.
* Matt. 26. 71.
* Luke 22. 58.
John 18. 25.
* Matt. 26. 73.
Luke 22. 59.
John 18. 26.
* Judg. 12. 6.
Acts 2. 7.
* Prov. 29. 25.
1 Cor. 10. 12.
6 Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.
* Ezek. 7. 16.
Zech. 12. 10.
Acts 8. 19.
Acts 17. 30.
2 Cor. 7. 10.

CHAP. 15.

a Ps. 2. 2.
John 18. 28.
Acts 8. 13.
Acts 4. 26.
b Matt. 2. 2.
John 18. 33-37.
c 1 Tim. 6. 18.
d 1 Pet. 2. 23.
* Matt. 26. 63.
John 19. 10.
f Isa. 53. 7.
John 19. 9.
g Matt. 27. 15.
Luke 21. 17.
John 18. 49.
h Acts 7. 9, 51.
1 John 3. 12.
i Matt. 27. 20.
Acts 8. 14.
j Ps. 2. 6, 7.
Isa. 9. 6, 7.
Jer. 23. 6, 8.
Micah 5. 2.
Zech. 9. 9.
k Prov. 29. 25.
John 19. 1, 16.
l Matt. 27. 32.
Luke 23. 26.
m Rom. 16. 18.
* John 19. 17.
Acts 7. 58.
Heb. 13. 12.

of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pī'lāte asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 * But Jē'sus yet answered nothing; so that Pī'lāte marvelled.

6 Now * at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Bā-rāb'bas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pī'lāte answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him * for envy.

11 But * the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Bā-rāb'bas unto them.

12 And Pī'lāte answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call * the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pī'lāte said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ * And so Pī'lāte, willing to content the people, released Bā-rāb'bas unto them, and delivered Jē'sus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Præ-tō'rī-um; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 * And they compel one Sī'mon a Cy-rē-ni-an, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Al-ēx-ān'dēr and * Rū'fus, to bear his cross.

22 * And they bring him unto the place Gōl'gō-thā, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

MARK, 16.

Christ's death, burial, and resurrection.

23 * And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Iy'ra-el descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, * E-lō'ī, E-lō'ī, lā'ma sā-bach-thā'm? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth E-lī'as.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether E-lī'as will come to take him down.

37 And Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mā'rŷ Māg-dā-lē'nē, and Mā'rŷ the mother of James the less and of Jō'sēs, and Sā-lō'mē;

41 (Who also, when he was in Gāl-

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 16.

o Ps. 68. 21.

p Ps. 22. 12.

John 19. 23.

q Matt. 27. 46.

Luke 23. 44.

John 19. 14.

r Deut. 23. 5.

s Isa. 53. 12.

Luke 24. 27.

t Ps. 22. 7.

Ps. 33. 15, 16.

u ch. 14. 58.

John 3. 19.

v 1 Pet. 2. 23.

w Luke 23. 43.

x Ps. 23. 1.

Heb. 6. 7.

y Matt. 27. 49.

John 19. 29.

z Ps. 69. 21.

a Matt. 27. 50.

Luke 23. 46.

John 19. 30.

b Ex. 26. 31.

Eph. 2. 14.

Heb. 4. 14-16.

Heb. 6. 19.

Heb. 9. 8-24.

Heb. 10. 19.

c Deut. 32. 21.

d Luke 23. 49.

e Ps. 38. 11.

f Luke 8. 2.

g Matt. 27. 57.

Luke 23. 50.

John 19. 38.

h Ps. 95. 2.

Ps. 27. 14.

Ps. 57. 7, 34.

Isa. 8. 16.

Isa. 30. 18.

Isa. 40. 27-31.

Isa. 64. 4.

i Isa. 52. 9.

CHAP. 16.

a Matt. 28. 1.

b Luke 24. 54.

c John 20. 1.

d Luke 24. 2.

e Matt. 28. 2.

f John 2. 19.

g Matt. 28. 22.

ilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Jō'seph of Ar-I-mā-thæ'a, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pī-lāte, and craved the body of Jē-sus.

44 And Pī-lāte marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Jō-seph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mā'rŷ Māg-dā-lē'nē and Mā'rŷ the mother of Jō'sēs beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 2 Christ appeareth to Mary Magdalene 12 to two of his disciples going into the country 14 and to the eleven whom he commissioned to preach the gospel to all the world. 19 His ascension into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, A Mā'rŷ Māg-dā-lē'nē, and Mā'rŷ the mother of James, and Sā-lō'mē, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jē'sus of Nāz'arēth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Pē'tēr that he goeth before you into Gāl'ilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they

The birth of John the Baptist foretold.

LUKE, 1.

trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jēsus* was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mā'rŷ Mag-dā-lē'nē, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 16.

a Matt. 28. 8.
i John 20. 14.
j Luke 8. 2.
k Luke 24. 11.
l Luke 24. 36.
m 1 Cor. 15. 5.
n Or, together.
o John 15. 16.
p Col. 1. 23.
q John 3. 14, 36.
r Acts 9. 39.
s Acts 10. 30.
t Rom. 10. 9.
u 1 Pet. 3. 21.
v John 12. 48.
w Matt. 8. 16.
x Luke 4. 13-14.
y Acts 5. 16.
z Acts 2. 4.
aa Acts 11. 44.
ab Acts 19. 6.
ac 1 Cor. 12. 10.
ad Acts 28. 5.
ae Acts 9. 17.
af Jas. 5. 14.
ag Ps. 110. 1.
ah Heb. 1. 3.

believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Luke's preface* 5 *The conception of John the Baptist* 26 *and of Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of John.* 64 *The mouth of Zacharias opened* 67 *his prophecy.*

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Thēōphŷlŷs,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Hēr'od, the king of Jū-dæ'a, a certain priest named Zāch-g-ri'as, of the course of Ā-bi'ā: and his wife was of the daughters of Aār'on, and her name was Ē-lŷ-g-bēth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Ē-lŷ-g-bēth was barren, and

A. M. 4000

CHAP. 1.

a John 30. 31.
b Acts 1. 3.
c 1 Tim. 3. 16.
d Heb. 2. 3.
e 1 Pet. 5. 1.
f 2 Pet. 1. 16.
g 1 John 1. 1.
h John 15. 27.
i 1 Cor. 7. 40.
j Acts 11. 4.
k Acts 1. 1.
l John 20. 31.
m Matt. 2. 1.
n 1 Chr. 24. 10.
o Neh. 12. 4.
p 1 Ki. 9. 4.
q 2 Ki. 20. 3.
r Ps. 119. 6.
s Acts 24. 14.
t 2 Chr. 8. 14.
u Ex. 30. 7. 8.
v 1 Sam. 2. 20.
w Lev. 16. 17.
x Dan. 10. 8.
y Acts 10. 4.
z Rev. 1. 17.
aa 1 Sam. 1. 19.
ab Gen. 12. 2.
ac Joshua 4. 14.
ad Num. 6. 3.
ae Judg. 13. 4.
af ch. 7. 23.
ag Jer. 1. 5.
ah Gal. 1. 15.
ai Dan. 12. 3.

they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zāch-g-ri'as saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zāch-g-ri'as: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Ē-lŷ-g-bēth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Jōhn.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Hōlŷ Ghōst, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of

LUKE, 1. *The conception of Christ. The prophecy of Elisabeth.*

Is'ra-el shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of E-li'as, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zäch-a-ri'as said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gä-br'i-el, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zäch-a-ri'as, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife E-ly's'a-béth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gä-br'i-el was sent from God unto a city of Gäl'ilee, named Náz'a-réth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Jō'seph, of the house of Dä'vid; and the virgin's name was Mä'r'y.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mä'r'y: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JĒSUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Dä'vid.

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

1 Matt. 11. 14.

1 Or, by.

1 Sam. 7. 3.
1 Chr. 29. 18.
Ps. 10. 17.
Isa. 40. 3.

Gen. 17. 17.

Dan. 8. 16.

Ezek. 3. 26.
Ezek. 24. 27.

Num. 6. 23.

2 Ki. 11. 5.

Gen. 30. 23.

Isa. 7. 14.

2 Or, graciously accepted or, much graced.

Gal. 4. 4.

Phil. 2. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 15.

2 Sam. 7. 11.
Ps. 133. 11.
Isa. 9. 6, 7.
Isa. 10. 5.
Jer. 21. 8.
Jer. 33. 16-17.

Dan. 2. 44.
Dan. 7. 14.
Obad. 21.
Micah. 4. 7.
John 12. 34.
Hob. 1. 5.

1 Matt. 14. 33.
John 20. 41.
Acts 6. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.

1 Gen. 18. 14.
Ps. 115. 3.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matt. 2. 9.

1 Joshua 21. 9.

1 Acts 6. 3.

1 Judg. 6. 24.

3 Or, which believed that there.

1 1 Sam. 2. 1.

1 1 Sam. 1. 11.
Ps. 133. 6.

1 Gen. 30. 13.
Mal. 3. 12.
ch. 11. 27.

1 Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 20. 6.
Ex. 34. 6, 7.
Ps. 65. 9.

1 Ps. 98. 1.
Ps. 118. 15.
Isa. 40. 10.

1 Ps. 33. 10.
1 Pet. 5. 5.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jā'cob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mä'r'y unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Hō'l'y Ghōst shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin E-ly's'a-béth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mä'r'y said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mä'r'y arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Jū'da;

40 And entered into the house of Zäch-a-ri'as, and saluted E-ly's'a-béth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when E-ly's'a-béth heard the salutation of Mä'r'y, the babe leaped in her womb; and E-ly's'a-béth was filled with the Hō'l'y Ghōst:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mä'r'y said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant *Is-
ra-el*, * in remembrance of *his* mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to *A'-bra-hām*, and to his seed for ever.

56 And *Mā'ry* abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now *E-lis'a-bēth's* full time came that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that * on the eighth day they came to circum-cise the child, and they called him *Zāch-a-ri'as*, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called *Jōhn*.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is *Jōhn*. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these * sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of *Jū-dæ'a*.

66 And all they that heard * *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And * the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father *Zāch-a-ri'as* * was filled with the *Hō'y* Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of *Is-
ra-el*; for he hath visited and re-deemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant *Dā'vid*;

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 * To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

A. M. 4000.

CHAP. 1.

* 1 Sam. 2. 6.
Job 5. 11.
Ps. 113. 6.

* 1 Sam. 2. 5.
Ps. 34. 10.
Ps. 107. 8, 9.
Ezek. 34. 29.

* Ps. 98. 3.
Jer. 31. 3, 20.

* Gen. 17. 19.
Gal. 3. 16.

* Gen. 17. 13.
Lev. 12. 3.

4 Or, things.

* Job. 2. 19.

* Acts 11. 21.

* Joel 2. 29.

* Jer. 23. 5.
Jer. 31. 10.
Dan. 9. 24.
Acts 3. 21.
Rom. 1. 2.

* Lev. 26. 42.

* Gen. 12. 3.
Heb. 6. 13.

* Rom. 6. 18.
Heb. 9. 14.

* Jer. 32. 39.
Eph. 4. 24.
2 Thess. 2. 13.

* Isa. 40. 3.

5 Or, for.

6 Or, bowels of the mercy.

7 Or, sunrise, or, branch.
Num. 24. 27.
Isa. 11. 1.

* Isa. 9. 2.

CHAP. 2.

1 Or, enrolled in order to be taxed.

* Acts 5. 47.

* Gen. 45. 19.
1 Sam. 16. 1.
Micah 5. 2.
Matt. 2. 6.

* Matt. 1. 16.
Job. 1. 27.

* Matt. 1. 25.
Gal. 4. 4.

* Isa. 63. 2.
2 Cor. 4. 4.

2 Or, the night watches.

73 * The oath which he sware to our father *A'-bra-hām*,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might * serve him without fear,

75 * In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for * thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people * by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the * tender mercy of our God; whereby the * dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 / To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto *Is-
ra-el*.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Augustus* taxeth the Roman empire. 6 *Christ's* nativity. 21 *his* circumcision. 46 *he* questioneth the doctors.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from *Cæ'sar* *Au-gus'tus*, that all the world should be ¹taxed.

2 (* And this taxing was first made when *Cy-re-ni-us* was governor of *Sy-r'i-a*.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And *Jo'seph* also went up from *Gāl'i-lee*, out of the city of *Nāz'a-rēth*, into *Jū-dæ'a*, unto ⁵ the city of *Dā'vid*, which is called *Bēth'lē-hēm*; (* because he was of the house and lineage of *Dā'vid*.)

5 To be taxed with *Mā'ry* his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And ⁴ she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a * manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ² watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you

good tidings of great joy, / which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of Dá'vid a Saviour, ^a which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth / peace, ^a good will to-ward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, ^a the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bēth'lē-hēm, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mā'ry, and Jō'seph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mā'ry kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ^a JĒ'SUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when ^a the days of her purification according to the law of Mō'ses were accomplished, they brought him to JĒ-ry'sā-lēm, to present *him* to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, ^a Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in JĒ-ry'sā-lēm, whose name was Sīm'-e-on; and the same man *was* just and devout, ^a waiting for the consolation of Is'ra-el; and the Hō'y Ghōst was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Hō'y Ghōst, that he should not ^a see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

A. M. 5000.

CHAP. 2.

J Gen 12 3.
Ps 72 8.
Isa 2 3.
Isa 42 6.
Isa 49 6.
Isa 60 3.
Acts 13 47.
Rom. 15 8.
Col 1 28.

J Isa. 7 14.
Isa 9 6.
John 3 16-18.

A Phil. 2 11.

J Gen. 28. 12.
Ps 103 20.
Dan. 7 10.
Mat. 1. 18.

J Isa. 57 19.
Col 1 20.

k Eph 2 4.
2 Thess 2 15.
1 John 4 9.

3 the men the shepherds.

J Gen 17. 12.
Lc. 12 3.

m Matt 1 21.

n Lev 12 2.

o Ex 17 2.
Isa 22 29.
Num 8. 12.

p Isa. 40. 1.

q Ps 49 48.
Heb 11. 6.

r Acts 8 29.
Rev 1 10.

s Gen 46. 20.
Phil 1 21.
Rev 14. 13.

t Gen 49 18.
2 Sam 24. 1.
5.

u Isa 52 10.
Acts 4 12.

v Isa 9 2.
Acts 13 47.

w Isa 8 14.
Hos. 14 9.
Rom 9 28.

x 1 Cor 1 23.
2 Cor 2 16.
1 Pet 2 7, 8.

y Isa. 8 18.
Matt 20 65.
67.

z Acts 28 22.
1 Pet 2 12.
1 Pet. 4 14.

a Ps 42 10.
John 19 25.

b 1 Cor. 11 29.

c Ex 15 20.

d Acts 28. 7.

e Lam. 2. 25.
26.
Mark 15. 49.
oh 24. 21.

f Or, Israel.

g Ex. 22. 16-17.
Deut. 24. 1.

27 And he came ^a by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jē'sus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, ^a now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes ^a have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 ^a A light to lighten the Gēn'-tiles, and the glory of thy people Is'ra-el.

33 And Jō'seph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Sīm'e-on blessed them, and said unto Mā'ry his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the ^a fall and rising again of many in Is'ra-el; and for ^a a sign which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, ^a a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the ^a thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Ān'nā, ^a a prophetess, the daughter of Phān-u'el, of the tribe of Ā'sēr: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers ^a night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that ^a looked for redemption in ^a JĒ-ry'sā-lēm.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gāl'-lee, to their own city Nāz'a-rēth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to JĒ-ry'sā-lēm ^a every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to JĒ-ry'sā-lēm after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jē'sus tarried behind in JĒ-ry'sā-lēm; and Jō'seph and his mother knew not of *it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Naz'arêth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jê-sus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 John's preaching and baptism: 15 His testimony of Christ: 21 Christ is baptiz'ed: 28 His genealogy

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ti-bê-ri-us Cæ'sar, Pôn'tius Pil'ate being governor of Jû-dæ'a, and Hêr'od being tetrarch of Gal'lee, and his brother Phil'ip tetrarch of I-tu-ræ'a and of the region of Trach'ani'tis, and Ly-sâ'nûs the tetrarch of Ab'ilê'nê,

2 An'as and Câr'a-phâs being the high priests, the word of God came unto Jôhn the son of Zâch'ar'ias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jôr'dân, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Ê-sâ'ias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

A. D. 3.

CHAP. 3.

d Isa. 11. 1-4.
e Matt. 7. 29.
f Mark. 1. 28.
John. 7. 15.
g Ps. 40. 8.
Mal. 3. 1, 2.
John. 3. 10.
John. 4. 14.
h ch. 9. 46.
i ch. 12. 24.
k Gen. 37. 11.
Dan. 7. 28.
l 1 Sam. 2. 26.
Prov. 3. 4.
Acts. 2. 47.
Rom. 14. 18.
m Or, ago.

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 3.

a John. 11. 49.
b John. 1. 13.
Acts. 4. 6.
c Mat. 4. 6.
d Matt. 8. 1.
Mark. 1. 4.
e ch. 1. 77.
f Isa. 40. 8.
Matt. 1. 8.
g Ps. 98. 2.
Isa. 32. 10.
h Matt. 3. 7.
i Acts. 26. 20.
j Or, need for.
k Matt. 7. 10.
John. 15. 2, 6.
l Acts. 2. 37.
m Mark. 14. 58.
John. 11. 29.
Acts. 10. 2, 41.
n 2 Cor. 8. 14.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
o Matt. 21. 32.
p Micah. 6. 8.
ch. 12. 8.
q Or, Put no man in fear.
r Ex. 29. 1.
Lev. 19. 11.
s Or, allowance.
t Or, in suspense.
u Or, reasoned, or, debated.
v Matt. 7. 11.
w Prov. 1. 23.
Isa. 32. 15.
John. 7. 30.
Acts. 2. 4.
x Micah. 4. 12.
y Prov. 29. 15, 16.
Matt. 21. 3.
Mark. 6. 17.
z Matt. 3. 12.
John. 1. 28.
a 2 Pet. 1. 17.
b Num. 4. 8, 26, 28, 47.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Ab'rahâm to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ab'rahâm.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Jôhn, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 Jôhn answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Hô'ly Ghôst and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Hêr'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Hê-rô'dias his brother Phil'ip's wife, and for all the evils which Hêr'od had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Jôhn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jê-sus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Hô'ly Ghôst descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jê-sus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as

was supposed) = the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Hō'li,

24 Which was the son of Māt'that, which was the son of Lē'vi, which was the son of Mē'chi, which was the son of Jā'nā, which was the son of Jō'seph,

25 Which was the son of Māt'thī'as, which was the son of A'mos, which was the son of Nā'um, which was the son of Es'li, which was the son of Nāg'ge,

26 Which was the son of Mā'ath, which was the son of Māt'thī'as, which was the son of Sēm'e-i, which was the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Jū'dā,

27 Which was the son of Jō-ān'nā, which was the son of Rhō'sa, which was the son of Zō-rōh'a-bēl, which was the son of Sā-lā'thī-el, which was the son of Nē'ri,

28 Which was the son of Mē'chi, which was the son of Ad'dī, which was the son of Cō'sam, which was the son of El-mō'dām, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jō'se, which was the son of El-ē-zēr, which was the son of Jō'rim, which was the son of Māt'that, which was the son of Lē'vi,

30 Which was the son of Sīm'e-on, which was the son of Jū'dā, which was the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Jō'nān, which was the son of E-li'a-kīm,

31 Which was the son of Mē'le-ā, which was the son of Mē'nān, which was the son of Māt'thā, which was the son of Nā'than, which was the son of Dā'vid,

32 Which was the son of Jō'se, which was the son of Ō'bed, which was the son of Bō'oz, which was the son of Sāl'mōn, which was the son of Nā-ās'son,

33 Which was the son of A'mīn'a-dab, which was the son of A'ram, which was the son of Es'rom, which was the son of Phā'rēs, which was the son of Jū'dā,

34 Which was the son of Jā'cob, which was the son of I'saac, which was the son of A'brā'hām, which was the son of Thā'ra, which was the son of Nā'chōr,

35 Which was the son of Sā'ruch, which was the son of Rā'gau, which was the son of Phā'lec, which was the son of Hē'bēr, which was the son of Sā'lā,

36 Which was the son of Cē-i'nān, which was the son of Ar-phāx'ād, which was the son of Sēm, which was the son of Nō'e, which was the son of Lā'mech,

A. D. 27.

CHAP. 3.

u Matt 13 55. John 6. 42.

6 son-in-law.

7 It is uncertain whether Zorubabel and Salathiel are the same as those mentioned in Matt 1 12, 11, and 1 Chr 3. 17, 19.

v Zech 12 12.

w 2 Sam. 5. 14. 1 Chr 3. 5.

x Ruth 4 18. 1 Sam 17. 1 Chr 2 10.

y Gen. 11 24, 26.

z Gen. 11 12.

a Gen. 5 6. Gen 11 10.

b Gen. 1. 26, 27.

c Gen. 2 7. Isa 64. 8.

CHAP. 4.

a Isa 11 2. Isa 61 1.

b Matt 4 1. Mark 1 12. John 1 23.

c 1 Ki 18 12. Ezek 1 12. ch 2 27.

d Acts 6. 29.

e Gen. 3. 15. Heb. 2. 18.

f Ex 34. 23. 1 Ki 19. 8.

g Ex 23 25. Deut 8 3. Matt 4 4.

h Mark 8 4. ch 22 19.

i John 8 41, 48, 50, 51.

j Eph 6 17.

k John 12. 31. John 14 30.

l Rev 11. 2, 7.

m Or, fall down before me.

n Deut 6 18. Deut 10 20.

o Matt 4. 5.

p 1 Pet 5. 8.

q Ps. 91. 11.

r Deut. 6 16.

s Jas. 4. 7.

t John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15.

u Matt 4 12. John 4. 43.

v Acts 10. 37.

37 Which was the son of Mā'thy'sa-lā, which was the son of E'nōch, which was the son of Jā'ed, which was the son of Mā-lē'q-el, which was the son of Cē-i'nān,

38 Which was the son of E'nos, which was the son of Sēth, which was the son of Ad'am, which was the son of God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ's temptation and fasting. 13 He, overcoming the devil, 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people at Nazareth admire him. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil.

AND Jē'sus being full of the Hō'ly Ghōst returned from Jō'r-dān, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jē'sus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jē'sus returned in the power of the Spirit into Gāl'i-lee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

He begins to preach. Divers sick persons healed.

LUKE, 5.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nāz'a-rēth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet E-sā'ias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, "Is not this Jō'seph's son?"

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Cā-pēr-nā-ūm, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Iy'ra-el in the days of E-li'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was E-li'as sent, save unto Sā-rēp'ta, a city of Si'dōn, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 "And many lepers were in Iy'ra-el in the time of E-li-sē-us the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Nā'a-man the Syr-Ian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 4.

p Isa. 53 13.

q Matt. 2 23.

r Acts 13 14.

s Isa. 42 1.

Da. 9 24.

t Lev. 23 8.

2 Cor. 6 2.

u Ps. 45 2.

v John 6 42.

w Matt. 4 13.

x Matt. 13 54.

Mark 6 1.

y Matt. 14 57.

Mark 6 4.

John 4 44.

z 1 Ki. 17 9.

1 Ki. 11 1.

Jas. 5 17.

a 2 Ki. 5 14.

b Or, edge.

c John 8 59.

John 10 39.

d Matt. 4 13.

Mark 1 21.

e Matt. 7 28.

Titus 2 15.

f Mark 1 23.

g Or, Away.

h Ps. 118 10.

Isa. 49 7.

Da. 9 24.

ch 1 35.

i Micah 5 4.

k Matt. 8 14.

Mark 1 29.

l Ps. 103 3.

m Matt. 8 16.

Mark 1 32.

n Mark 1 34.

o Mark 1 25.

34.

p Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

q Matt. 14 13.

Mark 1 35.

r Mark 1 14.

16.

s John 9 4.

Acts 10 38.

Rom. 15 8.

t Matt. 4 63.

CHAP. 5.

u Matt. 4 18.

Mark 1 16.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Cā-pēr-nā-tim, a city of Gāl'lee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, "Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; thou the Holy One of God.

35 And Jē'sus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 "And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Si'mon's house. And Si'mon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 "And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 "And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, "I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 "And he preached in the synagogues of Gāl'lee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ teacheth out of Peter's ship. 4 A miraculous draught of fishes. 27 Levi called from the receipt of custom.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear

LUKE, 5. *Miraculous catch of fishes. Sick of the palsy healed.*

the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gēn-nēs'a-rēt,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Si'mon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Si'mon, ^a Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Si'mon answering said unto him, Ma'ster, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Si'mon Pē'tēr saw *it*, he fell down at Jē'sus' knees, saying, ^c Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also Jāmes, and Jōhn, the sons of Zēb'e-dee, which were partners with Si'mon. And Jē'sus said unto Si'mon, Fear not, ^d from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, ^e they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jē'sus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst ^f make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 ^g And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^h according as Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: ⁱ and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 5.

^a Matt. 17. 27.
John 21. 6.

^c Judg. 12. 23
1 Sam. 6. 30
2 Sam. 6. 9.
1 Ki. 17. 18.
Dan. 3. 17.

^d Exek. 47. 9, 10.
Matt. 4. 19.
Mark 1. 17.

^e Matt. 4. 20.
Mark 1. 18.
ch. 18. 28.
Phil. 4. 7, 8.

^f Matt. 8. 2.
Mark 1. 40.

^g Gen. 12. 14.
Jer. 32. 17, 27.
Matt. 8. 8.
Mark 1. 40, 41.
Hab. 7. 26.

^h Matt. 8. 4.

ⁱ Lev. 13. 1.
Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.

^j Matt. 4. 23.
ch. 12. 1.
John 6. 3.

^k Mark 14. 28.

^l Matt. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 3.

^m Matt. 9. 2.
John 6. 14.
Acts 5. 51.
2 Cor. 3. 10.
Col. 3. 13.
Jas. 5. 14, 15.

ⁿ Matt. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 6, 7.

^o Ex. 24. 7.
Ps. 32. 5.
Ps. 103. 3.
Isa. 1. 18.
Isa. 47. 26.
Dan. 9. 9.

^p Acts 5. 31.
Col. 3. 12.

^q Ps. 102. 1.

^r Matt. 9. 9.
Mark 2. 12, 14.

^s Matt. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15.

^t ch. 15. 1.

16 ¶ ^a And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phār'isees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Gāl'ilee, and Jū-dæ'a, and Jē-rū'sā-lēm: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ ^b And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jē'sus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, ^c thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 ^d And the scribes and the Phār'isees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? ^e Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jē'sus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the ^f Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, ^g glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ ^h And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Lē'vi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 ⁱ And Lē'vi made him a great feast in his own house: and ^j there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phār'isees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jē'sus answering said unto

them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.
32 * I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of Jōhn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Phār'isees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the * bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Touching the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath 11 Christ chooseth the twelve.

AND * it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phār'isees said unto them, * Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jē'sus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, * what Dā'vid did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; * which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 * And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Phār'isees

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 6.

u Matt. 9. 13.
1 Tim. 1. 15.

v Matt. 9. 14.
Mark 2. 18.

w Matt. 22. 2.
ch. 14. 16-23.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
Rev. 19. 7.
Rev. 21. 2.

x Dan. 9. 26.
Zeek. 13. 7.
John 7. 23.

y Matt. 6. 16, 17.
Acts 13. 2, 3.
1 Cor. 7. 4.
2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.

z Matt. 9. 16, 17.
Mark 2. 21, 22.

CHAP. 6.

a Matt. 12. 1.
Mark 2. 23.

b Ex. 20. 10.
Matt. 12. 2.
Mark 2. 24.

c 1 Sam. 21. 6.

d Ex. 20. 23, 33.
Lev. 24. 9.

e Matt. 12. 9.
Mark 3. 1.
ch. 11. 14.
ch. 14. 2.
John 9. 16.

f 1 Sam. 16. 7.
ch. 5. 22.
John 9. 24, 25.
Acts 1. 24.
Rev. 3. 23.

g Matt. 12. 13, 15.
Mark 3. 4.

h ch. 14. 3.
John 7. 23.

i Matt. 14. 23.

j Matt. 10. 1.

k John 1. 42.

l Acts 1. 13.
Jude 1.

m Matt. 4. 25.

n Matt. 14. 26.

o Mark 6. 30.

p Matt. 5. 2.
2 Thess. 1. 6.
Jas. 2. 5.

q Isa. 66. 1.

r Isa. 61. 2.
Rev. 7. 17.

s 1 Pet. 2. 19.
1 Pet. 3. 12.

t John 15. 2.

u Acts 5. 41.
Col. 1. 24.
Jas. 1. 2.

watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jē'sus unto them, I will ask you one thing; * Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē'sus.

12 * And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples, * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Si'mon, (whom he also named Pē'tēr,) and An'drew his brother, Jāmes and Jōhn, Phē'lip and Barthō'lō'mew,

15 Māt'thew and Thōm'as, Jāmes the son of Al-phæ'us, and Si'mon called Zē-lō'tēs,

16 And Jū'das * the brother of Jāmes, and Jū'das Is-cār'iot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, * and a great multitude of people out of all Jū-dæ'a and Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Si'dōn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for * there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 * Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. * Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 * Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 * Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is

LUKE, 7.

great in heaven: for *in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But woe unto you that are rich! for *ye have received your consolation.

25 * Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. * Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 * Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets

27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other, * and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 * Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 / And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for *he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 / Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged. condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 * Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your * bosom. For * with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master

41 * And why beholdest thou the

Christ preaches to his disciples.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 6

2 Ki. 6 31
Acts 7 51
Amos 6. 1.
ch 12 21
Matt. 6 2
ch 10. 25.
Isa 65. 13.
Prov. 14 13.
John 15 19.
1 John 4 5
Ex 23 4.
Prov. 25 21.
ch 23 34
Acts 7. 00
Matt 5 30.
1 Cor 6 7.
Deut 15 7.
Prov 8 27
Phil 4. 8.
Matt 5 46
Matt 5 42
Lev 25 35
Deut 15 7.
Ps 37 26
Prov 14 20.
21
Matt 5 45
1 John 3 1
Acts 14. 17
Matt 5 48
Eph 6 1, 2
Mark 10. 62
Matt 7 1
Rom 2 1, 2
Jas 1
Prov. 19 17
Ps 70 12.
Deut 19 10-21
Judg 1 7
Ps 41 1, 2
Matt 7 2
Mark 4 24.
Matt 15 14
Matt 10 24
John 18 16
John 15 20
Or shall he
be treated as
in manner
Matt 7 3.
Prov 18 17.
Ps 22 12-14
Isa 54 4
Gal 5 19, 21
2 Tim 3 19
Matt 12 30.
2 a grape
Rom 8 6-8.
Mal 1 6
ch 13 25
Rom 2 11
Jas 1 22
Matt. 7. 24
Acts 14 22
2 Tim 3 12
Ps 125 1
2 Tim 2 10
1 Pet 1. 6
Jude 1.
Job 8 17
Hab 10 28-31
2 Pet. 2 20, 21

CHAP. 7.

Matt. 8. 5.

mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For * every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 * A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good, and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 * Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The centurion's faith 10 Christ healeth his servant being absent 11 He releaseth the widow's son 21 Christ's testimony of John 26 Mary Magdalene's repentance of her sins

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them.

And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto ¹one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jē'sus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in ⁶Is'ra-el.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nā'in; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ²bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, ⁴Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 * And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, ⁷That a great prophet is risen up among us, and, ⁸That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Jū-dā'a, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of Jōhn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Jōhn calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jē'sus, saying, Art thou ¹he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Jōhn Bāp'tist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou ¹he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues,

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 7.

1 this man.

b Rom 8 1, 2

Rom 9 4.

c Lam 3 82.

John 11. 33.

8.

Heb. 4. 15.

2 Or, coffin.

d 1 Ki 17 21.

Job 14 12, 14.

ch 8 54.

John 11 43.

Acts 9 40.

Rom 4 17.

Eph. 6. 14.

e ch 1. 65.

f ch 24 19.

John 4 19.

John 6 14.

John 7 40, 41.

John 9 17.

Acts 2 22.

Acts 7 87.

g Ex 4 31.

Ps 110 4, 5.

ch. 1 68.

A Matt 11 2.

h Erek 21 27.

Ezek 34 24, 25.

Dan 9 24-26.

Micah 6 2.

Hag 2 1.

Zech 9 9.

Mal 3 1-3.

i Matt 11 4.

k Isa 29 18.

Isa 35 6.

Isa 42 6.

l Isa 61 1.

Zeph 3 12.

ch 4 18.

Jas 2 6.

m Matt 11. 7.

n Isa 40 3.

Mal 1 1.

ch 1 16, 17.

79.

John 1 23.

o Matt 3 5.

ch 1 12.

p Or, frustrated.

q Acts 20 27.

r Or, within themselves.

s Matt 11 10.

t Matt 3 4.

ch 1 10.

u Matt 11 19.

1 Cor 1 23, 24.

v Matt. 20 6.

John 11 2.

and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 ¶ Then Jē'sus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jōhn what things ye have seen and heard; ¹how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, ²to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And * when the messengers of Jōhn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, * Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, * being baptized with the baptism of Jōhn.

30 But the Phār'isees and lawyers * rejected ²the counsel of God ⁴against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For * Jōhn the Bāp'tist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

25 * But wisdom is justified of all her children.

26 ¶ * And one of the Phār'isees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went unto the Phār'isee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, "This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner."

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Si'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Si'mon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Si'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, "Who is this that forgiveth sins also?"

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Devout women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle. 26 The legion of devils cast out. 35 The woman healed of her bloody issue.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 7.

John 8. 2.
Zechar. 12. 10.
John 15. 2.
Matthew 12. 28.
Psalm 118. 1-5.
Psalm 118. 1-3.
Psalm 118. 1-3.
Isaiah 1. 16.
Isaiah 41. 26.
Isaiah 44. 28.
Daniel 9. 18, 19.

Galatians 18. 4.
1 Timothy 6. 10.

Galatians 20. 11.
Mark 26. 48, 49.
1 Corinthians 16. 20.

Psalm 22. 5.
Psalm 41. 7.
Psalm 92. 10.
Psalm 9. 8.

1 Timothy 1. 34.

Mark 9. 2.
Mark 2. 5.

Isaiah 55. 2.
Matthew 9. 8.

Matthew 9. 22.
Mark 5. 34.
John 8. 48.
John 17. 19.
John 18. 42.

CHAP. 8.

Matthew 27. 44, 50.

Mark 16. 9.

Matthew 12. 9.
Mark 4. 1.

Mark 12. 10.
Mark 4. 10.

Isaiah 6. 9.
Mark 4. 12.

Matthew 12. 18.
Mark 4. 14.

Acts 20. 27, 32.
1 Peter 1. 22.

James 1. 22, 24.

2 Corinthians 2. 11.
2 Corinthians 4. 2.

Matthew 19. 23.
1 Timothy 6. 9, 10.

2 Timothy 4. 10.

2 Peter 1. 5-10.

Matthew 5. 16.
Mark 4. 21.
John 11. 33.
Philippians 2. 15, 16.

city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Mag-da-lē-nē, out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Jo-an-nā the wife of Chu'za Herod's steward, and Susān'nā, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¶ And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel,

or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him His mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gāl'la-rēneş, which is over against Gāl'ilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jē'sus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

A. B. C.

CHAP. 9.

Exod. 13. 14.

Mark 4. 29.

Matt. 23. 29.

Mark 4. 28.

Or, thinketh that he hath.

Matt. 12. 46.

Mark 3. 32.

John 7. 6.

Acts 1. 14.

1 Cor. 9. 6.

Matt. 8. 22.

Mark 4. 28.

Job 28. 11.

Job 38. 11.

Ps. 29. 10.

Ps. 46. 1.

Ps. 63. 7.

Ps. 23. 8. 9.

Matt. 8. 27.

Mark 4. 41.

ch. 4. 36.

ch. 8. 24.

Matt. 8. 28.

Mark 5. 1.

Acts 16. 16.

17.

Phil. 2. 10. 11.

Rev. 20. 2.

Lev. 11. 7.

Deut. 14. 8.

Job 1. 12.

Job 12. 16.

Rev. 20. 7.

Matt. 8. 34.

Deut. 5. 25.

26.

1 Sam. 6. 20.

1 Sam. 16. 4.

2 Sam. 6. 9.

Job 21. 14.

Mark 1. 24.

ch. 4. 34.

Ps. 108. 1.

Ps. 118. 12.

Mark 5. 15.

ch. 18. 43.

Matt. 9. 18.

Mark 5. 22.

Lev. 15. 26.

Matt. 9. 20.

Mark 5. 27.

28.

Acts 5. 15.

Acts 19. 12.

30 And Jē'sus asked.

What is thy name? And

Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jē'sus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jē'sus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gāl'la-rēneş round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jē'sus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jē'sus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jē'sus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jā-ir'us, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jē'sus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched

LUKE, 9. *Jairus' daughter raised. Christ feeds five thousand.*

the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.

45 And Jē'sus said, Who touch'd me? When all denied, Pē'tēr and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touch'd me?

46 And Jē'sus said, Somebody hath touch'd me: for I perceive that a virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touch'd him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jē'sus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pē'tēr, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laugh'd him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and call'd, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonish'd: but he charg'd them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ sendeth out his apostles. 7 Herod is desirous to see him. 12 Christ feedeth five thousand. 28 his transfiguration: 51 he healeth a lunatick.

THEN he call'd his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 9.

d Mark 5. 20. ch. 5. 17.

e Mark 5. 25.

f 2 Chr. 20. 20. Mark 5. 20. Rom. 4. 17. 20.

g John 11. 11. 13.

A ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43

i Ps. 33. 9.

j Matt. 8. 4. Mark 5. 43.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

a Matt. 10. 1 Mark 9. 13.

b Matt. 10. 1. Mark 16. 17. 18 John 14. 12. Acts 1. 8. Acts 3. 6.

c Matt. 10. 7. 8 Mark 6. 13 ch. 10. 1, 9.

d Ps. 37. 8. Matt. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4.

e Matt. 10. 11. Mark 6. 10.

f Matt. 10. 14.

g Acts 13. 51.

A Mark 6. 14.

i ch. 23. 8.

j Mark 6. 30.

k Matt. 14. 13.

l John 6. 1, 5

m 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43.

n Num. 11. 22. Ps. 78. 19, 20.

o Ps. 145. 15, 16.

p Matt. 14. 13.

q Matt. 14. 8.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Hēr'od the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Jōhn was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that E-l'as had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Hēr'od said, Jōhn have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bēth-sā'ī-da.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, Jōhn the Bāp'tist; but some say, E-l'as; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom

say ye that I am? Pē'tēr answering said, The Christ of God.

21 * And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to pass about an eight days after these ¹ sayings, he took Pē'tēr and Jōhn and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, * the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mō'ses and * Ē-lī'as:

31 Who appeared in ² glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

32 But Pē'tēr and they that were with him * were heavy with sleep. and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pē'tēr said unto Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for Ē-lī'as: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, * This is my beloved Son: * hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jē'sus was found alone. ¶ And they kept *it* close, and told no man in

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 9.

* Mark 8. 29.
John 1. 41,
49
John 6. 68
Rom. 10 9
1 John 4. 14,
15.

* Matt. 16. 20.

* Matt. 16. 31.
Mark 8. 31.
ch. 18. 31.
ch. 24. 6, 7.

* Matt. 10. 38.
Mark 8. 34.
ch. 14. 27.

* Ps. 49. 6-8
Matt. 16. 26.
Mark 8. 36.
Acts 1. 18, 25.
Rev. 18. 7, 8.

* Mark 8. 28.
2 Tim 2 12.

* Matt. 16. 28.

* Matt. 17. 1.

1 Or, things

* Ex 24. 20, 25

* 2 Ki. 2. 11.
Rom 3. 21.

* Ps. 17. 15.
Phil 3 21.
Col 3 4.

1 John 3. 2.

* Dan. 8 18
Matt. 26. 40,
43
ch 22. 45.

* Matt. 3 17.
John 12. 28.
2 Pet. 1. 16,
17.

* Ex 23 21
Deut. 18 15,
18.

* Matt. 17. 9.

* Matt 17 14.

* Matt 17. 22.

* Mark 9. 32.
ch. 2. 50.

* Matt. 18. 1.

* Mark 9 37.
John 12 44.

* Matt. 23. 11,
12.

* Num 11. 28.
Mark 9 38

* Matt. 12. 30
ch 11. 29.
1 Cor 12. 3.

* Mark 16 19.
Acts 1. 2.

those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ * And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it tear-eth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jē'sus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jē'sus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jē'sus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 * But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jē'sus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, * Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: ¹ for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And Jōhn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jē'sus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for * he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that * he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jē-ry'sā-lēm,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sā-mār'i-tan, to make ready for him.

LUKE, 10.

Christ sends out seventy disciples.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as E-li'as did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jê'sus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 ¶ And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jê'sus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jê'sus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Christ sendeth out seventy disciples. 18 Woes against Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum 28 Mary commended

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is wor-

A. D. 28.

CHAP. 9.

p John 4. 4, 9.
q 1 Ki. 18. 38.
r 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12.
s Rev. 12. 18.
t Job 1. 10.
u Rom. 10. 2.
v Matt. 9. 12.
w John 8. 17.
x Matt. 2. 19.
y Matt. 8. 21.
z 1 Ki. 19. 20.
aa Heb. 6. 4.

CHAP. 10.

a Matt. 10. 1.
b ch. 10. 2.
c 1 Cor. 8. 9.
d John 4. 36.
e 2 Thess. 3. 1.
f Jer. 2. 15.
g 1 Cor. 12. 28.
h Matt. 10. 16.
i Matt. 10. 9.
j ch. 9. 3.
k 2 Ki. 4. 29.
l Matt. 10. 12.
m Matt. 10. 11.
n 1 Cor. 10. 27.
o Matt. 10. 10.
p 1 Cor. 2. 4.
q Eph. 6. 16.
r ch. 9. 2.
s Isa. 2. 2.
t Matt. 3. 2.
u Rom. 10. 8.
v Titus 2. 11.
w Matt. 10. 14.
x ch. 9. 5.
y Acts 13. 51.
z Law 4. 6.
aa Ezek. 16. 43-50.
ab Matt. 11. 21.
ac Ezek. 3. 6.
ad Jonah 3. 5.
ae Matt. 11. 23.
af Gen. 11. 4.
ag Dent. 1. 28.
ah Isa. 14. 12.
ai Ezek. 26. 20.
aj John 13. 20.
ak 2 Thess. 4. 8.
al John 5. 23.
am John 12. 31.
an John 10. 11.
ao Heb. 2. 14.
ap Acts 23. 5.
aq Ex. 22. 28.
ar Ps. 69. 28.
as Isa. 4. 2.
at Dan. 12. 1.
au Rev. 13. 8.
av Matt. 11. 26.
aw 1 Cor. 1. 19.
ax 2 Cor. 2. 6.
ay 1 Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.
az Matt. 23. 18.
ba Eph. 1. 21.
bb Phil. 2. 9.
bc John 1. 18.
bd 2 Cor. 4. 6.

thy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sôd'om, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chô-râ'zîn! woe unto thee, Bêth-sâ'ï-da! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Si'dôn, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Si'dôn at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Că-pêr'nă-üm, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Sâ'tan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jê'sus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto 346

disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, * that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and * thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and * thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to = justify himself, said unto Jē'sus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē'sus answering said, A certain man went down from Jē-ru'-sā-lēm to Jēr'-lechō, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, * he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Lē'vite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain * Sā-mār'-i-tan, as he journeyed, came where he was and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jē'sus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village; and a certain woman named Mār'thā received him into her house.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 10.

g Matt. 12. 10.

A 1 Pet. 1. 10.

i Matt. 22. 35.

j Deut. 6. 5. Mark 12. 30, 31.

k Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 19. 19. Rom. 13. 9.

l Lev. 19. 6. Neh. 9. 29.

m ch. 16. 15.

n Ps. 33. 11.

o John 4. 9.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.

a Ps. 10. 17. Ps. 19. 14. Rom. 8. 26, 27.

b 2 Cor. 3. 6. Jas. 4. 8. Jude 20.

c 2 Chr. 20. 6. Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 61. 16. Matt. 5. 18.

d Isa. 11. 9. Dan. 7. 14.

1 Or, for the day.

e Matt. 6. 12, 14. Eph. 4. 22.

f Matt. 6. 12. ch. 22. 46. 1 Cor. 10. 12. Jas. 1. 11. Rev. 8. 10.

2 Or, out of his way.

g ch. 18. 1.

h Ps. 80. 15. Ps. 118. 5. Jer. 33. 3. Matt. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. Jas. 1. 6. 1 John 3. 22. 1 John 5. 14.

i Matt. 7. 9.

39 And she had a sister called Mār'y, which also sat at Jē'sus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Mār'thā was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jē'sus answered and said unto her, Mār'thā, Mār'thā, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mār'y hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ teacheth to pray: 14 he casteth out a dumb devil. 27 He sheweth who are truly blessed: 30 He preacheth to the people, 37 and reproveth the Pharisees' outward show of holiness.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, * teach us to pray, as Jōhn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. * Thy kingdom come. Tify will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ¹ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for * we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. * And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ² in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, * Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 * If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

LUKE, 11.

The Pharisees rebuked. Christ preaches

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Be-el'ze-bub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Be-el'ze-bub.

19 And if I by Be-el'ze-bub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 11.

3 give.

1 Isa. 44. 3.

Jas. 1. 15.

1 Matt. 9. 32.

2 Matt. 9. 34.

3 Beelzebub.

1 Matt. 12. 38.

2 Mark 3. 24.

Rev. 2. 24.

2 Mark 9. 38.

ch. 9. 40.

2 Ex. 8. 19.

John 8. 2.

Acts 2. 22.

2 Matt. 12. 29.

Mark 1. 27.

Eph. 2. 2.

1 Pet. 5. 8.

2 Isa. 9. 6.

Isa. 51. 12.

Col. 2. 15.

2 Matt. 12. 30.

2 Matt. 12. 43.

2 John 5. 14.

Job. 6. 4.

2 ch. 1. 28, 48.

2 Ps. 1. 1.

Ps. 112. 1.

Isa. 48. 17.

18.

Matt. 7. 21.

ch. 8. 21.

Jas. 1. 26.

Rev. 22. 14.

2 Matt. 12. 38.

30.

2 Jonah 1. 17.

2 1 Ki. 10. 1.

2 Isa. 9. 6.

Rom. 9. 5.

Titus 2. 13.

Phil. 2. 10.

2 Jonah 3. 5.

2 Matt. 5. 15.

Mark 4. 21.

ch. 8. 10.

2 Matt. 5. 15.

2 Ps. 119. 18.

Matt. 8. 22.

Acts 26. 18.

Eph. 1. 18.

2 a candle by

its bright

shining

2 Matt. 23. 25.

2 Gen. 6. 5.

Prov. 26. 24.

Jer. 4. 14.

Titus 1. 1.

Jas. 4. 8.

2 Isa. 58. 7.

Dan. 4. 27.

ch. 12. 83.

2 Or, as you

are able.

2 Matt. 23. 23.

2 1 Sam. 15. 22.

2 Matt. 23. 6.

2 Matt. 23. 27.

say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jō'nas the prophet.

30 For as Jō'nas was a sign unto the Nin'e-vites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 ¶ The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Söl'o-mon; and, behold, a greater than Söl'o-mon is here.

32 The men of Nin'e-ve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jō'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jō'nas is here.

33 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 ¶ The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Phār'isee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Phār'isee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 ¶ And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phār'isees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 ¶ But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 ¶ But woe unto you, Phār'isees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 ¶ Woe unto you, Phār'isees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 ¶ Woe unto you, scribes and

to the people, and to his disciples.

LUKE, 12.

Phārī-sees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abél unto the blood of Zachariás, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phārī-sees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 To avoid hypocrisy 13 To beware of covetousness
41 The faithful and wise steward. 49 Of divisions on account of the gospel.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inasmuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phārī-sees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends,

A. D. 38.

CHAP. 11.

Ps. 59
Acts 24. 3

Matt. 23. 4.

Matt. 23. 20

Acts 7. 51, 52.

Prov. 1. 20

Matt. 23. 24.

Gen. 4. 8.

Matt. 23. 13

Or, forbade

Mark 12. 13.

CHAP. 12.

Matt. 16. 6
Mark 8. 15

Matt. 10. 12
1 Cor. 3. 7, 8

Ecc. 12. 14
Mark 4. 23

oh. 8. 17

1 Cor. 4. 6.

Rev. 20. 12

Isa. 8. 12, 13

Isa. 61. 7, 8,

12, 18.

Jer. 1. 8

Acts 20. 24.

Ps. 9. 17

Matt. 26. 41.

2 Pet. 2. 4.

Rev. 1. 18

Matt. 10. 29

Acts 15. 18.

1 Sam. 2. 30

Ps. 119. 46.

Matt. 10. 32.

Mark 8. 38

Rom. 10. 9

2 Tim. 2. 12.

1 John 2. 24.

Matt. 12. 31,

32

Mark 3. 28

1 John 5. 16.

Matt. 10. 19

Mark 13. 11.

oh. 21. 14.

Ed. 4. 12

1 Pet. 6. 7.

1 John 18. 26.

Prov. 28. 16

1 Tim. 6. 7.

Prov. 27. 1.

Kool. 11. 9

1 Cor. 15. 32.

Or, do they require thy soul

Ps. 39. 6

Jer. 17. 11.

Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him, but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

LUKE, 12.

Christ's ministers are to see to their charge.

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third

watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

29 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also; for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 12.

p Matt. 6. 20.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
19
Jas. 2. 6.

q Matt. 6. 25.
Phil. 4. 6.

r Job 38. 41.
Ps. 147. 9.

s Or, live not
in careful
suspense.

t 2 Chr. 15. 9.
Matt. 6. 32.
33
Phil. 4. 19.

u Matt. 6. 33.

v Rom. 8. 31.
1 Tim. 4. 8.

w Matt. 11. 25.
2 Thess. 1. 11.

x Matt. 19. 21.
Acts 2. 46.

y Matt. 6. 30.
ch. 16. 9.
1 Tim. 6. 19.

z Eph. 6. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 13.

a Matt. 8. 16.
Phil. 2. 15.

b Matt. 24. 46.
2 Tim. 4. 7, 8
1 Pet. 5. 1-4.
2 Pet. 1. 10,
11.
Rev. 14. 13.

c 1 Thess. 5. 2.
Rev. 16. 16.

d Matt. 24. 13.
Mark 13. 33
1 Thess. 5. 6.
2 Pet. 3. 12,
14.

e Matt. 24. 45.
46.
ch. 19. 15-19.
1 Cor. 4. 2.

f 1 Pet. 5. 4.

g Or, cut him
off.

h Num. 15. 30.
Deut. 25. 2.
John 9. 41.
Acts 17. 30.
Jas. 4. 17.

i Lev. 5. 17.
1 Tim. 1. 13.

k Matt. 20. 29.

l Or, pained.

m Matt. 10. 24.

n Micah 7. 6.
John 7. 43.

o Matt. 10. 26.

Christ heals the crooked woman.

LUKE, 13.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, 'When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ preacheth repentance by the calamity upon the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitless fig tree cursed. 11 He healeth the crooked woman. 18 Parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of the leaven. 24 The strait gate.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Silōam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jē-ru-sā-lēm?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed to-

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 12.

1 Matt. 10. 2.

2 Job 27. 17.

3 1 Cor. 13. 27.

4 ch. 12. 42-44.

5 Gal. 2. 4.

6 Prov. 25. 9.

7 Ps. 32. 6.

8 Isa. 55. 6.

9 Heb. 2. 7-15.

10 Matt. 18. 24.

11 Mark 12. 42.

12 2 Thess. 1. 6.

CHAP. 12.

1 Acts 5. 27.

2 Acts 23. 4.

3 Or, debtors.

4 Ezek. 16. 30.

5 Isa. 5. 2.

6 Lev. 19. 23.

7 Rom. 2. 4, 5.

8 Ex. 22. 11.

9 Joel 2. 17.

10 Ps. 103. 3-5.

11 Ps. 115. 16, 17.

12 John 5. 15, 16.

13 Rom. 10. 2.

14 Ex. 20. 9.

15 Matt. 12. 10.

16 ch. 14. 2.

17 ch. 14. 2.

18 Mark 4. 30.

19 Matt. 12. 23.

20 Matt. 9. 25.

21 Mark 6. 6.

22 Strive as in agony.

23 John 7. 54.

24 Rom. 9. 51.

25 Ps. 32. 6.

26 Isa. 55. 6.

27 Matt. 23. 10.

28 ch. 6. 46.

29 Matt. 7. 22.

30 Titus 1. 12.

gether, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jē'sus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jē'sus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Sa'tan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

LUKE, 14.

Christ heals the dropsy. The parable of

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; * depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 * There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, * when ye shall see A'bra'hām, and I'saac, and Jā'cob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 * And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 * And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Phār'isees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Hēr'od will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day * I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

34 * O Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, * your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, * Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, * Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath day; 1 teacheth humility. 12 to feed the poor. 16 The parable of the great supper. 20 What is required of those who would be Christ's disciples.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phār'isees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jē'sus answering spake unto the lawyers and Phār'isees, saying, * Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, * Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 12.

* Matt. 7. 23.

* Ps. 6. 8.

* Matt. 8. 12.

* Matt. 8. 11.

* Gen. 28. 14.

Isa. 49. 6-12.

Acts 2. 39.

Rev. 6. 9.

* Matt. 19. 30.

Mark 10. 31.

* Heb. 2. 10.

* 2 Chr. 24. 21.

22.

Neh. 9. 26.

27.

Jer. 2. 30.

* Ps. 69. 25.

Isa. 1. 7.

Dan. 9. 27.

ch. 21. 24.

* Prov. 1. 24-30.

Hosea 2. 6.

* Ps. 118. 26.

Isa. 62. 11.

Matt. 21. 9.

Mark 11. 10.

ch. 19. 38.

John 12. 13.

CHAP. 14.

* Matt. 12. 10.

* Ex. 23. 5.

Deut. 23. 4.

ch. 13. 15.

John 7. 23.

24.

* Prov. 15. 23.

Prov. 18. 12.

* Job 22. 29.

* Ps. 18. 27.

Prov. 29. 23.

Matt. 23. 12.

ch. 18. 14.

Jas. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

* Neh. 8. 10.

12.

Job 31. 14-20.

Prov. 9. 9.

28.

* Dan. 12. 2.

Matt. 25. 46.

John 5. 29.

Acts 24. 15.

* Rev. 19. 9.

* Matt. 23. 2.

* Prov. 9. 2, 5.

* Matt. 6. 24.

ch. 6. 14.

John 6. 40.

1 Tim. 6. 9.

10.

2 Tim. 4. 10.

* Matt. 23. 12.

12.

Acts 12. 46.

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be * recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And * sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, * I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, * Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor,

and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 14.

1 Prov. 1. 20.
2 Cor. 5. 20.
m Matt. 8. 11,
12.
Acts 13. 46.
Heb. 2. 19.
n Deut. 13. 6.
Deut. 33. 9.
Matt. 10. 37.
o Rom. 9. 13.
p Rev. 12. 11.
q Matt. 10. 24.
Mark 8. 34.
ch 9. 23.
r Gen. 11. 4-9.
Prov. 24. 27.
Matt. 21. 33.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
s Job 22. 21.
ch 12. 53.
2 Cor. 6. 2.
t Matt. 10. 27,
28.
Acts 5. 1-5.
2 Tim. 4. 10.
u Matt. 5. 13.

CHAP. 15.

a Matt. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15,
16.
ch 5. 29.
b Ezek. 18. 23.
1 Tim. 1. 15.
c Acts 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12.
d Matt. 18. 12.
e 1 Pet. 2. 25.
f 1 Pet. 3. 10.
25.
g Prov. 30. 12.
ch 5. 32.
1 Drachma,
here translated a piece
of silver, is the eighth
part of an ounce, which
cometh to sevenpence
halfpenny, and is equal
to the Roman penny.
h Mark 12. 44.
i Ps. 112.
Jer. 2. 5.
Rom. 1. 21.
j 2 Cor. 33. 16,
13.
Jer. 50. 4, 6.
Lam. 3. 40.
k Lev. 25. 40.
1 Ki. 3. 47,
48.
Job 33. 27, 28.
Ps. 25. 11.
Prov. 28. 13.
ch. 18. 13.
1 John 1. 9.
l Isa. 40. 15.
Acts 2. 39.
Eph. 2. 13, 17.

them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Fa-

LUKE, 16.

The parable of the unjust steward.

ther, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ rebuketh the Pharisees. 16 The beggar.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 16.

1 Pa. 31. 4.
1 Cor. 2. 12.
2 Isa. 67. 10.
Pa. 45. 13, 14.
Gal. 2. 27.
Phil. 3. 3, 9.
Rev. 19. 4.
Rom. 6. 13.
Eph. 2. 1.
Col. 1. 13.
1 Isa. 66. 10.
Matt. 20. 12, 13.
Rom. 15. 9-12.

CHAP. 16.

1 Eze. 11. 9, 10.
Rom. 14. 12.
3 Cor. 6. 10.
1 Pet. 4. 6.

1 The word *basus* in the original contains nine gallons three quarts. See Eze. 45. 10, 11, 14.

2 The word here interpreted a measure in the original contains about fourteen bushels and a peck.

3 John 12. 36.
Eph. 5. 8.
1 Thess. 5. 5.

4 Dan. 4. 27.
Matt. 6. 19.
oh 11. 41.
1 Tim. 6. 17.

5 Or, riches.
d Matt. 25. 21.
oh 19. 17.

6 Or, riches.
e Eph. 3. 8.
Rev. 3. 18.

7 Matt. 6. 24.
8 Matt. 23. 14.
Titus 1. 11.

9 Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16.
oh. 10. 30.

10 1 Chr. 28. 9.
2 Chr. 6. 30.
Pa. 7. 9.

11 Prov. 16. 11.
1 Sam. 16. 7.
Jac. 4. 4.

12 Matt. 11. 12, 13.

13 Pa. 103. 26, 27.
Isa. 40. 6.

14 1 Pet. 1. 25.
1 Cor. 7. 20.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar

named Láz'a-rus, which was laid at his gate, * full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and * was carried by the angels into A'brā-hām's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torment, and seeth A'brā-hām afar off, and Láz'a-rus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father A'brā-hām, have mercy on me, and send Láz'a-rus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and * cool my tongue; for I * am tormented in this flame.

25 But A'brā-hām said, Son, * remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Láz'a-rus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a * great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 A'brā-hām saith unto him, * They have Mō'ses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father A'brā-hām but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō'ses and the prophets, * neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence, 2 to forgive one another. 3 The power of faith. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 21 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

THEN said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come: but * woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: * If thy brother trespass against thee, * rebuke him; and if he repent, * forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 16.

* Heb. 11. 37.

* Heb. 1. 14.

Jan. 2. 4.

* Matt. 2. 11.

* Zech. 14. 12.

* Isa. 66. 24.

Mark 9. 44.

Heb. 10. 31.

* Job 21. 12.

ch. 6. 24.

* 2 Thess. 1. 9.

* Isa. 5. 20.

John 6. 26.

15.

* Acts 15. 21.

2 Tim. 3. 10.

* John 12. 10.

CHAP. 17.

* Matt. 18. 4.

7.

Mark 9. 42.

1 Cor. 11. 19.

* Matt. 12. 41.

42.

2 Thess. 1. 6.

June 11.

Rev. 2. 14, 15.

* Matt. 10. 15.

* Lev. 19. 17.

Prov. 17. 10.

Jan. 6. 19.

* 1 Cor. 14. 4.

Gal. 2. 14.

* Matt. 17. 20.

Mark 9. 23.

* Job 12. 37.

* Job 22. 2.

Ps. 11. 2.

* Matt. 26. 37-40.

Rom. 3. 18.

1 Cor. 9. 16.

Phil. 11.

* ch. 9. 61.

John 4. 4.

* Lev. 17. 42.

Num. 6. 2.

* Lev. 19. 2.

* Matt. 8. 4.

* Ps. 108. 1.

* 2 Ki. 17. 24.

John 4. 9.

Acts 1. 8.

* Matt. 9. 22.

Mark 5. 24.

1 Or, with outward shew.

* Rom. 14. 17.

Col. 1. 27.

2 Or, among you.

seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 ¶ And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, * and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are * unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, * as he went to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that he passed through the midst of Sā-mā-rī-ā and Gālī-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, * which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Je'sus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice * glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was * a Sā-mārī-tan.

17 And Jē'sus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 * And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phārī-sees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not * with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, * the kingdom of God is * within you.

LUKE, 18. *Of Christ's second coming. The importunate widow.*

22 And he said unto the disciples, ^a The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 ^a And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: ^a go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also ^a the Son of man be in his day.

25 ^a But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 ^a And as it was in the days of Nō'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 ^a Likewise also as it was in the days of Lōt; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lōt went out of Sōd'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man ^a is revealed.

31 In that day, he ^a which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away. and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 ^a Remember Lōt's wife.

33 ^a Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 ^a I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ^a Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, ^b Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER 18.

¹ The importunate widow. ⁹ The Pharisee and publican. ¹⁵ Children brought to Christ. ²⁸ All to be left for the gospel's sake. ³¹ He foretelleth his death.

AND he spake a parable unto them ^a to this end, that men ought ^a always to pray, and not to faint; ² Saying, There was ¹ in a city a

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 17.

^a Matt. 9. 13. John 17. 12.

^a Matt. 24. 23. ch. 21. 8.

^a 1 John 4. 1.

^a 1 Tim. 6. 15.

^a ch. 9. 22.

^a Gen. 7.

^a Gen. 19.

^a Matt. 24. 3. 27-30.

^a Mark 13. 20. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7.

^a Mark 13. 15.

^a Gen. 19. 20.

^a Matt. 16. 23.

^a 1 Thess. 4. 17.

³ This verse is wanting in many Greek copies.

^b Job 39. 20.

CHAP. 18.

^a Gen. 32. 9, 10. Ps. 55. 16, 17. ch. 11. 6.

^a Rom. 12. 12.

^a Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. Col. 4. 2.

¹ in a certain city.

^b Judg. 16. 16. ch. 11. 6.

^a 1 Sam. 24. 12. Jer. 20. 12.

^a 2 Thess. 1. 6.

^a Heb. 10. 37. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

^a Prov. 30. 12. ch. 10. 29. John 9. 28. Phil. 3. 4-6.

² Or, as being righteous.

^a Ps. 135. 2.

^a Isa. 1. 15. Rev. 3. 17.

^a Ps. 40. 12.

^a Job 22. 29. Isa. 2. 17, 12. Jas. 4. 6.

^a 1 Pet. 5. 6, 6.

^a Matt. 19. 13.

^a Prov. 8. 17.

^a 1 Cor. 14. 20.

^a Matt. 12. 12.

^a Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Rom. 12. 9.

judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 ^a Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And ^a shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you ^a that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain ^a which trusted in themselves ^a that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phār'isee, and the other a publican.

11 The Phār'isee ^a stood and prayed thus with himself, ^a God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, ^a standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: ^a for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 ^a And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jē'sus called them *unto him*, and said, ^a Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^a of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 ^a And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jē'sus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, ^a Do not commit adultery,

Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, * Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jē'sus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: * sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jē'sus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, * How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, * The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 * Then Pēt'r said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, * There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 * Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and * in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and all things * that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For * he shall be delivered unto the Gēn'tiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 * And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jēr-Icho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē'sus, *thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

* Eph 6 2.
Col 3 20.
P Matt 6. 19.
1 Tim. 6. 19.
* Deut. 6. 10-12.
Ps 10 8.
Prov 11 28
1 Tim 6 9.
Jas 2. 5.

* Gen 18 14.
Job 42 2.
Jer 17.
Zech 8. 6.

* Math. 19. 27.

* Deut. 33. 9.

* Job 42 10.

* Rev 2 17.

* Math. 10. 21.

* Ps 22
Isa 64.

* Matt 27 2
ch 24 1
John 18 28
Acts 8 13

* Mark 9 33
ch 2 50
John 10 6.

* Math. 20 29.

* Heb. 2. 17.

* ch 17. 19

* Ps 33 9
Isa. 33 5

* Ps 104 1.
ch 5 26
Acts 1 21.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

CHAP. 19.

* Joshua 6. 26
1 Ki. 10 34

* Matt. 9 11.
ch. 6. 30.

* ch 3. 14.

* Ex 22 1.
Lev 19 15.
1 Sam 12 8
2 Sam 12 6
Prov 6 41.
2 Cor 7. 11.

* ch 13 16
Rom 4. 11.
12. 10
Gal. 3. 7.

* Matt 9. 13.
Mark 2. 17.
ch 5 12.
Rom 6 8.

* ch. 17 30.
Acts 1. 6.
2 Thess 2. 1-2.

* Math. 25. 14.

peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jē'sus * stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jē'sus said unto him, Receive thy sight: * thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately * he received his sight, and followed him, * glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Of Zacchæus the publican. 11 The ten pieces of money 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem 41 sweepeth over it 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.

AND Jē'sus entered and passed through * Jēr-I-chō.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zāc-chæ'us, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'sus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jē'sus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zāc-chæ'us, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, * That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zāc-chæ'us stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by * false accusation, * I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jē'sus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as * he also is a son of Ā'brā'hām.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and because * they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 * He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

LUKE, 19.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ¹ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 ¹ But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the ² money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been ³ faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is thy pound*, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 ⁴ For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, ⁵ Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. - Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, ⁶ That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, ⁷ he went before, ascending up to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

29 ⁸ And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bêth'pha-gê and Bêth'ân-y, at the mount called *the mount of Ol'ives*, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

1 Mina, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half which, according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.

1 John 1. 11.

2 silver.

3 ch. 19. 10. Rev. 2. 20-22.

4 Ex. 20. 19, 20. 2 Tim. 1. 7. Jas. 2. 19.

5 2 Sam. 1. 16. Job. 16. 6. Titus 2. 11.

6 Matt. 25. 29.

7 Matt. 13. 12. ch. 8. 13.

8 Mark 10. 23. ch. 9. 54.

9 verse 37. Zeoh. 14. 4. Matt. 21. 1. Mark 11. 1. John 8. 1. Acts 1. 12.

10 Ps. 50. 10. Acts 10. 26.

11 2 Ki. 9. 12. Mark 11. 7. John 12. 14.

12 Matt. 21. 8.

13 Ps. 118. 26. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 9. ch. 11. 35. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

14 ch. 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14.

15 Hab. 2. 12.

16 Isa. 58. 3. Hosea 11. 8. John 11. 35. Rom. 12. 16.

17 Isa. 29. 3, 4. Jer. 6. 3, 6. ch. 21. 20.

18 1 Ki. 9. 7.

19 Mark 13. 2. ch. 21. 6.

20 Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 68. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

21 Matt. 21. 13. John 2. 14.

22 Ps. 68. 5. Isa. 66. 7.

23 Jer. 7. 11.

24 Mark 11. 18. John 7. 19.

25 Or, hanged on him.

Christ rides into Jerusalem.

tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him* *hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, ⁹ Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jê'sus: ¹⁰ and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jê'sus thereon.

36 ¹¹ And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Ol'ives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, ¹² Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: ¹³ peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Phâr'i-sees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, ¹⁴ the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and ¹⁵ wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall ¹⁶ cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And ¹⁷ shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and ¹⁸ they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because ¹⁹ thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ²⁰ And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and *them* that bought;

46 Saying unto them, ²¹ It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ²² ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But ²³ the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people ²⁴ were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER 20.

¹ Christ sheweth those who questioned his authority.
² The parable of the vineyard. ²⁷ The Sadducees confuted.

AND ^a it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

² And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, ^b by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

³ And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

⁴ The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

⁵ And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

⁶ But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: ^c for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

⁷ And they answered, ^d that they could not tell whence it was.

⁸ And Jesus said unto them, ^e Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

⁹ Then began he to speak to the people this parable; ^f A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

¹⁰ And at the season ^g he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

¹¹ And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

¹² ^h And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

¹³ Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

¹⁴ But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is ⁱ the heir. come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

¹⁵ So they cast him out of the vineyard, and ^j killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

¹⁶ He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

CHAP. 20.

^a Matt. 21. 23.

^b Acts 4. 7.

^c Matt. 14. 5. ch. 7. 29.

^d Job 24. 12. Rom. 1. 12.

^e 2 Cor. 4. 3. 2 Thess. 2. 9. 10.

^f Job 5. 12. 13.

^g Ps. 80. 8. Song 8. 11, 12. Isa 5. 1. Jer 4. 21.

^h 2 Ki. 17. 13. 14.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 26. 15. 10. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Heb 11. 36.

^j Neh 9. 27, 30.

^k Isa 7. 14. John 9. 16. Rom 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4.

^l Ps 2. 6. Isa 9. 6. Phil 2. 9, 11. Heb. 1. 2.

^m John 19. Acts 3. 16. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

ⁿ Ps 118. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 7.

^o Isa 8. 15. 1 Jan 3. 24. 26.

^p Matt. 22. 15.

^q Mark 12. 14.

^r 1 of a truth.

^s Matt. 18. 23.

^t Matt. 10. 1. 6, 12. Mark 12. 18. Acts 4. 1, 2.

^u Acts 23. 6.

^v Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 8.

¹⁷ And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?'

¹⁸ Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but ^w on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

¹⁹ ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

²⁰ ^x And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

²¹ And they asked him, saying, ^y Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ^z truly:

²² Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

²³ But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

²⁴ Shew me a ^{aa} penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

²⁵ And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

²⁶ And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

²⁷ ¶ ^{ab} Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, ^{ac} which deny that there is any resurrection: and they asked him,

²⁸ Saying, Master, ^{ad} Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

²⁹ There were therefore seven brethren. and the first took a wife, and died without children.

³⁰ And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

³¹ And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

³² Last of all the woman died also.

³³ Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

³⁴ And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

LUKE, 21.

The destruction of Jerusalem foretold.

35 But they which shall be 'ac-
counted worthy to obtain that world,
and the resurrection from the dead,
neither marry, nor are given in mar-
riage:

36 Neither can they die any more:
for "they are equal unto the an-
gels; and are the children of God,
' being the children of the resurrec-
tion.

37 Now that the dead are raised,
'even Mō'ses shewed at the bush,
when he calleth the Lord the God of
Ā'brā'hām, and the God of I'saac,
and the God of Jā'cob.

38 " For he is not a God of the dead,
but of the living: for " all live unto
him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes
answering said, Master, thou hast
well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask
him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, " How
say they that Christ is Dā'vid's
son?

42 And Dā'vid himself saith in the
book of Psalms, " The LORD said
unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right
hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy
footstool.

44 Dā'vid therefore calleth him
Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ " Then in the audience of all
the people he said unto his disci-
ples,

46 " Beware of the scribes, which
desire to walk in long robes, and
' love greetings in the markets, and
the highest seats in the synagogues,
and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 " Which devour widows' houses,
and for a shew make long prayers:
the same " shall receive greater
damnation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 6 He foretelli-
eth the destruction of the temple and of the city of
Jerusalem. 25 the signs also which shall be before
the last day.

AND he looked up, " and saw the
rich men casting their gifts in-
to the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor
widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto
you, " that this poor widow hath cast
in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abun-
dance cast in unto the offerings of
God: but she of her penury hath cast
in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ " And as some spake of the tem-
ple, how it was adorned with goodly
stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for these things which ye be-*

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 20.

2 Thess. 1. 5.
Rev. 8. 4.
Matt. 23. 30.
Mark 13. 28.
1 Cor. 15. 42.
49, 52.
Rev. 7. 9-12.
Rom. 8. 23.
1 John 3. 2.
Ex. 3. 6.
Acts 7. 32.
Ps. 16. 5-11.
Rom. 4. 17.
Col. 2. 2, 4.
Heb. 11. 13.
Rom. 6. 10.
11.
Rom. 14. 7-9.
2 Cor. 13. 4.
Isa. 9. 6, 7.
Matt. 1. 1.
Mark 12. 35.
ch. 13. 28.
Ps. 110. 1.
Acts 2. 34.
1 Cor. 15. 25.
Matt. 23. 1.
Mark 12. 38.
Matt. 23. 5.
ch. 11. 43.
Matt. 23. 14.
Matt. 11. 22.
ch. 12. 47.
Jas. 4. 17.

CHAP. 21.

Mark 12. 41.
Prov. 3. 9.
2 Cor. 8. 12.
Matt. 24. 1.
Mark 13. 1.
1 Ki. 9. 7.
Isa. 54. 10, 11.
Jer. 5. 10.
Isa. 2. 6-9.
Micah 3. 12.
Matt. 24. 2.
Mark 14. 2.
ch. 13. 44.
Matt. 24. 4.
Mark 11. 6.
Eph. 5. 6.
2 Thess. 2. 3.
2 Tim. 3. 13.
1 John 4. 1.
Rev. 12. 9.
1 Or, and, The
time.
Matt. 24. 7.
Rev. 2. 10.
Acts 4. 8.
Acts 5. 18.
Acts 25. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 13.
Phil. 1. 25.
Matt. 10. 19.
Acts 6. 10.
Micah 7. 6.
Acts 7. 59.
Matt. 10. 23.
Matt. 24. 15.
Dan. 9. 25, 27.
Zech. 11. 1.

hold, the days will come, in the which
' there shall not be left one stone
upon another, that shall not be
thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Mas-
ter, but when shall these things
be? and what sign *will there be* when
these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, " Take heed that ye
be not deceived: for many shall come
in my name, saying, I am Christ;
and the time draweth near: go ye
not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars
and commotions, be not terrified:
for these things must first come to
pass; but the end *is* not by and
by.

10 / Then said he unto them, Nation
shall rise against nation, and king-
dom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be
in divers places, and famines, and
pestilences; and fearful sights and
great signs shall there be from hea-
ven.

12 " But before all these, they shall
lay their hands on you, and perse-
cute *you*, delivering *you* up to the
synagogues, and " into prisons, " be-
ing brought before kings and rulers
' for my name's sake.

13 And " it shall turn to you for a
testimony.

14 " Settle *it* therefore in your
hearts, not to meditate before what
ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and
wisdom, " which all your adversaries
shall not be able to gainsay nor re-
sist.

16 " And ye shall be betrayed both
by parents, and brethren, and kins-
folks, and friends; " and *some* of
you shall they cause to be put to
death.

17 " And ye shall be hated of all
men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of
your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your
souls.

20 " And when ye shall see Jē-ry'-
sā-lēm compassed with armies, then
know that the desolation thereof is
nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Jū-
dæā flee to the mountains; and let
them which are in the midst of it de-
part out; and let not them that are
in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of ven-
geance, that " all things which are
written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with
child, and to them that give suck,
in those days! for there shall be

Signs before the last day. Conspiracy against Christ. LUKE, 22.

great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jê-ry-sâ-lêm shall be trodden down of the Gën'tiles, *until the times of the Gën'tiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: *for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man *coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 * And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And *take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For *as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 * Watch ye therefore, and *pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and *to stand before the Son of man.

37 And *in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and *at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him *in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Judas covenanteth to betray him. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 42 his agony in the garden: 50 he beareth Malchus' ear.

A. D. 22.

CHAP. 21.

• Dan. 9. 27.
• Rom. 11. 25.
• Isa. 12. 10, 12.
• Dan. 7. 13.
• Joel 2. 30, 31.
• Mark 13. 24-26.
• Rev. 6. 12-14.
• Matt. 24. 29.
• Acts 1. 11.
• Rev. 1. 7.
• Mark 13. 28.
• Rom. 13. 12.
• 1 Pet. 4. 7.
• 1 Thess. 5. 2.
• 2 Pet. 3. 10.
• Rev. 8. 2.
• Matt. 24. 42.
• Mark 13. 33.
• 1 Cor. 16. 13.
• 1 Pet. 5. 8.
• Rev. 16. 15.
• Eph. 5. 18.
• Col. 4. 2.
• 1 Thess. 5. 17.
• Ps. 1. 5.
• Eph. 6. 12.
• John 8. 1, 2.
• Job 22. 29.
• Hag. 2. 7.
• Mal. 3. 1.

CHAP. 22.

• Ex. 12. 2-28.
• Lev. 23. 5, 6.
• Matt. 26. 2.
• Mark 14. 1.
• 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
• Ps. 2. 2.
• John 11. 47.
• Acts 4. 27.
• Matt. 26. 14.
• Mark 14. 10.
• Zech. 11. 12.
• John 8. 44.
• 1 Tim. 6. 10.
• 1 John 3. 6.
• Jude 11.
• Or, without tumult.
• Matt. 26. 17.
• Mark 14. 12.
• Or, I have heartily desired.
• Acts 10. 41.
• Rev. 19. 9.
• Matt. 26. 29.
• Mark 14. 26.
• 1 Cor. 11. 24.
• 1 Cor. 10. 16.

NOW *the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And *the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ *Then entered Sâ'tan into Jû'-das surnamed Is-câr'iot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and *covenantant to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them *in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ *Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Pê'tër and Jôhn, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, *With desire I have desired to eat this pass-over with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, *until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

18 For *I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: *this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, *This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

LUKE, 22. Peter's denial foretold. Christ's agony in the garden.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Si'mon, Si'mon, behold, Sā'tan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 ¶ And he said, I tell thee, Pē'tēr, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 22.

¶ Ps. 41. 9.
Micah 7. 6. & 8.
Mark 14. 18.
John 13. 21.
26.

¶ Isa. 53.
Dan 9. 24.
Zech 12. 7.
Acts 2. 23.

¶ Mark 9. 34.
ch. 9. 40.

¶ Matt. 20. 25.

¶ 1 Pet. 5. 2.

¶ ch. 2. 48.

¶ Matt. 20. 28.
Phil 2. 7.

¶ Heb. 4. 15.

¶ Matt 24. 47.
ch. 12. 22.

¶ 2 Cor. 1. 7.
2 Tim 2. 12.
Jas 2. 5.

¶ 2 Sam 1. 9.
10.

¶ 2 Sam 12. 28.
Matt 8. 11.
ch 12. 47.

¶ Rev. 19. 9.

¶ Ps. 49. 14.
Matt. 19. 28.
1 Cor. 6. 2.

¶ Rev. 1. 20.

¶ 1 Pet. 5. 8.

¶ Amos 9. 2.

¶ John 17. 9.
12. 15.

¶ Ps. 51. 18.
John 21. 15.

¶ Matt. 26. 34.

¶ Matt. 10. 9.
ch. 9. 2.

¶ Isa. 53. 12.
Mark 10. 28.

¶ Matt 6. 13.
Mark 14. 28.

3 willing to remove.

¶ John 6. 28.

¶ Matt. 4. 11

¶ John 12. 27.

¶ 2 Sam 20. 9.

¶ Matt. 26. 51.
Mark 14. 47.

¶ John 12. 27.
Acts 2. 23.

¶ Matt 26. 67.
Acts 8. 32.

¶ John 18. 16.

¶ Matt 26. 68.
Mark 14. 66.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Je'sus to kiss him.

48 But Je'sus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Je'sus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Je'sus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Pē'tēr followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Pē'tēr sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Pē'tēr said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Gāl-līe'an.

60 And Pē'tēr said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē'tēr. And Pē'tēr remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Pē'tēr went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jē'sus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, 7 and sent to Herod: 11 he is mocked and sent back to Pilate: 25 he is delivered to be crucified: 34 prayeth for his enemies.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæ'sar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 23.

1 Matt. 26. 71. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 25.

2 Mark. 16. 69. Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72. Rev. 2. 6.

3 John 18. 25. 1 Cor. 13. 2. Mark. 7. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

4 Ps. 69. 1-41. Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 26. 67. Mark 14. 68.

5 Matt. 27. 1. Ps. 2. 1. Acts 4. 25.

6 Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 67. John 18. 24.

7 Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13, 14. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. Heb. 1. 8. Rev. 1. 7.

CHAP. 23.

1 Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. John 18. 28.

2 1 Kl. 21. 10-13. Ps. 35. 11. Jer. 30. 10. Dan. 8. 12. Acts 17. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 16-18.

3 Matt. 17. 27. Mark 12. 17.

4 Mark 14. 61, 62. John 19. 12.

5 1 Tim. 6. 15. f Matt. 27. 19. Mark 15. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22.

6 John. 8. 1. John. 9. 9.

7 Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 12.

8 Isa. 53. 8. Acts 4. 27. Jas. 4. 4.

9 Matt. 27. 23. John 18. 28.

10 Dan. 6. 4.

11 Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 1. Acts 5. 40, 41.

12 Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 29.

13 Acts 8. 24.

priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jew'ry, beginning from Gāl-līe to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Gāl-līe, he asked whether the man were a Gāl-līe'an.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Hēr'od's jurisdiction, he sent him to Hēr'od, who himself also was at Jē-rū'sā-lēm at that time.

8 ¶ And when Hēr'od saw Jē'sus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Hēr'od with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Hēr'od were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Hēr'od: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Bā-rāb'bas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jē'sus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him. I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of

LUKE, 24.

Christ's crucifixion, and death.

them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pi'lato ¹ gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 * And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jē'sus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Si'mon, a Cy're-ni-an, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jē'sus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jē'sus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 * For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And * when they were come to the place, which is called * Cāi'vā-rý, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jē'sus, Father, * forgive them; for * they know not what they do. And * they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And * the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 * And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Lāt'in, and Hé'brew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ * And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 23.

1 Or, assented.
2 Prov. 17. 15.
3 Matt. 27. 32.
4 Mark 15. 21.
5 John 19. 17.
6 ch. 21. 23.
7 Isa. 53. 10.
8 House 10. 8.
9 Rev. 8. 10.
10 Rev. 9. 6.
11 Prov. 11. 31.
12 Jer. 25. 29.
13 Ezek. 20. 47.
14 1 Pet. 4. 17.
15 1 Isa. 61. 12.
16 Matt. 27. 38.
17 Matt. 27. 33.
18 Mark 15. 23.
19 John 19. 17.
20 Or, The place of a skull.
21 Matt. 5. 44.
22 Acts 7. 60.
23 Rom. 12. 14.
24 1 Cor. 4. 12.
25 1 Pet. 2. 20-22.
26 Acts 3. 17.
27 1 Cor. 2. 8.
28 1 Tim. 1. 13.
29 Ps. 22. 16.
30 Matt. 27. 35.
31 Mark 15. 24.
32 John 19. 24.
33 Ps. 22. 17.
34 Zech. 12. 10.
35 John 19. 19.
36 Matt. 27. 44.
37 Mark 15. 32.
38 Eph. 5. 11.
39 Heb. 1. 3.
40 Rev. 2. 7.
41 Matt. 27. 45.
42 Mark 15. 33.
43 Or, land.
44 Matt. 27. 51.
45 Mark 15. 38.
46 2 Cor. 3. 14.
47 Eph. 2. 14.
48 Heb. 6. 19.
49 Ps. 51. 5.
50 1 Pet. 2. 23.
51 Phil. 2. 8.
52 Matt. 27. 54.
53 Ps. 43. 11.
54 Matt. 27. 57.
55 Mark 15. 42.
56 John 19. 38.
57 Gen. 37. 21, 22.
58 Gen. 42. 21, 22.
59 Prov. 1. 10.
60 1 Tim. 5. 22.
61 Gen. 49. 15.
62 Mark 15. 43.
63 Matt. 27. 59.
64 Isa. 53. 9.
65 ch. 8. 2.
66 Mark 15. 47.
67 Mark 16. 1.
68 Gen. 2. 7.
69 Ex. 16. 49.
70 Lev. 23. 3.
71 Deut. 5. 14.
72 Neh. 9. 14.
73 Isa. 61. 2, 6.
74 Isa. 66. 13.
75 Rev. 1. 10.

CHAP. 24.

1 Matt. 28. 1.
2 Mark 16. 1.
3 John 20. 1
4 ch. 23. 56

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jē'sus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jē'sus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 * And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jē'sus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 * Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 * And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Gā'l-lee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And, behold, there was a man named Jō'seph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same * had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Ar-i-mā-tha'a, a city of the Jews: * who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pi'lato, and begged the body of Jē'sus.

53 * And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, * which came with him from Gā'l-lee, followed after, and * beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and * prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day * according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

Christ's resurrection and ascension.

NOW * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, * bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jē'sus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words, 9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'nē, and Jōān'na, and Mā'ry the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Pē'tēr, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Ēm'ma-us, which was from Jē-ry'sā-lēm about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jē'sus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Clē'o-pas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 24.

Mark 16. 8.

Gen. 18. 2.

Matt. 28. 2-6.

Mark 16. 5, 6.

John 20. 13.

Acts 1. 10.

1 Or, him that liveth.

Matt. 16. 21.

Mark 8. 31.

ch. 9. 22.

John 2. 22.

Matt. 28. 8.

Mark 16. 10.

ch. 8. 2.

John 20. 8.

Deut. 6. 7.

Mal. 3. 16.

Matt. 13. 20.

John 20. 14.

John 21. 4.

John 19. 25.

John 9. 2.

John 6. 14.

Acts 2. 22.

Acts 7. 22.

Acts 13. 27.

Acts 1. 6.

Ps. 22.

Isa. 53.

Acts 17. 3.

1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.

Phil. 2. 6-11.

Heb. 2. 8-10.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

Gen. 3. 15.

Gen. 22. 15.

Gen. 26. 4.

Gen. 49. 10.

Num. 21. 9.

Deut. 18. 15.

Ps. 22.

Ps. 112. 11.

Isa. 7. 14.

Isa. 9. 6.

Isa. 40. 10.

Isa. 50. 6.

Isa. 53.

Jer. 23. 5.

Jer. 31. 14.

Ezek. 34. 23.

Ezek. 37. 26.

Dan. 9. 24.

Micah 7. 20.

Mal. 3. 1.

Mal. 4. 2.

John 1. 45.

Gen. 19. 9.

Gen. 32. 26.

2 Or, ceased to be seen of them.

1 Cor. 15. 5.

our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Is'ra-el: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Mō'ses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Si'mon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jē'sus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are

JOHN, 1. *Prehuman existence and human birth of God's Word.*

ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 * And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, * These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mō'ses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then * opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is

A. D. 22.

CHAP. 24.

* Acts 10. 41.
* Mark. 16. 21.
* Mark 9. 31.
Acts 16. 14.
2 Cor. 4. 6.
* Dan. 9. 24.
* Gen. 12. 3.
Ps. 22. 27.
Isa. 49. 6.
Jer. 31. 24.
Hos. 3. 23.
Micah 4. 2.
Mal. 1. 11.
Gal. 3. 14.
* John 15. 27.
Acts 1. 22.
* Isa. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.
Acts 2. 1.
* Eph. 1. 20.
* Acts 2. 46.

written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and * remission of sins should be preached in his name * among all nations, beginning at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

48 And * ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bêth'â-nÿ, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jê-ry'sâ-lêm with great joy:

53 And were continually * in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

The divinity and incarnation of Christ.

IN the beginning * was the Word, and the Word was with God, and * the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And * the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Jôhn.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 * He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 ¶ That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 * He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But * as many as received him, to them gave he * power to become

A. D. 23.

CHAP. 1.

* Rev. 19. 12.
* Isa. 9. 6.
Phil. 2. 6.
* ch. 3. 19.
* Mal. 2. 1.
* Acts 13. 26.
* Isa. 49. 6.
* Ps. 33. 6.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
* Luke 19. 14.
* Isa. 55. 6.
Rom. 8. 16.
2 Pet. 1. 4.
1 Or, the right, or, privilege.
* Deut. 30. 6.
* Jas. 1. 18.
* Matt. 1. 20.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
* Rom. 1. 3.
* Heb. 2. 14.
* Isa. 40. 3.
Matt. 17. 2.
* Col. 2. 3.
* Col. 1. 17.
* Eph. 1. 6.
* Ex. 20. 1.
* Rom. 8. 21.
* ch. 14. 6.
* Ex. 32. 20.
* 1 John 4. 9.
* Prov. 8. 20.

the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, * but of God.

14 * And the Word * was made * flesh, and dwelt among us, (and * we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) * full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Jôhn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: * for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For * the law was given by Mō'ses, but * grace and * truth came by Jê'sus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time; * the only begotten Son, which is in * the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Jôhn, when the Jews sent priests and Lê-vites from Jê-ry'sâ-lêm to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then?

Art thou ^a E-l'as? And he saith, ^a I am not. Art thou ^a that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ^a said the prophet E-sa'ias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Phār'i-sees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor E-li'as, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: ^a but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bēth-āb'ā-rā beyond Jōr'dan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jē'sus coming unto him, and saith, Behold ^a the Lamb of God, ^a which ^a taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Is'ra-el, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, ^a the same is he which baptizeth with the Hō'l'y Ghōst.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jē'sus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'sus.

38 Then Jē'sus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rāb'bī, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where ^a dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he

A. B. C.

CHAP. 1.

^a Mat. 4. 5.

^a Luke 1. 7.

^a Or, a prophet.

^a Isa. 40. 2.

^a Mat. 3. 1.

^a Ex. 19. 2.

^a Isa. 55. 7.

^a 1 Pet. 1. 10.

^a Rev. 5. 5.

^a 1 Cor. 15. 2.

^a Gal. 1. 4.

^a Heb. 1. 3.

^a Heb. 2. 17.

^a Heb. 9. 28.

^a 1 John 3. 2.

^a Rev. 1. 5.

^a Or, bear with.

^a ch. 14. 28.

^a ch. 20. 22.

^a Acts 1. 6.

^a Acts 2. 4.

^a Acts 4. 8, 31.

^a Acts 6. 3, 5, 8.

^a Acts 7. 56.

^a Or, abiding.

^a That was two hours before night.

^a Matt. 4. 28.

^a Or, the Anointed.

^a Or, Peter.

^a ch. 12. 31.

^a ch. 23. 2.

^a Gen. 8. 15.

^a Gen. 22. 18.

^a Gen. 36. 4.

^a Gen. 49. 10.

^a Num. 21. 9.

^a Doubt. 18. 15.

^a Ps. 18. 9.

^a Ps. 32.

^a Ps. 132. 11.

^a Isa. 7. 14.

^a Isa. 9. 6.

^a Isa. 40. 10.

^a Isa. 50. 6.

^a Isa. 58.

^a Jer. 23. 5.

^a Jer. 23. 14, 15.

^a Ezek. 34. 23.

^a Ezek. 37. 25.

^a Micah 5. 2.

^a Micah 7. 20.

^a Zech. 6. 12.

^a Zech. 9. 9.

^a Mal. 3. 1.

^a Matt. 21. 5.

^a Matt. 27. 11.

^a Mark 15. 2.

^a Luke 23. 2.

^a ch. 18. 33.

^a ch. 19. 14-19.

^a Gen. 28. 12.

^a Dan. 7. 13.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 19. 28.

^a 2 Sam. 16. 10.

^a Luke 2. 40.

^a Gal. 2. 6, 8.

^a Ezek. 2. 1.

^a ch. 7. 8.

dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ^a about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was An-drew, Si'mon Pē'tēr's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother ^a Si'mon, and saith unto him, We have found the Mēs-si'as, which is, being interpreted, ^a the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jē'sus. And when Jē'sus beheld him, he said, Thou art Si'mon the son of Jō-na: thou shalt be called Cē'phas, which is by interpretation, ^a A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jē'sus would go forth into Gāl'i-lee, and findeth Phil'ip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now ^a Phil'ip was of Bēth-sā'i-dā, the city of An'drew and Pē'tēr.

45 Phil'ip findeth ^a Nā-thān'a-el, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom ^a Mō'ses in the law, and the ^a prophets, did write, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, the son of Jō'seph.

46 And Nā-thān'a-el said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nāz'a-rēth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jē'sus saw Nā-thān'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Is'ra-el-ite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nā-thān'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Before that Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nā-thān'a-el answered and saith unto him, Rāb'bī, thou art the Son of God; thou art ^a the King of Is'ra-el.

50 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^a Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon ^a the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2.

^a Christ turneth water into wine, 12 goeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 purgeth the temple, 19 foretelleth his death and resurrection.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lee; and the mother of Jē'sus was there:

2 And both Jē'sus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jē'sus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jē'sus saith unto her, ^a Woman, what ^a have I to do with thee? ^a mine hour is not yet come.

JOHN, 3. *Christ purges the temple. Necessity to be born again.*

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jē'sus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jē'sus in Cā'nā of Gālīlee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Cā-pēr'nā-ūm, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jē'sus went up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, 'The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 3.

d Mark 7. 2.
Eph. 10. 22.

e ch. 4. 46.

f Joshua 10. 22.

g Deut. 5. 24.
Ps. 72. 19.
ch. 1. 14.

h Matt. 12. 46.

i Ex. 12. 14.
Num. 28. 16.
Deut. 10. 1.
ch. 6. 1.
ch. 6. 4.

j Matt. 21. 12.
Mark 11. 15.
Luke 19. 45.

k Ps. 92. 8.

l Ps. 92. 9.

m Matt. 26. 61.
Matt. 27. 40.
Mark 14. 58.

n Matt. 26. 61.
1 Cor. 8. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 2. 20-22.
Col. 2. 9.

o Luke 24. 8.
ch. 14. 26.

p 1 Sam. 16. 7.
1 Chr. 28. 9.
Matt. 9. 4.
Mark 2. 8.
ch. 6. 64.
Acts 1. 24.
Rev. 2. 23.

CHAP. 3.

a ch. 3. 26.
ch. 7. 31.
Acts 2. 22.

b Acts 10. 39.

c ch. 1. 13.
2 Cor. 5. 17.
Gal. 6. 15.
Eph. 2. 6, 10.
Titus 3. 6.

d Jas. 1. 18.
1 Pet. 1. 23.
1 John 2. 23.

e Or, from above.

f Isa. 44. 8, 4.
Matt. 3. 11.
Mark 10. 16.
Acts 2. 38.
Titus 3. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 21.

g Or, from above.

h Eccl. 11. 5.
1 Cor. 2. 11.

i ch. 2. 12.

j Prov. 30. 4.
ch. 6. 33.
Acts 2. 34.
1 Cor. 15. 47.
Eph. 4. 9.

from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jē'sus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jē-ru'sā-lēm at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jē'sus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 23 The baptism and witness of John concerning Christ.

THERE was a man of the Phār'isees, named Nic-o-dē'mus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jē'sus by night, and said unto him, Rāb'bī, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nic-o-dē'mus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jē'sus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nic-o-dē'mus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Is'rā-el, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

God's love for the new world. The woman of Samaria. JOHN, 4:

14 ¶ And as Mō'ses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jē'sus and his disciples into the land of Jū-dæ'a; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Jōhn also was baptizing in Æ'nōn near to Sā'lim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Jōhn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Jōhn's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto Jōhn, and said unto him, Rāb'bi, he that was with thee beyond Jōr'dān, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Jōhn answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 3.

Num. 21. 9.
ob. 8. 28.

Luke 2. 14.
Rom 5. 8.
Titus 3. 4.

Luke 9. 56
1 John 4. 14.

Rom. 8. 1.

1 Isa 5. 20.
ch. 1. 4.

3 Or.
discovered.

4 ch. 4. 2.

5 Gen 14. 18.
1 Sam 9. 4.

6 Matt. 14. 3.
Luke 3. 19,
20.

7 ch. 1. 34.

8 Heb. 5. 4.
Jas. 1. 17.

9 Or, take unto
himself.

10 Mal. 3. 1.
Matt 3. 3,
11, 12
Mark 1. 2, 8.
Luke 3. 4-6.

11 Matt. 22. 2
2 Cor 11. 2
Eph 5. 25
Rev. 21. 9.

12 Song 5. 1.

13 Isa. 9. 7.

14 Phil. 3. 8, 9

15 Job 8. 23

16 Matt 28. 18
Rom 9. 5

17 1 Cor 15. 47.

18 Eph 1. 21.

19 ch. 15. 15

20 2 Cor 1. 22.

21 ch. 7. 16.

22 Job 1. 16
Col 1. 10.

23 Dan 7. 14.

24 Hab 2. 4
Rom 1. 17

25 Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. 4.

Gen. 33. 19.
Joshua 24. 32

2 Ki 17. 24.
Ezra 4. 3.
Acts 10. 28.

Isa 9. 6.
Isa 42. 6
Rom 8. 32.

1 Cor. 1. 30.
2 Cor 9. 15.

Ex 17. 6.
Isa. 13. 8.
Isa. 44. 8.

Jer 2. 18
Zech. 13. 1.

Rev. 7. 17.

is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ revealeth himself to a woman of Samaria: 31 his seal for God's glory. 32 Many Samaritans believe on him 43 He healeth the ruler's son.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phā'rī-sees had heard that Jē'sus made and baptized more disciples than Jōhn,

2 (Though Jē'sus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Jū-dæ'a, and departed again into Gālī-lee.

4 And he must needs go through Sā-mā'ri-ā.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sā-mā'ri-a, which is called Sý'char, near to the parcel of ground that Jā'cōb gave to his son Jō'seph.

6 Now Jā'cōb's well was there. Jē'sus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Sā-mā'ri-ā to draw water: Jē'sus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Sā-mā'ri-ā unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Sā-mā'ri-ā? for the Jews have no dealings with the Sā-mārī-tans.

10 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jā'cōb, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē'sus answered and said unto

JOHN, 4.

Christ talks with a woman of Samaria.

her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jē'sus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jē-ry-sā-lēm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jē-ry-sā-lēm, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Mēs-si'as cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jē'sus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 4.

ch. 6. 26.

Joh. 7. 26.

Rom. 6. 22.

1 John 5. 20.

Luke 7. 16.

Gen. 12. 6.

Judg. 9. 7.

Deut. 12. 5.

Chr. 7. 12.

Mal. 1. 11.

1 Tim. 2. 8.

2 Ki. 17. 26.

Isa. 2. 3.

Luke 24. 47.

Rom. 9. 4, 5.

ch. 14. 17.

Rom. 6. 4.

1 Cor. 3. 16.

Gal. 5. 25.

Phil. 1. 1.

ch. 1. 17.

Acts 17. 24.

2 Cor. 2. 17.

Deut. 18. 15.

Dan. 9. 24.

Matt. 16. 20.

Mark 14. 61.

ch. 9. 37.

Rom. 10. 20.

21.

Job 22. 13.

ch. 6. 58.

Matt. 9. 37.

Luke 10. 2.

Gen. 17.

Ps. 19. 11.

Prov. 11. 18.

Dan. 12. 3.

1 Cor. 4. 8.

Jas. 5. 20.

2 John 8.

Acts 10. 47.

1 Pet. 1. 12.

Gen. 49. 10.

Gen. 32. 26.

Gen. 49. 10.

Isa. 44. 1.

Acts 1. 6.

Rom. 15. 8.

ch. 17. 8.

1 John 4. 14.

Isa. 49. 6.

Matt. 1. 21.

Luke 2. 30.

ch. 1. 39.

Acts 13. 22.

Eph. 2. 11.

Phil. 3. 20.

1 Tim. 1. 16.

Matt. 13. 57.

Mark 6. 4.

Luke 4. 24.

ch. 2. 23.

Deut. 18. 16.

ch. 2. 1, 11.

1 Or. counsellor,

or, ruler.

Num. 14. 11.

Matt. 18. 1.

Matt. 27. 42.

Luke 10. 31.

ch. 2. 18.

1 Cor. 1. 22.

Matt. 8. 12.

to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jē'sus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Sā-mār'tang of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Sā-mār'tang were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Gāl't-lee.

44 For Jē'sus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Gāl't-lee, the Gāl't-læ'ans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jē-ry-sā-lēm at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jē'sus came again into Cā'nā of Gāl't-lee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Cā-pēr'nā-īm.

47 When he heard that Jē'sus was come out of Jū-dæ'a into Gāl't-lee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jē'sus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jē'sus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jē'sus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

An impotent man healed. Christ reproves the Jews. JOHN, 5.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jē'sus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jē'sus did, when he was come out of Jū-dæ'a into Gāl'lee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Jesus, on the sabbath day, cureth an impotent man at the pool of Bethesda. 14 The Jews persecute him for it. 17 Christ justifieth himself, and sheweth, by the testimony of John, and of his works, who he is.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jē'sus went up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

2 Now there is at Jē-ry'sā-lēm a by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hē'brew tongue Bē-thēs'da, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jē'sus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jē'sus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jē'sus had con-

veyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jē'sus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jē'sus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jē'sus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jē'sus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jē'sus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they

A. D. 30.

CHAP. 4.

A Acts 18. 21.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 5.

a Lev. 22. 2.
Deut. 16. 1.
ch. 2. 13.

b Neh. 3. 1.

1 Or, gate.

2 That is, House of mercy.

c Hab. 4. 22.

d Ps. 72. 12.
Isa. 56. 1.

e Matt. 9. 6.
Mark 2. 11.
Luke 5. 24.

f Job. 3. 14.

g Ex. 20. 10.
Neh. 12. 18.
Matt. 12. 2.
Mark 2. 24.
Luke 6. 2.

h Or, from the multitude that was.

i Matt. 12. 45.
ch. 8. 11.

j Gen. 2. 1, 2.
Isa. 40. 20.
ch. 9. 4.
Acts 14. 17.

k Job. 7. 22.

l Job. 10. 30.
Phil. 2. 6.

m Job. 8. 22.
ch. 9. 4.
Eph. 2. 2.

n Matt. 2. 17.
ch. 2. 25.
2 Pet. 1. 17.

o Luke 7. 14.
ch. 11. 25.

p Matt. 11. 27.
ch. 3. 35.
Acts 17. 31.
1 Pet. 2. 6.

q Matt. 23. 19.
1 John 5. 28.
Rev. 6. 8.

r 1 John 3. 14.

s Gal. 2. 20.
Eph. 3. 1, 2.
Col. 2. 12.
Rev. 2. 1.

t Acts 17. 32.

u Dan. 7. 12.

v 1 Cor. 15. 52.

w Dan. 12. 2.
Luke 14. 14.
1 Tim. 6. 13.
1 Pet. 3. 11.

JOHN, 6.

Christ declares himself. He feeds five thousand.

that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes: 19 he walketh on the sea: 32 the multitude flocking unto him, he reproveth their carnal views.

A. D. 31.

CHAP. 6.

¶ Matt. 26. 29.
¶ Isa. 55. 4.
1 John 5. 6.
Rev. 3. 14.
y ch. 1. 15.
¶ 2 Pet. 1. 19.
¶ Matt. 13. 20.
Mark 6. 20.
¶ 1 John 5. 9.
¶ Matt. 11. 4, 5.
ch. 8. 2.
¶ Matt. 8. 17.
ch. 6. 27.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
1 John 5. 6.
¶ Deut. 4. 12.
ch. 1. 18.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
1 John 4. 18.
¶ Isa. 8. 20.
Luke 10. 29.
Acts 17. 11.
¶ Deut. 16. 16.
Luke 24. 27.
¶ 1 Thess. 2. 6.
¶ 1 Sam. 2. 30.
Matt. 23. 21-23.
Luke 19. 17.
Rom. 3. 29.
¶ Rom. 2. 13.
¶ Gen. 8. 15.
Gen. 12. 2.
Deut. 18. 15.
Acts 20. 23.
¶ Luke 16. 29.
31.

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

¶ Matt. 14. 15.
Mark 6. 35.
Luke 9. 10.
¶ Ex. 12. 21.
Lev. 23. 5, 7.
Num. 28. 16.
Deut. 16. 1.
ch. 2. 13.
ch. 5. 1.
ch. 11. 55.
¶ Matt. 14. 14.
Mark 6. 35.
Luke 9. 12.
¶ Num. 11. 21, 22.
2 Ki. 4. 42.
Matt. 15. 32, 33.
Mark 6. 37.
Mark 8. 4.
¶ 2 Ki. 4. 42.
¶ Ex. 23. 25.
1 Tim. 4. 5.
¶ Gen. 49. 10.
Deut. 18. 15, 16.
Isa. 7. 14.
Isa. 9. 6.
Matt. 11. 3.
ch. 1. 21.
ch. 4. 19.
¶ Matt. 14. 22.
Mark 6. 47.

AFTER these things Jē'sus went over the sea of Gal'lee, which is the sea of Thē'rias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jē'sus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jē'sus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Phil'ip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Phil'ip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, An'drew, Si'mon Pē'ter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jē'sus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jē'sus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē'sus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jē'sus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Ca'pér'.

Christ declares himself to be the bread of life.

JOHN, 6.

na-um. And it was now dark, and Jē'sus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jē'sus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jē'sus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Ti-bē'rī-as nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jē'sus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Cā-pēr'na-um, seeking for Jē'sus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rāb'bi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jē'sus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 'Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but 'for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: 'for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, 'This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, 'What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 'Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mō'ses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 6.

1 Or, Work not.

† ch. 4. 14.
Rom. 8. 23.

† Matt. 8. 17.
Matt. 17. 6.
Mark 1. 11.
Luke 8. 22.
ch. 1. 23.
ch. 5. 27.
Acts 2. 22
2 Pet. 1. 17.

† 1 John 3. 23.

† Matt. 12. 28.
Mark 8. 13
Luke 11. 15.
ch. 2. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 22.

† Ex. 16. 16.
Num. 11. 7.
Neh. 9. 15
1 Cor. 10. 8.

† Neh. 9. 16.
Ps. 78. 24.
1 Cor. 10. 3.
Rev. 2. 17.

† ch. 4. 14.
ch. 7. 37.
Rev. 22. 17.

† Job 8. 20.
Isa. 1. 18, 19.
Jer. 31. 34
Jer. 33. 25, 26
Matt. 24. 24
ch. 10. 28, 29
2 Tim. 2. 19
1 John 2. 19.

† Matt. 26. 29.
ch. 5. 30.

† Luke 22. 42.
ch. 4. 34.
ch. 5. 30.

† ch. 5. 24.
ch. 10. 25.
ch. 17. 12.
ch. 18. 9.
Col. 3. 8.
Jude 1.

† ch. 4. 14.

† Isa. 54. 13.
Jer. 31. 14.
Micah 4. 2.
Heb. 8. 10.

† ch. 1. 18.
ch. 5. 37.

† Matt. 11. 27.
Luke 10. 22.
ch. 1. 18
ch. 7. 29.
2 Cor. 4. 6.

† ch. 8. 16.

† Heb. 10. 4, 10.

† ch. 7. 42.
ch. 9. 16.

cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jē'sus said unto them, I am the bread of life: 'he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and 'him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, 'not to do mine own will, 'but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, 'that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, 'that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jē'sus, the son of Jō'seph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jē'sus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 'It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 'Not that any man hath seen the Father, save 'he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, 'He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and 'the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore 'strove

JOHN, 7.

among themselves, saying, "How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?"

53 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Cā-pēr-nā-tim.

60 "Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?"

61 When Jē'sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?"

62 "What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?"

63 "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jē'sus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jē'sus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?"

68 Then Si'mon Pē-tēr answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jē'sus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?"

A. D. M.

a ch. 3. 9.
b Matt. 26. 26.
c Isa. 57. 15.
ch. 14. 22.
Rom. 5. 6.
1 Cor. 3. 16.
1 Cor. 6. 17.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 3. 17.
Eph. 5. 30.
2 Tim. 1. 14.
1 John 3. 24.
Rev. 8. 20.
d Matt. 11. 6.
e Mark 16. 19.
ch. 3. 12.
Acts 1. 9.
Eph. 2. 6.
f Rom. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 15. 46.
2 Cor. 5. 6.
g Ps. 119. 60.
Eph. 1. 17.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Eph. 4. 12.
h Matt. 9. 4.
ch. 2. 24.
ch. 13. 11.
Acts 15. 12.
Rev. 2. 23.
i Luke 2. 42.
Heb. 6. 4-6.
1 John 2. 20.

CHAP. 7.

a ch. 5. 16.
ch. 13. 1.
ch. 17. 1.
b Lev. 22. 24.
c Matt. 12. 40.
Mark 8. 31.
Mark 9. 3.
Luke 8. 19.
ch. 2. 12.
Acts 1. 14.
Gal. 1. 10.
d Mark 3. 22.
e Eccl. 3. 1. 2.
ch. 3. 4.
Acts 1. 7.
f ch. 15. 19.
g ch. 3. 10.
h ch. 8. 20.
i ch. 11. 54.
j ch. 9. 16.
k Matt. 27. 46.
Luke 7. 16.
ch. 6. 14.
l Matt. 28. 64.
Mark 6. 2. 3.
Luke 4. 23.
Acts 2. 7.
1 Or, learning.
m ch. 8. 31-34.
ch. 8. 28.
ch. 12. 40.
Rev. 1. 1.
n Ps. 25. 8. 9.
13.
Hosea 6. 2. 3.
Micah 4. 2.
Luke 6. 16.
ch. 8. 48.
o ch. 5. 41.

Peter's confession of Christ.

71 He spake of Jē'sus is cār'tet the son of Si'mon; for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jesus, exhorted by his unbelieving kinsmen to show himself, so goeth secretly to the feast; 14 he teacheth in the temple. 15 The Pharisees are angry at their officers for not taking Christ.

AFTER these things Jē'sus walked in Gāl'lee: for he would not walk in Jew'r'y, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 "Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-dā'a, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there* is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jē'sus said unto them, "My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 "The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Gāl'lee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?"

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jē'sus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 "And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?"

16 Jē'sus answered them, and said, "My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 "If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 "He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the

Christ teaches in the temple.

JOHN, 8.

same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Mō'ses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Mō'ses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Mō'ses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumsise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Mō'ses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jē-ry'sā-lēm, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jē'sus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phārī-sees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phārī-sees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jē'sus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 8.

p Acts 5. 32.

q Matt. 12. 14.

r Mark 3. 6.

s ch. 5. 16.

t ch. 5. 42.

u Gen. 17. 12.

v Lev. 12. 8.

w Luke 1. 69.

x Rom. 4. 12.

y Phil. 3. 5.

z Gen. 17. 22.

a Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

b ch. 5. 8.

c Deut. 1. 16.

d Prov. 25. 28.

e ch. 8. 15.

f Jas. 2. 1.

g ch. 8. 14.

h ch. 5. 42.

i ch. 5. 32.

j Rom. 8. 4.

k ch. 7. 18.

l Matt. 11. 27.

m ch. 10. 15.

n ch. 12. 32.

o Hieon 5. 6.

p ch. 8. 21.

q Isa. 11. 12.

r Jas. 1. 1.

s 1 Pet. 1. 2.

t Or, Greeks.

u Isa. 55. 1.

v Rev. 2. 20.

w Deut. 18. 15.

x Isa. 52. 2.

y Isa. 44. 3.

z Joel 2. 28.

a ch. 16. 7.

b Acts 2. 17.

c ch. 12. 16.

d Deut. 18. 15.

e ch. 1. 21.

f ch. 4. 42.

g Ps. 133. 11.

h Luke 2. 4.

i 1 Sam. 26. 1

j 1 Cor. 1. 20.

k ch. 3. 2.

l to him.

m Deut. 1. 17.

n Deut. 17. 6.

o ch. 5. 8.

p 1 Ki. 17. 1.

q 2 Ki. 14. 28.

r Isa. 9. 1. 2.

s Matt. 4. 15.

t ch. 1. 45.

the dispersed among the Gēn'tiles, and teach the Gēn'tiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jē'sus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Hō'y Ghōst was not yet given; because that Jē'sus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Gāl'lee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of Dā'vid, and out of the town of Bēth-lē-hēm, where Dā'vid was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phārī-sees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phārī-sees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Phārī-sees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nic-o-lē-mus saith unto them, (he that came to Jē'sus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Gāl'lee? Search, and look: for out of Gāl'lee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ releaseth a woman taken in adultery: 15 he proceeth himself the light of the world and justifieth his doctrine: 23 answereth the Jews.

Jē'sus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

JOHN, 8.

8 And the scribes and Phārīsees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Mōses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned. but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jē'sus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, ^b He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, ^a being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jē'sus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jē'sus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jē'sus said unto her, ^d Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jē'sus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phārīsees therefore said unto him, ^e Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; ^a I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for ^f I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and ^g the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jē'sus answered, ^h Ye neither know me, nor my Father: ⁱ if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jē'sus in

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 8.

^a Ex. 20 14.
Lev. 18 20.
Lev. 20 10.
Deut. 5 16.
Job 31 9.
Prov. 6 29, 32.
Mal. 2 5.
Matt. 5 27, 28.
^b Deut. 17 7.
Job 6 12.
Matt. 7 1-5.
Matt. 23 26-28.
Rom. 2 1.
^c 1 Ki 2 44.
1 Ki 17 28.
Ps. 50 21.
Eccl. 7 22.
Rom. 2 22.
1 John 8 20.
^d Luke 9 56.
Luke 12 14.
ch. 3 17.
Rom. 13 4.
^e ch. 5 31.
Job. 7 23.
^f 1 Sam. 16 7.
ch. 7 24.
^g Luke 12 14.
ch. 3 17.
^h ch. 14 10, 11.
ch. 16 32.
ⁱ Deut. 17 6.
Mal. 18 16.
2 Cor. 13 1.
Heb. 10 23.
Rev. 11 3.
^a ch. 5 37.
2 Pet. 1 17.
1 John 5 6-12.
^b ch. 16 3.
m ch. 14 7.
^c Mark 12 41.
^d ch. 7 20.
^e ch. 7 8.
^f ch. 12 33.
^g ch. 3 21.
^h ch. 15 19.
1 John 4 5.
ⁱ Mark 16 16.
u ch. 7 23.
v ch. 3 22.
w ch. 3 14.
^j Rom. 1 4.
^k ch. 5 19, 20.
^l ch. 2 11.
^m Isa 49 1.
ch. 14 10.
2 Tim. 4 17.
ⁿ ch. 4 34.
^o Ps 119 45.
1-a 61 1.
Rom 6 14.
2 Cor. 3 17, 18.
^p Lev 25 42.
Matt. 3 9.
^q 1 Ki 21 25.
Prov 5 22.
Acts 8 22.
Rom 6 6, 12, 16, 19, 20.
2 Pet. 2 19.
^r Gal. 4 30.
^s Isa. 49 24.
Rom. 8 2.
2 Cor. 3 17.
Gal. 1 1.
Rev. 1 5.
^t ch. 7 19.

Christ the light of the world.

^a the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and ^b no man laid hands on him; for ^c his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jē'sus again unto them, I go my way, and ^d ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, ^e Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ^f ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: ^g for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jē'sus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but ^h he that sent me is true; and ⁱ I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jē'sus unto them, When ye have ^j lifted up the Son of man, ^k then shall ye know that I am *he*, and ^l that I do nothing of myself; but ^m as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And ⁿ he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; ^o for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jē'sus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, ^p then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and ^q the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, ^r We be A'brā-hām's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jē'sus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^s Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And ^t the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are A'brā-hām's seed; but ^u ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto

Christ justifies his doctrine. A blind man restored. JOHN, 9.

him, 'A'brā-hām is our father. Jē'sus saith unto them, 'If ye were A'brā-hām's children, ye would do the works of A'brā-hām.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not A'brā-hām.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; 'we have one Father, even God.

42 Je'sus said unto them, 'If God were your Father, ye would love me: 'for I proceeded forth and came from God; 'neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 'Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 'Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and 'abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 'He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sā-mār'ī-tan, and hast a devil?

49 Jē'sus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And 'I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, 'If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. 'A'brā-hām is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father A'brā-hām, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jē'sus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: 'it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet 'ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 8.

1 Matt. 2. 9.

2 Rom. 2. 28.
Gal. 3. 7, 29.

3 Isa. 62. 16.
Mal. 1. 6.

4 1 John 4. 10.

5 ch. 1. 14.
ch. 8. 16.
Gal. 4. 4.

6 ch. 6. 43.

7 ch. 7. 17.

8 Matt. 13. 38.

9 2 Cor. 11. 3.
Jude 8.

10 1 John 4. 6.

11 ch. 8. 41.

12 ch. 8. 24.

13 Zech. 1. 5.

14 ch. 16. 14.
Acts 1. 12.

15 ch. 7. 28.

16 Gen. 22. 18.
Luke 10. 24.
Gal. 4. 8, 16.

17 Heb. 11. 14.

18 Ex. 3. 14.
Col. 1. 17.
Heb. 11. 8.
Rev. 1. 8.

CHAP. 9.

1 Acts 28. 4.

2 Matt. 11. 5.

3 ch. 11. 4.
Acts 4. 21, 22.

4 ch. 4. 84.
ch. 5. 19, 38.
ch. 11. 9.
ch. 12. 40.
ch. 17. 4.

5 Isa. 42. 6.
Isa. 49. 6.
Luke 3. 32.
ch. 1. 5. 9.
ch. 3. 19.
ch. 8. 12.
Acts 1. 1. 47.
1 John 2. 8.

6 Mark 7. 83.

7 Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

8 Neh. 3. 15.
Isa. 6. 6.

9 Ex. 4. 11.
2 Ki. 5. 14.
Ps. 146. 8.
Isa. 35. 5.
Isa. 42. 7.

unto you: but I know him, and keep

56 Your father A'brā-hām 'rejoiced to see my day: 'and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen A'brā-hām?

58 Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before A'brā-hām was, 'I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jē'sus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER 9.

A blind man restored to sight.

AND as Jē'sus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, 'who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jē'sus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: 'but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 'I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, 'I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, 'he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he 'anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash 'in the pool of Sī-lō'am, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) 'He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: *but* he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jē'sus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Sī-lō'am, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phār'ī-sees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jē'sus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phār'ī-sees also

JOHN, 10.

The man that was born blind restored to sight.

asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Phārīsees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, ^aHow can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And ^bthere was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, ^cHe is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because ^dthey feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he ^eshould be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, ^fGive God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Mō'ses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Mō'ses: ^gas for this fellow, ^hwe know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, ⁱWhy herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that ^jGod heareth not sinners: but if any man be a

worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sin, and dost thou teach us? And they ^kcast him out.

35 Jē'sus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on ^lthe Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jē'sus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and ^mit is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ⁿAnd Jē'sus said, ^oFor judgment I am come into this world, ^pthat they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And ^qsome of the Phārīsees which were with him heard these words, ^rand said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jē'sus said unto them, ^sIf ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. ¹⁰ Diverse opinions of him. ²² He proveth by his works that he is Christ, and asserteth his unity with the Father.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, ^tHe that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him ^uthe porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 ^vAnd ^wa stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jē'sus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jē'sus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am ^xthe door of the sheep.

8 ^yAll that ever came before me are

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 2. 2.

^b Luke 12. 51-53.
^c ch. 7. 12, 43.

^d Matt. 23. 34.
^e ch. 8. 20.

^f ch. 1. 10.

^g ch. 8. 10.

^h Job 37. 2.
ⁱ Ps. 138. 41.
^j Ps. 144. 18.
^k Prov. 1. 29.
^l Isa. 1. 15.
^m Jer. 11. 11.
ⁿ Ezek. 8. 18.
^o Micah 3. 4.
^p Zech. 7. 12.

^q Or, excommunicated him.

^r Matt. 14. 22.
^s Mark 1. 1.
^t ch. 10. 24.
^u 1 John 6. 13.

^v Matt. 13. 12.
^w Luke 2. 34.
^x Acts 28. 26, 27.

^y 2 Cor. 2. 16.

^z Rom. 2. 19.

^{aa} ch. 15. 22.

^{ab} Matt. 13. 12.

^{ac} Luke 2. 34.

^{ad} Acts 28. 26, 27.

^{ae} 2 Cor. 2. 16.

^{af} Rom. 2. 19.

^{ag} ch. 15. 22.

^{ah} Matt. 13. 12.

^{ai} Luke 2. 34.

^{aj} Acts 28. 26, 27.

^{ak} 2 Cor. 2. 16.

^{al} Rom. 2. 19.

^{am} ch. 15. 22.

^{an} Matt. 13. 12.

^{ao} Luke 2. 34.

^{ap} Acts 28. 26, 27.

^{aq} 2 Cor. 2. 16.

^{ar} Rom. 2. 19.

^{as} ch. 15. 22.

thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jê'sus walked in the temple in Sôl'o-mon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jê'sus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 10.

1 Matt. 7. 15.
2 Acts 20. 29.
3 1 Pet. 2. 1.

4 Isa. 40. 11.
5 Heb. 12. 20.
6 1 Pet. 2. 25.

7 Zech. 11. 16.

8 2 Tim. 2. 19.

9 1 Im. 52. 6, 7.
10 Phil. 3. 10.
11 1 John 5. 20.

12 1 Im. 52. 8.

13 2 Ph. 2. 14.

14 Isa. 55. 7.
15 2 Cor. 5. 15.
16 Heb. 2. 9.

17 Acts 2. 24.

18 Ex. 4. 11.
19 Ps. 94. 9.
20 Prov. 20. 12.
21 Isa. 26. 6.

22 Acts 3. 11.

23 Or, hold us
in suspense.

24 1 John 4. 6.

25 1 John 14. 28.

26 1 John 17. 2, 6.

27 Deut. 6. 4.
28 1 John 1. 14.
29 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.

30 Eph. 3. 9.
31 Col. 1. 15, 16.
32 1 Tim. 2. 10.
33 1 John 1. 2.

34 1 John 5. 18.
35 Phil. 2. 6.

36 Ps. 82. 6.

37 Rom. 12. 1.

38 1 John 6. 27.

39 1 John 3. 17.

40 Luke 1. 25.
41 1 John 9. 25.

42 1 John 15. 24.

43 1 John 14. 10.

44 1 John 1. 28.

45 1 John 2. 29.

46 1 John 8. 30.

CHAP. 11.

1 Luke 10. 28.

2 Matt. 26. 7.
3 Mark 14. 3.
4 Luke 7. 37.
5 1 John 12. 3.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jê'sus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jê'sus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jôr'dan into the place where Jôhn at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Jôhn did no miracle: but all things that Jôhn spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus to life. 45 Many Jews believe. 49 Outspoke prophesied. 64 Jesus hid himself.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lâz'a-rus, of Bêth'a-n'y, the town of Mâ'r'y and her sister Mar'tha.

2 (It was that Mâ'r'y which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lâz'a-rus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jê'sus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but

JOHN, 11.

*for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jē'sus loved Mar'tha, and her sister, and Lāz'a-rus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, * he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Jū-dæ'a again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, * the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jē'sus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? * If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But * if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lāz'a-rus * sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jē'sus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jē'sus unto them plainly, Lāz'a-rus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thōm'as, which is called Did'y-mus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jē'sus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bēth'ā-n'y was nigh unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm, * about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Mār'tha and Mār'y, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Mar'tha, as soon as she heard that Jē'sus was coming, went and met him: but Mār'y sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Mār'tha unto Jē'sus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, * whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jē'sus saith unto her, Thy brother shall * rise again.

24 Mār'tha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jē'sus said unto her, I am * the resurrection, and the * life: * he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

The sickness and death of Lazarus.

A. D. 22.

CHAP. 11.

* ch. 9. 3.
Phil. 1. 11.
1 Pet. 4. 11.
14.

* ch. 10. 40.

* ch. 10. 81.

* Ps 97. 11.
Prov. 4. 18.
ch. 9. 4.

* Job 39. 15.
Ps 27. 2.
Prov. 4. 18.
19.

Jer. 13. 16.
ch. 12. 23.
1 John 2. 11.

* Deut. 31. 16.
Dan. 12. 2.
Matt. 9. 24.
Mark 5. 39.
Acts 7. 60.

1 That is, about two miles.

* Mark 9. 23.
24.
ch. 9. 31.
Heb. 11. 17-19.

* Dan. 12. 2.
Phil. 3. 21.
1 Thess. 4. 14.

* Luke 14. 14.
ch. 5. 20.

* ch. 5. 21.
Rom. 5. 17-19.
1 Cor. 15. 20-26.

* Ps 36. 9.
ch. 1. 4.
ch. 8. 35.
Acts 3. 15.
Rom. 8. 2.
Col. 4. 4.
1 John 1. 1, 2.

* ch. 3. 28.
1 John 5. 10.

* Mal. 3. 1.
Matt. 11. 3.
Luke 7. 19, 20.
ch. 4. 49.
1 Tim. 1. 15, 16.

* he troubled himself.

* Isa. 63. 3.
Luke 12. 41.
Rom. 12. 15.
Heb. 4. 15.

* ch. 9. 6.

* ch. 12. 30.

* Deut. 32. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 6.
Ps. 88. 9.
Luke 7. 14.
Acts 3. 16.
Rom. 4. 17.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: * I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mār'y her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jē'sus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mar'tha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mār'y, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mār'y was come where Jē'sus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jē'sus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and * was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 * Jē'sus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jē'sus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jē'sus said, Take ye away the stone. Mar'tha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jē'sus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jē'sus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but * because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lāz'a-rus, * come forth.

44 And he that was dead came

He is raised to life again. Mary anoints Jesus' feet. JOHN, 12.

forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jē'sus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mā'rŷ, and had seen the things which Jē'sus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Phārī-sees, and told them what things Jē'sus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Phārī-sees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Rō-mans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Cā-fa-phās, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jē'sus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jē'sus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jē'sus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Phārī-sees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAPTER 12.

10 The chief priests consuli to kill Lazarus. 12 Christ ridden into Jerusalem with triumph. 23 He foretold his death.

THEN Jē'sus six days before the passover came to Bēth'-ā-nŷ,

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 11.

ch. 20. 7.
ch. 2. 23.
Ps. 2. 2.
Matt. 26. 3.
Mark 14. 1.
Luke 22. 2.
ch. 12. 19.
Acts 4. 14.
Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 11. 7, 8.
Luke 8. 2.
ch. 18. 11.
Acts 4. 6.
ch. 18. 14.
Isa. 49. 6.
John 2. 2.
ch. 10. 16.
Acts 13. 47.
Gal. 3. 28.
Eph. 3. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 9.
ch. 4. 1, 2.
2 Chr. 13. 19.
ch. 2. 13.
Ex. 19. 10.
1 Sam. 16. 5.
Job 1. 6.
Acts 24. 18.
ch. 7. 11.
Ps. 2.

CHAP. 12.

1 Sam. 2. 6.
Luke 7. 14.
ch. 11. 1. 43.
Acts 3. 1.
Rom. 4. 17.
Matt. 26. 6.
Mark 14. 3.
Song 1. 12.
Luke 10. 48.
ch. 11. 2.
Prov. 26. 25.
1 Cor. 6. 10.
ch. 14. 20.
Eph. 5. 7.
Col. 4. 6.
Deut. 15. 1.
Matt. 25. 11.
Mark 14. 7.
Prov. 1. 26.
Luke 16. 31.
Mark 1. 10.
ch. 11. 45.
Luke 19. 35.
Ps. 72. 17. 19.
1 Tim. 1. 17.
Isa. 62. 11.
Zech. 9. 9.
Luke 18. 34.
ch. 7. 30.
ch. 14. 26.

where Lāz'a-rus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Mar'thā served: but Lāz'a-rus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mā'rŷ a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jē'sus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, Si'mon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 Th's he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jē'sus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jē'sus' sake only, but that they might see Lāz'a-rus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lāz'a-rus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jē'sus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jē'sus was coming to Jē-ry'sā-lēm,

13 Took branches of palm trees and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hō-sā-nā: Blessed is the King of Is-ra-el that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jē'sus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sī'ōn: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jē'sus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lāz'a-rus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also

JOHN, 13.

Christ prays to his Father. Many rulers believe.

met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phār'isees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Phil'p, which was of Bēth-sā'ī-da of Gal'ilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jē'sus.

22 Phil'p cometh and telleth An'drew: and again An'drew and Phil'p tell Jē'sus.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jē'sus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 13.

n Acts 17. 4.

o 1 Ki. 8. 41.

p ch. 12. 22.

q 1 Cor. 15. 20.

r Luke 9. 34.

s 1 Thess. 4. 17.

t Luke 12. 50.

u ch. 13. 21.

v Luke 22. 52.

w 1 Pet. 1. 17.

x ch. 11. 42.

y Luke 10. 18.

z ch. 14. 41.

a Acts 26. 18.

b 2 Cor. 4. 4.

c Eph. 2. 2.

d 1 John 3. 8.

e Rom. 8. 19.

f Heb. 2. 9.

g 2 Sam. 7. 12.

h Ps. 80. 7.

i Isa. 0 7.

j Dan. 2. 44.

k Micah. 4. 7.

l Isa. 42. 6.

m ch. 1. 9.

n Isa. 2. 5.

o Jer. 13. 16.

p ch. 1. 5-9.

q Eph. 6. 8.

r ch. 11. 10.

s 1 John 2. 11.

t Luke 14. 8.

u Eph. 5. 8.

v 1 Thess. 5. 5.

w Isa. 63. 1.

x Rom. 10. 15.

y Isa. 6. 9.

z Matt. 13. 14.

a Isa. 6. 1.

b Heb. 11. 12.

c Matt. 6. 2.

d Luke 10. 16.

e ch. 3. 44.

f Rom. 2. 29.

g Matt. 10. 40.

h Mark 9. 37.

i ch. 13. 20.

j ch. 14. 9.

k Heb. 1. 2.

l ch. 3. 19.

m ch. 5. 45.

n ch. 3. 17.

o Luke 10. 16.

p Deut. 18. 19.

q Mark 10. 16.

r ch. 8. 22.

CHAP. 13.

a Luke 22. 8.

the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jē'sus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of E-sā'as the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that E-sā'as said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said E-sā'as, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Phār'isees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jē'sus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jesus washeth his disciples' feet: 18 foretelleth his betrayal. 30 forebarneth Peter of his denial.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jē'sus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the

Christ exhorts to humility.

JOHN, 13.

devil having now put into the heart of Jū'das Is-car'ot, Si'mon's son, to betray him;

3 Jē'sus knowing ¹ that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 • He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Si'mon Pē'tēr: and ¹ Pē'tēr saith unto him, Lord, ² dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Pē'tēr saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jē'sus answered him, • If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Si'mon Pē'tēr saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jē'sus saith to him, ¹ He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ² ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 • Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 • If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ² ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For ¹ I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 • Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 • If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: • I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, • He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 • Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 • Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whosoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 13.

• ch. 3. 33.
Acts 2. 38.
1 Cor. 13. 27.
Heb. 2. 2.

• Luke 22. 27.

1 he.

• Matt. 2. 14.

• Ps. 51. 2. 7.

Isa. 62. 13.

Mark 16. 16.

ch. 3. 6.

Acts 2. 38.

1 Cor. 6. 11.

Eph. 5. 26.

Titus 2. 5.

2 Cor. 7. 1.

Eph. 4. 22-24.

1 Thess. 5. 22.

• ch. 15. 2.

• Luke 6. 44.

1 Cor. 5. 6.

Phil. 2. 11.

• Luke 22. 27.

• Rom. 12. 10.

Gal. 6. 1.

Phil. 2. 3-5.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

• Phil. 2. 5.

1 Pet. 2. 21.

• Luke 6. 40.

ch. 15. 20.

• Jas. 1. 25.

• ch. 17. 12.

2 Tim. 2. 19.

Rev. 2. 23.

• Ps. 41. 9.

• From henceforth

• Luke 10. 16.

Gal. 4. 14.

• Luke 22. 21.

• Matt. 26. 68.

Mark 8. 6.

ch. 11. 27.

Acts 17. 16.

• Acts 1. 17.

1 John 2. 19.

• ch. 19. 28.

ch. 20. 2.

3 Or, morsel.

• Ps. 109. 6.

Luke 22. 3.

ch. 6. 70.

• ch. 12. 6.

• ch. 14. 18.

1 Pet. 4. 11.

• ch. 17. 1.

• Lev. 19. 18.

Eph. 5. 2.

1 Thess. 4. 9.

Jas. 2. 8.

1 Pet. 1. 22.

1 John 2. 7.

• Acts 2. 46.

• ch. 21. 18.

2 Pet. 1. 14.

• Luke 22. 33.

21 • When Jē'sus had thus said, • he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that • one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now • there was leaning on Jē'sus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jē'sus loved.

24 Si'mon Pē'tēr therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jē'sus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jē'sus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a • sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Jū'das Is-car'ot, the son of Si'mon.

27 And • after the sop Sā'tan entered into him. Then said Jē'sus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of *them* thought, because • Jū'das had the bag, that Jē'sus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jē'sus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and • God is glorified in him.

32 • If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 • A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have • love one to another.

36 ¶ Si'mon Pē'tēr said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'sus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but • thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Pē'tēr said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will • lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jē'sus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

¹ Christ comforteth his disciples: ⁵ professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, ⁹ and that he is one with the Father: ³¹ leaveth his peace with them.

LET not your heart be troubled: ¹ ye believe in God, believe also in me.

² In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. ³ I go to prepare a place for you.

³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, ⁴ I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that ⁵ where I am, *there* ye may be also.

⁴ And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

⁵ Thom'as saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

⁶ Jē'sus saith unto him, I am ⁷ the way, ⁸ the truth, and ⁹ the life: ¹⁰ no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

⁷ If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

⁸ Phil'p saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

⁹ Jē'sus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phil'p? ¹⁰ he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

¹⁰ Believest thou not that ¹¹ I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you ¹² I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

¹¹ Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

¹² Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

¹⁵ ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and ¹⁷ he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

¹⁷ Even the Spirit of truth; ¹⁸ whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 14.

^a 2 Cor. 8. 1.
^b Rev. 3. 12,
31.

^c ch. 13. 23.

^d Matt. 23. 32-34.

^e Acts 1. 11.
^f 2 Cor. 5. 6-8.

^g ch. 13. 26.
^h ch. 17. 24.

ⁱ 1 Thess. 4. 17.

^j Matt. 11. 27.
^k Heb. 9. 8.
^l Rom. 5. 2.

^m ch. 1. 17.

ⁿ ch. 1. 4.

^o ch. 10. 9.
^p 2 John 9.
^q Rev. 5. 6, 9.

^r ch. 8. 19.

^s Col. 1. 13.
^t Heb. 1. 3.

^u ch. 10. 38.

^v 1 John 5. 7.

^w ch. 5. 19.

^x Matt. 7. 7, 8.
^y Mark 11. 24.

^z Luke 11. 9.
^{aa} ch. 13. 7, 10.
^{ab} Jas. 1. 5.

^{ac} Matt. 10. 27.
^{ad} 1 Cor. 10. 22.

^{ae} 1 John 5. 3.

^{af} Rom. 8. 16.

^{ag} Rom. 8. 7.
^{ah} 1 Cor. 2. 14.

^{ai} 1 John 2. 27.

^{aj} Or, orphans.

^{ak} ch. 16. 16.

^{al} 1 Cor. 16. 20.

^{am} ch. 10. 38.

^{an} 1 John 2. 5.

^{ao} Ps. 91. 1.
^{ap} 1 John 2. 24.

^{aq} Rev. 3. 20.

^{ar} ch. 7. 16.

^{as} Luke 24. 49.

^{at} 1 John 2. 27.

^{au} Phil. 4. 7.

^{av} Col. 3. 15.

^{aw} Isa. 9. 6.

^{ax} 1 Cor. 11. 3.

^{ay} Gal. 4. 4.

^{az} Phil. 2. 6-8.

^{ba} ch. 12. 31.

^{bb} 2 Cor. 5. 21.

^{bc} 1 John 3. 6.

^{bd} Phil. 2. 8.

^{be} Heb. 5. 6.

CHAP. 15.

^a Matt. 15. 13.
^b Heb. 6. 8.

dwelleth with you, ² and shall be in you.

¹⁸ I will not leave you ¹ comfortless: I will come to you.

¹⁹ Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ² ye see me: ³ because I live, ye shall live also.

²⁰ At that day ye shall know that ¹ I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

²¹ He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

²² Jū'das saith unto him, not Iscār'iot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

²³ Jē'sus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, ²⁴ and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

²⁴ He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and ²⁵ the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

²⁶ But ²⁷ the Comforter, *which is* the Hō'ly Ghōst, whom the Father will send in my name, ²⁸ he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

²⁸ Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for ²⁹ my Father is greater than I.

²⁹ And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

³⁰ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: ³¹ for the prince of this world cometh, and ³² hath nothing in me.

³¹ But that the world may know that I love the Father; and ³² as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

¹ The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. ²⁶ The office of the Holy Ghost.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

² Every branch in me that bear-

The mutual love between Christ and his members. JOHN, 16.

eth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 15.

ch. 13 10.
Eph. 5. 20
1 Pet. 1. 22.

o Eph. 2. 21, 22
Col. 1. 23.
1 John 2. 6.

d Prov. 11. 20.
Hosea 14 8.
Luke 13. 6-9
Gal 5 22.
Phil. 4. 13.

1 Or, severed from me.

o Matt. 3. 10.
Heb. 9. 4 6

f Matt. 5 10.
Phil. 1. 11.

o ch. 16. 24.
1 John 1. 4.

A 1 Thess. 4 9
1 Pet. 4. 8.

t Rom 5. 7.
Eph. 5. 2.

f Gen 18. 17-19.
Matt. 18. 11.
Acts 20 27.
Rom. 16 25, 26

A 1 John 4. 10

t Mark 16 15

m 1 John 3 1.

m 1 John 4 5.

o ch 17. 14.

p Esak 3. 7.

q ch 9 41.

r Rom. 1. 20.

3 Or, excuse.

e 1 John 2 23.

t Ps 75 19
Ps 99 4

u ch 14 26.

v 1 John 5 6

w Acts 1 8
1 Pet 5 1.
2 Pet 1 16.

x Luke 1. 2.

CHAP. 16.

a Acts 8. 1.

b Rom 10 2.
1 Cor 3 8
1 Tim. 1. 13

c Acts 2 33
Eph. 4 8.

have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have seen with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Christ warneth his disciples of their sufferings. 7 Office of the Comforter 29 The disciples profess their faith in Christ. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

JOHN, 17.

The disciples comforted against tribulation.

8 And when he is come, he will
1 reprove the world of sin, and of
righteousness, and of judgment:

9 * Of sin, because they believe not
on me,

10 * Of righteousness, because I
go to my Father, and ye see me no
more;

11 / Of judgment, because * the
prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say
unto you, but ye cannot bear them
now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of
truth, is come, * he will guide you
into all truth: for he shall not
speak of himself, but whatsoever
he shall hear, *that* shall he speak
and he will *shew* you things to
come

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall
receive of mine, and shall shew *it*
unto you

15 * All things that the Father hath
are mine: therefore said I, that he
shall take of mine, and shall shew
it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not
see me: and again, a little while,
and ye shall see me, because I go to
the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples
among themselves, What is this that
he saith unto us, A little while, and
ye shall not see me: and again, a
little while, and ye shall see me:
and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is
this that he saith, A little while? we
cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Je'sus knew that they were
desirous to ask him, and said unto
them, Do ye enquire among your-
selves of that I said, A little while,
and ye shall not see me: and again,
a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
That ye shall weep and lament, but
the world shall rejoice: and ye shall
be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall
be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in trav-
ail hath sorrow, because her hour is
come: but as soon as she is delivered
of the child, she remembereth no
more the anguish, for joy that a
man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have
sorrow: but I will see you again,
and * your heart shall rejoice, and
your joy no man taketh from you

23 And in that day ye shall ask me
nothing. / Verily, verily, I say unto
you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the
Father in my name, he will give *it*
you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 16.

1 Or, convince.

d Acts 8 22.

Rom 4. 9

Gal. 3 22.

e Isa 41. 6, 21

Dan 9 24

Acts 1 32.

1 Cor 1. 30.

Gal. 3. 6.

f Matt. 12. 18,

36

Acts 10 42

1 Cor 4 5

Heb 4 2

Rev 1 7.

g Luke 10 18.

ch 12 31

Eph. 4. 2.

A ch 14 26.

h 1 Tim. 4 1.

i Matt 11 27

ch 17 10.

Col. 1 19

k Luke 24 41

ch 14 1 27

ch 20 20

Act 2 46

1 Pet 1 8.

l ch. 14 13

2 Or, parables

3 Or, parables

m Heb 12 6.

Jude 24, 21.

n ch 3. 13.

o ch. 13 3.

4 Or, parable.

p ch 21. 17.

q ch 17 8.

5 Or his own

home.

r Isa 9 6

ch 14 27

Eph 1 14

Col 1 20.

s Matt 10 18

Acts 14 22

Rom 8 17

Heb 12 6

Rev. 4. 19.

t Isa 48 24, 25

Pom 8 37

1 Cor 15 27

Gal 6 14

Eph 6 12

1 John 4. 4

CHAP 17

a Ps 2 6

Dan 7 14

Matt 11. 27

1 Cor 1 26

Phi 2 10.

Heb. 2. 8.

b ch. 6 27.

c Isa 53 11.

d 1 Cor 8. 4.

1 Thess. 1. 9.

e ch 1 1.

Phil 2 6.

Col. 1. 15

Heb. 1. 8-10.

f Ps. 22. 22.

in my name: ask, and ye shall re-
ceive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto
you in *2* proverbs: but the time com-
eth, when I shall no more speak
unto you in *3* proverbs, but I shall
shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my
name: and I say not unto you, that
I will pray the Father for you:

27 * For the Father himself loveth
you, because ye have loved me, and
* have believed that I came out from
God.

28 * I came forth from the Father,
and am come into the world: again,
I leave the world, and go to the
Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo,
now speakest thou plainly, and
speakest no *4* proverb.

30 Now are we sure that * thou
knowest all things, and needest not
that any man should ask thee. by
this * we believe that thou camest
forth from God.

31 Je'sus answered them, Do ye
now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea,
is now come, that ye shall be scat-
tered, every man to *5* his own, and
shall leave me alone: and yet I am
not alone, because the Father is
with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto
you, that * in me ye might have
peace. * In the world ye shall have
tribulation: but be of good cheer;
* I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, 6 66
preserves his apostles, 20 and all other believers

THESE words spake Je'sus, and
lifted up his eyes to heaven,
and said, Father, the hour is come;
glorify thy Son, that thy Son also
may glorify thee:

2 * As thou hast given him power
over all flesh, that he should give
eternal life to as many *6* as thou hast
given him.

3 And * this is life eternal, that they
might know thee * the only true
God, and Je'sus Christ whom thou
hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth:
I have finished *1* the work which thou
gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou
me with thine own self with the
glory * which I had with thee before
the world was.

6 / I have manifested thy name
unto the men which thou gavest
me out of the world: thine they
were, and thou gavest them me;
and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: *o* I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 *^* And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, *^* keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, *^* as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, *^* I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and *^* none of them is lost, *^* but the son of perdition; *^* that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; *^* and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but *^* that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And *^* for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be *^* sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as *^* thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; *^* that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, *^* that they may be made *^* perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 *^* Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 17.

o 1 John 5. 19.

h Rom. 8. 30.

i 1 Pet. 1. 5.

j oh 10. 30.

k oh 6. 39.

oh 10. 39.

heb. 2. 14.

i oh 18. 9.

i John 4. 19.

m Ps 41. 9.

oh 13. 18.

n Ps 109. 8.

Acts 1. 20.

o 1 John 3. 13.

p Gal 1. 4.

2 Thess 3. 3.

q 1 Cor 1. 30.

1 Thess 4. 7.

heb 10. 10.

1 Or truly sanctified.

r oh 1. 18.

Phil 2. 6.

1 John 6. 7.

o 1 John 1. 3.

t Rom 12. 5.

Gal 1. 28.

Col 4. 14.

u oh 10. 38.

heb 12. 23.

v 1 Thess 4. 17.

w 2 Cor 7. 18.

1 John 3. 2.

x Eph 3. 17.

CHAP. 18.

a Luke 23. 39.

b 2 Sam 13. 23.

c Luke 21. 37.

d Matt 26. 47.

Mark 14. 43.

Luke 22. 47.

Acts 1. 10.

e oh 6. 39.

1 Pet 1. 5.

Jude 1.

f Matt 20. 51.

Mark 14. 7.

Luke 22. 49.

g Matt 20. 23.

h Matt 20. 57.

i Luke 3. 2.

Acts 4. 6.

1 And Annas sent Christ bound unto Calaphas the high priest.

j Luke 8. 2.

oh 11. 60.

Acts 4. 6.

me where I am; that they may *^* behold my glory, which thou hast given me. for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and *^* I in them.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 13 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Canaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate.

WHEN Jē'sus had spoken these words, he *^* went forth with his disciples over the *^* brook Qē'diōn, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place. *^* for Jē'sus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *^* Jū'das then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharī-sees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jē'sus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth. Jē'sus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

8 Jē'sus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go then way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, *^* Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Sī'mon Pe'tēr having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jē'sus unto Pe'tēr, Put up thy sword into the sheath: *^* the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jē'sus, and bound him,

13 And *^* led him away to *^* An-nas first; for he was father in law to Cā'ja-phās, which was the high priest that same year.¹

14 *^* Now Cā'ja-phās was he, which

gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Sî'mon Pê'têr followed Jê'sus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jê'sus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Pê'têr stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Pê'têr.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Pê'têr, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold, and they warmed themselves: and Pê'têr stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jê'sus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jê'sus answered him, * I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jê'sus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jê'sus answered him, * If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Ân'as had sent him bound unto Că'ja-phăs the high priest.

25 And Sî'mon Pê'têr stood and warmed himself. * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Pê'têr cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Pê'têr then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jê'sus from Că'ja-phăs unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pî'lâte then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

A D 32.

CHAP. 18

* Matt. 26. 55
ch. 3. 21.† Job. 16. 10.
Isa. 50. 6.
Jer. 20. 2.
Micah. 5. 1.
Acts. 23. 2.

2 Or, with a rod

m. Heb. 12. 3

n. Mark. 14. 69
Luke. 22. 66o. Matt. 27. 74
Luke. 22. 66
ch. 14. 16p. Matt. 27. 2
Mark. 14. 7
Acts. 2. 13

3 Or, Pilate's house

q. Matt. 26. 69
Mark. 14. 69
Acts. 11. 3

r. Deut. 19. 2.

s. Matt. 26. 19
ch. 12. 32, 34

t. 1 Tim. 6. 13

u. Isa. 9. 6.
Dan. 2. 44.
Luke. 12. 14.
ch. 6. 15.
2 Cor. 10. 4v. Isa. 43. 4
Rev. 1. 5w. ch. 8. 47.
1 Pet. 1. 21.
1 John. 4. 19x. Matt. 27. 18,
19, 21.
Mark. 15. 14.
Luke. 23. 4,
14, 16.
ch. 19. 4, 6

y. Acts. 3. 14

z. Luke. 23. 19.

CHAP. 19

a. Isa. 50. 6.
Matt. 26. 19
Mark. 14. 15
Luke. 18. 33.b. ch. 18. 38.
2 Cor. 6. 21.

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pî'lâte unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Jê'sus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pî'lâte entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jê'sus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jê'sus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pî'lâte answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 * Jê'sus answered, * My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pî'lâte therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jê'sus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pî'lâte saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, * I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Bă-răb'bas. * Now Bă-răb'bas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns beaten, and crucified. 28 He dieth. 38 He is buried.

THEN * Pî'lâte therefore took Jê'sus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pî'lâte therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, * that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jê'sus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pî'lâte saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 * When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him. for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, * We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because * he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jē'sus, Whence art thou? ¶ But Jē'sus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jē'sus answered, * Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him. but the Jews cried out, saying, * If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæ'sar's friend: * whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæ'sar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jē'sus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the He'brew, ¹ Gāb'bytha.

14 And * it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, * We have no king but Cæ'sar.

16 ¶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jē'sus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross ^m went forth into a place called *the place of a skull*, which is called in the He'brew Gōl'gōtha:

18 * Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jē'sus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, Jē'sus OF NAZ'A-RĒTH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jē'sus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in He'brew, and Greek, and Lat'in.

A. D. 33.

CHAP 19

* Acts 3 13

d Lev 24 10

* Matt 26 65
ch 6 18

f Isa 53 7
Matt 27 12,
14

Acts 8 32

g Gen 46 7, 8,
Ps 62 11

Dan. 4 17,
21

Luke 22 63.
ch 7 30

Acts 2. 28.

* Luke 23 2

* Acts 17 7.

1 That is,
elevated

f Matt 27 62

* Gen 49 10

i Matt 27. 20,
31

Mark 15 15
Luke 23 24

m Num 15 40
1 Ki 21 13
Luke 21 33
Heb 13 12.

n Isa 53 12
Dan 9 26
Gal 3 11

2 Or, wrought

o Ps 22 18
Matt 27 35
Mark 15 24

1 Or, Clopas

p ch 13 23

q ch 2 4

r Gen 47 12
ch 1 11

s Ps 69 21

t ch 17 4

u Matt 26 28
Acts 7 60
Phil 2 4
1 Thess 5 10

v Mark 15 43

w Deut 21 23

x Ex 12 18

y Zech 1. 1

z ch 17 21, 24
ch 20 31.
1 John 1 1

a Ex 12 46
Num 9 12
Ps 34 20

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jē'sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ² woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, * They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jē'sus his mother, and his mother's sister, Ma'ry the wife of * Clē'ophas, and Ma'ry Mag-da-lē'nē.

26 When Jē'sus therefore saw his mother, and ² the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, * Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her ² unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jē'sus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jē'sus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, * It is finished: and he bowed his head, and ² gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, * because it was the preparation, ^w that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was ² an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jē'sus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith ² came there out blood and water.

35 * And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

JOHN, 20.

Jesus appears to Mary, and to his disciples.

37 And again another scripture saith, * They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Jō'seph of Ar-I-mā-thā'e, being a disciple of Jē'sus, but secretly * for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jē'sus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jē'sus.

39 And there came also Nic-o-dē-mus, which at the first came to Jē'sus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jē'sus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jē'sus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER 20.

Jesus appeareth to Mary and to his disciples.

THE first day of the week cometh Mā'ry Māg-dā-lō'nē early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Sī'mon Pē'tēr, and to the other disciple, whom Jē'sus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Pē'tēr therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Pē'tēr, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Sī'mon Pē'tēr following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mā'ry stood without at

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 19.

Pa 22 16.
Zech 12 10.
Rev. 1. 7.

Matt 27. 57
Mark 15 42.
Luke 23 50

Prov 29 25.
ch. 9. 22.

ch 3. 1, 2.

2 Chr 16. 14
Luke 23 56

Acts 1. 6.

2 Ki 23 20
Isa 22 16
Matt 27 61
Luke 23 54.

Isa. 53. 9

CHAP. 20.

Matt 28 1
Mark 16 1
Luke 24 1

ch. 13 23

Luke 24. 12.

ch. 19 40.

ch 11 44.

Pa 16 10
Isa 6 19
Matt 10 21
Acts 2. 1, 12
1 Cor 13 4

Mark 16 6

Matt 28 9

Luke 24 16.
31
ch 31 4

Matt 23. 8-10
ch 1 38, 49

Pa 22. 23
Matt 28 10
Rom 8 29
Heb 2 11

ch 16 28
1 Pet 1. 3

Eph. 1. 17

Matt 28 10.
Luke 24 10

Mark 16 14
Luke 24. 35

1 John 1 1

ch 16. 22

Isa 61 1
Matt 26 18.
ch 17 18 19
Heb 3 1.

2 Tim 2 2.

Matt. 16. 19
Mark 2 6-10
Acts 2 38

ch. 11. 16.

the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē'sus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jē'sus standing, and knew not that it was Jē'sus.

15 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Mā'ry. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rāb-bō'nī: which is to say, Master

17 Jē'sus saith unto her, Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mā'ry Māg-dā-lō'nē came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jē'sus and stood in the midst and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jē'sus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Hō'ly Ghost:

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thōm'as, one of the twelve, called Dī'ō'y-mus, was not with them when Jē'sus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my

hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thōm'as with them: *then* came Jē'sus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you."

27 Then saith he to Thōm'as, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and "reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing"

28 And Thōm'as answered and said unto him, "My Lord and my God."

29 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thōm'as, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed. "blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jē'sus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book

31 "But these are written, that ye might believe that Jē'sus is the Christ, the Son of God; "and that believing ye might have life through his name"

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Christ's appearance to his disciples 15 His charge to Peter 18 arresteth him at his death*

AFTE R these things Jē'sus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tib'e'ri-as, and on this wise shewed he *himself*

2 There were together Si'mon Pē'tēr, and Thōm'as called Did'y-mus, and "Nā-thān'g-el of Cā'na in Gāl'i-lee, and *the sons of Zēb'e'dee*, and two other of his disciples.

3 Si'mon Pē'tēr saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing

4 But when the morning was now come, Jē'sus stood on the shore: but the disciples "knew not that it was Jē'sus"

5 Then "Jē'sus saith unto them, "Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, "Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes

7 Therefore "that disciple whom Jē'sus loved saith unto Pē'tēr, It is the Lord. Now when Si'mon Pē'tēr heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and "did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 20.

u Isa. 9. 7.
Micah 5. 5.
Col. 1. 20.

v 1 John 1. 1.

w Ps. 73. 25, 26.
Luke 1. 46.
47.

x 1 Tim. 1. 17.

y 2 Cor. 5. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 8.

z ch. 21. 26.

a Luke 1. 4.
Rom. 15. 4.

b ch. 8. 15, 16.
1 Pet. 1. 9.

CHAP. 21.

c ch. 1. 46.

d Matt. 4. 21.

e ch. 20. 14.

f Pa. 37. 8.
Luke 24. 41.
Heb. 13. 6.

g Or, Sons.

h Luke 5. 4. 6, 7.

i ch. 13. 23.

j Song. 8. 7.

k 1 Ki. 19. 6.
Mark 8. 3. 9.

l Acts 10. 41.

m ch. 20. 19, 20.

n Matt. 26. 33.

o 2 Ki. 20. 8.

p Acts 20. 28.
Eph. 4. 11.

q 1 Tim. 4. 16.

r 1 Pet. 5. 2.

s Heb. 13. 20.

t 1 Pet. 2. 25.

u ch. 13. 38.

v 1 Sam. 16. 7.
1 Chr. 26. 9.

w 2 Chr. 6. 30.
Isa. 7. 9.

x Jer. 11. 20.
Matt. 9. 4.

y Mark 2. 8.
ch. 2. 4, 25.
ch. 6. 64.

z Acts 1. 24.
Rom. 8. 27.

a 1 Thess. 2. 4.
Eph. 2. 21.

b ch. 13. 36.
Acts 12. 3, 4.

c Phil. 1. 20.
2 Pet. 1. 14.

d ch. 11. 23, 25.
ch. 19. 28.

e Matt. 10. 27.
1 Cor. 4. 5.

f Rev. 2. 25.

g Deut. 20. 29.

from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they "saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jē'sus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Si'mon Pē'tēr went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jē'sus saith unto them, "Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jē'sus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now "the third time that Jē'sus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jē'sus saith to Si'mon Pē'tēr, Si'mon, *son of Jō'nas*, "lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, "thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, "Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Si'mon, *son of Jō'nas*, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. "He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him "the third time, Si'mon, *son of Jō'nas*, lovest thou me? Pē'tēr was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, "thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jē'sus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whether thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying "by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Pē'tēr, turning about, seeth the disciple "whom Jē'sus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Pē'tēr seeing him saith to Jē'sus, Lord, and what *shall* this man do?

22 Jē'sus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry "till I come, what *is* "that to thee? follow thou me.

THE ACTS, 1.

Christ's ascension into heaven.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jē'sus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 21.

ch 7 17.

John 14.

Amos 7. 10.

things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jē'sus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 A relation of part of Christ's history after his passion 9 His ascension 26 Matthias ordained in place of Judas Iscariot

THE former treatise have I made, O Thē-ōph-ē-lūs, of all that Jē'sus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Hō-l'y Ghōst had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jē-rū-sā-lēm, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For Jōhn truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Hō-l'y Ghōst not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Is-ra-el?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Hō-l'y Ghōst is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jē-rū-sā-lēm and in all Jū-dæ-a, and in Sā-mā-l'a, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 1.

a Luke 1 3.

b 1 Tim 3 16

Heb 1 4

c Matt 28 9,

16, 17.

1 Cor 15 5.

1 Or, sitting

together

with them

d John 14 16

e ch 11 16.

f Joel 2 28, 29.

Matt 3 11

ch 2 4

g Isa 1 26

Dan. 7 27

Amos 9 11.

h Deut 29 29

1 Thess 5. 1.

2 Or, the

power of the

Holy Ghost

coming

upon you.

i John 6 62.

j ch 10 3

k Dan 7 13

John 11 3

l Thess 1 10

1 Thess 1 10

1 Cor 1 7.

m Zech 14 4

n John 11 16.

o ch 9 17.

p Luke 6 15.

q Jude 1.

r Luke 21 49

s Matt 13 55

t Rev 3 4.

u Ps 41 9

Mark 12 35

Heb 3 7 8

v John 18 3

w Luke 6 16

x ch 12 25.

y Matt. 27 5

z 2 Pet 2. 16.

a Ps 55. 24.

b Ps 80 25.

11 Which also said, Ye men of Gal-t-lec, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jē'sus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jē-rū-sā-lēm from the mount called Ō-l'-vét, which is from Jē-rū-sā-lēm a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Pē-tēr, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and An-drew, Phi-l'p, and Thōm'as, Bar-thō-lō-mew, and Māt'thew, Jāmes the son of Al-phæ-us, and Si'mon Zē-lō-tēs, and Jū'das the brother of Jāmes.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mā-r'y the mother of Jē'sus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Pē-tēr stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Hō-l'y Ghōst by the mouth of Dā-vid spake before concerning Jū'das, which was guide to them that took Jē'sus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jē-rū-sā-lēm; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Akēl'da-ma, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein;

and his ^abishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Je'sus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of Jōhn, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained ^bto be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Jō'seph called Bar'sā-bās, who was surnamed Jūs'tus, and Māt-thi'as.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, ^cwhich knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Ju'das by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their ^dlots, and the lot fell upon Māt-thi'as, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost speak diverse languages ¹¹ Peter's sermon

AND when ^athe day of Pēn'te-cōst was fully come, ^bthey were all with one accord in one place

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and ^cit filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And ^dthey were all filled with the Hō'ly Ghost, and began ^eto speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were ^fdwelling at Jē-ru'sā-lēm Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now ^gwhen this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ^hconfounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Gal-il-æ'ans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Par'thi-ans, and Mēdes, and E'lām-ites, and the dwellers in Mēs-o-pō-tā'mi-a, and in Jū-dæ'a, and ⁱCāp-pa-dō'ci-a, in Pōn'tus, and A'sia,

10 Phryg'i-a, and Pam-phyl'i-a, in E'gypt, and in the parts of Lib'y-a about Cy-rē'nē, and strangers of Rōme, Jews and ^kproselytes,

11 Crētes and A-rā-bi-ans, we do

A D 33

CHAP. 1.

³ Or, office, or, charge.

⁶ Heb 2 3.

^o John 2 24

¹¹ Heb 4 13

^{Rev} 2 43

^d Lev. 16 8.

CHAP. 2.

^a Lev 23 15

^{Deut} 16 9

^b ch 1 14

^c ch. 4 31

^d Luke 4 1

^{John} 14 26

^{ch} 1 5

^{ch} 6 4.

^e Mark 16 17

¹ Cor 12 13

^f Ex 21 17

¹ when this voice was made.

² Or, troubled in mind

^g 1 Pet 1 1

^A Ex 12 48

^{Isa} 40 6

^h 1 Sam 1 14

ⁱ Isa 44 3

^{Jer} 11 10

^{Joel} 2 28

^{Zech} 12 10

^{John} 7 28

^k ch 10 45

^l ch 21 9.

^m ch 21 4

¹ Cor 12 10

ⁿ Joel 2 30

^o Isa 12 10

^{Jer} 12 7

^{Matt} 24 29

^{Rev} 6 12

^p Rom 10 13

^q Heb 2 4

^r Luke 24 44

^{ch} 4 28

^s ch 1 15

^{ch} 4 10

^{Rom} 4 24

¹ Cor 6 11

² Cor 4 14.

^{Gal} 1 1

^{Eph} 1 20

^{Col} 2 12

¹ Thess 1 10

^{Heb} 14 20

¹ Pet 1 21.

^t Ps 16 8.

^u Dan 9 24

^{Luke} 1 36.

hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 ^vOthers mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē'tē, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Jū-dæ'a, and all ye that dwell at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is ^wbut the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jō'el;

17 ^xAnd it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, ^yI will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and ^zyour daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; ^{aa}and they shall prophesy

19 ^{ab}And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 ^{ac}The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, ^{ad}that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Is'ra-el, hear these words; Je'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, a man approved of God among you ^{ae}by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, ^{af}being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 ^{ag}Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dā'vid speaketh concerning him, ^{ah}I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine ^{ai}Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me

THE ACTS, 3.

Peter's public witness. A lame man healed.

the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, ³ let me freely speak unto you ⁴ of the patriarch Dā'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of ⁵ the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne,

31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, ⁶ that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Je'sus hath God raised up, ⁷ whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore ⁸ being by the right hand of God exalted, and ⁹ having received of the Father the promise of the Hō'ly Ghōst, he hath ¹⁰ shed forth this, which ye now see and hear

34 For Dā'vid is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, ¹¹ The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Is'ra-el know assuredly, that God ¹² hath made that same Je'sus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, ¹³ they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Pē'tēr and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Pē'tēr said unto them, ¹⁴ Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Je'sus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

39 For the ¹⁵ promise is unto you, and ¹⁶ to your children, and ¹⁷ to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 ¹⁸ And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and ¹⁹ many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were to-

A. D. 28.

CHAP. 3.

8 Or, I may.
9 ch. 13 36
10 2 Sam 7 13
Ps 132 11.
Luke 1 32.
Rom 1 3.
11 Ps 110 1.
y Luke 24 46.
46
ch 1 8
ch 8 13.
12 ch 5 31
Phil 2 9
Heb. 10 12.
13 John 14 26.
ch 1 4.
14 ch 10 45.
Eph 4 8.
15 Ps 110 1
Matt 23 44.
Fph 1 20
Heb 1 13
16 Ps 2 1, 6.
ch 4 11
2 Thess 1 7.
10.
17 Zech 12 10.
Luke 3 10
18 Matt. 3 2, 8
Luke 24 47
ch 8 19
2 Cor 7, 10
19 Rom 9 8.
A Joel 2 28
20 Eph. 2 13.
21 Heb. 10 25.
22 Mark 16 17
23 ch. 4 38
24 Isa 55 7.
25 Luke 24 68.
26 ch 20 7.
27 Or, at home
28 Rom 14. 18
29 Rom. 8. 20.

CHAP. 3.

1 John 9. 8.
2 1 Pet 4. 10
3 ch 4 10.
4 Isa 25 6.
5 ch 4 21
6 John 10, 23
ch. 5 18.
7 2 Cor. 8. 6.
8 ch. 5. 20.

gether, and ²⁰ had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and ²¹ parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord ²² in the temple, and ²³ breaking bread ²⁴ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and ²⁵ having favour with all the people. And ²⁶ the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER 3.

Peter and John cure a lame man.

NOW Pē'tēr and Jōhn went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, ¹ to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Pē'tēr and Jōhn about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Pē'tēr, fastening his eyes upon him with Jōhn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Pē'tēr said, ² Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee. ³ In the name of Je'sus Christ of Nāz'a-rēth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and *lifted him up*: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he ⁴ leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 ⁵ And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Pē'tēr and Jōhn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch ⁶ that is called Sōl'o-mon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Pē'tēr saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Is'ra-el, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, ⁷ as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 ⁸ The God of A'brā-hām, and of

Peter's exhortation. Peter and John imprisoned. THE ACTS, 4.

Y'saac, and of Jā'cob, the God of our fathers, ¹hath glorified his Son Jē'sus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied ¹the Holy One ²and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the ¹Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 ¹And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know. yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that ²through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed ²by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jē'sus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 ²Whom the heaven must receive until the times of ²restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Mō'ses truly said unto the fathers, ²A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ²like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every ²soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Sām'u-el and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 ²Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abrahām, ²And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jē'sus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Peter and John imprisoned. 8 their boldness: 18 they are threatened by the rulers.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ¹cap-

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 3.

1 Joha 7. 39. Phil. 3. 9.

1 Pa. 16. 10. Mark 1. 34. Luke 1. 35. ch. 2. 27.

ch. 7. 52. ch. 22. 14.

1 Or. Author

1 Matt. 0. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 21.

1 Luke 23. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

1 Ps. 22. Isa. 53. 6. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 10.

ch. 1. 11. Heb. 8. 1.

1 Matt. 17. 12.

1 Donk. 18. 15. Luke 11. 21. Luke 24. 19.

1 Heb. 2. 2-5.

1 Mark 16. 16. John 1. 18. ch. 13. 38-41. Heb. 2. 2, 3.

1 Rom. 9. 4, 8. Gal. 3. 20.

1 Gen. 12. 3. Gal. 3. 8.

CHAP. 4.

1 Or. ruler

1 Na. 2. 10. Matt. 22. 23. ch. 23. 3.

1 Luke 7. 2. John 11. 40.

1 Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. Mark 11. 28. ch. 7. 27.

1 Luke 12. 11.

ch. 3. 6.

1 Pa. 118. 22. Isa. 24. 10. Matt. 21. 42.

1 Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 41. Rom. 3. 24.

1 Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

1 John 11. 47. ch. 12. 10.

ch. 3. 6.

tain of the temple, and the Sād'ducees, came upon them,

2 ²Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jē'sus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And ²Annas the high priest, and Ca'ia-phās, and Jōhn, and Al'x'ān'dēr, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ²By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 ²Then Pēt'ēr, filled with the Hō'l'y Ghōst, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Is'ra-el,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Is'ra-el, ²that by the name of Jē'sus Christ of Nā'z'a-rēth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 ²This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 ²Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Pēt'ēr and Jōhn, ²and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jē'sus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, ²What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, ²manifest to all them that dwell in Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly

THE ACTS, 5. *Prayer of the disciples. Ananias and Sapphira.*

threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jē'sus.

19 But Pē'tēr and Jōhn answered and said unto them, *Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 *For we cannot but speak the things which *we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, *because of the people: for all men glorified God for *that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, *they went to the *own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they *lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, *thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant Dā'vid hast said, *Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against *thy holy child Jē'sus, *whom thou hast anointed, both Hēr'od, and Pōn'ti-us Pī'lāte, with the Qēn'tiles, and the people of Is'ra-el, were gathered together,

28 *For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, *that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; *and that signs and wonders may be done *by the name of thy holy child Jē'sus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, *the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Hō'lŷ Ghōst, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed *were of one heart and of one soul: *neither said any of them that ought of the things which he

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 4.

* ch 5 29.
Gal 1 10.

† ch 1 8.

† ch 22 15.
1 John 1 1.

* Matt 9 33.
Matt 21 26
Luke 20 6.
ch 5 26

o ch 4 7, 8.

p ch 12 12

q Ps 50 10, 17
Ps 104 1
Jer 40 13.

r Ex 20 11
Jer 34 17.

s Ps 2 1.

t Heb 7 26

u Isa 61 1
John 10 36.

v ch. 2. 23.

w Isa 58 1.
1 Pet 2 8.
ch 19 8
Eph 6 19.

x ch 5 12

y ch. 3 6, 16.

z ch. 2 2, 4.

a Rom 15 6.
Phil 1 27.
1 Pet 3 8.

b ch 2 14.

c Mark 10 20
1 Thim 1 5
Heb 2 4.

d ch 1 22

e ch 2 47

f 1 John 3. 17.

g ch 2 45.

h ch 6 1.

i Prov 8 9
Matt 10 29
Luke 12 11
1 Tim 6 19

CHAP. 5.

a Joshua 7 1
1 Tim. 6 10

b Num 30 2
Deut 34 21
Kool 3 4

c 1 Ki 22 21.
22
Luke 22 3.
Jas. 4 7.

1 Or, to deceive.

d Num. 14 37.

e John 19. 40.

f Deut 6 16
Ps 95, 9
Matt. 4 7
Luke 4 12
1 Cor 10 9
Heb. 3. 8, 9

possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with *great power gave the apostles *witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē'sus: and *great grace was upon them all.

34 *Neither was there any among them that lacked: *for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet *and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō'sēs, who by the apostles was surnamed Bar'na-bās, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Lē'vite, and of the country of Cŷ'prus,

37 *Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Ananias and Sapphira at Peter's rebuke fall down dead. 17 The apostles imprisoned, but delivered by an angel.

BUT a certain man named An-ni'as, with Sāp-phī'ra his wife, sold a possession,

2 *And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 *But Pē'tēr said, An-ni'as, why hath *Sā'tan filled thine heart *to lie to the Hō'lŷ Ghōst, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And An-ni'as hearing these words *fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, *wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Pē'tēr, answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Pē'tēr said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together *to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and

found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And *by* the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; *and* they were all with one accord in Sôl'o-mon's porch.

13 And *of* the rest durst no man join himself to them *but* the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick *into* the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, *that* at the least the shadow of Pô'ter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jê-ru'sa-lêm, bringing *sick* folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sâd'du-ceed,) and were filled with *indignation*.

18 *And* laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But *the* angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people *all* the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. *But* the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of I's-ra-el, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and *the* captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

A D 33.

CHAP. 5.

g Mark 16 13
21
ch 14 7
Rom 15. 18.
19
1 Cor 2 4, 5
Heb 1 4
h ch 3 11.
i John 9 22
j ch 2 47
k Or in every street
l Matt 9 31
Matt 14 30
m Mark 16 17
n John 11 47-49
John 12 10, 11 19
ch 4 1, 2
d Or, envy
o Luke 21 12
p Ps 34 7
Isa 61 1
ch 12 7
ch 16 20
Heb 1 14
q Jer 7 2
Matt 21 21
John 8 58
r ch 4 3 6
s Luke 22 4
ch 4 1
t Matt 14 5
Luke 22 4
u ch 4 18
v ch 2 23
ch 1 13
w Matt 21 36
x Gal 1 10
y ch 10 30
Gal 3 13
1 Pet 2 24
z ch 2 31
Ph 1 2 9
Heb 2 10
a Isa 6 6
Dan 9 25
ch 1 17
Rev 1 1
b Matt 1 21.
c Eph 1 7
Col 1 14
d John 1 20
e ch 22 1
f Or, believed
g Luke 2 1.
h Ps 127 1
Prov 21 30
Matt 10 13
i Gen 24 50
Matt 10 18
1 Cor 1 25
Rev. 17 14
j ch 9 5
k Matt 10 17
Mark 14 9.
Luke 20. 10.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence. *for* they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, *Did* not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jê-ru'sa-lêm with your doctrine, *and* intend to bring this man's *blood* upon us.

29 ¶ Then Pô'ter and the *other* apostles answered and said, *We* ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jê'sus, whom ye slew and *hang*ed on a tree.

31 *Him* hath God exalted with his right hand to be *a* Prince and *a* Saviour, *for* to give repentance to I's-ra-el and forgiveness of sins.

32 And *we* are his witnesses of these things, and so *is* also the Hô'ly Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Phâr'isee, named *a* Gâ-ma'li-el, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of I's-ra-el, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theu'das, boasting himself to be somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as *obeyed* him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Ju'das of Gâl'lee in the *days* of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: *for* if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 *But* if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even *to* fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, *and* beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jê'sus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the

THE ACTS, 6, 7.

Seven servants chosen. Stephen's defence.

presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jē'sus Christ.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The apostles' care for the poor, and preaching of the word 5 Seven deacons chosen

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grē'cians against the He'brews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Ho'ly Ghōst and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Ste'phen, a man full of faith and of the Ho'ly Ghost, and Phil'ip, and Proch'or-us, and Ni-cā'noir, and Ti'mon, and Par-me-nās, and Nic'olās a proselyte of An'tioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jē'rū'sā-lēm greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith

8 And Ste'phen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Lib'ertines, and Cy-rē-nians, and Al'ex-andri-ans, and of them of Ci'l'icia and of A'sia, disputing with Ste'phen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 ¶ Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mō'ses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man censeth not to speak

A. D. 38.

CHAP. 6.

f Matt 5 12.
Rom. 5 3
2 Cor 12 10
Phil 1 29
Heb. 10 34.
1 Pet. 4 13.

CHAP. 6.

a Ps 72. 10.
b ch 9. 29.
c ch. 4 35.
d Ex 18. 17.
2 Tim 2. 4.
e Deut 1 13.
1 Tim 3. 7.
f ch 2. 42.
g ch 9. 31.
h ch 8 4.
i Ps 37 5.
j Prov 10 3.
ch 1 24.
Phil 4 6.
k ch 5 17.
l Tim 4 14
m 2 Tim 1 6
n Heb 6 2.
o Col 1 6
p 2 Tim 3. 1
q John 12. 42.
r Isa 54 17.
s Luke 21 15.
t Matt. 26 15.
u ch. 25 8.
v Dan 9 20.
w Matt 24 2.
x Or rises
y Dan 10 6.
z Matt 17 2.
Rev. 10 1.

CHAP. 7.

a Gen. 12 1
b Gen 11 31.
Heb 11 8
c Gen 12 7
d Ex 6 7 8
Deut 6 10
Neh 9 8, 24
Ps 105 8-11.
e Gen 15 13.
f 1 Pet 2 11.
g Ex 12 40.
h Gal. 3 17.
i Ex 3. 12.
j Gen 17 9
k Gal 3 15-17
l Gen 21 2
m 1 Chr 1 4.
n Matt 1 2
o Gen 25. 26.
p Gen. 29. 31.
q Gen. 37 4.
r Ps. 105 17.
s Gen. 39. 2.
t Gen. 42. 6.
u Gen 46 8, 9.
v 1 Sam 2 30.
w Ps. 37 24.
x Prov. 8. 15.

blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 ¶ For we have heard him say, that this Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Mō'ses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Stephen, being called, answereth to his accusation of blasphemy 4 He is stoned to death

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father A'brā'hām, when he was in Mēs-q-pō-tā'mī-a, before he dwelt in Chār'ran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chāl'dā'ans, and dwelt in Chār'ran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place

8 ¶ And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so A'brā'hām begat I'saac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and I'saac begat Ja'cob, and Ja'cob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 ¶ And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Jō'seph into E'gypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Phā'raōh king of E'gypt, and he made him governor over E'gypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of E'gypt and Chā'nāan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Ja'cob heard that there was corn in E'gypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Jō'seph

Stephen's defence.

THE ACTS, 7.

was made known to his brethren; and Jō'seph's kindred was made known unto Phā'raōh.

14 * Then sent Jō'seph, and called his father Ja'cob to him, and all his kindred, * threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jā'cob went down into E'gypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And * we were carried over into Sý'chem, and laid in * the sepulchre that A'brā-hām bought for a sum of money of the sons of Em'mōr the father of Sý'chem.

17 But when * the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to A'brā-hām, the people grew and multiplied in E'gypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Jō'seph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out then young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Mō'ses was born, and * was * exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Phā'raōh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mō'ses was learned in all the wisdom of the E-gyp'tjans, and was * mighty in words and in deeds.

23 * And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Is'ra-el.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the E-gyp'tjan:

25 * For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, * Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the E-gyp'tjan yesterday?

29 * Then fled Mō'ses at * his saying, and was a stranger in the land of Mā'di-an, where he * begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Si'na * an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Mō'ses saw it, he won-

A. D. 32.

CHAP. 7.

* Gen. 46. 9.

* Gen. 46. 27.

Dout 10. 23.

* Gen. 49. 23.

Ex. 1. 6.

* Gen. 50. 25.

Ex. 13. 19.

* Gen. 23. 16.

* Gen. 15. 13.

* Ex. 2. 2.

* Heb. 11. 22.

1 Or, fair to God.

* Luke 24. 19.

* Ex. 2. 11.

2 Or, Now.

* Luke 12. 14.

* Ex. 2. 15.

* Num. 12. 1.

* Gen. 48. 16.

* Ex. 1. 2.

Dout 13. 16.

Isa. 53. 9.

* Gen. 50. 24.

* Ex. 1. 6. 15.

Matt. 23. 23.

Heb. 11. 16.

* Joshua 5. 15.

* Ex. 14. 19.

Num. 20. 16.

* Ex. 12. 41.

Dout. 6. 21.

Ps. 78. 12, 13.

* Ex. 16. 1.

* Dout. 18. 16.

* Or as myself.

* Matt. 17. 5.

Mark 9. 7.

John 18. 37.

oh. 3. 24.

* Ex. 19. 3.

* Isa. 63. 9.

Gal. 3. 19.

Heb. 2. 3.

* Ex. 21. 1.

John 1. 17.

* Rom. 3. 2.

* Ex. 32. 1.

* Ezek. 20. 25.

Morn. 1. 24.

* 1 Thess. 2. 11.

* Deut. 17. 3.

* Ki. 17. 16.

Jer. 19. 13.

* Amos 6. 25.

dered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, * I am the God of thy fathers, the God of A'brā-hām, and the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. Then Mō'ses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 * Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in E'gypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into E'gypt.

35 This Mō'ses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer * by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of E'gypt, and in the Red sea, / and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Mō'ses, which said unto the children of Is'ra-el, * A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, * like unto me, * him shall ye hear.

38 * This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with * the angel which spake to him in the mount Si'na, and with our fathers: * who received the lively * oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into E'gypt,

40 * Saying unto Aā'ron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Mō'ses, which brought us out of the land of E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then * God turned, and gave them up to worship * the host of heaven: as it is written in the book of the prophets, * O ye house of Is'ra-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mō'lōch, and the star of your god Rēm'phan, figures which ye made to worship them, and I will carry you away beyond Bā'by-lon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he

THE ACTS, 8. Stephen's defence. Simon the sorcerer baptized.

had appointed, ⁴ speaking unto Mō-
ses, ⁵ that he should make it ac-
cording to the fashion that he had
seen.

45 ⁶ Which also our fathers ⁷ that
came after brought in with ⁸ Jē'sus
into the possession of the Gēn'tiles,
whom God drove out before the face
of our fathers, unto the days of Dā-
vid;

46 ⁹ Who found favour before God,
and ¹⁰ desired to find a tabernacle for
the God of Jā'cqb.

47 But Sōl'o-mon built him an
house.

48 Howbeit ¹¹ the most High dwell-
eth not in temples made with hands;
as saith the prophet,

49 ¹² Heaven is my throne, and earth
is my footstool: what house will ye
build me? saith the Lord: or what
is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all
these things?

51 ¶ Ye ¹³ stiffnecked and ¹⁴ unci-
rcumcised in heart and ears, ye do
always resist the Hō'ly Ghost: as
your fathers *did*, so do ye.

52 ¹⁵ Which of the prophets have not
your fathers persecuted? and they
have slain them which shewed be-
fore of the coming of ¹⁶ the Just One,
of whom ye have been now the be-
trayers and murderers:

53 ¹⁷ Who have received the law by
the disposition of angels, and have
not kept it

54 ¶ When they heard these things,
they were cut to the heart, and they
gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Hō'ly
Ghōst, looked up stedfastly into
heaven, and saw the glory of God,
and Jē'sus standing on the right
hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, ¹⁸ I see the
heavens opened, and the ¹⁹ Son of
man standing on the right hand of
God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud
voice, and stopped their ears, and
ran upon him with one accord,

58 And ²⁰ cast him out of the city,
and stoned him: and ²¹ the wit-
nesses laid down their clothes at a
young man's feet, whose name was
Saul.

59 And they stoned Stē'phen, call-
ing upon God, and saying, Lord Jē-
sus, ²² receive my spirit

60 And he kneeled down, and
cried with a loud voice, ²³ Lord, lay
not this sin to their charge. And
when he had said this, he ²⁴ fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Philip planteth the church in Samaria. ²⁵ He bap-
tizeth an Ethiopian eunuch.

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 7

4 Or, who
spoke.
q Ex 25 40.
1 Job. 8. 5.
r Joshua 8. 14.
5 Or, having
received.
6 That is,
Joshua.
s 1 Sam. 15 28
Ps 78 68 72
t 1 Ki 8 17
u 2 Chr 2. 6
oh 17. 24, 25
v Ps 11 4.
Isa 66 1 2.
Matt 5 14
Rev 3 21.
w Isa 48 4
z Ezek 44 9
y 2 Chr 36 16.
Jer. 29 10,
21
Matt 23 34
1 Th 5 2 13
s ch 4. 14
a Ex 20 1
Gal 3 19
Heb 4 2
b Matt 3 16
c Dan 7. 13
d Heb 13. 12
e Lev 24 16
f Deut 13 9.
g Ps 31 6
h Matt 5 44
Luke 6. 26
i 1 Thess 4 13
Rev. 14 13

A. D. 34.

CHAP. 8.

a ch 7. 58.
b ch 11 19.
c 2 Sam 3 31
d 1 Cor 15 9
Gal 1 14
Phil 3 6
1 Thm 1. 14
e Matt 10 23
ch 11 19
1 Thess 2 2
f ch 6 5
g Matt 10 1
Mark 16 17
Luke 10 17.
h ch 13 6
i ch 5 30.
j ch 1 3.
k Luke 8 13.
l signs and
great
miracles.
l Matt 18 19.
John 14 14,
14
m ch. 19 2.
n Matt 28 19
ch 2 38
o ch 10. 48.

AND ¹ Saul was consenting unto
his death. And at that time
there was a great persecution
against the church which was at
Jē-ry'sā-lēm; and ² they were all
scattered abroad throughout the
regions of Jū-dæ'a and Sā-mā'riā,
except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stē'phen
to his burial, and ³ made great
lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, ⁴ he made havock
of the church, entering into every
house, and haling men and women
committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore ⁵ they that were scat-
tered abroad went every where
preaching the word.

5 Then ⁶ Phl'ip went down to the
city of Sā-mā'riā, and preached
Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord
gave heed unto those things which
Phl'ip spake, hearing and seeing the
miracles which he did.

7 For ⁷ unclean spirits, crying with
loud voice, came out of many that
were possessed *with them*: and
many taken with palsies, and that
were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that
city.

9 But there was a certain man,
called Sī'mon, which beforetime in
the same city ⁸ used sorcery, and
bewitched the people of Sā-mā'riā,
⁹ giving out that himself was some
great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed,
from the least to the greatest, say-
ing, This man is the great power of
God.

11 And to him they had regard,
because that of long time he had
bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Phl'ip
preaching the things ¹⁰ concerning
the kingdom of God, and the name
of Jē'sus Christ, they were baptized,
both men and women

13 Then Sī'mon himself ¹¹ believed
also: and when he was baptized, he
continued with Phl'ip, and wonder-
ed, beholding the ¹² miracles and
signs which *were* done.

14 Now when the apostles which
were at Jē-ry'sā-lēm heard that Sā-
mā'riā had received the word of
God, they sent unto them Pē'tēr
and Jōhn.

15 Who, when they were come
down, prayed for them, ¹³ that they
might receive the Hō'ly Ghōst.

16 (For ¹⁴ as yet he was fallen upon
none of them: only ¹⁵ they were bap-
tized in ¹⁶ the name of the Lord Jē-
sus)

17 Then ^a laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Hō'ly Ghōst.

18 And when Si'mon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Hō'ly Ghōst was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Hō'ly Ghōst.

20 But Pō'tēr said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because ^a thou hast thought that ^a the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter. for thy ^a heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, ^a if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in ^a the gall of bitterness, and ^a in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Si'mon, and said, ^a Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Sā-mā'i-tāng.

26 ^a And the angel of the Lord spake unto Phil'p, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jē-rū'sā-lēm unto Gā'za, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, ^a a man of Ē-thi-ō-pī-a, an eunuch of great authority under Cān'dā-qē queen of the Ē-thi-ō-pī-ans, who had the charge of all her treasure, and ^a had come to Jē-rū'sā-lēm for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Ē-sā'as the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Phil'p, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Phil'p ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Ē-sā'as, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Phil'p that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, ^a He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

A D 34.

CHAP. 8.

p ch 6 6

Hcb 6 2.

q 2 Ki 5 16.

Matt 10 8.

r oh 3 38

s Prov 6 16.

14

Prov 11 30

Jas 4 1 20

Jer 17 9

Rom 8 7.

6 Jas 5 7

Dan 4 27

2 Tim 2 25

u Job 20 14

Hcb 12 15.

v Gen 20 7.

Ex 8 8

Num 21 7

1 Ki 11 6

Jas 5 16

w Ps 91 11

Hcb 1 14

z Ps 68 31

Jas 4 1 3

Jer 11 21

Zeph 3 10

y 1 Ki 16 18

John 12 20

s 1 Ki 51 7

Phil 2 7, 8

1 Pet 1 19.

a Luke 24 27

ch 18 28

2 Cor 1 20

1 Pet 1 11

b oh 10 47

c Matt 28 19

Mark 16 16

d Matt 14 33

Mark 8 29

John 6 69

Rom 10 10

e 1 Ki 18 12

2 Ki 2 10

Ezek 4 12

2 Cor 12 2 4

f Zeck 9 6

g

A D 35

CHAP. 9.

a ch 8 3

Gal 1 13

1 Tim 1 13

1 of the way

b ch 22 6

1 Cor 15 8

c Matt 25 10

1 Cor 15 12

Fph 5 40

d 1 Tim. 1. 13.

e ch 5 39

f Luke 4 10

oh 2 37

g Dan 10 7.

ch 22 9.

34 And the eunuch answered Phil'p, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Phil'p opened his mouth, ^a and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jē'sus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here* is water, ^a what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Phil'p said, ^a If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, ^a I believe that Jē'sus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Phil'p and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, ^a the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phil'p, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phil'p was found ^a at Ā-rō-tus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Çēs-ā-rē'a.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul, going toward Damascus is called by Christ. 10 Ananias is sent to him, and he is baptized. 20 and preacheth Christ. 32 Miracles wrought by Peter.

AND ^a Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Dā-mās'cus to the synagogues, that if he found any ^a of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

3 And ^a as he journeyed, he came near Dā-mās'cus and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, ^a why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, ^a Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jē'sus whom thou persecutest. ^a *it* is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, ^a what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And ^a the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth:

THE ACTS, 9.

Conversion of Saul. He preaches at Damascus.

and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Dā-mās'cus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Dā-mās'cus, named An-a-ni'as; and to him said the Lord in a vision, An-a-ni'as. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Jū'das for *one* called Saul, *of* Tar'sus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named An-a-ni'as coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then An-a-ni'as answered, Lord, I have heard *by* many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all *that* call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for *he* is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before *the* Gēn'tiles and *kings*, and the children of Iy'ra-el:

16 For *as* I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 *And* An-a-ni'as went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jē'sus, th*at* appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, th*at* thou mightest receive thy sight, and *be* filled with the Ho'ly Ghōst.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. *Then* was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Dā-mās'cus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, *that* he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; *Is* not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, *and* confounded the Jews which dwelt at Dā-mās'cus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days

A. D. 35

ORAP. 9.

A ch. 21. 30.

ch. 7. 50.

ch. 21. 16.

1 Cor. 1. 2.

2 Tim. 2. 22.

ch. 13. 2.

ch. 21. 21.

Rom. 1. 1.

1 Cor. 15. 10.

Gal. 1. 13.

Eph. 3. 7.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

2 Tim. 1. 11.

Rom. 1. 5.

Gal. 2. 7. 8.

Eph. 2. 7.

Col. 1. 26-27.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

ch. 26. 22.

Matt. 10. 31.

John 15. 20.

ch. 20. 21.

2 Cor. 4. 9-13.

2 Cor. 11. 24.

2 Tim. 1. 12.

ch. 22. 12.

ch. 2. 4.

ch. 26. 30.

ch. 8. 37.

Matt. 13. 34.

ch. 1. 10.

Gal. 1. 13.

ch. 18. 28.

ch. 23. 12.

Joel 2. 15.

1 Sam. 19. 12.

ch. 22. 17.

Gal. 1. 17.

ch. 4. 36.

Eph. 6. 19.

ch. 6. 1.

2 Cor. 11. 26.

Ps. 119. 165.

ch. 8. 14.

Matt. 8. 3.

John 2. 11.

ch. 3. 8.

1 Chr. 5. 16.

ch. 11. 21.

Or. Doe, or, Rev.

Prov. 31. 31.

John 1. 5. 8.

1 Tim. 2. 10.

Titus. 1. 8.

Heb. 11. 21.

Jas. 1. 27.

ch. 1. 13.

Or, he, grieved.

were fulfilled, *the* Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and *let him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And *when* Saul was come to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 *But* Bar-na-bās took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Dā-mās'cus in the name of Jē'sus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

29 And he spake *boldly* in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, and disputed against the *Gre'cians*: *but* they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cēsā-rē'a, and sent him forth to Tar'sus.

31 *Then* had the churches rest throughout all Jū dæ'a and Gāl'lee and Sā-mā'ria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Ho'ly Ghōst, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pē'tēr passed *throughout* all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Ly'dā.

33 And there he found a certain man named A'ne-ās, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Pē'tēr said unto him, A'ne-ās, *Je'sus* Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Ly'dā and *Sā'ron* saw him, and *turned* to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Jōp'pa a certain disciple named Tāb'l-tha, which by interpretation is called *Dōr'cas*: this woman was full *of* good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in *an* upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Ly'dā was nigh to Jōp'pa, and the disciples had heard that Pē'tēr was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not *delay* to come to them.

39 Then Pē'tēr arose and went

Cornelius sends for Peter.

THE ACTS, 10.

with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dôr'cas made, while she was with them.

40 But Pê'têr ^a put them all forth, and ^c kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body ^d said, Tâb'-l-tha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Pê'têr, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Jôp'pa; ^a and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Jôp'pa with one ^m Sî'mon a tanner.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Cornelius sendeth for Peter 24 Peter preacheth 44 The Holy Ghost falleth on the hearers 48 they are baptized*

THERE was a certain man in Cês-a-rê'a calle ⁱ Côr-nê'l'jus, a centurion of the band called the I-tal'-jan band,

2 ^a A devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 ^b He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an ^a angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Côr-nê'l'jus

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, ^d Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Jôp'pa, and call for one Sî'mon, whose surname is Pê'têr:

6 He lodgeth with one ^e Sî'mon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. ^f He shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Côr-nê'l'jus was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Jôp'pa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Pê'têr went up upon the house top to pray about ^g the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

A. D. 36.

CHAP. 9.

^a Matt. 9. 25.

ⁱ 1 Ki. 17. 19-21.
² Ki. 4. 32-38.
ch. 7. 60

^j Mark 5. 41.
John 11. 44.

^k John 11. 45.

^l Joshua 10. 40
² Chr. 3. 16.
Ezra 1. 7.
Jonah 1. 1.

ech. 10. 6.

A. D. 41.

CHAP. 10.

^a Gen. 16. 13.
Joshua 24. 15
ch. 8. 2

^b ch. 11. 13

^c Ps. 34. 7.
ch. 5. 19.
ch. 11. 14.
Heb. 1. 14

^d 2 Chr. 7. 15.
Ps. 65. 2.
Ps. 102. 17.
Prov. 1. 28.
Psalm. 4. 18.
Jas. 5. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 12.
Rev. 8. 8

^e ch. 9. 43.

^f John 7. 17.
ch. 9. 6.

^g Ps. 55. 17.
Dan. 6. 10.
Luke 8. 1
ch. 1. 1
1 Thess. 5. 17

^h Ezek. 1. 1.
Matt. 3. 16.
ch. 7. 46.
Rev. 19. 11

ⁱ Lev. 11. 4.
Deut. 14. 8, 7.
Ezek. 4. 14.
Rom. 10. 2.

^j Matt. 15. 11.
1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Tim. 4. 4.
Titus 1. 15

^k ch. 8. 29.
Rev. 23. 17.

^l Matt. 28. 19.
Mark 16. 15.
ch. 16. 7.

ech. 52. 12.

ⁿ Ex. 34. 14.
Deut. 11. 16.
Ps. 81. 9.
Matt. 4. 10.
Luke 4. 8.
ch. 14. 14.
Col. 2. 18.
Rev. 14. 7.

11 And ^a saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pê'têr; kill, and eat.

14 But Pê'têr said, Not so, Lord; ^c for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, ^d What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Pê'têr doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean behold, the men which were sent from Côr-nê'l'jus had made enquiry for Sî'mon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Sî'mon, which was surnamed Pê'têr, were lodged there

19 ¶ While Pê'têr thought on the vision, ^a the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 ^b Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Pê'têr went down to the men which were sent unto him from Côr-nê'l'jus; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what ^c is the cause whereto ye are come?

22 And they said, Côr-nê'l'jus the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and ^d of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Pê'têr went away with them, and certain brethren from Jôp'pa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cês-a-rê'a And Côr-nê'l'jus waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends

25 And as Pê'têr was coming in, Côr-nê'l'jus met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Pê'têr took him up, saying, ^a Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know

THE ACTS, 11. *Christ is preached to Cornelius and his company.*

how • that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but • God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, • as soon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cor-nē-lus said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, • a man stood before me • in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cōr-nē-lus, • thy prayer is heard, • and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Jōp'pa, and call hither Si'mon, whose surname is Pe'tēr, he is lodged in the house of one Si'mon a tanner by the sea side who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Pe'tēr opened *his* mouth, and said, • Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons

35 But • in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

• 36 The word which God sent unto the children of Is'ra-el, • preaching peace by Jē'sus Christ. (• he is Lord of all)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Jū-dæ'a, and began from Gāl'i-lee, after the baptism which Jōhn preached,

38 How • God anointed Jē'sus of Nāz'ā-rēth with the Hō'ly Ghōst and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; • for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jē-ru'sā-lēm, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 • Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, • who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And • he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify • that it's he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 • To him give all the prophets

A D 41.

CHAP. 10.

o John 4 9
Gal 2 12
p ch. 15 8
Eph 3 6
q Gal 1 10
r ch. 1. 10.
s Gen 18 3
Matt 28 3, 6
Mark 16 7, 8
Luke 24 4
t Dan 10. 12.
u Prov 14 31
Matt 6 4
Heb 3 10
v Deut 10 17
2 Chr 19 7
Rom 2 11
Gal 2 6
Eph 6 9
1 Pet 1 17
w ch. 1. 9
Rom 2 13
1 Cor 12 13
Gal 1 28
Eph 2 13
x Isa 57 19
Eph 2 17
Col 1 20
y Dan 7 14
Matt 28 18
ch 2 23
Rom 15 12
Fph 1 20
Pet. 1 22
Lev 17. 14
z Luke 4 18.
Heb 1 9
a John 1
Col 2 9
b John 14. 17.
c John 21 13
d Matt 28. 19.
ch 1 8
ch 4 19, 20
e John 5 22
ch 17 31
Rev 1 7.
f Rom 14 9.
1 Cor 5 10
2 Tim 4 1
1 Pet 4 5
g Isa 63. 11
Jer 31. 34
Dan. 9 24
Micah 7. 18.
Zech 13 1
Mal. 4. 2.

CHAP. 11.

a Gen 49 10.
Zech 2 11.
Mal 1 11.
Mark 10 13.
Luke 2 42
ch 14 27.
ch 15 8.
b Gal. 2. 12.
c ch. 10. 28.
d Luke 1 8
e ch 10 9
f Ezek 4. 14.
g John 16 13.
ch. 16. 7.

witness, that through his name who-soever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Pe'tēr yet spake these words, the Hō'ly Ghōst fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Pe'tēr, because that on the Gēn'tiles also was poured out the gift of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pe'tēr,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Hō'ly Ghōst as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Peter accused for going to the Gentiles 19 The gospel preached in many places. 27 Great dearth foretold

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Jū-dæ'a heard that the • Gēn'tiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Pe'tēr was come up to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, • they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, • Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them

4 But Pe'tēr rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded it • by order unto them, saying,

5 • I was in the city of Jōp'pa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Pe'tēr; slay and eat.

8 But I said, • Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cēs'ā-rē'a unto me.

12 And • the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover

*these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Jōp'pa, and call for Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tēr;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Hō'lŷ Ghōst fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Jōhn indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Hō'lŷ Ghōst.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jē'sus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held then peace, and glorified God, saying, *Then hath God also to the Gēn'tiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stē'phen travelled as far as Phē-ni'cē, and Cŷ'prus, and Ān'ti-ōch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only

20 And some of them were men of Cŷ'prus and Cŷ-rē'nē, which, when they were come to Ān'ti-ōch, spake unto the Grē'cians, preaching the Lord Jē'sus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jē-ru'sā-lēm and they sent forth Bar'nā-bās, that he should go as far as Ān'ti-ōch

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Hō'lŷ Ghōst and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Bar'nā-bās to Tar'sus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Ān'ti-ōch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Chris'tians first in Ān'ti-ōch.

27 ¶ And in these days came pro-

A. D. 41.

CHAP. 11

h ch. 10 23
i ch. 10. 30.
j ch. 2. 4.
k Matt. 3 11
Mark 1 8
Luke 3 16.
John 1. 26
ch. 1 5
l Isa. 44 8.
Joel 2 28.
m Matt. 20 14.
lo
ch. 15 8, 9.
n Job 9 12-14
Dan. 4 35
ch. 10 47
o Rom. 10 12
p ch. 8 1.
q ch. 6. 1.
r ch. 8 35
Lph 3 8
s Luke 1 66
t ch. 9. 30
u ch. 9 27
v ch. 11 43
Jude 1
w Douc. 10 20
1 Cor. 1. 18
Gal. 2 21
Col. 2 6
x ch. 2 41, 47
ch. 4 4
ch. 6 14
ch. 9 11
y ch. 9 30
1 Or. in the church
z ch. 17
1 Cor. 12 28
Eph. 4 11
a ch. 21 10
b Rom. 1. 20
1 Cor. 16 1.
2 Cor. 9 1
Gal. 2 10
c 1 Pet. 5 1.

A. D. 44.

CHAP. 12

1 Or. began
a Matt. 10 37.
John 10 20.
21
b Matt. 4 21
c Ex. 12 11
d John 21 18
2 Or. instant and earnest prayer was made
e Ps. 34 7
Isa. 37 36
ch. 5 19
Heb. 1 14
f Ps. 120 1
g ch. 10 3
h ch. 16. 26.

phets from Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto Ān'ti-ōch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Ag'ā-būs, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Clau'di-us Cæ'sar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Jū-dæ'a:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Bar'nā-bās and Saul.

CHAPTER 12.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter 20 Miserable death of Herod

NOW about that time Hēr'od the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of Jōhn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Pē'tēr also (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Pē'tēr therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Hēr'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pē'tēr was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Pē'tēr on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord. and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

THE ACTS, 14.

Paul and Barnabas persecuted at Lystra.

titudes, they were filled with envy, and ^bspake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Bar'na-bās waxed bold, and said, ^cIt was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but ^dseeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gēn'tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, ^eI have set thee to be a light of the Gēn'tiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gēn'tiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: ^fand as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and ^graised persecution against Paul and Bar'na-bās, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 ^hBut they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto I-cō'nūm.

52 And the disciples ⁱwere filled with joy, and with the Hō'l'y Ghost.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Paul and Barnabas persecuted. 8 Paul healeth a cripple at Lystra. 19 Paul is stoned.

AND it came to pass in I-cō'nūm, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a ^agreat multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gēn'tiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, ^bwhich gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gēn'tiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, ^cto use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and ^dfled unto Lys'tra and Dēr'hē, cities of Lys'a-ō'nī-a, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man

A. D. 46.

CHAP. 13.

^b ch. 18. 6
¹ Pet. 4. 4
Jude 10.
^c Matt. 10. 6
ch. 3. 26
Rom. 1. 16.
^d Ex. 23. 10.
Deut. 32. 21.
Isa. 52. 15.
Matt. 21. 43.
Rom. 10. 19.
^e Isa. 42. 6.
Luke 2. 32.
^f ch. 2. 47.
Rom. 8. 30.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
^g Matt. 5. 13.
ch. 7. 32.
3 Tim. 3. 11.
^h Luke 9. 5.
ⁱ Matt. 5. 12.
ch. 2. 46.
1 Pet. 1. 8.

A. D. 46.

CHAP. 14.

^a Isa. 11. 11
ch. 17. 4.
^b Mark 16. 20.
Rom. 1. 19.
1 Cor. 2. 4.
Job. 2. 4.
^c 1 Thess. 2. 14.
16.
2 Tim. 3. 11.
^d Matt. 10. 23.
ch. 10. 1. 3.
2 Tim. 3. 11.
^e John 5. 5.
ch. 1. 2.
^f Matt. 8. 10.
Matt. 9. 28.
Mark 1. 40.
41.
^g Isa. 35. 6.
^h ch. 23. 6.
ⁱ Dan. 2. 46.
^j Matt. 26. 65.
^k Isa. 5. 17.
Rev. 10. 10.
^l Jer. 14. 22.
Amos 2. 4.
1 Cor. 8. 4.
^m 1 Thess. 1. 9.
ⁿ Rev. 14. 7.
^o Ps. 81. 12.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
^p ch. 17. 27.
Rom. 1. 20.
^q Lev. 23. 4.
Deut. 11. 14.
Job. 5. 10.
Isa. 63. 10.
Matt. 5. 45.
^r ch. 13. 45.
^s 2 Cor. 11. 25.
^t 2 Cor. 1. 8.
^u I had made many disciples.
^v Matt. 10. 28.
John 15. 18.
Rom. 8. 17.
2 Tim. 2. 11.
^w Titus 1. 5.

at Lys'tra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and ^fperceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ^gStand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lys'a-ō'nī-a, ^hThe gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Bar'na-bās, Jū-pi-tēr, and Paul, Mēr-cū'i-us, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jū-pi-tēr, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, ⁱand would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 ^jWhich when the apostles, Bar'na-bās and Paul, heard of, ^kthey rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? ^lWe also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from ^mthese vanities ⁿunto the living God, ^owhich made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 ^pWho in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 ^qNevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and ^rgave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from An'ti-ōch and I-cō'nūm, who persuaded the people, ^sand, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he ^thad been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Bar'na-bās to Dēr'hē.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and ^uhad taught many, they returned again to Lys'tra, and to I-cō'nūm, and An'ti-ōch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, ^vand exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that ^wwe must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ^xordained

them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pī-sid'ā, they came to Pām-phyl'ā.

25 And when they had preached the word in Pēr'ga, they went down into At-tā'li-a.

26 And thence sailed to An'ti-ōch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gēn'tiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Dissension about circumcision. 30 Paul and Barnabas contend, and part

AND certain men which came down from Jū-dā'a taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Mō'ses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When theretore Paul and Bar'nabās had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Bar'nabās, and certain other of them, should go up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phē-nī-cē and Sā-mā'ri-a, declaring the conversion of the Gēn'tiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Phār'isees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Mō'ses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Pet'ēr rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gēn'tiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Hō'ly Ghōst, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between

A. D. 46.

CHAP 14

sch. 13, 1, 8.

1 Cor 10 9.

2 Cor 2, 12.

Col 4 3.

Rev. 2. 8.

A. D. 51

CHAP 15.

a Gal 2 12

b John 7 22

Gal 2 2.

Phil 3 2.

c Gen 17. 10.

d Gal 2 1.

e Rom 15 21

1 Cor 10 8

f ch 14 27

1 Or, rose up, said they, certain

g 1 Chr 28 9

1 Chr 29 17.

Jer 11 20

ch 1 21

Hch 4 12

Rev 2 25

h Lu 24 18.

ch 10 44

Hch 1 9.

i Rom 10 11

Joh 10 43

Rom 8 1

1 Cor 1 2

Col 1 14

1 Pet 1 22

k Matt 23 4

Gal 5 1

l Isa 53 11

Mitt 20 28

Rom 3 24

Eph 1 7

m ch 12 17

n Isa 11 10

o Isa 54 1-6

Hosea 3 3

Amos 9 11

Micah 2 2

p 1 Thess 1 9

q Gen 31 2

Ex 20 1

Lev 20 30

1 Cor 8 1

Rev 10 20

r 1 Cor 6 9

Col 3 5

1 Thess 4 3.

1 Pet 4 3.

s Gen 9 4

Lev 3 17

1 Sam 14 32

t ch 13 15.

u ch. 1. 23.

v Jer. 23. 10.

Gal 2 4

Titus 1 10

1 John 2. 19

us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jē'sus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Bar'nabās and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gēn'tiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me

14 Sīm'ōn hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gēn'tiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of Da'vid, which is fallen down, and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gēn'tiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gēn'tiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood

21 For Mō'ses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to An'ti-ōch with Paul and Bar'nabās, namely, Jū'das surnamed Bar'sā-bās, and Sī'las, chief men among the brethren.

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gēn'tiles in An'ti-ōch and Sīr'ia and Ct'li'ca:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, 1e

THE ACTS, 16. Paul and Barnabas separate. Timothy circumcised.

must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment.

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Bar'na-bās and Paul,

26 * Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Je'sus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Jū'das and Si'las, who shall also tell you the same things by ² mouth.

28 For it seemed good to * the Hō'ly Ghōst, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 * That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and * from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An'ti-ōch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *It hath* when they had read, they rejoiced for the ² consolation.

32 And Jū'das and Si'las, being ² prophets also themselves, ² exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let ² go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Si'las to abide there still.

35 * Paul also and Bar'na-bās continued in An'ti-ōch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Bar'na-bās, Let us go again and visit our brethren * in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Bar'na-bās determined to take with them Jōhn, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, * who departed from them from Pam-phyl'ia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Bar'na-bās took Mark, and sailed unto Cyp'rus;

40 And Paul chose Si'las, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Sýr'ia and Cil'ic'ja, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ Paul circumciseeth Timothy. ¹⁴ converteth Lydia. ¹⁶ casteth out a spirit of divination. ¹⁹ He and Silas are imprisoned.

A. D. 52.

CHAP. 15.

* Judg. 5. 18.
ch. 13. 40.
1 Cor. 15. 30.
2 Cor. 11. 23, 26.
Phil. 2. 29, 30.

2 word.

* John 16. 13.

y ch. 21. 25.

Rev. 2. 14.

* Lev. 17. 14.

3 Or, exhortation.

a ch. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 12. 29.

b ch. 14. 23.

* 1 Cor. 16. 11.

Heb. 11. 31.

d ch. 13. 1.

* ch. 14. 1.

f ch. 12. 12.

Col. 4. 10.

2 Tim. 4. 11.

Phil. 24.

g ch. 13. 13.

CHAP. 16.

a Matt. 10. 23.

ch. 14. 6.

2 Tim. 3. 11.

b ch. 19. 22.

Rom. 16. 21.

1 Cor. 4. 17.

Phil. 2. 19.

1 Thess. 4. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 2.

2 Tim. 1. 2.

c ch. 6. 2.

2 Tim. 3. 16.

d 1 Cor. 9. 20.

Gal. 2. 2.

e ch. 15. 28.

f ch. 16. 41.

Col. 1. 23.

Jude 20, 21.

g 2 Cor. 2. 19.

2 Tim. 4. 13.

h Num. 12. 6.

ch. 9. 1. 12.

ch. 10. 7.

2 Cor. 12. 14.

i 2 Cor. 2. 13.

j Phil. 1. 7.

k Or, the first

2 sabbath day.

l Rev. 2. 18.

m Ps. 110. 3.

Isa. 60. 5.

Luke 24. 46.

Eph. 1. 17.

THEN came he to * Dēr'bē and Lys'tra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, ² named Ti-mō' the-ly, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jew'ess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which ² was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lys'tra and i-cō'n-i-um.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and ² took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, ² that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jē-ru'sa-lēm.

5 And ² so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phryg'ia and the region of Ga-la'tia, and were forbidden of the Hō'ly Ghōst to preach the word in A'sia,

7 After they were come to Mýs'ja, they assayed to go into Bi-thýn'ia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mýs'ja came down to ² Tro'as.

9 And a ² vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Mæ-g-do'ni-a, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Mæ-g-do'ni-a, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately he endeavoured to go ² into Mæ-g-do'ni-a, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Tro'as, we came with a straight course to Sām-q-thrā'c'ja, and the next *day* to Nē-āp'q-lis;

12 And from thence to ² Phi'lip'pi, which is ¹ the chief city of that part of Mæ-g-do'ni-a, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the ² sabbath we went out of the city by ² river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lys't'a, a seller of purple, of the city of ² Thy-a-ti'ra, which worshipped God, heard *us* whose ² heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, say-

The jailor is converted, and baptized.

THE ACTS, 17.

ing, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And *she* constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē'sus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Rōmans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely.

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

A. D. 53.

CHAP. 16

m Gal 6. 10
n Gen 19. 3
Judg. 19. 21.
Luke 24. 29.
o 1 Sam. 28. 7.
p Or of Python.
q ch 19. 24.
r Mark 1. 25, 26.
s Mark 16. 17.
t ch 10. 23.
u Phil 3. 19.
v 2 Cor 6. 5.
w Matt 10. 18.
x Or, court.
y 1 Ki 18. 17.
z ch 17. 6.
aa 2 Cor 6. 4.
ab Luke 21. 19.
ac Eph. 6. 1, 13.
ad Ps 105. 18.
ae Jer 20. 2.
af ch 5. 41.
ag Col 1. 34.
ah Matt 28. 2.
ai ch 4. 31.
aj ch 5. 19.
ak Ex 20. 14.
al Luke 7. 10.
am ch 2. 27.
an Lev 4. 29.
ao John 8. 47.
ap 1 John 5. 10.
aq Luke 5. 20.
ar 1 Sam 2. 1.
as 1 Chr 16. 10.
at Ps 5. 11.
au Ps 9. 14.
av Ps 1. 5.
aw Ps 20. 5.
ax Rom 5. 2.
ay Heb 1. 6.
az 1 Pet 1. 6, 8.
ba ch 22. 23.
bb Matt 8. 34.
bc Luke 8. 8.
bd Ps 51. 12, 13.
be Luke 2. 32.
bf 2 Cor 1. 4.
bg 1 Thess 2. 2.
bh d.

CHAP. 17

a Luke 4. 16.
b ch 8. 37.
c ch 9. 29.
d ch 14. 1.
e ch 16. 13.
f Ps 22.
g Isa 53.
h Zech 13. 7.
i ch 18. 28.
j Gal 3. 1.
k Heb 2. 8-10.
l Or, whom, said he, I preach.
m ch 28. 24.
n ch 15. 23, 27, 32, 40.

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Rōmans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates. and they feared, when they heard that they were Rōmans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 10 and at Berea: 16 disputeth with the Athenians. 32 Some mock, others believe.

NOW when they had passed through Am-philip'olis and Ap-ol-lō-ni-a, they came to Thēs-sa-lō-ni'ca, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jē'sus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the

THE ACTS, 17.

Paul preaches at Berea, and at Athens.

basar sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of ^a Jā'son, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jā'son and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jā'son hath received: and these all ^a do contrary to the decrees of Cæ'sar, ^a saying that there is another king, one Jē'sus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jā'son, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And ^a the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Si'las by night unto Bē-rē'a who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thēs-sa-lō-ni'ca, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and ^a searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thēs-sa-lō-ni'ca had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Bē-rē'a, ^a they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 ^a And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Si'las and Ti-mō'the-ūs abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Ath'ēns: and ^a receiving a commandment unto Si'las and Ti-mō'the-ūs for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Ath'ēns, ^a his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ^a wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Ēp-i-cū-rē'ans, and of the Stō'icks, encountered him. And some said, What will this ^a babblers say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jē'sus, and the resurrection.

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 17.

^a Rom. 16. 21.

^f 1 Ki 18. 17.

^e Ezra 4. 12.

^a Luke 23. 2.

¹ Pet. 2. 15.

¹ ch. 9. 25.

^f Isa. 34. 16.

^a Luke 16. 29.

^a Luke 11. 62.

¹ Thess. 2. 15.

¹ Matt. 10. 23.

^m ch. 18. 5.

ⁿ Ex. 32. 19. 20.

^p Ps. 119. 1. 8.

^{Mark} 8. 6.

² Pet. 2. 8.

² Or, full of idols.

³ Or, base fellow.

⁴ Or, Mars' hill it was the highest court in Athens.

⁵ Or, the court of the Areopagites.

^o Jer. 50. 39.

⁶ Or, gods that ye worship

^p Ps. 147. 20.

^h ph. 2. 13.

^q Ps. 146. 5. 6.

¹ sa. 40. 12. 26.

^{ch} 14. 1. 2.

^{Heb.} 1. 1. 2.

^r Matt. 11. 25.

^a ch. 7. 48.

^t Ps. 50. 8.

^u Num. 16. 22.

¹ sa. 42. 5.

^{Dan.} 4. 45.

^v Deut. 30. 20.

^w Deut. 32. 8.

^a Rom. 1. 20.

^y 1 Ki. 8. 27.

^{Jer.} 23. 24.

^z 1 Sam. 25. 29.

^{Col} 1. 17.

^{Heb.} 1. 3.

^a Titus. 1. 12.

^b Luc. 40. 18.

^c Rom. 8. 20.

^d Luke 24. 47.

^e Rom. 2. 15.

⁷ Or, offered faith.

^f Rom. 11. 5.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ^a Ar-ē-ōp'a-gus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Ath-ē-ni-ans and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ^a Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Ath'ēns, I perceive that in all things ye are ^a too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ^a devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, ^a TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 ^a God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is ^a Lord of heaven and earth, ^a dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, ^a as though he needed any thing, seeing ^a he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And ^a hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and ^a the bounds of their habitation;

27 ^a That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, ^a though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For ^a in him we live, and move, and have our being; ^a as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, ^a we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And ^a the times of this ignorance God winked at, but ^a now commandeth all men every where to repent.

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which ^a he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ^a daigned, *whereof* he hath ^a given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 ^a Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the

Paul preaches at Corinth.

which was Di-ō-nys/ius the Ār-ē-ōp/-
g-gite, and a woman named Dām/-
g-ris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18.

3 Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision.

AFTER these things Paul depart-
ed from Āth-ēns, and came to
Cōr'inth;

2 And found a certain Jew named
"Ā-quī-lā, born in Pōn'tus, lately
come from Īt'a-l'y, with his wife
Pris-cil'la; (because that Clau'd-i-us
had commanded all Jews to depart
from Rōme:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same
craft, he abode with them, ² and
wrought: for by their occupation
they were tentmakers.

4 And he reasoned in the syna-
gogue every sabbath, and persuaded
the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And ² when Si'las and Ti-mō'the-
tis, were come from Māc-e-dō'n-i-a,
Paul was ² pressed in the spirit, and
testified to the Jews that Je'sus
was ¹ Christ.

6 And ² when they opposed them-
selves, and blasphemed, ² he shook
his raiment, and said unto them,
² Your blood be upon your own
heads; ² I am clean: ² from hence-
forth I will go unto the Gēn'tiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and
entered into a certain man's house,
named Jūs'tus, one that worshipped
God, whose house joined hard to the
synagogue.

8 ¶ And Cris'pus, the chief ruler of
the synagogue, believed on the Lord
with all his house; and many of the
Cōr'inthi-ans hearing believed, and
were baptized.

9 Then ² spake the Lord to Paul in
the night by a vision, Be not afraid,
but speak, and hold not thy peace.

10 ² For I am with thee, and no man
shall set on thee to hurt thee. for I
have much people in this city.

11 And he ² continued there a year
and six months, teaching the word
of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gāl'i-l-ō was the
deputy of Ā-chā'ja, the Jews made
insurrection with one accord against
Paul, and brought him to the judg-
ment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth
men to worship God contrary to the
law.

14 And when Paul was now about
to open his mouth, Gāl'i-l-ō said unto
the Jews, ² If it were a matter of
wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye
Jews, reason would that I should
hear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words

A D. 55.

CHAP. 18.

a 1 Cor 16 19
2 Tim 4 19

b 1 Cor 4 12
1 Thess 2 9.

c ch 17. 14

d Job 32 18

Matt 3 2
Mark 6 12
Luke 11 5

ch 3 19
2 Cor 7 10

1 Or is the
Christ

e 1 Pet 4 4

f Matt 10 14

g Ezek. 33 4.

h Ezek 8 18

i ch 28. 28

j 1 Cor 1 14.

k ch 23 11

l Isa. 41 10

Jer 1 17
Matt 28 20
Rom 8 31

2 sat there

m ch 23 29

ch 25 11 18

n 1 Cor 1 1

o Num 6 18

ch 21 24
1 Cor 9 20

p Rom 16 1.

q ch 19 21

r Matt 26 29
1 Cor 4 10
Heb 6 3

s Gal 1 2

t Isa. 35 2

Jer 12 1
1 Thess 3 2

u 1 Cor 1 12
Titus 2 13

v Rom 12 11

w ch 19 3

x John 1 12
1 Cor 1 6

y Luke 24 26,
47

ch 9 22
1 Cor 15 3, 4
Gal 3 1

8 Or, is the
Christ

z Gen 49 10
Deut 18 15
Ps 16 9 10

Isa 7 14
Micah 5 2.
Mal 3 1.

CHAP. 19

a 1 Cor. 1. 12.

THE ACTS, 18, 19.

and names, and of your law, look ye
to it, for I will be no judge of such
matters.

16 And he drave them from the
judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took "Sōs/-
the-nēs, the chief ruler of the syna-
gogue, and beat him before the judg-
ment seat. And Gāl'i-l-ō cared for
none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried
there yet a good while, and then
took his leave of the brethien, and
sailed thence into Sŷr'i-a, and with
him Pris-cil'la and Ā-quī-lā; having
shorn his head in "Cēn'chrē-a: for
he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ēph'ē-sūs, and
left them there: but he himself en-
tered into the synagogue, and rea-
soned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry
longer time with them, he consented
not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying,
I must by all means keep this feast
that cometh in Jē-i'u'sā-lēm: but I
will return again unto you, ² if God
will. And he sailed from Ēph'ē-sūs.

22 And when he had landed at Cŷ-s-
g-iō'a, and gone up, and saluted the
church, he went down to Ān'ti-ōch.

23 And after he had spent some
time there, he departed, and went
over all the country of "Gā-lā'tja
and Phrŷg'i-a in order, ² strengthen-
ing all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named
Ā-pōl'los, born at Āl-ēx-ān'dri-a, an
eloquent man, and mighty in the
scriptures, came to Ēph'ē-sūs

25 This man was instructed in the
way of the Lord; and being ² fervent
in the spirit, he spake and taught
diligently the things of the Lord,
² knowing only the baptism of Jōhn.

26 And he began to speak boldly in
the synagogue. whom when Ā-quī-lā
and Pris-cil'la had heard, they took
him unto them, and expounded unto
him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to
pass into Ā-chā'ja, the brethien
wrote, exhorting the disciples to re-
ceive him: who, when he was come,
² helped them much which had be-
lieved through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the
Jews, and that publickly, ² shewing
by the scriptures that Je'sus ² was
Christ.

CHAPTER 19.

*6 The Holy Ghost given by the laying on of Paul's
hands 17 Many believe the gospel.*

AND it came to pass, that, while
"Ā-pōl'los was at Cōr'inth,
Paul having passed through the up-

THE ACTS, 19. *The gift of the holy spirit. Demetrius raises an*

per coasts came to Ēph'ē-sūs: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Hō'ly Ghōst since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Hō'ly Ghōst.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Jōhn's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, Jōhn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jē'sus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Hō'ly Ghōst came o' them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tŷ-rān'us.

10 And *this* continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in A'sjā heard the word of the Lord Jē'sus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē'sus, saying, We adjure you by Jē'sus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Scō'va, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirits answered and said, Jē'sus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at

A. D. 68.

CHAP. 19.

b 1 Sam. 3. 7.
ch. 8. 16.
1 Cor. 6. 19.
c ch. 19. 25.
d Matt. 3. 11.
Mark 1. 4-12.
ch. 1. 6.
e ch. 8. 12. 16.
Rom. 6. 2.
Gal. 3. 27.
f ch. 6. 6.
2 Tim. 1. 6.
g ch. 2. 4.
h Luke 4. 16.
i ch. 1. 2.
j 2 Tim. 1. 15.
k 2 Pet. 2. 2.
l ch. 9. 2.
m Mark 16. 20.
n 2 Ki. 4. 20.
o Matt. 12. 27.
p Mark 9. 38.
q Matt. 8. 23.
Mark 1. 24.
Luke 4. 34.
ch. 16. 17.
r Luke 1. 65.
ch. 2. 43.
s Lev. 16. 23.
22.
Matt. 3. 6.
t 1 Sam. 28. 7-9.
1 Chr. 10. 13.
Isa. 8. 19.
Dan. 2. 3.
ch. 8. 9-11.
u Isa. 65. 11.
ch. 6. 7.
v Col. 1. 6.
2 Thess. 3. 1.
w Rom. 15. 25.
Gal. 2. 1.
x ch. 20. 22.
y ch. 23. 11.
Rom. 15. 24.
z ch. 13. 6.
aa Rom. 16. 23.
2 Tim. 4. 20.
ab 2 Cor. 1. 8.
b ch. 9. 2.
c ch. 16. 16. 19.
d Prov. 15. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 10.
Rev. 18. 15.
16.
e 1 Chr. 16. 28.
Ps. 115. 4.
Isa. 41. 24.
Isa. 44. 10-21.
Jer. 10. 8.
ch. 17. 29.
1 Cor. 8. 4.
f Hab. 2. 18. 19.
Rev. 13. 4.
g Rom. 16. 23.
1 Cor. 1. 14.
h ch. 30. 4.
Col. 4. 10.
Phlla. 24.
i ch. 16. 6.
1 Pet. 1. 1.
Rev. 1. 11.

Ēph'ē-sūs; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'sus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Māc-g-dō'nā and A-chā'ja, to go to Jē-ru-sā-lēm, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rōme.

22 So he sent into Māc-g-dō'nā two of them that ministered unto him, Ti-mō-the-ūs and Erās'tis; but he himself stayed in A'sjā for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Dē-mē-tri-us, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diā'nā, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ēph'ē-sūs, but almost throughout all A'sjā, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diā'nā should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all A'sjā and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diā'nā of the Ē-phē'sjans.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Māc-g-dō'nā, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of A'sjā, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part

knew not wherefore they were come together.

31 And they drew *Al-ēx-ān'dēr* out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And *Al-ēx-ān'dēr* beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

32 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is *Di-ān'a* of the *Ē-phē'sians*.

33 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of *Ēph'ē-sūs*, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the *Ē-phē'sians* is ¹a worshipper of the great goddess *Di-ān'a*, and of the *image* which fell down from *Ju'pī-tēr*?

34 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

35 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

36 Wherefore if *Dō-mē'tri-us*, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ²the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

37 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ³lawful assembly.

38 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this course.

39 ⁴And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

¹ Paul goeth to Macedonia. ² He celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth 9 *hustychas*, falling down dead. ³ He is raised to life. ⁴ Paul committeth the flock to the elders. ⁵ He prayeth with them, and departeth.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, ⁶and departed for to go into *Māc-e-dō-ni-a*.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And ⁷when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into *Syr'i-a*, he purposed to return through *Māc-e-lō-ni-a*.

4 And there accompanied him into *A'si-a* *Sōp'a-tēr* of *Bō-rē'a*; and of the *Thēs-sa-lō-ni-ang*, ⁸*Ar-is-tar-chus* and *Sē-cū'n-dus*, and ⁹*Gā'jus* of *Dēr'bē*, and ¹⁰*Ti-mō'the-ūs*; and

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 19.

¹ 1 Tim. 1. 20.
² 2 Tim. 4. 14.

¹ the temple keeper.

² Or, the court days are kept.

³ Or, ordinary.

⁴ Prov. 15. 1.
Eccl. 9. 17.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 20.

^a 1 Cor. 15. 5.
² 2 Cor. 7. 5.
¹ 1 Tim. 1. 2.

^b ch. 9. 28.
² 2 Cor. 11. 20.

^c ch. 27. 2.
Col. 4. 10.

^d ch. 19. 29.

^e ch. 16. 1.

^f Eph. 6. 21.
(cf. 4. 7.)
² 1 Tim. 4. 12.
Titus 2. 13.

^g ch. 21. 29.
² 2 Tim. 4. 20.

^h Ex. 12. 14.
¹ 1 Cor. 11. 16.
² 1 Cor. 6. 7, 8.

ⁱ ch. 16. 2.
² 2 Cor. 2. 12.
² 2 Tim. 4. 12.

^j John 20. 1.
¹ 1 Cor. 16. 2.
Rev. 1. 10.

^k Luke 22. 19.
ch. 2. 41.
¹ 1 Cor. 10. 16.

^l ch. 1. 12.

^m 1 Ki. 17. 21.
² 2 Ki. 4. 24.

ⁿ Matt. 9. 24.
John 11. 40.
ch. 9. 40.

^o ch. 21. 4, 12.

^p ch. 24. 17.

^q ch. 2. 1.
¹ 1 Cor. 16. 8.

^r 1 Tim. 4. 14.

^s ch. 12. 19.

of *A'si-a*, *Tych'i-cūs* and ¹¹*Trōph'i-mūs*.

5 These going before tarried for us at *Trō'ās*.

6 And we sailed away from *Phil'p'i* after ¹²the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them ¹³to *Trō'ās* in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon ¹⁴the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together ¹⁵to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights ¹⁶in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named *Eū'ty-chus*, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and ¹⁷fell on him, and embracing *him* said, ¹⁸Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto *As'sōs*, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go about.

14 And when he met with us at *As'sōs*, we took him in, and came to *Mi-lē'te-nē*.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against *Chi'os*; and the next *day* we arrived at *Sā'-mos*, and tarried at *Trō-gyl'lum*; and the next *day* we came to *Mi-lē'-tus*.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by *Ēph'ē-sūs*, because he would not spend the time in *A'si-a*: for ¹⁹he hasted, if it were possible for him, ²⁰to be at *Jē-ru'sā-lēm* ²¹the day of *Pēn'te-cōst*.

17 ¶ And from *Mi-lē'-tus* he sent to *Ēph'ē-sūs*, and ²²called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, ²³from the first day that I came in to *A'si-a*, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears,

THE ACTS, 21.

Paul's charge to the elders at Ephesus.

and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews :

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm, not knowing the things that shall befall me there :

23 Save that the Hō'ly Ghōst witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jē'sus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Hō'ly Ghōst hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 20.

1 ch. 18. 5.
2 Mark 1 15.
3 Luke 24 47.
4 ch. 2 38.
5 Rom. 2. 4.
6 ch. 19. 21.
7 ch. 9 10.
8 1 Thess. 3. 3.
9 J Tim. 2. 12.
10 Or, wait for me.
11 Rom. 8 35.
12 2 Cor. 4. 10.
13 1 Cor. 9. 24-27.
14 2 Tim. 4. 7.
15 ch. 1 17.
16 2 Cor. 4 1.
17 Titus 1. 2.
18 Gal. 1. 1.
19 Rom. 15. 23.
20 2 Cor. 7 2.
21 1 Thess. 2. 10.
22 Matt. 28 20.
23 Luke 7 30.
24 John 15 15.
25 Eph. 1 11.
26 1 Tim. 4 16.
27 1 Pet. 5 2.
28 Joh. 13 2.
29 1 Cor. 12 29.
30 1 Tim. 4 14.
31 Eph. 1 7.
32 Col. 1 14.
33 1 Pet. 1 19.
34 Rev. 5. 9.
35 Heb. 9. 14.
36 Matt. 7. 15.
37 2 Pet. 2. 1.
38 1 John 2. 10.
39 ch. 19. 10.
40 Heb. 13. 9.
41 John 17 17.
42 ch. 9. 31.
43 ch. 26 18.
44 Eph. 1 18.
45 Col. 3 24.
46 Heb. 9 15.
47 1 Sam. 12 2.
48 1 Cor. 9 12.
49 2 Cor. 7. 2.
50 Job 18. 3.
51 1 Cor. 4 12.
52 1 Thess. 2 0.
53 2 Thess. 3. 8.
54 Rom. 15 1.
55 Eph. 4 28.
56 1 Thess. 4 11.
57 2 Thess. 3. 8.
58 Ps. 41 1.
59 Prov. 19 17.
60 Matt. 10 8.
61 1 Cor. 9 12.
62 2 Cor. 11 9.
63 Heb. 13 1. J.
64 Gen. 46. 14.

CHAP. 21.

1 ch. 20 23.
2 ch. 9 40.
3 John 1 11.
4 Eph. 4 11.
5 2 Tim. 4. 5.
6 ch. 6. 5.
7 J. Jac. 2 28.
8 ch. 2. 17.
9 Eph. 11. 22.
10 Eph. 3. 1.

the words of the Lord Jē'sus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Paul, journeying to Jerusalem, cometh to Philip's house, whose daughters prophesied 17 Paul, at Jerusalem, 27 he apprehended, 31 but rescued by the chief captain

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cō's, and the day following unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt'g-ra :

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phē-n'c'ja, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cŷ-prus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Sŷr'a, and landed at Tŷe for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tŷe, we came to Ptōl-g-mā'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cŷs-a-rē'a: and we entered into the house of Phl'p the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Jū-dæ'a a certain prophet, named Ag-ā-būs.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Hō'ly Ghōst, So shall the Jews at Jē-ry'sā-lēm bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall

deliver him into the hands of the Gēn'tiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm.

13 Then Paul answered, 'What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jē-ry'-sā-lēm for the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, 'The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cēs-ā-rē'a, and brought with them one Mnā'son of Cŷ-prus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto Jāmes; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gēn'tiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gēn'tiles to forsake Mō'ses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gēn'tiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 21.

1 Isa. 3. 15.
ch. 20. 24.

2 Rom 8. 35.
2 Cor. 4. 10.
Col 1. 24.
2 Tim. 4. 6.

3 Gen. 43. 14.
1 Sam. 8. 18.
Matt. 26. 42.

4 ch. 15. 4.

5 ch. 15. 13.
Gal. 1. 19.
Jas. 1. 1.

6 ch. 11. 4.
ch. 14. 27.
Rom. 15. 18.
1 Cor. 3. 5. 9.

7 Col. 1. 28, 29.

8 ch. 1. 17.

9 ch. 22. 7.
Rom. 10. 2.
Gal. 1. 14.

10 ch. 6. 14.
Gal. 6. 1.

11 Num. 6. 2, 13.
ch. 18. 18.

12 1 Cor. 9. 20.

13 Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 17. 14.
1 Cor. 5. 1, 9.
1 Thess. 4. 3.
Hob. 13. 4.

14 ch. 24. 18.

15 Num. 6. 18.

16 Mark. 10. 30.
Luke. 21. 12.
ch. 4. 3.

17 ch. 5. 18.
Rom. 8. 35.
2 Cor. 4. 9.

18 1 Thess. 2. 14, 15.
2 Tim. 3. 12.

19 Matt. 5. 11.
Luke. 0. 22.
Luke. 11. 49.

20 Luke. 21. 12.
John. 15. 20.
ch. 6. 13.

21 ch. 10. 20.
ch. 17. 6.
1 Cor. 4. 12.

22 1 Pet. 2. 12.

23 ch. 20. 4.

24 2 Tim. 4. 20.

25 ch. 12. 6.

26 ch. 22. 28-29.

27 ch. 23. 27.

28 ch. 20. 27.

29 ch. 28. 20.

30 Luke. 22. 18.

31 John. 10. 15.

32 ch. 22. 22.

33 1 This Egyptian rose.

A. D. 65.

34 ch. 9. 11.

35 Phil. 3. 5.

36 Col. 4. 3.

37 2 Tim. 2. 9.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of A'sja, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Is'ra-el, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trōph'īmūs an Ē-phē'sjan, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jē-ry'-sā-lēm was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Ē-gŷp'tjan, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man

THE ACTS, 22. *Paul declares at large how he was converted.*

which am a Jew of Tār'sus, a city in Çi-l'çja, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hē'brew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER 22.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted: 25 he scourgeth scourging, being a Roman citizen.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hē'brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence. and he saith.)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tār'sus, a city in Çi-l'çja, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gā-mā'ilel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Dā-mās'cus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jē-ry'sā-lēm, for to be punished

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was coming nigh unto Dā-mās'cus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dā-mās'cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Dā-mās'cus.

12 And one An-q-ni'as, a devout

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 21.

d 1 Pet. 3. 15.

CHAP. 22.

a ch. 7. 2.

b ch. 9. 20.

c Rom. 11. 1.

d 1 Cor. 11. 2.

e Phil. 3. 5.

f Deut. 33. 3.

g 1 Ki. 4. 28.

h Luke 5. 25.

i ch. 5. 34.

j ch. 25. 5.

k 2 Sam. 21. 2.

l ch. 21. 20.

m Gal. 1. 14.

n Phil. 3. 6.

o Rom. 10. 2.

p ch. 8. 3.

q 1 Tim. 1. 13.

r Luke 22. 66.

s ch. 4. 5.

t ch. 9. 2.

u Rom. 9. 3.

v ch. 26. 12.

w Dan. 10. 7.

x ch. 9. 17.

y ch. 10. 22.

z 1 Tim. 3. 7.

aa ch. 3. 12.

ab ch. 5. 27.

ac John 15. 16.

ad ch. 9. 16.

ae Rom. 1. 1.

af Gal. 1. 1.

ag Titus 1. 1.

ah 1 Cor. 9. 1.

ai ch. 3. 14.

aj Heb. 7. 26.

ak 1 John 1. 7.

al 1 Cor. 11. 23.

am Gal. 1. 12.

an ch. 23. 11.

ao ch. 25. 16.

ap ch. 2. 38.

aq Heb. 10. 22.

ar ch. 2. 21.

as Rom. 10. 13.

at 2 Cor. 12. 9.

au Matt. 10. 17.

av ch. 8. 3.

aw Matt. 10. 17.

ax ch. 7. 58.

ay Luke 11. 48.

az Rom. 1. 23.

ba ch. 17. 2.

bb ch. 17. 6.

bc Rom. 1. 5.

bd Rom. 11. 13.

be Gal. 2. 7, 8.

bf 1 Tim. 3. 7.

bg 2 Tim. 1. 11.

bh ch. 21. 36.

bi ch. 25. 24.

bj ch. 18. 27.

man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jē-ry'sā-lēm: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stē'phen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gēn'tiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Rō-man, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Rō-man.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Rō-man? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered,

Paul pleads his cause. Conspiracy against Paul. THE ACTS, 23.

With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ¹examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Ro'man, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and ²commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

¹ Paul pleadeth his cause. ² Dissension among his accusers. ³ His life is sent to Cæsar.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, ^a I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest An-a-ni'as commanded them that stood by him ^bto smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and ^ccommandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, ^dI wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, ^eThou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sad'du-ceeds, and the other Phâr'i-sees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, ^fI am a Phâr'i-see, the son of a Phâr'i-see: ^gof the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phâr'i-sees and the Sad'du-ceeds: and the multitude was divided.

8 ^hFor the Sad'du-ceeds say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Phâr'i-sees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Phâr'i-sees' part arose, and strove, saying, ⁱWe find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, ^jlet us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 22.

¹ Or, tortured him.

^j Matt 10 17. Luke 21. 12.

CHAP. 23.

^a ch 24. 16.

¹ Cor 4 4.

² Cor 1 12.

³ Tim 1 1.

⁴ Heb. 12. 18.

⁵ 1 Pet. 3. 16.

^b 1 Ki 22 24.

^c John 18. 22.

^d Lev. 19. 35.

^e ch 24 17.

^f Ex 22 28.

^g Eccl 10 20.

^h 2 Pet. 2 10.

ⁱ 11

^j Jude 8.

^k Phil 3 5.

^l ch 24 15, 21.

^m ch 28 30.

ⁿ Matt 22 33.

^o Mark 13 18.

^p Luke 20 27.

^q Prov 16 7.

^r Luke 23. 4.

^s ch 22 7.

^t ch 5 39.

^u ch 11 17.

^v Ps 46 1.

^w Isa 41 10.

^x ch 1 20.

^y ch 15 9.

^z m Isa 9 9 10.

^{aa} ch 25 8.

^{ab} Rom 8 31.

^{ac} 1 Or with an oath of execration.

^{ad} n 1 Sam. 3. 17.

^{ae} 2 Sam 3 9.

^{af} 1 Ki 2 23.

^{ag} Matt 26 74.

^{ah} o Job 5 17.

^{ai} Prov 21 30.

^{aj} p Matt 8. 8, 9.

^{ak} ch. 22 26.

^{al} q ch. 20. 3.

^{am} r Ps. 10 9.

^{an} Prov. 1 16.

^{ao} Isa 58 7.

^{ap} Micah 7 2.

^{aq} ch 9 23 24.

^{ar} ch 14 6 6.

^{as} 2 Cor 11 26.

^{at} 22, 28.

by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And ¹the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jê-ru'sa-lêm, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, ²certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ³under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And ⁴when Paul's sister's son heard of them lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then ⁵Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, ⁶The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there ⁷he is in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, See *thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæs-a-rê'a,

THE ACTS, 24. *Paul, accused by Tertullus, answers for himself.*

and horsemen threescore and ten, and ²spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Fē'līx the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Clāu'dī-us Lys'jas unto the most excellent governor Fē'līx *sendeth* greeting.

27 * This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Rō'man.

28 * And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused * of questi'ns of their law, * but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and ²gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Ān-tīp'a-tīs.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to * Qā's-q-rē'a, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilī'cīa;

35 I * will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in * Hēr'od's judgment hall.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Tertullus accuseth Paul.* 24 *Paul preacheth Christ to Felix.*

AND after ¹five days ²Ān-q-uī'as the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator named Tēr-tūl'us, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tēr-tūl'us began to accuse *him*, saying, * Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Fē'līx, with all thankfulness.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 23.

2 Or, archers, or, javelin casters.

3 verse 10

ch. 20. 23.

ch. 21. 33.

4 ch. 23. 30.

5 ch. 18. 15.

ch. 24. 5, 6

6 Ps. 27. 12.

ch. 20. 31.

7 ch. 24. 8.

8 ch. 8. 40.

A city on the north west of Canaan.

9 ch. 6. 9.

10 ch. 24. 1.

11 Matt. 27. 27.

CHAP. 24.

1 ch. 21. 27.

2 ch. 23. 2, 30, 35.

3 Ps. 12. 2.

Ps. 56. 21.

4 Matt. 5. 11.

Mark 10. 40.

Luke 11. 49.

John 15. 20.

ch. 6. 13.

ch. 16. 20.

ch. 17. 6.

Rom. 8. 45.

1 Cor. 4. 12, 13.

2 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Pet. 2. 12.

1 a plague.

2 ch. 21. 28.

3 John 18. 31.

4 ch. 21. 33.

5 ch. 23. 30.

6 Felix was made procurator over Judea.

A. D. 60.

7 ch. 21. 26.

8 ch. 25. 8.

9 Ps. 119. 40.

Amos 8. 14.

ch. 9. 2.

10 Ex. 3. 15.

ch. 8. 11.

2 Tim. 1. 8.

11 Luke 16. 16.

ch. 14. 1.

Rom. 3. 21.

2 Cor. 1. 20.

12 ch. 23. 6.

13 Dan. 12. 2.

Matt. 22. 41.

John 5. 28.

1 Thess. 4. 14.

Rev. 20. 12.

14 ch. 23. 1.

15 ch. 11. 20.

Rom. 15. 25.

2 Cor. 8. 4.

Gal. 2. 10.

16 ch. 21. 26.

17 ch. 23. 30.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 * For we have found this man ¹a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nāz'a-rēnēs:

6 * Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would ²have judged according to our law.

7 * But the chief captain Lys'jas came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 * Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years ²a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jē-rū'sā-lēm ¹for to worship.

12 * And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after ²the way which they call heresy, so worship I the ¹God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in ²the law and in the prophets:

15 And ²have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, ¹that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And ²herein do I exercise myself, to have ¹always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years ²I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from A'sjā found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 * Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

Paul, accused before Festus, appeals to Cæsar. THE ACTS, 25.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, *Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Fē'līx heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lys'as the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and *that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Fē'līx came with his wife Drū-sī'lā, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Fē'līx trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that *money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Pōr'c'us Fēs'tus came into Fē'līx' room: and Fē'līx, *willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Paul, accused before Festus, & appealeth unto Cæsar

NOW when Fēs'tus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæs-a-rē'a to Jē-ry'sā-lēm.

2 *Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, *laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Fēs'tus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæs-a-rē'a, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, *if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ¹more than ten days, he went down unto Cæs-a-rē'a; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

A. D. 60

CHAP. 24.

† ch. 23. 6.

u ch. 27. 3.

v Ex. 23. 8.

Ps. 30. 10.

1 Tim. 6. 10.

w Ex. 23. 2.

Prov. 29. 25.

ch. 25. 9.

A. D. 62

CHAP. 25.

a ch. 24. 1.

b Ps. 37. 32, 33.

Ps. 61. 2, 3.

ch. 23. 12.

c 1 Sam. 24. 11.

12.

Ps. 7. 1, 2.

ch. 18. 14.

1 Or, as some

copies read,

no more

than eight

or ten days

d Father d. 8.

Ps. 27. 12.

Ps. 55. 1.

Matt. 5. 11.

12.

Mark. 15. 3.

Luke. 23. 2.

1 Thess. 2. 15.

1 Pet. 4. 14.

16.

e ch. 6. 13.

f Dent. 27. 19.

2 Chr. 19. 6.

Prov. 29. 25.

ch. 12. 1.

ch. 24. 27.

Gal. 1. 10.

Jas. 2. 6, 9.

g ch. 16. 14.

h Prov. 14. 8.

Prov. 21. 23.

E. 1. 9. 18.

Matt. 10. 16.

ch. 20. 12.

Eph. 5. 15.

i ch. 24. 27.

j ch. 18. 16.

ch. 23. 29.

1 Cor. 1. 18.

1 Cor. 3. 14.

2 Or, I was

doubtful

how to

enquire

hereof.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jē-ry'sā-lēm stood round about, *and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, *Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæs'ar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Fēs'tus, *willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæs'ar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest

11 *For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. *I appeal unto Cæs'ar.

12 Then Fēs'tus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæs'ar? unto Cæs'ar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king A-grip'pa and Bēi-nī'cē came unto Cæs-a-rē'a to salute Fēs'tus

14 And when they had been there many days, Fēs'tus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, *There is a certain man left in bonds by Fē'līx:

15 About whom, when I was at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Rō'mans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed

19 *But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jē'sus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because *I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him*

THE ACTS, 26.

Paul's defense before Agrippa.

whether he would go to Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augū's'tus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæ'sar.

22 Then A-grīp'pā said unto Fēs'tus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when A-grīp'pā was come, and Bēr-nī'cē, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Fēs'tus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Fēs'tus said, King A-grīp'pā, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augū's'tus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king A-grīp'pā, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Paul, before Agrippa, declareth his life, 12 and his wonderful conversion.

THEN A-grīp'pā said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think myself happy, king A-grīp'pā, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews.

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews, wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after

A. D. 62.

OHAP. 25.

8 Or, judgment.

9 ch. 9. 15. ch. 26. 1.

1 Eccl. 1. 2. Jas. 1. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 34.

me ch. 22. 22.

10 Matt. 27. 19.

24

Mark 16. 14

Luke 21. 4

John 18. 38.

2 Cor. 6. 21

1 Pet. 2. 23

OHAP. 26.

1 a know.

a Dent. 17. 14.

20.

ch. 26. 26.

b ch. 22. 8.

Gal. 1. 13.

Phil. 3. 5.

c Gen. 3. 15.

Dent. 18. 15.

2 Sam. 7. 12.

Ps. 132. 11.

Isa. 4. 2.

Ezek. 21. 7.

Dan. 9. 24.

Mal. 3. 1.

ch. 13. 32.

Rom. 16. 8.

d Jas. 1. 1.

2 night and day.

e Phil. 3. 11.

f Dan. 12. 2

g John 16. 2.

1 Tim. 1. 13.

h ch. 8. 3.

i ch. 22. 5.

j ch. 22. 19.

k ch. 9. 3.

l ch. 22. 15.

2 Cor. 8. 5, 6

Col. 1. 25

Gal. 1. 12

1 Tim. 1. 12

m ch. 9. 15.

ch. 18. 6.

Rom. 1. 5

Gal. 1. 15, 16

1 Tim. 2. 7

2 Tim. 1. 11.

n Isa. 35. 5.

Luke 1. 79.

o 2 Cor. 6. 14.

Eph. 4. 16.

Col. 1. 13

1 Pet. 2. 9.

p 1 John 3. 8.

q Luke 1. 77.

r Eph. 1. 11.

s ch. 20. 32.

the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phārī-see.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king A-grīp'pā, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jē'sus of Nāz'ā-rēth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jē-ry'sā-lēm: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Dāmās'cus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the He'b'rew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē'sus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Sā'tan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king A-grīp'pā, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But ¹shewed first unto them of Dā-mās'cus, and at Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and throughout all the coasts of Jū-dæ'a, and *then* to the Gēn'tiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do ²works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes ³the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those ⁴which the prophets and ⁵Mō'ses did say should come:

23 ⁶That Christ should suffer, and ⁷that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and ⁸should shew light unto the people, and to the Gēn'tiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Fēs'tus said with a loud voice, Paul, ⁹thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fēs'tus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Ā-grīp'pa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Ā-grīp'pa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Chris'tian.

29 And Paul said, ¹⁰I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bār-nī'cē, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, ¹¹This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Ā-grīp'pa unto Fēs'tus, This man might have been set at liberty, ¹²if he had not appealed unto Cæ'sar.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Paul, shipping toward Rome, ²foretelleth the danger of the voyage.

AND when ³it was determined that we should sail into It'a-l'y, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Jū'l'ius, a centurion of Ā-gūs'tus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ād-rā-m'yē'ti-um, we launched, meaning

A. D. 62.

CHAP. 26.

1 ch. 9. 20.

1 Isa. 55. 7.
Matt. 5. 6.

1 ch. 21. 30.

1 Rom. 3. 21.

1 John 5. 46.

1 Ps. 22.
Isa. 53.1 Ps. 16. 8-11.
1 Cor. 15. 20.
Col. 1. 18.
Rev. 1. 5.

1 Isa. 42. 6.

1 2 Ki. 9. 11.
1 Cor. 1. 20.

1 1 Cor. 7. 1.

1 ch. 23. 2.
ch. 26. 26.

1 ch. 26. 11.

CHAP. 27.

1 ch. 25. 12, 25.

1 ch. 26. 29.
ch. 27. 4.
Col. 4. 10.

1 ch. 28. 16.

1 Or. Candy,
a large
island in
the Mediter-
ranean.1 The fast was
on the tenth
day of the
seventh
month.

1 Or, injury.

1 Not Phenicia,
the country on
the north
west of
Ganaan.1 ch. 11. 19.
ch. 21. 2.

1 Or, boat.

1 A north east
wind.

to sail by the coasts of Ā'siā; *one* ¹Ār-is-tār'chus, a Māc-e-dō'n'ian of Thēs-sā-lō-ni'ca, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sī'dōn. And Jū'l'ius ²courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cŷ'prus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cī-lī'cia and Pām-phŷ'i'a, we came to Mŷ'ra, *a city* of Lŷ'cia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Āl-ēx-ān'drī-a sailing into It'a-l'y; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnī'dus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under ³Crēte, over against Sāl-mō'ng;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lā-sē'a.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because ⁴the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ⁵hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain ⁶to Phō-ni'cē, and *there* to winter; *which* is an haven of Crēte, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crēte.

14 But not long after there ⁷arose against it a tempestuous wind, called ⁸Eū-rōc'lŷ-don.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we *let her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clau'dā, we had much work to come by the boat.

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

THE ACTS, 28. *Paul suffers shipwreck. All come safe to land.*

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crète, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For here stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar, and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have fasted and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your

A. D. 63.

CHAP. 27.

Jonah 1 5.

Ps. 25 14.

Amos 3 7.

ch. 5. 19.

ch. 24. 11.

Heb. 1. 13.

14.

Ps. 143 12.

Dan 4 28.

John 13 26.

Rom 1 9.

Rom 6 23.

2 Tim 1 3.

Isa. 41 10, 14.

Isa. 43 1.

ch. 19 21.

ch. 21. 11.

ch. 25 11.

Gen. 18 23.

33.

Gen 19 29.

Job 42 8.

Num 23 19.

2 Chr 20 20.

Luke 1 45.

2 Tim 1 12.

Titus 1 2.

ch. 28. 1.

1 Ki 1 52.

Matt 10, 40.

Luke 12. 7.

1 Sam 9 13.

Matt 10 30.

Mark 8 d.

Jo. 6 11.

Rom 14 6.

ch. 2 41.

Rom 13 1.

1 Pet 3 20.

Job 2 4.

Matt 6 25.

Or, out the anchors they left them in the sea, etc.

2 Cor 11 25.

Prov. 1 16.

Lev. 9 d.

Isa. 50 7.

Mark 15 15.

20.

Rom 3 15.

Ps. 34 17, 19.

Prov 16 7.

ch. 23 10.

2 Pet 2 9.

Ps. 107 80.

CHAP. 28.

1 Or, Malta.

ch. 27 26.

Lev 19. 18.

24.

ch. 27 3.

Rom 1 14.

1 Cor. 14. 11.

Col 3. 11.

Heb. 13. 1, 2.

Luke 13. 2.

John 9. 2.

health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Paul entertained by the barbarians. 8 He healed many diseases in the island.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called *Melita*.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer,

whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and ^afelt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and ^asaid that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pūb'l-lus, who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pūb'l-lus lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ^fprayed, and ^alaid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many ^ahonours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Al-ēx-ān'drī-a, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Cās'tōr and Pō'lux.

12 And landing at Sŷr'a-cūse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhē'g-i-un. and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Pū-tē'o-lī:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rōme.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Āp'pl-i fō'rūm, and The three taverns whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rōme, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but ^aPaul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jew's together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I ^adelivered prisoner from Jē-ry'sā-lēm into the hands of the Rō'mans.

A. D. 68.

CHAP. 28.

d Num 21 9.
Ps 91 14
Mark 16 18
Luke 10 19
Rev. 9 3, 4.

e ch 8 10.
ch 10 21.
ch 12 23
Rev. 22 6, 9

f 1 Ki. 17. 20-22.
ch. 9 40

g Matt 8 8
Mark 6 5
Mark 7. 32.
Luke 4 40.
ch 10 11.
1 Cor 12 9, 28.

h Matt 15 6
1 Tim. 5. 17.

i Gen 30 21
ch 24 23

j ch. 24 12.
ch 25 8.

k Judg 15 13.
ch. 21. 33

l ch. 22 24.
ch 24 10.
ch 25. 8.

m ch 25. 11
ch 26 32

n ch 26. 6, 7.

o ch 20 29.
Eph 3 1
Eph 4 1
Fph 6. 20
2 Tim 1. 16
Phile 10, 18

p Luke 2 34.
ch 24 5.
1 Pet 2 12

q Luke 24 27
ch 17 2, 3
ch 20. 22, 23

r ch 26. 6.

s ch 13. 46-50
ch. 14 4.
ch 18 6, 8
Rom 3 8

t Isa 6 9.
Jer 5 21
Ezek 12 2
Matt 13 14
Mark 4 12
Luke 8 10

u Isa 44. 18

v Matt 21 41.
Rom. 11 11

w Eph 6. 19.
Phil. 1. 18.

18 Who, ^awhen they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jew's spake against it, ^aI was constrained to appeal unto Cæ'sar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you because that ^afor the hope of Is'ra-el I am bound with ^athis chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Jū-dæ'a concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where ^ait is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; ^ato whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jē'sus, ^aboth out of the law of Mō'ses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ^asome believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Ho'ly Ghōst by E-sā'as the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, ^aGo unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 ^aFor the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent ^aunto the Gēn'tiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jew's departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 ^aPreaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jē'sus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, 16 sheweth that the gospel is for the justification of all men through faith. 21 The sins of the Gentiles

PAUL, a servant of Jē'sus Christ, ^acalled to be an apostle, ^bseparated unto the gospel of God, ^c(Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

³Concerning his Son Jē'sus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dā'vid according to the flesh;

⁴And ¹declared to be the Son of God with power, according ^dto the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

⁵By whom ^ewe have received grace and apostleship, ^ffor obedience to the faith among all nations, ^gfor his name:

⁶Among whom are ye also that called of Jē'sus Christ:

⁷To all that be in Rōme, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

⁸First, ^hI thank my God through Jē'sus Christ for you all, that ⁱyour faith is spoken of throughout the whole world

⁹For God is my witness, whom I serve ^jwith my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

¹⁰Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey ^kby the will of God to come unto you.

¹¹For I long to see you, that ^lI may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

¹²That is, that I may be comforted together ^mwith you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

¹³Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that ⁿoftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but ^owas let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit ^pamong you also, even as among other Gēn'tiles.

¹⁴I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Bar-bā'rī-ans; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

¹⁵So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rōme also.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^a Acts 9. 15.
² Cor. 1. 1.
Col. 1. 1. 25.
^b Acts 9. 15.
^c Titus 1. 2.
¹ determined.
^d Heb. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 3. 8.
^e Eph. 3. 8.
² Or, to the obedience of faith.
^f Acts 9. 15.
ch. 11. 14.
^g Phil. 1. 3.
^h 1 Thess. 1. 8.
³ Or, in my spirit
ⁱ Jas. 4. 15
^j ch. 15. 20.
^k Or, in you.
^l ch. 15. 23.
^m Acts 17. 7.
1 Thess. 2. 18.
ⁿ Or, in you.
^o Ps. 40. 9.
Mark 8. 38.
^p Ps. 40. 9. 10.
2 Tim. 1. 8.
^q ch. 10. 17.
¹ Cor. 1. 18.
² Cor. 10. 4.
^r ch. 3. 21.
^s Hab. 2. 4.
Gal. 3. 11.
Phil. 3. 9.
Heb. 10. 22.
^t Acts 17. 30.
ch. 2. 5. 6.
^u Job 24. 12.
^v Acts 14. 17.
^w Or, to them
^x John 1. 9.
^y Ps. 10. 1.
^z Or that they may be.
^{aa} Ps. 100. 12.
^{ab} Gen. 6. 5.
^{ac} Jer. 10. 14.
^{ad} Isa. 40. 18.
^{ae} Ps. 51. 12.
Acts 7. 42.
^{af} 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
^{ag} Lev. 18. 22.
^{ah} 1 Thess. 1. 9.
^{ai} Isa. 44. 20.
Amos 2. 4.
^{aj} Or, rather.
^{ak} Jude 10.
^{al} Or, to acknowledge.
^{am} Or, a mind void of judgment.

¹⁶For ^aI am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for ^bit is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

¹⁷For ^ctherein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, ^dThe just shall live by faith.

¹⁸For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, ^ewho hold the truth in unrighteousness;

¹⁹Because ^fthat which may be known of God is manifest ^gin them; for ^hGod hath shewed it unto them.

²⁰For ⁱthe invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, ^jeven his eternal power and Godhead; ^kso that they are without excuse:

²¹Because that, when they knew God, they glorified ^lhim not as God, ^mneither were thankful; but ⁿbecame vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

²²Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

²³And changed the glory of the uncorruptible ^oGod into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

²⁴Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, ^pto dishonour their own bodies ^qbetween themselves:

²⁵Who changed ^rthe truth of God ^sinto a lie, and worshipped and served the creature ^tmore than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

²⁶For this cause God gave them up unto ^uvile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

²⁷And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

²⁸And even as they did not like ^vto retain God in ^wtheir knowledge, God gave them over to ^xa reprobate

God's impartial judgment on Jews and Gentiles. ROMANS, 2.

mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER 2.

They who condemn sin in others and do the like themselves, are inexcusable.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law:

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

g Eph 5. 4.

11 Or, unsociable.

12 Or, consent with them.

CHAP. 2.

a Gen 18. 25

2 Thess. 1. 6.

b Prov 11. 31.

c Ps 50. 6

Eph 1. 7.

d Ex. 24. 6.

e 2 Pet. 3. 9.

f Jas 5. 8

g Ps 62. 12.

Isa 3. 10, 11

Matt 16. 27

h 2 Cor 4. .

Jude 21

Rev. 2. 7.

i Isa 1. 11

2 Thess 2. 12.

j 1 Pet 4. 17

1 Greek

k Ps 112. 6-9

Prov 3. 10,

17

l 1 Pet. 1. 7

2 Greek

m Deut. 10. 17

Deut 18. 19

Luke 20. 21

n Deut 30. 12-14

Exek 20. 11

Luke 8. 21

3 Or the

concupiscent

witnessing

with them

4 Or, between

themselves

n Rev 20. 12

o John 5. 22

p ch 9. 6.

q Micah 8. 11

r John 8. 41

s Deut 4. 8

5 Or, treat the

things that

differ

t 2 Tim 3. 5.

u Matt 23. 3

v Mal 3. 8

w 2 Sam 12. 14

Isa 32. 5.

x Gal 5. 3

y Acts 10. 34

z Matt. 12. 41

a Matt 8. 9.

John 8. 49

Acts 13. 26

Gal 6. 15

Rev 2. 9

b 1 Pet 3. 4

c Phil. 1. 8.

Col 2. 11

d ch 7. 6.

2 Cor. 5. 6.

and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preacheest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

ROMANS, 3, 4. No flesh justified by the law. Justification by faith.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The Jews' prerogative 20 None justified by the law, but all by God's grace

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that *unto them* were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if *some* did not believe? *shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?*

4 *God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.*

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)*

6 God forbid: for then *how shall God judge the world?*

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) *Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.*

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before *proved both Jews and Gēn'tiles*, that *they are all under sin;*

10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no, not one:*

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 *Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:*

14 *Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:*

15 *Their feet are swift to shed blood:*

16 Destruction and misery *are in their ways:*

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 *There is no fear of God before their eyes.*

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that *every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.*

20 Therefore *by the deeds of the*

A. D. 60

CHAP. 3.

a Deut. 4. 7.

b Heb. 4. 2.

c Num. 23. 19.

d Job. 40. 8.

e John. 3. 33.

f Ps. 62. 9.

g Ps. 51. 4.

h Gal. 3. 15.

i Gen. 18. 25.

j Ps. 9. 8.

k Job. 5. 20.

l charged.

m Job. 1. 28.

n Gal. 3. 22.

o Ps. 14. 1.

p Ps. 5. 9.

q Ps. 140. 3.

r Ps. 10. 7.

s Prov. 1. 16.

t Ps. 10. 1.

u Luke. 23. 40.

v Ezek. 10. 67.

w Job. 2. 2.

x Or, subject to the judgment of God.

y Ps. 141. 2.

z Gal. 2. 16.

a Eph. 2. 8, 9.

b Titus. 3. 5.

c Job. 7. 7.

d Isa. 45. 24.

e Job. 1. 17.

f Hch. 11. 4.

g 2 Pet. 1. 1.

h 1 Pet. 1. 10.

i Job. 4.

j Col. 3. 11.

k Gal. 3. 22.

l Matt. 20. 28.

m Eph. 1. 7.

n Col. 1. 14.

o 1 Tim. 2. 6.

p Heb. 9. 12.

q 1 Pet. 1. 18.

r 19.

s Or, fore-ordained.

t Lev. 16. 17.

u Isa. 54. 11.

v 1 John. 4. 10.

w Or, passing over.

x 1 Cor. 1. 29.

y Eph. 2. 9.

z Gal. 2. 16.

a Titus. 1. 5.

CHAP. 4.

a Gen. 15. 6.

b Gal. 3. 6.

c Jas. 2. 23.

d Job. 11. 6.

e Job. 9. 32.

f Joshua. 24. 2.

g Acts. 13. 39.

h Gal. 2. 16.

i Jer. 23. 6.

j Dan. 9. 24.

k 1 Cor. 1. 30.

l 2 Cor. 5. 19.

m 2 Pet. 1. 1.

n Rev. 5. 9.

o Ps. 33. 1, 2.

law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for *by the law is the knowledge of sin.*

21 But now *the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;*

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is by faith of Jē'sus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:*

23 For *all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;*

24 Being justified freely *by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jē'sus:*

25 Whom God hath *set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;*

26 To declare, *I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jē'sus.*

27 *Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.*

28 Therefore we conclude *that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.*

29 *Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gēn'tiles? Yes, of the Gēn'tiles also:*

30 Seeing *it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.*

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Abraham justified by faith 18 his faith recorded for those who believe

WHAT shall we say then that A'brā'hām our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if A'brā'hām were justified by works, he hath *whercof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? *A'brā'hām believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.*

4 Now *to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.*

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth *the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.*

6 Even as Dā'vid also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God *imputeth righteousness without works,*

7 *Saying, Blessed are they whose*

Abraham justified by faith. Reconciliation by Christ. ROMANS, 5.

iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to A'brā-hām for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father A'brā-hām, which he had being yet uncircumcised

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to A'brā-hām, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of A'brā-hām; who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sā'rah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God,

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

A. D. 60

CHAP. 4.

f Gen. 17 10

g Luke 19 9.

John 8 30

A Gen 12 3.

Gal. 3 20.

f Gal 3 18

J ch 3 24

Col 3 11

k ch. 9 8.

l Or, like unto him

l ch 8 11

Eph 2 1.

1 Tim 6. 13

m 1 Cor 1 28

1 Pet 2. 10

n Gen 15. 6.

o Heb 11 11.

p 2 Tim 3 10

q Acts 18 30

1 Pet 1 21

r Isa 53 5

Heb 9 28

1 Pet 3 18

1 John 1. 7

CHAP. 5.

a Isa 32 17

John 16 33.

Eph 2 14.

Col 1. 20

b John 10 9

Eph 1 12

Heb 10 19

c 1 Cor 15 1

d Ps 16 9-11

ch 10 11.

Heb 1. 6

e Mart 5 11

ch 8 15-17

Phil. 2 17

f Phil 1 20.

g Matt 22 30,

37

2 Cor 1 22

Gal 4 6

Eph 1 13

Heb 8 10

h Or, according to the time.

A John 15 13.

1 Pet 3 18

i 1 John 1 7.

j 1 Thess. 1 10

k 2 Cor 5 18.

l John 14 19

m Or reconciliation

n Ezek 18. 4

o Or, in whom

p 1 John 3. 4.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jē'sus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God.
12 Sin and death came by Adam, 17 righteousness and life by Jesus Christ

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also knowing that tribulation worketh patience,

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope.

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Hōly Ghōst which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jē'sus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adām to Mō'ses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adām's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is

ROMANS, 6, 7. Exhortation to holiness. Death the wages of sin.

the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jē'sus Christ, hath abounded ^o unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ^a by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jē'sus Christ.)

18 Therefore as ^a by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so ^b by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* ^r upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover ^r the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much ^r more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *We must not live in sin, 12 nor let sin reign in us*
WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are ^a dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ^b so many of us as ^a were baptized into Jē'sus Christ ^a were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are ^a buried with him by baptism into death: that ^a like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, ^r even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 ^r For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his resurrection*:

6 Knowing this, that ^a our old man is crucified with *him*, that ^a the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is ^a freed from sin.

8 Now ^r if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that ^a Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 6.

^a *See* 5. 11.
Matt. 20 28.
Heb. 9. 28.
⁴ Or by one offence
⁵ Or by one offence.
⁶ Or by one righteousness
^r *John* 19. 32.
Heb. 2. 9.
^q *John* 10 22.
ch 3 20.
Gal 3 19.
^r *Luke* 7 47.
1 Tim. 1. 14.

CHAP. 6.

^a *ch.* 2. 19. 20.
Gal. 2 19.
1 Pet 2 24.
^b *Col.* 3. 3
1 Pet. 2. 24
¹ Or, are.
^c *1 Cor* 15 20
^d *Col* 2. 12.
^e *1 Cor.* 6. 14.
^f *2 Cor.* 6. 17
Gal 6 15
Eph 4 22
Heb 12. 1. 2
1 Pet 4 1.
^g *Eph.* 2 5. 6
Phil 4. 10.
^h *Gal* 2. 20.
ⁱ *Col.* 2. 11.
² justified.
^j *2 Cor* 6 1
2 Tim 2 11
^k *Rev.* 1. 18
^l *Gal* 2. 19.
^m *Eph* 4. 22.
ⁿ *arms, or, weapons.*
^o *Ps* 140 7. 8.
Micah 7 19.
John 8 46
Gal 5 18
Titus 2 14.
Heb. 8 10.
^p *1 Cor* 9 21.
⁴ where ye were delivered.
^r *Luke* 1 74.
Gal 5 1.
1 Pet 2. 16.
⁵ to righteousness.
^q *Gen.* 2 17.
ch. 6 12.
Jas 1 15.
Rev 21 8.
^r *John* 3 14.
ch 2 7.

CHAP. 7.

^a *Matt* 19 6
1 Cor. 7. 29.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but ^a alive unto God through Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

12 ^a Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as ^a instruments of unrighteousness unto sin. but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For ^a sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, ^a because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine ^a which was delivered you.

18 Being then ^r made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free ^a from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For ^r the wages of sin *is* death; but ^a the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth 12 The law is holy.*

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For ^a the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if

Law of sin in our members. Efficacy of divine grace. ROMANS, 8.

the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then ^aif, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become ^adead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be ^amarried to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the ¹motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members ^ato bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ²that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve ³in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, ^aI had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ²lust, except the law had said, ^aThou shalt not covet.

8 But ^asin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For ^awithout the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, ²which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

12 Wherefore ¹the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good, that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, ^asold under sin.

15 For that which I do I ^aallow not for ^awhat I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it* ^{is} good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that ^ain me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 7.

^a Matt. 5. 28.
^b Mark 10. 12.
^c Luke 16. 18.
^d 1 Cor. 6. 9.
^e Gal. 5. 19, 21.
^f Heb. 12. 4.

^g ch. 6. 14.
^h Gal. 2. 19.
ⁱ Eph. 2. 15.
^j Col. 2. 14.
^k 1 Pet. 2. 24.

^l Hosae 2. 19.
^m 2 Cor. 11. 2.

ⁿ passions.
^o ch. 6. 21.
^p Gal. 5. 19, 21.
^q Jas. 1. 15.

^r Or, being dead to that

^s Ezek. 11. 19.
^t John 4. 23.
^u ch. 2. 29.
^v 2 Cor. 3. 6.
^w Gal. 2. 19, 20.

^x ch. 5. 20.

^y Or, concupiscences.

^z Ex. 20. 17.
^{aa} Micah 2. 2.
^{ab} Eph. 5. 3.

^{ac} ch. 4. 15.

^{ad} 1 Cor. 15. 56

^{ae} Lev. 18. 6.
^{af} Ezek. 20. 13.
^{ag} 2 Cor. 3. 7.

^{ah} Ps. 19. 8.
^{ai} 1 Tim. 1. 8.

^{aj} 1 Ki. 21. 20, 25.

^{ak} know.

^{al} Gal. 5. 17.

^{am} Gen. 5. 21.

^{an} Job 24. 12.
^{ao} Ps. 1. 2.
^{ap} Heb. 5. 10.

^{aq} 2 Cor. 4. 18.

^{ar} Or, this body of death.

CHAP. 8.

^a Gal. 5. 26.

^b John 6. 28
^c ch. 3. 27.
^d Gal. 2. 19.

^e 1 Cor. 15. 46.
^f 2 Cor. 3. 6.

^g Heb. 7. 18.

^h Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 2. 15.
^j Gal. 6. 22.

^k the minding of the flesh

^l the minding of the Spirit

^m the minding of the flesh.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 3. 16.
^o John 3. 24.
^p 1 Pet. 1. 11.

how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I ^adelight in the law of God after ^athe inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from ^athe body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jēsus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ Who are free from condemnation ⁵ What have someth of the flesh, ⁶ what good of the Spirit, ¹⁷ and what of being God's child ¹⁸ whose glorious deliverance all things long for, ²⁰ was beforehand decreed from God

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jēsus, who ^awalk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit

2 For ^athe law of ^athe Spirit of life in Christ Jēsus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For ^awhat the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and ¹for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit ^athe things of the Spirit.

6 For ²to be carnally minded *is* death, but ²to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because ^athe carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that ^athe Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not ^athe Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

ROMANS, 9. *The efficacy of divine grace. The Christian's hope.*

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jē'sus from the dead dwell in you, ^ahe that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies ^bby his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For ^cif ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God

15 For ^dye have not received the spirit of bondage again ^eto fear; but ye have received the ^fSpirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Ab'ba, Father

16 ^gThe Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; ^hheirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that ⁱthe sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For ^jthe earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the ^kmanifestation of the sons of God.

20 For ^lthe creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ^mthe whole creation ⁿgroaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have ^othe firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, ^pwaiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but ^qhope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for ^rwe know not what we should pray for as we ought: but ^sthe Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 8.

A Isa. 26 19.
b 6 4, 5.
1 Cor. 6 14.
2 Cor 4. 14.
Eph 2. 5.

c Or, because of his Spirit.

d ch. 6 21, 22.
Gal 4. 6.

e Heb 2. 15.

f 2 Tim 1. 7.
1 John 4 18

g Isa 56 5
Mark 14 35.
Gal 4 5, 6.

h 2 Cor 1 22
Eph 1. 13

i Matt 25. 21.
John 17 21.
Acts 26 18
Gal 4 7

j 2 Cor 4 17.
1 Pet 1 4, 7

k 2 Pet 3. 13
1 John 4 2.

l Gen 3 19.

m Or, every creature.

n Jer 12 11.
2 Cor 5. 5

o Luke 20 36.
Heb. 11 1.

p Matt. 20 22

q Zech 13 10.
Matt 10 20
Eph 6 18

r 1 Thess 2 4
Rev 2 23.

s Or, that.

t 1 John 5. 14

u Gen 50 20.
Prov 12 21
2 Cor 4 17

v 2 Tim 1. 9.

w Ps 1. 6.
Jer 1. 6
Matt 7 23

x 2 Tim 2 19.

y Eph 1 6.

z John 17 22

1 Col. 1 18

2 Eph 4 4
Heb 9 15

3 1 Cor 6 11

4 Isa 50 8
Gal 3. 8

5 Isa 53. 12
Heb 7 26

6 Ps 44 23.

7 1 John 5 4.

8 Col 1 16

9 1 Pet 3 22.

10 John 10 23.

CHAP. 9

a Ex 33 82

b Or, separated

c Deut. 7. 6.
Ps. 50. 6.

d Deut. 14. 1.

27 And ¹he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, ²because he maketh intercession for the saints ³according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that ⁴all things work together for good to them that love God, to them ⁵who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom ⁶he did foreknow, ⁷he also did predestinate ⁸to be conformed to the image of his Son, ⁹that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also ¹⁰called: and whom he called, them he also justified: ¹¹and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can* be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? ¹²*It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? ¹³*It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, ¹⁴who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? ¹⁵*shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, ¹⁶*For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*

37 ¹⁷*Nay*, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor ¹⁸principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall ¹⁹be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jē'sus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Paul's sorrow for the Jews. ²⁵ Calling of the Gentiles, and rejection of the Jews, foretold.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Hō'ly Ghōst,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For ¹I could wish that myself were ²accused from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 ³Who are Is'ra-el-ites; ⁴to whom

ROMANS, 11.

Salvation open to all believers. God has not

for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Mō'ses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jē'sus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For E'sā'ias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Is'ra-el know? First Mō'ses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But E-sā'ias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Is'ra-el he saith, All day

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 10.

f Lev. 18 5.
g Deut. 30. 12
h Heb. 8 1.
i ch 4 25.
j Cor. 15. 3, 4
k Rev. 1 18.
l Isa. 26 16.
m Jer. 17 7.
n ch 9 33
o Acts 15. 9.
p Acts 10. 24.
q Eph. 1 7.
r Jer. 2. 22.
s Acts 2 21.
t Titus 1 2.
u Rom. 52. 7.
v Heb. 4 2.
w John 12 38.
x the hearing of us
y Or, preaching.
z Ps. 19 4
aa Matt. 24. 14
ab Deut. 32 21.
ac Titus 2. 2.
ad Rom. 66. 1.

CHAP. 11.

a Is. 40 12 22
b Ps. 94 14
c Rom. 9 4, 6
d Act. 17 2.
e Paul 3. 6.
f ch 8 20.
g In Elias
h 1 Ki. 19 10.
i ch 9 7.
j Deut. 9 4, 5
k ch 10 3
l Jer. 10 28
m 2 Tim. 2 19
n Or, hardened
o 2 Cor. 4. 14
p Isa. 25 10
q Matt. 11 14
r John 12 40
s Acts 28. 26, 27
t Or, remorse
u Deut. 30 4
v Isa. 6 9
w Jer. 5 21.
x Ezek. 12 2.
y Ps. 69 22
z Ezek. 18 23
aa Acts 13 46
ab Acts 13 6
ac Or, decay, or, loss.
ad Isa. 11. 11, 12, 16
ae Jer. 10 4-9
af Micah 4 1, 2.
ag Zech. 2. 11.
ah Acts 9 15
ai Acts 23 21.
aj Gal. 2 10.
ak Eph. 3. 8.
al 1 Cor. 7. 16.
am Jan. 5. 20.

long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER 11.

1 A remnant of Israel saved by grace. 17 The Gentiles may not boast against them.

I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Is'ra-elite, of the seed of A'brā-hām, of the tribe of Bēn-jā-min.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of E-l'as? how he maketh intercession to God against Is'ra-el, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Bā'al.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Is'ra-el hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear,) unto this day.

9 And Dā'vid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gēn'tiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gēn'tiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gēn'tiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gēn'tiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what

shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if ^athe firstfruit be holy, the lump is also *holy* and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if ^asome of the branches be broken off, ^aand thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in ^bamong them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 ^aBoast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well, because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. ^aBe not highminded, but ^afear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity, but toward thee, goodness, ^aif thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise ^athou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, ^aif they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that ^ablindness in part is happened to Is'ra-el, ^auntil the fulness of the Gen'tiles be come in:

26 And so ^aall Is'ra-el shall be saved. as it is written, ^aThere shall come out of Si'on the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Ja'cob:

27 ^aFor this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they* are enemies for your sakes. but as touching the election, *they* are ^abeloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are ^awithout repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not ^abelieved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 11.

^a Lev. 23 10.

^a Jer. 11 16.

^a Eph 2 12.

^a Or, for them.

^a 1 Cor. 10 12

^a Job 12 16.

^a Phil 2 12.

^a 1 Cor 15 9

^a Heb 3 6.

^a John 15 2.

^a 2 Cor 3 16.

^a hardness.

^a Luke 21 24.

^a Rev 7 9

^a Isa 60 15

^a Jer 1 18

^a Ps 14 7

^a Isa 50 20

^a Jer 9 11.

^a Heb 8 8.

^a Deut 9 5

^a Num 23 19

^a Or, obeyed

^a Or, obeyed

^a Or shut

^a them all

^a up together

^a Isa 40 11

^a Job 35 7.

^a John 1 9

^a 1 Cor 9 6

^a Rev 1 6

^a him

CHAP 12

^a 1 Cor. 6. 18.

^a Heb 10 20.

^a John 7 7

^a Gal 1 4.

^a Ench. 2 2

^a 1 Pet 1 14

^a Eph 1 18

^a Col 1 21, 22

^a Eph 5 10 17

^a 1 Thess 4 3

^a 1 to sobriety.

^a 1 Cor 12 7

^a Eph 4 7

^a Eph. 1, 23.

^a 1 Cor. 12 4.

^a 11

^a 1 Pet 4 10

^a 1 Cor 12 10

^a Gal 6 6

^a Acts 15 32

^a 1 Cor 14 1

^a Or, imparteth

^a Or, liberally

^a Acts 20 28

^a 1 Cor 5 2

^a Amos 6 15.

^a Or, in the

^a love of the

^a brethren.

^a Rev. 8. 15.

not ^abelieved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath ^aconcluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 ^aFor who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or ^awho hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For ^aof him, and through him, and to him, are all things: ^ato whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER 12.

Sundry practical duties recommended.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye ^apresent your bodies ^aa living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which* is your reasonable service

2 And ^abe not conformed to this world: but ^abe ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may ^aprove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think ^asoberly, according as God hath dealt ^ato every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So ^awe, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 ^aHaving then gifts differing ^aaccording to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait on our ministering* or ^ahe that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or ^ahe that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ^agiveth, *let him do it* ^awith simplicity; ^ahe that ruleth, with diligence, he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 ^aLet love be without dissimulation ^aAbhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another ^awith brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; ^aforverent in spirit; serving the Lord;

ROMANS, 13, 14. *Of subjection to magistrates. Directions against*

12 • Rejoicing in hope; • patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 • Distributing to the necessity of saints; • given to hospitality.

14 • Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but • condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, • Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 • Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 • Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13.

Of subjection to magistrates

LET every soul • be subject unto the higher powers. For • there is no power but of God. the powers that be are • ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 • For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? • do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore • ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also. for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 • Render therefore to all their dues. tribute to whom tribute is due: custom to whom custom; • fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for • he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 12.

- Heb 3 6.
- Heb 10 36
- Heb 6 10
- Heb 13 2
- 1 Pet 3 9
- Or, be contented with mean things
- Deut. 32 35
- Prov. 25 21
- 1 Pet. 2. 21.

CHAP. 18.

- 1 Cor 7 21
- Titus 3 1
- Prov 8 15.
- Dan 2 21
- John 19 11
- Or, ordered
- 2 Sam 1 3
- Ps 94 20.
- 1 Pet 3. 13.
- Eccl 8 2.
- Luke 20. 25.
- Lev 19 3
- 1 Sam 13 18
- Prov 24 21
- Eph. 6 6.
- Matt 7 12
- Lev 19 18
- Matt 22 39
- Luke 10 27
- Gal 5. 14
- 1 Cor 15 44
- Eph. 6 13
- Phil. 4 8
- Or, decently
- Phil 9 3
- Jas 3 14
- 1 Pet 2 1, 2
- Gal 3 27.
- Gal 5. 16.

CHAP. 14.

- Job 4 8.
- Isa 75 3, 4
- Matt. 12. 20.
- Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.
- 1 Cor 10 25.
- Col 2 16.
- 1 Cor 4 4, 6
- Jas 4 12.
- Gal 4. 10.
- Or fully assured.
- Or, observeth.
- 1 Cor 10 31
- 1 Tim 4. 3.
- 1 Cor. 8. 19.
- Gal 2 20.
- 2 Cor 5. 15.
- Acts 10. 30.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, • Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time • to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand. let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and • let us put on the armour of light.

13 • Let us walk • honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, • not in strife and envying.

14 But • put ye on the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and • make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAPTER 14

How to treat a weak brother

HIM that • is weak in the faith receive ye, but • not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he • may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and • let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 • Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up. for God is able to make him stand.

5 • One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be • fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that • regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for • he giveth God thanks, and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For • none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord, and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For • to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be • Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at

nought thy brother? for *we* shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * *As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.*

12 So then *every* one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that *no* man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jē'sus, * *that there is nothing 'unclean of itself' but 'to him that esteemeth any thing to be 'unclean, to him it is unclean.*

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not *charitably*. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 *Let* not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 *For* the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Hō'ly Ghōst.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 *Let* us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith *one* may edify another

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * *All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.*

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that *doubteth* is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for *whatsoever is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER 15.

The strong ought to bear with the weak

WE *then* that are strong ought to bear the *infirmities* of the weak, and not to please ourselves

2 *Let* every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good *to* edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, * *The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.*

4 For *whatsoever* things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through pa-

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 14.

J Matt 25. 31
J Jude 14, 15

L Isa 45. 23
L Luke 14. 23

2 Cor. 5. 15.

1 Pet. 1. 21.

L Matt 12. 36

m 1 Cor. 8. 9.

n Titus 1. 15.

4 common.

o 1 Cor. 8. 7.

5 common

6 according to charity

p ch 12. 17

q 1 Cor. 8. 8.

r 2 Cor. 8. 21

s Ps 34. 14

t 1 Cor. 14. 12.

u Acts 10. 15.

7 Or discerneth and putteth a difference between meats, or, staggers

v Titus 1. 15

CHAP. 15.

a Gal 6. 1.

b ch 14. 1.

c Phil 2. 4, 5

d ch 14. 19

e Ps 69. 9

f 2 Tim 3. 16

g Ex 34. 6

h Ps 86. 15

1 Or, after the example of.

h ch 5. 2

i Matt 15. 24.

John 1. 11

Acts 3. 25, 26

J ch 3. 3

2 Cor. 1. 20

k John 10. 16

ch 9. 23

l Ps 18. 49

m Deut 32. 43

n Ps 117. 1

o Isa 9. 6, 7.

Rev. 5. 6.

p 2 Pet 1. 12

1 John 2. 21.

q 1 Cor 8. 1.

r Isa 49. 1, 5

Acts 9. 15

Gal 1. 15

e Gal 2. 7, 9

1 Tim 4. 7.

2 Or, sacrificing

h Heb 5. 1.

u Acts 14. 27

1 Cor 3. 6-9

v Mark 16. 20

ch 1. 5

u Acts 1. 8.

1 Cor. 12. 4

11.

2 Cor. 10. 18.

tience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 *Now* the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another *according* to Christ Jē'sus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, *as* Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that *Jē'sus* Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, *to* confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers.

9 And *that* the Gēn'tiles might glorify God for *his* mercy, as it is written, *For* this cause I will confess to thee among the Gēn'tiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, *Rejoice, ye Gēn'tiles, with his people.*

11 And again, *Praise* the Lord, all ye Gēn'tiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, *E-sā'ias* saith, *There* shall be a root of Jē'se, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gēn'tiles; in him shall the Gēn'tiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

14 And *I* myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, *filled* with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, *because* of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That *I* should be the minister of Jē'sus Christ to the Gēn'tiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the *offering* up of the Gēn'tiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Hō'ly Ghōst.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jē'sus Christ in *those* things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things *which* Christ hath not wrought by me, *to* make the Gēn'tiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 *Through* mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and round about unto Il-lyr'cūm, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, *lest* I should build upon another man's foundation:

ROMANS, 16.

Success of Paul's labors. Divers salutations.

21 But as it is written, *To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.*

22 For which cause also *I have been much hindered from coming to you.*

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and *having a great desire these many years to come unto you;*

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, *and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.*

25 But now *I go unto Jê-ry'sâ-lêm to minister unto the saints.*

26 For *it hath pleased them of Mă-c-dô-ni-a and A-chă'ja to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.*

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gën'tiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, *their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.*

28 Wherefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them *this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.*

29 *And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.*

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jê'sus Christ's sake, and *for the love of the Spirit,* that ye stive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 *That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Jü-dæ'a; and that my service which I have for Jê-ry'sâ-lêm may be accepted of the saints;*

32 That I may come unto you with joy *by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.*

33 Now the God of peace *be with you all. Amen.*

CHAPTER 16.

Paul sendeth salutations to many.

I COMMEND unto you Phê'bê our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at *Gën'chrê-a:*

2 *That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.*

3 Greet *Pris-cil-lâ and A-quilâ my helpers in Christ Jê'sus:*

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not

A. D. 68.

CHAP. 16.

1 Im. 24. 15.
2 ch. 1. 13.
3 Or, many ways, or, oftentimes.
4 Acts 19. 21.
5 Acts 15. 2.
6 with you.
7 Acts 24. 17.
8 1 Cor 16. 1.
9 2 Cor 8. 1.
10 1 Cor 9. 11.
11 Gal 6. 6.
12 Phil. 4. 17.
13 ch. 1. 11.
14 Eph. 3. 8.
15 Phil 2. 1.
16 2 Cor 1. 11.
17 2 Thess. 3. 2.
18 Or, are dis- obedient.
19 Jas 4. 15.
20 2 Cor 7. 13.
21 2 Tim. 1. 16.

CHAP. 16.

1 Acts 18. 18.
2 Matt 27. 40.
3 Phil 2. 29.
4 Col 4. 10.
5 John 5. 6.
6 Acts 18. 2.
7 2 Tim 4. 19.
8 1 Cor 16. 19.
9 Col 4. 16.
10 Philo 2.
11 1 Cor 16. 15.
12 1 Tim. 6. 10.
13 Gal 1. 23.
14 Or, friends.
15 Or, friends.
16 Eph 1. 4.
17 1 Thess. 5. 26.
18 1 Pet. 5. 14.
19 Acts 18.
20 Phil 2. 2.
21 Col 3. 8.
22 1 Tim 6. 2.
23 1 Cor. 5. 9.
24 2 Thess 3. 6.
25 2 Tim 3. 5.
26 Titus 1. 10.
27 John 10.
28 1 Im. 56. 10. 13.
29 Iloc 4. 2. 11.
30 Phil 3. 13.
31 1 Tim 6. 5.
32 Col 2. 4.
33 2 Pet 2. 8.
34 Matt. 10. 16.
35 Or, harmless.
36 Or, bread.
37 Acts 16. 1.
38 1 Tim 1. 2.
39 Acts 13. 1.
40 Acts 17. 5.
41 Acts 20. 4.
42 1 Cor. 1. 14.
43 Acts 19. 22.
44 2 Tim. 4. 20.

only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gën'tiles.

5 Likewise greet *the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved E-pên'ê-tus, who is the firstfruits of A-chă'ja unto Christ.*

6 Greet Mă'r'y, who *bestowed much labour on us.*

7 Salute An-drô-ni'cus and Jü'njâ, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also *were in Christ before me.*

8 Greet Am'pli-as my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Ūr'hane, our helper in Christ, and Stă'chys my beloved.

10 Salute A-pê'l'lês approved in Christ. Salute them which are of *Ar-is-tô-bu'lus' household.*

11 Salute Hê-rô'don my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household of Nar-cis'sus, which are in the Lord.*

12 Salute Trÿ-phê'nâ and Trÿ-phô'sa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Pê'r'sis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rq'us *chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.*

14 Salute A-sÿn'cri-tus, Phlê'gon, Hê'r'mas, Păt'rq-băs, Hê'r'mês, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Phl-lô'g-gus, and Jü'ljâ, Nê're-us, and his sister, and Ô-lÿm-pas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them *which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.*

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jê'sus Christ, but *their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.*

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you *wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.*

20 And the God of peace shall *bruise Să'tan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jê'sus Christ be with you. Amen.*

21 *Ti-mô'the-ûs my workfellow, and Lÿ'ejus, and Jâ'son, and Sô-sip'ê-tôr, my kinsmen, salute you.*

22 I Têr'tjus, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gă'jus *mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. E-răs-*

Paul's salutation and exhortation to unity. 1 CORINTHIANS, 1.

tus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quar'tus a brother.

24 * The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you * according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jē'sus Christ, * according to the revelation of the mystery, * which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But * now is made manifest, and

A. D. 60

CHAP. 16

* 1 Thess. 5. 23.
* ch. 2. 16.
* Eph. 3. 1, 5.
Col. 1. 27.
1 Pet. 1. 23
* 1 Cor. 2. 7.
* 2 Tim. 1. 10.

by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jē'sus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Rōmans from Cō-rin'thus, and sent by Phēbē servant of the church at Cōn'chr-ā.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Exhortation to unity, 11 dissensions reproved.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jē'sus Christ through the will of God, and * Sōs'the-nēs our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Cōr'inth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jē'sus, * called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jē'sus Christ * our Lord, * both theirs and ours

3 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jē'sus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as * the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the * coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

8 * Who shall also confirm you unto the end, * that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jē'sus Christ

9 * God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto * the fellowship of his Son Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no * divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chlō's, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, * that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of * A-pōl'lōs; and I of * Cēphas; and I of Christ.

13 * Is Christ divided? was Paul

A. D. 60

CHAP. 1.

* Acts 18. 17.
* John 17. 19.
ch. 9. 11.
Heb. 2. 11.
* Rom. 1. 7.
1 Thess. 4. 7
2 Tim. 1. 9
* ch. 9. 6.
* Rom. 3. 22.
* 2 Cor. 8. 7.
* Acts 18. 5.
ch. 2. 1, 2.
1 revelation.
* 1 Thess. 3. 3
* 1 Thess. 5. 23.
* Num. 23. 19
Deut. 7. 9.
Ps. 107. 5.
Isa. 40. 7.
Matt. 24. 25.
* ch. 10. 23.
* John 15. 4.
2 schisms.
* ch. 3. 4
* Acts 18. 24.
* John 1. 42.
* 2 Cor. 11. 4.
* Acts 18. 8
* Rom. 16. 23.
* ch. 16. 15.
* Acts 20. 17.
* Or, speech.
* 2 Cor. 2. 15.
* Acts 17. 18
* Rom. 1. 10.
* Isa. 29. 14.
* Isa. 33. 18.
* 2 Sam. 15. 31.
* Isa. 44. 25.
* Rom. 1. 23
* Luke 10. 21.
* Luke 11. 16.
* Isa. 8. 14.
* Matt. 11. 6.
* Rom. 1. 4.
* Col. 2. 2.
* 2 Cor. 4. 7.
* John 7. 48.
* Ps. 8. 2.
* Matt. 11. 26.

crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Cris'pus * and Gā'jus;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of * Stēph'a-nās: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 * For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of * words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to * them that perish * foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath * not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the * Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, * unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness.

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ * the power of God, and * the wisdom of God.

25 * Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that * not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:

27 But * God hath chosen the fool-

1 CORINTHIANS, 2, 3.

ish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and *h* things which are not, *t*o bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jēsus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.*

CHAPTER 2.

1 *How Paul preached the gospel: & which is God's wise counsel for men's salvation.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *a* came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, *b* save Jēsus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And *c* I was with you *d* in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *e* was not with *f* enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power.

5 That your faith should not *g* stand in the wisdom of men, but *h* in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them *i* that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom, *h* which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 *i* Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*

10 But *k* God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, *yea*, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, *save* the spirit of man which is in him? *even* so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 1.

A Rom. 4. 17.

i ch. 2 6

j Jer 9. 23.

CHAP. 2.

a ch. 1. 17

b Gal 3 14.

Phil 3 8.

c Acts 18 1.

d 2 Cor 10 1.

Gal. 4. 13.

e 2 Pet. 1. 16.

f Or, persuasive.

g be.

h 2 Cor 4 7.

i Pet 1. 5.

j Eph. 4. 13.

k Rom 16 25.

l Tim 1 9.

m Acts 13. 27.

n Isa. 64. 4.

o Matt. 16 17.

p Luke 2 26

q Eph 3 8, 6

r 1 Pet 1 13.

s Rev 1. 1.

t Jer 17. 9

u Rom. 11 33

v Rom. 8 15.

w 2 Pet 1 16

x Matt. 16. 23.

y Rom. 8 5.

z Jude 19

aa Prov 23 5.

ab Gal. 6 1

ac Col 1 9.

ad Or, discern.

ae Or, discerned

af Job 15 8

ag Isa 40 13

ah Rom 11 34.

ai shall.

aj Ps 35 14

ak John 15 15.

CHAP. 3.

a Heb 5 14.

b 1 Pet 2 2.

c Or, factions.

d according to man

e Rom 12 3.

f Acts 18. 4.

g Acts 19 1.

h Isa. 55 10.

i Ps 32 12

j Rom. 2 6

k Rev. 2. 24.

l Acts 16 4.

m Or, tillage.

n Zech. 6 12,

13

o Matt. 16 18.

p ch 6 19.

q Eph 2 20.

r Col. 2. 7.

s Rom. 15. 20.

t 1 Pet. 4. 11.

u Isa. 28. 16.

v Matt. 16. 18.

The manner of Paul's preaching.

spirit of the world, but *a* the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 *a* Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Hōly Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 *b* But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: *c* neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *d* But he that is spiritual *e* judgeth all things, yet he himself is *f* judged of no man.

16 *g* For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he *h* may instruct him? *i* But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

How Paul dealt with weak believers.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with *a* milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *b* to bear *it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for where as *c* there is among you envying, and strife, and *d* divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk *e* as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of *f* A-pōl-lōs; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is *g* A-pōl-lōs, but ministers by whom ye believed, *h* even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 *i* I have planted, *j* A-pōl-lōs watered; but God *k* gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one. *l* and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For *m* we are labourers together with God: ye are *n* God's husbandry, *ye are* *o* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid *p* the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But *q* let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than *r* that is laid, which is Jēsus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this

Christ the only foundation.

foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day 'shall declare it, because it 'shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man 'defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy, for the 'temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, 'He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, 'The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For 'all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And 'ye are Christ's; 'and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER 4.

How to account of Christ's ministers.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, 'and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's 'judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 'Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and 'then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; 'that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

A D. 59.

CHAP. 3.

1 Pet. 1. 7.

4 is revealed.

m Jude 23.

5 Or, destroy

n Heb. 3. 1.

o Job 5. 13.

p Ps. 94. 11.

q 2 Cor. 4. 5

r John 17. 9.

10.

Rom. 14. 8.

Gal. 3. 20

s ch. 3. 6.

ch 11. 3

Heb. 1. 3.

CHAP. 4.

a Matt. 13. 11.

Luke 12. 43.

Rom. 10. 25.

Eph. 1. 9.

Col. 1. 26, 27.

1 Tim. 3. 9,

16

1 day.

b Matt. 7. 1.

Rev. 20. 12

c Rom. 2. 29

d Rom. 12. 3.

2 distinguish-

eth these.

e John 3. 27.

1 Pet. 4. 10

f Rev. 3. 17

g Or, as the

last apostles,

as.

h Ps. 44. 23

i 2 Cor. 4. 11.

j Eph. 6. 12.

11eb 10. 33.

k theatre.

l Matt. 5. 11.

Luke 6. 22

Acts 26. 24

m 2 Cor. 13. 9.

n Acts 23. 2

o Acts 18. 3.

1 Tim. 4. 10.

p Matt. 5. 44.

1 Pet. 2. 23

q Rom. 15. 20.

Jas. 1. 18.

r ch. 11. 1.

s Acts 19. 23

1 Tim. 1. 2

t Acts 19. 21.

u 1 Thess. 1. 5.

CHAP. 5.

a Eph. 5. 3.

b Deut. 27. 30.

c 3 Cor. 7. 12.

1 CORINTHIANS, 4, 5.

7 For who 'maketh thee to differ from another? and 'what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, 'now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us 'the apostles last, 'as it were appointed to death: for 'we are made a 'spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are 'fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; 'we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are 'buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace.

12 'And labour, working with our own hands: 'being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for 'in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, 'be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, 'who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 'But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For 'the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5.

1 Of the incestuous person. 6 Of necessity the old leaven must be purged out.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as 'named among the Gen'tiles, 'that one should have his 'father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have

1 CORINTHIANS, 6. *Of the incestuous person. Of going to law.*

not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto Sātan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jē'sus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of bringing controversies before heathen judges.*
2 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God* 1. *Our bodies are the members of Christ* 18 and temples of the Holy Ghost.

DAKE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set

A. D. 80.

CHAP. 6.

d Gal. 2. 6.

1 Or, determined.

e Matt. 18. 18.
John 20. 23.
2 Cor. 2. 10.

f Pa. 100. 6.
Acts 20. 18.
1 Tim. 1. 20.

g Gal. 5. 2.

h Isa. 53. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6.

i Ex. 12. 5. 6.
John 19. 14.
Rev. 5. 6-8.

2 Or, is slain.

j Ex. 12. 15.

3 Or, holyday.

k Deut. 16. 2.

l 2 Cor. 6. 14.

m John 17. 15.

n Matt. 18. 17.
Rom. 16. 17.
2 John 10.

o Gal. 2. 12.

p Mark 4. 11.
1 Tim. 2. 7.

q Eccl. 12. 14.

CHAP. 6.

a Pa. 49. 14.
Dan. 7. 23.
Luke 21. 30.
Rev. 2. 26.

b 2 Pet. 2. 4.
Jude 6.

c Prov. 20. 22.
Matt. 5. 39.
Rom. 12. 17.

d 1 Thess. 4. 6.

e Isa. 3. 11.

f John 13. 10.
Acts 21. 16.
Eph. 2. 28.
Heb. 10. 22.

g 1 Pet. 3. 21.

h Job. 10. 23.

i Or, profitable.

k 1 Thess. 4. 2.

l Eph. 5. 23.

m Acts 2. 24.
Rom. 6. 5.

n 2 Cor. 4. 14.

o Eph. 1. 19.

p Gen. 2. 24.
Matt. 19. 6.

q John 17. 21.

r Eph. 4. 4.

s Rom. 1. 24.

t 1 Thess. 4. 4.

u 2 Cor. 6. 16.

v Rom. 14. 7.

them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived. neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you; but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

The duties of the married state.

1 CORINTHIANS, 7.

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The use of marriage 10 Christ hath forbidden to dissolve the bond thereof

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean: but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy hus-

A. D. 50.

CHAP. 6.

Gal. 2. 13.
Heb. 9. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 18.
Rev. 6. 9.
Matt. 5. 10.

CHAP. 7.

Prov. 5. 19.
Ex. 21. 10.
1 Pet. 3. 7.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
2 Cor. 8. 5.
Acts 20. 29.
1 Thim. 5. 14.
Jer. 2. 30.
Mal. 2. 14, 16.
Matt. 6. 18.
Mark 10. 11, 12.
Luke 16. 18.
Mal. 2. 15.
1 in peace.
1 Jas. 5. 19, 20.
1 Pet. 3. 1.
2 what.
2 Cor. 11. 29.
Acts 16. 1, 6.
19. 24, 28.
Gal. 5. 2.
Gal. 6. 15.
Col. 3. 11.
1 Sam. 16. 22.
Jer. 7. 22, 23.
Matt. 5. 19.
John 15. 14.
1 John 2. 2.
Rev. 22. 14.
1 Pph. 4. 1.
2 Thess. 3. 11.
Gal. 2. 28.
1 Isa. 58. 6.
3 made free.
Gal. 5. 23.
1 Pph. 6. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 16.
Lev. 25. 42.
1 Pet. 1. 18.
2 Cor. 8. 5, 10.
1 Tim. 1. 10.
2 Th. 4. 2.
4 Or, necessity.
Matt. 24. 13.
Rom. 13. 12.
Phil. 4. 6.
Heb. 10. 25.
1 Pet. 4. 7.
2 Th. 3. 18.
1 Ps. 36. 6.
Jas. 4. 14.
1 Tim. 5. 6.
5 of the Lord.
Luke 10. 40.

band? or how knowest thou. O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherem he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the

1 CORINTHIANS, 8, 9. Meats offered to idols. Paul's self-denial.

Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 ^a So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 ^a The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment; and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

Charity preferable to knowledge.

NOW ^a as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have ^b knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And ^c if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, ^d the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that ^e an idol is nothing in the world, ^f and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are ^g called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But ^h to us *there is* but one God, the Father, ⁱ of whom *are* all things, and we ^j in him; and ^k one Lord Jēsus Christ, ^l by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, ^m are we

A. D. 50.

CHAP. 7.

^a Heb. 13. 4.

^c Rom. 7. 2.

CHAP. 8.

^a Acts 15. 30.

^b Rom. 14. 14.

^c Gal. 6. 8.

^d 1 Tim. 6. 4.

^e Ex. 33. 12.

^f Nab. 1. 7.

^g Matt. 7. 23.

^h Gal. 4. 9.

ⁱ Isa. 41. 24.

^j Deut. 3. 24.

^k Deut. 4. 39.

^l Isa. 37. 16.

^m Mark 12. 29.

ⁿ John 10. 34.

^o Mal. 2. 10.

^p Eph. 4. 6.

^q Acts 17. 29.

^r Rom. 11. 36.

^s Or, for him.

^t Matt. 11. 27.

^u John 6. 20.

^v Acts 2. 30.

^w Eph. 1. 23.

^x Phil. 3. 11.

^y John 1. 3.

^z Heb. 1. 2.

^{aa} Or, have we the more.

^{ab} Or, have we the less.

^{ac} Or, power.

^{ad} edified.

^{ae} Matt. 25. 40.

^{af} Acts 9. 4.

CHAP. 9.

^a 1 Tim. 2. 7.

^b Acts 9. 8.

^c 2 Cor. 8. 2.

^d 2 Thess. 3. 9.

^e Or, woman.

^f Matt. 13. 65.

^g Mark 6. 8.

^h Luke 8. 15.

ⁱ Gal. 1. 19.

^j Matt. 9. 14.

^k Acts 13. 8.

^l 2 Cor. 10. 4.

^m Deut. 20. 6.

ⁿ Prov. 27. 18.

^o John 21. 15.

^p 1 Pet. 5. 2.

^q Deut. 25. 4.

^r 2 Tim. 2. 6.

^s Matt. 10. 10.

^t Rom. 15. 27.

^u 2 Cor. 11. 7.

the better; neither, if we eat not, ^v are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this ^w liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be ^x emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But ^y when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ Paul asserteth his apostolical character. ² Life compared to a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not ^a free? have ^b I not seen Jēsus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ^c the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 ^d Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a ^e wife, as well as other apostles, and ^f as ^g the brethren of the Lord, and ^h Cēphas?

6 Or I only and Bar'na-bās, ⁱ have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who ^j goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who ^k planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ^l feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Mō'ses, ^m Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he ⁿ altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, ^o this is written: that ^p he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 ^q If we have sown unto you spiritual things, ^r is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of ^s this power over you, ^t are not we rather? ^u Nevertheless we have not used

for the gospel. To flee from idolatry.

1 CORINTHIANS, 10.

this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews, to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law;

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 9.

- Lev. 3. 16.
- Or, feed.
- Luke 10. 7.
- Gal. 6. 6.
- 1 Tim. 5. 17.
- Gal. 2. 7.
- Phil. 1. 17.
- Gal. 5. 13.
- Matt. 18. 15.
- 1 Pet. 2. 1.
- Acts 16. 3.
- Rom. 2. 12.
- Gal. 3. 2.
- Matt. 5. 17-20.
- Rom. 7. 22, 25.
- ch. 7. 22.
- Gal. 5. 13, 14, 22, 23.
- Rom. 15. 1.
- Matt. 10. 23.
- Matt. 24. 13.
- Gal. 2. 2.
- Heb. 6. 15.
- 1 Tim. 6. 12.
- Jas. 1. 12.
- Rev. 2. 10.
- 2 Cor. 5. 1.
- Jer. 3. 30.

CHAP. 10.

- Ex. 13. 21.
- Isa. 63. 11.
- Ex. 14. 22.
- Ex. 16. 15.
- Deut. 8. 3.
- Ex. 17. 6.
- Num. 20. 11.
- Ps. 78. 15.
- John. 4. 10.
- Rev. 22. 17.
- 1 Or, went with them.
- 2 our figures.
- Ex. 22. 6.
- Num. 2. 1.
- Ex. 17. 2, 7.
- Num. 21. 5.
- Dent. 6. 16.
- Ps. 78. 18, 66.
- 3 Or, types.
- Rom. 1. 4.
- Heb. 10. 25.
- 4 Or, moderate.
- Ex. 13. 17.
- Ps. 125. 7.
- Luke 22. 32.
- 2 Pet. 3. 9.
- Gen. 19. 20, 21.
- Ps. 124. 7.
- Jer. 20. 11.
- Acts 27. 44.
- 1 Matt. 26. 26.
- Acts 2. 42.
- Rom. 12. 5.
- Rom. 4. 12.

to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The Jews had sacraments typical of ours. Christians must not lust after evil things.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples, and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold, is'ra-el after the flesh:

1 CORINTHIANS, 11. *To flee idolatry. Rules for divine worship.*

are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gēn'tiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake:

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gēn'tiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Of covering the head in prayer. 22 Of the Lord's supper

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the

A. D. 69.

CHAP. 10.

p Lev. 8. 2.
q Deut. 32. 17.
r 2 Cor. 6. 16.
s Deut. 32. 38.
t Job 9. 4.
u Ezek. 22. 14.
v Rom. 15. 1.
w 1 Tim. 4. 4.
x Luke 10. 7.
y ch. 8. 10.
z Deut. 10. 14.
a Rom. 14. 16.
b Or, thanksgiving
c Zech. 7. 6.
d Matt. 5. 18.
e John 15. 8.
f Phil. 1. 11.
g Greeks.

CHAP. 11.

a Eph. 5. 1, 2.
b Phil. 2. 4, 5.
c 2 Thess. 3. 9.
d ch. 7. 17.
e Or, additions.
f Rom. 14. 9.
g Eph. 6. 23.
h Gen. 8. 16.
i John 4. 34.
j Gal. 4. 4.
k Phil. 2. 7.
l Acts 21. 9.
m Deut. 21. 12.
n Num. 5. 18.
o Gen. 1. 26.
p Gen. 2. 21.
q Prov. 18. 22.
r Gen. 24. 66.
s That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.
t Eccl. 5. 6.
u Gal. 3. 28.
v Prov. 16. 4.
w Rom. 11. 26.
x ch. 8. 6.
y Or, veil.
z 1 Tim. 6. 4.
a ch. 1. 10.
b Or, schisms.
c Luke 17. 1.
d Or, seats.
e Luke 2. 26.
f Or, ye cannot eat.
g Jude 13.
h Lev. 19. 30.
i Ps. 89. 7.
j Or, them that are poor.

man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall

Of the Lord's supper. Of spiritual gifts. 1 CORINTHIANS, 12.

I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For * I have received of the Lord *tha*, which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jē'sus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do * in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he* took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is * the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, * ye do shew the Lord's death * till he come.

27 * Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But * let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ¹⁰ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For * if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged * we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto ¹¹ condemnation. And the rest * will I set in order when * I come.

CHAPTER 12.

Spiritual gifts are divers.

NOW * concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know * that ye were Gēn'tiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, * that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jē'sus ¹ accursed: and * *that* no man can say that Jē'sus is the Lord, but by the Hō'ly Ghost.

4 Now * there are diversities of gifts, but *the* same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of ² administrations, but the same Lord.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 11.

* Gal. 1. 1.
8 Or, for a remembrance.
9 Heb 9. 15.
9 Or, shew ye
10 Acts 1. 11.
ch. 4. 5.
Heb. 9. 28.
11 Num. 9. 10.
Matt. 23. 11.
12 2 Cor. 13. 5.
Gal. 6. 4.
10 Or, judgment
11 John 1. 9.
12 Heb 12. 6.
11 Or, judgment
12 Titus 1. 5.
ch. 4. 19.

CHAP. 12.

ch. 14. 1.
b Eph 2. 11.
c Mark 9. 39.
1 Or, anathema.
d Matt 16. 17.
e Heb 2. 4.
f Eph. 4. 4.
2 Or, ministries
g Eph. 1. 23.
h Rom 12. 6.
i Gen. 41. 33.
Matt 13. 11.
Acts 6. 3.
ch. 2. 6.
Eph 1. 17, 18.
j 2 Cor 8. 7.
k Matt 17. 19.
l Mark 16. 13.
m Gal 3. 5.
n Rom. 12. 6.
o 1 John 4. 1.
p Acts 2. 4.
q Rom 12. 6-8.
ch. 7. 7.
Eph 4. 7.
r John 3. 8.
Heb 2. 4.
s Gal. 3. 16.
t Isa. 44. 2-5.
Ezek. 36. 25-27.
Matt. 8. 11.
John 1. 8-1.
Rom. 6. 5.
u Gal 3. 28.
Eph 2. 13, 14, 16.
Col 3. 11.
8 Greeks.
9 John 6. 68.
4 Or, put on.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God * which worketh all in all.

7 * But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit *the* word of wisdom; to another *the* word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 * To another faith by the same Spirit; to another *the* gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 * To another the working of miracles; to another * prophecy; * to another discerning of spirits; to another * *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, *dividing* to every man severally * as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: * so also *is* Christ.

13 For * by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, * whether we be Jews or * Gēn'tiles, whether we be bond or free; and * have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are* they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we * bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more

1 CORINTHIANS, 13, 14. Praises of love. Prophecy is preferred

abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now we are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER 13.

1 All gifts, however excellent, are nothing without charity: 4 the praises thereof

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as

A. D. 50.

CHAP. 12.

5 Or, division.

6 Rom. 12. 5.

Eph. 1. 23.

Eph. 4. 12.

6 Eph. 4. 11.

7 Eph. 3. 20.

8 Acts 13. 1.

Rom. 12. 6.

6 Num. 11. 17.

8 Rom. 12. 8.

Heb. 13. 17.

6 Or, kinds.

7 Or, powers.

8 ch. 14. 1.

CHAP. 13.

6 Matt. 25. 46.

Rom. 14.

6 Matt. 7. 22.

6 Luke 17. 6.

6 Matt. 6. 1, 2.

6 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Or, is not rash.

7 Phil. 4. 8.

8 Rom. 14. 12.

15 Phil. 2. 4.

6 1 Pe. 10. 3.

Rom. 1. 32.

6 2 John. 4.

2 Or, with the truth.

7 Gal. 6. 2.

6 Job. 8. 2.

1 Tim. 6. 4.

6 Isa. 54. 18.

John. 6. 46.

3 Or, reasoned.

6 2 Cor. 3. 18.

Phil. 3. 12.

4 In a riddle.

6 Matt. 18. 10.

6 Matt. 22. 28, 29.

CHAP. 14.

6 Lev. 19. 18.

Matt. 22. 39.

Mark. 12. 31.

Rom. 13. 8.

10.

Gal. 5. 14.

Eph. 5. 2.

6 Job. 12. 30, 31.

6 Num. 11. 25.

Rom. 12. 6.

6 Acts 2. 4.

Acts 10. 46.

1 hearth.

6 Matt. 13. 11.

Matt. 16. 17.

Mark. 4. 11.

Col. 1. 26.

7 Rom. 15. 4.

6 Job. 21. 11, 12.

2 Or, tunes.

3 significant.

6 ch. 9. 28.

4 of spirits.

a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Prophecy commended, 2 and preferred before speaking with tongues.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh

to gift of tongues. Use of each is taught. 1 CORINTHIANS, 15.

in an *unknown* tongue pray that 'he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: 'I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing * with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen 'at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, * be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice * be ye children, but in understanding be 'men.

21 * In the law it is * written, With *men* of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, * will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report * that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, * hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. 'Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church;

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 14.

1 ch. 12. 10.

1 Eph 5. 19.

1 Ps 47. 7.

1 ch. 11. 24.

1 Ps 119 99

Matt 11 25

Rom 16 19.

Heb 5 12.

1 Matt. 18 3

1 Pet. 2 2.

5 perfect, or, of

a ripe age.

1 John 10 34.

1 Isa. 28. 11.

1 Hosea 9 7.

Acts 2. 13.

1 Isa. 45 14

Zech 8. 23.

1 ch. 12 8, 9.

1 Rom 14 19

Eph. 4 12.

1 1 Thess 5. 19

1 Deut 32. 10

Ecol 12 9

Rom 12 7.

1 1 John 4 1

6 tumult, or,

unquietness

1 ch 11 16

1 1 Tim 2 11.

1 ch 11 3.

Eph 5. 22

1 Pet. 3 1

1 Gen 3 16

1 Isa 2 3.

1 Luke 10 16.

1 ch. 12 31.

CHAP. 15.

1 Rom. 5. 2.

1 Rom 1 16

1 Or, hold fast

1 by what

speech.

1 Gal. 3. 4

1 Ps 22 15.

Isa. 51 5

Dan 9 26.

1 Pet. 2 24

1 Ps 2. 7

Isa 68 10.

Hosea 6 2.

1 Luke 24 34

1 John 20. 19.

1 Acts 1. 3.

and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, * let the first hold his peace.

31 * For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And * the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of * confusion, but of peace, * as in all churches of the saints.

34 * Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak, but * *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the * law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God * out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 * If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any men be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, * covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

By Christ's resurrection the apostle inferreth the necessity of our resurrection

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and * wherein ye stand;

2 * By which also ye are saved, if ye ¹ keep in memory ² what I preached unto you, unless * ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins * according to the scriptures,

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day * according to the scriptures:

5 * And that he was seen of Cēphas, then * of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of Jāmes; then * of all the apostles.

1 CORINTHIANS, 15. *Of Christ's resurrection. The manner of*

8 ⁴ And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ⁵ one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because ⁷ I persecuted the church of God.

10 But ⁸ by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed upon me* was not in vain; but ⁹ I laboured more abundantly than they all: ¹⁰ yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, ¹⁴ then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ¹⁸ ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If ²⁰ in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now ²¹ is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become ²² the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For ²³ since by man *came* death, by ²⁴ man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in *Ad'am* all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But ²⁵ every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up ²⁶ the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, ²⁷ till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 ²⁸ The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he ²⁹ hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 ³⁰ And when all things shall be

A. D. 50.

CLAP 15.

1 Acts 9. 4.

3 Or an aborigine.

7 Acts 8. 3.

8 Eph. 4. 7.

12 Cor. 11. 23.

13 Gal. 2. 8.

14 1 Thess. 4. 14.

15 Rom. 4. 25.

16 2 Tim. 3. 12.

17 1 Pet. 1. 3.

18 Acts 23. 23.

19 Rom. 6. 12.

20 John 11. 25.

21 1 Thess. 4. 15.

22 Dan. 7. 14.

23 Eph. 2. 27.

24 Ps. 110. 1.

25 Matt. 22. 44.

26 Mark 12. 30.

27 Luke 20. 42.

28 Eph. 1. 22.

29 Heb. 1. 13.

30 Heb. 2. 14.

31 Matt. 22. 18.

32 1 Pet. 3. 21.

33 Matt. 17. 41.

34 Eph. 1. 10.

35 John 14. 26.

36 ch. 2. 23.

37 ch. 11. 4.

38 2 Cor. 11. 20.

39 Some read, our

40 A. 14. 23.

41 Rom. 8. 30.

42 Or, to speak after the manner of men.

43 2 Cor. 1. 8.

44 1 Jo. 32. 13.

45 Luke 12. 10.

46 Eph. 5. 14.

47 1 Thess. 4. 5.

48 Ezek. 37. 3.

49 John 12. 34.

50 Ps. 104. 14.

51 Dan. 12. 8.

52 Matt. 13. 43.

53 Phil. 3. 21.

54 Gen. 2. 7.

55 Rom. 6. 14.

56 John 8. 21.

subdued unto him, then ³¹ shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And ³² why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by ³³ your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jē'sus our Lord, ³⁴ I die daily.

32 If ³⁵ after the manner of men ³⁶ I have fought with beasts at Ephē'stis, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? ³⁷ let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 ³⁸ Awake to righteousness, and sin not; ³⁹ for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, ⁴⁰ How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, ⁴¹ that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But ⁴² God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 ⁴³ So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 ⁴⁴ It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man *Ad'am* ⁴⁶ was made a living soul; ⁴⁷ the last *Ad'am* *was made* ⁴⁸ a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is na-

tural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, *ea*thy: the second man *is* the Lord *from* heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: *and* as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And *as* we have borne the image of the earthy, *we* shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that *flesh* and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; *we* shall not all sleep, *but* we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: *for* the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and *this* mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, *Death* is swallowed up in victory.

55 *O* death, where *is* thy sting? *O* grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and *the* strength of sin *is* the law.

57 *But* thanks *be* to God, which giveth us *the* victory through our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, *be* ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know *that* your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16.

proceed for the relief of the brethren. 18 Admonitions, 19 and salutations

NOW concerning *the* collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Gā-lā'tjā, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, *whomsoever* ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your *liberality* unto Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, *when* I shall pass through Māc-e-dō'n-ā: for I do pass through Māc-e-dō'n-ā.

A. D. 59.

CHAP. 15.

Gen. 2. 7.
Gen. 3. 19.
Isa. 9. 6.
Luke 8. 11.
Phil. 3. 20.
Gen. 3. 3.
Rom. 8. 29.
Phil. 3. 21.
Matt. 16. 17.
1 Thess. 4. 15.
Phil. 3. 21.
Matt. 24. 51.
2 Cor. 5. 4.
Rev. 20. 14.
Hosae 13. 14.
Or, hell.
Rom. 8. 19.
Rom. 7. 25.
Ps. 93. 1.
2 Chr. 15. 7.
Ps. 19. 11.
Isa. 3. 10.

CHAP. 16.

Acts 11. 29.
Rom. 15. 26.
Gal. 2. 10.
Luke 24. 1.
Acts 20. 7.
Rev. 1. 10.
2 Cor. 8. 12.
1 gift.
Acts 19. 21.
Acts 15. 3.
Acts 14. 27.
Rev. 8. 8.
Acts 19. 9.
Rom. 16. 21.
Phil. 2. 19-22.
Luke 10. 13.
Acts 18. 24.
ch. 1. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 9.
Col. 4. 8.
Acts 16. 6.
Acts 19. 10.
Rev. 1. 4, 11.
Rom. 16. 5.
Phile. 2.
Gal. 1. 6, 9.
Heb. 10. 25.
Jude 14, 15.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may *bring* me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Eph'e-sūs until Pēn'te-cōst.

9 For *a* great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there* are many adversaries.

10 Now if Tī-mō'the-ūs come, see that he may be with you without fear: for *he* worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother J. Ā-pōl-lōs, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stēph'a-nās, that it is the firstfruits of Ā-chā'jā, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stēph'a-nās and Fōr-tū-nā'tus and Ā-chā'i-eus: *for* that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Ā'sja salute you. Ā-quī-la and Prī-s-cī-l-a salute you much in the Lord, *with* the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Pāul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jē'sus Christ, *let* him be An-āth'-ē-mā Mar'ān-ā'tha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jē'sus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Cō-rinth'ians was written from Phī-lip'pi by Stēph'a-nās, and Fōr-tū-nā'tus, and Ā-chā'i-eus, and Tī-mō'the-ūs.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

The apostle encourageth against troubles: 13 sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, and Tim'o-thy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Cōr'inth, with all the saints which are in all Ā-chā'ja: 2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Ā'sja, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

- a Col. 1 2.
- b Phil 1. 2.
- c Eph 1. 3.
- d Ex 34. 6.
- e 2 Thess 2. 10.
- f Acts 9 4
- g 1 Cor. 4 10.
- h Phil. 1 20.
- i ch. 4. 15.
- j Or, is wrought.
- k Rom. 8 17.
- l Acts 19 23.
- m Or, answer
- n Jer 17 6 7.
- o Heb. 11. 19.
- p 1 Sam 7 13
- q Job 6 17 22
- r Ps 34 19
- s Pet. 2. 9.
- t Rom 15 30
- u Phil 1 19
- v Philo 23.
- w ch 4 15.
- x ch 2 17
- y 1 Cor. 2. 4
- z ch 5. 12.
- aa Phil. 2. 18
- ab 1 Cor. 4 19.
- ac Rom 1 11
- ad Or, grace.
- ae 1 Cor 16. 6
- af ch 10. 2.
- ag Or, preaching.
- ah Mark 1 1.
- ai Luke 1 35
- aj Acts 9. 20.
- ak Acts 18. 5.
- al Ps 72 17.
- am Isa 7 14.
- an Rom. 15 8, 9
- ao 1 John 2. 20, 27.
- ap Eph 4. 30
- aq 2 Tim 2. 19.
- ar Rev 2. 17.
- as Eph. 1. 14.
- at 1 Cor. 4. 21.
- au Rom. 11 20.

CHAP. 2.

- a ch. 12. 20.
- b Gal. 5. 10.

unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jē'sus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Māc-g-dōn'a, and to come again out of Māc-g-dōn'a unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Jū-dæ'a.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea-and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jē'sus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Sil-vā'nus and Timō'the-its, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God;

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Cōr'inth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER 2.

The reasons of Paul's not coming unto them. 6 Of the excommunicated person.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and

Excommunicated person to be forgiven. 2 CORINTHIANS, 3, 4.

gush of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not ^a that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But ^a if any have caused grief, he hath not ^a grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this ¹ punishment, which *was* inflicted ¹ of many.

7 ^a So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* ² in the person of Christ;

11 Lest ^a Sā'tan should get an advantage of us. for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, ^a when I came to Trōās to *preach* Christ's gospel, and ^a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Tītus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Māc-e-dō'n-i-a.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which *always* causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God ^a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we* ^a are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which ^a corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we ^a in Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

He sheweth that their gifts and graces were a sufficient commendation of his ministry

DO ^a we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, ^b epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 ^a Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye* ^a are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ^a ministered by us, written not with

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 2.

^a ch. 7. 2, 9.

^d 1 Cor. 6. 1.

^a Gal. 4. 12.

1 Or, censure.

^f 1 Tim. 5. 20

^a Gal 6. 1

^Heb 12. 12.

2 Or, in the sight.

^a Eph. 6. 11,

12

1 Pet. 5. 9

ⁱ Acts 16. 8

Acts 20. 6.

3 Or, deal deceitfully with.

4 Or, of.

CHAP. 3

^a ch 5. 12

^b Acts 18. 27.

^c 1 Cor. 2. 2.

^d 1 Cor 3. 6.

^e Ex. 24. 12.

^f Ps. 40. 8

^g Ezek. 11. 19.

^g John 15. 5

^a 1 Cor 15. 10

ⁱ Matt 26. 28.

^Heb 8. 4, 8.

^j Rom 2. 27.

^k Rom 7. 20.

^l Gal 3. 10

ⁱ Rom 8. 2.

1 Or, quickeneth.

^m Gal 3. 6.

ⁿ Rom 1. 17.

2 Or, boldness.

^o Ex 34. 33

^p Rom 10. 4.

^q Gal 3. 26.

^r Isa 6. 10.

^r Rom. 11. 23

^s Isa 26. 7.

^t ch. 4. 4, 6.

^u John 17. 17.

^u Rom. 8. 29.

3 Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not ^a in tables of stone, but ^a in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 ^a Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but ^a our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of ^a the new testament; not ^a of the letter, but of the spirit: for ^a the letter killeth, ^a but the spirit ¹ giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Is'ra-el could notwithstanding behold the face of Mō'ses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not ^a the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration ^a of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ^a plainness of speech:

13 And not as Mō'ses, ^a which put a veil over his face, that the children of Is'ra-el could not stedfastly look to ^a the end of that which is abolished:

14 But ^a their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Mō'ses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless ^a when it shall turn to the Lord, ^a the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord *is* that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding ^a as in a glass the glory of the Lord, ^a are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as ^a by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ Paul's unwearied diligence and zeal in preaching ¹ his troubles for the same.

THEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden

2 CORINTHIANS, 5.

Paul's assured hope of heavenly glory.

things of ¹ dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, ^a nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, ^a it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom ^a the god of this world ^a hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, ^a who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jē'sus the Lord; and ^a ourselves your servants for Jē'sus' sake.

6 For God, ^a who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, ^a hath ^a shined in our hearts, to *give* ^a the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jē'sus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ^a earthen vessels, ^a that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ^a not in despair;*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken: cast down, but not destroyed;

10 ^a Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jē'sus, ^a that the life also of Jē'sus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jē'sus' sake, that the life also of Jē'sus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ^a I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jē'sus shall raise up us also by Jē'sus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 4.

1 shame.

a 1 Thess. 2. 3, 5.

b Isa. 6. 9.

c John 12. 31
Eph. 6. 12.

d Isa. 6. 10.
Matt. 13. 4.

e John 1. 18.
Phil. 2. 6.

f 1 Cor. 9. 19.

g Gen. 1. 3.

2 is he who hath.

h 2 Pet. 1. 19.

i Ps. 27. 1.
1st 2. 5.
Eph. 6. 4, 14

j oh. 5. 1.

k 1 Cor. 2. 5
Eph. 1. 19, 20.

3 Or, not altogether without help, or, means.

l Gal. 6. 17.
Phil. 3. 10.

m Rom. 8. 17
1 Pet. 4. 13.

n Ps. 110. 10.

CHAP. 5.

a 2 Pet. 1. 13.

b Phil. 3. 21
Heb. 11. 10.

c Rom. 8. 28

d Rev. 3. 18.

e 1 Cor. 15. 53.

f Isa. 29. 23.

g Rom. 8. 23.
Eph. 1. 14.

h Deut. 12. 9.
Rom. 8. 24, 25.

i 1 Cor. 13. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 8, 9

j Phil. 1. 23.

1 Or, endeavour.

j Rev. 22. 13

2 in the face.

k ch. 11. 1.

l Isa. 53. 6.
Matt. 20. 28.
Rom. 5. 15

1 John 2. 1, 2

m 1 Pet. 4. 2.

n Matt. 12. 50.

CHAPTER 5.

Paul, in assured hope of immortal glory, laboureth to approve himself to Christ.

FOR we know that if ^a our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have ^a a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this ^a we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that ^a being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but ^a clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now ^a he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also ^a hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For ^a we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and ^a willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ^a labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; ^a that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and *I* trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory ^a in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For ^a whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that ^a if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, ^a that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 ^a Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after

Paul's faithful ministry.

the flesh, ° yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ° *he is* a new creature: ° old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jēsus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that ° God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath ° committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ° ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For ° he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who ° knew no sin; that we might be made ° the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER 6.

*the ministry.
alters*

WE then, as ° workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also ° that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, ° I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 ° Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* ° approving ourselves ° as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ° in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by ° the power of God, by ° the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and ° yet well known; ° as dying, and, behold, we live; ° as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things

11 O ye Cōrinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us,

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 5.

° John 6 63
3 Or, let him be.
p Isa. 65. 17.
Rev. 21. 6.
q Isa. 43 25.
Rom 3. 24.
Rom 11 15
1 John 2 1, 2.
4 put in us.
r Job 33 23
Prov 13 17.
Mal. 2 7
Acts 20. 17,
18
Eph. 6. 20.
s Isa. 53. 6, 9.
Gal 3. 14
1 Pet. 2. 22.
t Isa. 63. 9
Luke 1 35.
Heb 7 20.
u Jer 23 11
Don 9 24.
Rom 1. 17.
Phil. 3. 9.

CHAP. 6.

a 1 Cor. 1 9.
ch. 5 20
b Heb 12 15
c Isa 40 8
d 1 Cor 9 12
1 commended
ing
e 1 Cor. 4. 1.
2 Or, in
testimony to
and fro.
f Acts 11 21
Eph 1. 19,
20
Heb 2. 4.
g 2 Tim 4. 7.
h ch. 5 11.
i 1 Cor 4 9.
j Ps 118 18.
k ch 12 15.
l Ex 34 16.
Deut 7 2, 3
m 1 Sam 6 2
Eph 6 7
n 1 Pet 2 5.
o Lev 26 12
Jer 31 33.
Ezek 37 26.
Zech. 8 8.
p Isa 52 11.
Rev 18 4
q Jer. 31 1, 3.
Rev. 21 7

CHAP. 7.

a 1 John 3 3.
b 1 Cor 1. 4.
c Phil. 2. 17.
d ch. 2 13.
e ch. 4. 8.
f Deut. 32. 25.
g 2 Thess. 2. 16
h ch. 2. 4.

2 CORINTHIANS, 6, 7.

but ° ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 ° Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for ° what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Be'll-al? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ° ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, ° I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 ° Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*, and I will receive you,

18 ° And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7.

1 He exhorteth to purity of life.
source of his comfort in a

HAVING ° therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, ° great *is* my glorying of you: ° I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, ° when we were come into Mæ-g-lō-ni-a, our flesh had no rest, but we ° were troubled on every side; ° without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless ° God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Tītus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, ° though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were

2 CORINTHIANS, 8.

Liberality of the Macedonians.

made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ¹ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For ¹godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: ¹but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye ¹sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit ¹was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, when *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his ¹inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth ¹the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that ¹I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ He stirreth them up to contribute to the saints: 16 he commendeth Titus and others.

MOREOVER, brethren, ¹we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and ¹their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ¹liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they* were willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* ¹the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first ¹gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that ¹we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same ¹grace also.

A. T. 60.

CHAP. 7.

1 Or, according to God.

2 Sam 12 18. Jer. 41. 18-20. Matt. 26. 75.

3 Gen 4 13. Matt. 27. 4. 5.

4 Jer. 60. 4. 5. Zech. 12. 10.

5 Rom 15 32. 1 Cor. 16. 18.

6 bowels.

7 ch 2 9. Phil 2. 13.

8 Philo. 8. 21.

CHAP. 8.

1 we must inform you.

2 Mark 12. 44.

3 simplicity.

4 Acts 11. 29. Rom 15. 25. ch. 9 1.

5 1 Sam. 1 28. Jer 31 33. Zech. 13. 9. Rom. 6 11. Phil 4. 18. Heb. 12. 16.

6 ch 12. 18.

7 Or, gift.

8 1 Cor. 1. 5.

9 Ps. 112 9. Prov. 22. 9. Matt 19 21. Mark 10. 21. Luke 18 22. ch. 9 8.

10 1 Cor 7. 6.

11 Matt 8 20. Luke 9 58. Phil. 2. 6, 7.

12 1 Cor. 7. 25.

13 Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42.

14 willing.

15 Mark 12. 43. 44. Luke 21 3.

16 Ex. 16 18. ch. 12 18.

17 1 Cor. 16 3.

18 Or, gift.

19 ch. 4. 15.

20 Eph. 5. 15.

21 Prov. 8. 4. Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 4. 8.

22 Or, he hath.

7 Therefore, as ¹ye abound in every *thing*, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* ¹that ye abound in this grace also.

8 ¹I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein ¹I give *my* advice: for ¹this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be ¹forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For ¹if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be* a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, ¹He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him ¹the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also ¹chosen of the churches to travel with us with this ¹grace, which is administered by us ¹to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

20 ¹Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 ¹Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ¹I have in you.

23 Whether *any* do enquire of Titus.

Exhortation to liberality and almsgiving. 2 CORINTHIANS, 9, 10.

tus, *he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are* * the messengers of the churches, *and the glory of Christ.*

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ *He sheweth why he sent the brethren, & and stirrath them up to give bountifully, as a likely means to increase their store.*

FOR as touching * the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know * the forwardness of your mind, * for which I boast of you to them of Măc-e-dō'nī-a, that * Ā-chā'jā was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 * Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Măc-e-dō'nī-a come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ¹ bounty, ² whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a *matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 ¹ But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*, * not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 * And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, ¹ He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that * ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your ¹ righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all * bountifulness, * which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 8.

* Phil. 2. 25.

CHAP. 9.

* Acts 11. 29.

Rom 15. 26.

1 Cor 16. 1.

b ch. 8. 19.

c ch. 8. 24.

d ch. 8. 10.

e ch. 8. 6, 17.

1 blessing.

2 Or, which

hath been so

much spoken

of before

f Prov 11. 24

Prov 19. 17.

Ecc 11. 1, 6.

Luke 6. 38.

Gal. 6. 7, 9

Heb. 6. 10.

g Dent. 15. 7.

h Ex 23. 2

1 Chr 29. 17.

Acts 20. 45

Rom 12. 8.

i Ps 64. 11.

Prov 10. 22.

Mal 3. 10.

Phil 4. 19.

j Ps 112. 9.

k Gen 1. 11, 12

Isa 55. 10.

l Hosea 10. 12.

Matt 6. 1

m simply, or, liberally.

n ch. 4. 15

o Matt. 5. 16.

p Heb 13. 16.

q Jas 1. 27.

CHAP. 10.

a Isa 42. 2

1 Or, in out-

ward ap-

pearance.

b 1 Cor 4. 21

2 Or, reckon

c Eph. 6. 17

d Or, to God

e Jer 1. 10

f 1 Cor 1. 19.

g Or,

reasonings.

h ch 13. 2.

i ch. 7. 15.

j 1 Cor. 14. 37.

k ch 11. 23.

l saith he.

m Gal. 4. 13.

n 1 Cor. 1. 17.

o ch. 8. 13.

p Or, under-

stand it not.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they * glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal * distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God * for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER 10.

He wisheth for no cause to exert his spiritual power and authority.

NOW * I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who ¹ in presence am base among you, but being absent am hold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, * that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which * think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (* For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty * through God * to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 * Casting down * imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 ¹ And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when * your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? * If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are * we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, * say they, are weighty and powerful; but * *his* bodily presence is weak, and *his* * speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 ¹ For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, * are not wise.

2 CORINTHIANS, 11.

Paul excuses his self-boasting.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the *'rule* which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you: *"*for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is,* *"*of other men's labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be *"*enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, and not to boast in another man's *"*line of things made ready to our hand.

17 *"*But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For *"*not he that commendeth himself is approved, but *"*whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER 11.

1 He unwillingly entereth into a commendation of himself: 22 he sheweth his sufferings for the gospel.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in *"my* folly and indeed *"*bear with me.

2 For I am *"*jealous over you with godly jealousy: for *"*I have espoused you to one husband, *"*that I may present you *"*as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds *"*should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē'sus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or *"*another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *"*with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not *"*in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence *"*in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, *"*I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me *"*the brethren which came from Mācē-dō'n-lā supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself *"*from

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 10.

7 Or, line.
1 Cor 9. 1.
Rom 15 20
8 Or, magnified in you.
9 Or, rule
10 Isa 65 16.
Jer. 2. 24.
11 Luke 18. 14.
12 Rom. 2. 20.

CHAP. 11.

12 ch. 5 13.
1 Or, ye do bear with me
2 Gal. 4. 17.
3 Hosea 2. 10.
4 Col 1. 28.
5 Lev. 21 12.
6 Gen 3 4.
7 John 8. 44.
8 1 Tim 1. 5.
9 Heb. 12. 9.
10 Gal. 1. 7, 8.
11 Or, with me.
12 Eph 3. 4.
13 Acts 18. 3.
14 Acts 20. 32.
15 Phil. 4. 10.
16 ch. 12. 14.
17 Rom. 9. 1.
18 this boasting shall not be stopped in me.
19 ch. 7. 2.
20 1 Cor 9 12.
21 Rev. 12 9.
22 Jer 29 32.
23 Phil 3. 16.
24 Or, suffer.
25 1 Cor. 7. 6.
26 ch. 9. 4.
27 Jer. 9. 23, 24.
28 Phil. 3 8.
29 Gal 2. 4.
30 1 Cor 1 17.
31 ch. 10. 10.
32 Gal. 4. 13.
33 Rom. 11. 1.
34 1 Cor. 15. 10.
35 Acts 9. 16.
36 Deut. 25. 3.
37 Acts 10. 28.
38 ch. 6. 5.
39 Acts 14. 19.
40 Acts 27. 41.
41 Acts 9. 22.
42 Acts 13. 50.
43 Acts 17. 5.
44 Acts 21. 31.
45 Acts 19. 29.
46 1 Cor. 4. 11.

being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep *myself*.

10 *"*As the truth of Christ is in me, *"*no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Ā-chā'jā.

11 Wherefore? *"*because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, *"*that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Sā'tan himself is transformed into *"*an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; *"*whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool *"*receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, *"*I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, *"*in this confidence of boasting.

18 *"*Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, *"*if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, *"*as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hē'brews? *"*so am I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? so am I. Are they the seed of Ā'brā'hām? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; *"*in labours more abundant, *"*in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I *"*forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I *"*beaten with rods, *"*once was I stoned, thrice I *"*suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine* own countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, *"*in hunger and

Paul's revelations. Offenders threatened. 2 CORINTHIANS, 12, 13.

thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are with-
out, that which cometh upon me
daily, ^a the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not
weak? who is offended, and I burn
not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will
glory of the things which concern
mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord
Jé'sus Christ, ^a which is blessed for
evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 ^a In Dā-mās-cēnes the governor un-
der Ār'e-tas the king kept the city
of the Dām'as-cēnes with a garrison,
desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a bas-
ket was I let down by the wall, and
escaped his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ He chooseth to commend his apostleship, not by
revelations, ² but by his infirmities, ³ blaming
them for forcing this boasting

IT is not expedient for me doubt-
less to glory. ¹ I will come to
visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man ^a in Christ above
fourteen years ago, (whether in the
body, I cannot tell; or whether out
of the body, I cannot tell: God know-
eth;) such an one ^a caught up to the
third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whe-
ther in the body, or out of the body,
I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into
^a paradise, and heard unspeakable
words, which it is not ^a lawful for a
man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: ^a yet
of myself I will not glory, but in
mine infirmities.

6 For ^a though I would desire to
glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will
say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest
any man should think of me above
that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that*
he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above
measure through the abundance of
the revelations, there was given to
me ^a a thorn in the flesh, ^a the mes-
senger of Sā'tan to buffet me, lest I
should be exalted above measure.

8 ^a For this thing I besought the
Lord thrice, that it might depart
from me,

9 And he said unto me, ^a My grace
is sufficient for thee: for my strength
is made perfect in weakness. Most
gladly therefore will I rather glory
in my infirmities, ^a that the power of
Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore ^a I take pleasure in in-
firmities, in reproaches, in necessi-

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 11.

^a Acts 20. 18
^b Rom. 1. 14.

^c Rom. 9. 6.

^d Acts 9. 24.

CHAP. 12.

¹ For I will
come.

^a Rom. 16. 7.
^b ch. 5. 17.
^c Gal. 1. 22.

^d Acts 22. 17.

^e Luke 22. 42.

^f Or,
possible.

^g ch. 11. 20.

^h ch. 10. 8.

ⁱ Ezek. 29. 24.
^j Gal. 4. 13.

^k Luke 13. 16.

^l Deut. 7. 23.
^m Matt. 23. 44.

ⁿ Eccl. 7. 12.
^o Isa. 40. 29.
^p Heb. 2. 18.
^q 1 Pet. 2. 9.

^r Matt. 23. 23-20.

^s 1 Pet. 4. 14.

^t Rom. 8. 3.
^u ch. 7. 4.

^v ch. 12. 4.

^w 1 Cor. 8. 4-7.
^x Gal. 2. 6.

^y Rom. 15. 18.

^z 1 Cor. 1. 7.

^{aa} 1 Cor. 9. 12.

^{ab} ch. 13. 1.

^{ac} Acts 20. 22.

^{ad} 1 Cor. 4. 14.

^{ae} Phil. 2. 17.
^{af} 1 Thess. 2. 8.

^{ag} your souls

^{ah} ch. 6. 12.

^{ai} ch. 11. 9.

^{aj} ch. 7. 2.

^{ak} ch. 8. 6.

^{al} ch. 5. 12.

^{am} Rom. 9. 1.

^{an} 1 Cor. 10. 23.

^{ao} 1 Cor. 4. 21.

^{ap} ch. 2. 1, 4.

^{aq} 1 Cor. 5. 1.

^{ar} ch. 12. 21.

^{as} ch. 12. 21.

^{at} ch. 12. 21.

^{au} ch. 12. 21.

^{av} ch. 12. 21.

^{aw} ch. 12. 21.

^{ax} ch. 12. 21.

^{ay} ch. 12. 21.

^{az} ch. 12. 21.

^{ba} ch. 12. 21.

^{bb} ch. 12. 21.

^{bc} ch. 12. 21.

^{bd} ch. 12. 21.

^{be} ch. 12. 21.

^{bf} ch. 12. 21.

^{bg} ch. 12. 21.

^{bh} ch. 12. 21.

^{bi} ch. 12. 21.

^{bj} ch. 12. 21.

^{bk} ch. 12. 21.

^{bl} ch. 12. 21.

^{bm} ch. 12. 21.

^{bn} ch. 12. 21.

^{bo} ch. 12. 21.

^{bp} ch. 12. 21.

^{bq} ch. 12. 21.

^{br} ch. 12. 21.

^{bs} ch. 12. 21.

ties, in persecutions, in distresses
for Christ's sake: ^a for when I am
weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying;
ye have compelled me: for I ought
to have been commended of you:
for ^a in nothing am I behind the
very chiefest apostles, though I be
nothing.

12 ^a Truly the signs of an apostle
were wrought among you in all pa-
tience, in signs, and wonders, and
mighty deeds.

13 ^a For what is it wherein ye were
inferior to other churches, except
it be that ^a I myself was not bur-
densome to you? forgive me this
wrong.

14 ^a Behold, the third time I am
ready to come to you; and I will not
be burdensome to you: for ^a I seek
not yours, but you: ^a for the chil-
dren ought not to lay up for the par-
ents, but the parents for the children.

15 And ^a I will very gladly spend
and be spent for ^a you; though ^a the
more abundantly I love you, the less
I be loved.

16 But be it so, ^a I did not burden
you: nevertheless, being crafty, I
caught you with guile.

17 ^a Did I make a gain of you by
any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 ^a I desired Ti'tus, and with *him* I
sent a brother. Did Ti'tus make a
gain of you? walked we not in the
same spirit? *walked we* not in the
same steps?

19 ^a Again, think ye that we excuse
ourselves unto you? ^a we speak be-
fore God in Christ: ^a but *we do* all
things, dearly beloved, for your edi-
fying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I
shall not find you such as I would,
and *that* ^a I shall be found unto you
such as ye would not: lest *there be*
debates, envyings, wraths, strifes,
backbitings, whisperings, swellings,
tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my
God ^a will humble me among you, and
that I shall bewail many which have
sinned already, and have not re-
pent of the uncleanness and ^a for-
nication and lasciviousness which
they have committed.

CHAPTER 13.

He threatneth obstinate sinners.

THIS *is* ^a the third *time* I am com-
ing to you. ^a In the mouth of
two or three witnesses shall every
word be established.

2 ^a I told you before, and foretell
you, as if I were present, the second
time; and being absent now I write
to them ^a which heretofore have

GALATIANS, 1. *The Galatians reproved for leaving the gospel.*

sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jē'sus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 12.

• Matt. 10. 30.
• 1 Cor. 2. 8.
• Phil. 2. 7, 8.
• Rom. 6. 4.
• 1 Cor. 10. 8.
• 1 Cor. 11. 23.
• John 17. 23.
• Rom. 8. 10.
• 1 Cor. 9. 27.
• 1 Cor. 4. 10.
• 1 Thess. 3. 10.
• Titus 1. 13.
• Rom. 12. 16.
• 1 Pet. 3. 8.
• Rom. 15. 33.
• Heb. 12. 20, 21.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Hō'ly Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Cō-rinth'ians was written from Phylippi, a city of Mō-dō-ni-a, by Tī'tus and Lū'cas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul's salutation. 6 he wondereth that they had so soon left the truth

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jē'sus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Gālātja:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 1.

• Acts 9. 6.
• Phil. 2. 23.
• 1 Cor. 16. 1.
• 1 Cor. 1. 3.
• 1 John 2. 2.
• Isa. 66. 17.
• Matt. 20. 42.
• Luke 22. 42.
• John 15. 19.
• 2 Cor. 11. 4.
• Acts 15. 1.
• 1 Cor. 16. 22.
• Deut. 4. 2.
• Deut. 12. 32.
• Prov. 30. 6.
• Rev. 22. 18.
• 1 Thess. 2. 4.
• 1 John 8. 19.
• Jas. 4. 4.
• 1 Cor. 15. 1.
• Rom. 16. 25.
• Eph. 1. 8.
• 1 Pet. 1. 20.
• 1 Tim. 1. 13.
• Acts 8. 8.
• 1 equals in years.
• Phil. 3. 6.
• Jer. 9. 14.
• Mark 7. 5.
• Isa. 49. 1, 5.
• Jer. 1. 5.
• Acts 9. 15.
• 2 Cor. 4. 6.
• Matt. 16. 17.
• Or, returned.
• 1 Cor. 9. 5.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jē'sus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm to them which were apostles before me; but I went into A-rā-bi-ā, and returned again unto Dā-mās'cus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jē-ry'sā-lēm to see Pē'tēr, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I

none, save ^a Jāmes the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 ^a Afterwards I came into the regions of Sŷr'la and Ćl-l'ċja;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Jū-dæ'a which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ He sheweth when and for what purpose he went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Of justification by faith, and not by works

THEN fourteen years after ^a I went up again to Jē-ry'sā-lēm with Bar'na-bās, and took Ti'tus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, ^b and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Ġēn'tiles, but ^c privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means ^d I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Ti'tus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our ^e liberty which we have in Christ Jē'sus, ^f that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you

6 But of these ^g who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me. ^h God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in ⁱ conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, ^j when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision ^k was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Pe'tēr;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Pe'tēr to the apostleship of the circumcision, ^l the same was mighty in me toward the Ġēn'tiles)

9 And when Jāmes, Ćē'phas, and Jōhn, who seemed to be ^m pillars, perceived ⁿ the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bar'na-bās the right hands of fellowship, that we ^o should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only ^p they would that we should remember the poor; ^q the same which I also was forward to do.

11 ^r But when Pe'tēr was come to

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 1.

^a Matt. 13. 55.
^b Mark 6. 3.
^c Acts 9. 30.

CHAP. 2.

^a Acts 15. 2.
^b Acts 19. 21.
^c 1 Or, severally.
^d 1 Cor 9. 26.
^e Phil. 2. 16.
^f John 9. 31, 36.
^g 1 Pet. 2. 16.
^h 1 Cor. 4. 3, 9.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 6. 3.
^j Acts 10. 24.
^k Rom. 2. 11.
^l 2 Cor. 12. 11.
^m Acts 13. 46.
ⁿ 1 Thess. 2. 4.
^o Acts 9. 15.
^p Acts 13. 2.
^q Acts 22. 21.
^r Col. 1. 20.
^s Matt. 10. 18.
^t Rev. 21. 14.
^u Rom. 1. 6.
^v Acts 11. 30.
^w Acts 15. 36.
^x Acts 10. 28.
^y Eccl. 7. 20.
^z Acts 11. 2.
^{aa} 1 Tim. 5. 20.
^{ab} Acts 15. 10.
^{ac} Matt. 9. 11.
^{ad} Eph. 2. 3.
^{ae} Acts 13. 38.
^{af} Rom. 1. 17.
^{ag} Rom. 1. 3.
^{ah} 1 Cor. 6. 11.
^{ai} Heb. 7. 18.
^{aj} Ps. 143. 2.
^{ak} Rom. 14. 6.
^{al} 1 John. 1. 8.
^{am} Rom. 3. 19.
^{an} 20.
^{ao} Rom. 8. 2.
^{ap} Rom. 6. 14.
^{aq} Rom. 14. 7, 8.
^{ar} 1 Cor. 10. 31.
^{as} 1 Thess. 5. 10.
^{at} Heb. 9. 14.
^{au} 1 Pet. 4. 1, 2, 6.
^{av} Rom. 6. 6.
^{aw} 2 Cor. 5. 15.
^{ax} Heb. 7. 11.

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Cor. 5. 7.
^b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
^c Acts 2. 28.
^d Heb. 6. 4.
^e Rom. 10. 16.

An'ti-ōch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from Jāmes, ^a he did eat with the Ġēn'tiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Bar'na-bās also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not ^b uprightly according to ^c the truth of the gospel, I said unto Pe'tēr before *them* all, ^d If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Ġēn'tiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Ġēn'tiles to live as do the Jews?

15 ^e We *who are* Jews by nature, and not ^f sinners of the Ġēn'tiles,

16 ^g Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but ^h by the faith of Jē'sus Christ, even we have believed in Jē'sus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for ⁱ by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found ^j sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor

19 For I ^k through the law ^l am dead to the law, that I might ^m live unto God.

20 I am ⁿ crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me. and the life which I now live in the flesh ^o I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for ^p if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ He asked what moved them to depend on the law, having received the Spirit through faith. ⁶ Abraham being justified by faith, so they who are of faith inherit his blessing

O FOOLISH Gā-lā'tjans, ^a who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, ^b before whose eyes Jē'sus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye ^c the Spirit by the works of the law, ^d or by the hearing of faith?

GALATIANS, 4. *Of justification by faith. All believers justified.*

3 Are ye so foolish? ^a having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by ^f the flesh?

4 ^a Have ye suffered ¹ so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore ^a that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as A'brā-hām believed God, and it was ^a accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that ^a they which are of faith, the same are the children of A'brā-hām.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto A'brā-hām, *saying,* ^a In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are bless'd with faithful A'brā-hām.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, ^a Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, ^a The just shall live by faith.

12 And ^a the law is not of faith: but, ^a The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, ^a Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 ^a That the blessing of A'brā-hām might come on the Gēn'tiles through Jē'sus Christ; that we might receive ^a the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; ^a Though *it be* but a man's ^a covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to A'brā-hām and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is ^a Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, ^a which was four hundred and thirty years after, can not disannul, ^a that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if ^a the inheritance *be* of the law, ^a *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to A'brā-hām by promise.

A. D. 12.

CHAP. 3.

^a ch. 4. 6.
^f Heb. 7. 16.
^g 2 John 6.
¹ Or, so great.
^h 2 Cor. 3. 8.
² Or, imputed.
ⁱ John 8. 39.
^j Gen. 13. 3.
^k Dent. 27. 26.
^l Jer. 11. 3.
^m Heb. 2. 4.
ⁿ Heb. 10. 39.
^o Rom. 4. 4.
^p Lev. 18. 5.
^q Dent. 21. 23.
^r Joshua 10. 26, 27.
^s Rom. 4. 9.
^t Isa. 33. 16.
^u Jerk. 11. 19.
^v Joel 2. 28.
^w Heb. 9. 17.
^x Or, testament.
^y 1 Cor. 12. 12.
^z Ex. 12. 40.
^{aa} Rom. 4. 18, 14.
^{ab} Rom. 8. 17.
^{ac} Rom. 4. 14.
^{ad} John 15. 22.
^{ae} 1 Tim. 1. 9.
^{af} Acts 7. 53.
^{ag} Heb. 2. 2.
^{ah} Ex. 20. 19.
^{ai} Dent. 5. 5.
^{aj} Rom. 8. 39.
^{ak} Matt. 5. 17.
^{al} Acts 13. 39.
^{am} John 1. 12.
^{an} Rom. 8. 14-17.
^{ao} Phil. 2. 15.
^{ap} Heb. 2. 10.
^{aq} Rom. 10. 12.
^{ar} John 10. 16.
^{as} Gen. 21. 10.
^{at} Rom. 9. 7.
^{au} Heb. 11. 18.
^{av} Rom. 8. 17.

CHAP. 4.

^a Col. 2. 8.
^b Heb. 9. 10.
¹ Or, rudiments.
² Gen. 49. 10.
³ Dan. 9. 24.
⁴ Mark 1. 15.
⁵ Eph. 1. 10.
⁶ John 1. 14.
⁷ Heb. 2. 14.
⁸ Matt. 5. 17.
⁹ Matt. 20. 28.
¹⁰ 1 Pet. 1. 13.
¹¹ John 1. 12.
¹² Rom. 8. 16.
¹³ Eph. 2. 13.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? ^a It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ^a ordained by angels in the hand ^a of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, ^a but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jē'sus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore ^a the law was our schoolmaster to *bring us* unto Christ, ^a that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye ^a are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jē'sus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 ^a There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all ^a one in Christ Jē'sus.

29 And ^a if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye A'brā-hām's seed, and ^a heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ The Jews were for a while under the law, 4 but Christ came to redeem, and to give both to Jews and Gentiles the adoption of sons.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, ^a were in bondage under the ¹ elements of the world:

4 But ^a when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, ^a made of a woman, ^a made under the law,

5 ^a To redeem them that were under the law, ^a that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Ab'ba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; ^a and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, ^a when ye knew

Allegory of Hagar and Sarai. Gospel liberty. GALATIANS, 5.

not God, ⁴ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, ¹after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, ²how turn ye ³again to ⁴the weak and beggarly ⁵elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 ¹Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as ¹I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how ¹through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you ²at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me ¹as an angel of God, ²even as Christ Jē'sus.

15 ¹Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been possible*, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They ¹zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ²you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My ¹little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ¹I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that A'brā'hām had two sons, ¹the one by a bondmaid, ²the other by a freewoman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman ¹was born after the flesh; ²but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ¹covenants; the one from the mount ²Sī'nāi, which gendereth to bondage, which is A'gar.

25 For this A'gar is mount Sī'nāi in A-rā'bīa, and ¹answereth to Jē-ru'sā-lēm which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But ¹Jē-ru'sā-lēm which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, ¹Rejoice, thou

A. D. 33.

CHAP. 4.

1 Rom. 1. 26.

2 1 Cor. 8. 2.

3 Col. 2. 20.

4 Or, back.

5 Heb. 7. 13.

6 Or, rudiments

7 Rom. 14. 5.

8 ch. 6. 14.

9 1 Cor. 2. 8.

10 ch. 1. 6.

11 2 Sam. 19. 27.

12 Matt. 10. 40.

13 Or, What was then.

14 Rom. 10. 2.

15 Or, us.

16 1 Cor. 4. 15.

17 Or, I am perplexed for you

18 Gen. 10. 15.

19 Gen. 21. 2.

20 Rom. 9. 7, 8.

21 Gen. 18. 10.

22 Or, testaments.

23 Sima.

24 Or, is in the same rank with

25 Isa. 2. 2.

26 Heb. 12. 22.

27 Rev. 8. 13.

28 Isa. 54. 1.

29 Rom. 4. 16.

30 Gen. 21. 9.

31 ch. 2. 8.

32 John 8. 25.

CHAP. 5.

1 John 8. 22.

2 1 Cor. 7. 22.

3 Acts 15. 10.

4 Acts 15. 1.

5 ch. 2. 10.

6 Rom. 9. 21.

7 Heb. 12. 15.

8 Rom. 8. 24.

9 Col. 3. 11.

10 1 Thess. 1. 3.

11 1 Cor. 9. 24.

12 Or, who did drive you back?

13 2 Cor. 8. 22.

14 ch. 1. 7.

15 2 Cor. 10. 6.

16 ch. 6. 12.

17 1 Cor. 15. 30.

18 1 Cor. 1. 23.

19 1 Cor. 5. 13.

20 Acts 15. 1.

21 1 Pet. 2. 10.

barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as ¹I'saac was, are ²the children of promise.

29 But as then ¹he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born after the Spirit*, even so *it is now*.

30 Nevertheless what saith ¹the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for ²the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *He moveth them to maintain their Christian liberty, 8 and not to observe circumcision, 13 but rather love one another*

STAND fast therefore in ¹the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again ²with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that ¹if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, ¹that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 ¹Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ²ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit ¹wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For ¹in Jē'sus Christ neither circumcision avaleth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but ²faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye ¹did run well; ²who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 ¹I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but ²he that troubleth you ³shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 ¹And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, ²why do I yet suffer persecution? then is ³the offence of the cross ceased.

12 ¹I would they were even cut off ²which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only ¹use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one

GALATIANS, 6.

Brethren are to bear one another's burdens.

word, *even* in this; 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, * Walk in the Spirit, and * ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For * the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: * so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But * if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now * the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that * they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But * the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, * gentleness, goodness, * faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's * have crucified the flesh with the * affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *He willeth them to reform the faulty with gentleness, and to bear one another's burdens: & to be liberal to their teachers*

BRETHREN, ¹ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye * which are spiritual, restore such an one ² in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, * lest thou also be tempted.

2 * Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil * the law of Christ.

3 For ³ if a man think himself to be something, when * he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

A. D. 58.

CHAP. 5.

1 Lev. 19. 18.
2 Rom. 6. 12.
3 Or, fulfil not.
4 Rom. 7. 23.
5 Rom. 7. 15.
6 Rom. 6. 14.
7 Eph. 5. 3.
8 Jas. 3. 14.
9 Rev. 22. 15.
10 John 15. 3.
11 Jas. 3. 17.
12 1 Cor. 13. 7.
13 Col. 3. 9.
14 Or, passions.

CHAP. 6.

1 Or, although.
2 1 Cor. 2. 15.
3 2 Thess. 3. 15.
4 1 Cor. 7. 5.
5 Rom. 15. 1.
6 John 13. 14.
7 Rom. 12. 3.
8 2 Cor. 8. 6.
9 2 Cor. 13. 5.
10 Luke 18. 11.
11 Rom. 2. 6.
12 Rom. 15. 27.
13 1 Cor. 6. 9.
14 Job 11. 9.
15 Luke 16. 25.
16 Jas. 3. 18.
17 2 Thess. 3. 13.
18 Matt. 24. 13.
19 John 9. 4.
20 1 Tim. 6. 18.
21 Eph. 2. 19.
22 Phil. 3. 18.
23 Or, whereby.
24 2 Cor. 5. 17.
25 Eph. 2. 10.
26 Ps. 78. 1.
27 Ps. 125. 6.
28 Job. 3. 7-9.
29 Col. 1. 24.

4 But * let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and * not in another.

5 For ⁵ every man shall bear his own burden.

6 * Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 * Be not deceived; * God is not mocked: for * whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to * the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And * let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, * if we faint not.

10 * As we have therefore opportunity, * let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of * the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should * suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, * by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jē'sus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but * a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon * the Is'ra-el of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for * I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jē'sus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Gt-ls'tang v. tten from Rōme.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 He bleaseth God for spiritual blessings, 7 and for redemption by his grace.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ēph'ē-sūs, * and to the faithful in Christ Jē'sus :

2 ^b Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 * Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly ¹ places in Christ :

4 According as * he hath chosen us in him * before the foundation of the world, that we should *be* holy and without blame before him in love :

5 * Having predestinated us unto ^a the adoption of children by Jē'sus Christ to himself, * according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 *To* the praise of the glory of his grace, * wherein he hath made us accepted in ^{the} beloved.

7 * In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to ^a the riches of his grace ;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence ;

9 * Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure * which he hath purposed in himself :

10 That in the dispensation of ^a the fulness of times * he might gather together in one * all things in Christ, both which are in ^a heaven, and which are on earth ; *even* in him :

11 * In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to ^a the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will -

12 * That we should *be* to the praise of his glory, * who first ^a trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation : in whom also after that ye believed, * ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 * Which is the earnest of our inheritance * until the redemption of ^a the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

^a Col. 1. 2.
^b Titus 1. 4.
^c Ps 73. 17.
¹ Or, things
^d 1 Pet. 1. 2.
^e 1 Pet. 1. 20.
^f Luke 1. 75.
^g Rom. 8. 29.
^A John 1. 12.
⁴ Luke 12. 32.
^f Isa. 43. 21.
^k Rom. 3. 24.
^l Matt. 17. 5.
^m Heb. 9. 12.
ⁿ Rom. 3. 24.
^o Col. 1. 26.
^p 2 Tim. 1. 9.
^q Zeek. 13. 1.
^r Heb. 9. 10.
^r 1 Cor. 3. 22.
^s Phil. 2. 9.
² the heavens
^t Rom. 8. 17.
^u Isa. 43. 10.
^v 2 Thess. 2. 13.
^w Jan. 1. 18.
³ Or, hoped
^x 2 Cor. 1. 22.
^y 2 Cor. 5. 5.
^z Rom. 8. 23.
^a Acts 20. 28.
^b Col. 1. 9.
⁴ Or, for the acknowledgment.
^c Acts 26. 18.
^d Col. 1. 29.
⁵ of the might of his power
^e Phil. 2. 9.
^f Heb. 1. 4.
^f Matt. 23. 18.
^g Heb. 2. 7.
^h Rom. 12. 6.
ⁱ John 1. 14, 16.
^j Col. 3. 11.

CHAP. 2.

^a John 5. 24.
^b 1 John 5. 19.
^c Col. 3. 6.
^d Titus 3. 3.
^e Gal. 5. 16.
¹ the will.
^f Ps 51. 5.
^g Luke 15. 21.
^h Rom. 10. 12.
^A Rom. 5. 6.
ⁱ Rom. 6. 4.
² Or, by whose grace.

of your faith in the Lord Jē'sus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers ;

17 That the God of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Father of glory, * may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation ^a in the knowledge of him :

18 * The eyes of your understanding being enlightened ; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, * according to the working ^a of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 * Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come :

22 And *he* hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him ^a to *be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 ^a Which is his body, the fulness of him * that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER 2.

1 What the Ephesians' state was - 4 God's mercy to their deliverance.

AND ^a you *hath* he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins ;

2 * Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in ^a the children of disobedience :

3 ^a Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in ^a the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling ¹ the desires of the flesh and of the mind ; and *we* were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, * who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 ^a Even when we were dead in sins, hath ^a quickened us together with Christ, (^a by grace ye are saved :)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jē'sus :

EPHESIANS, 3. *The effects of grace. Salvation of the non-Jews.*

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jē'sus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jē'sus unto good works, *which* God hath before *ordained* that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gēn'tiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called *the* Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, *being* aliens from the commonwealth of Is'ra-el, and strangers from *the* covenants of promise, *having* no hope, *and* without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jē'sus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For *he* is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between* us,

15 Having abolished *in* his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one *new* man, *so* making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having *slain* the enmity *thereby*:

17 And came *and* preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built *upon* the foundation of the *apostles* and prophets, Jē'sus Christ himself being the *chief* corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are built together for *an* habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The hidden mystery of their calling had been revealed unto him; 14 he prayeth that their faith may be strengthened.

FOR this cause I Paul, *the* prisoner of Jē'sus Christ *for* you Gēn'tiles,

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 3.

f Rom. 4. 26.
Phil. 1. 29.

h John 3. 44.

i Rom. 8. 22.

m ch. 1. 4.

3 Or, prepared.

n Rom. 8. 28.

o Col. 1. 21.

p John 10. 16.

q Rom. 9. 4, 6.

r 1 Thess. 4. 13.

s Gal. 4. 6.

t John 10. 16.

u Gal. 2. 26.

v Micah 5. 6.

w Col. 1. 22.

x 2 Cor. 5. 17.

y Rom. 6. 6.

z Gal. 2. 20.

4 Or, in himself.

y Isa. 57. 19.

z Matt. 16. 18.

a 1 Cor. 12. 28.

b Ps. 118. 22.

c Matt. 21. 42.

d John 17. 22.

CHAP. 3.

a Acts 21. 23.

b 2 Tim. 2. 10.

c Rom. 1. 5.

d Acts 9. 16.

e Acts 13. 46.

f Rom. 16. 26.

1 Or, a little before.

f 1 Cor. 4. 1.

g Acts 10. 28.

h Gal. 3. 14.

i Rom. 15. 18.

j John 1. 16.

k Phil. 4. 19.

l Rom. 16. 26.

m Ps. 23. 6.

n John 1. 3.

o 1 Pet. 1. 12.

p 1 Pet. 2. 22.

q 1 Cor. 2. 7.

r Phil. 2. 9.

s Phil. 4. 19.

t Job 23. 6.

u Ps. 23. 6.

v Rom. 7. 23.

w John 14. 22.

x Rom. 10. 2.

y John 1. 24.

2 If ye have heard of *the* dispensation of the grace of God *which* is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation *he* made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote *afore* in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge *in* the mystery of Christ)

5 *Which* in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gēn'tiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and *partakers* of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by *the* effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gēn'tiles *the* unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, *which* from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, *who* created all things by Jē'sus Christ:

10 *To* the intent that now *unto* the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* *might* be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jē'sus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

15 Of whom *the* whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, *according* to the riches of his glory, *to* be strengthened with might by his Spirit in *the* inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints *what is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled *with* all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 * Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jē'sus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorted to unity: 24 to put on the new man: 25 to cast off lying, 29 corrupt communication, 31 and all bitterness.*

I THEREFORE, the prisoner ¹ of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 * With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit ⁴ in the bond of peace.

4 * *There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;*

5 * One Lord, one faith, ⁵ one baptism,

6 * One God and Father of all, who is above all, and ⁶ through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, ⁸ When he ascended up on high, ⁹ he led ¹⁰ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 * (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also ¹¹ that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ¹² fill all things.)

11 * And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, ¹³ for the edifying of ¹⁴ the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ¹⁵ in the unity of the faith, ¹⁶ and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ¹⁷ stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every ¹⁸ wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But ¹⁹ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 3.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

CHAP. 4.

1 Or, in the Lord.

a Col. 1. 10.

b Gal. 5. 22.

c John 13. 34.

d Rom. 12. 5.

e 1 Cor. 8. 6.

f Heb. 6. 6.

g Ps. 83. 18.

h Mal. 2. 10.

i Rom. 11. 36.

j Ps. 68. 18.

k Col. 2. 15.

l Or, a multitude of captives.

m John 3. 13.

n Acts 1. 9.

o Heb. 4. 14.

p Heb. 7. 26.

q Heb. 8. 1.

r Or, fulfil.

s Job. 2. 20.

t Rom. 14. 19.

u Job. 1. 23.

v Or into the unity.

w Col. 2. 2.

x Or, age.

y Mat. 11. 7.

z Or, being sincere.

aa Col. 2. 19.

ab Acts 26. 18.

ac Job. 2. 12.

ad Gal. 4. 8.

ae 1 Thess. 4. 5.

af Or, hardness.

ag Rom. 1. 24.

ah Rom. 8. 6.

ai 1 Pet. 1. 22.

aj 23.

ak Or, holiness of truth.

al Acts 5. 2.

am Job. 6. 11-16.

an Jas. 4. 7.

ao Or, to distribute.

ap Or, to edify profitably.

aq Ps. 78. 40.

ar Isa. 63. 10.

as Rom. 8. 28.

CHAP. 5.

a Lev. 11. 45.

b Matt. 6. 45.

c Luke 6. 36.

d Job. 4. 32.

e John 13. 34.

f Gen. 8. 21.

g Lev. 1. 9.

not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind;

18 Having the understanding darkened, ¹⁹ being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ²⁰ blindness of their heart:

19 * Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jē'sus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And ²⁴ be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and ²⁵ true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 * Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ²⁹ to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ³⁰ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And ³¹ grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *He exhorted to love: 3 to flee fornication, and all uncleanness: 15 to walk with prudence.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And ³ walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God ⁴ for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

EPHESIANS, 6. *Duties of wives, husbands, children, parents.*

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, ^a which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, ^a hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 ^f Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ¹ disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 ^a For ye were sometimes darkness, but now ^a are ye light in the Lord: walk as ^a children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit ^{is} in all goodness and righteousness and truth:)

10 ^f Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And ^a have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather ¹ reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But ^a all things that are ^a re-proved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore ^a he saith, ^a Awake thou that sleepest, and ^a arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 ^a Wherefore be ye not unwise, but ^a understanding ^a what the will of the Lord ^{is}.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves ^a in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 ^a Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jēsus Christ;

21 ^a Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 ^a Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so ^{let} the wives ^{be} to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 5.

^a Rom. 1. 28.

^a Rev. 22. 15.

^f Jer. 29. 8.

Matt. 24. 4.

1 Or, unbelief.

^f Isa. 9. 2.

^a John 8. 12.

1 John 2. 9.

^a Luke 16. 8.

^f Ps. 19. 7, 11.

Rom. 14. 18.

Phil. 1. 10.

Heb. 12. 28.

^a Job 24. 13. 17.

^a Lev. 10. 17.

^a Heb. 4. 13.

2 Or,

discovered.

3 Or, it.

^a Isa. 60. 1.

^a Ezek. 37. 4.

John 5. 25.

Rom. 6. 4, 5.

1 Cor. 2. 6.

Col. 4. 5.

^a Rom. 12. 2.

^a 1 Thess. 4. 8.

^a Jas. 5. 13.

^a Job. 1. 21.

^a Phil. 2. 3.

^a Gen. 3. 16.

^a John 3. 5.

Heb. 10. 22.

^a John 15. 3.

CHAP. 6.

^a Prov. 23. 22.

Luke 2. 51.

^a Ex. 20. 12.

Deut. 5. 16.

Matt. 15. 4.

^a Col. 3. 21.

^a Gen. 18. 19.

^a Rom. 2. 6.

^f Col. 4. 1.

1 Or, moderating.

2 Some read, both your and their Master.

^a 1 Pet. 2. 17.

as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it ^a with the washing of water ^a by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself, and the wife ^{see} that she reverence ^{her} husband.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The relative duties of children 4 of parents: 5 of servants 9 of masters.*

CHILDREN, ^a obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 ^a Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ^a ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but ^a bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are ^{your} masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 ^a Knowing that ^a whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether ^{he} be bond or free.

9 And, ye ^f masters, do the same things unto them, ¹ forbearing threatening: knowing that ² your Master also is in heaven; ^a neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 ^a Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 ^a For we wrestle not against ^a flesh and blood, but against ^a principalities, against powers, against ^a the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ^a spiritual wickedness in ^a high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ^a having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and ^a having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 ^a And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking ^a the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and ^a the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying always with all prayer

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 6.

^a Rom. 13. 12.

^b blood and flesh.

^c Rom. 8. 38.

^d John 12. 31.

^e Or, wicked spirits

^f Or, heavenly,

as

ch. 1. 3

^g Or, having overcome all

^h Isa. 59. 17.

ⁱ Isa. 59. 7.

^j 1 John 5. 4.

^k Heb. 4. 12

^l Rev. 1. 16.

^m Phil. 1. 4.

ⁿ Or, in a chain

^o Or, thereof

^p 1 Thess. 2. 3.

^q Acts 20. 4.

^r Or, with in corruption

and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and ^a supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador ^a in bonds: that ^a therein ^a I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, ^a Tých't-cis, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and ^a that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jē'sus Christ ^a in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rōme unto the Ê-phē'sians by Tých't-cis.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

and prayer to God for them is to glorify Christ

PAUL and Tī-mō'the-ūs, the servants of Jē'sus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jē'sus which are at Phil'ippi, with the ^a bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 ^a I thank my God upon every ^a remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 ^a For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun ^a a good work in you ^a will perform it until the day of Jē'sus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ^a I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in ^a my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ^a ye all are ^a partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jē'sus Christ.

9 And this I pray, ^a that your love

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

1 Or, overseers.

^a Col. 1. 3.

2 Or mention.

^b 2 Cor. 8. 1.

^c John 6. 29.

3 Or will finish it.

4 Or, ye have me in your heart.

^d Eph. 3. 1.

^e ch. 4. 14.

5 Or, partakers with me of grace.

^f Phil. 6.

6 Or, sense.

^g Rom. 12. 2.

7 Or, try

8 Or, differ

^h Acts 21. 16

ⁱ John 15. 4.

9 Or, for Christ.

^j ch. 4. 23.

10 Or, Caesar's court.

11 Or, to all others.

^k ch. 2. 3.

may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all ^a judgment;

10 That ^a ye may ^a approve things that ^a are excellent; ^a that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, ^a which are by Jē'sus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things ^a which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds ^a in Christ are manifest ^a in all ^a the palace, and ^a in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and ^a strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

PHILIPPIANS, 2.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jēsus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jēsus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER 2.

Love, unity, and humility recommended.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

1 2 Cor. 1. 11.

m Rom. 8. 9.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

n Rom. 5. 5.

o 2 Cor. 5. 8.

p Luke 2. 20.

q Isa. 41. 10.

Maat. 10. 28.

Heb. 12. 5.

r Maat. 5. 10-12.

s Acts 5. 41.

Eph. 2. 8.

t Col. 2. 1.

u Acts 16. 19.

CHAP. 2.

a 2 Cor. 13. 14.

b John 8. 29.

c 1 Pet. 3. 8.

d Rom. 13. 13.

e Jas. 3. 14.

f Isa. 66. 2.

g Eph. 5. 21.

h 1 Cor. 10. 24.

i John 13. 15.

k Isa. 9. 6.

John 1. 1, 2.

Heb. 1. 3.

l John 5. 18.

m Ps. 22. 6.

Isa. 53. 3.

Dan. 9. 26.

n Isa. 42. 1.

Book 24. 23.

Zech. 4. 8.

Maat. 12. 18.

o John 1. 14.

Gal. 4. 4.

p Or, habit.

q Heb. 12. 2.

r Ps. 2. 4-12.

Luke 10. 23.

s Heb. 1. 4.

t Isa. 45. 23.

u John 13. 13.

v Heb. 13. 21.

w Or, sincere.

x Or, shine ye.

y poured forth.

z Or, Moreover.

a Or, so dear unto me.

b ch. 4. 18.

Exhortation to humility.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jēsus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jēsus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jēsus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jēsus to send Ti-mō-the-ūs shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Je'sus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you E-pāph-ro-dītus, my brother, and companion in labour,

and fellowsoldier, ^abut your messenger, and ^ahe that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and ^ahold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, ^ato supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAPTER 3.

^a To beware of false teachers. ^b The apostle's anxiety for the heavenly prize.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 ^a Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, ^b beware of the concision.

3 For we are ^athe circumcision, ^dwhich worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jē'sus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

^b Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Is'ra-el, of the tribe of Bēn'jā-min, an Ilē'brew of the Hē'brews; as touching the law, ^aa Phār'isee;

6 ^a Concerning zeal, ^a persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss ^afor the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jē'sus my Lord. for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having ^amine own righteousness, which is of the law, but ^athat which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and ^athe fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might ^aattain unto the resurrection of the dead.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 2.

^a 2 Cor. 8. 23.
^b ch. 4. 13.
^c Or, honour
such.
^d 1 Cor. 16. 17.
ch. 4. 10.

CHAP. 3.

^a Gal. 5. 16.
^b Rev. 22. 15.
^c Rom. 2. 26.
^d Gal. 6. 2.
^e Deut. 10. 16.
^f Jer. 4. 4.
^g Rom. 2. 20.
^h Mal. 1. 11.
ⁱ John 4. 21.
^j Eph. 6. 18.
^k Jude 21.
^l Acts 23. 6.
^m Acts 23. 3.
ⁿ Gal. 1. 13.
^o Acts 6. 3.
^p Isa. 53. 11.
^q John 17. 3.
^r Ps. 141. 2.
^s Isa. 64. 6.
^t Gal. 3. 10.
^u 2 Pet. 1. 1.
^v 1 Pet. 4. 13.
^w Luke 20. 45.
^x Acts 26. 7.
^y 1 Tim. 4. 12.
^z Heb. 13. 23.
^{aa} Heb. 6. 1.
^{ab} Heb. 12. 1.
^{ac} Rom. 9. 23.
^{ad} Heb. 3. 1.
^{ae} 1 Cor. 2. 6.
^{af} Gal. 5. 10.
^{ag} Ps. 117. 27.
^{ah} 1 Pet. 5. 3.
^{ai} Col. 3. 1. 3.
^{aj} 1 Cor. 1. 7.
^{ak} 1 Thess. 1. 10.
^{al} Ps. 17. 15.
^{am} 1 John 3. 2.
^{an} Isa. 53. 1.
^{ao} Matt. 26. 18.
^{ap} Eph. 1. 19.
^{aq} Heb. 7. 25.

CHAP. 4.

^a 2 Cor. 1. 14.
^b Phil. 1. 20.
^c Acts 18. 2.
^d Rom. 16. 3.
^e ch. 1. 27.
^f Ex. 32. 23.
^g Ps. 69. 26.
^h Dan. 12. 1.
ⁱ Luke 10. 20.
^j Rev. 3. 6.
^k Rev. 14. 8.
^l Rev. 20. 12.
^m Matt. 24. 48.
ⁿ Heb. 10. 25.
^o Jas. 5. 8. 9.
^p 1 Pet. 4. 7.
^q 2 Pet. 3. 3.
^r Ps. 66. 22.
^s Prov. 16. 3.
^t Matt. 6. 26.
^u Luke 12. 22.
^v 1 Pet. 5. 7.

12 Not as though I had already ^aattained, either were already ^aperfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jē'sus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth ^aunto those things which are before,

14 ^a I press toward the mark for the prize of ^athe high calling of God in Christ Jē'sus.

15 Let us therefore, as many ^aas be ^aperfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ^aye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For ^aour conversation is in heaven; from whence also we ^alook for the Saviour, the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

21 ^a Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according ^ato the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4.

^a General exhortations. ^b His joy for their liberality.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, ^amy joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Eū-ō'di-as, and beseech Sūn'ty-chē, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which ^blaboured with me in the gospel, with Clēm'ēt also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in ^athe book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. ^aThe Lord *is* at hand.

6 ^a Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

COLOSSIANS, 1.

Paul prays for their increase in grace.

7 And *the* peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jē'sus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are *honest*, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last *your* care of me *hath* flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 *I* know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things *through* Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 4.

*Num. 6. 26.
Isa. 26. 3.
John 14. 27.
Rom. 6. 1.*

1 Or, venerable

2 Cor. 11. 9

2 Or, is revived

1 Tim. 6. 6.

1 Cor. 4. 11

John 15. 5.

ch. 1. 7.

Acts 11. 16.

2 Cor. 11. 8

2 Thess. 2. 8

Rom. 15. 28

Or, I have received all.

ch. 2. 25.

Heb. 13. 16

Pa. 23. 1.

Prov. 8. 31.

ch. 1. 15.

done, that *ye* did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Phil-ipp-ians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Mac-e-dō-ni-ā, *no* church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 *For* even in Thēs-sā-lō-ni-cā ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire *fruit* that may abound to your account.

18 But *I* have all, and abound: I am full, having received *of* Ep-ph-ro-di-tus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, *a* sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God *shall* supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jē'sus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jē'sus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, *chiefly* they that are of Cæ'sar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Phil-ipp-ians from Rōme by Ep-ph-ro-di-tus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul thanketh God for their faith, 15 and describeth the exalted nature of Christ

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, and Ti-mō-the-ās our brother,

2 To the saints *and* faithful brethren in Christ which are at Cō-lōs'sē: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, praying always for you,

4 *Since* we heard of your faith in Christ Jē'sus, and of *the* love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope *which* is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, *as it is* in all the world; and *bringeth* forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

α Eph. 6. 21.

β Eph. 1. 15.

γ Heb. 6. 10.

δ Matt. 5. 12

1 Pet. 1. 4.

ε Matt. 24. 14.

ζ John 15. 16.

η Ps. 110. 3.

θ Eph. 3. 2.

ι Titus 2. 11.

κ 1 Pet. 5. 12.

λ Philo. 23.

μ Eph. 1. 15.

ν Rom. 12. 2.

ξ 1 Thess. 2. 12.

θ 1 Thess. 4. 1.

ω John 15. 16.

α Acts 5. 41.

β Eph. 5. 20.

day ye heard *of it*, and knew *the* grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Ep-p-a-ph-rās our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 *For* this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the *knowledge* of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 *That* ye might walk worthy of the Lord *unto* all pleasing, *being* fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering *with* joyfulness;

12 *Giving* thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be par-

He commends his ministry. Constancy in Christ. COLOSSIANS, 2.

takers of ²the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from ²the power of darkness, ²and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of ¹his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is ²the image of the invisible God, ²the firstborn of every creature:

16 For ²by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they* be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created ²by him, and for him:

17 ²And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, ²the firstborn from the dead; that ²in all *things* he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that ²in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, ²having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they* be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies ⁴in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up ²that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for ²his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, ²to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* ²the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the *Gentiles*; which is Christ ²in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1.

² Rom. 8. 17.
Gal. 4. 7.
Eph. 1. 11.
² Heb. 2. 14.
² 2 Pet. 1. 11.
¹ the Son of his love.
² John 14. 9.
Phil. 2. 6.
ch. 2. 9.
Heb. 1. 3.
² Pa. 89. 27.
Eph. 3. 14.
² John 1. 3.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
² Rom. 11. 36.
² John 17. 6.
Heb. 13. 8.
² John 11. 25.
Rev. 1. 5.
² Or, among all.
² Matt. 28. 18.
John 1. 16.
Eph. 1. 23.
³ Or, making peace.
⁴ Or, by your mind in wicked works.
² Phil. 3. 10.
² Eph. 1. 23.
² Or, fully to preach the word of God
² Rom. 16. 25.
² Or, among you.

CHAP. 2.

¹ Or, fear, or, care.
² 2 Cor. 1. 6.
² 2 Pet. 3. 18.
² Or, wherein.
² Jer. 29. 8.
Rom. 16. 17.
Heb. 13. 9.
² Matt. 15. 2.
Gal. 1. 14.
³ Or, elements.
² Isa. 7. 14.
Matt. 1. 23.
John 1. 14.
Rom. 9. 5.
ch. 1. 10.
1 Tim. 3. 10.
² John 1. 16.
² 1 Pet. 3. 22.
² Jer. 4. 4.
² Rom. 6. 4.
² Eph. 3. 7.
² Gen. 3. 15.
Pa. 68. 18.
Isa. 63. 13.
Matt. 12. 50.
Luke 10. 18.
Eph. 4. 8.

wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jēsus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER 2.

He exhorteth them to constancy in Christ.

FOR I would that ye knew what great ¹conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Iā-ōd-I-qō'a, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 ²That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all ²riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 ²In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jēsus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 ²Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after ²the tradition of men, after the ²rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For ²in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 ²And ye are complete in him, ²which is the head of all principal-ity and power:

11 In whom also ye are ²circum-cised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 ²Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through ²the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* ²having spoiled principal-

COLOSSIANS, 3, 4. *Exhortation to charity, and other duties.*

ties and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ⁴ in it.

16 Let no man therefore ¹ judge you ⁵ in meat, or in drink, or ⁶ in respect ⁷ of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*

17 ⁸ Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ⁹ beguile you of your reward ¹⁰ in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ¹¹ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and ¹² neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He exhorteth them to charity, humility, and sundry relations duties.

IF ye then ¹ be risen with Christ, ² seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ³ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 ⁴ For ye are dead, ⁵ and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 ⁶ When Christ, *who is* ⁷ our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him ⁸ in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 ⁹ But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 ¹⁰ Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which ¹¹ is renewed in knowledge

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 3.

- 4 Or, in himself.
- 1 Rom 14. 2.
- 5 Or, for eating and drinking.
- 6 Or, in part
- m Rom 14. 5
- Gal 4. 10.
- n Heb. 8. 5.
- 7 Or, judge against you.
- 8 being a voluntary in humility
- 9 Or, elements.
- 10 Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

CHAP. 3.

- a Eph 2. 8.
- b Matt 6. 22.
- 1 Or, mind.
- c Gal 2. 20.
- d John 3. 16.
- e 1 John 3. 2.
- f John 11. 25.
- g 1 Cor. 15. 43.
- h Jas. 1. 21.
- i Lev. 19. 11.
- j Rom. 12. 2.
- k Eph 2. 10.
- l Gal 3. 28.
- m Eph. 1. 23.
- n 1 Pet 1. 2.
- o Gal. 5. 22.
- Phil 2. 1.
- 2 Or, complaint.
- p Rom. 13. 2.
- q Ps. 29. 11.
- Isa 26. 3.
- Phil. 4. 7.
- r 1 Cor. 7. 15.
- s Eph. 2. 18.
- t Jer 15. 16.
- u Tim. 2. 15-17.
- v Eph. 5. 19.
- w ch. 4. 6.
- x 1 Cor. 10. 31.
- y Eph 5. 20.
- ch. 2. 7.
- z Prov 23. 22.
- Luke 2. 51.
- Eph 6. 1.
- a Eph. 6. 4.

CHAP. 4.

- a Lev. 19. 12.
- Mal 2. 6.
- Eph. 6. 9.
- b Luke 18. 1.
- Eph. 6. 18

after the image of him that ¹² created him:

11 Where there is neither ¹³ Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Bar-bā'ri-an, Scyth-Ian, bond nor free: ¹⁴ but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, ¹⁵ as the elect of God, holy and beloved, ¹⁶ bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ¹⁷ quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things ¹⁸ put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let ¹⁹ the peace of God rule in your hearts, ²⁰ to the which also ye are called ²¹ in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 ²² Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing ²³ with grace ²⁴ in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And ²⁵ whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, giving ²⁶ thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* ²⁷ parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 ²⁸ Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, *do it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the *working* which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER 4.

2 He exhorteth to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely 10 Sundry exhortations.

MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 ³ Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Exhortation to divers duties.

3 * Withal praying also for us, that God would * open unto us a door of utterance, to speak * the mystery of Christ, /for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 * Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway * with grace, *seasoned with salt, /that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tých/Lētis declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With * Ō-nēs'/-mus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 * Ār-is-tar'chus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and * Mar'cus, sister's son to Bar'ng-bās, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jē'sus, which is called Jūs'.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 4.

* 2 Thess. 5. 1.

d 1 Cor. 10. 9.

* Matt. 13. 11.

/ Phil 1. 7.

* Eph. 5. 15.

A Ecol 10. 12.

* Mark 9. 50.

f 1 Pet. 3. 15.

k Philo. 10.

l Acts 19. 29.

Acts 20. 4.

Philo 24.

m Acts 15. 37.

n ch 1. 7.

1 Or, striving.

* Matt 5. 48.

2 Or, filled.

p Luke 1. 3.

Acts 1. 1.

q Philo. 24.

r 1 Thess. 5. 27.

* Philo 2.

s 1 Tim 4. 6.

t Heb. 13. 9.

1 THESSALONIANS, 1.

tus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 * Ēp'a-phrās, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alway * labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand * perfect and * complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Lā-ōd-i-cē'a, and them in Hi-q-rāp'o-lis.

14 * Luke, the beloved physician, and * Dē'mas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Lā-ōd-i-cē'a, and Ným'phas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when * this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Lā-ōd-i-cē'ang; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Lā-ōd-i-cē'a.

17 And say to * Ār-chīp'pus, Take heed to * the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. * Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rōme to the Cō-lō'st'ang by Tých'l-ētis and Ō-nēs'-i-mus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Paul sheweth his remembrance of them in thanksgiving and prayer.

PAUL, and * Sīl-vā'nus, and Ti-mō'the-ās, unto the church of the Thēs-sa-lō'n'ang *which is* in God the Father and in the Lord Jē'sus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing * your work of faith, * and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jē'sus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren * beloved, * your election of God.

5 For /our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Hō'l'y Ghōst, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 1.

* 2 Thess 1. 1.

1 Pet 5. 12.

b John 14. 23.

* John 6. 29.

Gal 5. 6.

ch 3. 6.

d Heb. 6. 10.

1 Or, beloved of

God, your

election.

* Col 3. 12.

f 1 Cor 2. 4.

g 2 Cor. 6. 6.

h Heb 2. 3.

i 2 Thess. 3. 7.

j Rom 10. 19.

k Rom 2. 7.

Phil. 3. 20.

Heb 9. 28.

2 Pet 3. 12.

Rev 1. 7.

l Acts 1. 11.

m 1 Thess. 5. 9.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Hō'l'y Ghōst.

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Māc-q-dō'n'ia and Ā-chā'ja.

8 For from you /sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Māc-q-dō'n'ia and Ā-chā'ja, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And * to wait for his Son /from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jē'sus, which delivered us * from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2.

1 In what manner the gospel was preached unto them. 11 His desire of coming to them.

1 THESSALONIANS, 2, 3. *Manner of Paul's preaching. His care*

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at ^a Philippi, we were bold in our God ^b to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile.

4 But as ^c we were allowed of God ^d to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, ^e which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness:

6 ^f Nor ^g men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have ^h been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing ⁱ to have ^j imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our ^k own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, ^l because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children, 12 ^m That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it ⁿ not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers ^o of the churches of God which in Jū-dæ'a are in Christ Jē'sus: for ^p ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, ^q even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jē'sus, and ^r their own prophets, and have ^s persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 2.

^a Acts 16. 22.

^b Acts 17. 2.

^c 1 Cor. 4. 15, 16.

^d Titus 1. 3.

^e Prov. 17. 3.

^f John 5. 41.

^g Or used authority.

^h Rom 1. 11.

ⁱ 2 Cor. 12. 15.

^j 2 Cor. 11. 9.

^k Gal 5. 16.

^l Eph 4. 1.

^m 1 Pet. 1. 15.

ⁿ Matt 10. 40.

^o Luke 5. 1.

^p Rom 10. 17.

^q Heb. 4. 12.

^r Gal. 1. 22.

^s Acts 17. 6.

^t Heb. 10. 23.

^u Matt 5. 12.

^v Acts 7. 52.

^w Or, chased us out.

^x Luke 11. 52.

^y Acts 13. 50.

^z Acts 14. 19.

^{aa} Acts 17. 5.

^{ab} Gen 15. 16.

^{ac} Matt 24. 6.

^{ad} Rom. 1. 13.

^{ae} Or, glorying.

^{af} Job 3. 13.

^{ag} Rev 1. 7.

CHAP. 3.

^a Acts 17. 16.

^b Rom. 16. 21.

^c Ps 112. 6.

^d Acts 20. 24.

^e Eph. 3. 13.

^f Acts 14. 22.

^g Acts 20. 23.

^h Acts 20. 24.

ⁱ 1 Cor 7. 6.

^j Gal 2. 2.

^k Acts 18. 1.

^l Phil 1. 6.

^m Phil 4. 1.

ⁿ Acts 26. 7.

^o Or, guide.

16 ^p Forbidding us to speak to the ^q Gēn'tiles that they might be saved, ^r to fill up their sins alway: ^s for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but ^t Sā'tan hindered us.

19 For what ^u is our hope, or joy, or crown of ^v rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jē'sus Christ ^w at his coming?

20 ^x For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Why Paul sent Timothy to them: & his good report a consolation to him.*

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, ^a we thought it good to be left at Ath'ēns alone;

2 And sent ^b Ti-mō'the-ūs, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 ^c That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that ^d we are appointed thereunto.

4 ^e For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, ^f lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and ^g our labour be in vain.

6 ^h But now when Ti-mō'the-ūs came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, ⁱ as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye ^j stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 ^k Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jē'sus Christ, ^l direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one to-

for the Thessalonians. Christ's coming. 1 THESSALONIANS, 4, 5.

ward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhorteth to godliness. 15 The saints' resurrection, and Christ's second coming.

FURTHERMORE then we ¹ beseech you, brethren, and ² exhort you by the Lord Jē'sus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and ^a to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jē'sus.

3 For this is ^b the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 ^c That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gēn'tiles ^d which know not God:

6 ^e That no man go beyond and ^f defraud his brother ^g in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, ^h but unto holiness.

8 ⁱ He therefore that ^j despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, ^k who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ^l ye yourselves are taught of God ^m to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Mācē-dō'nī-a. but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and ⁿ that ye may have lack ^o of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, ^p even as others which have no hope.

14 For ^q if we believe that Jē'sus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jē'sus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you ^r by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive ^s and remain unto the com-

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 3.

1 Zech. 14. 5.
Rev. 20. 11.

CHAP. 4.

1 Or, request.

2 Or, beseech.

a Col. 1. 10.

b Rom. 12. 2.

c Eph. 5. 17.

d Rom. 6. 19.

e Gal. 4. 8.

f Eph. 2. 12.

g Lev. 19. 11.

h Or, oppress, or, over-reach.

i Or, in the matter.

j Lev. 11. 44.

k Luke 10. 16.

l Or, rejecteth.

m 1 John 3. 23.

n Jer. 31. 34.

o John 6. 46.

p John 13. 34.

q Or, of no man.

r Lev. 19. 28.

s Deut. 14. 1, 2.

t Num. 12. 20.

u 1 Cor. 15. 13.

v 1 Kl. 13. 17.

w Matt. 24. 30.

x Acts 1. 11.

y Acts 1. 9.

z Rev. 11. 12.

aa John 12. 28.

ab Rev. 21. 3, 4.

ac Or, exhort.

CHAP. 5.

a Matt. 24. 8.

b Acts 1. 7.

c Matt. 25. 13.

d 2 Pet. 3. 10.

e Rev. 3. 8.

f Ex. 15. 9, 10.

g Ps. 73. 18-20.

h Isa. 13. 6.

i Acts 13. 41.

j 1 John 2. 8.

k Eph. 5. 8.

l Luke 21. 34.

m Acts 2. 15.

n Isa. 59. 17.

o Rom. 13. 12.

p Eph. 6. 11.

q Rom. 8. 22.

r 1 Pet. 2. 8.

s Or, exhort.

t Phil. 2. 29.

u Or, beseech.

v Or, disorderly.

w Lev. 19. 18.

x Prov. 20. 22.

y Gal. 6. 10.

ing of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For ^a the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive ^b and remain shall be caught up together with them ^c in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so ^d shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ^e comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5.

Of Christ's second coming.

BUT of ^a the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that ^b the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then ^c sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 ^d But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all ^e the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as ^f do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For ^g they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken ^h are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, ⁱ putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For ^j God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ^k comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, ^l to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. ^m And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we ⁿ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ^o unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 ^p See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever ^q follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

2 THESSALONIANS, 1, 2. *Of the Thessalonians' faith and love.*

16 Rejoice evermore.
 17 = Pray without ceasing.
 18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jēsus concerning you.
 19 = Quench not the Spirit.
 20 = Despise not prophesyings.
 21 = Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
 22 = Abstain from all appearance of evil.
 23 And = the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 5.

α Luke 12. 1.
 α Ps. 79. 40.
 α Isa. 63. 10.
 α Eph. 4. 30.
 α 1 Cor. 14. 1.
 α 1 John 4. 1.
 γ Ex. 23. 7.
 γ Phil. 4. 9.
 ε 1 Cor. 1. 8.
 ε 1 Cor. 10. 13.
 ι Or, adjure.

body = be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jēsus Christ.
 24 = Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.
 25 Brethren, pray for us.
 26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
 27 I = charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
 28 The grace of our Lord Jēsus Christ be with you. Amen.
 The first epistle unto the Thes-sa-lō-ni-ans was written from Athēnā.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

Of the Thessalonians' faith and love

PAUL, = and Sil-vā-nus, and Ti-mo-thē-sis, unto the church of the Thes-sa-lō-ni-ans in God our Father and the Lord Jēsus Christ.
 2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jēsus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith = groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth,

4 So that = we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God = for your patience and faith = in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is = a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted = worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 = Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled = rest with us, when the Lord Jēsus shall be revealed from heaven with = his mighty angels,

8 = In flaming fire = taking vengeance on them = that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jēsus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and = from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 1.

α 2 Cor. 1. 19.
 β 1 Thess. 1. 1.
 ε Job 17. 9.
 ε Ps. 84. 7.
 δ 2 Cor. 7. 14.
 ε 1 Thess. 1. 4.
 ζ 1 Thess. 2. 14.
 η Ps. 9. 7, 8.
 η Ps. 33. 5.
 θ Luke 20. 26.
 θ Rev. 8. 4.
 ι Rev. 6. 10.
 ι Rev. 14. 13.
 ι the angels of his power.
 κ Heb. 10. 27.
 κ Ps. 1. 7.
 κ Rev. 21. 8.
 λ Or, yielding.
 λ Ps. 79. 6.
 μ Deut. 33. 2.
 μ Isa. 2. 19.
 λ Or, vouchsafe.
 ν 1 Pet. 1. 7.

CHAP. 2.

α Matt. 24. 31.
 β 2 Pet. 2. 1.
 β Rev. 9. 20.
 γ Isa. 37. 23.
 γ Dan. 7. 25.
 γ Rev. 13. 11.
 δ John 17. 12.
 ε Isa. 14. 13.
 ε Rev. 13. 8.
 ι Or, holdeth.
 ζ 1 John 4. 3.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would = count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12 = That the name of our Lord Jēsus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jēsus Christ.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He warneth against the surmise that the day of Christ was at hand = that it would be preceded by a great apostasy

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jēsus Christ, = and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means. for that day shall not come, = except there come a falling away first, and = that man of sin be revealed, = the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and = exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what = withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For = the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be

Paul foreshows a departure from faith. 2 THESSALONIANS, 3.

revealed, ^s whom the Lord shall consume ^a with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy ^t with the brightness of his coming

9 *Even him*, whose coming is ^s after the working of Sā'tan with all power and ^t signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in ^t them that perish, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And ^a for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, ^a that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Je'sus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold ^a the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Je'sus Christ himself, and God even our Father, ^s which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He craveth their prayers* 4 *he testifyeth his confidence in them* 6 *Diverse precepts.*

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord ^t may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as ^t it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from ^s unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and ^a keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the

A. D. 54.

CHAP. 2.

^s Dan. 7. 10.

^t Job 4. 9.

^s Isa. 11. 4.

^s Rev. 2. 16.

^t Heb. 10. 27.

^s John 8. 41.

^s Eph. 2. 2.

^s Rev. 12. 22.

^t Deut. 13. 1.

^s Matt. 24. 24.

^s Rev. 12. 13.

^t 2 Cor. 2. 15.

^s 1 Ki. 22. 22.

^s Ezek. 14. 9.

^s Rom. 1. 24.

^s Matt. 24. 5.

^s Job 8. 6.

^s 1 John 4. 10.

^s Rev. 1. 5.

CHAP. 3.

1 may run.

2 absurd.

^s Matt. 6. 18.

^s 1 Ki. 8. 58.

^s Prov. 3. 6.

^s Matt. 22. 37.

3 Or the

patience of

Christ

^s Rom. 16. 17.

^s 1 Tim. 6. 6.

^s 2 John 10.

^s Acts 18. 3.

^s Acts 20. 34.

^s 1 Cor. 4. 12.

^s Matt. 10. 10.

^s 1 Pet. 5. 3.

^s Gen. 3. 19.

^s Isa. 56. 10.

^s Rom. 12. 11.

4 Or, faint not

5 Or signify

that man by

an epistle

^s Lev. 19. 17.

Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And ^t the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and ^s into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Je'sus Christ, ^a that ye withdraw yourselves ^a from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but ^a wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 / Not because we have not power, but to make ^s ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, ^a that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you ^a disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Je'sus Christ, ^s that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ^a be not weary in well doing

14 And if any man obey not our word ^a by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 ^a Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Je'sus Christ *be* with ye ^t all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Ath'ens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

3 Paul remindeth Timothy of his charge. 8 The scope of the law is also the design of the gospel.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ ^a by the commandment ^b of God our Saviour, and Lord Jē'sus Christ, ^c which is our hope,

2 Unto ^d Tim'o-thy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Eph'e-sus, ^e when I went into Mæ-g-dō-ni-ā, that thou mightest charge some ^f that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith. *so do.*

5 Now ^g the end of the commandment is charity ^h out of a pure heart, and ⁱ of a good conscience, and ^j faith unfeigned:

6 From which some ^k having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that ^l the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 ^m Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for ⁿ the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jē'sus our Lord, who hath enabled me, ^o for that he counted me faithful, ^p putting me into the ministry;

13 ^q Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because ^r I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith ^s and love which is in Christ Jē'sus.

15 This ^t is a faithful saying, and

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 1.

- ^a Gal. 1. 1.
- ^b ch. 2. 8.
- ^c ch. 4. 10.
- ^d Titus 1. 3.
- ^e Jude 25.
- ^f Col. 1. 27.
- ^g Acts 16. 1.
- ^h Acts 20. 1. 3.
- ⁱ Phil. 2. 21.
- ^j Gal. 1. 6. 7.
- ^k Rom. 12. 8.
- ^l Gal. 5. 14.
- ^m 2 Tim. 2. 22.
- ⁿ Or, not aiming at
- ^o Rom. 7. 12.
- ^p Gal. 3. 19.
- ^q Rev. 21. 8.
- ^r 1 Cor. 7. 25.
- ^s 2 Cor. 3. 5. 6
- ^t Acts 8. 3.
- ^u Acts 6. 1.
- ^v Phil. 3. 6.
- ^w Luke 23. 34.
- ^x Acts 26. 9.
- ^y Luke 7. 47.
- ^z Matt. 9. 13.
- ^{aa} Luke 19. 10.
- ^{ab} Rom. 6. 8.
- ^{ac} Ps. 10. 16.
- ^{ad} Ps. 45. 6.
- ^{ae} Dan. 7. 13.
- ^{af} Matt. 6. 13.
- ^{ag} Rom. 1. 23.
- ^{ah} ch. 4. 14.
- ^{ai} 2 Tim. 2. 17.
- ^{aj} 2 Tim. 4. 14.
- ^{ak} Ps. 109. 6.
- ^{al} Matt. 18. 17.
- ^{am} Acts 26. 16.

CHAP. 2.

- ¹ Or, desire.
- ² Jer. 29. 7.
- ³ Rom. 13. 1.
- ⁴ Or, eminent place
- ⁵ Rom. 12. 2.
- ⁶ Isa. 55. 1. 7
- ⁷ Mark 16. 23.
- ⁸ Luke 14. 23.
- ⁹ 2 Pet. 3. 9.
- ¹⁰ John 17. 3.
- ¹¹ Or, a testimony.
- ¹² Gal. 4. 4.
- ¹³ Mal. 1. 11.

worthy of all acceptation, that ¹ Christ Jē'sus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jē'sus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto ² the King eternal, immortal, ³ invisible, the only wise God, ⁴ be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Tim'o-thy, ⁵ according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is ⁶ Hŷ-mē-næ'us and ⁷ Al-ēx-ān'dēr; whom I have ⁸ delivered unto Sā'tan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He exhorteth to pray and give thanks for all men. 9 How women ought to be attired.

I ¹ EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 ² For kings, and ³ for all that are in ⁴ authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this ⁵ is ⁶ good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 ⁷ Who will have all men to be saved, ⁸ and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For ⁹ there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jē'sus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, ¹⁰ to be testified ¹¹ in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, ¹² and lie not;) a teacher of the Gēn'tiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray ¹³ every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety;

not with ^a broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 Put (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For *Ad'am* was first formed, then *Eve*.

14 And *Ad'am* was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be ^a saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

^a How bishops, ^b deacons 11 and their wives, should be qualified. 16 Important truths of Christian revelation.

THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a ^a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ^a of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 ^a Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 ^b One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not ^a a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must* their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have ^a used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ *Jē'sus*.

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 2.

4 Or, platted.

^a Gen 3. 15, 16.
Isa. 7. 14.

CHAP. 3.

^a Acts 20. 28.
Phil. 1. 1.

1 Or, modest.

2 Or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.

^b Joshua 24. 15

3 Or, one newly come to the faith.

4 Or, ministered.

5 Or, stay.

^c Isa. 7. 14.
Micah 5. 2.
Matt 1. 23.
Phil 2. 6-8.
1 John 1. 2.

6 manifested.

^d Matt. 3. 16.
John 1. 32.
1 Pet 1. 13.
1 John 6. 6

^e Matt. 28. 2.
Luke 2. 17.
Eph. 3. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 12.

CHAP. 4.

^a John 16. 13.

^b 1 Pet. 1. 20.

^c 2 Pet. 2. 1.

^d Dea. 11. 35.

^e Eph 4. 19

^f Prov. 18. 22.

^g 1 Cor. 6. 13.

^h Gen. 9. 2.

ⁱ Titus 1. 15.

^j Jer 15. 16.

1 Or, for a little time.

^k Ps 37. 4.
Prov. 3. 16-18.
Matt. 6. 33

^l Ps. 36. 6.

^m Acts 14. 17.

ⁿ Titus 2. 15.

^o 2 Tim. 1. 6.

^p ch. 1. 15.

^q Acts 6. 6.
Acts 19. 6.
ch. 5. 22.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ^b ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: ^a God was ^a manifest in the flesh, ^a justified in the Spirit, ^a seen of angels, preached unto the *Gēn'tiles*, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER 4.

Sundry precepts for Timothy's direction.

NOW the Spirit ^a speaketh expressly, that ^b in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed ^c to seducing spirits, ^d and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; ^a having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 ^a For bidding to marry, ^a and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created ^a to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For ^a every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of *Jē'sus* Christ, ^a nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ^a little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, ^a having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, ^a who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 ^a Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 ^a Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ^a by prophecy, ^a with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things;

1 TIMOTHY, 5, 6.

give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear ² to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both ³ save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Rules to be observed in admonishing. ²² Not to ordain any rashly.

REBUKE ^a not an elder, but in- treat *him* as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ¹ piety at home, and ² to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ² in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ¹ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ⁴ taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have ¹ lodged strangers, if she have ² washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 ¹ Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 ¹ And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house, and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 ¹ I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, ² give none occasion to the adversary ³ to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Sa'tan.

16 ¹ If any man or woman that be- loveth have widows, let them re- lieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

A. D. 55.

CHAP. 4.

2 Or, in all things.

7 Ezech. 33. 9.

CHAP. 5.

a Lev. 19. 32.

1 Or, kindness

b Matt 15. 4

Eph. 6. 1, 2.

2 Or,

delicately.

3 Or, kindred.

4 Or, chosen.

a Acts 16. 15.

d Gen. 18. 4

Luke 7. 38.

e Heb. 6. 4-6.

f 2 Thess. 3. 11

g 1 Cor. 7. 9

h 2 Sam. 12. 13

Dan. 6. 4.

ch. 6. 1

5 for their railing

i Gen. 47. 12.

Matt. 15. 4.

j Rom. 12. 8

Gal. 6. 6.

Phil. 2. 29.

k Deut. 25. 4.

l Deut. 24. 14

Luke 10. 7.

6 Or, under.

m Titus 1. 13.

n Deut. 13. 11

7 Or, without prejudice.

o ch. 4. 14

p 2 John 11.

q 1 Pet. 3. 8-16

CHAP. 6.

a Titus 2. 9.

b 2 Sam. 12. 14

Isa. 66. 5.

c Col. 4. 1.

1 Or, believing

2 Or, a fool

d 1 Cor. 8. 2.

3 Or, sick.

4 Or,

callings one of another.

e 2 Tim. 3. 8.

f Titus 1. 11.

g Rom. 16. 17

h Ps. 37. 16.

Luke 12. 31.

32.

i Eccl. 5. 15.

j Gen. 28. 30.

Of widows. Of servants.

17 ¹ Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, ² Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, ³ The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ⁴ before two or three witnesses.

20 ¹ Them that sin rebuke before all, ² that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ¹ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 ¹ Lay hands suddenly on no man, ² neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also ¹ the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ The duty of servants. ³ Of corrupt teachers.

LET as many ^a servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, ² that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, ³ because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are ¹ faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is ² proud, ³ knowing nothing, but ⁴ doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmises,

5 ¹ Perverse disputings of ² men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, ³ supposing that gain is godliness: ⁴ from such withdraw thyself.

6 But ¹ godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For ¹ we brought nothing into *this* world, and *it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And ¹ having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

Godliness is great gain. A charge to Timothy. 2 TIMOTHY, 1.

9 But ^a they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 ^a For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have ^b erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, ^a O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 ^a Fight the good fight of faith, ^a lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, ^a and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, ^a who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Je'sus, ^a who before Pon'tius Pilate witnessed a good ^a confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, ^a until the appearing of our Lord Je'sus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* ^a the blessed and only Poten-

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 6.

^a Matt. 13. 22.
^b Ex. 23. 8.
^c Or, been seduced.
^d Deut. 33. 1.
^e Zech. 10. 5.
^f Eph. 6. 10-18.
^g Phil. 3. 12.
^h Heb. 13. 23.
ⁱ John 5. 21.
^j Rev. 1. 5.
^k Or, profession.
^l 1 Thess. 3. 13.
^m 1 Cor. 1. 11.
ⁿ Rev. 17. 14.
^o John 5. 26.
^p 2 Chr. 5. 14.
^q Ex. 33. 20.
^r Deut. 4. 12.
^s John 6. 46.
^t Eph. 3. 21.
^u Phil. 4. 20.
^v the uncertainty of riches.
^w Or, so-called.

tate, ^a the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who ^a only hath immortality, dwelling in ^a the light which no man can approach unto; ^a whom no man hath seen, nor can see: ^a to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in ^a uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ^a willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Tim'o-thy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called.

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

The first to Tim'o-thy was written from La-od Y-cē'a, which is the chiefest city of Phryg'ia Pā-cā-ti-ā'nā.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO
TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

^a Paul's love to Timothy: to he exhorteth him not to be ashamed of the gospel.

PAUL, an apostle of Je'sus Christ by the will of God, according to ^a the promise of life which is in Christ Je'sus,

2 To Tim'o-thy, *my* dearly beloved son. Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Je'sus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is, and ^a thy mother Eū'nice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance ^a that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For ^a God hath not given us the

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 1.

^a John 5. 24.
^b 39. 40.
^c Eph. 3. 6.
^d Heb. 9. 15.
^e Acts 16. 1.
^f 1 Tim. 4. 14.
^g Rom. 8. 16.
^h Micah 3. 8.
ⁱ Luke 24. 49.
^j Mark 8. 38.
^k Rom. 1. 16.
^l Rom. 8. 30.
^m 1 Thess. 4. 7.
ⁿ Heb. 3. 1.
^o Titus 3. 5.
^p Rom. 8. 28.
^q Eph. 1. 4.
^r 1 Pet. 1. 20.
^s Eph. 1. 9.
^t 1 Pet. 1. 20.
^u John 14. 6.
^v Heb. 2. 14.
^w Or, trusted.
^x Ps. 31. 6.
^y Luke 23. 46.
^z 1 Pet. 4. 19.
^{aa} Heb. 10. 23.
^{ab} Rom. 2. 20.
^{ac} 1 Tim. 1. 10.

spirit of fear; ^a but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind

8 ^a Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and ^a called us with an holy calling, ^a not according to our works, but ^a according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Je'sus ^a before the world began,

10 But ^a is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Je'sus Christ, ^a who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gēn'tiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed. for I know whom I have ^a believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed ^a unto him against that day.

13 ^a Hold fast ^a the form of sound

2 TIMOTHY, 2, 3. *Timothy exhorted to constancy in the faith.*

words, ^p which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jē'sus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Hō'ly Ghōst which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in A'sia be turned away from me; of whom are Phy-gē'lus and Hēr-mōg'e-nēs.

16 The Lord ^q give mercy unto the house of Ōn-g-siph'q-rus; ^r for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rōme, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him ^s that he may find mercy of the Lord ^t in that day: and in how many things he ^u ministered unto me at Eph'e-sūs, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2.

Timothy exhorted to constancy and perseverance.

THOU therefore, my son, ^a be strong in the grace that is in Christ Je'sus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ^b among many w'tnesses, ^c the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Je'sus Christ.

4 ^d No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, ^e yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 ^f The husbandman that labour-eth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jē'sus Christ ^g of the seed of Dā'vid ^h was raised from the dead ⁱ according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, ^j even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, ^k that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jē'sus with eternal glory.

11 ^l It is a faithful saying: For ^m if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*.

12 ⁿ If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*; ^o if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 ^p If we believe not, ^q yet he abideth faithful: ^r he cannot deny himself.

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 1.

^p ch 2. 2.
^q Matt. 5. 7.
^r 2 Cor. 7. 13.
^s Phil. 7.
^t Matt 26. 84.
^u 2 Thess. 1. 10.
^v Heb. 6. 10.

CHAP. 2.

^a Ps. 68. 27.
^b Eph. 1. 19.
^c Col. 1. 11.
^d 1 Tim. 1. 2.
^e ch. 1. 2.
^f Or, by.
^g 1 Tim. 1. 18.
^h 1 Cor. 9. 25.
ⁱ Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.
^j Luke 1. 32.
^k Acts 2. 40.
^l 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.
^m Rom. 2. 13.
ⁿ 2 Cor. 1. 6.
^o 1 Tim. 1. 15.
^p Rom. 6. 5, 8.
^q 1 Pet. 4. 13.
^r Matt. 10. 33.
^s Mark 8. 38.
^t Luke 12. 9.
^u Isa. 25. 1.
^v Matt. 24. 25.
^w Rom. 8. 3.
^x Num. 23. 19.
^y 1 Tim. 5. 21.
^z ch. 4. 1.
^{aa} 1 Tim. 1. 4.
^{ab} Titus 2. 9.
^{ac} 1 Tim. 4. 7.
^{ad} Titus 1. 14.
^{ae} Or, gangrene.
^{af} 1 Tim. 1. 20.
^{ag} 1 Cor. 15. 12.
^{ah} Prov. 10. 25.
^{ai} Matt. 7. 2.
^{aj} Eph. 2. 20.
^{ak} 1 John 2. 18.
^{al} Or, steady.
^{am} Nah. 1. 7.
^{an} Or, forbearing.
^{ao} awake
^{ap} taken alive.

CHAP. 3.

^a Jude 18.
^b Rom. 1. 30.
^c Or, makes.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, ^a charging *them* before the Lord ^b that they strive not about words to no profit, ^c but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ^d shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ^e canker: of whom is ^f Hŷ-mē-nēs and Phī-lē'tus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ^g saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless ^h the foundation of God standeth ⁱ sure, having this seal, The Lord ^j knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, ^k and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, ^l patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And ^m that they may ⁿ recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are ^o taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER 3.

He foretelleth the unbeliefness in the last days.

THIS know also, that ^a in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, ^b disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, ^c false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

Enemies of truth described. A charge to Timothy. 2 TIMOTHY, 4.

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jān'nēs and Jān'brēs withstood Mō'ses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further, for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER 4.

Paul's solemn charge to Timothy.

I CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doc-

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 3.

o Isa. 29. 17.
Ezek. 33. 30-32.

d Matt. 23. 14.

e 1 Tim. 2. 4.

f Ex. 7. 11.

2 Or, of no judgment.

g Ex. 8. 18.

h Ex. 1. 11.

3 Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of

A Acts 13. 14.

i Acts 14. 2.

j Gen. 48. 16.

Job 5. 19.

Ps. 84. 10.

Jer. 1. 19.

Dan. 6. 27.

k Matt. 16. 24.

John 17. 14.

Acts 14. 22.

l Ps. 119. 11.

John 6. 39.

40.

John 20. 81.

Acts 10. 43.

m 2 Sam. 23. 2.

Mark 12. 24.

Luke 1. 70.

Acts 1. 16.

2 Pet. 1. 20.

n 1 Tim. 6. 11.

4 Or, perfected

CHAP. 4.

a Titu. 1. 13.

b 1 Tim. 4. 13.

c 1 Tim. 1. 10.

d 1 Tim. 1. 4.

e Acts 21. 8.

1 Or, fulfil

f Rev. 2. 10.

g Col. 4. 14.

Phile. 24.

h 1 John 2. 15.

i Acts 12. 25.

j Acts 20. 4.

k Acts 19. 83.

l 2 Sam. 3. 20.

Ps. 26. 4.

2 Or, our preachings

m Acts 7. 60.

n Ps. 37. 39. 40.

o 2 Pet. 2. 9.

p Ps. 121. 7.

q Acts 18. 2.

r ch. 1. 16.

s Acts 19. 22.

t Act. 20. 4.

trine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priscilla and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

TITUS, 1, 2. Qualifications of servants. Directions given to Titus.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū'lius greeteth thee, and Pū'dens, and Li'nus, and Clau'dia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jē'sus Christ be with

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 4.

3 Caesar Nero, or, the emperor Nero.

thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Ti-mō'the-us, ordained the first bishop of the church of the A-pli'sians, was written from Rōme, when Paul was brought before Nē'rō the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

5 Why Titus was left in Crète. 6 How ministers should be qualified.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Je'sus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Je'sus Christ our Saviour

5 For this cause left I thee in Crète, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Crétians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fa-

A. D. 65.

CHAP. 1.

a 2 Tim. 2. 25.

b 1 Tim. 6. 3.

1 Or, For.

c 2 Tim. 1. 9.

1 Pet. 1. 20.

d Isa. 12. 2.

e Acts 9. 15.

f ch. 2. 10. 13.

g 2 Cor. 2. 13.

Gal. 2. 3.

h 1 Cor. 11. 34.

2 Or, left undone

i Acts 14. 23.

k Matt. 24. 45.

l Lev. 10. 9.

m Or, good things

n Or, in teaching

o 1 Tim. 1. 10.

p Act. 15. 1.

q Matt. 23. 14.

r Acts 17. 28.

s Isa. 29. 13.

t Matt. 1. 9.

u Luke 11. 29.

v Acts 10. 15.

w Rom. 14. 14.

x Ezek. 31. 31.

y Or, void of judgment.

CHAP. 2.

a 1 Tim. 6. 3.

1 Or, vigilant

b 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4

2 Or, holy women.

3 Or, make-bats

4 Or, wise.

e Col. 3. 18.

f 1 Pet. 3. 1. 6.

5 Or, discreet

d 1 Pet. 5. 4.

g Eph. 6. 21.

h 1 Tim. 6. 3.

i Neh. 5. 9.

j Or, gain-saying.

k Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.

l Isa. 49. 6.

m John 1. 9.

n Luke 1. 76.

bles, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Directions given to Titus. 11 What the gospel teacheth.

BUT speak thou the things which become a sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; so that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying un-

godliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jē'sus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no lawbreakers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 2.

f Acts 24. 15.

h Mat 3. 3.

Matt 3. 12.

Acts 1. 9.

Heb 9. 14.

Ex 15. 16.

Deut. 7. 6.

CHAP. 3.

a Heb. 13. 21.

b Eph. 4. 31.

1 Or, pity.

c Rom 3. 20.

Gal 2. 10.

d Matt 3. 11.

John 1. 3.

1 Pet 3. 21.

e Ezek. 36. 25.

Joel 2. 28.

f rudely.

g 1 Tim 1. 4.

h 2 Cor. 13. 2.

i Matt 18. 17.

2 John 10.

j Matt 25. 26.

Acts 1. 40.

k Acts 20. 4.

l Acts 18. 24.

m Or, profess honest trades

n Col. 1. 10.

dantly through Jē'sus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and smeth, being condemned of himself

12 When I shall send Artēmas unto thee, or Tycheus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollōs on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful

15 All that are with me salute thee Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Crētiang, from Nicopolis of Macēdōnia

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO
PHILEMON.

of Philemon.

A. D. 66.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jē'sus Christ and Timotheus our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jē'sus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the

a Eph 4. 1.

b Phil. 2. 25.

c Col. 4. 17.

d Rom 16. 6.

e Eph. 1. 2.

f Phil 1. 8.

1 Thess. 1. 2.

g Eph 1. 15.

1 John 3. 23.

h Phil. 1. 9.

i 2 Tim 1. 16.

j 2 Cor. 3. 12.

k Col. 4. 9.

l 1 Cor. 4. 16.

Gal. 4. 19.

acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jē'sus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jē'sus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

HEBREWS, 1, 2.

Christ is promoted far above the angels.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, * that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; * that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 * For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, * a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, * both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore * a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

A. D. 64.

m Phil. 2 20.
n 2 Cor 9 7.
o Gen 45 5, 8.
p Matt 23 3.
1 Tim 6 2.
q Eph 6 5-7.
Col. 3 22.
r 2 Cor. 8 23
s 2 Cor 7. 16
t Phil. 1. 25
u Rom. 15. 30-32
v Jas 5. 16.
w Col. 1 7.
x Acts 12. 12
y Acts 19 29.
z Acts 30 4.
1 Col 4. 14.
2 Tim 4. 11.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 * Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for * I trust that * through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee * Ep'p'phrās, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jē'sus;

24 * Mār'cus, * Ār-Is-tār'chus, Dē'mas, * Ly'cas, my fellowlabourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rōme to Phī-lē'mon, by Ū-nē's-t'us, a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER 1.

The essential dignity of the Son by whom God hath revealed himself in these last days

GOD, who at sundry times and * in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath * in these last days * spoken unto us by *his* Son, * whom he hath appointed heir of all things, * by whom also he made the worlds;

3 * Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and * upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, * sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as * he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, * Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, * I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 * And again, when he bringeth in * the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, * And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And * of the angels he saith, * Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, * Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 1

a Num 12 6, 8
b Gal 4 4.
c Matt 13 11
Luke 10 23, 24
John 1. 17.
d Ps 2 8.
Ps 13 6
Matt 21 38
e John 1 3
f John 14 9
2 Cor 4 4
g Rev 4 11.
h Ps. 45 6
Matt 22 44
Mark 12 40
Luke 20 42
Acts 2 34
i Phil. 2. 9.
j Ps 2. 7.
k Ps 89 26
l Or, When he bringeth again.
m Rom 8. 29
n Ps 97 7.
1 Pet 3. 22
2 unto.
o Ps 104 4
p Ps 45 6, 7
q Rightness, or, straightness.
p Isa. 61. 1.
q Ps. 102 25.
r Isa 24 4.
s Ps. 110. 1.

CHAP. 2.

1 run out as leaking vessels.

a sceptre of * righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, * hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 * They shall perish; but thou remainest, and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER 2.

Dominion of the world given unto Christ.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should * let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

Christ more worthy than Moses.

HEBREWS, 3.

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great ^asalvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ²glits of the Hō'ly Ghōst, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, ⁶What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ³a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jē'sus, who was made a little lower than the angels ⁴for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 ^cFor it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation ^dperfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause ^ehe is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, ^fI will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee

13 And again, ^gI will put my trust in him. And again, ^hBehold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he ⁱalso himself likewise took part of the same, ^jthat through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who ^kthrough fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily ^lhe took not on *him* the nature of angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Ā'brā-hām.

17 Wherefore in all things he behaved him ^mto be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 2.

^a Isa. 45 17.

² Or, distributions.

³ Ps. 8 4.

³ Or a little while inferior to.

⁴ Or, by.

^c Prov. 16 4.

⁶ Isa. 43 21.

⁶ Luke 24 40.

^d ch. 6 20.

^e Matt. 28 10.

^e John 20 17.

^f Ps. 22 22.

^g Ps. 18 2.

^h Isa. 12 2.

ⁱ Isa. 9 19.

^j John 10 20.

^k John 1 14.

^l Rom. 8 3.

^m Col. 2 15.

² Tim. 1 10.

^k Job 38 21 28.

^l Ps. 33 10.

^l Luke 1 74.

^l he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold

ⁱ Phil. 2 7.

^m ch. 4 15.

^{ch. 5 2}

CHAP. 3.

^a Matt. 1^a 21.

ⁱ Tim. 3 15.

ⁱ made.

^b 1 Sam. 12 6.

^c Num. 12 7.

^d Zech. 6 12.

^d Matt. 16 18.

^e Eph. 2 10.

^f Deut. 18 13.

^f 18, 19.

^g Epa. 4 12.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 2 5.

^k Matt. 10 22.

^l 2 Sam. 23 2.

^l Acts 1 18.

^j Ps. 81 11.

^l Isa. 65 9.

^l Matt. 17 6.

^l If they shall enter

^k Num. 14 2, 4.

^l 11, 24, 30.

^l Deut. 1 84.

^l Num. 14 22.

^l 20.

^l Num. 26 65.

^l Ps. 106 26.

18 ^aFor in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER 3.

Christ is showed to be more worthy than Moses.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider ^athe Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jē'sus;

2 Who was faithful to him that ¹appointed him, as also ^cMō'ses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Mō'ses, inasmuch as ^dhe who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man*, but ^ehe that built all things *is* God.

5 And Mō'ses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, ^ffor a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; ^gwhose house are we, ^hif we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as ⁱthe Hō'ly Ghōst saith, ^jTo day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, ^kThey shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 ^kFor some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of E'gypt by Mō'ses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, ^lwhose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that

they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4.

The Christians' rest to be obtained by faith.

LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, "As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, "And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, "and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, "To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if "Jēsus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a "rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of "unbelief.

12 For the word of God is "quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is "a discernuer of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jēsus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession

15 For "we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but "was

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 4.

1 the word of hearing.

2 Or, because they were not united by faith to.

a Ps. 95. 11.

b Gen 2. 2.

c Ex 20. 11.

d ch 3. 19.

e Or, the gospel was first preached.

f Ps. 95. 7.

g That is, Joshua.

h Or, keeping of a sabbath.

i Or, disobedience.

j Isa 49. 2.

k Jer 23. 20.

l Rev 1. 10.

m 1 Cor 14. 24.

n 26.

o Isa 53. 3.

p Luke 22. 28.

q Dan 9. 24.

r 2 Cor. 5. 21.

s 1 Pet 2. 22.

t 1 John 2. 5.

CHAP. 5.

a ch. 8. 3, 4

1 Or, can reasonably bear with.

b Lev 4. 3

c 1 Sam 13. 9

d 2 Sam 6. 6

e Ex 28. 1

f Num. 16. 5, 40.

g John 8. 54

h Acts 13. 33.

i Ps 2. 7

j Ps 110. 4.

k John 17. 1.

l Ps. 22. 1.

m Matt. 26. 63.

n Or, for his ploty

o Phil. 2. 8.

p ch 6. 20.

q hath no experience.

r Eph 4. 13.

s Or, perfect.

t Or, of an habit, or, perfection.

u 1 Cor 2. 14, 15.

v 16.

w 16.

x 16.

y 16.

z 16.

aa 16.

ab 16.

ac 16.

ad 16.

ae 16.

af 16.

ag 16.

ah 16.

ai 16.

aj 16.

ak 16.

al 16.

am 16.

an 16.

ao 16.

ap 16.

aq 16.

ar 16.

as 16.

at 16.

au 16.

av 16.

aw 16.

ax 16.

ay 16.

az 16.

ba 16.

bb 16.

bc 16.

bd 16.

be 16.

bf 16.

bg 16.

bh 16.

bi 16.

bj 16.

bk 16.

bl 16.

bm 16.

bn 16.

bo 16.

bp 16.

bq 16.

br 16.

bs 16.

bt 16.

bu 16.

bv 16.

bw 16.

bx 16.

by 16.

bz 16.

ca 16.

cb 16.

cc 16.

cd 16.

ce 16.

cf 16.

cg 16.

ch 16.

ci 16.

cj 16.

ck 16.

cl 16.

cm 16.

cn 16.

co 16.

cp 16.

cq 16.

cr 16.

cs 16.

ct 16.

cu 16.

cv 16.

cw 16.

cx 16.

cy 16.

cz 16.

da 16.

db 16.

dc 16.

dd 16.

de 16.

df 16.

dg 16.

dh 16.

di 16.

dj 16.

dk 16.

dl 16.

dm 16.

dn 16.

do 16.

dp 16.

dq 16.

dr 16.

ds 16.

dt 16.

du 16.

dv 16.

dw 16.

dx 16.

dy 16.

dz 16.

ea 16.

eb 16.

ec 16.

ed 16.

ee 16.

ef 16.

eg 16.

eh 16.

ei 16.

ej 16.

ek 16.

el 16.

em 16.

en 16.

eo 16.

ep 16.

eq 16.

er 16.

es 16.

et 16.

eu 16.

ev 16.

ew 16.

ex 16.

ey 16.

ez 16.

fa 16.

fb 16.

fc 16.

fd 16.

fe 16.

ff 16.

fg 16.

fh 16.

fi 16.

fj 16.

fk 16.

fl 16.

fm 16.

fn 16.

fo 16.

fp 16.

fq 16.

fr 16.

fs 16.

ft 16.

fu 16.

fv 16.

fw 16.

fx 16.

fy 16.

fz 16.

ga 16.

gb 16.

gc 16.

gd 16.

ge 16.

gf 16.

gg 16.

gh 16.

gi 16.

gj 16.

gk 16.

gl 16.

gm 16.

gn 16.

go 16.

gp 16.

gq 16.

gr 16.

gs 16.

gt 16.

gu 16.

gv 16.

gw 16.

gx 16.

gy 16.

gz 16.

ha 16.

hb 16.

hc 16.

hd 16.

he 16.

hf 16.

hg 16.

hh 16.

hi 16.

hj 16.

hk 16.

hl 16.

hm 16.

hn 16.

ho 16.

hp 16.

hq 16.

hr 16.

hs 16.

ht 16.

hu 16.

hv 16.

hw 16.

hx 16.

Christ a priest after the order of Melchisedec. HEBREWS, 7.

penitance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 ^a Of the doctrine of baptisms, ^b and of laying on of hands, ^c and of resurrection of the dead, ^d and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, ^e if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those ^f who were once enlightened, and have tasted of ^g the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Hō'ly Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; ^h seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ⁱ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak

10 For ^j God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence ^k to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience ^l inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to A'brā'hām, because he could swear by no greater, ^m he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and ⁿ an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto ^o the heirs of promise ^p the immutability of his counsel, ^q confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 6.

^a Acts 19. 4.

^b Acts 8. 14.

^c Acts 17. 31.

^d Acts 24. 26.

^e 1 Cor. 4. 19.

^f Matt. 13. 82.

^g ch. 10. 36.

^h 2 Pet. 2. 20.

ⁱ 1 John 5. 16.

^j Matt. 7. 22.

^k ch. 10. 32.

^l John 4. 10.

^m Eph. 2. 8.

2 Or, for.

ⁿ Matt. 10. 42.

^o John 13. 20.

^p Col. 2. 2.

^q ch. 10. 36.

^r Gen. 22. 16.

^s Ex. 22. 11.

^t ch. 11. 9.

^u Job 23. 13.

^v Isa. 14. 24.

^w Rom. 11. 29.

^x Jas. 1. 17.

8 interposed himself by an oath.

^y Isa. 27. 5.

^z ch. 12. 1.

^{aa} Ps. 130. 7.

^{ab} Lev. 16. 16.

^{ac} ch. 9. 7.

^{ad} John 14. 2. 8.

^{ae} ch. 4. 14.

^{af} ch. 8. 1.

CHAP. 7.

^{ag} Gen. 14. 18.

^{ah} Ps. 110. 4.

^{ai} ch. 5. 6, 10.

1 without pedigree.

^{aj} Gen. 14. 20.

^{ak} Num. 18. 21.

2 Or, pedigree.

^{al} Gen. 12. 8.

^{am} Acts 3. 25.

^{an} Gal. 3. 10.

^{ao} ch. 5. 6.

^{ap} Gal. 2. 21.

^{aq} ch. 8. 7.

lay hold upon the hope ^r set before us:

19 Which ^s hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, ^t and which entereth into that within the veil;

20 ^u Whither the forerunner *is* for us entered, *even* Je'sus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chi's'e-dēc.

CHAPTER 7.

Christ a priest after the order of Melchisedec.

FOR this ^a Mēl-chi's'e-dēc, king of Sā'lem, priest of the most high God, who met A'brā'hām returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also A'brā'hām gave a tenth part of all, first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Sā'lem, which *is*, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, ^b without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, ^c unto whom even the patriarch A'brā'hām gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily ^d they that are of the sons of Lē'vi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that *is*, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of A'brā'hām.

6 But he whose ^e descent *is* not counted from them received tithes of A'brā'hām, and blessed ^f him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less *is* blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes, but there he *receiveth them*, ^g of whom it *is* witnessed that he liveth

9 And as I may so say, Lē'vi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in A'brā'hām.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Mēl-chi's'e-dēc met him.

11 ^h If therefore perfection were by the Lē'vī'tī-cal priesthood, (for under *it* the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Mēl-chi's'e-dēc, and not be called after the order of Aār'ōn?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there *is* made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe,

HEBREWS, 8, 9.

of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that ^o our Lord sprang out of Jū'da; of which tribe Mō'ses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Mēl-chī's'e-dēc there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, ^aThou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chī's'e-dēc.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for ^tthe weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For ^tthe law made nothing perfect, ³but the bringing in of ^aa better hope *did*. by the which ^twe draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*

21 (For those priests were made ^awithout an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, ^mThe Lordswear and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mēl-chī's'e-dēc)

22 By so much was Jē'sus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this *man*, because he ^acontinueth ever, hath ^aan unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to ^othe uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth ^oto make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, ^aand made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ^afirst for his own sins, ^aand then for the people's: for ^athis he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh ^tmen high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, ^awho is ^tconsecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

The excellency of Christ's ministry.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, ^awho is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister ¹of the sanctuary,

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 7.

^g Gen. 49. 10.
ⁱ Isa. 11. 1.
^m Matt. 1. 3.
^k Luke 3. 33.
^h Rom. 1. 3.
^a Ps. 110. 4.
ⁱ ch. 5. 6, 10.
^t Rom. 8. 3.
^j Acts 13. 39.
^k Rom. 8. 20.
ⁱ Gal. 2. 16.
^h ch. 9. 9.
³ Or, but *it* was the bringing in.
^k ch. 6. 18.
^t Rom. 5. 2.
⁴ Or without swearing of an oath.
^m Ps. 110. 4.
ⁿ Isa. 9. 6, 7.
ⁱ John 12. 34.
^h ch. 13. 8.
⁵ Or which passeth not from one to another.
⁶ Or, evermore.
^o Isa. 62. 12.
^k Rom. 8. 34.
ⁱ John 2. 1.
^p Eph. 1. 20.
^q Lev. 9. 7.
^r Lev. 16. 6, 11.
^h ch. 5. 8.
^r Lev. 16. 16.
^s Rom. 6. 10.
^t ch. 5. 1, 2.
^u ch. 2. 10.
⁷ perfected.

CHAP. 8.

^a Col. 3. 1.
¹ Or, of holy things.
⁵ ch. 9. 11.
^o Eph. 5. 2.
³ Or, they are priests.
^d Col. 2. 17.
^o Ex. 25. 40.
ⁿ Num. 8. 4.
^f ch. 7. 22.
³ Or, testament.
^g Jer. 31. 31.
⁴ give.
⁵ Or, upon.
^a Gen. 17. 7, 8.
ⁱ Jer. 24. 7.
ⁱ Ezek. 17. 27.
ⁱ Zech. 8. 8.
ⁱ Isa. 54. 13.
ⁱ John 2. 27.

CHAP. 9.

¹ Or, ceremonies.
^a Ex. 25. 8.
ⁱ Lev. 4. 6.
⁵ Ex. 25. 1.
ⁱ Lev. 24. 5.

Christ's priesthood eternal.

and of ³the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore ^o*it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ²there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who serve unto the example and ^ashadow of heavenly things, as Mō'ses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: ^afor, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now ^thath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ³covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, ^aBehold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Is'ra-el and with the house of Jū'dah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of E'gypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this ^athe covenant that I will make with the house of Is'ra-el after those days, saith the Lord; I will ⁴put my laws into their mind, and write them ⁵in their hearts: and ^aI will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And ^athey shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath ^amade the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ By the imperfection of the legal sacrifices, ¹¹ he sheweth the efficacy of Christ's blood

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also ¹ordinances of divine service, and a ^aworldly sanctuary.

2 ^aFor there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and ^athe table, and the

Perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ. HEBREWS, 10.

shewbread; which is called ³the sanctuary.

3 ⁴And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was ⁵the golden pot that had manna, and ⁶Aar'qn's rod that budded, and ⁷the tables of the covenant;

5 And ⁸over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, ⁹the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone ¹⁰once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8 ¹¹The Hōly Ghōst this signifying, that ¹²the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, ¹³that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in ¹⁴meats and drinks, and ¹⁵divers washings, ¹⁶and carnal ¹⁷ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest ¹⁸of good things to come, ¹⁹by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but ²⁰by his own blood he entered in ²¹once into the holy place, ²²having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if ²³the blood of bulls and of goats, and ²⁴the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more ²⁵shall the blood of Christ, ²⁶who through the eternal Spirit ²⁷offered himself without ²⁸spot to God, ²⁹purge your conscience from ³⁰dead works ³¹to serve the living God?

15 ³²And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, ³³that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, ³⁴they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 9.

3 Or, holy.
4 Ex. 40. 3.
5 Ex. 16. 33.
6 Num. 17. 10.
7 Ex. 25. 16.
8 Deut. 10. 2, 5.
9 Lev. 16. 2.
10 Num. 28. 1.
11 Dan. 8. 11.
12 Ex. 30. 10.
13 Job. 10. 19.
14 John. 14. 6.
15 Gal. 3. 21.
16 Rom. 14. 17.
17 Lev. 11. 25.
18 Num. 19. 7.
19 Eph. 2. 15.
20 Or, rites, or, ceremonies.
21 Job. 10. 1.
22 Job. 8. 2.
23 Rev. 1. 5.
24 Zech. 3. 9.
25 Dan. 9. 24.
26 Lev. 8. 15.
27 Num. 19. 2.
28 1 John. 1. 7.
29 Rom. 1. 4.
30 1 Pet. 1. 18.
31 Eph. 6. 2.
32 Or, fault.
33 Job. 1. 8.
34 Job. 6. 1.
35 Luke. 1. 74.
36 1 Tim. 2. 5.
37 1 Pet. 3. 18.
38 Job. 3. 1.
39 Or, he brought in.
40 Gal. 3. 15.
41 Ex. 24. 6.
42 Or, purified.
43 Ex. 24. 6-8.
44 Lev. 14. 4.
45 Or, purple.
46 Job. 24. 8.
47 Matt. 26. 28.
48 Job. 1. 20.
49 1 Pet. 1. 2.
50 Ex. 29. 13.
51 Lev. 8. 15.
52 Lev. 17. 11.
53 Job. 8. 5.
54 Job. 6. 20.
55 Job. 7. 25.
56 1 John. 2. 1.
57 1 Cor. 10. 11.
58 Eph. 1. 10.
59 Gal. 4. 4.
60 Job. 7. 27.
61 Gen. 3. 19.
62 Eccl. 3. 20.
63 Rom. 6. 10.
64 Matt. 26. 28.
65 1 Pet. 2. 24.
66 1 John. 3. 6.
67 Matt. 25. 24.
68 John. 14. 8.

CHAP. 10.

1 Col. 2. 17.
2 Job. 6. 6.
3 Or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, etc.

must also of necessity ¹be the death of the testator.

17 For ²a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 ³Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ⁴dedicated without blood.

19 For when Mōses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, ⁵with water, and ⁶scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, ⁷This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover ⁸he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and ⁹without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that ¹⁰the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For ¹¹Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now ¹²to appear in the presence of God for us

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once ¹³in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 ¹⁴And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So ¹⁵Christ was once ¹⁶offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he ¹⁷appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The law sacrifice ineffectual to take away sins 10
By the offering of Christ's body once for all we obtain perfect remission.

FOR the law having ¹a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then ²would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should

HEBREWS, 10.

have had no more conscience of sins.

3 ^b But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For ^c *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, ^d Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ^e hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hast pleasure therein, which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 ^f By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jē'sus Christ once *for all*

11 And every priest standeth ^g daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 ^h But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting ⁱ till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 ^j Whereof the Hō'ly Ghōst also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 ^k This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 ^l And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these ^m is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ⁿ boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jē'sus,

20 By ^o a new and living way, which he hath ^p consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart ^q in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and ^r our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession

Exhortation to hold fast the faith.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 10.

^a Lev. 16. 21. ch. 9. 7.

^b Micah 6. 6. ch. 9. 13.

^c Ps. 40. 6. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

^d Or, thou hast fitted me.

^e John 17. 19. ch. 13. 12.

^f Num. 28. 3. ch. 7. 27.

^g Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3.

^h Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. ch. 1. 13.

ⁱ 2 Pet. 1. 21.

^j Jer. 31. 33.

^k Some copies have, Thou hast said, And their

^l Or, liberty.

^m Matt. 11. 27. John 10. 9. ch. 9. 3.

ⁿ Or, new made.

^o 1 Tim. 2. 15.

^p Eph. 3. 12. 1 John 3. 21.

^q Num. 19. 13. Isa. 53. 13. L. k. v. 30.

^r 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 2 Thess. 1. 3.

^s Acts 2. 42.

^t Rom. 15. 11.

^u 2 Pet. 3. 9.

^v Num. 15. 40. 1 John 3. 16.

^w 2 Pet. 2. 20.

^x Ezek. 36. 5.

^y 1 Cor. 11. 29.

^z Matt. 12. 31.

^{aa} Deut. 32. 23.

^{ab} Ps. 50. 4.

^{ac} Isa. 24. 14.

^{ad} Gal. 3. 4.

^{ae} Phil. 1. 29. 30.

^{af} Phil. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 14.

^{ag} Matt. 5. 12.

^{ah} Or, that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.

^{ai} Luke 21. 19. ch. 12. 1.

^{aj} Col. 3. 24.

^{ak} Luke 16. 8.

^{al} Heb. 2. 2. 4.

of our faith without wavering; (for ^a he is faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 ^b Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting *one another*: and ^c so much the more, as ye see ^d the day approaching.

26 For ^e if we sin wilfully ^f after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and ^g fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Mo'ses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and ^h hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, ⁱ and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, ^j Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, ^k The Lord shall judge his people.

31 ^l *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But ^m call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured ⁿ a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a ^o gaze-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ^p ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and ^q took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing ^r in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 ^s For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God ^t ye might receive the promise.

37 For ^u yet a little while, and ^v he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if ^w any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11.

The nature and rewards of faith.

NOW faith is the ¹substance of things hoped for, the evidence ²of things not seen.

² For by it the elders obtained a good report.

³ Through faith we understand that ⁴the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

⁴ By faith ⁵Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead ⁶yet speaketh.

⁵ By faith ⁷Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

⁶ But ⁸without faith *it is impossible* to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

⁷ By faith ⁹Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ¹⁰moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of ¹¹the righteousness which is by faith.

⁸ By faith ¹²Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

⁹ By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, ¹³dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

¹⁰ For he looked for a city which hath foundations, ¹⁴whose builder and maker *is* God.

¹¹ Through faith also ¹⁵Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and ¹⁶was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

¹² Therefore sprang there even of one, and ¹⁷him as good as dead, so *many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

¹³ These all died ¹⁸in faith, not having received the promises, but ¹⁹having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and ²⁰confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

¹⁴ For they that say such things ²¹declare plainly that they seek a country.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 11.

¹ Or, ground, or, confidence.

² Rom. 8. 24.

³ John 1. 3.

⁴ Gen. 1. 4.

⁵ Or, is yet spoken of.

⁶ Gen. 5. 22.

⁷ John 8. 18, 36.

⁸ Gen. 6. 13.

⁹ Or, being vary.

¹⁰ Rom. 3. 22. Phil. 3. 9.

¹¹ Gen. 12. 8.

¹² Isa. 14. 32.

¹³ Gen. 17. 13.

¹⁴ Luke 1. 35.

¹⁵ Rom. 4. 19.

¹⁶ according to faith.

¹⁷ Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17.

¹⁸ Gen. 47. 9.

¹⁹ Job 1. 14.

²⁰ Ex. 3. 6, 15.

²¹ Phil. 3. 20.

²² Gen. 22. 1.

²³ Jas. 2. 21.

²⁴ Or, To.

²⁵ Gen. 21. 12.

²⁶ Gen. 27. 27.

²⁷ Gen. 48. 5.

²⁸ Gen. 47. 31.

²⁹ Gen. 40. 24. Ex. 16. 19.

³⁰ Or, remembered.

³¹ Ex. 2. 2.

³² Ex. 1. 16.

³³ Ps. 84. 10. Math. 5. 10-12.

³⁴ Or, for Christ.

³⁵ Ex. 10. 23.

³⁶ Ex. 12. 21.

³⁷ Joshua 6. 20.

³⁸ Jan. 2. 26.

³⁹ Or, that were disobedient.

⁴⁰ Judg. 8. 11.

⁴¹ Judg. 4. 6.

¹⁵ And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

¹⁶ But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed ¹⁷to be called their God: for ¹⁸he hath prepared for them a city.

¹⁷ By faith ¹⁹Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises ²⁰offered up his only begotten son,

¹⁸ ²¹Of whom it was said, ²²That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

¹⁹ Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

²⁰ By faith ²³Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

²¹ By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, ²⁴blessed both the sons of Joseph; and ²⁵worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

²² By faith ²⁶Joseph, when he died, ²⁷made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

²³ By faith ²⁸Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's ²⁹commandment.

²⁴ By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

²⁵ ³⁰Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

²⁶ Esteeming the reproach ³¹of Christ greater riches than the treasures in *Egypt*. for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

²⁷ By faith ³²he forsook *Egypt*, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

²⁸ Through faith ³³he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

²⁹ By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*, which the *Egyptians* assaying to do were drowned.

³⁰ By faith ³⁴the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

³¹ By faith ³⁵the harlot Rahab perished not with them ³⁶that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

³² And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of ³⁷Gedon, and of ³⁸Balak, and of

HEBREWS, 12.

Exhortation to faith, patience, and godliness.

^a Sām'son, and of ⁱ Jēph'thā; of ⁱ Dā'vid also, and ^a Sām'u-el, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, ⁱ stopped the mouths of lions,

34 ^m Quenched the violence of fire, ⁿ escaped the edge of the sword, ^o out of weakness were made strong, waxed vallant in fight, ^p turned to flight the armies of the allens.

35 ^r Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were ^r tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover ^s of bonds and imprisonment:

37 ^t They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: ^u they wandered about in sheepskins and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and ^v *in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ^w provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be ^x made perfect.

CHAPTER 12.

Exhortation to faith and godliness.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 ^a Looking unto Jē'sus the ⁱ author and finisher of *our* faith; ^b who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and ^c is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 ^d For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, ^e lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, ^f My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For ^g whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 11.

^a Judg. 13. 24.
ⁱ Judg. 11. 1.
^j 1 Sam. 16. 1.
^k 1 Sam. 1. 20.
^l 1 Sam. 17. 31.
^m Dan 6. 22.
ⁿ Dan. 3. 23.
^o 1 Sam. 20. 1.
^p 1 Ki. 19. 8.
^q 2 Ki. 6. 18.
^r 2 Ki. 20. 7.
^s Ps 6. 8.
^t 1 Sam. 14. 13.
^u 1 Ki. 17. 22.
^v 2 Ki. 4. 35.
^w Acts 22. 23.
^x Gen 39. 20.
^y Jer. 20. 2.
^z 1 Ki. 21. 13.
^{aa} 2 Chr. 24. 21.
^{ab} Acts 7. 58.
^{ac} 2 Ki. 1. 8.
^{ad} 1 Ki. 18. 4.
^{ae} Or, foreseen.
^{af} Rom. 11. 26.

CHAP. 12.

^a 2 Cor. 3. 18.
ⁱ Or, beginner.
^b 1 Pet. 1. 11.
^c Ps. 110. 1.
^d John 16. 20.
^e Gal. 6. 9.
^f Job 5. 17.
^g Ps 94. 12.
^h Jas 1. 12.
ⁱ Rev. 19.
^j Ps 73. 14.
^k Or as seemed good or, meet to them.
^l Lev 19. 2.
^m Jas. 3. 18.
ⁿ Job 4. 8. 4.
^o Isa 36. 3.
^p Or, even.
^q Gal 6. 1.
^r Matt 5. 8.
^s Or, fall from.
^t Deut 29. 18.
^u Gen. 26. 33.
^v Gen. 27. 34.
^w Or, way to change his mind.
^x Ex 19. 12.
^y Deut. 4. 11.
^z Tim. 1. 7.
^{aa} Ex. 20. 19.
^{ab} Gal 4. 26.
^{ac} Rev. 8. 12.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, ^a whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* ^b after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, ^c that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth ^d the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore ^e lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make ^f straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; ^g but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, ^h without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ⁱ fall of the grace of God; ^j lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as E'sau, ^k who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward, ^l when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ^m place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto ⁿ the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which ^o voice they that heard ^p intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, ^q that Mō'ses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come ^r unto mount

SI'ōn, and ¹unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jē-rū'sā-lēm, ²and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are ³written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men ⁴made perfect,

24 And to Jē'sus the mediator of the new ⁵covenant, and to ⁶the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things ⁷than *that of* A'bēl.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him ⁸that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we escape, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 ⁹Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, ¹⁰Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth ¹¹the removing of those things that ¹²are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, ¹³let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For ¹⁴our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13.

Exhortations to divers duties.

LET brotherly love continue.

2 ¹Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby ²some have entertained angels unawares.

3 ³Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your conversation be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, ⁴I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, ⁵The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ⁶have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jē'sus Christ ⁷the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with di-

A. D. 64.

CHAP. 12.

¹ Phil. 3. 20.
² Ps. 68 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
Jude 14.
³ Or, enrolled.
⁴ Phil. 3. 12.
⁵ Or, testament
⁶ Ex 34 8
1 Pet. 1. 2.
⁷ Gen. 4. 10.
⁸ Num 16.
⁹ Ex 19 18.
¹⁰ Hag. 2. 6.
¹¹ Ps 103 26
Matt 24. 35.
2 Pet 3 10.
¹² Or, may be shaken.
¹³ Or, let us hold fast.
¹⁴ Ex. 24. 17
Deut 4 24
Ps. 50 1
Isa. 66 15.
ch 10. 27.

CHAP. 13.

¹ Gen 19 2
Matt 25 35
² Gen. 18 3
³ Matt 25 36.
Rom 12 15.
⁴ Gen 28. 15
Deut 31 6, 8
Joshua 1 5.
Ps. 37 37
Isa 41. 10, 17.
⁵ Ps 27. 1.
⁶ Or, are the guides
⁷ John 8. 58.
Eph 4 5.
ch 1 19
Rev 1 4.
⁸ 1 Cor 9 13.
⁹ Lev 4 11.
¹⁰ John 19 17.
Acts 7 58.
¹¹ 1 Pet 4 14.
¹² Micah 2 10.
¹³ Lev 7 12.
Ps 50 14
¹⁴ confessing to
¹⁵ Or, guide
¹⁶ Ezek 3. 17.
¹⁷ Isa 40 11
Ezek 14 23
John 10 11.
¹⁸ Zech 9 11
Matt 20 28
Luke 22 28.
¹⁹ Or, testament.
²⁰ Or, doing.
²¹ Gal 1. 6.
²² 1 Thess. 3. 2.
²³ 1 Tim. 6. 12.

vers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 ¹We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For ²the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jē'sus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, ³suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing ⁴his reproach.

14 ⁵For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer ⁶the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips ⁷giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ⁸have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for ⁹they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jē'sus, ¹⁰that great shepherd of the sheep, ¹¹through the blood of the everlasting ¹²covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ¹³working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jē'sus Christ; ¹⁴to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that ¹⁵our brother Tim^o-thy ¹⁶is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saluts. They of It'a-l'y salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hē'brews from It'a-l'y by Tim^o-thy.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

The apostle exhorteth to patience in affliction

JAMES, ^a a servant of God and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ^b to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 ^c If any of you lack wiſdom, ^d let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and ^e it ſhall be given him.

6 ^f But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the ſea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unſtable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree ^g rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſs he ſhall paſs away.

11 For the ſun is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſs, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it perſiſteth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 ^h Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receive ⁱ the crown of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ^j evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin: and ſin, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſs, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 ^k Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^a Matt 10 8.

^b Acts 20 7.

^c John 7 35.

Acts 2 5.

^d 1 Ki. 3 9.

Job 28. 12.

28

Prov 2 2.

Prov. 3. 5-7.

^e Matt 7 7

Mark 11 24.

John 14. 13.

^f Jer 29 12

^g Matt 21 22.

Mark 11 22.

24

1 John 5. 14.

1

1 Tim 2. 8.

1 Or, glory.

^h Heb 12. 5.

Rev 3 19.

ⁱ Matt 25. 34

Luke 22 28-30.

1 Pet 5. 4.

2 Or, evils.

^j Num 23 19

Mal. 3 0

^k John 1. 11.

1 Cor 4. 11.

1 Pet 1. 24.

^l Jer 2. 3

Rev 14 4.

^m Acts 13 26

Rom 1. 10

1 Cor 16 2.

Eph. 1. 14.

Heb 2 3.

1 Pet 1 9

ⁿ Luke 6 47.

^o 2 Cor 3. 18.

^p John 13. 17

^q Or, doing

^r Isa 1 16

1 Tim 1. 6.

^s Ex. 23. 2.

Lev 18. 29.

30

Gal. 1. 4.

Eph. 2. 2.

CHAP. 2.

^a Acts 7. 2.

1 Cor 2 8.

Phil 3. 9.

^b Lev. 19 15.

Deut. 1 17

Prov 24. 24.

Matt. 23. 18.

Jude 16.

1 synagogue.

2 Or, wall, or, ſeemly

^c John 7. 48.

ſhould be a kind of ¹ firſtfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousneſs of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſs and ſuperfluity of naughtineſs, and receive with meekneſs the engrafted word, ² which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For ³ if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glaſs.

24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But ⁴ whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, ⁵ this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ⁶ deed.

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, ⁷ To viſit the fatherleſs and widows in their affliction, ⁸ and to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *If ye muſt not regard the rich, and deſpiſe the poor, 10 The guilt of any one breach of the law is of faith without works*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ^a *the* Lord of glory, with ^b reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your ¹ aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here ² in a good place; and ſay to the poor, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, ^c Hath not God choſen the poor of

Faith without works is dead. Governing the tongue. JAMES, 3.

this world rich in faith, and heirs of ^a the kingdom ^d which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, ^e Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, ^f he is guilty of all.

11 For ^g he that said, ^h Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ⁱ rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What ^j doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what ^k doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being ^l alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ^m without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: ⁿ the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that ^o faith without works is dead?

21 Was not ^p A'brā'hām our father justified by works, ^q when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ^r Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, ^s A'brā'hām believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called ^t the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

3 Or, that.

d Ex 20. 6.
1 Sam. 2. 30.
Prov 8. 17.
Matt 5. 3.
Luke 6. 20.

e Lev 19. 18.
Matt 22. 39.

f Deut 27. 26.
Matt 5. 19.
Gal 3. 10.

g Or, that law which said.

h Ex 20. 13.
Deut 5. 18.
Matt 19. 18.
Mark 10. 19.

i Or, glorieth by itself.

j Some copies read, by thy works.

k Matt 8. 29.
Mark 1. 24.
Luke 4. 34.
Acts 16. 17.

l Gal 5. 6.

m Gen 22. 9.

n Or, Thou seest.

o Gen 15. 6.
Rom 4. 3.

p 2 Chr 32. 7.
Isa 41. 8.

q Heb 11. 17.

r Or, breath.

CHAP. 3.

a Matt 21. 8.
1. 1. 5. 3.

b Luke 6. 37.

c Or, judgment.

d 1 Ki 8. 46.
Prov 21. 9.
Eccl 7. 20.
1 John 1. 8.

e Ps 74. 17.
1 Pet. 3. 10.

f Matt 12. 37.

g Or, wood.

h Matt 15. 17.
18. 19. 20.
Mark 7. 15.
20. 23.

i wheel.

j nature.

k nature of man.

l Gen 1. 26.
1 Cor. 11. 7.

m Or, hole.

n Gal. 3. 4.

a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also ^u was not Rā'hāb the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent ^v them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ^w spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER 3.

1 We must not rashly or arrogantly reprove others.
2 The importance of governing the tongue. 13 How true wisdom will manifest itself, in opposition to strife and envy.

MY brethren, ^x be not many masters, ^y knowing that we shall receive the greater ^z condemnation.

2 For ^a in many things we offend all. ^b If any man offend not in word, ^c the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though ^d they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great ^e a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue ^f is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that ^g it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ^h course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every ⁱ kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of ^j mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, ^k it is an unquenchable evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, ^l which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ^m place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 ⁿ Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have ¹bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 ²This wisdom descendeth not from above, but ³is earthly, ⁴sensual, devilish.

16 For ⁵where envying and strife ⁶is, there ⁷is ⁸confusion and every evil work.

17 But ⁹the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ¹⁰without partiality, ¹¹and without hypocrisy.

18 ¹²And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ Our evil lusts cause contention ² how we may overcome them, and gain God's favour.

FROM whence come wars and ¹fightings among you? ²come they not hence, even of your ³lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not. ye ⁴kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ⁵ye ask not.

3 ⁶Ye ask, and receive not, ⁷because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume ⁸it upon your ⁹lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that ¹⁰the friendship of the world is enmity with God? ¹¹whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, ¹²The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ¹³to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, ¹⁴God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. ¹⁵Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 ¹⁶Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse ¹⁷your hands, ye sinners; and purify ¹⁸your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and ¹⁹your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of ²⁰his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, ²¹who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 3.

1 Rom. 13. 13.

2 Phil. 3. 19.

3 Or, natural.

4 1 Cor. 3. 3.

5 tumult, or, unquietness.

6 1 Cor. 3. 6.

7 Or, without wrangling.

8 1 Pet. 1. 22.

9 Matt. 5. 9.

CHAP. 4.

1 Or, brawlings

2 Or, pleasures.

3 Or, envy

4 Ps. 10. 1.

5 Job 27. 9

6 Prov. 1. 28.

7 Ps. 66. 18

8 Or, pleasures

9 1 John 2. 15

10 John 15. 19

11 Gal. 1. 10.

12 Gen. 8. 21.

13 Or, enviously.

14 Ps. 138. 6.

15 Prov. 3. 34.

16 Matt. 24. 12.

17 Luke 18. 14.

18 Eph. 4. 27.

19 1 Pet. 5. 9.

20 Gen. 18. 23.

21 Isa. 55. 6, 7.

22 Hosea 6. 1, 2

23 Matt. 10. 28.

24 Or, For it is.

25 Luke 12. 47.

26 John 9. 41.

27 Rom. 1. 20.

CHAP. 5.

1 Rom. 2. 5.

2 Lev. 10. 13.

3 Jer. 23. 13.

4 Mal. 3. 5.

5 Gen. 4. 10.

6 Ex. 2. 23, 24.

7 Ex. 3. 9.

8 Deut. 24. 15

9 Or, Be long patient, or, suffer with long patience.

10 Deut. 11. 14.

11 Phil. 4. 5

12 Or, Grieve, or, Grieve not

13 Matt. 24. 33.

14 Matt. 6. 12.

15 Job 1. 21.

16 Job 42. 10.

17 Ex. 24. 6.

18 Num. 14. 18.

19 Ps. 25. 6, 7.

20 Dan. 9. 9.

21 Luke 6. 26.

22 Rom. 2. 4.

23 Matt. 5. 34.

or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what ¹shall be on the morrow. For what ²is your life? ³It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ⁴ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore ⁵to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth ⁶it not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Wicked rich men warned of God's judgments. ² Of patience. ³ We ought to pray in adversity.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. ⁴Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, ⁵the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and ⁶the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sab'oth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned ⁷and killed the just; ⁸and he doth not resist you.

7 ⁹Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive ¹⁰the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: ¹¹for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ¹²Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge ¹³standeth before the door.

10 ¹⁴Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of ¹⁵the patience of Job, and have seen ¹⁶the end of the Lord; that ¹⁷the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ¹⁸swear not, neither by heaven,

Peter blesses God for his manifold graces.

1 PETER, 1.

neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the 'elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 5.

1 Tim. 5. 17.

1 Pet. 5. 1.

m Mark 6. 13.

n Isa. 33. 24.

Matt. 9. 2.

o Gen. 20. 17.

Num. 11. 2.

Deut. 9. 18.

p 1 Ki. 17. 1.

q Or, in his prayer

r 1 Tim. 4. 16.

r Ps. 32. 1.

ye may be healed. *The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 E-l'as was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The apostle's address: he blesseth God for their hope of a blessed immortality: 10 he sheweth that their salvation in Christ had been foretold by the prophets of old: 13 he exhorteth them to godliness.

PETER, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pōn'tus, Gā-la'tia, Cāp-pa-dō'ci-ā, A'sja, and Bithyn'ia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jē'sus Christ. Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jē'sus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jē'sus Christ:

A. D. 60

CHAP. 1.

a John 7. 35.

Acts 2. 5. 9.

b Rom. 8. 29.

c 2 Thess. 2. 13.

d Heb. 10. 23.

1 much.

e Jas. 1. 18.

f 1 Thess. 4. 14.

g Or, for us.

h John 10. 28.

i Matt. 5. 12.

k Rom. 12. 13.

l Ps. 66. 10.

m Prov. 17. 3.

n Isa. 48. 10.

o 1 John 4. 20.

p John 20. 29.

q Dan. 2. 44.

r Haggai 2. 7.

s Zech. 6. 13.

t Gal. 4. 6.

u 1 Pet. 1. 19.

v 2 Pet. 1. 21.

w Ps. 22. 6.

x Isa. 53. 3.

y Dan. 12. 9.

z Heb. 11. 39.

a Acts 2. 4.

b Ex. 25. 20.

c Dan. 8. 13.

d Eph. 3. 10.

e perfectly

f Luke 17. 20.

g Ex. 19. 6.

h Lev. 11. 44.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jē'sus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's

1 PETER, 2.

work, pass the time of your ^asojourn *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation ^vreceived by tradition from your fathers;

19 But ^wwith the precious blood of Christ, ^xas of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 ^yWho verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest ^zin these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and ^agave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 ^bBeing born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, ^cby the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ^dFor all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 ^eBut the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He inviteth them against uncharitableness: 4. he sheweth their privilege through Christ the chief corner stone. 11 Several duties enjoined*

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 ^aAs newborn babes, desire the sincere ^bmilk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be ye have ^ctasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 ^dYe also, as lively stones, ^eare built up a spiritual house, ^fan holy priesthood, to offer up ^gspiritual sacrifices, ^hacceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, ⁱBehold, I lay in Si'on a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* ^jprecious: but unto them which be disobedient, ^kthe stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

Christ the chief corner stone.

8 ^lAnd a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: ^mwhereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* ⁿa chosen generation, ^oa royal priesthood, ^pan holy nation, ^qa peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the ^rpraises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 ^sWhich in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, ^twhereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God ^uin the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not ^vusing *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 ^wHonour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* ^xthankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully

20 For what glory *is* ^yit, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for* ^zit, ye take it patiently, this *is* ^aacceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called because Christ also suffered ^bfor us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 ^cWho did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 ^dWho, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but ^ecommitted *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 1.

^a Gen. 47. 9.
^b Cor. 5. 6.
^c Heb. 11. 13.
^d Ezech. 20. 18.
^e ch. 4. 3.
^f Matt. 20. 28.
^g Acts 20. 28.
^h Rev. 5. 9.
ⁱ Ex. 12. 5.
^j John 1. 29.
^k Titus 1. 2. 3.
^l Rev. 13. 8.
^m Gal. 2. 4.
ⁿ Phil. 2. 9.
^o John 1. 13.
^p 1 John 3. 9.
^q John 1. 13.
^r Or, For that
^s Isa. 40. 8.
^t Luke 16. 17.

CHAP. 2.

^a Matt. 18. 3.
^b 1 Cor. 3. 2.
^c Heb. 6. 5.
^d Eph. 2. 21.
^e Or, be ye built.
^f Isa. 60. 21.
^g Hosea 14. 2.
^h Mal. 1. 11.
ⁱ Phil. 4. 18.
^j Isa. 28. 16.
^k Or, an honour.
^l Ps. 118. 22.
^m Isa. 28. 16.
ⁿ Matt. 21. 12.
^o Mark 12. 10.
^p Luke 20. 10. 18.
^q Isa. 8. 14.
^r Luke 2. 34.
^s Rom. 9. 23.
^t Deut. 10. 15.
^u Ex. 19. 5. 6.
^v Rev. 5. 10.
^w John 17. 13.
^x Or, a purchased people.
^y Or, virtues.
^z Hosea 2. 21.
^a Or, wherein.
^b Luke 10. 44.
^c having.
^d Or, Esteem.
^e Or, thank.
^f Or, thank.
^g Some read, for you.
^h Isa. 53. 9.
ⁱ Luke 23. 41.
^j Isa. 53. 7.
^k Or, committed his cause.

The duty of wives and husbands.

1 PETER, 3, 4.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body ¹² on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: ^a by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ^a ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned ^a unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands, & exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to suffer boldly for righteousness' sake 18 he sheweth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world

LIKewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that, if any obey not the word, ^a they also may without the word ^b be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be ^a the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sā'rā obeyed Ā'brā'hām, ^a calling him lord: whose ¹ daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; ^a that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, ^a love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, ^a that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For ^a he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, ^a and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 2.

12 Or, to.

^a Isa. 53. 5.

^b Isa. 53. 6.
Ps 119 176.
Matt. 11 6.
Luke 16 4.

^c Ezek 34 23.
John 10. 11.
Heb. 13. 20.

CHAP. 3.

^a 1 Cor. 7. 16.

^b Matt. 18. 18

^c Isa. 3. 14-24.

^d Ps. 45. 13.

^e Gen. 18. 12.

1 children.

^f Job 42 8.
Matt 5. 23.

2 Or loving to the brethren

^g Matt. 25 34
Luke 14 32.
Rev 21. 7.

^h Ps. 34 12.

ⁱ John 9. 31.

3 upon.

^j Prov 10. 7.

^k Matt. 5. 10

^l Isa 8 12.

^m 1's 119 46
Acts 4 8 12.

4 Or,
reverence.

ⁿ 2 Tim 3. 12.

^o Col. 1. 21.

^p Rom 1. 4.

^q Gen 6 3.
ch 1 11, 19
2 Pet. 1. 21

^r Isa. 42 7.

^s Heb. 11. 7.

^t 2 Pet 2. 6

^u Eph. 5. 26.

^v Ps 110 1.
Acts 1 11
Rom 8 34.
Eph 1 20.
Heb. 1. 5.

CHAP. 4.

^a Rom 6. 2, 7.
Gal. 5. 24.

of the Lord *is* ^a against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 ^a But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye. and ^a be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts. and ^a be ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and ^a fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it *is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye ^a suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death ^a in the flesh, but ^a quickened by the Spirit:

19 By ^a which also he went and preached unto the spirits ^a in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of No'ah, while ^a the ark was a preparing, ^a wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 ^a The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jē'sus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and ^a is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ ⁷ By the approaching end of all things he exhorteth them to so'riety, charity etc ¹² Summary motives of comfort under persecution

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for ^a he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gēn'tiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

1 PETER, 5.

Exhortation to godliness. The duty of elders.

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you* :

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready ^b to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause ^c was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But ^d the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for ^e charity ^f shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another ^g without grudging.

10 As ^h every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 ⁱ If any man speak, *let him speak as the oracles of God*; if any man minister, *let him do it as of the ability which God giveth*: that ^j God in all things may be glorified through Jē'sus Christ, ^k to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ^l ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 ^m If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*. for the ⁿ spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But ^o let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or *as* a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer as a Christ's tjan*, let him not be ashamed; ^p but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and ^q if *it first begin* at us, ^r what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 ^s And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

A. D. 60.

CHAP. 4.

b Acts 10. 42.
Rom 14. 10.
2 Tim. 4. 1.

c ch. 3. 10.

d Matt 24. 13.
Phil. 4. 6.
Heb. 10. 25.

e Prov. 10. 12.
Jas 5. 20.

f Or, will.

g Deut. 15. 7.

h 1 Cor 4. 7.

i Jer 23. 22.

j Eph 5. 20.

k ch 2. 6.

l ch 5. 11.

m Rev 1. 6.

n Rom 8. 17.

o 1 Cor 1. 7.

p Phil. 3. 10.

q Col 1. 24.

r Rev 1. 9.

s Matt 5. 11.

t Matt 10. 20.

u 2 Cor 12. 9.

v Acts 5. 41.

w Isa 10. 12.

x Jer 2. 20.

y Mal 3. 5.

z Luke 23. 31.

aa Luke 10. 12.

ab Prov 11. 31.

ac Ps 1. 5.

ad Luke 23. 46.

CHAP. 5.

a Philo 9.

b Luke 24. 46.

c Acts 1. 8.

d Rom 8. 17.

e Rev 1. 9.

f John 21. 15.

g Or, as much as in you is.

h Or, overruling.

i Ps 74. 2.

j Heb 13. 20.

k Eph. 5. 21.

l Phil 2. 3.

m Ps. 34. 18.

n Isa 57. 15.

o Ps 37. 5.

p Matt 6. 25.

q Luke 12. 11.

r Phil. 4. 6.

s 2 Cor. 1. 10.

t Heb 13. 22.

u Gen. 10. 10.

v Rev. 17. 6. 18.

w Acts 12. 12.

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God ^a commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The elders exhorted to feed the flock of Christ: 5 the younger to obey the elder 8 and all to be sober, watch ul, and steadfast in the faith 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also ^a an elder, and ^b a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also ^c a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 ^d Feed the flock of God ^e which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly, not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as ^f being lords over ^g God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when ^h the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, ⁱ all of *you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and ^j giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 ^k Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jē'sus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 ^l By Sil-vā'nus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written ^m briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Bāb'y-lon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and so doth ⁿ Mār'cus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jē'sus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Saluting the Christians, he admonisheth them of the gifts and promises of the gospel 5 he exhorteth them to add to their faith such virtues as would make it fruitful 12 he remembereth them hereof, knowing his dissolution to be near

SIMON Pē'tēr, a servant and an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, to them that have obtained ^alike precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jē'sus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jē'sus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ²to glory and virtue;

4 ^aWhereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises that by these ye might be ^apartakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue ⁷knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness,

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and ^ato brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall neither be ³barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.*

9 But he that lacketh these things ^ais blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was ^apurged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence ^ato make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 ^aFor so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

A. D. 66

CHAP. 1.

^a Acts 11 17.
Eph 4 6.
1 of our God and Saviour.
^b John 17 8.
^c 1 Thess. 2 12.
2 Tim 1 9.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
2 Or, by.
^d 2 Cor. 7. 1.
^e Eph. 4 24.
Heb 12 10.
1 John 3 2.
^f Prov. 1. 7.
Hosea 4 6.
2 Cor 6. 4, 6.
1 Pet. 3. 7.
ch. 8. 18.
^g Gal 6. 10.
1 Thess. 3 12.
1 John 4 21.
3 idle
^h 1 John 2 9.
ⁱ Eph 5 26.
Heb 9 14.
1 John 1 7.
^j 1 John 3 19.
^k 2 Tim. 4. 8.
^l Deut 4 21.
^m John 21. 18.
ⁿ Matt 3 17.
Mark 1 11.
Luke 3 22.
^o Gen 28. 16.
17.
Ex 1. 5.
Acts 7 83.
^p Isa. 8. 20.
^q 2 Cor 4 4, 6.
Rev 2 28.
^r Rom. 12 6.
^s 2 Tim 3 16.
1 Pet. 1. 11.
4 Or, at any time
^t 2 Sam. 23 2.
Luke 1 70.
Acts 1. 16.

CHAP. 2.

^a Deut. 13 1.
^b Matt. 24. 11.
^c 1 Cor 6 20.
Gal 3 13.
Eph 1 7.
Heb. 10. 29.
1 Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.
^d Job 4 16.
^e John 8. 44.
^f Luke 8. 31.

14 ^aKnowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as ^aour Lord Jē'sus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, ^aThis is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in ^athe holy mount.

19 We have also ^amore ^asure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and ^athe day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that ^ano prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For ^athe prophecy came not ^ain old time by the will of man. ^abut holy men of God spake *as they were moved by the Hō'ly Ghost.*

CHAPTER 2.

1 He foretelleth them of the appearance of false teachers the impiety of them and their followers, and the judgments that would overtake them 7 The godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom 10 The manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers described.

BUT ^athere were false prophets also among the people, even as ^athere shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord ^athat bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ^apernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not ^athe angels that sinned, but ^acast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

2 PETER, 3.

False teachers and seducers described.

5 And spared not the old world, but saved No'ah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

6 And turning the cities of Söd'om and Gō-mōr'ra into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lōt, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; 14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Bā'laam the son of Bō-sōr, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them lib-

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 2.

- g Gen. 7. 1.
- h Heb. 11. 7.
- h Gen. 19. 24.
- i Ps. 34. 17.
- g Or, dominion.
- j Jude 9.
- d Some read, against themselves.
- k Jer. 12. 3.
- l Isa. 3. 11.
- Phil. 3. 19.
- m Rom. 13. 13.
- n 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.
- i an adulterous.
- o Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28.
- p Acts 2. 40.
- oh. 1. 4.
- g Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read.
- q Gal. 5. 13.
- r 1 Pet. 2. 13.
- r John 8. 34.
- s Matt. 12. 46.
- Luke 11. 28.
- hob. 6. 4.
- t ch. 1. 4.
- u Luke 12. 47.
- John 9. 41.
- v Prov. 23. 11.

CHAP. 3.

- a 2 Tim. 1. 6.
- oh. 1. 13.
- b Jude 17.
- c 1 Tim. 4. 1.
- 2 Tim. 3. 1.
- d ch. 2. 10.
- e Isa. 5. 19.
- Matt. 24. 49.
- Luke 12. 46.
- f Gen. 1. 6.
- Ps. 44. 6.
- Heb. 11. 3.
- l consisting.
- g Gen. 7. 11.
- oh. 2. 5.
- h Matt. 26. 41.
- Heb. 1. 11.
- i Ps. 90. 4.
- j Hab. 2. 3.
- k Isa. 30. 18.
- 1 Pet. 3. 20.
- l Ezek. 18. 23.
- m Rom. 2. 4.
- n Matt. 24. 43.
- Luke 12. 39.
- o Matt. 24. 26.
- Rev. 20. 11.

erty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jēsus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER 3.

Of Christ's coming to judgment.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements

Of Christ's second coming. Exhortation to holiness. 1 JOHN, 1, 2.

shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and ²hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall ²be dissolved, and the elements shall ²melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for ²new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 2.

² Or, hastening the coming.

² Ps 50. 8.
Isa. 24. 4.

² Micah 1. 4.

² Isa. 65. 17.
Rev 21. 1, 27.

² Rom 2. 4.
Eph 1. 7.
Col 1. 27.
1 Pet 3. 20.

² Rom. 8. 19
1 Cor 15. 24
1 Thess. 4. 15.

² Eph. 4. 14.

15 And account *that* ²the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, ²speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they* do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, ²be-ware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN

CHAPTER 1.

The person of Christ described.

THAT ²which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, ²which we have looked upon, and ²our hands have handled, of the ²Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, ²which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us, and truly *our* fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jē'sus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that ²God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jē'sus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 ²If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 ²If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins,

A. D. 90

CHAP. 1.

² Micah 6. 2.

² 2 Pet. 1. 16.

² Luke 24. 39.

² Rev 10. 13

² John 1. 1, 2.

² John 15. 4.
1 Cor 1. 9.

² John 1. 9
John 8. 12.
Rev 1. 5.

² 1 Ki 8. 46
Ex 17. 20.
Jas 3. 2

² Lev 26. 40-42.
Ps 32. 5.
Prov. 28. 12.

CHAP. 2.

² Rom 8. 24.
1 Tim 2. 6
Heb 9. 24.

² Rom 8. 25.
ch. 4. 10.

² John 1. 22.
John 4. 42.
2 Cor. 5. 18-21.

² Titus 2. 11.

² John 15. 4.

² Matt. 11. 29.

² 2 John 5.

² ch. 3. 11.

² John 18. 24.

² Rom 13. 12.
Eph. 5. 8.

and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2.

Christ our advocate and propitiation.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, ²we have an advocate with the Father, Jē'sus Christ the righteous:

2 And ²he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but ²also for *the* sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But ²whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 ²He that saith he abideth in him sought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, ²I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment ²which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, ²a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: *because* the

1 JOHN, 3. *Exhortation to love the brethren. The love of God.*

darkness is past, and ^a the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and ^t there is none ^o occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and ^w walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because ^v your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him ^o that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him ^o that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ^v ye are strong, and ^t the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. ^v In any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, ^o and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God ^o abideth for ever.

18 Little children, ^v it is the last time: and as ye have heard that ^v antichrist shall come, ^w even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for ^v if they had been of us, they would ^v no doubt have continued with us: but ^v they went out, that ^v they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ^v ye have an unction ^o from the Holy One, and ^v ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Je'sus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [but] ^o he

A. D. 90.

CHAP. 3.

^a John 1. 9.
^b John 8. 12.
^c 2 Pet. 1. 10.
^d scandal.
^e John 12. 85.
^f Luke 24. 47.
^g Acts 4. 12.
^h ch 1. 1.
ⁱ Eph 6. 10.
^j Jer 31. 33.
^k Matt 6. 24.
^l Gal 1. 10.
^m Eccl 5. 11.
ⁿ Ps 125. 1.
^o Prov. 10. 25.
^p Heb. 1. 2.
^q 2 Thess 2. 3.
^r Matt 24. 5.
^s Matt 24. 24.
^t John 6. 47.
^u 1 Cor. 11. 19.
^v Ps 23. 5.
^w Isa 41. 1.
^x Luke 4. 18.
^y Acts 10. 38.
^z Heb. 1. 9.
^{aa} Mark 1. 24.
^{ab} Acts 3. 14.
^{ac} John 10. 4. 6.
^{ad} John 14. 7.
^{ae} 2 John 6.
^{af} John 15. 9. 10.
^{ag} ch. 1. 3.
^{ah} John 17. 8.
^{ai} John 14. 26.
^{aj} Heb 8. 10.
^{ak} John 16. 18.
^{al} 3 Or, 16.
^{am} Acts 22. 14.
^{an} 3 Or, know ye.

CHAP. 3.

^a John 1. 12.
^b John 15. 18.
^c 1 Cor. 2. 9.
^d 2 Cor. 4. 17.
^e Ps 17. 15.
^f Rom 8. 29.
^g Ps. 16. 11.
^h Matt 6. 8.
ⁱ 1 Cor 13. 12.
^j 2 Cor. 5. 7.
^k Isa. 53. 5. 6.
^l Heb. 1. 8.
^m Isa 53. 9.
ⁿ Gal 4. 13.
^o 1 Pet. 2. 22.
^p Ezek. 18. 6.
^q Matt. 12. 28.
^r Gen 8. 15.
^s Luke 10. 18.
^t ch 5. 18.
^u 1 Pet. 1. 23.

that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, ^d which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ^o ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 ^v And this is the promise that he hath promised us, ^v even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ^o ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing ^o teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ^v him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 ^v If ye know that he is righteous, ^v ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER 3.

He declareth the singular love of God.

BEHOOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that ^v we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, ^o because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and ^o it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, ^v we shall be like him; for ^o we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested ^v to take away our sins, and ^o in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: ^v he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 ^v He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, ^v that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 ^v Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for ^v his seed re-

Exhortation to brotherly love. How to test the spirits. 1 JOHN, 4.

maineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ¹message that ye heard from the beginning, ²that we should love one another.

12 Not as ³Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 ⁴Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that ⁵no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 ⁶Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But ⁷whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know ⁸that we are of the truth, and shall ⁹assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 ¹⁰Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, ¹¹then have we confidence toward God.

22 And ¹²whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, ¹³and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jēsus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments ¹⁴dwelleth in him, and he in him. And ¹⁵hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER 4.

He warneth them to try the spirits.

BELOVED, ¹believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, because ²many false prophets are gone out into the world.

A. D. 90.

CHAP. 3.

1 Or, commandment.

m John 15. 12.

n Gen. 4. 4.

o Matt 5. 21.

ch. 4. 20.

p 1 Cor. 6. 9.

10 Gal. 5. 21.

Eph 5. 5.

1 Tim 1. 9.

Rev. 21. 8.

q Rom. 5. 8.

Eph. 5. 2. 25.

r Deut 15. 7.

Luke 3. 11.

s John 18. 37.

2 persuade.

t Job 22. 26.

u Heb. 10. 23.

v Ps 34. 15.

Matt 21. 22.

Mark 11. 24.

w John 8. 29.

x John 17. 21.

y Ezek. 37. 27.

CHAP. 4.

a Jer. 14. 14.

Jer. 24. 21.

b Matt. 24. 5.

c 1 Cor. 12. 3.

ch 5. 1.

d ch 2. 22.

2 John 7.

e John 12. 31.

Eph 2. 2.

f John 3. 31.

g John 15. 19.

h John 8. 47.

John 10. 27.

1 Cor. 14. 37.

2 Cor 10. 7.

2 Thess 1. 8.

i Isa 8. 20.

j Ex. 24. 6. 7.

Micah 7. 13.

k John 15. 10.

Titus 3. 4.

l Ex 13. 20.

1 Tim 6. 16.

m John 10. 38.

n John 1. 14.

o John 3. 17.

p Rom. 10. 9.

1 love with us.

q Jas 2. 23.

ch. 2. 23.

r ch. 3. 3.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: ¹Every spirit that confesseth that Jēsus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And ²every spirit that confesseth not that Jēsus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than ³he that is in the world.

5 ⁴They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, ⁵and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: ⁶he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we ⁷the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for ⁸God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, ⁹not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 ¹⁰No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 ¹¹Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And ¹²we have seen and do testify that ¹³the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 ¹⁴Whosoever shall confess that Jēsus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is ¹⁵our love made perfect, that ¹⁶we may have boldness in the day of judgment: ¹⁷because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and

2 JOHN.

John's regard for a certain godly lady.

hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAPTER 5.

He that loveth God loveth his children.

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jē'sus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jē'sus is the Son of God?

6 Thus is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jē'sus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Hō'ly Ghōst: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath

A. D. 90.

CHAP. 4.

Lev. 19. 18.
Eph. 4. 2.
1 Thess. 4. 9.

CHAP. 5.

1 John 1. 12.
5 ch. 2. 22.
o John 15. 23.
d John 14. 15.
e Micah 6. 8.
Matt. 11. 30.
f John 16. 33.
g Rom. 7. 25.
1 Cor. 15. 37.
h John 12. 34.
i John 15. 20.
j Isa. 42. 16.
king 2. 5, 7.
k John 1. 1.
l Deut. 6. 4.
m John 8. 17.
n Matt. 5. 16.
o Rom. 8. 16.
Gal. 4. 6.
p John 8. 33.
q John 1. 4.
r Heb. 3. 14.
ch. 2. 23, 24.
s John 20. 31.
t ch. 1. 1, 2.
1 Or, concerning him.
u Job 42. 8.
v Num. 15. 20.
1 Sam. 2. 23.
Matt. 13. 31, 32.
Mark 3. 29.
Luke 12. 10.
Heb. 6. 4, 6.
w Jer. 7. 16.
x Isa. 9. 8.
Acts 20. 25.
Rom. 9. 6.

made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jē'sus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

John's regard for a certain pious matron.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and

A. D. 90.

a 1 Pet. 5. 1.
b 1 John 3. 18.
c John 8. 32.
d Thess. 2. 13.
1 Tim. 3. 4.
Heb. 10. 26.
1 shall be.
d 3 John 2.
e 1 John 2. 7.

peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which

we had from the beginning, ^fthat we love one another.

6 And ^ethis is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, ^aas ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jēsus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an anti-christ.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have ^gwrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and

A. D. 90.

^f John 15. 12.^g Rom. 13. 8, 9^e 1 John 5. 3.^a 1 John 1. 8.

^g Or, gained: Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, etc.

^f Rom. 16. 17.^e 1 Cor. 5. 11.^a 2 Tim. 3. 5.^g mouth to mouth^e Or, your.

abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, ^eneither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak ^aface to face, that ^eour joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

Gaius and Demetrius commended.

THE elder unto the wellbeloved ^aGaius, whom I love ⁱin the truth.

2 Beloved, I ^gwish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as ^athou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that ^emy children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou ^gdoest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey ^aafter a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, ^etaking nothing of the Gēn'tiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

A. D. 90.

^a Acts 19. 29.^e Rom. 16. 23.ⁱ Or, truly.^g Or, pray^b 2 John 4.^e 1 Cor. 4. 15^d Luke 12. 42.^g worthy of God^e 1 Cor. 9. 12.ⁱ 15^e 2 Cor 11. 7.^f Ps. 27. 27.ⁱ Isa. 1. 16^e John 10. 27.ⁱ 1 Cor. 4. 16.^e Eph. 5. 1.^e Phil. 1. 17.^e Heb. 6. 12.^f 1 John 2. 29^a John 21. 24.^g mouth to mouth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Di-ōt'rē-phēs, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, ^ffollow not that which is evil, but that which is good. ^eHe that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Dē-mē'tri-us hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; ^aand ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ^eface to face. Peace be to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

Jude exhorteth Christians to constancy.

JUDE, the servant of Jē'sus Christ, and a brother of Jāmes, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jē'sus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jē'sus Christ

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of E'gypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sōd'om and Gō-mōr'rā, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Mī'chael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Mō'ses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cāin, and ran greedily after the error of Bā'laam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Cō'rē.

12 These are spots in your feasts

A. D. 66.

a Luke 6. 16.
Acts 1. 13.
b John 17. 11.
c Rom. 1. 7.
d Titus 1. 4.
e Rom. 9. 21.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
f Titus 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 15.
g 2 Pet. 2. 1.
1 John 2. 22.
h Num. 14. 29.
Heb. 3. 17, 19.
i Matt. 8. 29.
2 Pet. 2. 4.
1 Or, principal-
pality.
j Rev. 20. 10.
k Deut. 29. 23.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
2 other.
l Ex. 22. 28.
m Dan. 10. 13.
Rev. 12. 7.
n Deut. 34. 6.
o 2 Pet. 2. 11.
p Zech. 3. 2.
q 1 John 3. 12.
r Num. 22. 7.
s Num. 16. 1.
t 1 Cor. 11. 22.
u Eph. 4. 14.
v Isa. 57. 20.
w Gen. 6. 18.
x Dan. 7. 10.
Heb. 11. 5.
y Prov. 28. 21.
z Prov. 18. 1.
Ezek. 14. 7.
Hosea 4. 14.
Heb. 10. 26.
a Col. 2. 7.
1 Tim. 1. 4.
b Zech. 12. 10.
Matt. 10. 20.
Rom. 8. 26.
Gal. 4. 6.
c Rom. 11. 14.
1 Tim. 4. 16.
d Amos 4. 11.
e Zech. 3. 4, 5.
f Eph. 2. 20.
g Col. 1. 22.
h 1 Tim. 1. 17.

of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And E'nōch also, the seventh from Adām, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jē'sus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Hō'lŷ Ghōst,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jē'sus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever, Amen.

THE REVELATION

OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The preface. 1 The coming of Christ.*

THE Revelation of Jē'sus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant Jōhn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jē'sus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 **J**ŌHN to the seven churches which are in A'sja: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jē'sus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wall because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Al'pha and Ō'me-ga, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Jōhn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jē'sus Christ, was in the isle that is called Pāt'mos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jē'sus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Al'pha and Ō'me-ga, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in A'sja; unto Eph'ē-sūs, and unto Smŷr'na, and unto Pēr'ga-mōs, and unto Thy-ā-ti'rā, and unto Sar-

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 1.

a John 12. 49.
b ch. 22. 16.
c 1 John 1. 1.
d Luke 11. 28.
e ch. 22. 7.
f Ex. 3. 14.
John 8. 56.
Col. 1. 17.
Jas. 1. 17.
f John 1. 1.
g Zeoh. 3. 9.
h John 8. 14.
i Col. 1. 18.
j Eph. 1. 20.
k John 13. 34.
l Heb. 9. 14.
m 1 Tim. 6. 10.
n Dan. 7. 18.
o Zeoh. 12. 10.
p Isa. 41. 4.
q Rom. 8. 17.
r Acts 10. 10.
s Acts 20. 7.
t Cor. 16. 2.
u Ex. 25. 37.
v Zeoh. 4. 2.
w Dan. 7. 13.
x Dan. 10. 6.
y Dan. 7. 9.
z ch. 2. 18.
a Ezek. 1. 7.
b Ezek. 43. 2.
c Eph. 6. 17.
d Heb. 4. 12.
e Acts 26. 13.
f Ezek. 1. 28.
g Dan. 8. 18.
h Isa. 41. 4.
i Isa. 44. 6.
j Rom. 8. 9.
k Ps. 68. 20.
l Isa. 22. 22.
m Matt. 16. 19.
n ch. 3. 7.
o ch. 20. 1.
p Mal. 2. 7.
q Matt. 5. 15.
r Phil. 2. 15.

CHAP. 2.

a Acts 19. 1.
b ch. 1. 16.
c Ps. 1. 6.
d 1 Thess. 1. 9.
e ch. 3. 1, 8, 15.
f 1 John 4. 1.
g 2 Cor. 11. 13.
h Gal. 6. 9.
i Heb. 12. 3, 6.

dis, and unto Phil-ā-dēl'phā, and unto Lā-ōl-l-çē'a.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2.

Christ's message to the churches.

UNTO the angel of the church of Eph'ē-sūs write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

REVELATION, 3.

What John was to write to the churches.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nic-q-lā'i-tanes, which I also hate.

7 ^a He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give ^a to eat of ^a the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smŷr'na write; These things saith ^a the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art ^a rich) and I know the blasphemy of ^a them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Sā'tan.

10 ^a Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: ^a be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee ^a a crown of life.

11 ^a Ho that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of ^a the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pēr'ga-mōs write; These things saith ^a he which hath ^a the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Sā'tan's seat *is* and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein An'ti-pās *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, ^a where Sā'tan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of ^a Bā'laam, who taught Bā'lāc to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Is-rā-el, ^a to eat things sacrificed unto idols, ^a and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nic-q-lā'i-tanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and ^a will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 2.

^a Matt 21. 41.
Mark 12. 9.
ch. 3. 3.

^a Matt. 11. 15.
ch. 12. 9.

^a ch. 22. 2, 14.

^a Gen. 2. 9.

^a ch. 1. 8.

^a Luke 12. 21.
Jas 2. 5.

^a Rom. 2. 17.

^a Matt. 10. 22.

^a Matt. 24. 13.
Mark 13. 13.

^a Jas. 1. 12.

^a ch. 13. 9.

^a ch. 20. 14.

^a ch. 1. 16.

^a Joshua 5. 12.

^a Lev. 17. 7.
Deut. 32. 16, 17.

^a Num. 25. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 15.

^a Acts 16. 20.

^a 1 Cor. 6. 13.

^a Isa. 11. 4.

^a ch. 3. 12.

^a ch. 1. 14.

^a 1 Ki. 16. 21.

^a Rom 2. 4.

^a 1 Sam 16. 7.
1 Chr 28. 9.
Ps 7. 9.

^a Acts 1. 24.

^a Ps. 62. 12.

^a Matt. 10. 27.
ch. 20. 13.

^a 2 Cor 2. 11.
ch. 12. 9.

^a Acts 15. 23.

^a John 6. 29.

^a Matt. 19. 23.
Luke 22. 29.
1 Cor. 6. 3.
ch. 5. 21.

^a Ps. 2. 8, 9.
Dan 7. 22.
ch. 10. 15.

^a 2 Pet 1. 19.
ch. 22. 15.

CHAP. 3.

^a Luke 15. 24, 32.

^a Eph. 2. 1.
Col. 2. 13.

will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone ^a a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thŷ-a-ti'rā write; These things saith the Son of God, ^a who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman ^a Jēz'e-bēl, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space ^a to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that ^a I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and ^a I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thŷ-a-ti'rā, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not ^a known the depths of Sā'tan, as they speak; ^a I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth ^a my works unto the end, ^a to him will I give power over the nations:

27 ^a And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him ^a the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 3.

What John was commanded to write to the angels of the churches of 1 Sardis, 1 Philadelphia, 14 and Laodicea.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sārdis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast ^a a name that thou livest, ^a and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready

Laodicea is rebuked. Vision of God's throne. REVELATION, 4.

to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. ^b If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast ^a a few names even in Sār'dis which have not ^a defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me ^a in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the ^a book of life, but ^a I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phīl-a-dēl'phī-a write: These things saith ^a he that is holy, ^a he that is true, he that hath ^a the key of Dā'vīd, ^a he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and ^a he that shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee ^a an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Sā'tan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, ^a I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, ^a I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make ^a a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and ^a I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* ^a new Jē-ry'sā-lēm, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: *and I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ^a of the Lā-ōd-lē-ān's write: These things saith the ^a Amen, the faithful and true ^a witness, the ^a beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 2.

^b Luke 12. 39.

^c Acts 1. 15.

^d Jude 22.

^e ch. 7. 9, 13.

^f Ex. 33. 32.

^g Ps. 60. 22.

^h Phil. 4. 3.

ⁱ ch. 21. 27.

^k Matt. 10. 32.

^l Acts 8. 14.

^m 1 John 5. 20.

ⁿ Isa. 23. 22.

^o Luke 1. 13.

^p Matt. 16. 19.

^q Job 12. 14.

^r 2 Cor. 2. 12.

^s Isa. 49. 23.

^t 2 Pet. 2. 9.

^u Gal. 2. 9.

^v ch. 14. 1.

^w Gal. 4. 26.

^x Heb. 12. 22.

^y ch. 21. 2, 10.

^z Isa. 65. 15.

^{aa} ch. 22. 3.

^{ab} Or, in Laodicea.

^{ac} 2 Cor. 1. 20.

^{ad} Isa. 55. 4.

^{ae} ch. 22. 6.

^{af} Prov. 8. 22.

^{ag} John 1. 1.

^{ah} Col. 1. 15.

^{ai} Prov. 13. 7.

^{aj} Hosea 13. 8.

^{ak} Zech. 11. 5.

^{al} Luke 1. 63.

^{am} Isa. 56. 1.

^{an} Matt. 13. 44.

^{ao} 2 Cor. 5. 2.

^{ap} Deut. 6. 6.

^{aq} Prov. 3. 11.

^{ar} Isa. 20. 16.

^{as} Heb. 12. 6, 6.

^{at} Song. 5. 2.

^{au} Luke 12. 37.

^{av} John 14. 23.

^{aw} Matt. 19. 29.

^{ax} 1 Cor. 6. 2.

^{ay} ch. 2. 20.

CHAP. 4.

^a ch. 1. 10.

^b Isa. 6. 1.

^c Dan. 7. 9.

^d Ezek. 1. 28.

^e Ex. 37. 23.

^f Ezek. 1. 13.

^g Zech. 4. 2.

^h Ex. 38. 8.

ⁱ Ezek. 1. 5.

^j Num. 2. 2.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, ^a I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee ^a to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and ^a white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 ^a As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, ^b I stand at the door, and knock: ^c if any man hear my voice, and open the door, ^d I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh ^a will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

The throne of God.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I ^a was in the spirit: and, behold, ^a a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: ^a and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: ^a and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* ^a a sea of glass like unto crystal: ^a and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 ^a And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a

REVELATION, 5, 6.

man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them ^asix wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and ¹they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER 5.

Of the book sealed with seven seals.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne ^aa book written within and on the backside, ^bsealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And ^cno man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, ^dthe Lion of the tribe of Jū'da, ^ethe Root of Dā'vid, hath ^fprevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood ^ga Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and ^hseven eyes, which are ⁱthe seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them ^jharps, and golden vials full of ^kodours, ^lwhich are the prayers of saints.

9 And ^mthey sung a new song, saying, "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and ⁿhast redeemed us to God by thy blood: out

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 4.

^a Isa. 6. 2.
¹ they have no rest.

CHAP. 5.

^a Ezek. 2. 2.
^b Isa. 29. 11.
Dan. 12. 4.
ch. 6. 1.
^c John 1. 18.
^d Gen. 49. 9, 10.
Heb. 7. 14.
^e Isa. 11. 1, 10.
Roun. 5. 12.
ch. 22. 16.
^f Heb. 2. 10.
^g Isa. 53. 7.
John 1. 29.
¹ Pet. 1. 19.
ch. 6. 16.
^h Zech. 3. 9.
ⁱ ch. 4. 5.
^j ch. 14. 2.
^k Or, incense.
^l Ps. 141. 2.
ch. 8. 3, 4.
^m Ps. 89. 8.
Isa. 42. 10.
ch. 14. 3.
ⁿ ch. 4. 11.
^o Matt. 26. 28.
Acts 20. 28.
Eph. 1. 7.
Heb. 9. 12.
^p 1 Pet. 2. 1.
^q Dan. 4. 1.
^r Ex. 19. 6.
^s Ps. 68. 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
Heb. 12. 22.
^t Phil. 2. 10.
^u Eph. 3. 21.
^v 1 Tim. 1. 17.
^w John 5. 23.

CHAP. 6.

^a Zech. 6. 8.
ch. 19. 11.
^b Ps. 45. 4, 5.
LXX.
^c ch. 14. 14.
^d Zech. 6. 6.
^e Zech. 6. 2.
¹ The word *chuziz* signifies a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
^f ch. 9. 4.
² Or, to him.

The book with seven seals.

of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 ^pAnd hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ^qten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And ^revery creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, ^sBlessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, ^tand unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6.

The opening of six of the seals in order

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold ^aa white horse: ^band he that sat on him had a bow; ^cand a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 ^dAnd there went out another horse *that was* red: and ^epower was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo ^fa black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ¹A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and ²see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given ³unto

them over the fourth part of the earth, ^o to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and ^a with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under ^t the altar ^t the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for ^a the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, ^t How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, ^m that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, ^a and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the ^o sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ^a untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 ^a And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and ^a every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, ^a hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17 ^a For the great day of his wrath is come; ^a and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

The servants of God who were sealed.

AND after these things I saw four ^o angels standing on the four corners of the earth, ^b holding the four winds of the earth, ^o that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, ^a Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have ^a sealed the servants of our God ^t in their foreheads.

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 6.

^g Jer 15 2, 3.
^h Ezek 5 17.
ⁱ Amos 4 10-12.

^a Lev. 26. 22.

^t ch. 8. 3.

^t ch. 20 4.

^k 2 Tim 1. 8.

^t Gen 4 10.

^t Zech 1. 12

^m Heb 11. 40.

ⁿ ch. 16. 18.

^o Joel 2. 10.

^o Matt 24 29

^o Acts 2 20.

^j Or, green figs

^p Isa 34 4

^t Heb 1 12

^q Jer. 3. 23.

^r Isa. 2. 19

^o Isa. 13 6

^t Zeph. 1 14

^t Ps 76 7.

GILAP 7.

^a Ps 34 7

^a Dan 9 22

^t Heb 1. 14

^a Dan. 7 2.

^o ch. 9. 4.

^d ch 6 6.

^o ch 9 4

^o Eph 4 30

^o 2 Tim 2 19

^o ch. 14 1

^t ch. 22. 4.

^g ch. 9. 16

^a Isa. 4 2, 3.

^o ch. 14 1.

^t Gen 12 8

^t Gen 22 17

^t Ps 22 27

^t Isa. 2 2, 3

^t Zech. 2 11

^t Rom. 11. 26.

^t ch 6. 9.

^k ch. 8. 5.

^t Ps 8. 8.

^t Isa 43 11.

^t Jer 3 23

^t Hosea 13 4.

^t Zech 9 9.

^t Luke 8. 6.

^m ch. 5. 13.

ⁿ ch 4 6.

^o ch. 5 13

^p Acts 14 22.

^q Isa. 1 18.

^q Heb 9 14

^t 1 John 1 7.

^o ch. 1. 5.

^r Isa. 4. 5, 6.

^o Isa. 49. 10.

^o Ps. 121. 6.

^u Ps 23. 1.

^u John 10. 11.

4 ^a And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were sealed* ^a an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Is^rael.

5 Of the tribe of Ju^da were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reu^ben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ga^d were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of A^ss^er were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nep^th^alim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Maⁿas^ses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Sim^eon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Le^vi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Is^sachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zab^aulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Jo^seph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ben^jamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, ^a great multitude, which no man could number, ^t of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, ^a clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, ^t Salvation to our God ^m which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 ^a And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 ^o Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, ^a These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have ^a washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall ^a dwell among them.

16 ^a They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; ^a neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne ^a shall feed them, and shall lead them unto liv-

REVELATION, 8, 9. *The seventh seal opened. Army of locusts.*

ing fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The seventh seal opened. 8 Great plagues.

A seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 * And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; * and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another * angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much * incense, that he should offer it with * the prayers of all saints upon * the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And * the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it * into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast * upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea * became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: * and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 * And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

A. D. 92.

CHAP. 7.

v Isa. 26. 5.

CHAP. 8.

a Matt 18 10.

Luke 1 19.

ch. 13. 1.

b 2 Chr. 29. 25.

28.

c Acts 7. 30.

d Eph 5. 2

1 Or. add it to

the prayers.

e Luke 1 10.

ch 5 8.

f Ex. 30. 1.

g Ps. 141 2.

2 Or. upon.

A ch 16 18

4 2 Sam. 22 9

j Ezek 38. 32.

k ch. 16. 2

l Isa. 2. 13.

m Ezek 14. 19.

n Ex 15 23.

Jer. 9. 15

Lam. 3. 15.

o Isa 13 10

Amos 8. 9.

p ch 14. 6.

q ch. 9. 12.

CHAP. 9.

a Isa 14. 12.

Luke 10 18.

ch 8. 10.

b Luke 9. 21.

ch 17. 8.

c Joel 2. 2, 10.

d Ex. 10. 4.

e ch. 6. 5.

f ch. 8. 7.

g Ex 12 23

Ezek. 9. 4.

Eph. 4 30.

ch. 7. 8.

A ch. 11. 7.

i Job 3. 21.

Isa. 2. 19.

Jer 9 3

Hosea 10. 8.

Jonah 4. 8.

ch. 6 16.

j Joel 2. 4.

k Nah. 2. 17.

l Dan. 7. 8.

m Joel 1. 6.

n John 12 31

Eph 2 2.

2 Thess 2. 3.

10.

1 That is to say,

A destroyer.

o ch. 8. 12.

13 And I beheld, * and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, * Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER 9.

The sounding of the 5th angel.

AND the fifth angel sounded, * and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of * the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; * and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke * locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them * that they should not hurt * the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men which have not * the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, * but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days * shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And * the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; * and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, * and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and * their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 * And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is *Ā-bād'don*, but in the Greek tongue hath his name *Ā-pōll'yōn*.

12 * (One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

Angel with book. Two witnesses prophesy. REVELATION, 10, 11.

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound ²in the great river Eū-phra'tēs.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ³for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And ⁴the number of the army ⁵of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: ⁶and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: ⁷and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: ⁸for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues ⁹yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship ¹⁰devils, ¹¹and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

An angel appeareth with a book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: ¹and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and ²his face *was* as it were the sun, and ³his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: ⁴and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ⁵seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, ⁶Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that ⁷liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven,

A. D. 66.

CHAP. 9.

peh. 13. 12.
2 Or, at.
3 Ps. 63. 17.
Dan. 7. 10.
4 Ezek. 33. 4.
5 ch. 7. 4.
6 1 Chr. 12. 8.
Isa. 5. 23.
7 Isa. 9. 15.
8 Deut. 31. 20.
9 2 Chr. 28. 22.
Jer. 5. 4.
Matt. 21. 32.
ch. 2. 21.
10 Lev. 17. 7.
Deut. 32. 17.
Ps. 106. 37.
1 Cor. 10. 20.
11 Ps. 115. 4.
Dan. 5. 23.

CHAP. 10.

1 Ezek. 1. 28.
2 Matt. 17. 2.
ch. 1. 18.
3 ch. 1. 15.
4 Matt. 28. 18.
5 ch. 8. 5.
6 Dan. 8. 26.
7 Jer. 10. 10.
ch. 4. 9.
8 Dan. 12. 7.
ch. 16. 17.
9 ch. 11. 15.
10 Jer. 15. 16.
Ezek. 2. 8.

CHAP. 11.

1 Ezek. 40. 3.
2 ch. 2. 1.
3 Num. 23. 18.
4 Ezek. 40. 17.
1 cast out.
2 2 Ki. 25. 9.
Ps. 79. 1.
Luke 21. 24.
3 Dan. 8. 10.
4 ch. 13. 5.
5 Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.
6 ch. 6. 9.
7 ch. 29. 10.
8 ch. 12. 6.
9 Ps. 59. 8.
Jer. 11. 18.
Ezek. 4. 3.
Rom. 11. 17.
10 2 Ki. 1. 10.
Jer. 1. 10.
Hosea. 6. 5.
11 Num. 16. 29.
12 1 Ki. 17. 1.
Jas. 5. 16.
13 Isa. 7. 19.
14 Luke 13. 32.
15 peh. 14. 1.
16 Dan. 7. 21.
17 Zech. 14. 3.

and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, ¹that there should be time no longer:

7 But ²in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, ³Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

The two witnesses prophesy.

AND there was given me ¹a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, ²Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But ³the court which is without the temple ⁴leave out, and measure it not; ⁵for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they ⁶tread under foot ⁷forty and two months.

3 And ⁸I will give *power* unto my two ⁹witnesses, ¹⁰and they shall prophesy ¹¹a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the ¹²two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, ¹³fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: ¹⁴and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These ¹⁵have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and ¹⁶have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ¹⁷shall have finished their testimony, ¹⁸the beast that ascendeth ¹⁹out of the bottom.

REVELATION, 12. *The seventh trumpet. Birth of the man child.*

less pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of *the great city*, which spiritually is called Sôd'om and E'gypt, *where also our Lord was crucified.*

9 *And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.*

10 *And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.*

11 And after three days and an half *the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.*

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. *And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.*

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, *and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.*

14 The second woe is past; *and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.*

15 And the seventh angel sounded; *and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.*

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, *and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.*

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple *the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings,*

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 11.

- r* ch. 14. 8.
- s* Heb. 13. 13
- ch.* 18. 24.
- t* ch. 17. 18.
- u* Ps. 79. 2, 3.
- v* ch. 12. 12.
- w* Ezek. 37. 6, 9, 10, 14.
- x* Isa. 14. 18.
- y* Isa. 60. 8.
- Acts* 1. 9.
- z* ch. 14. 7.
- 3* names of men.
- a* Isa. 27. 13.
- b* Ps. 145. 13.
- Dan* 2. 44.
- Dan* 4. 3, 24.
- Micah* 4. 7
- Luke* 1. 31.
- John* 12. 24.
- Heb.* 1. 8.
- c* Dan. 7. 9.
- Ezek.* 3. 17.
- Acts* 10. 42.
- 1 Pet.* 4. 6.
- 4* Or, corrupt.
- d* Num. 4. 8.
- Heb.* 9. 4.

CHAP. 12.

- 1* Or, sign.
- a* Isa. 60. 19.
- Rom.* 13. 14.
- b* Isa. 63. 11
- Micah* 5. 3.
- Gal.* 4. 19
- 2* Or, sign.
- c* ch. 17. 3.
- d* ch. 17. 9.
- e* ch. 18. 1
- f* ch. 9. 10.
- g* ch. 17. 18.
- h* Dan. 8. 10.
- i* Ex. 1. 16.
- 1 Pet.* 5. 8.
- j* Ps. 2. 9.
- ch.* 2. 27.
- k* ch. 11. 3.
- l* Dan. 10. 12.
- m* ch. 20. 2.
- n* Luke 10. 18
- o* Gen. 3. 1.
- 1 Pet.* 2. 4.
- Jude* 6
- ch.* 20. 2
- p* John 12. 31
- ch.* 9. 1.
- q* ch. 11. 15.
- r* Job 1. 9.
- Zech.* 8. 1
- s* Rom. 8. 37.
- t* Luke 14. 26.
- u* ch. 8. 18.
- v* ch. 10. 6.

and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER 12.

Of the woman clothed with the sun.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, *travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, *having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*

4 And *his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*

5 And she brought forth a man child, *who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron.* and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there *a thousand two hundred and threescore days.*

7 And there was war in heaven: *Mi'chaël and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,*

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And *the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Dêv'il, and Sâ'tan, which deceiveth the whole world.* he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, *Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.*

11 And *they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.*

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. *Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he per-

Sea-beast, two-horned beast, and image. REVELATION, 13, 14.

secuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 ^w And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly ^a into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished ^r for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent ^a cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, ^a and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have ^b the testimony of Jēsus Christ.

CHAPTER 13.

The beast with seven heads and ten horns

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw ^a a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ¹ name of blasphemy.

2 ^b And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and ^a the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were ² wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and ^a all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, ^a Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him ^r a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ^b to continue ^a forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, ^a and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him ^t to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, ^r whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain ^a from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 13.

^w Ex. 19. 4

^a ch. 17. 8.

^y Dan. 7. 25.

^s Isa. 59. 19.

^a Gen. 3. 15.

^b ch. 1. 2, 9

CHAP. 13.

^a Dan. 7. 2, 7.

¹ Or, names.

^b Dan. 7. 6.

^c ch. 12. 9.

² slain.

^d 2 Thess. 2. 8

^e ch. 19. 18.

^f Dan. 7. 8, 11, 20

³ Or, to make war

^g ch. 11. 2.

^h John 1. 14.

ⁱ Col. 2. 9.

^j Dan. 7. 21

^k ch. 11. 7.

^l Pa. 12. 19

^m Dan. 12. 1.

ⁿ Luke 10. 20

^o Phil. 4. 1.

^p ch. 3. 5

^q ch. 21. 27.

^r Eph. 1. 4.

^s 1 Pet. 1. 19, 20

^t ch. 5. 6. 13.

^u Isa. 14. 2

^v Gen. 9. 6

^w Matt. 20. 28.

^x Lam. 3. 36

^y Heb. 12. 3, 4.

^z ch. 14. 12

^{aa} Deut. 13. 1

^{ab} Matt. 24. 24

^{ac} 2 Thess. 2. 9.

^{ad} ch. 16. 14.

^{ae} 1 Ki. 18. 28.

^{af} 2 Ki. 1. 10.

^{ag} 2 Ki. 20. 7.

^{ah} breath.

^{ai} ch. 20. 4.

^{aj} to give them.

^{ak} ch. 14. 11.

^{al} ch. 15. 2

^{am} Ps. 107. 48.

^{an} Hosea 14. 9.

^{ao} ch. 21. 17.

CHAP. 14.

^a Ex. 12. 8.

^b Isa. 52. 7.

^c 1 Pet. 1. 19.

^d ch. 5. 6.

^e ch. 7. 8.

^f 2 Cor. 11. 2.

10 ^t He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: ^a he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. ^a Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And ^a he doeth great wonders, ^r so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means* of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and ^a did live.

15 And he had power to give ^a life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, ^a and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, ^a to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or ^a the name of the beast, ^a or the number of his name.

18 ^a Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore and six.

CHAPTER 14.

The fall of Babylon

AND I looked, and, lo, a ^a Lamb stood on the mount Si'ōn, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, ^b having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; ^a for they are

REVELATION, 15. *The harvest of the world. Seven last plagues.*

virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These ¹were redeemed from among men, ²being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And ³in their mouth was found no guile: for ⁴they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, ⁵having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: ⁶and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, ⁷'Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive ⁸his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same ⁹shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And ¹⁰the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 ¹¹Here is the patience of the saints: ¹²here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, ¹³Blessed are the dead ¹⁴which die in the Lord ¹⁵from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, ¹⁶that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud ¹⁷one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, ¹⁸Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest ¹⁹of the earth is ²⁰ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 14.

1 were bought.
d Jas 1. 18.
e Ps. 38. 2.
f Zeph 3. 13.
g Eph. 5. 27.
h Matt. 28. 19.
i Eph 3. 9
j Titus 1. 2.
k Ps. 33. 6.
l Ps. 93. 5.
m Ps. 134. 8.
n Acts 14. 15.
o Isa 41. 9.
p ch. 16. 19.
q ch. 17. 5.
r Ps. 75. 8.
s Isa. 34. 10.
t ch. 12. 10.
u ch. 12. 17.
v Eccl 4. 1. 2
w 1 Cor 15. 18
x 1 Thess 4. 16
y Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.
z Isa 57. 1. 2
aa Heb 4. 9.
ab ch. 6. 11
ac Dan 7. 18.
ad ch. 1. 18.
ae Matt 13. 39
af ch. 11. 12.
ag Or, dried.
ah ch. 16. 8.
ai Joel 2. 18
aj ch. 19. 15.
ak Isa 68. 3
al Lam. 1. 18.
am ch. 11. 8
an Heb. 12. 12.

CHAP. 15.

a ch. 16. 1.
b ch. 14. 10.
c ch. 4. 8.
d Matt. 5. 11.
e ch. 13. 15
f Ex 15. 1.
g Deut. 32. 4.
h Hoson 14. 9.
i Or, nations, or, ages.
j Ex 15. 14.
k Ps. 89. 7.
l Jer. 10. 7.
m Isa. 66. 23.
n ch. 11. 19.
o Num 1. 50.
p Ex. 28. 6.
q ch. 4. 6.
r Ex 40. 34.
s 1 Ki. 6. 10.
t 2 Chr. 6. 14.
u Deut. 28. 2.
v Isa. 2. 19.

thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, ²¹which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, ²²Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into ²³the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And ²⁴the winepress was trodden ²⁵without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand ²⁶and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

The seven angels with the seven plagues.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, ¹seven angels having the seven last plagues; ²for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were ³a sea of glass ⁴mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, ⁵and over his image, and over his mark, ⁶and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing ⁷the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, ⁸Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; ⁹just and true are thy ways, thou King of ¹⁰saints.

4 ¹¹Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for ¹²thou only art holy: for ¹³all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, ¹⁴the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, ¹⁵clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 ¹⁶And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And ¹⁷the temple was filled with smoke ¹⁸from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple. till

the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16.

The seven angels pour out their vials.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man. and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go

A. D. 26.

CHAP. 16.

a ch. 8. 7.
b Ex. 9. 9.
c ch. 13. 16.
d Ex. 7. 17.
e ch. 8. 9.
f Gen. 12. 26.
g Pa 97. 2.
h Lam 1. 13.
i ch. 1. 4. 8.
j ch. 4. 8.
k Matt 23. 34.
l Isa. 49. 26.
m ch. 17. 10.
n ch. 14. 10.
o Or, burned
p 2 Chr. 33. 22.
q Isa. 8. 21.
r Dan. 5. 23.
s ch. 18. 2.
t ch. 9. 14.
u Jer. 50. 23.
v Isa. 41. 2.
w 1 John 4. 1.
x ch. 12. 3.
y 1 Tim 4. 1.
z 2 Thess. 2. 9.
aa Luke 2. 1.
ab ch. 20. 8.
ac Mat 24. 43.
ad 1 Thess. 5. 2.
ae 2 Cor 5. 2.
af ch. 21. 6.
ag Dan 12. 1.
ah ch. 14. 8.
ai ch. 18. 6.
aj Isa 51. 17.
ak ch. 14. 10.
al ch. 6. 14.
am ch. 11. 19.

CHAP. 17.

a ch. 16. 1. 6.
b ch. 10. 1-17.
c ch. 21. 6.
d Nah 3. 4.
e ch. 18. 2.
f Jer 51. 13.
g Jer. 51. 7.
h ch. 12. 3.
i ch. 13. 1.
j ch. 18. 12.
k 1 Jlded.
l Jer 51. 7.
m 2 Thess. 2. 7.
n ch. 11. 8.
o ch. 12. 9.
p Or, fornications.

forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER 17.

The woman arrayed in purple and scarlet.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

REVELATION, 18. *Ten horns turn on woman. Fall of Babylon.*

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jêsus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet, but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whores sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18. *The fall of Babylon.*

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 17.

m Acts 22. 20.
ch. 6. 9.

n ch. 11. 7.

o Ps. 107. 43.
Hosea 14. 9.
ch. 13. 18.

p ch. 13. 1.

q Dan. 7. 20.
Zech. 1. 18.

r Rom. 8. 7.

s ch. 16. 14.

t 1 Tim. 6. 16.

u 1 Pet. 3. 9.
ch. 14. 4.

v Isa. 5. 7.

w ch. 13. 7.

x Jer. 50. 41.

y Ezek. 16. 37.

z ch. 18. 8.

a Rom. 1. 26.

b ch. 10. 7.

c ch. 16. 19.

d ch. 13. 4.

CHAP. 18.

a 2 Thess. 2. 3.

b Isa. 13. 19.
ch. 14. 8.
ch. 16. 19.

c Isa. 34. 14.

d Isa. 14. 23.
Mark 6. 2, 3.

e Or, power.

f Gen. 19. 12.
Isa. 43. 20.
Jer. 51. 8.

g Cor. 6. 17.

h Gen. 4. 10.
Gen. 18. 21.
Jonah 1. 2.

i Ps. 137. 8.
Jer. 50. 15.
2 Tim. 4. 14.
ch. 13. 10.

k Ezek. 28. 2.

l Isa. 47. 7, 8.
Zeph. 2. 15.

m Jer. 50. 34.

n ch. 17. 2.

o Jer. 50. 46.

p Isa. 21. 9.
ch. 14. 8.

q Ezek. 27. 27.

r Or, sweet.

the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Bâb'y-lon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Bâb'y-lon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and

Babylon's fall lamented. Marriage of Lamb. REVELATION, 19.

horses, and chariots, and ³slaves, and ^osouls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And ^every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 ^e And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And ^e they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 ^e Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for ^e God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, ^e Thus with violence shall that great city Bāb'y-lon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 ^e And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he* be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; ^e and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: ^e for thy merchants were the great men of the earth, ^e for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that ^e were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19. The marriage of the Lamb.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Ā-le-lū'jā; ^e Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 18.

³ Or, bodies.
^o 2 Pet. 2. 3.
^p Isa. 23. 14.
^q Ezek. 27. 30.
^r 1 Sam. 4. 13.
^s Job 2. 12.
^t Judg. 6. 21.
^u Ps. 48. 11.
^v Ps. 68. 10.
^w Prov. 11. 10.
^x Isa. 44. 23.
^y Jer. 51. 48.
^z ch. 19. 1-3.
¹ Ps. 18. 47.
² Isa. 29. 31.
³ Luke 11. 49.
⁴ Jer. 51. 64.
⁵ Isa. 24. 8.
⁶ Jer. 7. 24.
⁷ Jer. 23. 11.
⁸ Isa. 23. 8.
⁹ 2 Ki. 9. 22.
¹⁰ Nah. 1. 4.
¹¹ ch. 17. 2.
¹² Jer. 51. 49.

CHAP. 19.

¹ Ps. 9. 8.
² Matt. 6. 13.
³ ch. 4. 11.
⁴ ch. 7. 10.
⁵ Deut. 32. 43.
⁶ ch. 6. 10.
⁷ Isa. 44. 10.
⁸ ch. 14. 11.
⁹ ch. 4. 4.
¹⁰ Nah. 5. 13.
¹¹ Ps. 134. 1.
¹² Ezek. 1. 24.
¹³ Isa. 44. 23.
¹⁴ Matt. 22. 2.
¹⁵ 2 Cor. 11. 2.
¹⁶ Eph. 5. 23.
¹⁷ Ps. 45. 13.
¹⁸ 1 Or, bright.
¹⁹ Ps. 132. 9.
²⁰ Luke 14. 15.
²¹ ch. 22. 6.
²² Acts 10. 26.
²³ 1 John 5. 10.
²⁴ John 14. 6.
²⁵ ch. 1. 14.
²⁶ Isa. 11. 4.
²⁷ Isa. 9. 6.
²⁸ Isa. 63. 2, 3.
²⁹ John 1. 1.
³⁰ Dan. 10. 6.
³¹ Matt. 17. 2.
³² ch. 1. 4.
³³ ch. 7. 9.
³⁴ Isa. 11. 4.
³⁵ 2 Thess. 2. 8.
³⁶ ch. 1. 16.
³⁷ Ps. 3. 9.
³⁸ ch. 2. 27.
³⁹ Isa. 63. 8.
⁴⁰ ch. 14. 19, 20.
⁴¹ Ps. 72.
⁴² Dan. 2. 47.
⁴³ ch. 17. 14.

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and ^e hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Ā-le-lū'jā. And ^e her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And ^e the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, ^e Amen; Ā-le-lū'jā.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, ^e Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 ^e And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Ā-le-lū'jā: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be ^e glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for ^e the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And ^e to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and ¹ white: ^e for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, ^e Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And ^e I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, ^e See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren ^e that have the testimony of Jē'sus: worship God: for the testimony of Jē'sus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse. and he that sat upon him *was* called ^e Faithful and True, and ^e in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; ^e and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 ^e And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called ^e The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, ^e clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And ^e out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and ^e he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and ^e he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, ^e KING

REVELATION, 20, 21.

Satan bound. New heavens and earth.

OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, "Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 "And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. "These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20.

Satan bound for a thousand years.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, "having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on "the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Sā'tan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and "set a seal upon him, "that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw "thrones, and they sat upon them, and "judgment was given unto them: and I saw "the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jē'sus, and for the word of God, and "which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and "reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. Thus is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on

A. D. 94.

CHAP. 19.

a Ezek. 39. 17.

a ch. 18. 16.

b Dan. 7. 11. ch. 20. 10.

CHAP. 20.

a ch. 1. 18.

b 2 Pet. 2. 4. ch. 12. 9.

c Dan. 6. 17.

d Matt. 24. 24. ch. 10. 14.

e Dan. 7. 9, 22, 27. Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30.

f 1 Cor. 6. 2, 8

g ch. 6. 9.

h ch. 18. 12.

i Rom. 8. 17.

j ch. 21. 8.

k Isa. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 5. 10.

l 1 Pet. 5. 8.

m Ezek. 38. 2.

n ch. 16. 14.

o Isa. 8. 8.

p 2 Pet. 3. 7.

q Dan. 2. 35.

r 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 16-17.

s Dan. 7. 10.

t Ps. 60. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3.

u Matt. 12. 27. Rom. 2. 0.

v Or, the grave.

w 1 Cor. 15. 20.

CHAP. 21.

a Isa. 65. 17.

b 2 Pet. 3. 12.

c Isa. 67. 20.

d Isa. 62. 1. Gal. 4. 20. Heb. 11. 10.

e Isa. 64. 6.

f 2 Cor. 11. 2.

g Lev. 26. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 16. ch. 7. 16.

h Isa. 66. 8.

i 1 Cor. 15. 20, 54.

j Isa. 35. 10.

such "the second death hath no power, but they shall be "priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Sā'tan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out "to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, = Gōg and Mā'gōg, "to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 "And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face "the earth and the heaven fled away, "and there was found no place for them.

12 And "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; "and the books were opened: and another "book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, "according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and "hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And "death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21.

Description of the heavenly Jerusalem.

AND "I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more "sea.

2 And I Jōhn saw "the holy city, now Jē-ry'sā-lēm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared "as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, "the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and "there shall be no more death, "neither sor-

row, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

A. D. 94.

CHAP. 21.

i ch. 4. 2.
j Isa. 43. 19.
2 Cor. 5. 17.
k Isa. 12. 2.
John 7. 37.
ch 23. 17.
l Rom. 8. 17.
82.
ch. 2. 7, 11.
m Or, these things.
n Zech. 8. 8.
Rom. 8. 15-17.
Heb. 8. 10.
o 1 Cor. 6. 9.
Eph. 5. 6.
1 Tim. 1. 9.
Heb. 12. 34.
ch 22. 15.
p Matt. 10. 2.
Gal. 2. 9.
Eph. 1. 20.
ch 18. 20.
q Zech. 2. 1.
ch 11. 7.
r Isa. 64. 11.
s ch 22. 2.
t 1 Ki. 8. 27.
Isa. 66. 1.
John 4. 23.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
u Isa. 24. 23.
v Isa. 60. 3.
Isa. 60. 12.
w Isa. 60. 20.
x Isa. 35. 8.
y Dan. 12. 1.
Phil. 4. 8.
ch 1. 5.
ch 13. 8.
ch 20. 12.

CHAP. 22.

a Ps. 20. 8.
Ezek. 47. 1.
Zech. 14. 8.
John 7. 38, 39.
b Gen. 2. 9.
Gen. 3. 22.
ch 2. 7.
c ch 21. 24.
d Zech. 14. 11.
Matt. 25. 41.
ch 21. 4.
e Ps. 16. 11.
Ezek. 48. 35.
ch 7. 15-17.
f Matt. 5. 8.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
1 John 3. 2.
g Ps. 36. 9.
Ps. 64. 11.
h Dan. 7. 27.
Rom. 5. 17.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
1 Pet. 1. 3, 4.
ch 8. 21.
i Heb. 1. 1.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER 22.

The glorious state of God's servants.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants

REVELATION, 22. *Invitation to water of life. Christ's return.*

the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I Jōhn saw these things and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not. for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and *my reward is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have

A. D. 96.

CHAP. 22.

1 Dan. 8. 26
Dan. 12. 4, 9

2 Esak 8. 27.
2 Tim. 3. 13.

3 Isa. 40. 10.
Matt. 16. 27.
Rom. 2. 6-11.
Rom. 13. 12.

4 Isa. 44. 6.

5 Dan. 12. 12.

6 1 Pet. 3. 22.

7 Isa. 11. 1.
Jer. 23. 6, 6.

8 Num. 24. 17.
Zech. 6. 12.

9 Isa. 55. 1
John 4. 14
John 7. 37.
John 21. 6.

10 Deut. 4. 2
Deut. 12. 32
Prov. 30. 6.

11 Ex. 32. 33

12 Or, from the tree of life.

13 Heb. 9. 28.

right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jē'sus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of Dā'vid, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jē'sus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES, EXPRESSIONS, AND THEIR MEANINGS

- AAR'ON, lofty, enlightened.
A-BAD'DON, destruction, or the place of it.
AB'A-RIM, regions beyond; passages, fords.
AB'DI, servant of Jah.
AB'DI-EL, servant of God
AB'DON, servile, service
A-BED'-NE-GO, servant of Nego (Mer'cu-ry)
A'BEL, a breath, transitoriness, meadow
A-BEL-MA'IM, meadow of the waters
A-BEL-ME-HO'LAH, meadow of dancing
A-BEL-MIZ'RA-IM, meadow or mourning of the Egyptians
A-BEL-SHIT'TIM, meadow of shittah trees or acacias.
A-BI'AH, Jah is father
A-BI'A-THAR, father of excellency or plenty
A'BIB, sprouting, budding, ear of grain
A-BI'DAH, father of knowledge
A-BI'DAN, father of judgment, i e, judge
A-BI-EL, father of strength or might
A-BI-E'ZER, father of help; helpful
AB'I-GAIL, father (i e, source) of joy
A-BI'HU, father of him; my father is he.
A-BI'JAH, my father is Jah
A-BIM'E-LECH, father of the king
A-BIN'A-DAB, father of noble-mindedness or liberality
A-BIN'O-AM, father of pleasantness
A-BI'RAM, father of elevation, pride or lordliness, proud
AB'I-SHAG, father of error or levity
A-BISH'A-I, father of wealth or a gift.
A-BISH'A-LOM, father of peace or of friendship
A-BISH'U-A, father of safety or welfare
A-BI'TUB, father of goodness
AB'NER, father of light, enlightening
A'BRA-HAM, father of a multitude
A'BRAM, father of height or exaltation
AB-RECH', a native (Egyptian)
AB'SA-LOM, same as Abshalom
AC'CAD, castle, fortress
AC'CHO, sand heated by the sun
A-CEL'DA-MA, field (portion) of blood
A'CHAN, troubler
ACH'BOR, gnawer, a mouse
A'CHOR, trouble
A'DAH, ornament, beauty, or pleasure
A-DA'IAH, adorned by Jah, pleasing to Jah
AD'AM, red, of the ground, man
AD'A-MAH, ground, fortress
A-DAR', large, fire god
AD'BE-EL, finger or miracle of God
A'DI-EL, ornament of God
AD-O-NI'JAH, Jah is my lord
AD-O-NI'KAM, my lord has risen
AD-O-NI'RAM, my lord is high
A-DO-NI-ZE'DEK, lord of justice
A-DRAM-ME-LECH, honor of the king (i e, of Molech)
A-DUL'LAM, justice of the people, hiding place
AG'A-BUS, a locust, love
A'GAG, high, warlike, flame
A'HAB, father's brother; uncle
A-HAS-U-E'RUS, chieftain, lion king
A'HAZ, he holds; possessor
A-HA-ZI'AH, Jah holds, possesses
A-HI-E'ZER, brother of help, helpful
A-HI'JAH, brother (friend) of Jah
A-HI'KAM, my brother has risen
A-HIM'A-AZ, brother of anger or power.
A-HIM'A-DAB, brother of liberality.
A-HIM'O-AM, brother of pleasantness.
A-HI'O, his brother, brotherly
A-HI'RAM, brother of height, high.
A-HIS'A-MACH, brother of support.
A-HITH'O-PHEL, brother of dissembling;
dissembler, foolish brother
A-HI'TUB, brother of goodness
A-HO'LAH, her tent (tabernacle)
A-HOL'I-BAH, my tent (is) in her.
A-HOL-I-BA'MAH, tent of the high place.
A'I, heap, ruin
A'IN, a (natural) fountain
AJ'A-LOH, place of deer or of oaks
AL-EX-AN'DER, defender of man
AL-LE-LU'IA, Praise ye Jah
AL'LOH-BACH'UTH, oak of weeping
AL'PHA, first letter in alphabet
AL-PH'E'US, leader, chief.
AM'A-LEK, dweller in the valley
AM-A-RI'AN, Jah has said
AM'A-SA, burden-bearer
AM-A-ZI'AH, Jah has strength
AM'MI, my people
AM-MIN'A-DAB my people is willing
AM-MI-SHAD'DAI, my people is mighty; people of the Almighty
AM'MON, fellow-countryman
AM'O-RITE, mountaineer.
A'MOS, borne, burden-bearer
AM'RAM, exalted people, kindred of the high.
A'NAK, long-necked, giant
AN-A-NI'AS, Jah is gracious
AN'A-THOTH, answers (to prayers).
AN'DREW, manly
AN-DRO-NI'CUS, man-conquering
A'NER, youth, sprout, waterfall
AN'NA, grace
AN'NAS, grace of Jah
AN'TI-PAS, In-tead of the father; like his father, against all
A'PHEK, forties, strength
APH'RAH, dust
A-POL'LYON, the destroyer, destruction.
AQ'UI-LA, eagle
AR, city, watcher
AR'A-BAH, the plain, wilderness
A-RA'BI-A, sterile, wilderness
A'RAM, high, exalted
A'-RAM-NA-HA-RA'IM, Aram of two rivers
AR'A-KAT, holy ground, sacred land.
AR-E-OP'A-GUS, hill of Mars
AR'E-TAS, pleasing, virtuous
AR'GOB, strong, fruitful, stone-heap.
AR'I-EL, lion of God, lion-like
AR-I-MA-TH'E'A, the heights
AR'I'OGH, lion-like
AR-MA-GED'DON, mount of assembly of troops.
AR-ME'NI-A, the Greek form of Ararat.
AR'NON, murmur, rushing stream
A-RO'ER, ruins, heath, enclosed
AR-TAX-ERX'ES, great king or warrior
A'SA, healing, physician
AS'A-HEL, God is doer, has made
A'SAPH, collector, gatherer
AS'E-NATH, dedicated to Nelt
ASH, supporter, barrow, Arc-tu'rus (?)
ASH'DOD, fortress, stronghold
ASH'ER (A'SER), happy, happiness
ASH'TA-ROTH, statues of Ashtoreth, ewes
ASH'TO-RETH, a wife, As-tar'te.
A'SIA, boggy
ASSH'UR (AS-SYR'I-A), prosperous, strengthened, level plain
ATH-A-LI'AH, Jah is strong, afflicted by Jah.
A'VEN, nothingness; iniquity
AZ-A-RI'AH, Jah is keeper, help of Jah.
A-ZA'ZEL, avorter (demon).

PROPER NAMES

- BA'AL**, master, lord, possessor
BA'A-LAH, mistress
BA'AL-BE'RITH, lord of the covenant
BA'AL-HA'MON, lord of the multitude
BA'AL-HA'ZOR, lord of a village
BA'AL-HER'MON, lord of Hermon
BA'AL-I, my lord
BA'AL-ME'ON, lord of the habitation
BA'AL-PE'OR, lord of the opening
BA'AL-PER'A-ZIM, lord of breaches
BA'AL-SHAL'I-SHA, lord of the three (trinity); having a third
BA'AL-TA'MAR, lord of the palm
BA'AL-E'BUB, lord of the fly
BA'AI-ZE'PHON, lord of Ty'phon (the Evil One)
BA'BEL, conf'n ion
BAB-IL' (BAB'Y-LON), gate of god
BA'CA, weeping
BA-HU'RIM, youths, low ground
BA'LAAM, lord of the people, pilgrim
BA'LAK (BA'LAC), void, empty, waster
BAR-AB'DAS, father's son
BAR'A-CHEL, blessed of God
BAR'AK, lightning
BAR'NA-BAS, son of exhortation (prophecy)
BAR'SA-BAS, son of Sa'ba
BAR-THOL'O-MEW, son of Taimai
BAR U'H, blessed
BAR-ZIL'LA-I, strong of iron
BA'SHAN, sandy soil; the fruitful
BATH-SHE'BA, daughter of an oath
BE-EL'ZE-BUB, lord of the fly
BE'ER-LA-HAI'-ROI, well of the living one that beholds me
BE-E'ROTH, wells
BE-ER-SHE'BA, well of the oath
BE-HE MOTH, (Egyptian) river-ox; a large beast
BEL, confounder, lord
BE'LI-AL, worthless, reckless, lawless
BEL-SHAZ'ZAR, the lord's leader, prince of Bel
BEL-TE-SHAZ'ZAR, same as Belshazzar
BE-NA'IAH, Jah is intelligent, built by Jah
BEN-HA'DAD, son of Hadad
BEN-JA-MIN, son of the right hand
BEN-O'NI, son of my sorrow
BE'OR, torch, shepherd
BE-RO'DACH-BAL'A-DAN, Merodach, worshiper of Bel
BER'A-CHAN, blessing
BETH-AB'A-RA, house of passage or ford (ferry)
BETH'A-NY, house of dates or figs
BETH-AR'A-BAH, house of the plain or wilderness
BETH-A'YEN, house of nothingness, vanity, or iniquity
BETH'-EL, house of God
BE'THER, depth, separation, division
BE-THES'DA, house of mercy
BETH-E'ZEL, neighboring house
BETH-HO'RON, house of the hollow
BETH-JESH'I-MOTH, house of the wastes or desolations
BETH-LE-HEM, house of bread (food)
BETH-MA'A-CHAN, house of bondage or oppression
BETH-PE'OR, house of the opening
BETH-PHA-GE, house of unripe figs
BETH-SAR'IM, house of princes (2 Chronicles 28:21)
BETH-SA'I-DA, house of fishing
BETH-SHAN', house of security
BETH-SHE'MESH, house of the sun
BE-THU'EL, individual of God; dweller in God
BEU'LAH, married
BE-ZAL'E-EL, in the shadow of God
BID'KAR, son of stabbing; servant of the city
- BIL'DAD**, son of contention
BIL'HAH, tender, faltering, modest
BO-A-NER'GES, sons of thunder or rage
BO'AZ, fullness, strength
BO'CHIM, the weepers
BOZ'RAH, inclosure, sheepfold
BUL, rain
BUZ, contempt
CA'IA-PHAS, depression
CAIN, creation, acquisition
CA-I'NAM, possessor or forgerman
CA'LEB, a barker, a dog, bold
CAL'VA-RY, a (bare) skull
CANA, a place of reeds
CA'NAAN, low land, humiliated
CA-PER'NA-UM, village of Nahum
CAR'MEL, planting, garden park
CE'PHAS, a stone, a rock
CE-SIL', impious, a fool, (Orion)
CHE'BAR, length; extension
CHED'OR-LA-O'MER, sheaf band; a handful of sheaves
CHEM'A-RIMS, in black garb, idol-priests
CHE'MOSH, subduer, fire, hearth
CHE-PHI'RAH, village (as being a covering)
CHER'E-THITES, executioners
CHIL'I-OM, pining
CHIN NE-RETH, CHIN'NE-ROTH, CIN'NE-ROTH, circuit, lyre
CNI'UN, statue (idol)
CHRIST, the anointed
CHU'SHAM-RISH-A-THA'IM, chief of two governments, Cush of two wickednesses
CI'MAN, heap, cluste, (Pleiades)
CLE'O-PHAS, of a renowned father
CO'RE, same as Korah, baldness
COR-NEL'IUS, of a horn
CUSH, chaos, confusion
CY'RUS, sun, splendor, throne
DA'GON, fish
DA-MAS'CUS, activity (from commerce)
DAN, judge
DAN'IEL, God is judge, God's judge
DA-RI'US, coercer, conservator
DA'THAN, welled, fount
DA'VID, beloved, dear
DEB'O-RAH, bee
DE-CA'UO-LIS, ten cities
DE'DAN, deep, low, sport
DE-LI'LAH, languishing (with desire)
DID'Y-MUS, a twin
DI'NAH, judged, avenged, vindicated
DO'EG, fearful, anxious
DO'THAN, two cisterns (wells)
DU'MAH, silence
E'BAL, bare, unfruitful, stone
E'BED-ME'LECH, servant of the king
EB'EN-E'ZER, stone of help
E'BER, a shoot, (country) beyond
EC-CLE-SI-AS'TES, preacher
E'DEN, delight, pleasantness
E'DOM, red
ED'RE-I, mighty, sown land
EG'LA-IM, two pools (ponds)
EG'LON, of helpers, circle
E'HUD, the only, union
EK'RON, naturalization, eradication
E'LAH, oak, terebinth
E'LAM, youth; eternity, an aeon
EL'DAD, God has loved
E-LE-A'LEH, God has ascended, God's adornment
EL-E-A'ZAR, God is helper
EL'-E-LO'HE-IS'RA-EL, God, the God of Israel
EL-HA'NAN, God is gracious

PROPER NAMES

- E-LI**, Jah is high, ascent; high-placed.
E-LI'AB, God is father.
E-LI'A-KIM, God is setting up.
EL-I-E'ZER, God is help.
E-LI'HU, God himself, God is he.
E-LI'JAH (ELIAS), my God is Jah.
E-LIM, trees (from their strength).
E-LIM'E-LECH, God is king.
EL'I-PHAZ, God of gold or riches; God is strength.
E-LI'SHA (Elisha), God is savior or salvation.
E-LISH'A-MA, God is hearer.
E-LISH'E-BA (E-LIS'A-BETH), God is her oath; God is sweeper.
EL-KA'NAH, God the Creator; God has gotten.
EL-NA'THAN, God has given.
E-LO'HIM, God (the Creator).
EL'Y-MAS, sorcerer, wise man.
EM-MAN'U-EL, God with us.
EM-MA'US, hot baths or springs.
EN'-DOR, fountain of Dor (of the generation or dwelling).
EN-EG'LA-IM, fountain of two calves (or, of two pools).
EN-GE'DI, fountain of the kid.
E'NOCH, trained, consecrated.
E'NOS (E'NOSH), mortal, man.
EN-RO'GEL, the fuller's fountain.
EPH'E-SUS, permitted.
E'PHRA-IM, doubly fruitful.
EPH'RA-TAH, fertility, fruit region.
E-SA'IAS, salvation of Jehovah.
E'SAR-HAD'DON, gift of fire, conqueror, victorious.
E'SAU, hairy.
ES-DRA-E'LON, valley of Jezreel.
ESH'TA-OL, hollow way; petition.
FS'THER, fresh myrtle.
E-THI-O'PI-A, (literally) region of burnt faces.
EU'NICE, blessed with victory, good victory.
EU-PHRA'TES, bursting, sweet, good and abounding river.
EU-ROC'LY-DON, southeast wind surge.
EVE, life, living.
E'VIL-ME-RO'DACH, the fool of Merodach.
E-ZEK'IEL, God will strengthen, strength of God.
E'ZI-ON-GE'BER, backbone of a mighty one.
EZ'RA, the help.
FE'LIX, happy.
FES'TUS, festal, joyful.
GAB'BA-THA, elevated place, platform.
GA'BRI-EL, mighty one of God.
GAD, good fortune.
GAL'E-ED, heap of witness.
GAL'I-LEE, the circle, circuit.
GA-MA'LI-EL, reward of God.
GATH, wine press.
GA'ZA, the strong place, she-goat.
GED-A-LI'AH, Jah is great.
GE-DE'RAH, fortress, sheep cote.
GE-HA'ZI, the lessener, denier.
GEM-A-RI'AH, Jah has made perfect.
GEN-NES'A-RET, same as Chinnereth.
GE'RA, a grain.
GE'RAR, lodging-place; circle.
GER-GE-SENES', people of Gerasa; Gergashites.
GE-RI'ZIM, shorn, waste places.
GER'SHOM (GER'SHON), a stranger there.
GETH-SEM'A-NE, oil-press.
GIB-BO-RIM', mighty men, powerful.
GIB'E-AN, height, hill.
GIB'E-ON, hill (city), on a hill.
GID'E-ON, feller, hewer, warrior.
GIL-BO'A, bubbling spring; bubbling fountain.
GIL'E-AD, heap of testimony; rocky.
GIL'GAL, a rolling away; circle.
GIR'GA-SHITE, one of the marshy or clayey soil.
GOG, summit; gigantic; powerful.
GOL'IM, nations.
GOL'GO-THA, the skull.
GO-LI'ATH, exile, sorcerer.
GO'MER, vanishing; completion; heat.
GO-MOR'RAH, submersion, assure.
HA-BAK'KUK, (love's) embrace.
HA-CHI'LAH, darkness; drought.
HAD-AD-E'ZER, mighty is the help.
HA-DAD-RIM'MON, Ha'dad of Rimmon.
HA-DAS'SAN, myrtle.
HA'GAR, flight, wandering.
HAG'GA-I, festive.
HAM, hot, dark colored.
HA'MAN, magnificent; celebrated.
HA'MATH, defense, fortress.
HA'MON-GOG, multitude of Gog.
HA-NAN'E-EL, God has given.
HAN-A-NI'AH, Jah has given.
HAN'NAH, grace, prayer.
HA'RAH, strong, enlightened; mountaineer.
HA'ROD, trembling, palpitation.
HA-RO'SHETH, workmanship; carving.
HA-U-RAN', cave district.
HAV'I-LAH, circle, district; terror.
HA'VOTH-JA'IR, villages of Jair.
HAZ'A-EL, God sees or beholds.
HAZ'A-ZON-TA'MAR, pruning or felling, of the palm, a row of palms.
HA'ZOR, enclosed village.
HE'BER, companionship, fellowship.
HE'BREW, descendant of Eber.
HE'BRON, a community, company, ford.
HE'MAN, faithful, reliable.
HEN, grace.
HEPH'ZI-BAH, my delight is in her.
HER'MON, prominent, rugged; a peak.
HER'OD, hero-like; glory of the skin.
HESH'BON, intelligence, stronghold.
HETH, terror, dread.
HEZ'E-KI'AH, Jehovah has strengthened.
HID'DE-KEL, the rapid Ti'gris (stream).
HIG-GA'ION, murmuring (low) tone of the harp, meditation, thought.
HIL-KI'AH, portion of Jah.
HIN'NOM, gracious, rich, abundant.
HI'RAM, noble, high-born.
HI'VITES, villagers, midlanders.
HO'BAB, beloved, befriended.
HOPH'NI, fighter, strong.
HOR, mountain.
HO'REB, waste, desert.
HO'RIM, cave dwellers, noble.
HOR'MAH, devoted (cursed city); mountain peak; devastated place.
HOR-O-NA'IM, two caverns.
HO-SAN'NA, "Save now, I beseech thee."
HO-SE'A, salvation, deliverance.
HUL'DAH, weasel.
HUR, noble, free-born; pit, hole.
HU'SHAI, quick, agile.
ICH'A-BOD, Where (is) the glory? inglorious.
ID'DO, fatal, timely.
ID'DO (Nethinim), honorable, mishap.
IM-MAN'U-EL, God with us.
I'RA, citizen, watchful.
I'SAAC, laughter.
I-SA'IAH, salvation of Jah.
IS'CAH, spy; Jah (is) looking.
IS-CAR'I-OT, man of Kerioth, traitor.
ISH'BI-BE'NOB, dweller on the mount.
ISH-BO'SHETH, man of shame; bashful.
ISH'MA-EL, God (is) hearing.

PROPER NAMES

IS'RA-EL, ruling with God, soldier (wrestler) with God
 IS'SA-CHAR, bearing hire, reward
 ITH'A-MAR, palm-isle, not high

JA-AZ-A-NI'AH, Jah is hearing
 JA'BAL, stream, moving
 JAB'BOK, a pouring out; flowing
 JA'BESH, dry (place)
 JA'BIN, intelligent, discernor
 JA'CHIN, firm, strong, founding
 JA'GOB, supplanter (biting the heel).
 JA'EL, wild goat, climber, chamols
 JAH, contraction for Jehovah
 JA'IR (JA'I-RUS), Jah enlightens
 JAMES, same as Jacob
 JA'PHETH, spreading widely; fair
 JA'SHER, upright
 JA'VAN, the lad, the youth
 JE'BUS, trodden hard, fastness
 JEC-O-NI'AH, Jah (is) establishing
 JE-DU'THUN, lauder, praising, a choir of praise
 JE'GAR-SA-HA-DU'THAH, heap or pile of testimony
 JE-HO'A-HAZ, Jah is holder, upholds
 JE-HO'ASH, Jah bestows, is giver
 JE-HOI'A-CHIN, Jah establishes
 JE-HOI'A-DA, Jah knows
 JE-HOI'A-KIM, Jah sets up
 JE-HON'A-DAB, Jah is liberal
 JE-HO'RAM, Jah is high
 JE-HOSH'A-PHAT, Jah is judge; Jah-vin seated (-judged)
 JE-HOSH'U-A, Jah saves
 JE-HO'VAH, He will become whatsoever he may, will or can become, the Becoming One, meaning his purpose toward his creatures
 JE-HO'VAH-JI'REH, Jehovah will see (provide)
 J-NIS'SI, Jehovah my banner
 J-SHA'LOM, Jehovah is peace
 J-SHAM'MAH, Jehovah is there; the wonder, name or renown of Jehovah
 J-TSID'KE-NU, Jehovah (is) our righteousness
 JE'HU, Jah is he
 JE-MI'MA, warm, affectionate, dove.
 JEPH'THAH, opener, settling free
 JE-PHUN'NEH, for whom a way is prepared, appearing, active, skillful
 JER-E-MI'AH, Jah is high
 JER'I-CHO, fragrant, its month (moon)
 JER-O-BO'AM, whose people are many
 JER-UB-BA'AL, contender with Baal
 JER-UB-BE'SHETH, contender with the shame (idol)
 JE-RU'SA-LEM, possession of peace
 JESH'U-A, same as Joshua
 JESH'U-RUN, darling upright one
 JES'SE, living, Jah exists, firm
 JE'SUS, Jehovah is salvation
 JE'THER, remnant, pre-eminent
 JETH'RO, excellence, pre-eminence.
 JEZ'E-BEL, not-cohabited
 JEZ'RE-EL, God sows, is planter
 JO'AB, Jah is father
 JOB, hated, persecuted
 JOCH'E-BED, Jah (is) glory
 JO'EL, Jah is God
 JO-HA'NAN (JOHN), Jah is gracious.
 JON'A-DAB, Jah is liberal
 JO'NAH, dove
 JON'A-THAN, Jah's gift
 JOP'PA, beauty; height.
 JOR'DAN, descender
 JOS'E-DECH, Jah is righteous.
 JO'SEPH, increaser, remover
 JOSH'U-A, Jah saves

JO-SI'AH, Jah heals.
 JO'THAM, Jah is perfect.
 JU'BAL, player (on the lyre)
 JU'DAH (JU'DAS, JUDE), praise
 JU-DE'A, Jewish (land)
 JU'DITH, Jewess

KA'DESH (KE'DESH), holy.
 KE'DAR, dark-skinned.
 KE'NAZ, hunter
 KE'NITES, smiths, iron-workers
 KER'EN-HAP'PUCH, horn of beautiful paint or of fair colors
 KE'RI-OTH, citties, hamlets
 KE-TU'RAH, incense, fragrance
 KE-ZI'A, cassia
 KIB'ROTH-HAT-TA'A-VAH, graves of the long-ing or lust
 KID'RON, turbid (brook)
 KIR, wall, walled place
 KIR-HE'RES, fortress of brick
 KIR'I-OTH, same as Kerloth
 KIR'JATH-AR'BA, city of Ar'ba
 KIR'JATH-JE'A-RIM, city of forests
 KISH, bow, horn, trap
 KI'SHON, winding, twisting
 KO'HATH, assembly
 KO'RAH, baldness; ice

LA'BAN, white, glorious
 LA'CHISH, invincible, height
 LA-HAI'ROI, of the Living One who beholds me.
 LA'ISH, a lion
 LA'MECH, powerful, overthrower
 LA-OD'I-CE'A, justice of the people
 LAP'I-DOTH, lamps, torches
 LAZ'A-RUS, same as Eleazar
 LE'AH, wearied weary
 LEB'A-NON, white
 LEB-BE'US, man of heart; hearty
 LE'HI, jawbone, cheek
 LEM'U-EL, Godward
 LE'VI, joined, wreathed
 LE-VI'A-THAN, wreathing sea monster.
 LIB'Y-A, thirsty (land)
 LO-AM'MI, not my people
 LOG'OS, Word, spokesman
 LO'IS, better, agreeable
 LO-RU-HA'MAN, not pitied
 LOT, covering, veil, concealed, dark-colored.
 LU'CI-FER, light-bearer, shining
 LUKE, light-giving
 LUZ, sinking, bending, curve

MA'CHIR, sold, salesman
 MACH-PE'LAH, a doubling, winding, spiral form.
 MAD'MEN (MAD-ME'NAH), dunghill
 MAG'DA-LA, tower, greatness
 MA'GOG, region of Gog
 MA-HA-NA'IM, two camps
 MA'HER-SHAL'AL-HASH'-BAZ, hasten the spoil, rush on the prey speeding for booty, he hastes to the spoil
 MAH'LON, sickly, mild
 MAK-KE'DAH, herdsman's place.
 MAK'TESH, hollow place, depression, mortar.
 MAL'A-CHI, messenger of Jah
 MAL'CHAM, their king
 MAM'MON, wealth, riches
 MAM'RE, fattened, vigor
 MA-NAS'SEH, making to forget.
 MA-NO'AH, rest, place of rest.
 MA'RAH, bitterness
 MAR-A-NATH'A, our Lord cometh
 MAR'CUS (MARK), polite
 MA-RE'SHAH, possession, inheritance; (place) at the head.

PROPER NAMES

- MAR'THA**, lady
MAR'Y, bitter
MAS'SAH, trial, temptation
MAT-TA-NI'AH, gift of Jah.
MAT'THEW, gift of Jah
MAZ'ZA-ROTH, lodgings; the signs
ME'DAN, contention, judgment.
ME'DI-A, middle land
ME-GID'DO, place of troops
ME-HU'MAN, faithful
ME-HU'NIM (ME-U'NIM), habitations
MEL-CHIZ'E-DEK, king of righteousness
MEM'PHIS, abode of the good one; the good abode
ME-PHIB'O-SHETH, exterminator of the shame (Idol)
ME-RA'RI, bitter, sad, my sorrow
MER'I-BAH, strife, quarrel
ME-RO'DACH, that (great) rebel
ME'ROM, height, high place
ME'ROZ, refuge (uncertain)
ME'SHECH, drawing out, possession
MES'O-PO-TA'MI-A, between river's
MES-SI'AH, anointed
ME-THU'SE-LAH, man of the dart or of offspring
MI'CAH (MI-CA'IAH), Who is like Jah?
MI'CHA-EL, Who is as, or like, God?
MICH'TAM, golden, writing
MID'I-AN, strife, contention
MIG'DOL, tower
MIL'CAH, advice, counsel
MIL'COM, their king
MIL'LO, the fullness, mound
MIR'I-AM, rebellion, strong
MIZ'PAH (MIZ'PEH), watch-tower
MIZ'RA-IM, encloser or embanker of the sea, Egypt
MO'AB, water (seed) of her father, the desirable land
MO'LOCH (MO'LECH), king
MOR'DE-CAI, like pure myrrh or bruised myrrh
MO'REH, teacher, archer
MO-RI'AH, Jah provides
MO'SES, water saved, drawer-out
MUTH-LAB'BEN, death of the son.
- NA'A-MAH**, pleasant
NA'BAL, fool, foolish
NA'BOTH, fruits, prominence
NA'DAB, liberal, willing
NA'HASH, serpent; oracle
NA'HOR, snorting, piercer
NAH'SHON, sorcerer, eucharter
NA'HUM, consolation, comfort.
NA'IN, green pastures, pleasant
NA'O-MI, my delight, gracious
NAPH'TA-LI, my wrestling
NA'THAN, gift, given
NA-THAN'A-EL, gift of God
NAZ'A-RETH, a sprout; separated
NAZ'A-RITE, separated (one)
NE'BAT, aspect, cultivation
NE'BO, prophet, projection
NEB'U-CHAD-NEZ'ZAR, Nebo is protector against misfortune
NE'CHO, lame
NEG'I-NOTH, songs, stringed instruments.
NE-HE-MI'AH, Jah is comfort
NE-HUSH'TAN, of copper, brazen
NEPH'I-LIM, fellers, causing to fall; bullies
NER, light, lamp, taper
NER'GAL-SHA-RE'ZER, Ner'gal (great hero), prince of fire
NETH'I-NIM, dedicated, given ones
NIC-O-DE'MUS, innocent blood (Hebrew), conqueror of the people (Greek).
- NIC'O-LAS**, conqueror of the people
NIM'ROD, subduer of the leopard; rebel, rebellious one
NIM'SHI, drawn out, saved
NIN'E-VEH, habitation of Nin (the son).
NI'SAN, month of flowers
NIS'ROCH, great eagle, light of night, that is, the moon
NO'AH (NO'E), rest, consolation
NOB, height, elevation
NOD, flight, wandering
NUN, continuation, having branches or descendants
O-BA-DI'AH, servant of Jah
O'BED, servant, worshiper
O'BED-E'DOM, servant of Edom
OG, long-necked, giant, king
O-ME'GA, great or long O, the last letter of the Greek alphabet
OM'RI, Jah apportions, teaches
O'PHEL, knoll, high place
O'PHIR, fruitful region, fat, rich, Africa (?)
O'REB, raven, bustard
OR'PAH, gazelle, youthful freshness
OTH'NI-EL, lion of God
PA'DAN-A'RAM, plain of Syria
PAL-ES-TI'NA, land of immigration or wanderers.
PA'RAM, full of caverns, beautiful
PASH'UR, free, extension
PATH'ROS, southern land
PAUL, little
PE'KAH, an opening, watchfulness
PEL-A-TI'AH, Jah delivers
PE'LEG, division
PEL'E-THITES, runners
PE-NI'EL (PE-NU'EL), face of God
PEN'TE-COST, fiftieth (day)
PE'OR, opening; cleft
PER'A-ZIM, breaches, clefts
PER'GA-MOS, watch, citadel, fortress
PER'SIA, land of horses; pure
PE'TER, rock or stone
PHAR'AON, sun, shepherd-king
PHAR'I-SEE, separated one
PHIL-A-DEL'PHI-A, brotherly love.
PHI-LE'MON, affectionate
PHIL'IP, lover of horses
PHI-LIS'TI-A, same as Palestina
PHIN'E-HAS, mouth of utterance, oracle, mouth of brass
PI-BE'SETH, cat goddess Basht
PI-HA-HI'ROTH, mouth of the gorges' place where sedge grows
PIR'A-THON, princely, peak, top
PIS GAH, the section; peak
PI'SON, streaming, outpouring
PON'TUS, the sea
POT'I-PHAR (PO-TIPH'ER-AH), belonging to Phra (the sun)
PRIS-CIL'LA, ancient
PUL, strong, powerful
PUT, bow.
- RA-AM'SES (RAM'E-SES)**, son of the sun.
RAB'BAH (RAB'BATH), much, great
RAB'BI, great man, teacher
RAB-BO'NI, my rabbi or master
RAB'SHA-KEH, chief cup-bearer
RA-CA', vain, empty (fellow).
RA'CHEL, a ewe, lamb
RA-GU'EL, friend of God
RA'HAB, wide, roomy, gracious
RAM, high
RA'MAH, the height
RA'MOTH-GIL'E-AD, the heights of Gilead.

PROPER NAMES

RE-BEC'CA (RE-BEK'AH), a noose (ensnarer); flatterer
 RE'CHAB, riders, cavalry
 RE'GEM-ME'LECH, king's friend
 RE-HO-BO'AM, enlarger of the people.
 REM-A-LI'AH, Jah docks (ornaments).
 REPH'I-DIM, supports, rests, plains.
 REU'BEN, behold ye, a son!
 RE'ZIN, firm, prince, dominion
 RIM'MON, pomegranate
 ROSH, head, chief, prince
 RU-HA'MAH, pitied
 RUTH, friend, friendship; appearance, beauty

SAB'A-OTH, hosts, armies
 SA'LEM, perfect, peaceable
 SAL'MON, shady (mountain)
 SA-LO'ME, perfect, peaceable
 SA-MAR'I-A, a watch-mountain.
 SAM'SON, sunny, sunlike
 SAM'U-EL, heard of God, name of God, appointed of God
 SAN-BAL'LAT, overseer of the army
 SA'PHIR, beautiful, goodness
 SAR'AH, princess
 SA'RAI, Jah is prince, my princess, contentious
 SAR'DIS, song or prince of joy.
 SA'TAN, adversary; accuser.
 SAUL, asked for
 SE'IR, hairy, rough, rugged
 SE'LAN, rock, (musical) pause
 SEN-NACH'ER-IB, moons add brothers.
 SER'A-PHIM, burning ones; noble
 SETH, set, appointed
 SHA-LI'SHA, triangular, third
 SHAL'LUM, recompense
 SHAL-MAN-E'ZER, fire-worshiper.
 SHAM'GAR, cupbearer, fier
 SHAM'MAH, fame, astonishment.
 SHA'PHAN, prudent, sly, jumper.
 SHA'PHAT, judge
 SHA-RE'ZER, prince of fire.
 SHAR'ON, plain, plain country.
 SHE-AL'TI-EL asked for from God
 SHE'AR-JA'SHUB, a remnant returns.
 SHE'BA, seven; oaths
 SHEB'NA youth tender age.
 SHE'CHEM, shoulder ridge
 SHE-KI'NAH, inhabitation
 SHE'LAN, prayer, peace
 SHEM name, renown; fame
 SHE'SHACH, that (great) Six [666]; abasement
 SHIB'BO-LETH (SIB'BO-LETH), flood, stream, ear of corn.
 SHIG-GA'ION (SHIG'I-O'NOTH), wandering, erring; rhapsody
 SHI'HOR, black, turbid (river).
 SHI-LO'AH, sending forth
 SHIM'E-I, reported of, famous.
 SHI'NAR, land of the regenerator, childhood repeated, lion-land
 SHIT'TIM, the acacias, scourge trees
 SHU'AH, pit, depression
 SHU'WEM, two resting-places.
 SHUR, wall
 SHU'SHAN, lily
 SID'DIM, Shettim, of Sheth
 SI'DON, fishing, fish-town
 SI'HON, sweeping away; smiling down; great, bold
 SI'LAS (SIL-VA'NUS), of the wood
 SI-LO'AH (SI-LO'AM), sending forth.
 SIM'E-ON (SI'MON), hearing
 SIN, muddy, clayey, marsh town.
 SI'NAI, cliffs, peaked mountain.

SI'ON, same as Zion
 SIR'I-ON, coat of mail.
 SIS'ER-A, battle array.
 SMYR'NA, myrrh
 SOD'OM, burning; place of lime.
 SOL'O-MON, peaceful; peace
 SO'REK, vine, vine-valley
 SUC'COth, tents, booths
 SU-SAN'NA, lily
 SY-E'NE, opening or key.
 TA'A-NACH, sandy soil, fortified.
 TA'BOR, mound, mountain height.
 TAD'MOR, city of palms
 TA-HAP'A-NES, head of the land; Daphne
 TA'MAR, palm-tree
 TAM'MUZ, fire the perfecter (purifier), the perfecting fire
 TAR'SHISH, fortified outpost, hard; subdued; established
 TE-KO'A, tent-pitching, stockade.
 TEL-A'BIB, hill of corn
 TE'MA, desert, sun burnt
 TE'MAN, right (south, when facing east).
 TE'RAH, delay, station
 THAD-DAE'US, breast; praise
 THE-OPH'I-LUS, friend of God.
 THOM'AS, the twin
 THY-A-TI'RA daughter
 TIH'NATH-HE'RES, sun-portion
 TIM'O-THY honored by God, honoring God.
 TIR'HA-KAH, exalted
 TI'TUS, honorable
 TO-BI'AH (TO-BI'JAH), Jah is good
 TO'NU lowly, depression
 TO'PHET, spittle, as abominable; place of burning
 TYRE, rock
 UR, light, brightness
 U-RI'AH (U-RI'JAH), Jah is light.
 UZ, light, sandy soil; consultation; woody; firmness
 UZ-ZI'AH, Jah is strong
 VASH'TI, beautiful (woman).
 ZA-A-NA'IM (ZA-A-NAN'NIM), removals; double migratory tent
 ZA-A-NAN, migratory, abounding in flocks.
 ZAC-CHAE'US, pure, innocent
 ZACH-A-KI'AH, remembered of Jah
 ZA'DOK, righteous, just
 ZAL'MON, shady, illusion, vain show
 ZAL-MUN'NA, deprived of protection
 ZAM-ZUM'MIM, noisy, powerful ones
 ZAR'HATH-PA-A-NE'AH, savior of the world; food of the living
 ZE'BAH, slaughter sacrifice
 ZEB'E-DEE (ZEB-A-DI'AH), Jah is endower; gift of Jah
 ZE-BO'IM, gazelles or hyenas.
 ZEB'U-LUN, habitation, dwelling
 ZED-E-KI'AH, righteousness of Jah.
 ZE'EB, wolf
 ZE-LO'TES, full of zeal
 ZEPH-A-NI'AH, hidden of Jah
 ZE'RAH, a rising (of light)
 ZE-RUB'BA-BEL, scatterer or grief of Babylon; stranger or banished at Babylon.
 ZI'BA, plantation, statue.
 ZI'DON, fishery; fortress.
 ZIM'RI, my song, celebrated.
 ZI'ON, monument (set up); conspicuousness.
 ZIP-PO'RAH, little bird, sparrow.
 ZIZ, projection; brightness
 ZO'AR, little; smallness
 ZO'PHAB, little bird, sparrow.

CONCORDANCE OF BIBLE WORDS AND EXPRESSIONS

- AARON**, Ex 28:1 A. . may minister unto
Ex 32:1 unto A. . and said .. make us gods,
Heb 5:4 called of God, as was A.
Ex 4:14, 27; 5:1; 6:26; 7:2, 10, 19, 8:5,
16, 9:27, 12:31; 24:1, 28:29, 30, Ps 99:6;
105:26; 135:19; Mic 6:4
- ABADDON**, Re 9:11 king .. whose name .. is A.,
ABASE, Eze 21:26 a. him that is high
Job 40:11; Isa 31:4; Da 4:37
- ABASED**, Mt 23:12 exalt himself shall be a.;
Lu 14:11; 18:14, Ph p 4:12
- ABEL**, Ge 4:4 Lord had respect unto A.,
Mt 23:35 the blood of righteous A.
Heb 11:4 by faith A. offered unto God
Ge 4:2, 8, 9, 25; Lu 11:51; Heb 12:24
- ABOMINATION**, De 27:15 molten image, an a.
Pr 3:32 the froward is a. to the Lord:
Mt 24:15 see the a. of desolation,
De 7:25, Pr 6:16, 12:23, 15:9, 17:15,
21:27, 28:9; Jer 2:7; Eze 18:12, Da 11:31,
12:11, M' 13:14; Lu 16:15; Re 21:27
- ABOMINATIONS**, Jer 7:30 a. in the house
Eze 8:4 sigh, and that cry, for all the a.
Eze 23:36 declare unto them their a.
De 18:9, 12, 29:17, 2Ki 16:3; 23:24,
2Ch 28:8; 33:2; Isa 66:3; Jer 7:10, 32:34,
44:22, Eze 5:9, 7:3, 4; 11:18; 16:2, 36,
22:2; 33:29; Da 9:27; Zec 9:7, Re 17:4, 5
- ABOUND**, Pr 28:20 shall a. with blessings
2Co 9:8 may a. to every good work
Mt 24:12, Ro 6:1, 15:13; 2Co 1:5, 8:7,
Ph p 1:9; 4:12; 1Th 3:12; 4:1, 2Pe 1:8
- ABOUNDED**, Ro 5:15 grace .. hath a. unto many
Ro 5:20 where sin a., grace did much more
Ro 3:7 2Co 8:2, Eph 1:8
- ABOUNDING**, 1Co 15:58 a. in the work of
Pr 8:24; Col 2:7
- ABRAHAM**, Ge 18:18 A. become nation,
Mt 8:11 sit with A., in the kingdom
Jas 2:21 Was not A. justified by works,
Ge 17:5, 9, 26:5, 28:4, Le 26:42; De 1:8,
Mt 22:32, Lu 13:28, 16:23, Joh 8:39, 56,
58 Ro 4:3, 13; Ga 3:6, 8, 16, Heb 6:13,
11:8, 17, Jas 2:23.
- ABRAM**, Ge 12:7 A., Unto thy seed will I
Ge 14:14 A. armed his trained servants.
1Ch 1:27 A., the same is Abraham
Ge 11:31; 12:1, 15:13, 18; 17:5, Ne 9:7
- ABSENT**, Ge 31:49 Lord watch .. when we are a.
Col 2:5 though I be a. in the flesh,
1Co 5:3, 2Co 5:9, 10:1, 11, Ph p 1:27.
- ABSTAIN**, 1Ti 4:3 to a. from meats,
1 Pe 2:11 a. from fleshly lusts,
Ac 15:20, 29, 1Th 4:3, 5:22
- ACCEPT**, Job 32:21 a. any man's person,
Ps 119:108 a. the freewill offerings
Eze 20:40 in mine holy mountain, I a. them,
De 33:11, Isa 26:19, Job 42:8, Ps 82:2,
Pr 18:5, Jer 14:10, 12; Am 5:22, Mal 1:8, 10
- ACCEPTABLE**, Pr 21:3 judgment is more a.
Isa 61:2 proclaim the a. year of the Lord,
1Pe 2:5 spiritual sacrifices, a. to God
Ps 19:14; 69:13, Pr 10:32; Ec 12:10, Isa
49:8, 58:5; Lu 4:19; Ro 12:1; Eph 5:10
- ACCOUNT**, Lu 16:2 a. of thy stewardship;
Ro 14:12 give a. of himself to God
Job 33:13; Ps 144:3, Mt 12:36, 18:23, Ac
19:40; 1Co 4:1, Ph p 4:17; Heb 13:17, 1Pe
4:5, 2Pe 3:15
- ACCUSATION**, 1Ti 5:19 receive not an a.,
2Pe 2:11 angels, .. bring not railing a.
Ezr 4:6, Mt 27:37; Mr 15:26; Lu 6:7;
19:8, Joh 18:29; Jude 9.
- ACCUSER**, Re 12:10 a. of our brethren is cast
- ACCUSERS**, 2Ti 3:3 trucebreakers, false a.,
Ac 23:35, 24:3; 25:16, 18; Tit 2:3.
- ACHAN**, Jos 7:1, 18, 19, 20, 24, 22:20
- ACKNOWLEDGE**, Ps 51:3 I a. my transgressions;
Pr 3:6 In all thy ways a. him, and he shall
Isa 33:13; 61:9, 63:16, Jer 3:13, Da 11:39;
Ho 6:15; 1Co 14:37, 2Co 1:13.
- ACQUAINT**, Job 22:21 a. now thyself with him,
ACT, Isa 28:21 his a., his strange a.
Isa 59:6 a. of violence is in their hands.
- ADAM**, Ge 3:17 unto A. he said, Because
1Co 15:22 as in A. all die, even so in
1Co 15:45 first man A. was .. a living soul;
Ge 2:19, 21, 3:21; 5:5; Lu 3:38; Ro 5:14;
1Ti 2:13, 14
- ADAMANT**, Eze 3:9 As an a., harder than flint,
Zec 7:12 their hearts as an a. stone,
- ADD**, De 4:2 not a. unto the word
Re 22:18 If any man shall a. unto
De 12:32, Ps 69:27, Pr 3:2; 30:6, Isa 30:1.
- ADMONISH**, Ro 15:14 a. one another.
1Th 5:12 over you in the Lord, and a.
2Th 3:15 but a. him as a brother
- ADMONITION**, 1Co 10:11 written for our a.,
Eph 6:4 the nurture and a. of the Lord
Tit 3:10 after the first and second a.
- ADULTERER (S.ESS, ESSES)**, Jas 4:4 a., know ye
Le 20:10, Job 24:15, Ps 50:18, Ps 62:6,
Isa 57:3, Jer 9:2, 23:10, Ho 3:1, Ro 7:3;
1Co 6:9, Heb 13:4
- ADULTERY**, Ex 20:14 shalt not commit a.
Eze 23:37 with their idols committed a.;
Re 2:22 commit a. with her into great
Jer 3:8, 7:9, Eze 16:32, Ga 5:19, Jas 2:11.
- ADVERSARIES**, Ps 109:29 let mine a. be
Isa 64:2 thy name known to thine a.,
Jer 46:10 avenge him of his a.
Ph p 1:28 in nothing terrified by your a.:
De 32:43, Jos 5:13, 1Sa 2:10, Ps 109:4;
Isa 1:24; 59:18; Jer 30:16, Mic 5:9; Na
1:2, Lu 13:17, 21:15, Heb 10:27
- ADVERSARY**, Ps 74:10 shall the a. reproach?
Mt 5:25 Agree with thine a. quickly
1Pe 5:8 a. the devil, as a roaring lion,
1Ki 11:14, Ps 7:6, Job 1:6 (mar), 1Ti 5:14.
- ADVERSITY**, Ps 35:15 in mine a. they
Pr 24:10 If thou faint in the day of a.,
Isa 30:20 bread of a., and the water of
2Sa 4:9, 2Ch 15:6, Ps 10:6; 94:13; Pr
17:17 Ec 7:14 Heb 13:3
- ADVOCATE**, 1Jo 2:1 a. with the Father,
AFAR, Isa 59:14 justice standeth a. off.
Jer 23:23 not a God a. off?
Eph 2:17 preached peace to you a. off.
Job 38:3, Ps 10:1, 38:11; 138:6; Isa 23:7;
Mic 4:3, Heb 11:13, Re 18:10
- AFFECTION**, 1Ch 29:3 set my a. to the house
Ro 1:31 without natural a., implacable,
Col 3:2 Set your a. on things above.
2Co 7:15, Col 3:5; 2Ti 3:3
- AFFLICT**, 2Sa 7:10 wickedness a. them any
Ami 5:12 a. the just, they take a bribe,
Zep 3:19 I will undo all that a. thee;
Ge 15:13, Ex 22:22, 23; J'g 16:5, 6, 19;
Job 37:23; Ps 44:2; 55:19, 89:22, 94:6;
Isa 51:2; Jer 31:28, La 3:33, Na 1:12
- AFFLICTED**, Job 34:28 he heareth the a.
Isa 60:14 that a. thee shall come bending
Zep 3:12 midst of thee an a. and poor people
Ps 18:27, 22:24; 82:3, 107:17; 119:67, 71;
140:12, Isa 49:13; 53:1, 7; 58:10, La 1:5;
Mic 4:6; Mt 24:9, 2Co 1:6, Heb 11:37.
- AFFLICTION**, Isa 48:10 the furnace of a.
Na 1:9 a. shall not rise up the second
1Th 1:6 received the word in much a.,

Ex 3 7, 17; 2Ch 20 9, Ne 1 3; Job 36 15; Ps 107:41; 119 50, 92; Isa 30 20, 63 9, Jer 18 19; 48 18, Ho 5 15, Ob 13, Zec 1 15; 10 11; M'r 4 17, Ac 7 34, 2Co 4 17; 8 2; Ph'p 1 16; Heb 11 25; Jas 1 27; 5 10
AFFLICTIONS, Ps 34 19 a. of the righteous.
 Col 1 24 behind of the a. of Christ
 2Ti 1:8 partaker of the a. of the gospel
 Ac 7 10; 20 23; 2Co 6 4, 1Th 3 3, 2Ti 3 11; 4 5; Heb 10 32, 1Pe 5 9
AFORETIME, Ro 15 4 written a. were written
 Job 17 6; Isa 52 4; Jer 30 20, Da 6 10.
AFRAID, Isa 51 12 a. of a man that shall
 Jer 1 8 be not a. of their faces
 Mic 4 4 none shall make them a..
 Le 26 6; De 1 17, 31 6, Jos 1 9; 9 24, 2Ch 20 15; 32 7, Ne 4 14, Ps 3 6; 27 1, 56 11, 91 5; 119 120; Pr 3 25, Isa 12 3, 40 9, Is 42 11, Zep 3 13, Lu 12 4, 2Pe 2 10
AFRESH, Heb 6 6 crucify Son of God a.,
AGAINST, Es 3 1, 10, 8 3, 5; 9 24
AGAINST, Isa 19 2 every one a. his brother,
 M't 12 30 is not with me, is a. me
 Ro 8 31 who can be a. us?
 Isa 54 17, Jer 1 18, 19, 37 18; Eze 25 2, 38 21, Mic 5 5, Zec 14 2, 3; Mal 3 5, M't 10 35; 12 25, 24 7; Ga 5 17, Eph 6 12
AGES, Col 1 26 mystery... hid from a.
 Eph 2 7, 3 5, 21
AGREEMENT WITH HELL, Isa 28 15, 18
AI, Jos 7 2, 3, 8 1, 2, 26, 28, 29, 10 1, Jer 49 3
AIR, Eph 2 2 prince of the power of the a.,
 Pr 30 19, 1Co 9 26, 14 9, 1Th 4 17; Re 9 2; 16 17
ALARM, Joe 2 1 sound an a. in my holy
 2Ch 13 12, Jer 4 19, 49 2, Zep 1 16
ALIVE, Ps 22 29 keep a. his own soul
 1Co 15 22 in Christ shall all be made a.
 Re 1 18 I am a. for evermore.
 Ge 7 23, Le 16 10, Nu 16 33; De 6 24, 20 16, 32 39, Jos 6 25; 1Sa 2 6, Ps 41 2, Eze 18 27, Lu 21 23, Ac 1 3; Ro 6 11, 1Th 4 15, 17, Re 19 20
ALLEGORY, Ga 4 24 Which things are an a.
ALLELUIA, Re 19 1, 6
ALMIGHTY, Ge 17 1 I am the A. God
 Re 16 14 that great day of God A.
 Je 35 11; Ex 6 3; Job 8 3; 21 15, 20; 24 1, 33 4; 37 23, 40 2; Ps 91 1, Isa 13 6, Eze 1 24, Joe 1 15, Re 1 8, 11 17, 16 7, 21 22
ALONE, Isa 2 11 Lord a. shall be exalted
 Ge 2 18, Nu 11 14, 17; De 32 12, Ne 9 6, Ps 83 18, 136 4, Isa 63 3, Ho 4 17, M't 4 4, 15 14, Joh 8 16, 29, 11 48, 16 32, 17 20, Ac 5 38, Ro 4 23, 11 3, Jas 2 17.
ALPHA, Re 1 8, 11, 21 6, 22 13
ALTAR, Ge 8 20 Noah builded an a. unto
 Ac 17 23 an a. TO THE UNKNOWN GOD
 Re 9 9 I saw under the a. the souls of
 Ge 12 7, Ps 43 4, Isa 6 6; 19 19; 56 7; Mal 1 7, 10; M't 23 18; 1Co 9 13, Heb 13 10; Re 8 3
ALTARS, 1Ki 19 10 thrown down thine a.
 Eze 6 4 your a. shall be desolate, and
 Ex 34 13; J'g 2 2, 2Ki 21 3, 2Ch 23 17, Isa 17 8, Jer 11 13, Ho 8 11; 10 8, Ro 11 3
AMAZED, Isa 13 8 they shall be a. one at
 Ex 15 15, Job 32 15, Eze 32 10; M't 12 23, 19 25; M'r 16 8, Lu 9 43; Ac 2 7, 9 21
AMBASSADOR, Ob 1 a. is sent among the heathen,
 Pr 13 17, Jer 49 14; Eph 6 20
AMBASSADORS, Isa 33 7 a. of peace shall weep
 2Co 5 20 we are a. for Christ,
 Jos 9 4; 2Ch 32 31; 35 21, Isa 18 2, 30 4; Eze 17 15
AMBUSHMENTS, 2Ch 20 22 the Lord set a.
AMEN, Re 3 14 the A., the faithful and true
 De 27 15-26; 2Co 1 20

AMMON, Zep 2 9 A. as Gomorrah, even the
 Ge 19 38; J'g 3 13, 10 6, 11 27; 2Ch 20 1, 10, 22, 23, 27 5, Ps 83 7, Jer 25 21; 49 6; Da 11 41, Am 1 13, Zep 2 8.
ANCHOR, Heb 6 19 a. of the soul, both sure
ANCIENT, Isa 9 15 the a. and honourable,
 Isa 46 10 Declaring from a. times the
 Da 7 9 the A. of days did sit,
 2Ki 19 25; Job 12 12; Isa 3 2; 23 7; 45 21; Jer 5 15; 18 15, Eze 9 6, Da 7 13, 22
ANGEL, Ps 34 7 a. of the Lord encampeth
 2Co 11 14 Satan transformed into an a.
 Re 22 6 his a. to shew unto his servants
 Ex 3 2; 23 20; 2Sa 14 17, 20; Ps 35 5, 6; Isa 37 36; Zec 3 1; M't 28 2; Lu 1 30, 2 10; Ac 5 19, Ga 1 8; Re 14 19, 19 17, 22 8, 16
ANGELS, Mt 13 41 send forth his a.,
 1Co 4 9 are made a spectacle to a.,
 1Pe 1 12 things the a. desire to look
 Ge 19 15, 28 12; Job 4 18, Ps 8 5, 91 11; M't 13 49, 22 30; 24 31, 36; 25 31, 41; 2Th 1 7; Heb 1 4; 2 7, 9, 13 2; 1Pe 3 22; 2Pe 2 4, 11; Jude 6, Re 7 1; 12 7 9
ANGER, Isa 30 27 burning with his a.,
 Jer 23 20 a. of the Lord shall not return,
 Zep 2 2 before the fierce a. of the Lord
 Nu 25 3, 4, De 4 25, 1Ki 14 9, Ne 9 17; Ps 21 9, 30 5; 37 8, 78 38, Pr 15 1 16 32; Isa 12 1, 13 13, 30 30, 48 9; 63 3; 66 15; Jer 51 45, La 2 22, Mic 5 15, 7 18, Na 1 3, 6, Zep 2 3, 3 8, Eph 4 31; Col 3 8, 21
ANGRY, Ps 2 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be a
 Eph 4 26 Be ye a., and sin not;
 Re 11 18 And the nations were a.,
 De 1 37, Ps 7 11; 79 5, Pr 14 17; Ec 7 9, Isa 12 1, Ion 4 4 9, Lu 14 21; Tit 1 7
ANJOINT, Ex 28 41 a. them, and consecrate
 J'g 9 8 trees went forth to a king
 Ex 40 13, 15, J'g 9 15, 1Sa 15 1; 16 12, 1Ki 1 34, 19 16; Isa 21 5
ANOINTED, Ps 2 2 take counsel against his a.,
 Ps 45 7 a. thee with the oil of gladness
 Isa 61 1 Lord hath a. me to preach good
 Eze 28 14 the a. cherub that covereth;
 1Sa 2 10, 26 9, 2Sa 12 7, 22 51, 1Ch 16 22, Ps 18 50, 20 6, 28 8, Isa 45 1, Hab 3 13, Zec 4 14, Lu 4 18, Joh 1 41 (mar.), Ac 4 27, 10 38, 2Co 1 21, Heb 1 9
ANJOINTING, 1Jo 2 27 same a. teacheth you
 Ex 29 21; 30 25, 40 15; Le 8 12; Isa 10 27; Jas 5 14
ANSWER, Pr 15 28 righteous studieth to a.:
 Isa 65 24 before they call, I will a..
 1Pe 3 15 ready always to give an a. to
 Job 14 15, Ps 86 7; 119 42, Pr 1 28, 15 1; 16 1, 26 4, 5, 27 11, Isa 58 9, 66 4, Jer 33 3, Da 3 16, Mic 3 7; Hab 2 1, M't 25 37; Lu 12 11, 21 14, Ac 25 16; Ro 11 4; 2Co 5 12, Col 4 6, 1Pe 3 21
ANTICHRIST, 1Jo 2 18, 22; 4 3; 2Jo 7.
ANTICHRISTS, 1Jo 2 18 are there many a.,
APOSTLE, Ga 1 1 an a. (not of men, .. but
 Heb 3 1 A. and High Priest of our
 Ro 11 13; 1Co 9 1 2, 15 9, 1Ti 2 7; 2Ti 1 11, 2Pe 1 1
APOSTLES, Ac 5 29 a. answered We ought
 1Co 4 9 a. a spectacle unto the world,
 2Co 11 13 such are false a., deceitful
 M't 10 2; Lu 11 49, Ac 1 2, 26; 2 43; 8 1, 9 27, 16 4; 1Co 12 28, 15 9; 2Co 11 5; 12 11; Ga 1 17; Eph 2 20; 3 5; 4 11, 2Pe 3 2, Re 18 20, 21 14
APPAREL, Isa 63 1 glorious in his a.
 Zep 1 8 clothed with strange a.
 Jas 2 2 gold ring, in goodly a., and there
 Es 5 1; 6 11; 8 15; Isa 3 22; 4 1; 63 3; Ac 1 10; 20 33; 1Ti 2 9; 1Pe 3 3.

APPEAL UNTO CÆSAR, Ac 25.11; 28 19
APPEAR, Ps 102.16 shall a. in his glory
 Isa 66.5 but he shall a. to your joy,
 2Co 5 10 we must all a. before the
 Le 16.2, 2Ch 1.7, Ps 90 16; Jer 13:26,
 Eze 21 24; M't 6.16, 23.28, 24.30; Col 3 4,
 Heb 9.24, 28; 1Pe 5 4; 1Jo 2:28; 3 2
APPEARANCE, Jos 2.4 the a. of horses;
 Joh 7 24 Judge not according to the a.,
 1Sa 16.7; 2Co 5.12, 10 7; 1Th 5 22
APPEARED, Heb 9.26 a., to put away sin
 Ge 12.7; Ex 6 3; J'g 6.12, Ne 4.21, Jer
 31.3, M't 1 20; M'r 16 9; Lu 9 31; Ac 9 17,
 16 9, 26 16, Tit 2 11; 3 4, Re 12 1, 3
APPEARING (Gr epiphania),
 1Ti 6 14 the a. of our Lord Jesus Christ:
 2Ti 4 1 judge . at his a. and his kingdom,
 2Ti 1:10, 4 8, Tit 2.13
APPLE OF THE EYE, Zec 2 8 toucheth the a.
 De 32 10; Ps 17 8; Pr 7 2; La 2 18.
APPOINT, Nu 35 11 a. cities of refuge
 Lu 22 29 I a. unto you a kingdom,
 Nu 1.50; 3.10, 35 6; Jos 20.2, 2Sa 7 10,
 Job 14 13; Isa 26 1, 61 3, Jer 49 19,
 50.44, M't 24.51, Lu 12.46, Ac 6 3
APPOINTED, Ps 79 11 those that are a. to die
 Da 8.19 time a. the end shall be
 Ac 17 31 a. a day, in the which he will
 Heb 1.2 he hath a. heir of all things,
 Ge 24.14, Nu 9 2, 3, Jos 20 9; 2Ki 10 24,
 1Ch 6 48, 49; 2Ch 20 21; Job 14 14; Ps
 78.5, 102 20, Eze 4 6; Da 11 27, 35, Mic
 6 9, Hab 2 3, Lu 10 1, 22 29, Ac 17 26,
 1Co 4.9, 1Th 3 3, 5 9, 2Ti 1.11; Tit 1.5,
 Heb 3 2; 9 27
APPROVED, 2Ti 2 15 Study to shew thyself a.
 Ac 2 22, Ro 14 18, 16 10; 1Co 11:19; 2Co
 7.11, 10 18, 13 7
ARCHANGEL, 1Th 4 16, Jude 9
ARISE, Ps 68.1 Let God a., let his enemies
 Isa 60.1 A., shine; for thy light is come,
 Ob 1 A. ye, and let us rise up against her
 J'g 5 12; Ps 3.7, 9 19, Isa 26.19, 60 2,
 Jer 1 17; 31 6, Hab 2.19; Mal 4.2; Ac
 11.7; Eph 5 14, 2Pe 1.19
ARK, Ge 6.14 Make thee an a. of gopher
 Jos 3.13 bear the a. of the Lord,
 Ge 6 18, 19, 7.1, 8 10, Ex 25 10; Nu 7 89,
 10.33, De 10 8, 31 9; Jos 4.5, J'g 20.27,
 1Sa 4 3, 17, 5 8, 1Ki 8 4, 1Ch 15 25, M't
 24 38; Heb 11 7, 1Pe 3 20; Re 11 19
ARM, Isa 51.5 on mine a. shall they trust,
 Isa 52.10 Lord hath made bare his holy a
 Isa 53 1 to whom is the a. of the Lord
 Ex 6 8, 2Ch 32 8, Ps 10 15, 44 3; 77 15,
 89.21; 98.1, Isa 40 10; 63 5; Jer 17.5; Eze
 30.21, Joh 12 38, 1Pe 4.1
ARMAGEDDON, Re 16 16 a place called A.
ARMIES, Isa 34 2 his fury upon all their a.
 Re 19.14 a. which were in heaven followed
 Re 19 19 their a., gathered to make war
 Ex 7 4; Nu 33 1; 1Sa 17 26; Ps 44.9,
 60.10; M't 22.7, Lu 21 20, Heb 11 34
ARMOUR, Eph 6.11 Put on the whole a. of God,
 1Sa 14 6, 17 38; Eze 38 4, Lu 11 22,
 Ro 13.12, 2Co 6 7, Eph 6 13
ARROGANCY, Pr 8.13 pride, and a. . . do I hate
 1Sa 2 3, Isa 13 11, Jer 48 20
ARROW(S), De 32.42 a. drunk with blood,
 Ps 127.4 As a. are in the hand of a
 Hab 3.11 at the light of thine a. they
 1Sa 20.20; 2Ki 13 17; 19 32; Job 41.28;
 Ps 11 2, 18 14, 21.12, 77.17; 91.5; Jer
 50 14, 51 11; Eze 39 3, Zec 9.14
ASCEND, Ps 24.3 Who shall a. into the
 Isa 14.13 I will a. into heaven, I will
 Joh 6 62 Son of man a. up where he was
 Jos 6 5; Ps 139.8, Isa 14.14; Jer 51.16;

ASCENDED, Joh 3.13 no man hath a. up to
 Ac 2 34 David is not a. into the heavens;
 Jos 8.20, 10 7, Ps 68 18, Pr 30.4, Joh
 20 17, Eph 4 8, 9, 10, Re 11 12
ASCENDING, Joh 1 51 angels of God a. and
 Ge 28 12; 1Sa 28.13; Re 7 2.
ASHAMED, Ps 31.17 Let me not be a, O Lord:
 Zec 13 4 prophets shall be a. every one
 Heb 11.16 not a. to be called their God,
 J'g 3.25, Ps 25.2, 3, 31.1; 40 14, 119.78,
 127.5, Isa 29 22, 45 16, 17; 65 13, Jer
 2 26, 36, 8 12, 17 13; Joe 2.26; Mic 3 7;
 Zep 3 11, Lu 9 26, Ro 1.16; 9 33, 2Ti 1.8;
 2 15, 1Pe 4 16, 1Jo 2.28
ASHTORETH, 1Ki 11.5, 33; 2Ki 23.13
ASLEEP, 1Co 15 18 a. in Christ are
 1Th 4 13 concerning them which are a.,
 J'g 4 21, Jon 1 5, M't 26.40, Ac 7.60,
 1Co 15 6, 1Th 4 15; 2Pe 3.4
ASP, Isa 11 8 play on the hole of the a.
ASS(ES), Nu 31 28 one soul of a.,
 J'g 5 10 ye that ride on white a.,
 Zec 9.9 King cometh riding upon an a.,
 Nu 22 23, 28, J'g 15 15, Isa 1 3; M't 21 5;
 Joh 12 14, 2Pe 2 16
ASSAULT, Es 8.11, Ac 14.5
ASSAULTED, Ac 17 5 a. the house of Jason,
ASSEMBLE, Isa 11 12 a. the outcasts of
 Eze 11 17 a. you out of the countries
 Zep 3.8 a. the kingdoms, to pour upon
 Isa 48.14; Jer 8 14, Eze 39 17; Joe 2.16;
 3 11; Mic 2 12, 4 6
ASSEMBLED, Isa 43.9 let the people be a :
 2Ch 20 26, M't 26 3, Joh 20 19, Ac 11.26
ASSEMBLING, Heb 10 25 not forsaking the a.
ASSEMBLY, Heb 12 23 general a. and church
 Ex 12 6, De 9 10; 1Sa 17.47; 2Ki 10 20;
 Ps 22 16, 89 7, 107 32, 111 1; Jer 9 2;
 15 17, 26.17; 50 9, Eze 13 9, Joe 2 15;
 Ac 19.39; Jas 2 2
ASSURANCE, Isa 32 17, Ac 17.31, Col 2.2;
 1Th 1.5, Heb 6 11; 10 22
ASSYRIA, Mic 5 6 waste the land of A.
 2 Ki 17 6, 18 13; 2Ch 32 22, Eze 6.22,
 Isa 10.12, 19 23, 37 33, Jer 2 18, 36,
 50 17, 18, Eze 23.7, Ho 9 3; Na 3 18;
 Zep 2.13, Zec 10 10, 11
ASSYRIAN, Isa 14 25 I will break the A.
 Isa 19.23 and the A. shall come
 Isa 10 5, 24, 23.13, 30 31, 31 8, 52.4;
 Eze 31 3, Ho 5 13, 11 5, Mic 5.5, 6
ASSYRIANS, Ho 12 1 covenant with the A.
 2Ki 19 35; Isa 19 23, 37 36, Eze 16 28;
 23 5, 9, 12, 23
ASTONISHED, Jer 18.16 shall be a., and wag
 Le 26.32; 1Ki 9 8, Jer 2 12; 49 17; 50.13,
 Eze 27.35; 28 19; M't 7 28; Lu 2 47
ASTROLOGERS, Isa 47 13 Let now the a.,
 Da 1 20, 2.27, 4 7, 5 15
ASUNDER, Ps 2 3 Let us break their bands a.,
 Heb 3 6 drove a. the nations, and the
 Nu 16 31; 2Ki 2.11, Ps 129 4, Jer 50 23,
 Zec 11 10, 14, M't 24.51; Heb 4.12, 11 37
ATHIRST, Re 22 17 let him that is a. come:
 J'g 15 18, Ru 3 9, M't 25.14, Re 21 6
ATONEMENT, Ro 5 11 have now received the a.
 Ex 30 10, Le 5 18, 16 6, 16, 30, 34
AUTHOR, Heb 5 9 a. of eternal salvation
 Ac 3 15 (mar), 1Co 14.33; Heb 12.2.
AUTHORITY, Pr 29 2 righteous are in a.,
 Joh 5 27 given him a. to execute judgment
 M't 7 29; 20 25, 21 23; M'r 1.27, Lu 9 1;
 19.17, 1Co 15.24; 1Ti 2 2, 12; Tit 2.15.
AVENGE, Isa 1.24 a. me of mine enemies:
 Lu 18.7 shall not God a. his own elect,
 Le 26.25, De 32.43; 1Sa 24.12; 2Ki 9.7;
 Jer 46.10, Lu 18 8; Ro 12.19; Re 6.10.
 Eze 38.9; John 20.17, Ro 10.6; Re 17 8.

AVENGED, Re 18.20 God hath a. you on her.
 Jos 10:13; Jg 15.7, 16.28; Jer 5.9, Ac
 7.24, Re 19.2
 AVENGER, Nu 35.12, De 19.6, Jos 20:3, 5, 9.
 Ps 8.2, 44.16, 1Th 4.6
 AVOID, Tit 3.9 a. foolish questions,
 Pr 4.15, Ro 16.17, 2Ti 2.23
 AWAKE, Isa 52:1 a., put on thy strength,
 Da 12.2 dust of the earth shall a., some
 1Co 15.34 A. to righteousness, and sin not,
 Jg 5.12, Ps 7.6, 17.15, 59.5, Isa 26.19,
 51.9, Jos 1.5, Hab 2.19, Zec 13.7, Lu 9.32,
 Joh 11.11, Ro 13.11, Eph 5.14.
 AXE, Jer 51.20 Thou art my battle a.
 1Ki 6.7, 2Ki 6.5 Jer 10.3, Lu 3.9
 AZAZEL (Hebrew for "scapegoat"), Le 16.8,
 10.26 (margin)

B

BAAL, 1Ki 18.21 If B., then follow him
 2Ki 10.28 Jehu destroyed B. out of Israel.
 Ro 11.4 not bowed to the image of B.
 Jg 2.13, 6.28, 1Ki 16.31, 18.10, 19.18,
 2Ki 10.18, 23.27, Jer 7.9, 11.13.
 BAAL-PEOR, Ps 106.28 joined unto B.,
 Nu 25.3, De 4.3, Ho 9.10
 BAAL-PERAZIM, 2Sa 5.20; 1Ch 14.11
 BABBLINGS, 1Ti 6.20 avoiding vain b.,
 2Ti 2.16 shun profane and vain b.,
 BABEL, Ge 10.10, 11.9
 BABES, Ps 8.2 Out of the mouth of b.
 Mt 11.25 hast revealed them unto b
 Mt 21.16, Lu 10.21, 1Co 3.1, 1Pe 2.2
 BABYLON, Jer 51.6 Flee out of B.
 Re 17.5 B. THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF
 Go 10.10(mar), Ps 137.1; Isa 21.9, 47.1,
 Jer 25.12, 50.2, 13.14, 24.28, 43; 51.9,
 49, Da 3.1, Re 14.8; 16.19, 18.2, 10.21
 BACKSLIDING, Jer 3.6, 11, 31.22, Ho 11.7
 BALANCE(S), Isa 40.15 small dust of the b.,
 Da 5.27 weighed in the b., and art found
 Job 31.6; Pr 11.1, Mic 6.11; Re 6.5
 BALD(NESS), Mic 1.16 enlarge thy b. as
 Le 13.40, 21.5 De 14.1, 2Ki 2.23, Jer 16.8.
 BANDS, Ps 2.3 Let us break their b.
 Isa 52.2 loose thyself from the b.
 Eze 34.27 I have broken the b. of their
 Ps 107.14, Eze 3.25, Ho 11.4, Zec 11.7,
 11, Col 2.19
 BANNERS, Ps 20.5 God we will set up our b.
 BAPTISM, Ro 6.4 buried with him by b.
 Mt 3.7, 20.22, Lu 12.50; Ac 1.22; 19.3,
 Eph 4.5, 1Pe 3.21
 BAPTIST, Mt 3.1, 11.11, 14.2, Lu 7.20, 33
 BAPTIZE, Mt 3.11 b. you with the Holy
 Mr 1.4; Lu 3.16, Joh 1.26, 33; 1Co 1.17.
 BAPTIZED, Ro 6.3 b. into his death?
 1Co 10.2 b. unto Moses in the cloud
 1Co 12.13 all b. into one body,
 Mt 3.13, 16, Mr 1.8 Joh 4.2, Ac 2.41,
 8.12, 10.47; 1Co 15.29, Ga 3.27
 BARAK, Jg 5.12 arise, B., and lead
 Jg 4.6, 8.14, 5.1, Heb 11.32
 BARREN, Isa 54.1 Sing, O b., thou that
 Lu 23.29 Blessed are the b., and the
 2Pe 1.8 neither be b. nor unfruitful
 Ge 11.30, 29.31, Ex 23.26, De 7.14; Ps
 113.9; Joe 2.20, Ga 4.27
 BASTARD(S), Heb 12.8 then are ye b., and
 De 23.2, Zec 9.6.
 BATTLE, 2Ch 20.15 the b. is God's
 Re 16.14 b. of that great day of God
 De 2.9, 20.1, 1Sa 17.47, 2Sa 1.25, 11.15,
 Ps 24.8; Isa 13.4; Zec 14.2, 3, Re 9.7.
 BEAST, Ec 3.19 no preeminence above a b.:
 Re 13.17 mark, or the name of the b.,
 Re 19.20 received the mark of the b.,
 Ge 1.24; 3.1, 9.2, De 4.17; Ec 3.21; Isa
 35.9; Eze 34.8; Da 7.7; Mic 1.13, Re 13.1,

11, 18; 16.10, 17.3, 12, 13, 16, 17, 19:19.
 BEASTS, Ho 2.18 covenant . with the b.
 2Pe 2.12 natural brute b., made to be
 Ge 7.2; Ex 11.5, Ps 8.7; 49.12; Ec 3.19;
 Isa 66.20, Eze 34.5, 25, Da 2.38, 4.23;
 5.21; 7.3, Ro 1.23; Tit 1.12; Re 6.6.
 BEAT(ETH), Mic 4.13 b. in pieces many
 1Co 9.26 not as one that b. the air:
 Ex 30.36, 39.3, De 25.3, Jg 8.17; 9.45;
 RJ 2.17; 2Sa 22.43, 2Ki 3.25; 13.25,
 23.12, Ps 18.42, 89.23; Pr 23.14, Isa
 3.15, 27.12; 41.15, Mt 7.26; 21.35,
 Ac 16.22, 22.19
 BEATEN, Mr 13.9 ye shall be b., and
 Lu 12.47 shall be b. with many stripes.
 De 25.2, 2Ch 34.7, Isa 30.31, Jer 46.5;
 Mic 1.7; Ac 5.40, 16.37, 2Co 11.25
 BEATING, 1Sa 14.16, Mr 12.5, Ac 21.32.
 BEAUTIFUL, Ps 48.2 B. for situation, the joy
 Ec 3.11 made every thing b. in his time:
 Isa 52.7 How b. upon the mountains are
 1Sa 16.12, Ca 7.1, Isa 4.2, 52.1, 64.11,
 Jer 13.20; Mt 23.27, Ro 10.15.
 BEAUTIFUL, Isa 60.13 b. my sanctuary;
 Eze 7.27; Ps 149.4
 BEAUTY, Ps 50.2 Zion, the perfection of b.,
 Ps 96.9 worship in the b. of holiness.
 Isa 28.5 and for a diadem of b. unto
 1Ch 16.29, Es 1.11, Ps 27.4; 45.11, 90.17,
 96.6, Isa 33.17, 53.2, 61.3; Eze 28.17.
 BEELZEBUB, Mt 10.25, 12.24, 27; Mr 8.22
 BEGET(BEGAT), De 32.18 Rock that b. thee
 Eze 47.22 strangers shall b. children
 Jas 1.18 b. be us with the word of truth,
 Le 25.45; De 28.41, Pr 23.22; 1Jo 5.1.
 BEGGAR, 1Sa 2.8 Lu 16.20, 22.
 BEGGARLY ELEMENTS, Ga 4.9 weak and b.
 BEGINNING, Ge 1.1 In the b. God created
 Pr 8.22 Lord possessed me in the b.
 Pr 9.10 fear of the Lord is the b. of
 Ps 111.10, Isa 46.10, Mt 24.8; Joh 1.1,
 2.11, 8.44; Ac 15.13; Eph 3.9, Col 1.18;
 2Th 2.13; Heb 3.14; 7.3, 2Pe 2.20; Re
 1.8, 8.14; 22.13
 BEGOTTEN, Ps 2.7 this day have I b. thee.
 1 Pe 1.3 b. us again unto a lively hope
 Re 1.5 Christ, . first b. of the dead,
 Joh 1.18; 3.16, Ac 18.33; 1Co 4.15;
 Ph'm 10, Heb 1.5, 11.17; 1Jo 5.1, 18.
 BEHEADED, Re 20.4 b. for the witness of
 Mt 14.10; Mr 6.16, 27; Lu 9.9
 BENEFITH, Joh 40.15 Behold now b., which
 BEHIND, Ge 19.17 look not b. thee, neither
 Mt 16.23 Get thee b. me, Satan, thou art
 Ph'p 3.13 forgetting things which are b.,
 Col 1.24 that which is b. of the afflictions
 Ps 50.17, Joe 2.3, 1Co 1.7; 2Co 11.5.
 BELIAL, 2Co 6.15 concord hath Christ with B.
 De 13.13; Jg 19.22; 20.13; 1Sa 2.12; 2Sa
 2.4 1Ki 21.19 2Ch 13.7
 BELIEVE, Joh 5.47 if ye b. not his writings,
 2Co 4.4 blinded . them which b. not,
 Ex 4.5; Isa 43.10; Mt 24.23; Mr 1.15;
 9.42, Joh 1.7, 6.69; 8.45; Ac 16.31, Eph
 1.19, 2Th 2.11, Heb 11.6, Jas 2.19; 1Pe
 2.7, 1Jo 4.1
 BELIEVETH, Isa 29.16 b. shall not make haste.
 Joh 3.16 whosoever b. in him should not
 Mr 16.16; Joh 3.18, 36, 5.24; 6.35, 40;
 7.38, 11.25, 12.44, 14.12, Re 1.16; 10.10;
 1Pe 2.8, 1Jo 5.1, 5.10.
 BELLY, Jer 1.5 formed thee in the b. I
 Jon 2.2 out of the b. of hell cried I,
 Ph'p 3.19 whose God is their b., and
 Jg 3.21, Job 16.2; Pr 13.25; Eze 3.9;
 Da 2.32; Jon 1.17, Mt 12.40; Mr 7.10;
 Joh 7.38, Re 18.18, Re 10.9, 10.
 BELOVED, Mt 12.18 b., in whom my soul is

- Re 20:9 compassed . the b. city: and fire
De 33:12; Ps 60:5; 127:2; Pr 4:3; Jer
12:7; Da 9:23; 10:11; Mt 3:17; Lu 3:22;
23:13; Ro 11:28; 12:19; 1Co 10:14; 15:58;
2Co 7:1; Jas 2:5; 1Pe 4:12; 1Jo 3:2.
- BELSHAZZAR**, Da 5:1, 2, 9, 22, 29, 30.
- BENJAMIN**, Ge 35:18, 24, 43 14, 45:12;
45:14, 22; 49:27; De 33:12; Jg 5:14; Ps
68:27, 80:2; Ro 11:1; Re 7:8
- BESET**, Heb 12:1 sin which doth so easily b.
BENJAMIN, Mic 6:2 B. . out of thee
Mt 2:1 Jesus was born in B. of
Ge 35:18; Ru 2:4; 4 11, 1Sa 17:15; 20:6,
Mt 2:5 6, Lu 2 4, 15, Joh 7 42
- BETRAY(ED)**, Mt 24:10 shall b. one another,
Mt 26 21 that one of you shall b. me
Mr 13:12 the brother shall b. the brother
Mt 20 18, Mr 14:10, Lu 22:23.
- BEITHIN**, Jsa 48 30, Ro 2:19, 20
- BETTER RESURRECTION**, Heb 11:35
- BETTER THAN SACRIFICE**, 1Sa 15:22
- BILDAD**, Job 2 11, 8 1; 18 1, 25 1; 42 9
- BIND**, Pr 6:21 B. them upon thine heart,
Ps 149:8 To b. their kings with chains,
Isa 61:1 to b. up the brokenhearted,
Nu 30:2; De 6 8, Jos 2:18, Ps 118:27; Pr
8 3; 7:8, Isa 8 16, Jer 51 63, Eze 34 16,
Ho 6 1, Mic 1 13, Mt 12:29; 13:30; 16 19,
22:13, 23 4; Mr 8:27
- BIRD(S)**, Isa 31:5 As b. flying, so will
Isa 46:11 a ravenous b. from the east
Re 18 2 of every unclean and hateful b.
Ge 40 17, Le 14 1, De 14:11, Ps 134:7,
Pr 7 23; Jer 5:27; Eze 39 4, Mt 8:20
- BIRTH**, Isa 66:9 bring to the b., and not
Re 12 2 travelling in b., and pained
Ex 28:10; Isa 37 3; Eze 16:3, Mt 1:18,
Lu 1 14, Ga 4 19
- BIRTHRIGHT**, Ge 25 33, 34, 43 33; Heb 12:16
- BISHOP**, 1Ti 3 1, 2, Tit 1:7, 1Pe 2 25
- BLACKNESS**, Joe 2:6 faces shall gather b.
Jude 13 reserved the b. of darkness for
Isa 60 3, Na 2:10; Heb 12:18.
- BLAMELESS**, 1Co 1 8 b. in the day of our
Ph'p 2:15 b. in the midst of a crooked
Ge 44:10, Jos 2:17, Lu 1 6, 1Th 5 23, 1Ti
3 2, 2Pe 3 14
- BLASPHEMED**, Ps 74 18 foolish people have b.
Isa 52 5 continually every day is b.
Isa 37:23, 65:7, Eze 20:27; Ac 18 6, Tit
2:5, Re 16 9, 11, 21
- BLASPHEMY**, Mt 12:31 b. against the Holy
Re 17 3 beast, full of names of b.,
2Ki 19:3; Isa 37:3, Mt 26 65, Mr 7 22,
14:64, Joh 10 33; Col 3:8, Re 2:9; 13 6
- BLAST**, Jos 6:5 long b. with the ram's
Ps 18 15 b. of the breath of thy nostrils
Ex 15 8, 2Sa 22 16, 2Ki 19 7; Job 4 9
Isa 25:4, 37:7
- BLEMISH**, Eph 5:27 holy and without b.
Ex 12 5, 29 1, Le 1:3, 9 2; 21 21, Eze
45 18, Da 1:4
- BLESS**, Jg 5:9 B. ye the Lord
Ps 29:11 b. his people with peace
1Co 10:16 cup of blessing which we b.,
Ge 12 2, 28 3; 32 26, Nu 6 24, De 30 16,
Jos 8 33, Ru 2:4, Ps 5 12, 16:7; 128 5,
134:3, 145 10, Isa 65:16; Jer 4:2, Mt
5:44 1Co 4:12, Heb 6 14
- BLESSED**, Ge 1:28 And God b. them, and
Jg 5:24 b. above women shall Jael the
Mt 25 34 Come, ye b. of my Father, inherit
Ge 12 3; 22:18, 24:60; De 7 14; Job 1 21,
Ps 2 12, 32:2; 33:12, 79 19; 135 21, Da
12:12; Mt 5:8-11; 24:48; 1Ti 6:15; Jas
1:12; 1Pe 1:3; Re 14:13, 16:15; 19 9,
20 6; 22:7, 14
- BLESSING**, De 30:19 set before you ... b. and
- Fr 10:22 b. of the Lord, it maketh rich;
Eze 34 26 there shall be showers of b.
Mal 3:10 pour you out a b., that there
Ge 12:2, 22:17; De 11 26, 28 8; Ps 3:8;
24:5, 133 3; Isa 19:24, 44 3, Eze 34:26;
Zec 8:13; 1Co 10 16, Ga 3:14; Heb 12:17;
1Pe 3:9; Re 5:12, 13, 7:12.
- BLESSINGS**, Mal 2:2 I will curse your b.;
Eph 1 3 spiritual b. in heavenly places
Ge 49:25, De 28 2, Jos 8 31, Ps 21:3; Pr
10 6, 28:20.
- BLIND**, Isa 42:7 To open the b. eyes,
Isa 42 19 Who is b., but my servant?
Mt 15:14 If the b. lead the b., both
De 16 19, 28 29, 1Sa 12 3, Ps 146 8; Isa
29 18; 36:5; 43:8, 56 10, Zep 1 17, Mal
1 8, Mt 23 24, Lu 4 18, Joh 9 41, 2Pe
1:9, Re 3 17
- BLINDED**, Joh 12:40 hath b. their eyes,
2Co 4:4 god of this world hath b. the
Ro 11 7, 2Co 3 14, 1Jo 2 11
- BLINDNESS**, Ro 11 25 b. in part is
De 28 28, 2Ki 6 18, Eph 4 18
- BLOOD**, Mt 26 28 b. of the new testament,
1Jo 1 7 b. of Jesus Christ cleanseth us
Re 18 24 found the b. of prophets, and
Ge 1 10, 9:4, 6, Nu 35 27, 33, Isa 34 3,
1Co 10:16, 11:25, Heb 9 7, 22, 10 19,
12 4 1Pe 1:19, Re 5 9, 14 20, 19:2
- BLOSSOM**, Isa 35 1 rejoice, and b. as the rose.
Nu 17 5, Isa 5 24, 27 6
- BLUF**, Ex 32 33 will I b. out of my book.
Ps 51 1 b. out my transgressions.
Jer 18 23 neither b. out their sin from
Ex 32 32, De 9 14, 25:19; Ps 51 9, Re 3 5
- BOAZ**, Ru 2 1, 4 9, 13, 1Ki 7 21, 1Ch 2 12
- BODIES**, Ps 110 6 all with the dead b.,
Ro 12 1 present your b. a living sacrifice,
1Co 6 15 your b. are the members of Christ?
Ge 47 18, 2Ch 20 24, Da 3 28, Mt 27 52,
Ro 8 11, 1Co 15 40, Heb 13 11, Re 11:8.
- BODY**, 1Co 12 18 God se. them in the b.,
1Co 15 44 sown a natural b., it is
Col 1 18 head of the b. the church
Nu 19 16, Ps 132 11, Mt 10 28, 26 12,
Lu 11 34, Joh 2 21, Ro 6:12, 8 13, 12 4;
1Co 6 19, 12 12, 22, 15 35, 38, Eph 4 16;
1Th 5 23, Heb 10 5; Jas 2 26, Jude 9
- BODY OF CHRIST**, Ro 7 4 1Co 12 27, Eph 4 12
- BOLDLY**, Eph 6:19 open my mouth b., to
Heb 13 6 b. say, The Lord is my helper,
Mr 15 43, Joh 7 26, Ac 9 27, 29, 14:3,
18 20, 19 8, Eph 6:20, Heb 4 16
- BOLDNESS**, Ac 4 29 with all b. they may
1Jo 4:17 b. in the day of judgment
Ec 8 1, Ac 4 13, 31, 2Co 7 4, Eph 3 12,
Ph'p 1 20, Heb 10:19
- BOND**, Ga 3:28 there is neither b. nor free,
Nu 30 2, Eze 20 37; 1Co 12 13, Eph 4 3,
6 8, Col 9 11, 14, Re 13 16, 19 18
- BONDAGE**, Ro 8 15 spirit of b. again to
Ga 5 1 entangled again with the yoke of b.
Heb 2:15 all their lifetime subject to b.
Ex 6 5, 13 3, Eze 9 9, Isa 14 3, Joh 8 33,
Ac 7:7, Ro 8 21, 1Co 7 15, Ga 2:4, 4 3, 9,
21, 25; 2Pe 2 19
- BONDS**, Jer 30 8 burst thy b., and strangers
Eph 6:20 I am an ambassador in b.,
Ph'p 1:13 my b. in Christ are manifest
Ps 116 10, Jer 27 2, Na 1 13, Ac 20 23,
26 31; Ph'm 1 14 16, Col 4 3 2Ti 2 9,
Ph'm 10, Heb 10 31, 11 36, 13 3
- BONE(S)**, Ps 34 20 He keepeth all his b.:
Jer 20 9 burning fire shut up in my b.,
Eze 37 1 the valley which was full of b.,
Mt 23:27 within full of dead men's b.,
Ge 2 23, Job 10 11, 33:19; Ps 22:14, Ec
11 5, Isa 58:11, 60 14, Eze 37:4, 7, 11;

- Mic 3.2, Hab 3.16, Lu 24.39; Joh 19.36
BOOK, Ps 40.7 in the volume of the b. it
 Isa 29.11 words of a b. that is sealed,
 Da 12.4 seal the b., even to the time of
 Re 5.5 hath prevailed to open the b.,
 Ex 17.14, 24.7; Es 10.2; Job 31.35; Ps
 69.28, Isa 29.12, 18; Jer 36.2; Eze 2.9;
 Da 12.1, Mal 3.16, M'r 12.26, Lu 4.17;
 Ph'p 4.3, Heb 10.7; Re 3.5; 22.18, 19.
BOOKS, Da 7.10 and the b. were opened
 Re 20.12 and the b. were opened.
 Ec 12.12, Da 9.2, Joh 21.25, Ac 19.19
BORN, Isa 9.6 unto us a child is b.,
 Isa 66.8 shall a nation be b. at once?
 Lu 2.11 b. this day, in the city of David,
 Le 19.34, 1Ch 22.9, Job 14.1; Ps 87.5,
 Jer 22.26; Mt 2.1, 2, 11.11, Joh 1.13,
 3.3, 18.37, 1Co 15.8, 1Jo 3.9, Re 12.4
BORNE, Job 34.31 I have b. chastisement,
 Ps 69.7 for thy sake I have b. reproach:
 Isa 53.4 he hath b. our griefs, and
 J'g 16.29; Ps 55.12, Isa 66.12, M't 20.12;
 23.4, Joh 5.37, 1Co 15.49
BOTTLE(S), M't 9.17 new wine into old b.,
 Ge 21.19, J'g 4.19, Job 32.19
BOTTOMLESS PIT, Re 20.1 the key of the b.
 Re 9.1, 2, 11, 11.7, 17.8; 20.3
BOUGHT, M't 13.46 one pearl and b. it.
 1Co 7.23 Ye are b. with a price, be not
 2Pe 2.1 denying the Lord that b. them,
 Ge 39.1, 47.23, Le 27.24, De 32.6, Ru 4.9,
 2Sa 12.3, Jer 32.13, Mt 21.12, Lu 14.18,
 19.45; Ac 7.16; 1Co 6.20
BOUND, Isa 61.1 to them that are b.,
 M't 16.19 on earth, shall be b. in heaven;
 Re 20.2 b. him a thousand years,
 Ge 22.9, Jos 2.21, Ps 68.6; 107.10, Pr
 30.4, Jer 5.22, Eze 34.4, Da 3.21, Lu
 13.16; Ac 20.22, 23.14; 28.20, Ro 7.2,
 2Th 2.13, Heb 13.3
BOW, Ge 9.13 set my b. in the cloud,
 Ho 2.18 break the b., and the sword,
 Ph'p 2.10 Jesus every knee should b.,
 Ex 20.5; 23.24, De 5.9, 2Ki 17.35, Ps
 46.9, 95.6, Isa 45.23, 60.14, Eze 1.28,
 Ro 14.11; Eph 3.14, Re 6.2
BRAMBLE(S), J'g 9.14, 15, Isa 34.13, Lu 6.44
BRANCH, Jer 23.5 raise unto David a b.,
 Zec 3.8 bring forth my servant, The b.,
 Joh 15.2 b. that beareth not fruit
 Job 14.7, Ps 80.15, Isa 4.2, 11.1, 14.19,
 60.21; Jer 33.15, Eze 17.22, Da 11.7; Zec
 6.12, Mal 4.1, Mt 24.32; Joh 15.4, 6
BRANCHES, Joe 1.7 b. are made white
 Joh 15.5 I am the vine, ye are the b.
 Ro 11.21 spared not the natural b., take
 Le 23.40, Ne 8.15, Eze 17.6, 23; 31.9, 12;
 Da 4.14, 21, Ho 11.6, Zec 4.12, Lu 13.19,
 Joh 12.13, Ro 11.16, 17
BRAND, Zec 3.2 b. plucked out of the fire?
BREAD, Am 8.11 not a famine of b., nor a
 M't 4.4 man shall not live by b. alone
 M't 26.26 Jesus took b., and blessed it, and
 Joh 6.45 I am the b. of life he that
 Ge 3.19, De 8.3, Ps 37.25, 132.15, Pr
 28.19, Ec 11.1, Isa 55.2, Eze 4.16, M't
 6.11, Joh 6.51, 58, 1Co 10.16; 11.26, 27.
BREAK, Ps 89.34 My covenant will I not b.,
 Jer 1.14 Out of the north an evil shall b.
 Da 2.44 it shall b. in pieces and consume
 Joe 2.7 they shall not b. their ranks
 Ex 34.13; J'g 2.1; Job 34.24, Ps 2.3; Ec
 3.3, Isa 35.6, 42.3, 49.13, 58.8, M't 5.19,
 6.19, 1Co 10.16; Ga 4.27
BREASTPLATE, Eph 6.14 b. of righteousness;
 Ex 28.15; Le 8.8; Isa 59.17; 1Th 5.8
BREATH, Ge 2.7 his nostrils the b. of life;
 Ps 140.4 His b. goeth forth, he returneth
 Ps 150.6 every thing that hath b. praise
 Ge 7.22; Job 12.10, 33.4; Ps 104.29; Ec
 3.19; Isa 42.5, Ac 17.25
BRETHREN, Ne 4.14 fight for your b.,
 Ps 133.1 b. to dwell together in unity!
 Mt 23.8 and all ye are b.
 Re 12.10 accuser of our b. is cast down,
 Ge 42.3; 45.1; Ex 2.11, De 1.16, 18.15;
 1Sa 16.13; Ps 122.8, Pr 6.19; Isa 66.5;
 Mic 5.3; M't 12.49, 25.40, Ac 15.36; Eph
 6.10, 1Th 5.4, Heb 2.11, Re 19.10, 22.9
BRIDE, Jer 7.34 cease . the voice of the b.;
 Re 21.2 prepared as a b. adorned for her
 Re 22.17 Spirit and the b. say, Come
 Isa 61.10; 62.5; Jer 33.11; Joh 3.29; Re
 18.23, 21.9
BRIDEGROOM, Isa 62.5 b. rejoiceth over the
 Mt 25.1 and went forth to meet the b.
 Isa 61.10, Jer 7.34, 33.11, Mt 9.15; 25.5,
 6.10, Joh 3.29, Re 18.23
BRIGHTNESS, Isa 60.3 b. of thy rising.
 Da 12.3 wise shall shine as the b. of
 Isa 59.9, 62.1, Eze 1.4; 10.4, 28.17; Da
 2.31; Am 5.20; Hab 3.4; Ac 26.18, 2Th
 2.8, Heb 1.3
BRIMSTONE, Re 21.8 b.: the second death.
 Ge 19.24, Ps 11.6; Eze 38.22, Lu 17.29;
 Re 19.20; 20.10
BROTHER, Ps 49.7 redeem his b., nor give
 Jer 31.34 teach no more every man his b.,
 Hag 2.22 every one by the sword of his b.
 M'r 13.12 b. shall betray the b. to death,
 Nu 20.14, De 1.16, 25.5, 7; 2Sa 1.26;
 Pr 18.9, 24; Eze 38.21; M't 5.22; 12.50,
 18.15, Ro 14.21, 1Th 4.6, 1Jo 4.20
BRUISE, Ge 3.15 thou shalt b. his heel
 Ro 16.20 God of peace shall b. Satan
 Isa 53.10, Da 2.40, Na 3.19
BUCKLER, Ps 91.4 truth shall be thy . b.
 2Sa 22.31; Ps 18.2, 30, Pr 2.7
BUILD, Ps 102.16 Lord shall b. up Zion,
 Isa 65.22 not b., and another inhabit;
 Jer 1.10 throw down, to b., and to plant.
 2Sa 7.13, 1Ch 28.6, Eze 5.17; Ne 2.17;
 Ps 127.1, 147.2, Ec 3.3, Isa 60.10, 61.4,
 65.21, 66.1, Am 9.11, Mic 3.10, Zec 6.12
 M't 16.18, Ac 7.49, 15.16, 20.32
BUILDER, Heb 11.10 b. and maker is God
BUILDING, 1Co 3.9 ye are God's b.
 Eph 2.21 all the b., fitly framed together,
 1Ki 6.38, 1Ch 28.2, 2Ch 3.3, Eze 4.4, 6.8,
 Joh 2.20, 2Co 5.1, Heb 9.11, Jude 20,
 Ro 2.18
BUILT, M't 7.24 b. his house upon a rock:
 Eph 2.20 are b. upon the foundation of the
 1Pe 2.5 stones, are b. up a spiritual house,
 1Ki 6.2, 1Ch 17.6, 2Ch 6.2, Ne 4.6, Jer
 31.4, Eze 13.10, Mic 7.11, Hag 1.2; Zec
 8.9, 1Co 3.14, Col 2.7, Heb 3.4
BULLOCK, Isa 65.25 eat straw like the b.
 Le 16.3, 6, 14, 15, 27
BURDEN(S), Ps 55.22 Cast thy b. upon
 M't 23.4 blind heavy b., and grievous
 Ga 6.5 every man shall bear his own b.
 Nu 4.19, 11.11, 17, Ps 81.6; Isa 10.27,
 23.1, 58.6, Jer 23.33, Zec 9.1, 12.3, M't
 11.30, Ga 6.2
BURIED, Jer 25.33 not be lamented, . . nor b.,
 Ac 2.29 David, is both dead and b., and
 Ro 6.4 we are b. with him by baptism
 Ru 1.17, Ec 8.10, Jer 16.4, 6, Eze 39.15,
 Lu 16.22, 1Co 15.4, Col 2.12
BURN, Eze 39.9 b. the weapons, . . seven years:
 Mal 4.1 day cometh, that shall b. as an oven;
 Re 17.16 and b. her with fire
 Ge 44.18, Ex 30.7, De 32.22, Jer 7.9;
 44.25, M't 13.30, Lu 24.32
BURNED, Isa 43.2 thou shalt not be b.:

1Co 3:15 work shall be **b**, he shall
 Re 18:8 she shall be utterly **b**. with fire.
 Ex 5:2, Le 8:16, De 4:11, 2Ki 22:17, 23:5,
 Isa 24:6; Jer 1:16, 51:30, Mic 1:7, Na
 1:5, Mt 13:40, Heb 13:11; 2Pe 3:10
BURNT-OFFERING(S), 1Sa 15:22 delight in **b**.
 Ge 8:20, Le 8:18, 16:24; 17:8, 1Ki 9:25,
 Ps 40:8, 51:16, Isa 61:8, Mic 6:6, Heb 10:8
BURY, 2Ki 9:10 shall be none to **b** her
 Eze 39:11 **b** Gog, and all his multitude,
 Lu 9:60 Let the dead **b**. their dead,
 Ge 23:4, De 21:23, Ps 79:3, Jer 14:16,
 19:11, Eze 39:13, 14
BUSINESS, 1Sa 21:8 king's **b** required haste
 Lu 2:49 I must be about my Father's **b**.?
 1Th 4:11 study to do your own **b**.
 Jos 2:14, 20, Ne 13:30, Es 3:9, Ps 107:23,
 Pr 22:29, Da 8:27
BUY, Ge 47:19 **b**. us and our land for bread,
 Isa 55:1 come ye to the waters, **b** and
 Re 13:17 no man might **b**. or sell, save he
 Ge 41:57, Ru 4:4, 8, Pr 23:23, Jer 32:41,
 Mt 25:9, Re 3:18
C
CÆSAR, M'r 12:17 Render to **C** the things
 Lu 23:2 forbidding to give tribute to **C**.
 Joh 19:15 We have no king but **C**.
 Mt 22:17, 21, Lu 2:1, 20:25, Joh 19:12,
 Ac 17:7, 25:8
CALAMITY, De 32:35 day of their **c**. is at
 Pr 1:26 I also will laugh at your **c**.
 Eze 35:5 in the time of their **c**.
 2Sa 22:19, Jer 18:17, 49:32, Ob 13
CALLED, 1Co 1:26 not many noble, are **c**.
 1Pe 2:9 **c**. you out of darkness into his
 Re 17:14 are **c**. and chosen, and faithful
 Ge 21:12, J'g 4:6, 2Sa 22:7, Ps 116:4,
 Isa 1:26, 35:8, 54:5, 62:2, Jer 25:29,
 Mt 21:13, 22:14, Ro 8:28, 30, 1Co 1:9,
 Eph 4:1, 4, 2Ti 1:9, 1Pe 2:21, Re 19:9
CALLING, Ph'p 3:14 prize of the high **c**.
 Heb 3:1 partakers of the heavenly **c**.
 2Pe 1:10 make your **c** and election sure.
 Isa 46:11, Ac 22:16, Ro 11:29, 1Co 1:26,
 7:20, Eph 1:18, 4:4, 2Th 1:11, 2Ti 1:9
CALVES, Ho 14:2 render the **c** of our lips
 1Ki 12:28, 32, 2Ki 17:16, 2Ch 13:8, Mic
 6:6, Mal 4:2, Heb 9:12, 19
CAMEL, Mt 19:24, 23:24
CANAAN(ITES), Ge 17:8, Ex 3:8, 6:4, 13:5,
 Nu 35:10, De 32:49, Jos 3:10, 5:1, 12,
 J'g 3:1, 4:23, Ps 106:38, Zep 2:5
CANDLE, Mt 5:15 light a **c**. and put it
 Re 18:23 a **c**. shall shine no more at all
 Job 29:3, Ps 18:28, Pr 20:27, 24:20, Lu
 11:36, Re 22:5
CANDLESTICKS, Re 1:12, 13, 20, 2:1, 11:4
CAPTAIN, Jos 5:14 **c** of the host of the
 Heb 2:10 **c**. of their salvation perfect
 Nu 14:4, J'g 4:2, 11:6, 2Sa 5:2, 2Ki 9:5
CAPTIVE, Ps 68:18 hast led captivity **c**.
 Isa 52:2 arise, O **c**. daughter of Zion
 Lu 21:24 led away **c**. into all nations
 J'g 5:12, Eph 4:8, 2Ti 3:6
CAPTIVES, Isa 45:13 he shall let go my **c**.
 Isa 61:1 to proclaim liberty to the **c**.
 1Ki 8:46, 47, Ps 106:46, Isa 14:2, 49:25,
 Jer 50:33, Da 11:8, Lu 4:18
CAPTIVITY, Jer 29:14 turn away your **c**.
 Da 11:33 fall by flame, by **c**. and
 Re 13:10 He that leadeth into **c** shall
 J'g 5:12; 2Ki 24:15, Ne 1:3, Job 42:10,
 Ps 53:6, 126:1, Isa 5:13, La 4:22, Eze
 25:3; 39:25, Joe 3:1, Zep 2:7, Zec 14:2,
 2Co 10:5, Eph 4:8
CARCASE(S), Mt 24:28 wheresoever the **c**. is,
 J'g 14:8; 1Sa 17:46, 34:3, Jer 7:33
CARE(S), M'r 4:10 the **c**. of this world, and

Eze 4:16, Lu 21:34, 1Pe 5:7.
CARNAL, Ro 8:7 the **c**. mind is enmity
 2Co 10:4 weapons of our warfare are not **c**.
 Ro 7:14; 1Co 3:3, Heb 7:16, 9:10
CARNALLY, Ro 8:6 to be **c**. minded is death;
CAST, Ps 94:14 Lord will not **c**. off his
 Joh 12:31 prince of this world be **c** out
 Ex 34:24, 1Ch 28:9, Ne 1:9, Ps 108:11;
 Pr 22:10, Isa 14:19, 62:10, 66:5, Jer
 16:13, Jon 2:4, Zep 3:15, Zec 10:6, Mt
 7:5, 21:12; Joh 6:37; Ro 13:12, 1Ti 5:12,
 Heb 10:35; Re 12:9
CATTLE, Ps 50:10 **c**. upon a thousand hills
 Zec 13:5 to keep **c**. from my youth
 Ge 1:24, 2:20, Ex 9:3, Ps 107:38, Isa
 30:23, Jer 49:32, Eze 34:17, 38:12
CHAINS, Ps 149:8 bind their kings with **c**.
 2Pe 2:4 delivered them into **c** of darkness,
 Ps 68:6, Jer 40:4, Ac 12:7, Jude 6
CHALDEANS, Jer 37:13 fastest away to the **C**
 Hab 1:6 **C**. that bitter and hasty nation,
 Isa 43:14, 17:1, 5, 48:20, Jer 21:9, 25:12,
 40:9, Ac 7:4
CHANGE, Job 14:14 till my **c** come
 Mal 3:6 I am the Lord, I **c**. not,
 Ph'p 3:21 Who shall **c**. our vile body,
 Ge 35:2, Ps 102:26, Jer 13:23, Da 7:25,
 Ho 4:7, Zec 3:4, Ac 6:14
CHARIOT, J'g 5:28 his **c**. so long in coming?
 2Ki 10:15 took him up to him into the **c**.
 Jer 51:21 thee will I break in pieces the **c**.
 2Ki 2:11, Ps 46:9, 76:6, Isa 43:17, Mic
 1:13, Zec 9:10
CHARIOTS, Isa 31:1 Egypt and trust in **c**.
 Da 11:40 like a whirlwind, with **c**.
 Hag 2:22 I will overthrow the **c**. and
 Ex 15:4, J'g 4:3, Ps 20:7, 68:17, Isa
 36:9, 66:15, Jer 46:9, Joe 2:5, Mic 5:10,
 Na 2:3, 4, Re 9:9
CHARITY, 1Ti 1:5 **c** out of a pure heart,
 1Pe 4:8 **c**. shall cover the multitude of
 1Co 13:1, 13, 16:14, Col 3:14; 1Ti 4:12,
 2Ti 2:22, Jude 12
CHASTE, 2Co 11:2, Tit 2:5, 1Pe 3:2
CHASTEN, Re 3:19 love, I rebuke and **c**.
 2Sa 7:14, Ps 38:1, Pr 19:18, Da 10:12
CHASTENED, Job 33:19, Ps 69:10, 118:18,
 1Co 11:32, 2Co 6:9, Heb 12:10
CHASTENETH, De 8:5, Pr 13:24, Heb 12:6, 7
CHASTENING, Heb 12:11 no **c** for the present
 Job 5:17, Pr 3:11, Isa 26:16, Heb 12:5, 7
CHEEK, Joe 1:6 **c** teeth of a great lion
 Mt 5:39 smite thee on thy right **c**. turn
 Job 16:10, Ps 3:7, Mic 5:1
CHERUB, Eze 28:14 anointed **c** that covereth,
 Ps 18:10, Eze 10:2, 28:16
CHERUBIMS, Ex 25:22, 1Sa 4:4, 2Sa 6:2,
 Ps 99:1, Eze 11:22, Heb 9:5
CHIEF, Eph 2:20 Christ **c** corner stone,
 1Pe 5:4 when the **c** Shepherd shall appear,
 De 1:15, Jos 22:14, Ps 105:36, 137:6,
 Isa 14:9, Eze 38:2, Da 2:48, 10:13, Mt
 20:27, 23:6, 1Ti 1:15, 1Pe 2:6
CHILD, Pr 22:6 train up a **c** in the way
 Isa 9:6 unto us a **c** is born, unto us
 Isa 11:6 a little **c** shall lead them
 Re 12:5 she brought forth a man **c**.
 Ex 2:3, 10, 1Sa 1:27, 1Ki 3:26, Pr 29:15,
 Isa 49:15, 65:20, 66:7, Mt 1:23, 18:2,
 Ac 4:30, 1Th 5:3
CHILDREN, De 6:7 teach them unto thy **c**.
 Ps 45:16 fathers shall be thy **c**. whom
 Isa 54:13 all thy **c** shall be taught of
 De 30:2, Isa 38:19, Mt 2:18, 18:3, 19:14,
 Lu 16:8, Ro 8:16, Eph 5:8, 6:4, 1Th 5:5,
 1Jo 3:10, 5:21
CHOKED, Mt 13:22, M'r 4:19
CHOKED, Mt 13:7, M'r 4:7; Lu 8:7, 14.

CHOOSE, De 30:19 therefore e life, that
Jos 24:15 e. you this day whom ye will
Zec 1:17 Lord shall yet e. Jerusalem
De 7:7, 12:11; Ps 25:12, Isa 7:15.

CHOSEN, Ps 132:13 the Lord hath e. Zion;
M't 12:18 my servant, whom I have e.;
Jas 2:5 Hath not God e. the poor of this
1Pe 2:9 ye are a e. generation, a royal
De 7:6; 16:11; Ne 1:9, Ps 89:3; Pr 16:16,
Isa 43:10, 48:10; Jer 8:3, Da 11:15, Zec
3:2, M't 20:16, Lu 10:42; Joh 15:16, 19,
Ac 9:15, 1Co 1:27; Eph 1:4, Re 17:14

CHRIST, M't 16:16 Thou art the C., the
1Co 12:12 are one body so also is C.
1Co 15:23 C. the firstfruits, afterward they
Re 20:4 reigned with C. a thousand years
Mt 1:16, 23:8, 24:23, Joh 4:25, 42, 7:42,
17:3, Ac 3:20, Ro 1:7, 8:17, 15:3, 1Co
1:13, Eph 2:5, 4:13, 5:23, Col 1:27, 2Ti
3:2, Heb 3:1, 11:26, 1Pe 2:21, Re 12:17

CHRISTIAN(S), Ac 11:26, 26:28, 1Pe 4:16

CHRISTS, M't 24:24, M'r 13:23

CHURCH, Col 1:18 head of the body, the e.
Heb 12:23 assembly and e. of the firstborn,
Ac 20:28, 1Co 14:19, Ga 1:13, Eph 1:22,
5:24, 32, Col 1:24, 1Ti 3:15

CIRCUMCISION, Ro 2:29 e. is . of the heart,
Ac 7:8, Ro 2:28; 3:30, 4:11, 1Co 7:19,
Ph'p 3:3, Col 2:11

CITIES, Nu 35:6 six e. for refuge.
Nu 35:7, Isa 54:3, 61:1, Jer 31:13, Eze
35:4, Da 11:15, Mic 5:11, M't 10:23,
Lu 4:43, 19:17, 2Pe 2:6, Re 18:19

CITIZENSHIP, Ph'p 3:20 e. in heaven (A R V)

CITY, Jer 25:29 evil on the e. which is
Heb 11:10 e. whose builder is God
Re 21:2 the holy e., new Jerusalem,
Ge 4:17, 11:4, Jos 20:4, Ps 69, Ps 46:4,
48:2, Isa 1:21, 23:16, Jer 27:17, Eze 9:4,
Jon 1:2, Zep 3:1, Zec 14:2, M't 4:5, Ac
16:20, Heb 11:16, 12:22, 13:14; Re 11:2,
17:18; 18:10

CITY OF REFUGE, Nu 35:25, Jos 21:13, 21,
32:38; 1Ch 6:57

CLAY, Isa 29:16 esteemed as the potter's e.
Job 10:9, Ps 40:2, Isa 45:9, 64:8, Jer
18:6, Da 2:34, Ro 9:21

CLEAN, Ps 24:4 e. hands, and a pure heart,
Isa 52:11 be ye e. that bear the vessels
(Je 7:2, 35:3, Le 10:10, 16:30, Jos 4:1,
Joh 14:4, 17:9, Ps 19:9, 51:10, M't 23:25,
Joh 15:3, Re 19:8, 14

CLEANSE, Ps 119:9 man e. his way? by
Eze 39:12 that they may e. the land
2Co 7:1 e. ourselves from all filthiness
Ps 19:12, 51:2, Jer 33:8, Eze 37:23, Joe
3:21, Eph 5:26, Jas 4:8, 1Jo 1:9

CLOUD, Ge 9:13 set my bow in the e.,
Lu 21:27 Son of man coming in a e. with
Heb 12:1 so great a e. of witnesses, let
Ex 13:21, 14:20, 24:16, Nu 9:16, 11:25,
1Ki 8:10, Ps 105:39, Eze 1:4, 10:4, Ac
1:9, 1Co 10:2, Re 14:14

CLOUDS, Isa 14:14 ascend above the e.;
Joe 2:2 a day of e. and of thick darkness,
Re 1:7 he cometh with e., and every eye
De 4:11, Pr 3:20, Jer 4:13, Da 7:13, Zep
1:15, M't 24:30, 26:64, 1Th 4:17, Jude 12

COAL(S), Isa 6:6 live e. in his hand,
Eze 10:2 e. of fire and scatter them
Ps 18:12; Isa 47:14, Hab 3:5, Ro 12:20

COLD, Ps 147:17 who can stand before his e.?
Mt 24:12 the love of many shall wax e.
Re 3:15 thou art neither e. nor hot:
Ge 8:22; Pr 20:4; M't 10:42, Re 3:16

COME, 2Ki 10:16 C. with me, and see my zeal
Isa 55:1 hath no money, e. ye, buy and eat,
M't 6:10 Thy kingdom e. Thy will be done

Ro 8:38 things present, nor things to e.,
Re 18:4 C. out of her, my people, that ye
Re 22:17 And let him that heareth say, C.
Ge 7:1; Nu 24:17; Jos 10:6, Ps 40:7, 83:4,
144:5; Isa 2:3; 26:20; 60:1, Jer 50:5,
Zec 2:6, M't 25:34; Lu 18:30, Joh 6:44,
10:10; 13:19; 14:3, 16:13, 1Co 11:26,
2Co 6:17, Heb 10:1; 13:14

COMFORT, Isa 61:2 to e. all that mourn;
Zec 1:17 the Lord shall yet e. Zion,
Ro 15:4 patience and e. of the scriptures
2Co 1:4 we may be able to e. them which
Job 2:11, Ps 23:4; Isa 40:1, 51:3; 68:13;
Jer 31:13, 2Co 1:3; 1Th 4:18, 2Th 2:17

COMFORTED, Isa 49:13 Lord hath e. his people
Jer 31:15 refused to be e. for her children,
Ge 37:35, Ps 119:52, Isa 60:13; M't 5:4;
Lu 16:25, 2Co 1:4, Col 2:2, 1Th 2:11

COMFORTER, Joh 14:16, 26, 15:26, 16:7

COMFORTERS, Job 16:2, Ps 69:20, Na 3:7

COMING, Mal 3:2 abide the day of his e.?
M'r 13:26 the Son of man e. in the clouds,
Lu 12:45 My lord delayeth his e., and
J'g 5:28, 2Ki 10:15, Jer 8:7, Mal 4:5,
M't 16:28, Lu 21:26, Joh 5:25, 2Pe 1:16;
Re 13:11, 21:2

COMING (Gr parousia, presence),
Mt 24:3 what shall be the sign of thy e.,
Mt 24:37 so shall also the e. of the Son
1Co 15:23 they that are Christ's, at his e.
2Pe 3:4 Where is the promise of his e.?
1Jo 2:28 be ashamed before him at his e.
Mt 24:27, 39, 1Th 2:10, 3:13, 4:15,
5:23, 2Th 2:1, 8, Jas 5:7

COMMAND, De 4:2 word which I e. you,
Jer 1:17 speak.. all that I e. thee
Ex 7:2, 18:23, Nu 9:8, De 4:2, 40; 6:6,
8:1, 11:13, 12:11, 18:18, 32:46; 1Ki
11:38, Jer 1:7, 26:2, Joh 15:14, 17, Ac
5:28, 2Th 3:6

COMMANDED, Ge 3:17 I e. thee, saying,
Eze 9:11 I have done as thou hast e. me
De 5:33, 6:24, Jos 1:9, Ps 33:9; 78:5,
105:8; 119:4, Isa 45:12, Jer 7:23; Lu
17:10, 2Co 4:6, Heb 12:20

COMMANDMENT, Pr 6:23 e. is a lamp, and
Mt 15:3 transgress the e. of God by
Nu 9:23, De 1:26; 1Sa 12:14; 13:13, 15:24,
Ps 19:8, Pr 6:20, M'r 12:30, 31, Joh 10:18;
12:50, Ro 7:12, 2Pe 2:21, 1Jo 3:23

COMMANDMENTS, Ex 34:28 the ten e.
Mt 15:9 teaching for doctrines the e. of
Re 12:17 which keep the e. of God, and
De 10:4, Ps 111:7, M't 22:40, Job 14:21,
15:10, Tit 1:14, 1Jo 3:24, 5:2, 3, Re 22:14

COMMIT, Ps 37:5 C. thy way unto the Lord,
Lu 16:11 e. to your trust the true riches?
2Ti 2:2 the same e. thou to faithful men
1Pe 4:19 e. the keeping of their souls to
Ps 31:5, Pr 16:3, Ro 1:32; 1Jo 3:9

COMMITTED, Joh 5:22 e. all judgment unto
Re 18:3 kings of the earth have e.
De 21:22, Jer 2:13, 44:3, 9, Eze 23:3, 37:
13; 1:11, Tit 1:3, Re 17:2

COMMON, M'r 12:37 e. people heard him gladly
Jer 26:23 Ac 2:44, 4:32; 10:15, 28, 1Co
10:13; Jude 3

COMMUNION, 1Co 10:16; 2Co 6:14; 13:14

COMPANIONS, Ps 45:14 virgins her e. that
Isa 1:23, Heb 10:33

COMPANY, Ps 68:11 great was the e. of those
Eze 38:15 a great e., and a mighty army
Heb 12:22 innumerable e. of angels,
2Ch 20:12; Jer 31:8, Eze 17:17; 27:27, 34,
38:13; Lu 6:22, Joh 6:5; Ac 6:7; 1Co 5:11,
2Th 3:14, Re 18:17

COMPASSION, Ps 86:15 God full of e.,
Ps 78:38; Isa 49:15; Jer 12:15; Mic 7:19;

Ro 9:15; 1Pe 3:8
CONCEIVE(D), Ps 51:5 sin did my mother c.
 Isa 7:14 a virgin shall c., and bear a
 Ge 21:2; Isa 59:4; M't 1:20; Lu 1:31;
 Heb 11:11; Jas 1:15.
CONCISION, Joe 3:14 (mar), Ph'p 3:2.
CONDEMN, Ps 94:21 c. the innocent blood.
 Isa 54:17 rise against thee thou shalt c.
 De 25:1; Job 9:20; 10:2; Ps 109:31; Pr
 12:2; Isa 50:9; M't 12:41, 42; 20:18; Lu
 6:37; Joh 3:17; 1Jo 3:20
CONDEMNATION, Ro 5:18 upon all men to c.,
 Joh 3:19, 5:24; Ro 8:1; Jas 3:1.
CONDEMNED, Joh 3:18 believeth not is c.
 Jas 5:6 Ye have c. and killed the just,
 M't 12:7, 37; Lu 6:37; 24:20; Ro 8:3.
 1Co 11:32; Tit 2:8; 3:11; Heb 11:7
CONFEDERACY, Isa 8:12; Ob 7
CONFESS, Mt 10:32 shall c. me before men,
 Ph'p 2:11 every tongue should a. that Jesus
 Le 26:40; 1Ki 8:33; Ps 32:5; Ro 10:9,
 14:11; Isa 5:16; 1Jo 1:9; 4:15; Re 3:5
CONFIDENCE, Pr 14:26 Lord is strong c.,
 Ps 65:5; 118:8; Isa 30:15; Eze 28:26;
 Mic 7:5; Eph 3:12; Heb 3:6, 14; 10:35
CONFORMED, Ro 8:29; 12:2
CONFOUND, Jer 1:17 lest I c. thee before
 Ge 11:7, 9; 1Co 1:27
CONFOUNDED, Isa 54:4 neither be thou c.,
 Mic 3:7 and the diviners c. yea, they
 1Pe 2:6 believeth on him shall not be c.
 Ps 22:5; 83:17; 120:5; Isa 41:11; 45:16;
 50:7; Jer 50:2; Mic 7:16; Ac 2:6; 9:22
CONFUSION, Isa 30:3 of Egypt your c.
 1Co 14:33 God is not the author of c., Isa
 Eze 9:7; Ps 35:4; 26:71-1; 109:29; Isa
 41:29; 45:16; Ac 19:29; Jas 3:16
CONGREGATION, Ps 15:5 nor sinners in the c.
 Ps 35:18 give thee thanks in the great c.
 Ex 12:3; Nu 19:20; 27:16; Job 15:34; Ps
 40:9; 74:2; 75:2; 82:1; 89:5; 149:1; Pr
 21:18; Isa 14:13; Joe 2:16; Mic 2:5
CONQUER(ORS), Ro 8:37; Re 6:2
CONSCIENCE, Ac 24:16 c. void of offence
 Ac 23:1; Ro 2:15; 9:1; 1Co 10:29; 1Ti
 1:5; 3:9; Heb 9:14; 1Pe 2:19; 3:16
CONSECRATE, Mic 4:13 c. their gain unto
 Ex 28:41; 29:35; 32:29; 1Ch 29:5
CONSIDER, Job 37:14 c. the wondrous works
 Heb 3:1 c. the Apostle and High Priest of
 Ex 33:13; De 4:39; 8:5; Isa 12:24; Ps 8:3;
 25:19; 45:10; Isa 14:16; Da 9:23; M't
 6:28; Heb 3:1
CONSOLATION, Ro 15:5 God of patience and c.
 Heb 6:18 we might have a strong c.,
 Lu 2:25; 2Co 1:5; 6:7; Ph'p 2:1; 2Th 2:16
CONSUME, Da 2:44 c. all these kingdoms,
 Zec 14:12 Their flesh shall c. away while
 Jos 24:20; Ps 37:20; 59:13; Da 7:26; Zep
 1:2; Lu 9:54; 2Th 2:8; Jas 4:3
CONSUMED, Ps 104:35 Let the sinners be c.
 La 3:22 Lord's mercies that we are not c.,
 Ex 3:2; Nu 16:26; Ps 119:139; Isa 1:28;
 29:20; Jer 14:15; Eze 34:29; Da 11:16;
 Mal 3:6; Ga 5:15
CONTEMPT, Isa 23:9 c. all the honourable
 Da 12:2 some to shame and everlasting c.
 Job 31:34; Ps 107:40; 119:22; Pr 18:3
CONTEMPTIBLE, Mal 1:7; 12:29
CONTENTMENT, 1Ti 6:6 godliness with c. is
CONTINUE, Joh 8:31 If ye c. in my word, then
 Ps 49:11; 102:28; Ac 14:22; 26:22; 1Ti
 4:16; 2Pe 3:4
CONTRARY, Ac 17:7 c. to the decrees of
 Ac 18:13 men to worship God c. to the law
 Ro 16:17 offences, c. to the doctrine
 Le 26:21, 24; Re 9:1; Ac 26:9; Ro 11:24;
 Ga 5:17; Col 2:14; 1Ti 1:10.

CONTRITE, Ps 51:17 broken and a c. heart,
 Ps 34:18; Isa 57:15; 66:2
CONTROVERSY, Isa 34:8 for the c. of Zion
 Jer 25:31 Lord hath a c. with the nations,
 De 17:8; Ho 4:1; 12:2; Mic 6:2; 1Ti 3:16
CONVERSATION, Ph'p 1:27 let your c. be as
 Ps 37:14; 50:23; Ga 1:13; Eph 4:22; Ph'p
 3:20; 1Ti 4:12; Jas 3:13; 1Pe 1:15; 2:12;
 3:16; 2Pe 2:7; 3:11
CONVERSION, Ac 15:3 c. of the Gentiles
CONVERT(ED), Isa 60:5 sea shall be c. unto
 Ac 3:19 Repent ye therefore, and be c.,
 Ps 51:13; Isa 6:10; M't 13:15; 18:3; Lu
 22:32; Jas 5:19
CORN, Joe 2:19 I will send you c. and wine,
 Ge 41:5; 42:1, 5; De 33:28; Jos 5:11; Ru
 2:2; Joe 1:10; Joh 12:24; 1Ti 5:18
CORNER, Ps 118:22 head stone of the c.
 Isa 28:16 lay in Zion precious c. stone,
 Isa 30:20 thy teachers be removed into a c.
 Job 38:6; M't 21:42; M'r 12:10; Ac 4:11;
 Eph 2:20; 1Pe 2:6
CORRECTION, Pr 3:11 neither be weary of c.
 2Ti 3:16 All scripture is given for c.,
 Pr 15:10; 22:15; 23:13; Jer 5:3; Zep 3:2
CORRUPT, Da 11:32 shall be c. by flatteries.
 Mt 7:18 neither can a c. tree bring forth
 Ge 6:11; De 4:16; Ps 14:1; Mal 1:14; Mt
 6:19; 12:33; 1Co 15:33; 2Co 2:17; Eph
 4:29; 2Ti 3:8; Re 19:2
CORRUPTIBLE, 1Co 15:53 this c. must put on
 Ro 1:23; 1Co 15:54; 1Pe 1:18; 23:84
CORRUPTION, Ps 16:10 Holy One to see c.
 Ro 8:21 delivered from the bondage of c.
 1Co 15:42 It is sown in c., it is
 Isa 38:17; Jon 2:6; Ac 2:27, 31; 13:36;
 1Co 15:50; Ga 6:8; 2Pe 1:4; 2:12; 19
COUNCILS, M't 10:17; M'r 13:9
COUNSEL, Ps 2:2 rulers take c. together,
 Isa 48:10 My c. shall stand, and I will
 Nu 31:16; De 32:28; Ps 1:1; 33:10, 11;
 73:24; 83:3; 107:11; Isa 8:10; Ac 5:38;
 20:27; Eph 1:11; Heb 6:17; Re 3:18
COUNSELLOR, Isa 9:6 called Wonderful C.,
 Isa 40:13; 41:28; Mic 4:9
COUNSELS, Pr 1:5 shall attain unto wise c.,
 Isa 25:1; 47:13; Jer 7:24; 1Co 4:5
COUNTRIES, Ps 110:6 heads over many c.
 Isa 8:9 give ear, all ye of far c.
 Ge 26:4; Jer 23:8; 32:37; Eze 34:13; Da
 11:40; 41:42; Zec 10:9; Lu 21:21
COUNTRY, Jer 31:8 bring from the north c.,
 Heb 11:14 declare that they seek a c.
 Ge 12:1; Jos 2:24; 6:22; 27:7; 9:6, 9;
 Isa 13:5; Jer 23:8; 51:9; Jon 1:8; M't
 13:57; 21:33; 25:14; Lu 19:12; Ac 7:3
COURAGE, De 31:6 strong and of a good c.,
 Jos 1:6; 10:25; 1Ch 19:13; 28:20; 2Ch
 15:8; Ps 27:14; Isa 41:6; Da 11:25
COURAGEOUS, Jos 1:7 be thou very c.,
 Jos 23:6; 2Ch 32:7; Am 2:16
COVENANT, Ps 50:5 c. with me by sacrifice
 Isa 24:5 broken the everlasting c.
 Jer 31:31 make a new c. with the house
 Ge 9:9; 15:18; 17:19; Ex 19:5; 34:12; De
 7:9; 9:9; 29:1; Ps 25:14; 50:16; 89:3; Isa
 28:15; 42:6; 54:10; 55:3; Da 11:30;
 Mal 3:1; Ac 7:8; Heb 8:6; 10:29
COVET(OUSNESS), Ex 20:17 Thou shalt not c.
 Heb 13:5 conversation be without c.;
 Jer 51:13; Ro 7:7; 1Co 12:31; Col 3:5
CREATE, Isa 63:17 I c. new heavens, and a
 Ps 51:10; Isa 4:5; 45:7; 57:19; 65:18
CREATED, Ge 1:27 c. man in his own image,
 Isa 45:18 he c. it not in vain, he
 Col 1:16 by him were all things c.,
 Ge 1:1; Ps 102:18; 104:30; Isa 43:1, 7;
 45:8, 12; Eze 29:13, 15; Eph 2:10; 3:9;

4.24, Ro 4.11; 10.6
CREATION, Ro 1 20 from the c. of the world
 Re 3 14 beginning of the c. of God;
 M'r 10.6, 13 19, Ro 8 22, 2Pe 3:4
CREATOR, Ec 12 1 Remember thy C. in the
 Isa 40 28, 43 15, Ro 1 25, 1Pe 4.19
CREATURE(S), Ro 1 25 served the c. more
 2Co 5 17 he is a new c. old things are
 Ge 2 19, 9 10, 12, Isa 13 21, Eze 1 5, 19,
 20, Ro 8 19, 21, 39, Ga 6 15, Heb 4 13,
 Jas 1 18, Re 5.13, 8 9
CROSS (Gr stauros, stake).
 Lu 9 23 take up his c. daily, and follow
 Col 2 14 nailing it to his c.
 Heb 12 2 endured the c., despising the
 M't 10 38, M'r 10 21, Lu 14 27; Joh
 19 17 31, 1Co 1 17, 18, Ga 5 11, 6 14,
 Eph 2 16, Ph'p 2 8, 3 18
CROWN(S), Eze 21 26 diadem, and take off the c.,
 2Ti 4 8 there is laid up for me a c.
 Re 2 10 I will give thee a c. of life
 Es 8 15, Isa 28 5, 62 3, Zec 6 11; M't
 27 29, Jas 1 12, 1Pe 5 4, Re 3 11; 9 7,
 12 3, 13 1, 19 12
CRUCIFIED, Lu 24 7 be c., and the third
 Re 11 8 Egypt, where also our Lord was c
 M't 26 2, M'r 15 25, Ac 2 36, 4 10, Ro
 6 6, 1Co 2 2, 8, Ga 2 20, 5 24
CRUCIFY, Heb 6 6 c. the Son of God afresh,
 M't 20 19, 23 4, M'r 15 14, 20, 27,
 Joh 19 10, 15
CRY, Isa 58 1 C. aloud, spare not, b'f
 Jer 25 34 Howl, ye shepherds, at c.;
 Eze 9 4 sigh and that c. for v' the
 Isa 12 6, 42 2 Joe 1 20, Mic 3 5, M't
 12 19, 25 6, Lu 18 7, 19 40, Ac 23 9
 Ro 8 15, Re 14 18
CUP, Jer 25 15 c. of this fury at my hand,
 1Co 10 21 c. of the Lord, and the c. of
 Ge 44 12, Ps 23 5, 116 13, Jer 51 7, Eze
 23 33, Zec 12 2, M't 10 42, 20 22, Lu
 22 20, 42, 1Co 10 16, Re 14 10, 16 19,
 17 4, 18 6
CURE, Jer 33 6 I will c. them, and will
CURSE(D), De 11 26 a blessing and a c.
 Isa 24 6 hath the c. devoured the earth,
 Ge 3 17, 12 3, Job 1 11, 2 5, 9, Mal 2 2,
 4 6, Ga 3 13, Re 22 3
CUSTOMS, Le 18 30, Jer 10 3, Ac 6 14, 16 21,
 21 21, 26 3, 28 17
CUT, Ps 37 9 evil doers shall be c. off
 Jer 51 6 be not c. off in her iniquity
 Ro 9 28 c. it short in righteousness
 Ps 34 16, 37 38, 94 23, Pr 2 22, Isa
 14 12, 56 5, Da 2 34, 9 26, Mic 5 9, M't
 24 51, Ac 5 33
CYRUS, Isa 44 28 C. He is my shepherd,
 Isa 45 1 Lord to his anointed, to C.,
 2Ch 36 22, Ezr 1 2.7, 6 3, 14, Da 10 1.

D

DAGGER, J'g 3 16, 21, 22
DAILY, Da 11 31 take away the d. sacrifice,
 Ac 5 42 d. in every house, they ceased
 Ac 17 11 searched the scriptures d.,
 Ps 42 10, 61 8, 68 19, Pr 8 30, Da 8 11,
 12 11, M't 6 11, Lu 9 23, 19 47, Heb 3 18
DAMNATION, M't 23 33 escape the d. of hell?
 2 Pe 2 3 their d. slumbereth not
 M't 23 14, M'r 3 29, 12 40, Lu 20 47,
 Joh 5 29, Ro 13 2, 1Co 11 29, 1Ti 5 12
DANIEL, Da 12 9 Go thy way, D.; for the
 Eze 14 20, Da 1 7, 19, 2 48; 6 2, 11, 16,
 20, 26, 12 4, M't 24 15
DARKNESS, Isa 42 7 them that sit in d. out
 Isa 60 2 d. shall cover the earth, and
 1Pe 2 9 called you out of d. into his
 Ex 10 21, Ps 82 5; 112 4, Isa 45 7, 49 9,
 Joe 2 2, 31; Am 5 20, Zep 1 15; M't 6 23,
 Joh 3 19; Ac 2 20, 1Co 4 5, 2Co 6 14;
 Eph 6 12; Col 1 13; 1Th 5 5; 1Jo 1 5;
 Jude 13, Re 16 10
DAUGHTER(S), Isa 52 2 O captive d. of Zion
 Joe 2 28 sons and your d. shall prophecy,
 Lu 23 28 D. of Jerusalem, weep not for me,
 Isa 47 1, 62 11, Jer 31 22, Da 11 6, 17;
 M'c 1 13; 4 8, 13, 5 1, Zep 3 10, Zec 9 9,
 M't 21 5; Ac 2 17, 2Co 6 18
DAVID, 1Sa 18 3 Jonathan and D. made a
 Ac 2 34 D. is not ascended into the
 1Sa 10 13; 17 37, 45, Isa 9 7; M't 22 45.
 Lu 20 42; Ac 2 29
DAY, Zep 1 14 great d. of the Lord is near,
 Zep 2 3 hid in the d. of the Lord's anger
 Re 16 14 battle of that great d. of God
 Ge 1 5, 2 2, 17, Ex 12 14; Pr 4 18, Isa
 13 9, Jer 25 33, 30 7, Joe 2 11; Hab 3 16,
 Zep 1 18, 3 8, Mal 3 2, M't 24 50, M'r
 13 32, Joh 8 56, Ro 13 12, 1Co 1 8, Eph
 6 13, 2Ti 4 8, 2Pe 1:19, 3 8, 10, 1Jo 4 17
DAYS, Isa 2 2 come to pass in the last d.,
 Da 2 44 in the d. of these kings shall
 M't 24 22 except those d. should be
 Job 14 14, Ps 23 6, 27 4, 90 12, 103 15,
 Pr 3 2, Ec 12 1, Da 12 13, Am 8 11; Zec
 8 23, M't 24 19, 37, Eph 5 16, 2Pe 3 3
DEACON, 1Ti 3 10, 13
DEAD, Ps 115 17 d. praise not the Lord,
 Ec 9 5 d. know not any thing, neither
 Joh 5 25 d. shall hear the voice of the
 1Th 4 16 d. in Christ shall rise first:
 Ps 110 6, Isa 26 11, M't 8 22, 23 32; Lu
 16 31, Joh 2 22, 5 21; 11 14, Ac 2 29;
 Eph 2 1, Col 3 3, Re 14 13, 20 13
DEAD SEA (SALT SEA), Jos 3 16
DEAF, Isa 43 8 the d. that have ears,
 Ps 38 13, 58 4, Isa 29 18, 35 5, 42 18,
 Mic 7 16, M't 11 5, M'r 7 37; Lu 7 22
DEATH, De 30 19 set before you life and d.,
 Ro 6 23 the wages of sin is d., but the
 Re 2 10 be thou faithful unto d., and
 Re 21 4 there shall be no more d.,
 Nu 35 25, Ps 6 5, 23 4, 33 19, 49 14,
 89 48; Pr 14 12; Isa 25 8, 28 15, Jer 38 4,
 Eze 33 11, Ho 13 14, Lu 21 16, Joh 5 51,
 Ro 5 12, 6 1; 8 38, 1Co 11 26, 15 26,
 Heb 2 9, 14, 1Pe 3 18, Re 1 18, 9 6
DEBORAH, J'g 4 9, 14, 5 1, 7, 12, 15
DECEIT, Isa 53 9 neither was any d. in his
 Col 2 8 through philosophy and vain d.,
 Ps 72 14, Pr 12 17, Jer 5 27, 9 6, 14 14,
 23 26, Zep 1 9, 1Th 2 3
DECEITFUL, Zep 3 13 shall a d. tongue be
 2Co 11 13 false apostles, d. workers,
 Ps 55 23, 109 2, 120 2; Pr 11 18; 14 25;
 Mic 6 12, Eph 4 22
DECEIVE, Zec 13 4 rough garment to d.:
 1Co 3 18 let no man d. himself
 Jer 29 8, M't 24 11, 24, Ro 16 18, Eph
 4 14, 5 6; 2Th 2 3, 1Jo 1 8, 3 7.
DECEIVED, Lu 21 3 b'd that ye be not d.
 Re 18 23 so cities were all nations d.
 De 11 16, Ob 3 7, 1Co 6 9; 15 33, Ga 6 7;
 1Ti 2 14, 2Ti 3 13, Re 19 20; 20 10.
DECISION, Joe 3 14 in the valley of d.
DECLARE, Ps 50 6 heavens shall d. his
 Isa 12 4 d. his doings among the people,
 Isa 42 9 new things do I d.; before they
 Ps 2 7, 9 11; 19 1, 78 6, 96 3; 104 21,
 145 4; Isa 43 9, Jer 50 2, 28, Joh 17 26;
 Ro 3 26; 1Co 3 13, 15 1; Heb 2 12
DEFENCE, Ps 62 2 he is my d.: I shall
 Ph'p 1 17 set for the d. of the gospel.
 Job 22 25, Ps 7 10; 31 2; 89 18; Ec 7 12;
 Isa 33 16, Ac 19 33; Ph'p 1 7.
DEFEND, 2Ki 20 6 I will d. this city for
 Ps 20 1, 59 1; 82 3, Isa 31 5; Zec 12 8.

DELIGHT, Ps 1:2 his d. is in the law of
Ps 40:8 I d. to do thy will, O my God:
Jer 9:24 in these things I d., saith the
Isa 15:22; Ps 37:11, 119:16, 24, Pr 8:30,
11:20; 16:13; 29:17, Isa 58:2, 14, Mal
3:1, Ro 7:22

DELIVER, Jer 1:19 I am with thee, .. to d. thee.
Ga 1:4 d. us from this present evil world,
2Pe 2:9 d. the godly out of temptations,
Ex 3:8, Ps 33:19, 79:9, 82:4, Pr 24:11,
Isa 50:2, Da 3:17, Am 2:14, M't 10:17,
Lu 11:4, Ro 7:24, 1Co 5:5, Heb 2:15

DELIVERANCE, Joe 2:32 Zion shall be d.,
Lu 4:18 preach d. to the captives,
Heb 11:35 not accepting d., that they
J'g 15:18, Ps 32:7; Isa 26:18, Ob 17.

DELIVERED, Isa 60:7 d. of a man child
Da 12:1 that time thy people shall be d.,
Re 20:13 death and hell d. up the dead
Jos 2:24; 21:44, J'g 4:14, Ps 18:17; Isa
29:12, Eze 3:19, Joe 2:32, Mic 4:10, M't
11:27; Lu 4:6, Ac 12:11, Ro 4:25, 7:6,
1Ti 1:20, 2Pe 2:4, Re 12:1

DELIVERER, Ro 11:26 out of Sion the D.,
J'g 3:9, 15, Ps 18:2, 144:2, Ac 7:35

DEMONS (DEVILS), 1Co 10:21 table of d.
1Ti 4:1 giving heed to doctrines of d.;
Re 18:14 For they are the spirits of d.,
De 32:17, Ps 106:37, M't 12:24, Ac 17:22
(Ding), 1Co 10:20, Jas 2:19, Re 9:20,
18:2 (See Am Rev Ver on above texts)

DEN, Da 6:7 cast into the d. of lions,
M't 21:13 ye have made it a d. of thieves
Ps 10:9; Isa 11:8, Jer 7:11, 9:11, 10:22

DENY, M't 10:33 d. me before men, him will
Lu 9:23 let him d. himself, and take up
Jos 24:27, 2Ti 2:12, Tit 1:16

DENYING, 2Ti 3:5 form of godliness, but d.
Tit 2:12, 2Pe 2:1, Jude 4

DEPART, Pr 15:24 may d. from hell beneath
Isa 52:11 D. ye, d. ye, go out from thence,
M't 25:41 D. from me, ye cursed, into
1Ti 4:1 times some shall d. from the faith,
Ex 33:1, Jos 1:8, Ps 37:27; 119:115, Pr
8:7, 4:21, 22:6, Isa 54:10, 59:21, Jer
6:8, M't 7:23, Lu 21:21

DERISION, Ps 2:4 Lord shall have them in d.
Ps 44:13; 59:8, 119:51, La 3:14; Eze
23:32, 38:4, Ho 7:16

DESERT (S), Isa 35:1 d. blossom as the rose
Isa 51:3 d. like the garden of the Lord,
Heb 11:38 wandered in d. and in mountains,
Ps 28:4, Isa 13:21, 35:6, 40:3, 41:19,
43:19, 20, 48:21, Jer 50:12, 39, Lu 1:80.

DESIRE, Hag 2:7 d. of all nations
Heb 11:16 they d. a better country, that
Job 14:16; Ps 40:6, 45:11, 145:16, Isa
26:8, 53:2, Ph'p 1:23; Col 1:9, 1Pe 1:12;
2:2, Re 9:6

DESIRE (OF WOMEN), Da 11:57 nor the d.

DESOLATE, Eze 36:35 land that was d. is
Da 11:31 the abomination that maketh d.
Re 18:19 in one hour is she made d.
Job 15:34; Ps 34:22; Isa 6:11, 49:8, 54:1,
62:4, Eze 6:6, Joe 3:19, Mal 1:4, M't
23:38, Ga 4:27, Re 17:16

DESOLATION (S), Ps 46:8 d. he hath made in
M't 24:15 see the abomination of d.,
Isa 47:11, Jer 25:11, 12, Joe 3:19; Zep
1:13, 15; M't 12:25, Lu 21:20

DESTROY, Ps 145:20 wicked will he d.
M't 10:28 able to d. both soul and body
Ge 6:17; 9:15; De 33:27, 2Ch 20:23, Job
2:3; Jer 1:10; 23:1, Eze 28:16, Da 11:26,
44, Zec 12:9; 1Co 1:10, 2Th 2:8; Heb 2:14,
1Jo 3:8, Re 11:18

DESTROYED, Ps 92:7 shall be d. for ever:
Da 2:44 kingdom which shall never be d.:

Ex 22:20, De 4:26, 7:23, 12:30, Pr 13:13;
Isa 9:16, 26:14, Da 6:26, Ho 4:6; Lu
17:27, 1Co 15:26, 2Co 4:9; 2Pe 2:12.

DESTRUCTION, Ho 13:14 grave, I will be thy d.:
1Th 5:3 then sudden d. cometh upon them,
2Th 1:9 punished with everlasting d. from
Job 21:30, Ps 90:3; 103:4, Pr 1:27; Isa
13:6, Jer 4:6, 50:22, Eze 7:25, Zec 14:11;
M't 7:13, Ro 9:22, Ph'p 3:19, 2Pe 2:1, 3:16

DEVIL, Joh 8:44 are of your father the d.,
Eph 6:11 stand against the wiles of the d.
Heb 2:14 power of death, that is, the d.,
M't 4:1, 8, 13:39, 23:11, Joh 13:2, 2Ti
2:26, Jas 4:7, 1Pe 5:8, 1Jo 3:8, Jude 9,
Re 2:10, 12:9, 12, 20:2, 10

DEVILS. See DEMONS.

DEVOUR, 1Pe 5:8 seeking whom he may d.
Re 12:4 to d. her child as soon as it
Jer 30:16, 46:10, Eze 28:18, 34:28, Am
5:6, M't 23:14, Ga 5:15, Heb 10:27

DEVoured, Zep 3:8 earth shall be d. with
Le 10:2, Nu 26:10, 1Sa 1:20, Jer 30:16,
Na 1:10, Zec 9:4; Re 20:9

DEW, De 32:2, J'g 6:37, Ps 110:3; 133:3,
1r 19:12, Mic 5:7, Zec 8:12

DIadem, 1Sa 28:5, 62:3, Eze 21:26

DIE, Ge 2:17 thou shalt surely d.
Eze 18:4 soul that sinneth, it shall d.
Joh 11:26 believeth in me shall never d.
Ge 3:4, Job 14:14, Ec 9:5, Jer 16:4, 21:9,
Psa 3:18, 33:11, Zec 13:8, Lu 20:36, 1Co
15:22, 31, Heb 9:27; Re 14:13

DIED, Ro 5:8 yet sinners, Christ d. for us.
Heb 11:13 These all d. in faith not
Lu 16:22, Ro 7:9, 8:34, 14:9, 1Co 15:3,
2Co 5:15, 1Th 4:14, Heb 10:28, Re 16:3

DISCERN, Jon 4:11; Mal 3:18, Heb 5:14.

DISCIPLE(S), Joh 8:31 then are ye my d.
Isa 8:16, M't 10:24, 12, 26:26, 56, Lu
14:26, 27, 33, Joh 15:8, Ac 11:26, 20:30

DISCOVER (ED), Ps 18:15, Isa 3:17, 22:8,
57:8, Jer 13:26, La 4:22, Mic 1:6

DISCRETION, Pr 2:11 D. shall preserve thee,
Ps 112:5, Pr 1:4, 5:2, 19:11

DISEASE (S, D), Eze 34:4 d. have ye not
Ps 38:7; 103:3, Ec 6:2, Eze 34:21

DISOBEDIENCE, Ro 5:19 by one man's d.
Eph 2:2 worketh in the children of d.
2Co 10:6, Eph 5:6, Col 3:6, Heb 2:2

DISOBEDIENT, Ne 9:26, Lu 1:17, Ac 26:19,
Ro 10:21, Tit 1:16, 1Pe 2:7, 3:20

DISPENSATION, Eph 1:10 d. of the fulness
1Co 9:17, Eph 3:2, Col 1:25

DISTRESS, Zep 1:15 a day of trouble and d.,
Lu 21:25 upon the earth d. of nations,
2Sa 22:7; Ps 4:1; 18:6, Isa 25:4, Zep 1:17,
Lu 21:23, Ro 8:35, 1Th 3:7

DITCH, Ps 7:15, M't 15:14, Lu 6:39

DIVIDE (D), Isa 53:12 d. him a portion with
M't 3:24 kingdom be d. against itself,
Jos 1:6, J'g 5:30, 7:16, Ps 78:13, Pr 16:19,
Da 2:41, 5:28, 11:4, 39, 1Co 1:13

DIVINE, Mic 3:11 prophets d. for money,
2Pe 1:4 to partake of the d. nature,
Pr 16:10 Eze 13:9, Heb 9:1 2Pe 1:3

DIVINE MANDATE. See MANDATE

DIVINERS, Mic 3:7 and the d. confounded
De 18:14; 1Sa 6:2; Isa 44:25, Jer 27:9

DIVISIONS, Ro 16:17 mark them which cause d.
J'g 5:16, 1Co 1:10; 3:3, 11:18

DOCTRINE, Joh 7:16 My d. is not mine,
2Ti 3:16 profitable for d., for reproof,
2Ti 4:3 they will not endure sound d.;
De 32:2; Job 11:4, Pr 4:2, Isa 28:9,
M't 16:12; M'r 1:22, 12:38, Ac 5:28; Ro
6:17; Eph 4:14; 1Ti 4:6, 13:16

DOCTRINES, M't 15:9 teaching for d. the
M'r 7:7; Col 2:22, 1Ti 4:1, Heb 13:9.

DOER(S), Jas 1:22 be ye d. of the word,
2Sa 3:39, Ps 31:23, 101:8; Ro 2:13; 2Ti
2:9, Jas 1:23, 25.

DOG(S), Isa 56:10 they are all dumb d.,
2Pe 2:22 d. is turned to his own vomit
Jg 7:5, 2Ki 9:36; Pr 26:11, Mt 15:26,
Lu 16:21, Re 22:15

DOMINION(S), Ps 8:6 have d. over the works
Ps 72:8 have d. also from sea to sea,
Ge 1:26, 28, Ps 19:13, 49:14, 145:13,
Da 4:3, 7:27, Mic 4:8, Ro 6:9; Eph 1:21,
Col 1:16, 1Pe 5:11, Jude 8, Re 1:6

DOOR(S), Isa 26:20 shut thy d. about thee
Re 3:20 I stand at the d., and knock
Ex 12:22, Jg 3:23; Ps 24:7, Mt 24:33,
25:10, Lu 13:25, Ac 14:27, 1Co 16:9, Jas
5:9, Re 3:8; 4:1

DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE, Le 8:3, 33; 16:7,
17:5, 9, Jos 19:51

DOUBLE, 2Ki 2:9 d. portion of thy spirit
Re 18:6 her d. according to her works
Isa 40:2, 61:7, Jer 16:18, Zec 9:12; Jas
1:8, 4:8

DOVE(S), Mt 10:16 and harmless as d
Isa 59:11, 60:8; Mt 3:16

DRAGON(S), Jer 51:37 a dwellingplace for d.,
Re 12:17 the d. was wroth with the woman,
Ps 91:13, Isa 27:1, 35:7, Eze 29:3; Mic
1:8, Re 12:3, 7:9, 13:2, 16:13, 20:2

DREAM(S), Jer 2:28 and men shall d. d.,
Jer 23:32 them that prophesy false d.,
Ge 41:25, Jg 7:13, Job 33:15, Jer 23:27,
28, Da 2:28, 36, 7:1, Ac 2:17

DRINK, Jer 25:28 Ye shall certainly d.
Mt 26:29 d. it new with you in my
Ex 17:6, Ps 69:21, Pr 20:1, Isa 21:5, 28:7;
29:9, 56:12, Jer 25:15, Mt 10:42, 20:22,
1Co 10:4, 11:25, Re 14:8, 16:6

DRUNKEN, Re 17:6 d. with the blood of the
Ps 107:27, Isa 19:14, 29:9, 49:26; Jer
51:7, Eze 39:19; Ac 2:15, 1Th 5:7

DUE(S), Ps 145:15 meat in d. season
1Ti 2:6 to be testified in d. time
1Ch 16:29, Pr 3:27, 15:23, Mt 24:45,
Ro 13:7, Ga 6:9, Tit 1:3, 1Pe 5:6

DUMB, Isa 35:6 the tongue of the d. sing
Isa 56:10 they are all d. dogs, they
Isa 53:7, Eze 24:27, Da 10:15, Hab 2:18;
Mr 7:37; 1Co 12:2, 2Pe 2:16

DUST, Ge 2:7 God formed man of the d. of
Ps 72:9 his enemies shall lick the d.
Da 12:2 them that sleep in the d. of
Ge 3:19, Eze 8:16; Ps 103:14, Ec 3:20,
12:7, Isa 40:15; 52:2; Mic 7:17, Mt
10:14, Re 18:19

DUTY, 2Ch 8:14, Ec 12:13; Lu 17:10.

E

EAGLE(S), Isa 40:31 with wings as e.;
Jer 49:16, Eze 10:14, Ob 4, Mic 1:16,
Mt 24:28, Re 4:7; 12:14

EAR, Isa 8:9 give e., all ye of far
Isa 55:3 incline your e., and come unto
Re 2:7 He that hath an e., let him hear
Ex 15:26, Ps 45:10, 78:1, 94:9, Pr 18:15,
20:12; 28:9, Isa 50:4; 59:1; 64:4, Jer
7:24, Mt 10:27, 1Co 12:18

EARNEST, 2Co 1:22 e. of the Spirit in our
Eph 1:14 the e. of our inheritance, until
Ro 8:19, 2Co 5:5, 7:7; Heb 2:1

EARS, Ps 34:15 his e. are open unto their
Isa 35:5 e. of the deaf shall be unstopped;
2Ti 4:4 turn away their e. from the truth,
Ex 10:2, De 5:1; Jos 30:4; 2Ki 21:12,
2Ch 7:15; Ps 40:6; 115:6, Isa 30:21,
32:3; 43:8; Jer 5:21; Eze 12:2; Mt 13:16,
Jas 5:4; 1Pe 3:12

EARTH, Ge 1:28 multiply, replenish the e.,
Ps 24:1 The e. is the Lord's, and the

Ps 115:16 e. hath he given to men.
Ec 1:4 the e. abideth for ever
Isa 45:18 formed the e. to be inhabited,
Isa 65:17 I create new heavens, and a new e.:
Mt 5:5 for they shall inherit the e.
Re 12:12 Woe to the inhabitants of the e.,
Ge 1:1, 12:3; 14:22, Da 10:14, Ps 37:11;
45:10, 67:6, 78:69; 102:25, 104:5; 119:90;
Pr 10:30, Isa 26:9; 45:12, 60:2, 66:1, 22,
Eze 34:27, Hab 2:14, 20, Hag 2:21; 1Co
15:47, Heb 12:26, Re 21:1

EARTHLY, Joh 3:12 I have told you e. things,
Php 3:19 their shame, who mind e. things.
Joh 3:31, 2Co 5:1, Jas 3:15

EARTHQUAKE(S), Mt 24:7, 27:54; Lu 21:11

EAST, Isa 46:11 ravenous bird from the e.,
Da 11:44 tidings out of the e. and out
Re 16:12 way of the kings of the e.,
Ps 75:6, Isa 41:2, Eze 8:16, 25:4; 43:2,
46:1, 47:8, Mt 2:1, 8:11, 24:27, Re 7:2.

EAT, Ge 2:17 thou shalt not e. of it
Isa 65:13 my servants shall e., but ye
Jer 15:16 I did e. them, and thy word
Re 2:7 I give to e. of the tree of life,
Ex 12:8, 16:35, Ps 22:26, 128:2; Isa
11:7, 21:5, 23:18, 55:1; 65:21, 22, Eze
3:1, Mt 26:26, Joh 4:32, 6:53, 2Th 3:10;
Re 10:9, 17:16, 19:18

EBED-MELECH, Jer 39:16 Go and speak to E.
Jer 38:7, 8, 10, 11, 12

EDEN, Ge 2:15 E., to dress it and to keep
Isa 51:3 make her wilderness like E.,
Eze 28:13 Thou hast been in E. the
Ge 2:8, 3:23, 24, Eze 36:35, Joe 2:3

EDOM, Jer 49:17 E. shall be a desolation
Ob 1 saith the Lord God concerning E.,
Ge 36:1, Nu 20:18, 24:18, Jer 25:21,
49:22, Ob 8

EGYPT, Isa 19:23 be a highway out of E. to
Isa 31:1 go down to E. for help;
Da 11:43 all the precious things of E.;
Re 11:8 E., where also our Lord was
Ge 21:21, 37:36, 41:8, 41; 45:9, Ex 6:11,
11:5, Isa 11:16, 19:24, 25, Jer 31:32;
Ho 11:1, Mt 2:15

EGYPTIAN(S), Ex 14:18 E. shall know that I
Isa 31:3 the E. are men, and not God,
Ge 16:1, Ex 2:11; 7:5, Isa 19:2, 23

EHUD, Jg 3:15, 16, 20, 21, 23, 26

EIGHT, 1Pe 3:20 e. souls, were saved by
Mic 5:5, Lu 2:21

ELDERS, Mt 15:2 tradition of the e.?
Ex 24:1, Ps 107:32, Heb 11:2, Re 4:4.

ELECT, Isa 42:1 e., in whom my soul
Mt 24:24 shall deceive the very e.
Lu 18:7 shall not God avenge his own e.,
1Pe 2:6 chief corner stone, e., precious;
Isa 45:4, 65:9, 22, Mr 13:27, Ro 8:33;
Col 3:12, 1Ti 5:21, 1Pe 1:2

ELECTION, Ro 11:5 according to the e. of
2Pe 1:10 make your calling and e. sure;
Ro 9:11; 11:7, 28, 1Th 1:4

ELEMENTS, Ga 4:9 th. weak and beggarly e.,
2Pe 3:10 e. shall melt with fervent heat;
Ga 4:3; Col 2:8, 20 (mar); 2Pe 3:12.

ELIHU, Job 32:2, 4, 5, 6, 36, 1

ELIJAH (ELIAS), 1Ki 18:21 E. came unto all
2Ki 2:9 E. said unto Elisha, Ask what I
2Ki 2:11 E. went up by a whirlwind into
Mal 4:5 send you E. before the coming
1Ki 18:36, 40, Mt 17:11; Lu 1:17.

ELIPHAZ, Job 2:11, 42:7, 9.

ELISHA, 2Ki 2:9 E. said, let a double
2Ki 8:17 chariots of fire round about E.
1Ki 19:16, 19, 2Ki 2:2, 15; 5:8, 8:18.

EMMANUEL (IMMANUEL), Isa 7:14 call his
name E.
Isa 8:8; Mt 1:23

END, Da 11:27 e. . . at the time appointed
 M't 10:22 he that endureth to the e. shall
 M't 24:14 and then shall the e. come
 Joh 18:37 To this e. was I born, and for
 De 8:16; Isa 9:7, Jer 25:33, Eze 7:2, Da
 8:19, 11:35, 40:45; 12:4, 13, Hab 2:3,
 1Pe 1:13, 4:7, Re 2:26
ENDS, Ps 72:8 dominion unto the e. of
 1Co 10:11 upon whom the e. of the world
 Ps 22:27, 48:10, Mic 5:4
ENDURE(ING), Ps 30:5 weeping may e. for
 2Ti 2:3 e. hardness, as a good soldier
 2Ti 4:3 will not e. sound doctrine, but
 Heb 12:7 If ye e. chastening, God dealeth
 Es 8:6, Job 31:23, Ps 9:7, 19:9, 72:5, 17,
 89:36, 104:31, M't 21:13, M'r 4:17; 13:13,
 2Ti 2:10; Heb 10:34, Jas 5:11, 1Pe 2:19
ENEMIES, Ps 110:2 the midst of thine e.
 Mic 7:6 man's e. are . of his own house
 1Co 15:25 put all e. under his feet
 Ex 23:22; Jg 5:31, 1Sa 30:26, Ps 37:20,
 66:3, 68:1, 21, 92:9, Isa 42:13, 66:6, Mic
 4:10, Nah 1:8, M't 22:44, Ro 11:28
ENEMY, Ps 8:2 thou mightiest still the e.
 Ps 41:11 mine e. doth not triumph over me
 1Co 15:26 last e. destroyed is death
 Jas 4:4 friend of the world, e. of God
 Jg 16:23, 1Ki 8:33, Es 7:6, Ps 74:10,
 107:2; Isa 59:19, Jer 31:16, M't 13:39
ENLIGHTEN(ED), Ps 97:4 lightnings e. the
 Heb 6:4 impossible for those once e.,
 Job 33:30, Ps 18:28, Eph 1:18
ENMITY, Ge 3:15 e. between thee and the
 Ro 8:7 carnal mind is e. against God,
 Nu 35:22, Eph 2:15, Jas 4:4
ENOCH, Ge 5:24 And E. walked with God,
 Heb 11:5, Jude 14
ENSAMPLE(S), 1Co 10:11 happened for e.
 2Pe 2:6 making them an e. unto those
 1Th 1:7, 1Pe 5:3
ENSIGN(S), Ps 74:4 they set up their e.
 Isa 11:10 stand for an e. of the people;
 Isa 5:26, 18:3, 30:17, 31:9, Zec 9:16
ENTANGLE(D,TH), 2Ti 2:4 e. himself with the
 2Pe 2:20 they are again e. therein and
 Mt 22:15, Ga 5:1
ENTER(ED), Isa 26:2 keepeth the truth may e.
 Isa 26:20 e. thou into thy chambers, and
 M't 25:21 e. into the joy of thy lord
 Ac 14:22 through much tribulation e. into
 M't 19:17; 1Co 2:9, Heb 4:6, 10, 9:12,
 24, Jas 5:4, Re 22:14
ENTRANCE(S), Ps 119:130 e. of thy words
 Jg 1:21; Mic 5:6, 2Pe 1:11
EPHRAIM, Jg 3:27 blew a trumpet in E.,
 Ge 41:52; Jg 5:14, Isa 11:13; 28:3, Jer
 31:20; Ho 7:8, 11:9, Ob 19, Zec 10:7.
ERR, Isa 28:7 they e. in vision, they
 Jer 23:32 cause my people to e. by their
 Ps 119:118; Pr 14:22; Isa 35:8, Mic 3:5
ERRED, Ps 119:110 e. not from thy precepts
 1Ti 6:10 e. from the faith, and pierced
 Isa 28:7, 29:24, 1Ti 6:21, 2Ti 2:18
ESAU, Ge 25:34 E. despised his birthright
 Jer 49:10 I have made E. bare, I have
 Ob 18 shall not be any remaining of E.;
 Ge 25:27, 30, 36:8; Ob 21, Heb 12:16
ESCAPE, Jer 25:35 no way to see, nor e.
 M't 23:33 how can ye e. the damnation of
 1Th 5:3 and they shall not e.
 Ps 141:10, Pr 19:5, Isa 37:32; Jer 11:11;
 50:28, Eze 7:16, Lu 21:36, Ro 2:3, 1Co
 10:13; Heb 2:3; 12:35
ESCAPED, Isa 45:20 e. of the nations:
 2Pe 2:20 after they have e. the pollutions
 Jg 3:26; Isa 10:20, Eze 24:27; Heb 11:34,
 12:25; 2Pe 1:4
ESPOUSED, 2Co 11:2 e. you to one husband,

M't 1:18, Lu 1:27
ESTABLISH(ED), Ps 7:9 but e. the just.
 Ps 87:5 Zion Highest himself shall e.
 Isa 2:2 Lord's house shall be e. in the
 Isa 49:8 to e. the earth, to cause
 2Pe 1:12 and be e. in the present truth
 Ge 17:7; Ps 78:69, 93:2; 98:10; Isa 9:7;
 62:7; Mic 4:1, Ro 10:3, 1Th 3:2
ESTEEM, Isa 53:4 did e. him stricken, smitten
 1Th 5:13 e. them for their work's sake
 Job 36:19, Ps 119:128, Ph'p 2:3
ESTEEMED, Lu 16:15 highly e. among men is
 Job 23:12; Isa 29:16, 17; 53:3.
ESTHER, Es 4:13, 15; 5:6, 7:6, 8:2, 7; 9:29
ETERNAL, De 33:27 e. God is thy refuge,
 Joh 17:3 this is life e., that they
 1Ti 1:17 King e., immortal, invisible,
 M't 19:16; 25:46, Ro 1:20, 6:23, 2Co
 4:18, Eph 3:11; 1Pe 5:10
ETERNITY, Isa 57:15; Jer 10:10 (mar)
EUNICE, 2Ti 1:5 unfeigned faith in E.,
EUNUCH(S), M't 19:12 e. for the kingdom of
 2Ki 9:32, Isa 56:3, Jer 38:7
EVANGELIST(S), Eph 4:11 he gave some, e.,
 2Ti 4:5 do the work of an e., make full
EVE, 2Co 11:3 as the serpent beguiled E.
 Ge 3:20, 1Th 2:13
EVERLASTING, Ge 9:16 the e. covenant
 Ps 90:2 from e. to e., thou art God.
 Ps 145:13 Thy kingdom is an e. kingdom,
 Isa 9:6 The e. Father, The Prince of
 Ge 48:4, De 33:27, Ps 100:5, 106:48,
 119:144, Pr 8:23, Isa 26:4, 40:28, 63:12,
 Mic 5:2, Hab 3:6; M't 25:46, 2Th 2:16,
 Heb 13:20, 2Pe 1:11, Jude 6, Re 14:6
EVERLASTING LIFE, Da 12:2 awake, some to e.
 M't 19:29 and shall inherit e.
 Joh 3:36 believeth on the Son hath e.
 Joh 3:16, 4:14, 5:24, 6:27, 40, Ac 13:46
EVIL, Isa 45:7 I make peace, and create e.
 Jer 1:14 Out of the north an e. shall
 Jer 25:29 e. on the city called by my
 Eph 5:16 Redeeming the time, days are e.
 De 30:15, Mic 1:12, Zep 1:12, M't 5:39,
 7:18, 12:35, 39; 24:48, Lu 16:25, Joh
 17:15, Ro 7:19, 12:9, 17; Eph 6:13, 2Ti
 3:13; Jas 1:13, Re 2:2
EVILDOERS, Ps 37:9 e. shall be cut off
 Jer 23:14 strengthen the hands of e.,
 1Pe 2:12 they speak against you as e.,
 Ps 37:1, 119:115, Jer 20:13, 1Pe 3:16
EXACTORS, Isa 60:17 thine e. righteousness
EXALT, Ps 34:3 let us e. his name
 Isa 14:13 e. my throne above the stars
 Eze 21:26 e. him that is low, and abase
 1Pe 5:6 he may e. you in due time
 Ex 15:2, Ps 37:34, 99:5; 107:32, 118:28,
 149:8, Isa 13:2, 25:1; Da 11:14, 36,
 Ob 4, M't 23:12
EXALTED, Ps 46:10 e. among the heathen,
 Isa 2:11 Lord alone shall be e. in that
 Ph'p 2:9 God also hath highly e. him,
 2Sa 22:47; 1Ch 29:11, Ps 57:5, 97:9, Isa
 2:2; 12:4, 30:18, M't 11:23, 23:12, Ac
 2:33, 5:31, 2Co 12:7
EXALTETH, Lu 14:11 whosoever e. himself
 2Th 2:4 e. himself above all that is
 Ps 148:14; Pr 14:34, Lu 18:14, 2Co 10:5
EXAMINE, Ps 26:2 E. me, O Lord, and prove
 1Co 11:28 But let a man e. himself,
 2Co 13:5 E. yourselves, whether ye be in
EXAMPLE(S), Jas 5:10 prophets, . for an e.
 1Pe 2:21 an e., that ye should follow his
 Joh 13:15; 1Co 10:6, 1Ti 4:12; Heb 4:11;
 8:5, Jude 7.
EXECUTE, Ps 149:9 e. . . judgment written:
 Joh 5:27 authority to e. judgment also,

Jude 15 To *e* judgment upon all; and
 Ex 12:12, De 10 18, 1Ki 6 12; Jer 23.5,
 Eze 25:17, Mic 5 15, 7.9, Ro 13 4
EXHORT, 2Ti 4.2 *e.*, with all longsuffering
 Heb 3 13 *e* one another daily, while it
 1Th 5 14, Tit 1 9; 2 15, Jude 3
EXHORTING, Ac 14 22 *e.* them to continue
 Heb 10 25 *e* one another so much the
EXPECTATION, Ps 9 18, 62 5; Pr 10 28,
 Lu 3 15, Ro 8 19, Ph'p 1.20
EYE, Isa 52 8 they shall see *e.* to *e.*,
 1Co 15 52 in the twinkling of an *e.*,
 Re 1 7 and every *e.* shall see him,
 Ps 32 8, Isa 64 4, Mic 4 11, 1Co 2 9
EYES, 2Ch 16 9 *e* of the Lord run to and
 Isa 30 20 thine *e* shall see thy teachers
 Zec 14 12 their *e.* shall consume away
 Eph 1 18 The *e.* of your understanding
 Re 21 1 wipe all tears from their *e.*,
 1Ki 8 29, Isa 6 5, Eze 40 4, Zec 3 9, 4:10,
 Mt 13 16, 1Jo 2 18, Re 1 14
EZEKIEL, Eze 1 3, 24 24

F

FABLES, 2Ti 4 4 shall be turned unto *f*
 2Pe 1 16 not followed cunningly devised *f.*,
 1Ti 1 4, 4 7, Tit 1 14
FACE, Ex 10 29 I will see thy *f* no more
 Ex 33 20 Thou canst not see my *f*,
 Isa 50 7 have I set my *f* like a flint,
 Eze 38 18 my fury shall come up in my *f*
 Joe 2 6 Before their *f.* the people shall
 Ge 3 19, Le 26 17, 2Ch 6 42, 7 14, Job
 33 26, Ps 17 15, 27 8, 9, 31 16, 4 16,
 119 135, Ec 8 1, Isa 25 7, 54 8; Jer 16 17;
 Eze 3 8, Da 9 17, Mt 18 10, 1Co 13 12,
 2Co 3 18 1Pe 3 12
FACES, 1Ch 12 8 like the *f.* of lions,
 Isa 25 8 wipe away tears from off all *f.*;
 Jer 1 8 Be not afraid of their *f*
 Joe 2 6 all *f.* shall gather blackness
 Ex 20 20, Le 9 24, Ps 83 16, Isa 53 3,
 Jer 5 3, 50 5
FAINT, Isa 40 31 they shall walk, and not *f.*
 Heb 12 3 lest ye *f.* in your minds
 Heb 12 5 nor *f.* when thou art rebuked
 De 20 3, Jos 2 9, Jg 8 4, Isa 13 7, Zep
 3 16 (mar), Lu 18 1; 2Co 4:16, Ga 6 9,
 2Th 3 13 (mar)
FAIR, Job 37 22, 42:15
FAITH, Ro 10 17 *f.* cometh by hearing,
 Heb 11 1 *f.* is the substance of things
 Heb 11 6 without *f.* it is impossible to
 Jas 2 26 *f* without works is dead also
 1Pe 1 7 the trial of your *f.*, being
 De 32 20, Hab 2 4, Mt 6 30 9 29, Lu
 18 8, Ac 17 31 (mar), Ro 1 17, 5.1, 1Ti
 1 5, 6:12, 2Ti 4 7, Jas 2 18, Jude 3
FAITHFUL, Mt 24 45 *f* and wise servant,
 Re 3 14 the *f* and true witness, the
 Re 17 14 are called, and chosen, and *f.*
 De 7 9, Mt 25 21, Lu 16 10, 1Th 5 24,
 2Ti 2 11 Heb 3 2, 11 11
FAITHFULNESS, Ps 40 10 declared thy *f.*
 Ps 89 1 will I make known thy *f.* to all
 Ps 143 1 in thy *f.* answer me, and in
 Ps 36 5, 89 2, 5, 24, 33, 119.75, 90; Isa
 11 5; 25:1
FALL(ETH), Pr 11 28 in his riches shall *f.*:
 Pr 24 16 a just man *f.* seven times, and
 Da 11 33 they shall *f.* by the sword, and
 Ro 14 4 to his own master he *f*
 1Co 10 12 standeth take heed lest he *f.*
 Heb 10 31 fearful thing to *f.* into the
 Ps 37:24, 141:10; Pr 11:14, 16:18, Isa
 8:15, Da 3 15; 11 34, 35, Mt 21 44, Lu
 11:17, 23:30; Ro 11:11; 1Ti 6:9; Jas 1.2,
 2Pe 1:10; Re 6:16.

FALSE(WOOD), Ps 119:104 hate every *f.* way.
 Isa 28:15 under *f.* have we hid ourselves.
 Jer 23 32 them that prophesy *f.* dreams,
 2Co 11:13 for such are *f.* apostles,
 Re 16 13 out of the mouth of the *f.* prophet
 Ex 20 16, 23:7; Ps 7:14, 27:12, 119 118;
 144 8, Pr 6 19, 11 1, 19 5; Jer 10 14,
 14:14, 37:14; 51:17; Ho 7:1; Mic 2 11,
 Zec 8 17; Mt 7 15, 24 24; 26 59; Mr
 14 56, Ac 6:13; 1Co 15:15, Ga 2 4.
FALSELY, Le 19 12 swear by my name *f.*,
 Jer 5 31 prophets prophesy *f.*, and the
 Jer 29 9 prophesy *f.* in my name,
 Mt 5 11 against you *f.*, for my sake
 1Ti 6 20 oppositions of science *f.* so
 Ps 44 17, Jer 6 13, 1Pe 3 16
FAME, Jos 9 9 heard the *f.* of him, and
 1Ki 10 7 exceedeth the *f.* which I heard.
 Isa 66 19 that have not heard my *f.*,
 Zep 3 19 get them praise and *f.* in
 1Ch 14 17, Ec 9 4, Jer 6 24, Lu 5 15
FAMILIAR SPIRIT(S), De 18 11 consulter with *f.*,
 Isa 28 7 woman that hath a *f.* at En-dor
 Isa 8 19 unto them that have *f.*, and
 Le 19 31, 20 27; 2Ki 21 6; Isa 29 4
FAMILIES, Ge 28:14 all the *f.* of the earth be
 Job 31 34 did the contempt of *f* terrify
 Ps 107 41 maketh him *f.* like a flock
 Am 3 2 known of all the *f.* of the earth:
 Zec 14 17 come up of all the *f.* of the
 Jer 1 15, 10 25, 25 9
FAMILY, Eph 3 15 whole *f.* in heaven and
 Le 25 10, 41, Jer 3 14, Zec 12:12
FAMINE, Ge 41:57 *f* so sore in all lands
 Ps 37 19 in the days of *f.* they shall be
 Jer 14 15 By sword and *f* shall those
 Am 8 11 not a *f.* of bread, nor a thirst
 Ge 47 20, Ru 1:1, 2Sa 21 1; 1Ki 18 2,
 2Ch 20 9, Jer 5 12, 11 22, 42 17, 44:13,
 Eze 12 16, 14 21, Ro 8 35, Re 18 8
FAMINES, Mt 24 7 there shall be *f.*, and
 Mr 13 8, Lu 21 11
FAST, Isa 58 5 such a *f* that I have chosen?
 Joe 1 14 Sanctify ye a *f.*, call a solemn
 Mt 6 16 they may appear unto men to *f*
 2Ch 20 3, Es 4 16, Isa 58 6, Jer 14 12,
 Jon 3 5, Mr 2 18, 19, 20
FAT, 1Sa 15 22 to hearken than the *f.* of
 Isa 25 6 people a feast of *f.* things,
 Jg 3 17, Ps 37 20, Pr 28 25; Eze 34 3
FATHER, Isa 9 6 The everlasting *F.* The
 Isa 38 19 the *f* to the children shall
 Mt 6 9 Our *F* which art in heaven,
 Mt 23 9 call no man your *f.* upon the
 Joh 8 44 Ye are of your *f.* the devil,
 Joh 14 28 my *F.* is greater than I
 Jas 1 17 *F.* of lights, with whom is
 Ge 2 24, Ex 20 12, Pr 1 8 Isa 64 8, Jer
 35 18, Mt 10 37, Lu 10 22, Joh 5 26
 6 45, 46, 10 40, 14 6, 16:23, 17 11, Ro
 8 15, 2Co 1:3, Heb 12:9; 1Jo 1 3, Ro 3 21.
FATHERLESS, Ps 68 5 A father of the *f.*,
 Jas 1 27 visit the *f.* and widows in
 De 16 18; Ps 82:3, 146 9, Jer 5:28
FATHER'S, Pr 6 20 keep thy *f.* commandment,
 Mt 26 29 new with you in my *F.* kingdom.
 Lu 2 49 must be about my *F.* business?
 Re 14 1 having his *F.* name written in
 Ps 45 10, Pr 4 3, Lu 12 32, 16:27
FATHERS, Ps 45 16 Instead of thy *f.*
 Mal 4 0 heart of the *f.* to the children,
 Ga 1 14 the traditions of my *f.*
 Eph 6 4 *f.* provoke not your children
 1Pe 1:18 received by tradition from your *f.*,
 Isa 49:23, Jer 31 29, 32; Da 11 37, Mic
 7 20; Lu 1:17; 1Co 4:15; 10:1; 2Pe 3:4.
FAULT(S), Ps 19 12 cleanse me from secret *f.*
 Da 6:4 could find none occasion nor *f.*;

Joh 19 4 I find no f in him.
 Re 14 5 they are without f before God
 L't 18 15; Ro 9 19, 1Co 6 7, Ga 6 1,
 Heb 8 8, Jas 5 16, 1Pe 2 20
FAVOUR, Ps 30 5 in his f. is life:
 Pr 14 35 The king's f. is toward a wise
 Isa 26 10 Let f. be shewed to the wicked,
 Lu 2 52 Jesus increased in f with God
 Ex 3 21; Isa 2 26, Ps 5 12, 44 3, 106 4,
 Pr 3 4; 8 35, 11 27; 12 2, 16 15, 19 12,
 Ec 9 11, Jer 16 13
FEAR, Ps 25 14 with them that f him;
 Ps 34 7 round about them that f him,
 Ps 111 10 f of the Lord is the beginning
 Pr 29 25 f of man bringeth a snare but
 Mt 10 28 f. not them which kill the body,
 Lu 21 26 Men's hearts failing them for f.,
 2Ti 1 7 not given us the spirit of f.,
 1Jo 4 18 perfect love casteth out f.,
 De 20 3, Job 28 28; Ps 33 18, 118 6, Pr
 1 7, 2 5; 3 7, 8 13, 9 10, Isa 8 12, 13,
 Joe 2 21; Zep 3 16, Zec 8 13, Lu 12 32,
 Ph'p 2 12, Heb 12 28, 13 6
FEAS(S), Ex 23 18 f of ingathering,
 Isa 25 6 a f. of fat things, a f of
 Lu 22 1 f. of unleavened bread drew nigh,
 Ex 10 9, 12 14, 31 22, Es 2 18; 8 17, Zec
 14 16, Mal 2 3, Mt 23 6, Joh 7 8, 10, 37,
 1Co 5 8, Jude 12
FEED, Pr 30 8 f. me with food convenient
 Eze 34 23 he shall f. them, even my
 Joh 21 17 Jesus saith F my sheep
 Re 7 17 Lamb, shall f. them, and lead
 Pr 10 21, Jer 3 15, 23 1, Eze 34 14, 15
 Mic 5 4, Joh 21 15, 16, 1Pe 5 2
FEET, Ps 119 105 word is a lamp unto my f.
 Isa 52 7 the f of him that bringeth good
 1Co 15 25 put all enemies under his f
 Eph 6 15 f. shod with the gospel of
 Ps 8 6, Pr 4 26, Isa 59 7, Na 1 15, Lu
 1 79, Ro 3 15, 10 15, Eph 1 22; Heb 2 3,
 12 13, Re 1 15
FELLOW(S), Ps 45 7 gladness above thy f.
 Lu 22 2 this f perverting the nation,
 Ac 18 13 This f. persuadeth men to
 Ac 24 5 pestilent f., and a mover of
 1Sa 14 20, Mt 12 24, 26 61, Ac 23 22
FELLOWSHIP, Ps 94 20 iniquity have f with
 1Co 10 20 would not have f with devils
 2Co 6 14 what f. hath righteousness with
 Ph'p 3 10 the f. of his sufferings,
 Ac 2 42, 1Co 1 9, 2Co 8 4, Ga 2 9, Eph 3 9,
 5 11, Ph'p 1 5, 2 1, 1Jo 1 3 6 7
FIELD(S), Mt 13 44 treasure hid in a f.,
 Joh 4 35 look on the f. for they are
 Ps 96 12, 103 15, Isa 29 17, 32 16, 55 12
 Eze 34 5, 27, Ho 2 18; Mt 6 30, 13 38,
 24 18, 40, Jas 5 4
FIG TREE, Mic 4 4 every man under his f
 Mt 24 32 learn a parable of the f
 J'g 9 10, 11, 1Ki 4 25, Ho 2 12, Zec
 3 10, Mt 21 19, 20, 21, Lu 13 6, 7
FIGHT, Ne 4 14 f for your brethren,
 Jer 1 19 they shall f against thee,
 Zec 14 3 Lord f against those nations,
 Joh 18 36 then would my servants f.,
 1Ti 6 12 F. the good f. of faith,
 2Ti 4 7 I have fought a good f., I
 2Ch 20 17; Ne 4 20; Ps 35 1, 56 2, 144 1,
 Jer 51 30, Ac 5 39, 1Co 9 26
FILL, Ge 1 28 f the earth, (Rotherham)
 Eze 9 7 f. the courts with the slain,
 Hag 2 7 I will f. this house with glory,
 Col 1 24 f. up that which is behind of
 Re 18 6 f. to her double
 Ge 9 1 (Roth), Ps 81 10, 110 6; Isa 27 6,
 56 12, Jer 51 14, Mt 23 32
FILLED, Da 2 35 stone ... f. the whole earth.

Hab 2 14 shall be f. with the knowledge
 Ph'p 1 11 f with fruits of righteousness,
 Ge 6 11, Ex 31 3, Nu 14 21; 1Ki 8 11,
 Ps 72 19, Mt 5 6, Ac 4 31; Eph 3 19,
 5 18, Col 1 9, Re 18 6, 19 21
FILTHINESS, Isa 28 8 tables are full of f.,
 2Co 7 1 cleanse from all f of the flesh
 Re 17 4 full of abominations and f. of
 2Ch 29 5, Eze 6 21, 9 11, Pr 30 12, Eze
 18 36, Eph 5 4, Jas 1 21
FILTHY, Zec 3 4 Take away the f. garments
 Tit 1 11 teaching things for f. lucre's
 Re 22 11 he which is f, let him be f
 Isa 61 6; Zep 3 1, Zec 3 3, Col 3 8, 1Pe
 5 2, 2Pe 2 7
FIND, Nu 32 23 sure your sin will f you out
 Ps 21 8 thy right hand shall f. out those
 Mt 7 7 seek, and ye shall f., knock, and
 Job 23 3, 37 23, Pr 1 28, 2 5, 4 22, 8 17,
 Ec 11 1, Isa 41 12, Jer 29 13, Mt 7 14,
 Lu 12 37, Ac 17 27, Re 9 6
FIRE, Isa 66 16 by f will the Lord plead
 Zep 3 8 devoured with the f of my jealousy
 Zec 3 2 a brand plucked out of the f?
 Mal 3 2 he is like a refiner's f, and
 Re 17 16 eat her flesh, and burn her with f
 Le 9 24, 10 1, Nu 14 14, 1Ki 18 38, 2Ki
 1 10, Eze 10 2, Da 3 27, Joe 2 30, Zec
 13 9, Mt 3 11, 12, 1Co 3 13, 2Th 1 8,
 Heb 12 29, 2Pe 3 12, Re 18 8
FIRMAMENT, Ps 19 1 f sheweth his handywork
 Da 12 3 who shall shine as the . f.,
 Ge 1 6, 7, 8, Eze 1 22, 10 1
FIRST, Isa 44 6 I am the f, and I am the
 Mt 6 33 seek ye f the kingdom of God,
 Mt 19 30 f. shall be last, and the last
 Ac 26 23 f. that should rise from the dead,
 Isa 48 12, Mic 4 8, Zec 12 7; Mr 9 35,
 12 29, Heb 10 9, Re 1 11
FIRSTBORN, Col 1 15 f of every creature:
 Col 1 18 the f. from the dead, that in
 Heb 12 23 church of the f. which are
 Ex 4 22, 12 29, Nu 3 13, De 21 17, Ps
 89 27, Jer 31 9, Ro 8 29
FIRSTFRUIT(S), 1Co 15 20 f of them that slept
 Jas 1 18 kind of f of his creatures
 Re 14 4 f unto God and to the Lamb
 Ex 23 19, Jer 2 3, Ro 8 23, 11 16
FISH, Jer 16 16 they shall f them; and
 Eze 47 9 a very great multitude of f.,
 Jon 1 17 Lord had prepared a great f to
 Ps 8 8, 105 29, Eze 29 1 5, Ion 2 10.
FISHERS, Jer 16 16 I will send for many f.,
 Mt 4 19 I will make you f. of men
 Eze 47 10, Mr 1 17
FISHES, Joh 21 6 the multitude of f.
 Ec 9 12, Heb 1 14, Mt 14 19, Lu 5 6
FLAME, Eze 20 47 f shall not be quenched,
 Da 3 22 the f. slew those men that
 Da 11 33 fall by the sword and by f.,
 Joe 2 3 and behind them a f burneth
 Ps 83 14, Isa 5 24, 10 17; 30 30, 43 2,
 47 14, Da 7 9, Ob 18, Heb 1 7
FLAMING, Na 2 3 charlots shall be with f.
 3Th 1 8 In f. fire taking vengeance on
 Ge 3 2; Ps 104 4, Isa 4 5, La 2 3
FLATTER(ING), Job 32 21 f titles unto man
 Ps 12 3 Lord shall cut off all f lips
 1Th 2 5 neither at any time used we f. words,
 Job 32 22, Ps 5 9, 12 2; 78 36, Pr 7 21;
 26 28, Eze 12 24
FLEE, Jer 25 35 shepherds no way to f.,
 Jer 51 6 F. out of the midst of Babylon,
 Mt 24 16 In Judæa f into the mountains
 Jas 4 7 Resist the devil, and he will f.
 Nu 35 15, Ne 6 11; Ps 139 7; Pr 28 1;
 Isa 35 10, 51 11; Jer 50 28; Am 5 19,
 1Co 10 14; 2Ti 2 22; Re 9 6

FLESH, Ge 9.11 f. be cut off any more
 Joe 2 28 pour out my Spirit upon all f.,
 Zec 14 12 Their f shall consume away
 Joh 1.14 the Word was made f., and dwelt
 1Co 15 50 f. and blood cannot inherit the
 Eph 6 12 we wrestle not against f and
 Ge 2.23; De 12 23, Ps 56 4, 78 39, 79 2;
 145.21; Isa 49 26, Mic 3 3, M't 26 41;
 M't 13 20, Lu 24 39, Joh 6 51, 17.2, Ac
 2 17, Ro 8 5, 1Co 1 26; 2Co 10 3, 1Pe
 1.24, Re 17.16
FLESHLY, 2Co 1 12 not with f. wisdom,
 Col 2 18, 1Pe 2 11
FLIGHT, M't 24.20 f. be not in the winter,
 Le 26 8, Isa 52 12, Heb 11.34
FLOCK, Isa 40.11 feed his f. like a shepherd,
 Jer 23 2 Ye have scattered my f., and
 Eze 34 31 the f. of my pasture, are men,
 Lu 12 32 Fear not, little f., for it
 1Pe 5 3 being ensamples to the f.
 Ps 78 52, 107 41, Jer 23 3, 25 34, Eze
 34.3, 6, 12, 15, 36 38, Mic 2 12, 4 8,
 7 14, Zec 9 16; M't 26.31, 1Pe 5 2
FLOCKS, Ps 65 13 pastures are clothed with f.;
 Jer 10 21 all their f. shall be scattered
 Eze 36 38 cities be filled with f. of men,
 Zep 2 6 for shepherds, and folds for f.
 Jg 5 16 Isa 60 7, 61.5, 65 10, Jer 33 12,
 50 8, Eze 25 5, 34 2, Mic 5 8, Zep 2 14
FLOOD, Ge 6.17 bring a f. of waters upon
 Isa 59 19 enemy shall come in like a f.,
 Na 1 8 with an overrunning f. he will make
 M't 21.38 before the f. they were eating
 Ge 7 7, 17, 9 11, 10 32, Isa 28 2, Je
 46 7, Da 11.22, 2Pe 2 5
FLOURISH, Ps 72 7 shall the righteous f.;
 Ps 92 7 when all the workers of iniquity do f.;
 Isa 66 14 your bones shall f. like an
 Ps 92 13, Pr 11 28, 14 11, Eze 17 24
FOLD, kza 34.14 shall they lie in a good f.,
 Joh 10 16 shall be one f., and one shepherd
 Isa 13 20; 65 10, Mic 2 12
FOLDS, Ps 50 9 Jer 23 3, Zep 2 6
FOLLOW, 1Ki 18 21 God, f. him but if Baal,
 1Pe 2 21 example, that ye should f. his steps
 Ps 45.14, M't 16 24, Joh 10 5, 27, 1Th
 5 15, 2Pe 2 2, Re 14.1, 13
FOLLOWERS, Eph 5 1 f. of God, as dear
 1Co 11 1, Ph'p 3.17, 1Th 1 6, 2 14, Heb
 6 12, 1Pe 3.13
FOLLOWETH, Pr 15 9 f. after righteousness.
 Isa 1 23 loveth gifts, and f. after rewards.
 M't 10 38 taketh not his cross, and f.
 Joh 9 12 f. me shall not walk in darkness,
 Ps 63 8, Pr 12 11, 21 21, Eze 16 34; Ho 12 1
FOOD, Job 23 12 words of his mouth f.
 Ps 136 25 Who giveth f. to all flesh.
 Pr 30 8 feed me with f. convenient for
 1Ti 6 8 having f. and raiment, let us be
 Ge 2 9, 41 48, Le 19 23, Ps 78 25; 104 14;
 146 7, Ac 14 17, 2Co 9 10
FOOL, Ps 14.1 f. hath said in his heart,
 Pr 12 15 way of a f. is right in his own
 1Co 3 18 let him become a f. that he
 Ps 92 6, Pr 10 18, 15 5, 18 2; 28 26,
 29 11, Ec 10 14; Lu 12 20
FOOLISH, Ps 74 18 f. people have blasphemed
 M't 23 2 were wise, and five were f.
 1Co 1.20 God made f. the wisdom of this
 2Ti 2 23 f. and unlearned questions avoid,
 Ps 5 5, 74 22, Pr 10 14; 14.7; Isa 44.25,
 Jer 10 8, Ro 1 21, 1Co 1.27; Eph 5 4,
 1Ti 6 9; Tit 3 9, 1Pe 2.15
FOOLISHNESS, 1Co 3.19 wisdom of world is f.
 Pr 19.3; 1Co 1 18, 21, 23, 25, 2.14.
FOOLS, Pr 1 7 f. despise wisdom and
 Pr 13.20 a companion of f. shall be
 Isa 35 8 wayfaring men, though f., shall

1Co 4 10 We are f. for Christ's sake,
 Pr 1 32; 3.35, 10.21; 14 8, Ec 7.9; M't
 23.17, Ro 1.22; Eph 5.15
FOOTSTOOL, Ps 110 1 thine enemies thy f
 Isa 66 1 and the earth is my f.
 Ps 99 5, 132 7; M't 22 44, Ac 2.35, Heb
 1 13, 10 13, Jas 2 8
FOREHEAD, Eze 3 9 flint have I made thy f.:
 Re 14 9 and receive his mark in his f.,
 1Sa 17 49, Eze 3 8, Re 17 5
FOREHEADS, Eze 9 4 set a mark upon the f.
 Re 13 16 their right hand, or in their f.:
 Re 14 1 Father's name written in their f.
 Eze 3 8, Re 7.3, 9 4, 20.4; 22 4
FOREKNOW (LEDGE), Ro 8 29 For whom he did f.,
 Ac 2.23 being delivered by the f. of God,
 1Pe 1 2 Elect according to the f. of God
FORGET, De 4 23 lest ye f. the covenant
 Ps 9 17 all the nations that f. God
 Isa 49 15 yet will I not f. thee
 Jer 23.27 cause my people to f. my name
 Ge 41.51, De 4 9, 6 12, Ps 45 10; 74 23,
 78 7, 103 2, 119 153, 137 5; Isa 54.4;
 Heb 6 10, 13 16
FORGIVE (NESS), 1Ki 8 36 hear thou . and f.
 Jer 18 23 f. not their iniquity, neither
 Jer 31 34 I will f. their iniquity, and
 1Jo 1 9 he is faithful and just to f. us
 Ex 32 32, Ps 25 18, 86 5, Isa 2 9; M't
 9 6, M't 2 7, 11 25, Lu 11 4, 17 3; 23.34,
 2Co 2 10, Col 1 14
FORMER, Isa 42 9 f. things are come to pass,
 Isa 43 9 who among them shew us f. things?
 1Pe 1.14 not according to the f. lusts
 Re 21 4 for the f. things are passed away.
 Isa 65 17, Da 11 29, Joe 2 23, Hag 2.9,
 Mal 3 1, Eph 1 22, Heb 10 32
FORNICATION, 2Ch 21 11 Jerusalem commit f.,
 Isa 23 17 to her hire, and shall commit f.
 Eze 16 26 committed f. with the Egyptians
 Ga 5 19 the works of the flesh are f.,
 Re 17 2 kings of the earth have committed f.,
 1Co 6 13, 18, 7 2, Col 3 5, Jude 7, Re
 14 8, 18 3, 19 2
FORSAKE, De 31 8 not fail thee, neither f.
 Jg 9 11 Should I f. my sweetness, and my
 1Sa 12 22 not f. his people for his great
 Isa 1.28 f. the Lord shall be consumed
 Da 11 30 them that f. the holy covenant
 Jos 1 5, 24 20, 1Ch 28 20, Ne 9 31, 10 39,
 Ps 27 10, 37 8, 94 14, Pr 1.8, 4 2, 28.4,
 Isa 41 17, 55 7, Jer 17 13
FORSAKEN, Ps 37 25 not seen the righteous f.,
 Jer 2 13 have f. me the fountain of living
 Jer 25 38 f. his covert, as the lion
 Eze 9 0 say, The Lord hath f. the earth,
 M't 19 29 every one that hath f. houses,
 M't 27 16 my God why hast thou f. me?
 2Co 4 9 Persecuted but not f., cast down,
 De 29 25, Ps 9 10, Isa 1 4, 49 14, 54 7,
 62 4, 12, Jer 17 13, Zep 2.4; 2Pe 2 15
FORTRESS, Ps 18.2 Lord is a rock, and my f.,
 Jer 6 27 tower and a f. among my people,
 Ps 91 2; Isa 17 3, 25 12; Mic 7 12
FORTY, Ge 7 4 rain f. days and f. nights;
 De 29 5 led you f. years in the wilderness.
 M't 1 13 there in the wilderness f. days,
 Ex 16 35, Eze 4 6, M't 4 2, Ac 1.3
FOUGHT, Jos 10.14 the Lord f. for Israel
 Ps 109 3 and f. against me without a cause
 Re 12 7 Michael and his angels f. against
 Jg 5 20, 2Ch 20 29, Zec 14 3; 2Ti 4.7.
FOUNDATION, Ps 102.25 laid the f. of the
 Hab 3 13 discovering the f. unto the neck
 1Co 3 11 other f. can no man lay than that
 1Pe 1.20 foreordained before the f. of the
 Ps 137 7; Pr 10.25, Isa 44.28; Eze 13.14;
 Lu 6 48, Joh 17.24; Ro 15.20; Eph 1.4;

2:20, 1Ti 6 19, 2Ti 2:19; Heb 9:26
FOUNDATIONS, Isa 51:16 lay the f. of the
 Mic 1:6 I will discover the f. thereof
 Heb 11:10 a city which hath f., whose
 2Sa 22:8, Job 38 4; Ps 18:7; 82 5, Jer
 50:15, Eze 30 4, Mic 6 2, Re 21 14
FOUNTAIN, Ps 36 9 thee is the f. of life:
 Jer 2 13 forsaken me the f. of living
 Joe 3 18 f. shall come forth of the house
 Re 21 6 f. of the water of life freely
 Pr 13:14, 14 27, Ho 13 15, Jas 3 11
FOUNTAINS, Ge 7 11 f. of the great deep
 Re 7:17 lead them unto living f. of waters
 Ge 8 2, De 8:7, Isa 41 18, Re 16:4.
FREE, Isa 58 6 let the oppressed go f.,
 Joh 8:32 the truth shall make you f.,
 Ga 3 28 there is neither bond nor f.,
 Ga 5 1 Christ hath made us f., and he
 Joh 8:36, Ro 5 18, 6 22, 8 2, Ga 4 26
FREELY, Ps 54 6 f. sacrifice unto thee.
 Mt 10 8 f. ye have received, f. give
 Re 22 17 let him take the water of life f.
 Mar 2 68, 7 15, Ac 2 29, 26 26, Ro 3 24,
 8 32, 1Co 2 12, 2Co 11:7, Ro 21 6
FRIEND(S), Job 19 14 f. have forgotten me
 Zec 13 6 wounded in the house of my f.
 Joh 15 13 lay down his life for his f.
 Jas 4 4 f. of the world is the enemy of
 Ex 33 11, 2Ch 20 7, Ps 41 9, Pr 16:28,
 17 9, 17; 18 24, 22 11, 27 6, Mic 7 5,
 Mt 11:19, Lu 16 9; Joh 3 29, 15:14,
 19 12, Jas 2 23
FRIENDSHIP, Pr 22 24, Jas 4 4
FRO See TO AND FRO
FROGS, Ex 8 2 smite all thy borders with f.
 Re 16 13 I saw three unclean spirits like f.
FROST, Job 37:10, 38 29, Ps 147:16
FRUIT, Ps 127 3 f. of the womb is reward
 Isa 27:6 fill the face of the world with f.
 Eze 34 27 tree of the field yield her f.,
 Joh 15 2 beareth not f. he taketh away
 Ro 7 4 we should bring forth f. unto God
 Heb 13 15 that is, the f. of our lips giving
 Ge 3 3, Jos 5 12, J'g 9 11; Ps 1 3; Pr 1 31,
 8 19, Isa 3 10, 65 21, Jer 32 19, Eze
 47:12, Am 9:14, Zec 8 12, Mal 1 12, 3:11,
 Mt 7:19, 26 29, Mr 4 20, Lu 1 42, Joh
 4 36, 15 8, 16, Ro 6 22, Ga 5 22, Col 1 6,
 Jude 12, Re 22 2
FRUITFUL, Ge 1 28 Be f., and multiply, and
 Ps 128 3 Thy wife shall be as a f. vine
 Col 1 10 f. in every good work, and
 Ge 9 1, 7, 17 6; Ex 1 7, Le 26 9; Isa
 32 15, Jer 4 26, 23 3
FRUITS, Mal 3 11 destroy the f. of your
 Mt 7 20 by their f. ye shall know them
 Mt 21 43 nation bringing forth the f.
 Ph'p 1 11 filled with f. of righteousness,
 De 33 14, Ps 107 37, Mic 7 1, Mt 3 8,
 Jas 3 17, Re 18 14, 22:2
FULNESS, Ps 16 11 thy presence is f. of joy;
 Ps 24 1 is the Lord's, and the f. thereof,
 Ga 4 4 when the f. of the time was come,
 Eph 4 13 the stature of the f. of Christ:
 Col 1 19 that in him should all f. dwell,
 Ps 96 11, Ro 11 25, Eph 1 10; 3 19
FURY, Isa 34 2 f. upon all their armies:
 Jer 25:15 Take the wine cup of this f.
 Eze 38 18 my f. shall come up in my face
 Da 11:44 go forth with great f. to destroy,
 Na 1 6 his f. is poured out like fire
 Isa 51:13, 17; 59:18, 63:3, 5, 6; Eze 5:15,
 13:13; 16:42; Mic 5:15, Zec 8:2
G
GARDEN(S), Jer 31:12 be as a watered g.;
 Am 9:14 make g., and eat the fruit of them.
 Ge 2 8, 15, 3 24, 1Ki 21 2, Isa 51:3, 58:11,
 Eze 28:13; 36:35; Joe 2:3; Joh 18:1.

GARMENT, Isa 61:3 g. of praise for the
 Zec 13 4 wear a rough g. to deceive.
 Mt 9 16 new cloth unto an old g.;
 Ge 39 12, Jos 7:21; Es 8 15, Job 38 9, Ps
 69:11, 73 6, 104:2, Isa 50 9, Da 7 9, Mic
 2 8, Mal 2 16, Mt 22 11, Mr 16 5
GARMENTS, Ps 22:18 part my g. among them,
 Isa 61 10 me with the g. of salvation,
 Isa 63 1 Edom, with dyed g. from Bozrah?
 Zec 3:3 Joshua was clothed with filthy g.,
 Mt 23 5 enlarge the borders of their g.,
 Jas 5 2 and your g. are moth eaten
 J'g 14 12, Ps 133 2, Isa 52 1; Joe 2:13,
 Mt 21 8; 27 35, Re 3 4, 16 15
GATE(S), Ge 22 17 the g. of his enemies.
 Ps 127 5 speak with the enemies in the g.
 Pr 1 21 in the opening of the g. in
 Isa 28 6 that turn the battle to the g.
 Isa 60 18 walls Salvation, and thy g. Praise
 Isa 62 10 go through the g., prepare ye
 Mt 7 14 strait is the g., and narrow is
 Mt 16:18 g. of hell shall not prevail
 De 16 18, 31 12, J'g 16:3; Ps 24 7, 87 2,
 100:4, 118 19; Isa 26 2, Jer 7 2, 37 13,
 Lu 16 20, Heb 13 12
GATHER, Ps 50 5 G my saints together unto
 Isa 56 8 Yea will I g. others to him,
 Isa 62 10 g. out the stones, lift up a
 Jer 23 3 g. the remnant of my flock out
 Zep 2:1 g. together, O nation not desired.
 Zep 3 8 determination is to g. the nations,
 Mt 13 41 g. out of his kingdom all things
 Mt 21 31 g. together his elect from the
 Re 16 14 g. them to the battle of that
 De 31 12, Ne 1:9, Ps 94 21, 106 47, Isa
 11 12, 40 11, 54 7, 15, 60 4, Jer 29:14,
 49 14, Eze 20 41, Joe 3 2, Mic 2 12, 4 6,
 5 1, Zep 3 19, Zec 10 10, 14:2, Mt 3:12,
 Joh 11 52, Eph 1 10
GATHERED, Jer 25 33 neither g., nor buried,
 Mt 25 32 before him be g. all nations,
 Ac 17 5 g. a company, and set all the city
 Re 16 16 g. them into a place called
 Re 19 19 g. to make war against him
 Ex 32 26, Nu 16 11, J'g 4 13, 2Ki 10:18,
 2Ch 20 4, Es 9 16, Job 16 10, Ps 59 3,
 102 22, 107 3, Isa 27 12, 43 9, Mic 4 11,
 Mt 18 20, 22 10, 23 37, 24:28; Ac 4 26,
 1Co 5 4, 2Co 8 15
GATHERETH, Isa 56 8 g. the outcasts of
 Mt 12 30 g. not with me, scattereth
 Mt 23 37 as a hen g. her chickens
 Joh 4 36 and g. fruit unto life eternal
 Ps 33 7, 41 6, 147 2, Pr 10 5
GATHERING, Ge 49:10 unto him shall the g. of
 2Ch 20 25 three days in g. of the spoil,
 Mt 25 24 g. where thou hast not strawed
 2Th 2 1 by our g. together unto him,
GAZINGSTOCK, Na 3 6 set thee as a g.
 Heb 10 33 ye were made a g., both by
GEHENNA See HELL
GENERATION, De 32 5 perverse and crooked g.
 Ps 48 13 tell it to the g. following
 Ps 78 4 shewing to the g. to come the
 Ec 1 4 One g. passeth away, and another g.
 La 5 19 thy throne from g. to g.
 Mt 24 34 This g. shall not pass, till
 Lu 11 51 shall be required of this g.
 1Pe 2 9 ye are a chosen g., a royal
 Ge 7 1, Ex 20 5, Ps 102 18, 145 4; Pr
 30 12, 14, Isa 13:20, 51 8, Da 4 34; Mt
 12 39, 41, 42, 23 33, Lu 16 8.
GENERATIONS, Ps 79:13 thy praise to all g.
 Ps 119 90 Thy faithfulness is unto all g.;
 Isa 60 15 make thee a joy of many g.
 Col 1 26 mystery hid from ages and g.,
 Ge 6:9, 9:12, 17 7, Ex 3:15; Le 23:43,
 De 7:9; 1Ch 16 15, Ps 72:5; 89 1; 100 5,

Joc 2 2, Mt 1 17
GENTILES, Isa 42 1 bring judgment to the G.
 Isa 49 6 give thee for a light to the G.,
 Isa 62 2 G. shall see thy righteousness,
 Isa 66 19 declare my glory among the G.
 Joe 3 9 Proclaim ye this among the G.
 Mic 5 8 remnant of Jacob among the G.
 Mt 12 21 in his name shall the G. trust
 Lu 21 24 until the times of the G. be
 Ac 15 14 visit the G., to take out of them
 Isa 11 10, 49 22, 60 3, Jer 16 19, Zec
 1 21, Mal 1 11, Ac 9 13, 11 1, 13 46; Ro
 3 29, 9 24, 11 13, 25, 1Co 12 13, Eph
 3 9, 4 17, Col 1 27, 1Th 2 16, 1Pe 2 12
GHOST, Mt 12 31 blasphemy against Holy G.
 Mr 1 8 baptize you with the Holy G
 Lu 3 22 Holy G descended like a dove
 Joh 7 39 for the Holy G. was not yet
 Ac 1 8 after that the Holy G. is come
 Ac 20 28 Holy G. hath made you overseers,
 1Co 2 13 but which the Holy G. teacheth,
 2Pe 1 21 spake as moved by the Holy G
 Ge 25 8, Job 1 20 (mar.), Mt 1 18, 27 50,
 Mr 13 11, Lu 1 15, Joh 20 22, Ac 2 4,
 7 51, 8 15, 18, 16 45, 28 25, Tit 3 5
GIANT(S), Ge 6 4, Nu 13 33, Jos 13 12,
 17 15, Job 16 14
GIBBORIM (Hebrew for "mighty men"), Ge 6 4
GIBEON, Jos 10 6 men of G. sent unto Joshua
 Jos 10 12 Sun, stand thou still upon G.,
 Ne 3 7 next unto them repaired men of G.,
 Isa 24 21 wrath as in the valley of G.,
 Jos 9 3, 10 1 10, 11 19
GIBEONITE(S), 2Sa 21 1 because he slew the G.
 1Ch 12 4 Ismah the G., over the thirty,
 2Sa 21 3, Ne 3 7
GIDEON(GEDEON), Jg 7 18 Lord and of G
 Jg 8 23 G. said the Lord shall rule
 Hcb 11 32 time would fail me to tell of G.,
 1g 6 11, 24, 27, 34, 36, 39, 7 2, 4, 7, 13,
 20, 24, 8 4
GIFT, Ex 24 8 thou shalt take no G. for
 Ac 2 38 receive the G. of the Holy Ghost
 Ac 8 20 thought that the G. of God may be
 Ro 5 18 free G. came upon all men unto
 Ro 6 23 the G. of God is eternal life,
 2Co 9 15 unto God for his unspeakable G
 1Ti 4 14 Neglect not the G. that is in
 Heb 6 4 have tasted of the heavenly G.,
 Jas 1 17 every perfect G. is from above,
 Nu 14 6, Ex 5 19; Mt 5 24, 23 19, Ac
 10 45, 11 17, Ro 1 11, 1Co 1 7, 7 7, 2Co
 8 4, Eph 2 8, 4 7, 2Ti 1 6, 1Pe 4 10
GIFTS, 2Ch 19 7 of persons, nor taking of G
 Isa 1 23 every one loveth G., and followeth
 1Co 14 12 zealous of spiritual G., seek
 Heb 11 4 God testifying of his G
 Re 11 10 shall send G. one to another
 Ps 72 10, Pr 6 35, 15 27, Eze 16 33,
 20 39, Mt 7 11, Lu 21 1, 1Co 12 4, 14 1,
 Eph 4 8, Heb 9 9
GILEAD, Jos 21 38 G. a city of refuge
 Mic 7 14 feed in G., as in the days of
 Nu 26 29, 32 40, Jg 5 17, 40 18, 11 1,
 Jer 8 22, 46 11, Zec 10 10
GILGAL, Jos 4 20 twelve stones, pitch in G
 Jos 5 9 Wherefore the place is called G.
 Jos 9 6 to Joshua unto the camp at G.,
 Jg 3 19 the quarries that were by G.,
 Jos 5 10, 10 6, 1Sa 10 8, 11 14, 15
GLAD, Ps 97 1 let the isles be G.
 Ps 118 24 we will rejoice and be G. in it
 Pr 27 11 be wise, and make my heart G.,
 Isa 25 9 G. and rejoice in his salvation
 Isa 65 18 be ye G. in that which I create
 Joe 2 23 Be G. then, ye children of Zion,
 Lu 8 1 preaching G. tidings of the kingdom
 Ro 10 15 of peace, and bring G. tidings

1Ki 8 66, 1Ch 16 31, Ps 9 2, 21 6, 46 4;
 67 4; 92 4, 96 11, 97 1, 8, 104 15; 122 1;
 Pr 17 5; Isa 35 1, Mt 5 12, Joh 8 56, Ac
 13 32, 2Co 13 9, 1Pe 4 13, Re 19 7
GLADNESS, Ps 45 7 thee with the oil of G.
 Ps 97 11 and G. for the upright in heart
 Ps 100 2 serve the Lord with G., come
 Isa 35 10 they shall obtain joy and G.,
 Ne 8 17, Es 8 17; Jer 7 34, 31 7, Mr
 4 16, Ac 2 46, 14 17; Heb 1 9
GLORIFIED, Isa 61 3 that he might be G.
 Joh 15 8 Father G., that ye bear much fruit,
 Ro 8 17 that we may be also G. together
 Heb 5 5 Christ G. not himself to be
 1Pe 4 14 on your part he is G.
 Re 18 7 How much she hath G. herself,
 Isa 41 23, 49 3, 55 5, 60 9, 21, Eze 28 22,
 39 13, Da 5 23, Joh 7 39, 12 28, 17 4, 10,
 Ac 13 18, Ro 1 21, 2Th 1 12
GLORIFY, Ps 50 15 and thou shalt G. me
 Mt 5 16 G. your Father which is in heaven
 Joh 17 1 G. thy Son, that thy Son also may
 Joh 17 5 G. me with the glory which I
 1Co 6 20 therefore G. God in your body,
 Ps 22 23, 86 9, 12, Isa 25 3, Jer 30 19,
 Joh 12 28, Ro 15 6, 1Pe 2 12, 4 16, Re 15 4
GLORIOUS, Isa 60 13 place of my feet G.
 Da 11 45 between the seas in the G. holy
 2Co 4 4 light of the G. gospel of Christ,
 Eph 5 27 present it to himself a G. church,
 Tit 2 13 the G. appearing of the great God
 Ex 15 6, Ps 66 2, 145 12, Isa 63 1, 12, 14;
 Da 11 41, Ro 8 21, 2Co 3 11, Ph'p 3 21
GLORY, Ps 19 1 heavens declare the G. of
 Ps 29 9 doth every one speak of his G.
 Ps 102 16 Zion, he shall appear in his G
 Isa 42 8 my G. will I not give to another,
 Isa 60 1 G. of the Lord is risen upon thee
 Hab 2 14 knowledge of the G. of the Lord,
 1Co 1 29 no flesh should G. in his presence
 Re 21 23 for the G. of God did lighten it,
 Ex 24 16, 33 22, 40 34, Nu 14 21, 1Ch
 16 24, 29, Ps 8 1, 5, 79 9, 90 3, Isa 6 3,
 23 9, 28 5, 43 7, 62 2, Jer 2 11, 9 23, 24,
 Da 7 14, Mt 6 2, 13, 25 31, Lu 2 14; Joh
 1 14, Ro 1 23; 2 7, 3 23, 5 3, 8 18, 1Co
 15 43, 2Co 10 17, Ph'p 3 19, Col 1 27,
 1Pe 1 7, 5 4; Re 7 12
GNASHING, Mt 25 30 weeping and G. of teeth
 Lu 13 28 G. of teeth, when ye see Abraham,
 Mt 8 12, 13 42, 22 13, 24 51
GOAT, Le 9 15 G., which was the sin offering
 Le 16 10 the G., to be the scapegoat,
 Le 3 12, 16 22, 27, Nu 15 27; Da 8 5
GOATS, Eze 34 17 between the rams and the he G.
 Zec 10 3 and I punished the G. for the
 Mt 25 32 divideth his sheep from the G.,
 Heb 9 12 Neither by the blood of G. and
 Ex 12 5; Le 9 3, 16 5, 7 8, Ps 50 9, 13;
 Isa 1 11 34 6, Heb 10 4
GOD, Ge 1 1 G. created the heaven and the
 Ps 47 7 G. is the King of all the earth
 Ps 75 7 But G. is the Judge, he putteth
 Ps 90 2 everlasting to everlasting, thou art G.
 Isa 9 6 The mighty G., The everlasting
 Ro 2 11 no respect of persons with G.
 2Co 1 3 and the G. of all comfort,
 2Co 4 4 In whom the G. of this world
 1Ti 2 5 there is one G., and one mediator
 Heb 12 29 our G. is a consuming fire,
 Ge 1 27, 3 5; Ex 20 5, De 10 17, 2Ki 19 15;
 Ne 1 5, Ps 60 12, 62 11, 86 10; 115 3;
 Ec 5 2 Isa 40 28, Jer 10 10; 31 33, Da
 11 36, 38; Joh 1 1, 3 16, 17 3; Ro 3 4,
 8 31; 16 20, 1Co 8 6; 2Co 4 6, 13 11; Eph
 2 4, 4 6, Ph'p 3 19, 1Ti 2 5; Heb 11 10,
 16; 13 20; Jas 1 5, 13; 1Jo 1 5; 4 8, Re
 21 3.

GODLINESS, 1Ti 6 5 supposing that gain is g..

1Ti 6 6 g. with contentment is great gain

2Ti 3 5 Having a form of g., but denying

1Ti 2 10, 3 16, 4 7, 2Pe 1 3, 3 11

GODLY, 2Co 1 12 simplicity and g sincerity,

2Ti 3 12 all that will live g in Christ

2Pe 2 9 knoweth how to deliver the g out

Ps 4 3, Mal 2 15, 2Co 7 10; 11 2; 1Ti

1 4; Tit 2 12, Heb 12 28

GODS, Ex 20 3 Thou shalt have no other g

De 7 16 their g., will be a snare unto

J'g 2 17 went a whoring after other g.,

Ps 98 5 the g of the nations are idols:

Da 3 18 we will not serve thy g., nor

Zep 2 11 famish all the g of the earth,

Ge 3 5, Ex 12 12, 23 24, 33, 32 1, De

10 17, J'g 2 3, 10 13, 2Ch 2 5, Ps 97 9,

Jer 2 28, 10 11, Da 2 47, 11 36, 1Co 8 5.

GOG, Exe 38 16 be sanctified in thee, O G.,

Eze 39 11 there shall they bury G., and all

Eze 38 2, 3, 14, 18, 39 1, Re 20 8

GOLD, Pr 16 16 to get wisdom than g.

Isa 60 17 For brass I will bring g,

Zep 1 18 nor their g. shall be able to

Mal 3 3 and purge them as g. and silver,

Jas 5 3 Your g and silver is cankered,

Ex 12 35, Jos 7 21, Job 23 10, 28 15, Ps

19 10, 115 4, 119 127, Pr 8 10, Isa 2 20,

60 9, Jer 10 4, Eze 7 19, Hab 2 19, Hag

2 8, Zec 13 9, Mt 10 9, 1Co 3 12, 1Pe

1 7 18, Re 21 18 21

GOLIATH, 1Sa 17 23 Philistine of Gath, G.

1Sa 17 1, 21 9, 22 10

GOOD (NESS), De 30 15 life and g, and death

Ps 133 1 how g and how pleasant it is for

Ro 8 28 all things work together for g to

Ro 11 22 continue in his g otherwise

1Th 5 21 hold fast that which is g.

Jas 4 17 knoweth to do g, and doeth it not,

Ge 1 31, 3 22, 32 12, Ex 34 6, De 10 13,

1Ch 16 34, Ne 13 31; Ps 23 6, 25 8, 27 13,

31 19, 34 14, 107 8, 9, 144 2, 147 1, Ps

3 27, 11 27, 28 21, Jer 33 9, Am 5 14,

Lu 6 45, 18 19, Joh 5 29, Ro 2 4, 7 19,

13 3, Ga 5 22; 6 10, 1Th 5 15, 3Jo 11

GOSPEL, Mt 24 14 this g of the kingdom

Mr 13 10 g. must first be published

Mr 16 15 preach the g to every creature

1Co 9 16 woe if I preach not the g

Mt 9 35, Lu 9 6, Ac 20 21, Ro 1 16,

10 15, 1Co 9 14, 17, 2Co 4 3, 4, Ga 1 8;

Eph 6 15, 19, Ph'p 1 12, 27, 1Th 2 4,

2Ti 1 8, 10, 1Pe 4 17, Re 14 6

GOSPEL'S, Mr 8 35, 10 29, 1Co 9 23

GOVERNMENT, Isa 9 6 g upon his shoulder;

Isa 9 7, 2Pe 2 10

GRACE, Pr 3 34 he giveth g unto the lowly

Eph 2 8 by g are ye saved through faith,

Heb 2 9 he by the g of God should taste

Ge 6 8, Ps 45 2, 84 11, Zec 4 7, Joh 1 17,

Ac 15 11, Ro 5 15, 21, 1Co 15 10; 2Co

4 15, 6 1, 9 8, 12 9, 2Th 2 16, Tit 2 11,

Heb 4 16, 12 28, Jas 4 6, 1Pe 1 13, 4 10

GRACIOUS, Ex 33 19 be g to whom I will

Ec 10 12 of a wise man's mouth a g.:

Joe 2 13 g. and merciful, slow to anger,

Ge 43 29, Ne 9 17, 31, Job 33 24, Isa

30 19, Am 5 15, Jcn 4 2, 1Pe 2 3

GRASS, Ps 37 2 be cut down like the g.

Ps 92 7 When the wicked spring as the g.,

Mic 5 7 as the showers upon the g.,

Re 9 4 should not hurt the g. of the

Ps 72 16, 103 15, Pr 19 12, Isa 40 8;

51 12, Mt 6 30, Jas 1 10, 1Pe 1 24

GRAVE [Sheol (Heb), Hades (Gr)], Job 14 13

hide me in the g.

Ps 6 5 in the g. who shall give thee thanks?

Ps 49 14 Like sheep they are laid in the g.;

Ps 89 48 he deliver his soul from the g.?

Ec 9 10 nor wisdom, in the g., whither thou

Ho 13 14 I will ransom them from the g..

Ge 37 35, 1Sa 2 6; Job 17 13, 33 22, Ps

30 3, 31 17, 49 15 (mar, hell); Isa 14 11,

19, 38 18, 53 9, Joh 12 17, 1Co 15 55

(mar, hell)

GRAVES, Eze 37 12 come up out of your g.,

Mt 27 52 the g were opened, and many

Joh 5 28 all that are in the g shall hear

Re 11 9 their dead bodies to be put in g.

Joh 17 1, Isa 65 4, Jer 26 23, Eze 39 11

GREAT MULTITUDE, Eze 47 9 very g. of fish,

Mt 21 8 g. spread their garments in the

Re 7 9 a g, which no man could number,

2Ch 20 15, Lu 5 6, Re 19 6

GREEDY, Isa 56 11 they are g. dogs which

1Ti 3 3 not g. of filthy lure, but

Ps 17 12, Pr 1 19, 15 27, 1Ti 3 8

GROPE, Job 12 25 They g. in the dark without

De 28 29, Isa 59 10

GUIDE, Ps 25 9 The meek will he g in

Ps 31 3 name's sake, lead me and g me

Pr 11 3 integrity of the upright shall g.

Joh 16 13 he will g you into all truth

Ps 48 14; Pr 2 17, 23 19, Isa 49 10,

54 11, Jer 3 4, Ac 8 31

GUIDES, Mt 23 10, 24

GUILE, Joh 1 47 in whom is no g.

1Pe 2 22 neither was g. found in his mouth

Re 14 5 in their mouth was found no g.

Ps 32 2, 34 13, 55 11, 1Pe 2 1, 3 10

GUILTLESS, Ex 20 7 will not hold him g.

De 5 11, Jos 2 19; Isa 26 9

GUILTY, Mt 26 66 He is g of death

1Co 11 27 shall be g of the body and blood

Jas 2 10 offend in one point, he is g of

Nu 35 27, Eze 22 4, Zec 11 5, Ro 3 19

H

HABITATION, Ps 132 13 desired it for his h.

Jer 25 30 utter his voice from his holy h.

Eph 2 22 builded together for an h of God

De 26 15, Ps 89 14, Isa 32 18, Jer 31 23,

50 19, Ac 17 26, Jude 6, Re 18 2

HABITATIONS, Isa 54 2 Enlarge thine h..

Jer 25 37 the peaceable h are cut down,

Jer 49 20, Am 1 2, Lu 16 9.

HADES. See GRAVE and HELL

HAIL, Isa 28 17 h. shall sweep away the

Re 16 21 because of the plague of the h.

Ex 9 22, Job 38 22, Ps 18 12, Hag 2 17,

Re 8 7, 11 19

HAIR, J'g 16 22 h. of his head began to

Da 3 27 was an h. of their head stinged,

Lu 21 18 not an h. of your head perish

Nu 6 5, Isa 3 24, Jer 7 29, Da 7 9, 1Co

11 14, 15, 1Pe 3 1, Re 9 8

HALLELUJAH. See ALLELUIA

HALLOW (ED), 1Ki 9 3 I have h. this house

Lu 11 2 in heaven, H be thy name

Ex 20 11, Le 22 32, Nu 3 13.

HALT (ED), 1Ki 18 21 long h ye between two

Mic 4 7 make her that h a remnant,

HAM. Ge 5 32, 10 6, Ps 105 23, 27, 106 22

HAMAN, Ps 7 10 hanged H on the gallows

Es 3 5, 5 11, 6 11, 7 6, 9 8 2, 7

HAMMER, Jer 23 29 my word like a h. that

J'g 4 21, 5 26, 1Ki 6 7

HAND, 2Ki 10 15 If it be, give me thine h.

Ps 45 4 thy right h. shall teach thee

Ps 110 1 Sit thou at my right h., until

Lu 9 62 put his h to the plough, and

Re 14 9 in his forehead, or in his h.,

Ex 4 6, De 26 8; 32 41, Job 12 10; Ps

21 8, 98 1, Pr 3 27; Isa 51 16; Mt 25 33,

Joh 3 35, 10 28; Heb 10 12, Re 22 10.

HANDS, Ps 8 8 over the works of thy h.

Jer 38:4 weakeneth the h. of the men of
 Da 2:34 stone was cut out without h.,
 Ex 17:12; Le 8:14, 16:12; Ezr 4:4; Job
 14:15, Ps 9:10, 24:4; 144:1; Isa 35:3,
 40:16, 65:22, Zep 3:10; 2Co 5:1, Ga 2:9,
 Heb 9:11, 10:31; 12:12.

HANG(ED), De 21:23 is h. is accursed of
 Es 7:10 h. Haman on the gallows that he
 Ac 5:30 whom ye slew and h. on a tree
 Ge 40:22, Nu 25:4; Jos 8:29; 10:26, Es
 8:7, 9:14, Mt 22:40, 27:5, Ac 10:39.

HAPPY, Pr 3:13 H. is the man that findeth
 Mal 3:15 now we call the proud h., yea,
 Joh 13:17 h. are ye if ye do them
 1Pe 4:14 for the name of Christ, h. are
 Job 5:17, Ps 127:5; 128:2; 137:8, 146:5,
 Pr 29:18, Ro 14:22, Jas 5:11, 1Pe 3:14.

HARLOT(S), Jos 6:25 Joshua saved Rahab the h.
 Isa 1:21 the faithful city become an h.
 Isa 23:16 thou h. that hast been forgotten:
 Mt 21:31 h. go into the kingdom of God
 Jas 2:25 Rahab the h. justified by works,
 Re 17:5 **MOTHER OF H. AND ABOMINATIONS**
 Pr 7:10, Jer 8, Eze 16:15, 31, Joe 3:3;
 Mic 1:7, 1Co 6:15; Heb 11:31

HARP(S), Ps 33:2 Praise the Lord with h.:
 Ps 49:4 open my dark saying upon the h.
 Isa 23:16 Take an h., go about the city,
 Re 15:2 having the h. of God
 1Sa 16:23, Ps 137:2, Isa 5:12, Re 14:2

HARVEST, Ex 23:16 the feast of h., the
 Jer 8:20 h. is past, and we are not saved
 Joe 3:13 the sickle, for the h. is ripe.
 Mt 9:37 h. truly is plenteous, but the
 Mt 13:39 the h. is the end of the world,
 Ge 8:22, Pr 10:5, 20:4, Jer 51:33, Mt
 9:38, 13:30, Joh 4:35, Re 14:15

HATE, Ps 139:22 h. them with perfect hatred,
 Pr 6:16 six things doth the Lord h.,
 Mt 6:24 either he will h. the one, and
 Lu 6:22 Blessed are ye, when men shall h.
 Joh 15:18 If the world h. you, ye know
 Re 17:16 these shall h. the whore, and
 Ex 20:5, Le 19:17, De 32:41, Ps 21:8,
 69:4, 97:10, Ps 8:13, 36, Am 5:15, Mic
 3:2, Lu 6:27; 14:26, 1Jo 3:13

HATED Mt 24:9 h. of all nations for
 Joh 17:14 the world hath h. them, because
 Heb 1:9 loved righteousness, and h. iniquity,
 Ps 44:7, Pr 1:29, 5:12, Isa 60:15, Mt
 10:22, Lu 21:17, Joh 15:18, 25

HAUGHTINESS, Isa 2:11 h. of men shall be
 Isa 13:11, Jer 48:29

HAUGHTY, Pr 16:18 h. spirit before a fall
 2Sa 22:28; Isa 24:4, Eze 16:50, Zep 3:11

HEAD, Ge 3:15 it shall bruise thy h., and
 Isa 9:15 and honourable, he is the h.;
 Ac 4:11 is become the h. of the corner
 Col 1:18 he is the h. of the body, the
 Ps 23:5, Isa 51:11, Eze 33:4, Da 2:38,
 Hab 3:13, Mt 21:42; 1Co 11:3, Col 2:19;
 1Pe 2:7, Re 12:1, 19:12

HEADS, Ps 110:6 wound the h. over many
 Isa 35:10 everlasting joy upon their h.:
 Mic 3:11 The h. thereof judge for reward,
 Re 13:3 one of his h., as it were wounded
 Ps 24:9; Da 7:6, Lu 21:28, Ac 18:6; Ro
 12:3, 17:3.

HEAL, 2Ch 7:14 and will h. their land
 Isa 19:22 Lord shall smite Egypt; ... and h.
 Jer 30:17 I will h. thee of thy wounds,
 Lu 4:18 sent me to h. the brokenhearted,
 De 32:39; Ps 6:2, Ec 3:3; Jer 3:22, 17:14,
 Ho 6:1; Mt 13:15; Lu 10:9.

HEALED, Ps 107:20 sent his word and h.
 Isa 53:5 and with his stripes we are h.
 Jer 6:14 h. also the hurt of the daughter
 Jer 51:9 Babylon, but she is not h.:

Re 13:3 and his deadly wound was h.:
 Isa 6:10; Eze 34:4; 47:9; Heb 12:13;
 1Pe 2:24; Re 13:12.

HEALING, Mal 4:2 arise with h. in his wings,
 Re 22:2 were for the h. of the nations
 Jer 14:19, 30:13, Na 3:19, Ac 10:38

HEALTH, Pr 4:22 and h. to all their flesh
 Pr 13:17 a faithful ambassador is h.
 Isa 58:8 thine h. shall spring forth
 Jer 8:15 for a time of h., and behold
 Ps 42:11, 67:2; Pr 12:18, 16:24; Jer
 8:22, 30:17, 33:6, Ac 27:34

HEAR, Pr 1:5 A wise man will h., and will
 Isa 34:1 Come near, ye nations, to h.,
 Isa 43:9 let them h., and say, It is truth
 Mic 3:4 but he will not h. them, he will
 Ac 3:23 every soul, which will not h. that
 Ro 10:14 how shall they h. without a
 1Ki 8:30, Ps 18:44, 85:8, 94:9, 102:20,
 Ec 5:1; Isa 30:21, 42:18, 55:3, Jer 11:14,
 Zec 7:13, Mt 11:15, 13:14, 16, 15:10,
 Joh 5:25, 8:47, Jas 1:19, 1Jo 5:15; Re
 1:3, 3:20

HEARD, Jos 9:9 have h. the fame of him
 Isa 66:8 Who hath h. such a thing?
 Mr 12:37 the common people h. him gladly.
 Ro 10:18 Have they not h.? Yes,
 Jos 2:11, Ps 3:4; 19:3, Isa 40:28, 42:2,
 49:8, 64:1, Jer 31:15, Eze 33:5, Da 12:8,
 Mal 3:16, Eph 1:13, Re 1:10, 18:23

HEARERS, Ro 2:13 not the h. of the law are
 Jas 1:22 doers of the word, and not h. only,
 Eph 4:29, 2Ti 2:14

HEARETH, Pr 15:29 he h. the prayer of the
 Mt 7:24 whosoever h. these sayings of
 Joh 18:37 that is of the truth h. my
 Re 22:17 And let him that h. say, Come
 2Ki 21:12, Job 34:28; Ps 34:17, 69:33; Pr
 8:31, 13:1, 15:32, Eze 33:4, Mt 13:23,
 Lu 10:16, Joh 5:24, 8:47, 9:31, 1Jo 5:14.

HEARING, Am 8:11 famine of h. the words
 Mt 13:13 h. they hear not, neither do
 Ro 10:17 faith cometh by h., and h. by the
 Pr 28:9, Isa 11:3, 33:15; Lu 8:10, 1Co
 12:17, Ga 3:2, Heb 5:11

HEART, 1Sa 16:7 lord looketh on the h.
 2Ki 10:15 Is thine h. right, as my h.
 Ps 14:1 The fool hath said in his h.,
 Ro 10:10 For with the h. man believeth
 Ge 6:5, Ex 7:3, De 6:5, Jg 5:9, 16; Ps
 9:1, 13:5, 24:4, 40:8, Pr 3:5, 4:23; 15:28,
 Isa 14:13, 29:13, 35:4, Eze 28:17, Mal
 4:6, Mt 5:8, Lu 8:15, 12:34, 1Co 2:9,
 Eph 5:19, 6:6

HEARTS, Jer 31:33 write it in their h.;
 Lu 21:26 Men's h. failing them for fear,
 Re 17:17 God hath put in their h. to
 De 32:46, Jos 2:11, 1Ch 28:9, Ps 7:9; Pr
 17:3, Da 11:27, Ph'p 4:7, 1Pe 3:15

HEATHEN, 1Ch 16:24 his glory among the h.;
 Ps 2:1 Why do the h. rage, and the people
 Ps 46:10 I will be exalted among the h.,
 Hag 2:22 destroy the kingdoms of the h.
 De 4:27, Ps 2:8, 46:6, 79:6, 98:10; 110:6;
 149:7, Mt 18:17, Ac 4:25, Ga 3:8

HEAVEN, Jg 5:20 They fought from h.:
 Isa 66:1 The h. is my throne, and the
 Joh 3:13 no man hath ascended up to h.,
 Re 12:7 And there was war in h.: Michael
 Re 19:11 And I saw h. opened, and behold,
 Re 21:2 coming down from God out of h.,
 Ge 1:1, De 30:19, Isa 14:12, Mal 3:10,
 Mt 6:10, 11:11, 24:35; 28:18, Mr 13:32,
 Lu 17:24, Ph'p 2:10; Heb 9:24; 12:23, 26;
 1Pe 1:4, 2Pe 1:18, Re 3:12; 11:6, 12:1.

HEAVENLY, 1Co 15:49 bear the image of the h.
 Heb 3:1 partakers of the h. calling,
 Heb 8:5 example and shadow of h. things,

- Heb 12 22 mount Sion, the h. Jerusalem, Lu 2:13, Joh 3 12, Ac 26 19, Eph 1 3, 20, 2:6; 3:10, 2Ti 4 18, Heb 6 4, 9:23, 11:16
- HEAVENS**, Ps 2 4 He that sitteth in the h.
- Ps 19 1 The h. declare the glory of God:
Isa 65:17 I create new h., and a new
2Pe 3 10 the h. shall pass away with a
De 10 14; Ps 8:3, 50 6, Isa 13 13, 55 9,
Joe 2 10, Hag 2 8, Mt 3 16, 24 29, Ac
2 34, Eph 4 10, 2Pe 3 13, Re 12:12
- HEBREW(S)**, Ex 3 18 The Lord God of the H.
Re 16 16 in the H. tongue Armageddon
Ge 14 13, Ex 1:19, 2:11; 18a 4 6, 13 3,
Jon 1 9, 2Co 11 22, Ph'p 3:5; Re 9 11.
- HEEL(S)**, Ge 3 15 thou shalt bruise his h.
Ge 49 17, Ps 41:9
- HEIR**, Mt 21 38 This is the h. come, let
Heb 1 2 he hath appointed h. of all things,
Ge 15 4, 21 10, Mic 1:15, Ro 4:13, Ga
4:7, Heb 11 7
- HEIRS**, Ro 8:17 h. of God, and joint-h. with
Ga 3 29 and h. according to the promise
Ro 4 14, Heb 6 17, 11 9, Jas 2:5
- HELL** (Sheol), Ps 9 17 wicked turned into h.,
Ps 16 10 wilt not leave my soul in h.,
Isa 28 15 with h. are we at agreement;
De 32 22, 28a 22 6, Job 11 8, 26 6, Ps
18 7, 55:15 (mar. grave), 86 13 (mar.
grave), 116 3, 139 8, Pr 5 5; 7:27, 9 18,
15 11, 15 24, 23 14, 27 20, Isa 5 14,
14 9 (mar. grave), 14 15, 28 18, 57:9,
Eze 31 16, 17, 32 21, 27, Am 9 2; Jon
2 2 (mar. grave), Hab 2 5
- HELL** (Gehenna), Mt 5 22 danger of h. fire
Mt 10 28 destroy both soul and body in h.
Mt 23 33 ye escape the damnation of h.?
Mt 5:29; 18 9; 23 15, Mr 9 43, 45, 47,
Lu 12 5, Jas 3 6
- HELL** (Hades), Mt 16 18 gates of h. shall
Lu 16 23 in h. he lift up his eyes,
Ac 2 31 his soul was not left in h.,
Re 1 18 the keys of h. and of death
Mt 11 23, Lu 10 15; Ac 2 27, Re 6 8,
20 13 (mar. grave), 20 14
- HELL** (Tartaros), 2Pe 2 4 cast them down to h.,
(Note The above four divisions on the word
"hell" give all the scriptures in the Bible
wherein the word "hell" appears.)
- HELMET**, Eph 6 17 take the h. of salvation,
Isa 59 17, 1Th 5 8
- HELP(ED)**, Ps 46 1 very present h. in trouble
Isa 31 1 that go down to Egypt for h.,
Isa 41 6 They h. every one his neighbour,
Da 11 45 end, and none shall h. him
Zec 1 15 they h. forward the affliction
Ge 2 18, Jos 10 6, 2Ch 20 9, Ps 33 20,
40:17, 121:1, 146 3, Isa 10 3, 30 7, 49 8,
Da 11 34, Ac 16 9, Heb 4 16, Re 12 16
- HELPER(S)**, Ps 10 14 h. of the fatherless
Eze 30 8 all her h. shall be destroyed
Heb 13 6 The Lord is my h., and I will
2Ki 14:26, 1Ch 12 18, Ps 30 10, 54 4
- HERESY(IES)**, 2Pe 2 1 bring in damnable h.,
Ac 24 14, 1Co 11:19, Ga 5 20
- HERITAGE**, Ps 94 5 and afflict thine h.
Ps 127 3 children are an h. of the Lord:
Isa 54 17 This is the h. of the servants
1Pe 5 3 as being lords over God's h., but
Ex 6 8, Ps 16 6, 111:6, Jer 3 19, 50 11,
Joe 2 17, 3:2, Mic 2:2, 7 14
- HEZEKIAH**, 2Ki 19:1, 15, Isa 36 7, 15, 38 2
- HID**, Ps 40:10 not h. thy righteousness
Zep 2 3 may be ye shall be h. in the day
Mt 11 25 because thou hast h. these things
Col 1 26 which hath been h. from ages and
Jos 6 25, Ps 9:15; 22 24; 32:5; 119 11,
Isa 28:15; 29:14, 53:3, 54:8; Jer 16:17,
Mt 5:14; 13:44; 2Co 4:3; Col 3:3.
- HIDDEN**, Ps 83:3 consulted against thy h.
1Co 4:5 bring to light the h. things of
Re 2:17 will I give to eat of the h. manna,
De 30 11, Isa 48 6, Ob 6, 1Pe 3 4
- HIDING**, Isa 28 17 overflow the h. place
Ps 32 7; 119 114
- HIGH PRIEST**, Nu 35 25 the death of the h.,
Heb 3:1 Apostle and H. of our profession,
Heb 6:20 an h. for ever after the order
Zec 3 8, Mt 26 65, Heb 2 17, 9 11, 25
- HIGHER POWERS**, Ro 13 1 subject unto the h.
- HIGHWAY(S)**, Isa 11 16 h. for the remnant
Isa 35 8 And an h. shall be there, and
Isa 62 10 cast up the h., gather out the
Mt 22:9 Go ye therefore into the h.
J'g 5 6; Pr 16 17, Isa 19:23 40 3
- HILL**, Ps 2 6 set my king upon my holy h.
Ps 24 3 Who shall ascend into the h. of
Mt 5 14 A city that is set on an h.
1Ki 14 23, Ps 3 4, 15 1, 43 3, 68:16,
99 9, Jer 16 16, Eze 34 26
- HILLS**, Isa 2:2 be exalted above the h.,
Isa 55 12 and the h. shall break forth
Ps 50 10, 97 5, 121 1, Pr 8 25; Joe 3:18,
Am 9 13, Mic 4 1, 6 1, Lu 23 30
- HINNOM** (see GEHENNA), 2Ki 23:10, 2Ch
28 3, Jer 32 35
- HIRE**, Mic 3 11 priests thereof teach for h.,
Mt 20 1 to h. labourers into his vineyard
Jas 5 4 the h. of the labourers who have
Isa 23 17, Eze 16 41, Mic 1 7, Lu 10 7
- HIRED**, Mt 20 9 were h. about the eleventh
Eze 4 5, Ne 6 12, 13 2, Jer 46:21; Ho
8 9; Lu 15 19
- HISS**, Isa 5 26 and will h. unto them from
Jer 50 13 and h. at all her plagues
Jer 19 8, 49 17, La 2 15, Eze 27 36
- HISSING**, Jer 18 16 and a perpetual h.
Jer 25 9, 29 18, 51 37, Mic 6 16
- HOLINESS**, Ps 110:3 beauties of h. from the
Isa 23 18 her hire shall be h. to the Lord
Isa 35 8 shall be called, The way of h.,
1Th 3 13 unblameable in h. before God,
Ex 15 11; 28 36, 1Ch 16 29, Ps 47 8,
48 1, 89 35, Ob 17, Zec 14 20, Eph 4:24,
1Th 4 7, Heb 12 10, 14
- HOLY**, Ps 145 17 and h. in all his works
1Pe 1 15 which hath called you is h., so
Re 21 2 saw the h. city, new Jerusalem,
Ex 3 5, 19 6, Le 11 44, 1Ch 16:10, Ps
2 6, 11 4; 16 10, Isa 6 3; 11 9, 52 10,
57:15, Da 9 24, Mt 24 15, Re 12 1, Eph
1 4, 1Pe 2 9; Re 4 8, 22 11
- HOLY SPIRIT**, (Mistranslated Holy Ghost See
A R V) Ps 51:11 take not thy h. from me
Mt 12 31 blasphemy against the H. shall
1Co 6 19 your body is the temple of the H.
2Pe 1 21 spake as moved by the H.
Isa 63 10, Mt 1 18, 3 11, Mr 13 11, Lu
3 22, 11 13, Joh 7 39 14 26, Ac 20 28,
Ro 14 17, Eph 4 30, 1Th 1 5, Heb 2 1
- HONEST**, 2Co 13 7 do that which is h.,
1Pe 2 12 Having your conversation h.
Lu 8 15, Ro 12 17, 2Co 8 21, Ph'p 4 8
- HONEY**, Ex 3 8 land flowing with milk and h.,
J'g 14 9 taken the h. out of the carcass
Eze 3 3 it was in my mouth as h. for
Le 20 24, Pr 25 27, Mt 3 4, Re 10 10
- HONOUR**, Ps 66 2 Sing forth the h. of his
Ps 149 9 this h. have all his saints
Pr 3:9 H. the Lord with thy substance,
Ex 20 12, Es 8:9; Ps 49 12, 104 1; Da
11 38; 1Ti 1:17; 6 16, 2Ti 2:20; Heb
2:9, 5 4; Re 4:11; 19 1
- HONOURABLE**, Ps 111:3 His work is h. and
Isa 9:15 The ancient and h., he is the
Isa 23:9 bring into contempt all the h.
Isa 9:6; 2Ki 5 1; Ps 45:6; Isa 42:21;

Ac 13 50, 1Co 12 23, Heb 13 4
HOPE, Pr 13 12 H. deferred maketh the heart
 Ro 15 4 of the scriptures might have h.
 Eph 2 12 having no h., and without God
 1Th 4 13 even as others which have no h.
 1Pe 3 15 a reason of the h that is in
 Job 14 7, Ps 16 9, 31:24, 71 5, Jer 31 17;
 Eze 37 11; Joe 3:16; Zec 9 12, Ac 26 6.
 Ro 6 5, 1Co 9 10, Eph 4 4, 1Ti 1.1, Tit
 1 2, 1Pe 1 3
HOREB, De 5 2 a covenant with us in H.
 Ex 17 6, De 18 16, 29 1, 1Ki 8 9, Ps
 106 19, Mal 4 4
HORN(S), Ps 18 2 the h. of my salvation,
 Ps 92 10 exalt like the h of an unicorn
 Re 17 12 ten h which thou sawest are ten
 Ex 30 10, 1Ki 22 11, Ps 75 10, 89 24,
 Eze 31 21, Hab 3 4, Re 5 6, 12 3, 13 11
HORSE(S), Ps 20 7 trust in chariots, in h.:
 Ps 33 17 An h. is a vain thing for safety:
 Zec 11 20 there be upon the bells of the h.,
 De 17 16, Es 6 8; Ps 147 10, Isa 31 1,
 Jer 51 21, Ec 2 4, Mic 5 10, Hag 2 22,
 Re 19 11, 14
HOSANNA, Mt 21 9, 15; M'r 11 9, Joh 12 13
HOSTS, Isa 8 13 Sanctify the Lord of h.
 Isa 9 7 zeal of the Lord of h will
 Isa 14 27 the Lord of h hath purposed,
 2Sa 5 10, 6 2, 2Ki 19 31, Ps 24 10, Isa
 2 12, 25 6, 28 5, 54 5, Jer 46 10; 50 25,
 Zec 8 3, 21, 10 3
HOUR, Mt 24 36 that day and h knoweth no
 Joh 17 1 Father, the h is come, glorify
 Re 17 12 power as kings one h. with the
 Mt 24 42, 44, 50, 26 45, Re 18 10
HOUSE, Ps 23 6 dwell in the h. of the Lord
 Ps 69 9 zeal of thine h hath eaten me
 Ps 127 1 Except the Lord build the h.,
 Isa 2 2 the mountain of the Lord's h
 Mt 23 38 h is left unto you desolate
 Ac 20 20 you publicly, and from h to h.,
 1Pe 2 5 stones, are built up a spiritual h.
 2Sa 7 13, 1Ki 8 29, 12, 1Ch 22 2, Ps
 27 4, 81:10, Isa 42 7, Eze 39 22, Hag
 2 7, Zec 13:1, Joh 2 16, 2Co 5 1, 1Pe 4 17
HOWL, Jer 25 34 H., ye shepherds, and cry,
 Jas 5 1 weep and h for your miseries that
 Isa 13 6, 23 1, 65 14
HOWLING, Jer 25 36 h. of the principal of
 Zep 1 10, Zec 11 3
HUMBLE, De 8 2 h. thee, and to prove thee,
 Mt 23 12 h. himself, shall be exalted
 1Pe 5 6 H. yourselves therefore under the
 2Ch 7 14, Ps 9 12, 10 17, Pr 16 19, 29 23,
 Isa 57 15, Mt 18 4, Jas 4 6, 10
HUMBLER, Isa 5 15 mighty man shall be h.,
 Ph p 2 8 h himself, and became obedient
 De 8 3, 2Ch 12 6
HUMBLY, Mic 6 8 love mercy, and to walk h.
HUMILITY, 1Pe 5 5 and be clothed with h.
 Pr 15:33, 22 4, Ac 20 19, Col 2 18, 23
HUNDRED, Isa 65:20 die an h. years old,
 Re 14 1 an h forty and four thousand,
 Jg 4 13, 7 7, 1Ki 22 6, Ec 6 3, Mt 18 12,
 M'r 4 8, Re 7 1, 14 3
HUNGER, Mt 5 6 do h. after righteousness
 Joh 6 35 cometh to me shall never h.,
 Re 7 16 They shall h no more, neither
 De 8 3, Ne 9 15, Isa 49 10, Eze 34:29,
 Lu 6 25, Re 6 8
HUNGRY, Ps 146 7 giveth food to the h.
 Isa 65:13 servants shall eat but ye be h.:
 Ps 50 12, 107 9, Isa 29 8, Eze 18 7
HUNTER(S), Ge 10 9 mighty h before the Lord.
 Jer 16 16 will I send for many h., and they
HURT, Isa 65:25 not h. nor destroy in all
 Jer 34 4 welfare of this people, but the h.
 Da 3 25 the fire, and they have no h.;

Ps 71:24; Isa 11:9, Jer 6:14; 25 6; Da
 6 23, Ac 18 10, Re 2 11; 7:2, 9 4, 10
HUSBAND(MAN), Isa 54 5 thy Maker is thine h.;
 Zec 13 5 I am an h., for man taught me to
 2Co 11 2 I have espoused you to one h.,
 Re 21 2 as a bride adorned for her h.
 Jer 3 20, 31 32, Joh 15:1; Ro 7:2, 1Co
 7 34, Ga 4 27, Eph 5:23; 1Ti 3 2; 2Ti
 2 6, Jas 5 7
HUSBANDRY, 1Co 3 9 ye are God's h., ye are
HUSBANDS, 1Co 14:35, Eph 5 22, 25; Tit
 2 4, 1Pe 3 7
HYPOCRISY, Mt 23 28 within ye are full of h.
 1Ti 4 2 Speaking lies in h., having their
 Jas 3 17 without partiality, and without h.
 Isa 32 6, M'r 12 15, Lu 12 1
HYPOCRITE, Job 13 16 h. shall not come
 Pr 11 9 h. with his mouth destroyeth
 Job 20 5, Isa 9 17; Mt 7 5, Lu 13 15
HYPOCRITES, Mt 15 7 Ye h. well did Esaias
 Mt 24 51 him his portion with the h.
 Job 15 34; Isa 33 14, Mt 6 2, 5, 16;
 23 13, 27
 I
I AM, Ex 3 14 And God said unto Moses, I.
IDLE, Mt 20 3 saw others standing I. in the
 1Ti 5 13 And withal they learn to be I.,
 Ex 5 8, 17, Pr 19 15, Mt 12 36
IDOLATRY, 1Sa 15 23 stubbornness is as I.
 1Co 10 14 dearly beloved, flee from I.
 Ac 17 16, Ga 5 20, Col 3 5
IDOLS, Le 26 1 Ye shall make you no I.
 Ps 96 5 all the gods of the nations are I.
 Ps 106 36 their I., which were a snare
 2Co 6 16 what agreement hath God with I.?
 1Jo 5 21 keep yourselves from I.
 Le 19 4, De 29 17, 2Ki 17:12; 23 24,
 Ps 106 38, 115 4, Isa 2 20, 45 16, Mic
 1 7, Hab 2:18; 1Co 8 4
IGNORANCE, Nu 15 28 when he sinneth by I.
 Ac 17 30 times of this I God winked at;
 1Pe 2 15 put to silence the I. of foolish
 Ac 3 17, Eph 4 18, 1Pe 1 14
IGNORANT, Isa 56 10 His watchmen are all I.,
 Ac 4 13 they were unlearned and I. men,
 2Co 2 11 we are not I. of his devices
 2Pe 3 5 For thus they willingly are I. of,
 Ps 73 22; Ro 10 3, 1Th 4 13, Heb 5 2
IGNORANTLY, Ac 17 23 Whom ye I. worship,
 1Ti 1 13 obtained mercy, because I did it I.
 Nu 15 28, De 19 4
IMAGE, Ge 1 26 Let us make man in our I.,
 Da 3 18 nor worship the golden I which
 1Co 15 49 also bear the I of the heavenly
 Re 14 9 man worship the beast and his I,
 Re 20 4 worshipped the beast, neither his I.,
 Ex 20 4, De 16 22, Jer 10 14, Da 2:31,
 3 10, Hab 2 18 Mt 22 20, Ro 1 23, 8 29,
 Col 1 15, 3 10, Heb 10 1, Re 13 14, 16 2
IMAGES, Ex 23 24 break down their I.
 Ps 78 58 jealousy with their graven I.
 Isa 42 8 neither my praise to graven I.
 2Ki 10 26, 18 4, 23 24, Ps 97 7; Isa
 41 29, 42 17, Jer 51 47, Ho 11:2, 13 2,
 Mic 1 7, 5 13
IMAGINATION(S), Ge 6 5 that every I. of the
 Jer 3 17 walk any more after the I. of
 Ro 1 21 became vain in their I., and their
 2Co 10 5 Casting down I., and every high
 Ge 8 21, De 31 21; Pr 6 18, Lu 1:51
IMAGINE, Ps 2 1 people I. a vain thing?
 Ps 140 2 Which I. mischiefs in their heart:
 Na 1 9 What do ye I. against the Lord?
 Ps 38 12, Zec 8 17; Ac 4 25.
IMMORTAL, 1Ti 1 17 the King eternal, I.
IMMORTALITY, Ro 2 7 seek for I., eternal
 1Co 15:53 and this mortal must put on I.
 1Ti 6 16 Who only hath I., dwelling in

2Ti 1.10 hath brought life and l. to light:
INCORRUPTIBLE, 1Co 9 25 but we an l.
 1Co 15 52 the dead shall be raised l.,
 1Pe 1.4 To an inheritance l., and undefiled,
 1Pe 1.23 not of corruptible seed, but of l.
INCORRUPTION, 1Co 15 42 it is raised in l.
 1Co 15 50, 53, 54
INCREASE(D), Isa 9 7 l. of his government
 Eze 34 27 the earth shall yield her l.,
 Da 12 4 fro, and knowledge shall be l.
 1Co 3 7 but God that giveth the l.
 2Ti 2 16 will l. unto more ungodliness
 Re 3 17 I am rich, and l. with goods,
 Le 20 4, Ps 3 1, 67 6, 85 12, Pr 1 5, Jer
 23 3, Eze 36 37, Joh 3 30, Ac 6 7, 16 5
INDIGNATION, Isa 26 20 until the l. be
 Da 11 30 have l. against the holy covenant.
 Zep 3 8 pour upon them mine l., even
 Es 5 9, Isa 10 25, 13 5, 34 2, Jer 10 10,
 Na 1 6, Hab 3 12, Heb 10 27, Re 14 10
INFANT(S), Isa 65 20 no more an l. of days,
 Lu 18 15 they brought unto him also l.
INFIRMITIES, Mt 8 17 took our l., and bare
 Ro 15 1 ought to bear the l. of the weak,
 Heb 4 15 touched with the feeling of our l.,
 Lu 5 15, Ro 8 26, 2Co 12 9, 1Ti 5 23
INGATHERING, Ex 23 16, 34 22
INHABIT, Isa 65 21 build houses, and l.
 Zep 1 13 build houses, but not i. them.
 Nu 35 34, Pr 10 30, Isa 65 22, Am 9 14
INHABITANT, Isa 6 11 be wasted without l.
 Isa 12 6 shout, thou l. of Zion for
 Jer 51 29 Babylon a desolation without an l.
 Isa 33 24, Jer 26 9, 51 37, Mic 1 15,
 Zep 2 5 3 6
INHABITANTS, Isa 24 5 defiled under the l.
 Joe 2 1 let all the l. of the land tremble,
 Re 17 2 the l. of the earth have been made
 Jos 9 24, Jg 2 2, 2Ch 20 23, Ps 33 8, 14,
 49 1, Isa 18 3, 24 1, 6, 40 22, Jer 1 14,
 25 29, 26 15, 50 34, Ho 4 1, Joe 1 2,
 Zec 8 21, 12 8
INHABITED, Isa 45 18 formed it to be l.
 Isa 54 3 and make the desolate cities l.
 Isa 13 20, 44 26, Jer 6 8, Eze 12 20,
 34 13, 38 12, Zec 2 4, 14 11
INHABITERS, Ro 8 13, 12 12
INHERIT, Ps 37 11 meek shall l. the earth,
 Isa 49 8 cause to l. the desolate heritages;
 Mt 19 29 and shall i. everlasting life
 Mt 25 34 l. the kingdom prepared for you
 Re 21 7 He that overcometh shall l. all
 Le 20 24, Ps 37 9, 29, 82 8, Isa 60 21,
 Mt 5 5, 1Co 6 9, Ga 5 21
INHERITANCE, Ps 2 8 heathen for thine l.,
 Ps 33 12 he hath chosen for his own l.
 Eze 47 22 for an l. to the strangers
 Ex 15 17, 34 9, Nu 18 20, De 4 20, 9 29,
 Ps 47 4, 74 2, 79 1, 94 14, Mt 21 38,
 Eph 1 11, 11, 5 5, Col 1 12, Heb 9 15,
 11 8, 1Pe 1 4
INIQUITIES, Ps 51 9 blot out all mine l.
 Isa 53 5 he was bruised for our l.
 Heb 10 17 and I will I remember no more
 Job 13 23, Ps 40 12, 103 3, 130 3, Isa
 53 11, 64 6, 65 7, Jer 33 8, Re 18 5
INIQUITY, Ps 51 5 I was shapen in l. and
 Isa 6 7 thy lips, and thine l. is taken
 Jer 31 34 I will forgive their l., and I
 Mt 24 12 because l. shall abound, the love
 Ex 20 5, 1Sa 15 23, Ps 32 2, 37 1, 66 18,
 92 7, Isa 53 6; Jer 31 30, 33 8, Eze 28 15,
 Mic 7 18, 2Th 2 7, Heb 1 9
INNOCENT(S), Ps 94 21 condemn the l. blood.
 Isa 59 7 make haste to shed l. blood.
 Jer 2 34 blood of the souls of the poor l.
 Ex 23 7, Ps 19 13, 106 38, Pr 6 17, Jer
 10 4, Mt 27 24.

INSPIRATION, Job 32 8 l. of the Almighty
 2Ti 3 16 All scripture is given by l. of
INSTRUCT, Ps 32 8 I will l. thee, and teach
 Da 11 33 they that understand shall i.
 Ne 9 20 Job 40 2, Isa 28 26; 1Co 2 16
INSTRUCTED, Ps 2 10 be l., ye judges of
 Isa 40 14; Jer 6 8, 31 19, Mt 13 52, Ro
 2 18, Ph'p 4 12
INSTRUCTION, Pr 4 13 Take fast hold of l.,
 Pr 6 23 reproofs of l. ate the way of life
 2Ti 3 16 profitable for l. in righteousness,
 Ps 50 17, Ph 1 7 8, 8 10, 9 9, 10 17,
 12 1, 15 33, Jer 32 33, 35 13
INTEGRITY, 1Ki 9 4 in l. of heart, and
 Job 2 3 still he holdeth fast his l.,
 Ps 41 12 thou upholdest me in mine l.,
 Ge 20 5, Job 2 9, 27 5, Ps 7 8, 25 21,
 26 11, Pr 11 3, 19 1, 20 7
INTERCESSION, Isa 53 12 made l. for the
 Ro 8 26 Spirit itself maketh l. for us
 Jer 7 16, 27 18, Ro 8 34, Heb 7 25
INTERPRETATION(S), Ge 40 8 I belong to God?
 Da 2 45 God hath made known the l.
 2Pe 1 20 scripture is of any private l.
 Jg 7 15, Pr 1 6, Ec 8 1, Da 2 20, 30,
 5 16 26, 7 16, Job 1 12, Heb 7 2
INVISIBLE, Col 1 15 image of the l. God,
 1Ti 1 17 King eternal, immortal, l., the
 Ro 1 20 Col 1 16 Heb 11 27
INWARD, Jer 31 33 my law in their l. parts,
 Job 38 36, Ps 5 9, 51 6, Lu 11 39, Ro
 7 22, 2Co 4 16, 7 15
ISAAC, Ge 17 19 shalt call his name l.
 Ge 22 6 and I did it upon l. his son,
 Ro 9 7 In l. shall thy seed be called
 Ge 17 21, Ex 6 3, 8, Ps 105 9, Mt 8 11,
 Heb 11 17, 18
ISLANDS, Isa 11 11, 41 1, 42 12
ISLES, Ps 97 1 multitude of l. be glad
 Isa 42 4 the l. shall wait for his law
 Isa 49 1 Listen O l., unto me, and
 Ps 72 10, Isa 24 15, 40 15, 41 5, 42 10,
 51 5, 60 9, 66 19, Jer 31 10, Eze 39 6,
 Da 11 8, Zep 2 11
ISRAEL, Isa 10 20 the remnant of l.,
 Eze 36 22 do not this for your sakes, l.,
 Ho 1 10 l. shall be as the sand of the sea,
 Ge 32 28, Ex 4 22 19 6, De 33 29, 1Ch
 17 21, Ps 121 1, 135 4, 149 2, Isa 8 14,
 27 6, Job 1 49, Ac 13 23, Ro 11 7, Ga
 6 16, Eph 2 12, Heb 8 10, Re 21 12
ISRAELITE, Joh 1 1, Behold an l. indeed
 Ro 11 1 I also am an l., of the seed of

J

JABIN, Jg 4 24 destroyed J. king of
 Jg 4 2, 23, Ps 83 9
JACOB, Ge 25 33 sold his birthright unto J.
 Nu 24 17 shall come a Star out of J.,
 Eze 39 25 bring again the captivity of J.,
 Heb 11 9 Isaac and J., the heirs with him
 Ge 27 36, 35 10, Ps 14 7, 105 10, Isa
 10 20, 27 9, 41 8, 43 1, Jer 46 28, Ob
 10, 17; Mt 1 5, 2 7, 3 1, Mt 8 11, 22 32
JAEL, Jg 4 21 J. smote the nail into
 Jg 4 17, 18, 22, 5 6 24
JAPHETH, Ge 9 27 God shall enlarge J.,
 Ge 5 32, 7 13, 9 18 23, 1Ch 1 5
JEALOUS(Y), Ex 20 5 thy God am I God,
 Zep 3 8 devoured with the fire of my J.
 Zec 1 14 J. for Jerusalem and for Zion
 Ex 34 14, De 4 24, 32 16, Ps 78 58; Zec
 8 2, 2Co 11 2
JEHOADAB, 2Ki 10 15, 23
JEHOSHAPHAT, 2Ch 20 15 J. . . the battle is
 Joe 3 2 valley of J. and will plead with
 2Ch 17 3, 10, 20 5, 27; Joe 3 12
JEHOVAH (See A R V). Ex 6 3 by my name J.

Ps 83:18 thou, whose name alone is J.,
Isa 12:2 J. is my strength and my song;
Isa 26:4 Lord J. is everlasting strength:
Ge 22:14, Ex 17:15, J'g 6:24 (See margin
in the following: Ex 6:2, Jer 16:21, 23:6;
3:2, 16, Eze 48:35, Jon 1:9)
JEHU, 2Ki 10:28 Thus J. destroyed Baal
1Ki 19:16, 2Ki 9:13, 20; 10:11, 21, 25
JEPHTHAH (JEPHTHAË), J'g 11:30 J. vowed a
J'g 11:29, Isa 12:11, Heb 11:32
JEREMIAH, Jer 1:1, 18:18, 26:8, 12, 37:13,
38:6, 10, 28
JERICHO, Jos 2:1, 6:2, 8:2; Heb 11:30
JERUSALEM, Isa 52:1 beautiful garments, O J.,
Isa 62:6 watchmen upon thy walls, O J.,
Eze 9:4 through the midst of J., and set
Joe 2:32 in J. shall be deliverance,
Mic 4:2 the word of the Lord from J.
Ga 4:26 J. which is above is free, which
Re 21:2 new J., coming down from God out
Ps 102:21; 122:6, 125:2, 137:6, Isa 4:3;
31:5, 62:7, 65:18, Joe 3:18, Zec 8:3; 12:9,
Lu 21:24, Heb 12:22, Re 3:12
JESHURUN, De 32:15, 33:5, 26
JESUS, Mt 1:21 call his name J.: for he
Ph 2:10 name of J. every knee should
Heb 2:9 J., who was made a little lower
Re 12:17 have the testimony of J. Christ
Re 20:4 beheld for the witness of J.,
Mt 3:16, 27:17, Joh 1:45, 17:3, Ac 2:36,
Ro 6:23, Heb 3:1; Re 1:5, 17:6, 22:20
JEW, Zec 8:23 skirt of him that is a J.
Ro 2:29 he is a J., which is one inwardly,
Ro 1:16, 2:28, 10:12, Ga 3:28
JEWS, Ro 3:29 Is he the God of the J. only?
1Co 1:23 unto the J. a stumblingblock,
Re 3:9 say they are J., and are not,
Ezr 4:12, 6:14, Ne 4:1, Es 3:6, 8:17,
Mt 2:2, 27:11, 1Co 12:13
JEZEBEL, 1Ki 21:15 J. heard that Naboth was
1Ki 21:23 The dogs shall eat J. by the wall
2Ki 9:22 the whoredoms of thy mother J.,
1Ki 18:1, 19:2, 2Ki 9:30, 37, Re 2:20
JOB, Job 2:3 my servant J., holdeth fast
Jas 5:11 heard of the patience of J.,
Job 1:1, 9:22, 42:8, 12, Eze 14:11
JOHN, Mt 11:11 not risen a greater than J.
Re 21:2 And I J. saw the holy city, new
Mt 3:13, 4:12, 14:10, Joh 1:6, Re 1:1
JOINT-HEIRS, Ro 8:17 and J. with Christ,
JONADAB, Jer 35:6, 8, 14, 19
JONAH, Jon 1:3, 15, 17, 2:1, 10, 3:3, 4, 4:5, 9
JONATHAN, Isa 18:1 soul of J. was knit
Isa 18:3, 4, 19:2, 7, 2Sa 1:17, 22, 26
JORDAN, Jos 3:13 waters of J. shall be cut
Mt 3:19 and was baptized of John in J.
Nu 35:14, Jos 4:7, 23, J'g 8:4, Jer 49:19
JOSEPH, Ge 30:24, 37:3, 39:2, 41:49, 45:4, 9,
47:15, 23, Ps 105:17, Ac 7:9, Heb 11:22
JOSHUA, De 31:23 J. Be strong and of a
Jos 6:27 Lord was with J., and his fame
Zec 3:3 J. was clothed with filthy garments,
Ex 33:11, Nu 14:30, 27:18, De 31:14,
Jos 3:7, 9:27, 10:12
JOY, Ne 8:10 J. of the Lord is your strength
Ps 48:2 the J. of the whole earth, is mount
Isa 12:3 with J. shall ye draw water out
Isa 51:11 everlasting J. shall be upon
Joh 16:22 your J. no man taketh from you
Heb 12:2 for the J. that was set before
Ezr 3:12, Es 8:16; Job 33:26, 38:7; Ps
5:11, 16:11; 67:4; 105:43, 126:5; Isa
65:14, 18, Jer 15:10; Mt 13:44; 25:21,
Lu 2:10, Ga 5:22; Jas 1:2; 1Pe 1:8
JOYFUL, Ps 66:1 Make a J. noise unto God,
Ps 149:2 of Zion be J. in their King.
Isa 56:7 make them J. in my house of
1Ki 8:66; Ezr 6:22; Ps 5:11; 35:9; 89:15;

95:1; Isa 49:13; 61:10; 2Co 7:4.
JUBILEE, Le 25:9, 10; 27:24
JUDAEA, Mt 24:16, Mt 13:14, Lu 21:21.
JUDAH, Ge 49:10 sceptre . not depart from J.,
Jer 31:31 make a new covenant with J.;
Mic 5:2 J., yet out of thee shall he come
Jer 50:4, Joe 3:18; Zec 2:12; 12:7, 14:14;
Mal 2:11; Heb 8:8
JUDGE(S), Ps 9:8 he shall J. the world in
Isa 2:4 he shall J. among the nations,
Mic 3:11 heads thereof J. for reward,
Lu 6:37 J. not, and ye shall not be
Ac 10:42 to be the J. of quick and dead.
De 1:16, 16:18, Jos 8:33, J'g 2:16, 2Ch
1:11, 6:23, Ps 2:10; 7:8, 75:7; Isa 1:17,
26, 11:3, Mic 7:3, Zep 3:3; Mt 7:2, Joh
12:48, Ac 13:20, 17:31; Ro 2:16, 1Co 6:2,
2Ti 4:1, 8; Jas 5:9, Re 19:11
JUDGED, Joh 10:11 prince of this world is J.
1Co 4:3 thing that I should be J. of you,
Re 11:18 that they should be J., and that
Re 19:2 he hath J. the great whore, which
Ex 18:26, J'g 4:4, Ac 25:9, 26:6; 1Co 2:15;
Heb 11:11; Re 16:5, 20:12
JUDGE, Ro 2:1 thou that J. doest the same
Ro 14:4 Who art thou that J. another man's
Ps 51:4; Jer 11:20, Ro 2:3, Jas 4:12
JUDGETH, Joh 5:22 the Father J. no man,
1Co 4:4 but he that J. me is the Lord
1Pe 1:17 J. according to every man's work,
Re 18:8 Is the Lord God who J. her
Ps 7:11, 82:1, 1Co 2:15, 5:13, Jas 4:11
JUDGMENT, Ps 149:9 them the J. written:
Isa 28:17 J. also will I lay to the line,
Joh 5:22 committed all J. unto the Son;
1Jo 4:17 have boldness in the day of J.:
Ex 12:12, 28:29, Nu 35:12; De 16:18, 19,
32:4, 41, J'g 5:10, 1Ki 3:11, Ps 1:5, 25:9,
89:14, Isa 32:1, 42:1, Da 7:10, 22, Mic
3:1; Zep 2:3; Mal 3:5, Mt 10:15, 12:41,
Ro 5:18, 14:10, 1Co 4:3, Heb 10:27; 1Pe
4:17, 2Pe 2:3, 3:7, Jude 6; Re 18:10
JUDGMENTS, Ps 119:13 declared all the J. of
Isa 26:9 when thy J. are in the earth, the
Re 15:4 for thy J. are made manifest
Le 18:5, De 8:11, Ps 19:9, 72:1, Jer 1:16;
Eze 5:8, 14:21, 28:26, Ro 11:33, Re 19:2
JUST, De 32:4 J. and right is he
Pr 4:18 path of the J. is as the shining
Zec 9:9 he is J., and having salvation;
Ac 24:15 dead, both of the J. and unjust
Ge 6:9, Le 19:36, Ec 7:20, Isa 29:21; Am
5:12, Hab 2:4, Mt 13:49, 27:24; Joh
5:30, Ac 3:14; Ro 2:13, 3:26, Heb 10:38,
12:23, 1Pe 3:18, Re 15:3
JUSTICE, Ps 89:14 J. and judgment are the
Isa 9:7 with J., from henceforth even for
Ge 18:19, 1Ki 10:9, Job 37:23; Ps 119:121;
Pr 8:15, 21:3, Jer 23:5
JUSTIFICATION, Ro 4:23 raised . for our J.
Ro 5:18 came upon all men unto J. of life.
JUSTIFIED, Ro 2:13 doers of the law J.
Re 5:1 being J. by faith we have peace
1Ti 3:16 in the flesh, J. in the Spirit, seen
Jas 2:4 by works a man is J., and not by
Job 32:2; Isa 13:9, Mt 12:37; Lu 18:14,
Ro 5:4, 20, 24, 28, 5:9; 8:30; Ga 2:16;
3:24, Jas 2:21, 25
JUSTIFY, Isa 53:11 my servant J. many;
Lu 16:15 which J. yourselves before men,
Job 9:20, 27:5; Isa 5:23; Ga 3:8

K
KEEP(ER), Ge 4:9 Am I my brother's k?
Pr 4:23 K. thy heart with all diligence:
Ge 2:15, 4:2, 17:9; Ex 20:6; Ps 34:18;
89:1; 91:11; 121:5; Pr 6:20; Isa 26:3;
Joh 14:15, 17:11; Jas 1:27; Jude 21.

KEEPETH, De 7:9 k. covenant and mercy
Isa 26:2 nation which k. the truth may
Job 33:18, Ps 34:20, 121:3; 1Jo 5:18;
Re 16:15; 22:7.

KETUHAN, Ge 25:1; 1Ch 1:32.

KEY, Lu 11:52 away the k. of knowledge:
Re 20:1 having the k. of the bottomless
J'g 3:25; Isa 22:22, Re 3:7; 9:1

KEYS, M't 16:19 the k. of the kingdom of
Re 1:18 have the k. of hell and of death.

KILL, Ex 20:13 Thou shalt not k.
M't 10:28 fear not them which k. the body,
M't 24:9 up to be afflicted, and shall k.
De 4:42, 32:39, Eze 34:3, M't 5:21;
17:23, 21:38, 23:34, Joh 5:18, 8:40,
Jas 4:2, Re 6:4

KILLED, Ps 44:22 are we k. all the day
M't 16:21 be k., and be raised again the
Ro 11:3 they have k. thy prophets, and
Jas 5:6 Ye have condemned and k. the just;
M't 23:31, Lu 12:5; Ac 3:15; Ro 8:36,
Re 9:18; 13:15

KILLETH, Nu 35:11 k. any person at unawares
Joh 16:2 whosoever k. you will think that
Jos 20:9; 1Sa 2:6, 2Co 3:6, Re 13:10.

KING, Ps 2:6 set my k. upon my holy hill
Isa 32:1 a k. shall reign in righteousness,
Zec 14:9 Lord shall be k. over all the
Joh 18:37 Thou sayest that I am a k.
Joh 19:15 We have no k. but Caesar
J'g 9:8, 1Sa 8:22; 11:15, 16:1, Isa 33:17,
22, 41:21, 43:15, Jer 10:10; 23:5, 27:17,
Da 4:37; Ho 13:11; M't 21:5; 27:11 37;
Ac 17:7; 1Ti 1:17, 6:15, Heb 7:1; Re 19:16

KING OF THE NORTH, Da 11:40

KING OF THE SOUTH, Da 11:25, 40

KINGDOM, Ex 19:6 unto me a k. of priests,
Da 2:44 the God of heaven set up a k.
M't 6:10 Thy k. come Thy will be done
M't 24:14 this gospel of the k. shall be
Ps 45:6, 103:19; Isa 9:7; Da 7:27; M't
7:21; 11:11; 25:34, 26:29; Lu 12:32;
22:29, Joh 18:36, Col 1:13, 2Ti 4:1, Heb
12:28, 2Pe 1:11, Re 12:10

KINGDOM OF GOD (HEAVEN), M't 6:33 But seek
ye first the k., and all these things
M't 21:43 k. shall be taken from you,
M'r 4:11 to know the mystery of the k.
Ac 14:22 through tribulation enter the k.
M't 3:2, 4:17; 5:3, 8:11, 13:11, 44, 19:14,
24, 21:31, 43; 23:13, M'r 9:1, 10:15, Lu
6:20, 7:28, 8:1, 9:62, 17:20, 21 (mar.),
21:31, Joh 3:3, Ro 14:17, 1Co 9:15 24, 50

KINGDOMS, Da 2:44 consume all these k.,
Zep 3:8 that I may assemble the k., to
Heb 11:33 Who through faith subdued k.,
Re 11:15 The k. of this world are become
2Ki 19:19, Ezr 1:2; Ps 46:6, 68:32, 79:6,
Isa 23:17, Jer 25:26, Hag 2:22, M't 4:8

KINGS, Ps 2:2 The k. of the earth set
Ps 110:5 strike through k. in the day of
Lu 21:12 k. and rulers for my name's sake
Re 16:14 go forth unto the k. of the earth
Re 19:16 **KING OF K., AND LORD OF LORDS**
J'g 5:19, 2Ch 9:22; Ps 2:10; 89:27, 102:15,
149:8; Pr 8:15, 22:29, Isa 41:2, 62:2;
Da 2:44, 1Ti 6:15; Re 1:6; 10:12; 17:2

KISS, Ps 2:12 K the Son, lest he be angry,
Lu 22:48 thou the Son of man with a k.?

KNEE, Ro 11:4 not bowed the k. to the image
Ph'p 2:10 name of Jesus every k. should bow,
Ge 41:43, Isa 45:23, M't 27:29, Ro 14:11

KNOW, Ps 83:18 men may k. that thou, whose
Eze 2:5 k. that there hath been a prophet
Da 11:32 k. their God shall be strong,
Joh 10:14 good shepherd, and k. my sheep,
De 7:9; 1Sa 17:46; Ps 20:0; 41:11; Isa
43:10; Jer 31:34; Zec 2:11; M't 7:20;

13:11; Joh 8:32, 17:3; Ro 8:28, 1Jo 3:2, 14.
KNOW THAT I AM JENOVAH (LORD See A R V.)
Ex 7:5, Eze 7:4, 11:12; 12:20, 34:27,
35:9, 37:6, 38:23, 39:7, 28.

KNOWLEDGE, Ec 9:10 nor k., in the grave,
Isa 11:9 full of the k. of the Lord, as
Isa 44:25 and maketh their k. foolish;
Da 12:4 fro, and k. shall be increased
Heb 10:26 sin wilfully after . k. of the
Ge 2:9, Ps 19:2; Pr 1:7; 2:3, 8:10; 10:14;
Jer 51:17, Ho 4:6, Mal 2:7, Lu 11:52,
Ro 10:2, 11:33, 1Co 8:1, 2Pe 3:18

L

LABOUR, Isa 65:23 not l. in vain, nor
1Co 15:58 l. is not in vain in the Lord
Ex 20:9, Ne 4:22, Ps 127:1, 128:2, Pr
10:16, 23:4, Ec 3:13, Mic 4:10, M't 11:28,
Joh 6:27, 1Co 3:8, 1Th 5:12, 1Ti 4:10,
5:17; Heb 4:11 6:10

LABOURED, Ne 4:21, Ec 2:11; Isa 62:8, Da
6:14, Jon 4:10; Ph'p 2:16, Re 2:3

LAKE OF FIRE (second death), Re 19:20,
20:14, 15, 21:8

LAMB(S), Isa 40:11 gather the l. with his
Isa 53:7 brought as a l. to the slaughter,
Joh 1:29 Behold the L. of God, which
Joh 21:15 He saith unto him, Feed my l.
Ex 12:3, 21, Ps 37:20, Isa 1:11; Jer 11:19,
51:40, Lu 10:3, 1Pe 1:19, Re 5:6, 7:10,
14:17, 12:11, 14:1, 17:14, 21:23

LAME, Isa 35:6 the l. man leap as an hart,
Mal 1:8, 13, M't 15:30, Heb 12:13

LAGNENT, Jer 16:6, Eze 27:32, 32:16, Joe
1:13, Mic 2:4, Joh 16:20, Re 18:9

LAGNENTATION, Jer 7:29, 31:15, Eze 26:17,
27:32, 28:12, 32:2, Mic 2:4

LAGNENTED, Jer 25:33 they shall not be l.,
2Sa 1:17, Jer 16:4

LAMP(S), Ps 119:105 Thy word is a l. unto
Pr 6:23 For the commandment is a l., and
J'g 7:16, Ps 132:17, Isa 62:1, Eze 1:13;
Zec 4:2, M't 25:1; Re 4:5

LAND, Ex 3:8 a l. flowing with milk and
Eze 36:35 This l. that was desolate is
Da 11:41 enter also in the glorious l.,
Am 8:11 I will send a famine in the l.;
Ge 1:9, 12:1, 13:15, 47:6, 20, Ex 9:26;
Le 26:34, Ps 37:29, Isa 18:1, 24:3; 33:17;
41:18, 53:8, Jer 16:15, Eze 34:25, 27;
Joe 1:2, 2:3, Zec 13:8, Mal 3:12, Heb 11:9

LANDS, Ps 100:1 unto the Lord, all ye l.
Ps 107:3 gathered them out of the l., from
Eze 39:27 them out of their enemies' l.
Ge 47:18, Ps 49:11, 105:44, M't 19:29

LANGUAGE(S), Ge 11:7 confound their l., that
Da 7:14 people, nations, and l., serve
Zep 3:9 turn to the people a pure l.,
Zec 8:23 ten men take hold, out of all l.
Ac 2:6 heard them speak in his own l.
Ge 11:1, 9, Ps 19:3, 81:5, Isa 36:11, Jer
5:15, Da 3:29

LAST, Isa 2:2 come to pass in the l. days,
M't 19:30 many that are first shall be l.;
Joh 6:54 will raise him up at the l. day.
1Co 15:26 The l. enemy that shall be
2Ti 3:1 in the l. days perilous times
Jas 5:3 treasure together for the l. days.
Ge 49:1, Da 8:19, Mic 4:1, M't 20:8, 16,
Joh 6:39, 12:48, Ac 2:17, 1Co 15:45, 2Pe
3:3, 1Jo 2:18, Re 15:1

LATTER, Job 19:25 stand at the l. day upon
Eze 38:16 in the l. days, and I will bring
Da 10:14 befall thy people in the l. days.
1Ti 4:1 l. times some shall depart from
2Pe 2:20 the l. end is worse with them
Ex 4:8, Job 42:12; Pr 19:20; Isa 41:22;
47:7, Jer 23:20, Da 2:28; Joe 2:23.

LAW, Ps 19 7 The l. of the Lord is perfect,
Ps 94.20 which frameth mischief by a l.
Isa 2:3 out of Zion shall go forth the l.,
Jer 31 33 put my l. in their inward parts,
Ga 3 24 the l. was our schoolmaster to
Heb 10 1 For the l., having a shadow of
Ex 12 49, 24 12, Jos 23 6, Ne 8 8, Ps 1 2,
40 8, Pr 6.20; Da 6 5, Mic 4 2, M't 5 17,
22 40, Ro 6 14, 10 4, Ga 3.11, 10, 4.5,
1Ti 1 9, Heb 9 22
LAWGIVER, Isa 33 22 the Lord is our l.,
Jas 4 12 There is one l., who is able to
Ge 49 10 Ps 108 8
LAWS, Es 3 8 their l. are diverse from all
Isa 24 5 transgressed the l., changed the
Heb 8 10 I will put my l. into their mind,
Ge 26 5, Ex 16 28, Ne 9.13; Es 1.19, Ps
105 45, Da 7 25
LAZARUS, Lu 16 20, 23, 25, Joh 11 2; 12.1
LEAD, Ps 31 3 for thy name's sake, l. me
Isa 3 12 they which l. thee cause thee to err,
Isa 11 6 a little child shall l. them
Isa 63 14 l. thy people, to make thyself
Mt 15 14 if the blind l. the blind, both
Re 7 17 shall l. them unto living fountains
Ex 13 21, De 32 12, Jg 5 12, Ps 5 8, 25 5,
43 3, Pr 6 22; Isa 40 11, 49 10
LEADER(S), Isa 9 16 l. cause them to err,
Isa 55 4 a l. and commander to the people
Mt 15 14 they be blind l. of the blind
LEAGUE, Jos 9 15 Joshua made a l. with
Jg 2 2 make no l. with the inhabitants
Jo. 9 6, Job 5 24, Da 11 23
LEAH, Ge 30 13, Ru 4 11
LEARN, Isa 26 9 world will l. righteousness
Mic 4 3 neither shall they l. war any more
Mt 11 29 my yoke upon you, and l. of me,
Re 14 3 no man could l. that song but the
De 4 10, 31 12, 13, Ps 119 73, Isa 26 10,
1Co 4 6, 1Ti 2 11, 5 13
LEARNED, Isa 29 11 deliver to one that is l.,
Ro 16 17 to the doctrine which ye have l.,
Heb 5 8 yet l. he obedience by the things
Joh 6 45; Ac 7 22, Ph p 4 11, 2Ti 3 14
LEARNING, Pr 1 5 hear, and will increase l.,
Ro 15 4 afortime were written for our l.,
2Ti 3 7 Ever l., and never able to come to
Pr 9.9, Da 1 17, Ac 26 24
LEAST, Jer 31 34 all know me, from the l.
Mt 11 11 he that is l. in the kingdom of
M't 25 40 the l. of these my brethren, ye
Lu 16 10 faithful in that which is l., is
Ge 24 55, M't 2 4, 5 19, Lu 9 18, Heb 8 11
LEAVEN, M't 16 6 beware of the l. of the
Ga 5 9 little l. leaveneth the whole lump
Ex 12 19, Mt 13 33, 16 12, 1Co 5 7, 8
LEVI, Ex 32 26 the sons of l. gathered
De 10 9 l. hath no part nor inheritance
Mal 3.3 he shall purify the sons of l.,
Ge 35 23, Nu 17 8, 18 21, Jos 13 33; Ne
10 19, Ps 135 20
LEVIATHAN, Isa 27.1 shall punish l. the
Job 41 1, Ps 74 14, 104 26
LEVITES, Nu 3 12 the l. shall be mine;
Nu 8 19 given the l. as a gift to Aaron
Nu 35 6 which ye shall give unto the l.,
Nu 3 41; De 18 1, 1Ch 15 2, 16, 2Ch
13 9, 10, 23 7, 29 30, Ne 12 27.
LIAR, Joh 8.44 he is a l., and the father
Ro 3 4 God be true, but every man a l.,
1Jo 1:10 not signed, we make him a l.,
Pr 30.6; Joh 8.55, 1Jo 2 4, 22, 4 20; 5:10.
LIBERTY, Isa 61 1 to proclaim l. to the
Ga 5:1 the l. wherewith Christ hath made
Ga 5:13 only use not l. for an occasion
Le 25:10, Ps 119:45, Lu 4.18, Ro 8.21;
1Co 8 9; 2Co 3:17; 1Pe 2.18
LIE, Pr 14:5 faithful witness will not l.:

Jer 27.15 they prophesy a l. in my name,
Hab 2 3 the end it shall speak, and not l.:
Ro 1 25 the truth of God into a l.,
2Th 2 11 that they should believe a l.:
Heb 6 18 it was impossible for God to l.,
Re 22 15 whosoever loveth and maketh a l.,
Le 19 11, Ps 23 2, Zec 10 2, Joh 8 44,
Tit 1 2, Re 3 9
LIES, Pr 6 19 false witness that speaketh l.,
Isa 28.15 for we have made l. our refuge,
Jer 14 14 prophets prophesy l. in my name,
Da 11 27 they shall speak l. at one table,
Zec 13 3 speakest l. in the name of the
1Ti 4 2 Speaking l. in hypocrisy, having
Jg 16 10, Ps 63 11, 101 7, Pr 14 25;
30 8, Isa 28.17; Jer 23 32; Eze 13 9, 22,
Na 3 1, Hab 2 18, Zep 3 13
LIFE, Ps 36 9 thee is the fountain of l.:
Da 12 2 some to everlasting l., and some
Joh 3 16 not perish, but have everlasting l.
Joh 5 26 Father hath l. in himself, so
Joh 17 3 And this is l. eternal, that
Ro 6 23 gift of God is eternal l., through
Re 2:10 and l. will give thee a crown of l.
Re 22 14 may have right to the tree of l.,
Re 22 17 him take the water of l. freely
Ge 2 7, 9 4, Le 17 14, De 19 21, Jo 15, 20,
Job 33 22, 28, Ps 27.1, 133 3, Pr 3 18,
6 23, 15 24, 22 4, Jer 8 3, 39 18, Eze
3 18, Mal 2 5; M't 20 28, Joh 3 36, 5 24,
10 10, 15, 11 25, 12 25, Ro 2 7, 8 6,
2Ti 2 4, Jas 1 12, Re 2 7, 13 15, 20 15
LIGHT, Ps 97.11 l. is sown for the righteous,
Ps 119 105 and a l. unto my path
Pr 4 18 shining l., that shineth more and
Mt 5 16 Let your l. so shine before men,
Joh 3 19 loved darkness rather than l.,
Joh 8 12 saying, I am the l. of the world.
2Co 11 14 transformed into an angel of l.
1Pe 2.9 darkness into his marvellous l.,
Ge 1 3, Ex 10 23, Ps 27 1, Pr 6 23, Isa
42 6, 60 1, Zec 14 6, Eph 5 13; 1Th 5 5;
1Ti 6 16, 1Jo 1 5, 7, Re 21 23; 22 5
LIGHTNING(S), Ps 97.4 l. enlightened the
M't 24 27 as the l. cometh out of the east,
Re 11 19 there were l. and voices, and
Ex 20 18, Job 38 35, Ps 18 14, Na 2 4,
Lu 10 18, Re 4 5, 8 5, 16 18
LIGHTS, Ph p 2 15 shine as l. in the world,
Jas 1 17 cometh down from the Father of l.,
Ge 1 14, 16, Lu 12 35
LIKENESS, Ps 17 15 satisfied, with thy l.
Ro 6 5 planted in the l. of his death,
Ph p 2 7 was made in the l. of men:
Ge 1 26, Ex 20 4, Isa 40.18; Ro 8 3
LION, Pr 28 1 righteous are bold as a l.
Isa 11 7 l. shall eat straw like the ox.
Isa 35 9 No l. shall be there, nor any
1Pe 5 8 adversary the devil, a roaring l.,
Re 5 5 behold the l. of the tribe of Juda,
Ge 49 9, Jg 14.9; Ps 91 13, Isa 21 8,
Jer 25 38, Joe 1 6, Mic 5 8
LIP(S), Isa 6 5 I am a man of unclean l.,
Ho 14 2 we render the calves of our l.
M't 15 8 and honoureth me with their l.:
Heb 13 15 that is, the fruit of our l.,
1Pe 3 10 his l. that they speak no guile:
Job 2 10; Ps 22 7, 31 18, 34.13; Ps 63 1,
89 34, 141 3, Pr 10 21, 22.11, Isa 29 13,
30 27; Mic 3.7, Zep 3.9 (mar.); Mal 2 7.
LIVE, De 8 3 man doth not l. by bread only,
De 19.4 shall flee thither, that he may l.:
Isa 55.3 hear, and your soul shall l.;
Joh 6:51 eat of this bread, he shall l.
Ge 3:22; Ex 33.20; Le 18.5; Jos 6.17;
9.15, Job 14.14, Jer 27.17; Eze 18.32,
Mt 4.4; Joh 11.25; Ro 1.17; Ga 2.20,
Eph 6.3, 1Th 5.10; 2Ti 2.11; Re 13.14.

- LIVETH**, Job 19 25 know that my Redeemer I,
Ps 89:48 What man is he that I, and shall
Joh 11:26; Ro 14 7, Re 1:18; 15:7
- LIVING**, Ps 145:16 desire of every I. thing.
Ec 9 5 the I. know that they shall die.
Isa 38:19 the I., he shall praise thee,
Jer 2:13 me, the fountain of I. waters,
Zec 14:8 that I. waters shall go out from
Heb 10:31 fall into the hands of the I.
Ge 2:7; De 5:28, 1Sa 17 26; Ps 69 28,
Da 4 17, G 26, Ho 1 10, M't 16:16, 22 32,
Joh 4:10, Ac 14 15, Heb 9:14, 10:20;
12 22, 1Pe 2 1, Re 7 2, 17
- LOCUST(S)**, Pr 30:27 The I. have no king,
Re 9 3 came out of the smoke I. upon
Ex 10:4, Joe 1 4, 2 25.
- LOFTY**, Isa 2 11 The I. looks of man shall
Isa 26 5 the I. city he layeth it low,
Isa 57 15 high and I. One that inhabiteth
Ps 131 1, Pr 30 13, Isa 2 12, 57 7
- LOGOS** (Greek for "Word"), Joh 1:1, 14, Re
19 13
- LOINS**, Jer 1 17 gird up thy I., and arise,
Eph 6 14 your I. gird about with truth,
1Pe 1:13 gird up the I. of your mind, be
Ge 35:11, Ex 12:11, Isa 11 5, 45:1, Jer
13:11, Lu 12 35; Ac 2:30
- LOIS**, 2Ti 1:5 thy grandmother L., and thy
- LONGSUFFERING**, Ro 9 22 endured with much I.
2Ti 4:2 exhort, with all I. and doctrine
2Pe 3:15 the I. of our Lord is salvation,
Nu 14 18, Ps 86 15, Jer 15 15, Eph 4:2,
Col 3 12, 1Ti 1 10, 1Pe 3 20, 2Pe 3 9
- LOOK(ING)**, Mic 7 7 I will I. unto the Lord,
Lu 9 62 and I. back, is fit for the kingdom
Lu 21 26 for I. after those things which
Heb 12 2 L. unto Jesus the author and
2Pe 3 13 I. for new heavens and a new
Ps 85 11, Pr 6 17, Isa 14 16, 17 7, 45 22,
51:1; Zec 12 10, M't 14 19, Lu 21 28,
2Co 4:18, Tit 2:13, Heb 9:28, 10 27,
12 15; 1Pe 1:12; 2Pe 3 12
- LORD**, De 10:17 the L. your God is God of
Ps 3 8 Salvation belongeth unto the L.
Ps 110:1 The L. said unto my L., Sit
I'r 3 5 Trust in the L. with all thine
Jer 23 6 called, L. OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS
Mic 6 8 what doth the L. require of thee,
Zep 2 3 Seek ye the L., all ye meek of
1Ti 6:15 King of kings, and L. of I.,
Ge 2:4, Ps 24 10, 33 12; 86 8, 100 3;
Pr 18:10; Isa 26 4, Jer 10 10, Mal 3 6,
M't 7 21, Ro 14 11, 2Pe 3 8, 9, Re 17:14,
19 6, 16
- LOT**, Pr 16 33 The I. is cast into the lap;
Eze 47 22 divide it by I. for an inheritance
Da 12 13 stand in thy I. at the end of the
2Pe 2:7 And delivered just L., vexed with
Ge 19:29, Je 16 8, Pr 18 18, Lu 17 29,
Ac 1 26, 13 19
- LOVE**, Le 19:18 I. thy neighbour as thyself.
2Sa 1 26 thy I. to me was wonderful,
Ps 119 165 peace have they which I. thy
M't 22 37 Thou shalt I. the Lord thy God
Mt 24:12 the I. of many shall wax cold.
1Jo 2:15 I. not the world, neither the
1Jo 4 18 perfect I. casteth out fear,
Re 3 19 As many as I I., I rebuke and
Ps 91:14; 145 20, Jer 5 31; Eze 33 31;
Mic 6 8; Joh 10 17, 15:13, Ro 8 39; 1Co
2:9, Eph 3 19, Ho 4 8; 5 3, Jude 21.
- LUCIFER**, Isa 14 12 O L., son of the morning!
- LUKEWARM**, Re 3:16 because thou art I.,
- LUST**, Ro 7 7 not known I., except the law
1Co 10 6 we should not I. after evil
Ga 5:16 not fulfil the I. of the flesh.
2Pe 1:4 that is in the world through I.
Ps 81:12; Pr 6:25; 1Th 4:5; Jas 1:14;
4:2; 2Pe 2:10; 1Jo 2:16.
- LUSTS**, Joh 8 44 the I. of your father ye
1Ti 6:9 into many foolish and hurtful I.,
2Ti 4:3 after their own I. shall they heap
Tit 2:12 denying ungodliness and worldly I.,
2Pe 3 3 scoffers, walking after their own I.,
M'r 4 19, Ro 1 24; 13 14, Ga 5 24, Eph
2:3, 2Ti 2 22, Jas 4:3; 1Pe 2 11; 4 2,
2Pe 2 18, Jude 16, 18.
- LYING**, Pr 6 17 A proud look, a I. tongue,
Isa 59 13 and I. against the Lord, and
Ps 31 18, 52:3; 119 163, Pr 13 5; 26 28;
Isa 58:10, Jer 7 4, Eph 4 25, 2Th 2 9
- M**
- MAGISTRATES**, Lu 12:11 unto m., and powers,
Ac 16 20 brought them to the m., saying,
Ezr 7 25, Ac 16 22, Tit 3 1
- MAGNIFIED**, 2Sa 7 26 let thy name be m.
Ps 40 16 say continually, The Lord be m.
Ph'p 1 20 Christ shall be m. in my body,
Jos 4 14, 1Ch 29 25, Ps 35:27; 138:2,
Da 8:11; Zep 2 8, Ac 19 17.
- MAGNIFY**, Ps 34 3 O m. the Lord with me,
Isa 42:21 he will m. the law, and make it
Eze 38 23 will I m. myself, and sanctify
Da 11:36 and m. himself above every god,
Jos 3 7, Job 7 17, Ps 69 30; Da 8:25;
Lu 1 46, Ac 10 46, Ro 11 13.
- MAGOG**, Eze 38 2 Gog, the land of M.,
Eze 39 6 And I will send a fire on M.,
Re 20 8 Gog and M., to gather them together
- MAJESTY**, Ps 145:12 the glorious m. of his
Isa 2 19 glory of his m., when he riseth
Isa 24 14 sing for the m. of the Lord,
2Pe 1:16 but were eyewitnesses of his m.
1Ch 29:11; Ps 45 4, 93:1, 96 6, Mic 5:4;
Heb 1 3, 8 1
- MAKER**, Isa 51:13 forgettest the Lord thy m.,
Isa 54 5 For thy M. is thine husband;
Heb 11 10 whose builder and m. is God
Job 32 22, 36 3; Ps 95:6; Isa 17 7;
45 9, 11; Ho 8 14
- MALICE**, 1Co 14 20 in m. be ye children,
1Pe 2 1 Wherefore laying aside all m.,
1Co 5 8, Eph 4 31, Col 3 8, Tit 3 3
- MAMMON**, M't 6 24 cannot serve God and m.
Lu 16 9 Make friends of the m. of
Lu 16 11, 13
- MAN**, Ge 2:7 God formed m. of the dust of
De 8 3 m. doth not live by bread only.
Ps 8 4 What is m., that thou art mindful
Pr 29 25 The fear of m. bringeth a snare.
Ro 5 12 as by one m. sin entered into
1Co 15:45 The first m. Adam was made a
Ge 1 27, 6 9; Ex 33 20; Ps 144 3, 4;
146 3, Jer 10 23, Mic 6 8, M'r 15 39;
1Co 15:47; Eph 4 22, 24, Ph'p 2 8, 1Ti
2 5, 6 16; 2Ti 3 17, 2Pe 1 21; 1Jo 4:12
- MAN CHILD**, Isa 66 7 delivered of a m.
Re 12 5 she brought forth a m., who was
Re 12 13 woman which brought forth the m.
- MAN OF SIN**, 2Th 2 3 that m. be revealed,
- MANDATE**. See FILL, FRUITFUL, MULTIPLY,
and REPLENISH
- MANIFEST**, Lu 8:17 that shall not be made m.;
1Co 3 13 Every man's work shall be made m.:
1Co 4 5 make m. the counsels of the hearts:
Eph 5:13 whatsoever doth make m. is light.
Col 1:26 now is made m. to his saints:
2Ti 1:10 made m. by the appearing of our
Joh 3 21; Ro 10 20, 16 26, Ga 5:19,
2Ti 3 9, 1Pe 1 20, 1Jo 3:10; Re 15:4
- MANNA**, Ex 16:31 called the name thereof M.:
Joh 6:58 your fathers did eat m., and are
Re 2:17 give to eat of the hidden m., and
Ex 16:15, 35; De 8:3; Jos 5 12; Joh 6:31.

- MARK**, Eze 9:4 set a m. upon the foreheads
Ro 16:17 m. them which cause divisions
Ph'p 3:14 I press toward the m. for the
Re 13:17 sell, save he that had the m., or
Re 20:4 neither had received his m. upon
Ps 37:37, 48:13, Re 14:9, 11, 16:2; 19:20
- MARRIAGE**, Mt 22:2 made a m. for his son,
Mt 22:30 neither marry, nor are given in m.,
Re 19:9 unto the m. supper of the Lamb
Mt 22:9; 24:38, 25:10; 1Co 7:38,
Heb 18:4; Re 19:7
- MARRY**, Isa 62:5 so shall thy sons m. thee
Mt 22:30 in the resurrection neither m.,
1Ti 4:3 Forbidding to m., and commanding
Lu 20:35; 1Co 7:9, 28, 1Ti 5:14
- MARVELOUS**, Ps 98:1 he hath done m. things
Ps 118:23 Lord's doing, it is m. in our
Ps 139:14 m. are thy works and that my
Isa 29:14 do a m. work among this people,
1Pe 2:9 out of darkness into his m. light
1Ch 16:12, 24, Ps 9:1, 31:21; Da 11:36;
Mic 7:15, Zec 8:6, Re 15:1
- MASTER**, Mt 10:24 disciple is not above his m.,
Mt 23:8 one is your M., even Christ; and
Ro 14:4 to his own m. he standeth or
Mt 23:10, Joh 13:14, 20:16; Eph 6:9
- MASTERS**, Mt 6:24 No man can serve two m.
Mt 23:10 Neither be ye called m. for one
Ps 123:2; Col 3:22; 4:1, Jas 3:1
- MATTER**, De 19:15 shall the m. be established
Ec 12:13 the conclusion of the whole m.
Eze 9:11 reported the m., saying I have
Da 3:16 not careful to answer in his m.
Ps 64:5, Pr 11:13, 16:20, 18:13; Da 4:17,
Ac 8:21, 1Co 6:1, 1Th 4:6
- MEAT**, Mt 6:25 the life more than m., and
Mt 24:45 to give them m. in due season?
Joh 4:34 My m. is to do the will of him
Heb 5:14 strong m. belongeth to them that
Ge 1:29, Ps 145:15, Mal 3:10, Mt 25:35,
Joh 4:32, 6:27, 55, Ro 14:17; 1Co 10:3,
Col 2:16, Heb 5:12, 12:16
- MEDIATOR**, 1Ti 2:5 one m. between God and
Heb 12:24 Jesus the m. of the new covenant,
Ga 3:19, 20, Heb 8:6, 9:15
- MEDITATE**, Ps 1:2 in his law doth he m. day
Ps 77:12 I will m. also of all thy work
Ge 24:63, Jos 1:8, Ps 63:6, 119:15, 23,
Lu 21:14, 1Ti 4:15
- MEDITATION**, Ps 119:99 testimonies are my m.
Ps 5:1, 19:14, 19:3, 104:34, 119:97
- MEET**, Nu 12:3 the man Moses was very m.,
Ps 25:9 the m. will he teach his way
Ps 37:11 the m. shall inherit the earth,
Isa 61:1 preach good tidings unto the m.
Zep 2:3 Seek ye the Lord, all ye m. of the
Mt 5:5 Blessed are the m. for they
Mt 21:5 thy King cometh unto thee, m.,
Ps 22:26; 76:9, 147:6, 149:4, Isa 11:4,
20:19, Mt 11:29, 1Pe 3:4
- MEETNESS**, Zep 2:3 seek m.. it may be ye
Jas 1:21 receive with m. the engrafted
1Pe 3:15 answer to every man with m.
Ps 45:4, Ga 5:22, 6:1, Eph 4:2, Col 3:12,
2Ti 2:25, Jas 3:13
- MEGIDDO**, J'g 5:19 fought, by.. m.. they
2Ki 9:27; 23:29, 2Ch 35:22
- MELCHISEDEK (MELCHIZEDEK)**, Ps 110:4 Thou
art a priest for ever after the order of M.
Ge 14:18; Heb 5:6, 10, 6:20; 7:1, 10:11, 21
- MELT (ED)**, Jos 2:11 our hearts did m.,
Ps 97:5 hills m. like wax at the presence
Isa 19:1 heart of Egypt shall m. in the
2Pe 3:10 elements shall m. with fervent
Jos 14:8; Ps 46:6; Isa 13:7; Na 1:5
- MEMBERS**, 1Co 6:15 bodies.. m. of Christ?
1Co 12:18 God set the m. every one of them
Ps 139:16; Ro 8:13; 7:23; 12:4, 5;
1Co 12:12, 26, 27; Eph 4:25; 5:30; Col 8:5;
Jas 3:6, 4:1.
- MEMORIAL**, Ex 12:14 unto you for a m.;
Jos 4:7 these stones shall be for a m.
Ps 135:13 thy m., O Lord, throughout all
Ac 10:4 aims are come up for a m. before
Ex 3:15; 13:9; Ne 2:20; Ps 9:6; Ho 12:5
- MEMORY**, Pr 10:7 The m. of the just is
Ec 9:5 the m. of them is forgotten
Isa 26:14 made all their m. to perish
Ps 109:15, 145:7; 1Co 15:2
- MEN**, Ps 9:20 know themselves to be but m.
Joe 2:7 They shall run like mighty m.,
Zec 8:23 ten m. shall take hold, out of
Mt 4:19 and I will make you fishers of m.
Mt 15:9 doctrines the commandments of m.
Lu 16:15 highly esteemed among m. is
Ac 5:29 ought to obey God rather than m.
Ga 1:10 or do I seek to please m.? for
Ge 6:4, Job 32:9; Ps 115:16, Pr 10:14,
Jer 5:26, Fze 9:2, 4, 6, 25:4; 36:10,
Joe 3:9, Mic 2:8, 12, 5:5; Zec 2:4, Mt
10:22, 32, Lu 2:14; Ac 2:17, 15:17; Ro
5:12; 1Co 1:25; 16:13, Eph 6:7; Ph'p
2:7; 1Ti 2:5, 2Ti 2:2, 3:2; Jas 5:1,
2Pe 1:21, Ro 9:6; 14:4, 21:3
- MENPLEASERS**, Eph 6:6 eyeservice, as m.;
Col 3:22 not with eyeservice, as m.; but
- MERCHANDISE**, Pr 3:14 m. of it is better
Isa 23:18 her m. and her hire shall be
Eze 28:16 By the multitude of thy m. they
Joh 2:16 my Father's house an house of m.
2Pe 2:3 with feigned words make m. of you
De 24:7; Eze 27:27, 33, 34, Re 18:11
- MERCIES**, Ps 89:1 sing of the m. of the
Isa 54:7 with great m. will I gather thee
Isa 55:3 even the sure m. of David
Zec 1:16 returned to Jerusalem with m.
2Co 1:3 Father of m., and the God of all
2Ch 6:42, Ps 40:11, 51:1; 119:77; Pr
12:10, Da 9:9; Ac 13:34, Ro 12:1, Col 3:12
- MERCIFUL**, Ps 57:1 Be m. unto me, O God,
Ps 103:8 The Lord is m. and gracious,
Lu 6:36 Be ye therefore m., as your Father
Lu 18:13 God be m. to me a sinner.
Heb 2:17 might be a m. and faithful high
Ge 19:16, De 4:31, 2Sa 22:26, 2Ch 30:9;
Ne 9:31, Ps 117:2, Jer 3:12, Heb 8:12
- MERCY**, Ps 85:10 M. and truth are met
Ps 102:13 arise, and have m. upon Zion
Mic 6:8 do justly, and to love m., and to
Ro 9:15 I will have m. on whom I will have
1Pe 2:10 but now have obtained m.
Ex 20:6, Ps 13:5, 33:18, 103:8, 136:1,
Eze 39:25, Mic 7:18; Mt 5:7, 23:23,
Lu 16:24, Ro 11:31, 1Ti 1:13, Heb 10:28
Jas 2:13, 3:17
- MESSANGER**, 1Ch 42:19 or deaf, as my m.
Mal 3:1 I will send my m., and he shall
Mt 11:10 I send my m. before thy face,
2Ki 9:18; Job 33:27; Pr 13:17; 17:11,
25:13; Hag 1:13, Mal 2:7, 2Co 12:7.
- MESSANGERS**, Jos 6:17 he hid the m. that
2Ch 36:16 But they mocked the m. of God,
J'g 7:24, 2Ch 36:15, Ne 6:3; Pr 18:14, Isa
14:32, 18:2, Na 2:13, 2Co 8:23, Jas 2:25
- MESSIAH (MESSIAS)**, Da 9:26 M. be cut off,
Joh 1:41 We have found the M., which is,
Da 9:25; Joh 4:25
- MICHAEL**, Da 12:1 time shall M. stand up,
Jude 9 Yet M. the archangel, when
Re 12:7 M. and his angels fought against
Da 10:13, 21
- MIGHTY**, Ge 6:4 became m. men, which were
Ge 10:9 was a m. hunter before the Lord:
Ps 24:8 the Lord m. in battle.

- Isa 9:6 The m. God, The everlasting Father,
Isa 13:3 called my m. ones for mine anger,
Eze 38 15 great company, and a m. army:
Joe 2 7 They shall run like m. men,
1Co 10.4 m. through God to the pulling
2Th 1 7 from heaven with his m. angels,
Le 19 15, De 3 24; 10 17, Jos 4 24; 6 2;
J'g 6 12, Job 36 5, Ps 45 3, 68 33, 82 1,
Isa 1 24, 28 2, Jer 9 23; Eze 39 18,
Ac 7 22; Eph 1 19, Re 10 18, 18 21.
- MILK**, Ex 3 8 land sowing with m. and
Isa 28 9 them that are weaned from the m.,
Heb 5 12 have need of m., and not of
1Pe 2 2 desire the sincere m. of the word,
Le 20 24, J'g 4 19; Pr 27 27, Isa 7 22,
Ob 11, Jer 32 22; 1Co 3 2.
- MIND**, 1Ch 28 9 serve with a willing m.
Isa 26 3 peace, whose m. is stayed on thee
Isa 65 17 remembered, nor come into m.
Mt 22 37 all thy soul, and with all thy m.
Ac 17 11 the word with all readiness of m.,
Ro 12 2 by the renewing of your m., that
Ph'p 1 27 with one m., striving together
Ph'p 3 19 shame, who m. earthly things)
2Ti 1 7 the spirit of a sound m.
Heb 8 10 I will put my laws into their m.,
Pr 29 11, Lu 12 29, Ac 20 19; Ro 7 25,
8 7, 14 5, 1Co 1 10, 2 16, Ph'p 2 2,
Col 2 18, 1Pe 3 8
- MINISTER**, Ps 9 8 m. judgment to the people
Mt 20 28 but to m., and to give his life
Heb 1 14 sent forth to m. for them who
1Pe 4 11 if any man m., let him do it as
Ex 28 1, Mt 25 44, Ro 13 4, Heb 6 10
- MINISTERED**, Isa 2 18 Samuel m. before the
Hib 6 10 that ye have m. to the saints,
2Pe 1 11 entrance shall be m. abundantly
Da 10; Mt 20 28, Mr 1 13, 2Co 3 3
- MINISTERS**, Ps 104 4 his m. a flaming fire,
Isa 61 6 call you the m. of our God
2Co 3 6 hath made us able m. of the new
2Co 11 15 if his m. also be transformed
Ezr 7 24, Ps 103 21 Joe 1 9, 2 17;
Ro 13 6, 1Co 4 1, 2Co 6 4, 11 23
- MINISTRY**, Ac 20 24 and the m., which I
2Co 5 18 to us the m. of reconciliation;
2Co 6 3 that the m. be not blamed
2Ti 4 5 make full proof of thy m.
Heb 8 6 obtained a more excellent m.,
Ac 6 4, 2Co 4 1, Eph 4 12, 1Ti 1 12
- MIRACLE(S)**, Nu 14 22 and my m., which I
Joh 2 11 beginning of m. did Jesus in
Re 16 14 the spirits of devils, working m.,
Ex 7 9, J'g 6 13, Mr 6 52, 9 39, Lu
23 8, Joh 10 41; Ac 4 16, Re 13 14, 19 20
- MIRE**, Ps 69 2 I sink in deep m., where
Jer 38 6 so Jeremiah sunk in the m.
Mic 7 10 trodden down as the m. of the
2Pe 2 22 to her wallowing in the m.
Isa 10 6, 57 20, Zec 9 3, 10 5
- MIRTH**, Jer 7 34 the voice of m., and the
Ne 8 12, Isa 24 8, 11
- MISCHIEF**, Ps 94 20 frameth m. by a law?
Pr 21 16 the wicked shall fall into m.
Da 11 27 kings hearts shall be to do m.,
Ne 6 2; Ps 7 11, 28 3, Pi 6 14, 13 21, Isa
59 4, Eze 11 2; Ac 13 10
- MIXED MULTITUDE**, Ex 12 38 And a m. went up
MIZPAH, Ge 31 49 M. for he said, The Lord
MOAB, Da 29 1 in the land of M., beside
2Ch 20 23 Ammon and M. stood up against
Zep 2 9 Surely M. shall be as Sodom,
Nu 22 1; Ru 1 1, 22; 2Ki 1 1, 3 7; 2Ch
20 1, 22; Jer 25 21; Da 11 41; Mic 6 5.
- MOCK**, Pr 1 26 I will m. when your fear
Mt 20 19 to m., ... scourge, and to crucify
Pr 14 9, Eze 22 5; Lu 14 29
- MOCKED**, 1Ki 18 27 Elijah m. them, and said,
2Ch 36 16 they m. the messengers of God,
Mt 27 29 and m. him, saying, Hail, King
Ac 17 32 resurrection of the dead, some m.
Ga 6 7 God is not m. for whatsoever a
Ge 19 14; Nu 22 29, J'g 16 10, 2Ki 2 23;
Ne 4 1, Job 12 4; Lu 18 32, 23 11, 36
- MOMENT**, Isa 54 7 small m. have I forsaken
Ps 30 5; Isa 26 20, 1Co 15 52, 2Co 4 17
- MONEY**, Isa 52 3 be redeemed without m.
Isa 55 1 buy and eat, without m., and
Mic 3 11 prophets thereof divine for m.,
Ac 8 20 Thy m. perish with thee, because
1Ti 6 10 love of m. is the root of all
Ge 44 2; 47 15, Le 25 37, J'g 5 19, 1Ki
21 6, Es 4 7, Ps 15 5, Isa 55 2; Mt
17 27, 25 18, 28 12, Mr 6 8, 14 11,
Joh 2 15, Ac 24 26
- MOON**, Joe 2 10 sun and the m. shall be dark,
Hab 3 11 sun and m. stood still in their
Ac 2 20 the m. into blood, before that
Jos 10 12; Ps 104 19, Jer 31 35, Joe
2 31, Lu 21 25, Col 2 16, Re 12 1, 21 23
- MORDECAI**, Es 3 2 but M. bowed not, nor did
Es 7 10 that he had prepared for M.
Es 6 10, 11, 10 3
- MORNING**, Ps 30 5 but joy cometh in the m.
Ps 49 14 have dominion over them in the m.,
Ps 110 3 holiness from the womb of the m.
Isa 14 12 O Lucifer, son of the m. how
Isa 28 19 for m. by m. shall it pass over,
Ex 12 10, 22, J'g 6 28, 2Ki 19 35, 1Ch
23 30, Ne 4 21, Ps 130 6, Ec 11 6, Isa
21 12, 58 8, Ho 6 3, Mt 20 1; Joh 21 4
- MORNING STAR(S)**, Job 38 7 m. sang together,
Re 2 28 And I will give him the m.
Re 22 16 of David, and the bright and m.
- MORTAL**, Ro 6 12 reign in your m. body,
1Co 15 53 this m. must put on immortality
Ro 8 11, 2Co 4 11
- MORTIFY**, Ro 8 13 the Spirit do m. the deeds
Col 3 5 M. therefore your members which
- MOSES**, Ac 3 22 For M. truly said unto the
1Co 10 2 baptized unto M. in the cloud
Heb 11 24 By faith M., when he was come
Ex 2 10, 3 13, 4 20, 7 1, Mt 17 3;
Ac 7 22, Heb 3 2, Jude 9, Re 15 3
- MOTHER**, Ex 20 12 Honour thy m.,
Ps 51 5 in sin did my m. conceive me
Pr 1 8 forsake not the law of thy m.
Lu 8 21 My m. and my brethren are these
Ga 4 26 which is the m. of us all
Re 17 5 THE M. OF HARLOTS AND
Ge 2 24; 3 20, De 5 16, J'g 5 7, 2Ki 9 22,
Ps 113 9, Isa 49 1, Lu 12 53, 14 26
- MOUNT SEIR**, Ge 36 8 dwelt Esau in m.
2Ch 20 23 and Moab stood up against m.,
Eze 35 3 O m., I am against thee, and
De 2 5, 2Ch 20 10, 22
- MOUNT ZION(SION)**, Ps 48 2 m. on the sides
Ps 125 1 as m., which cannot be removed,
Isa 29 8 nations be that fight against m.,
Isa 31 4 hosts come down to fight for m.,
Joe 2 32 In m. shall be deliverance
Ob 21 And saviours shall come up on m.
Re 14 1 a lamb stood on the m., and with
2Ki 19 31, Ps 48 11, 74 2, 78 68, Isa
18 7, 24 23, Mic 4 7, Heb 12 22
- MOUNTAIN**, Isa 2 3 let us go up to the m.
Isa 11 9 nor destroy in all my holy m.
Isa 25 6 in this m. shall the Lord of
Isa 56 7 them will I bring to my holy m.,
Jer 16 16 shall hunt them from every m.,
Eze 28 16 as profane out of the m. of God.
Da 2 45 stone was cut out of the m.
Da 11 45 seas in the glorious holy m.,

Joe 2 1 sound an alarm in my holy m.:
Mt 4:8 high m., and sheweth him all the
Ex 3 12, Ps 48 1, 78 54, Isa 30 17,
65:11, 25, Eze 20 40, Mic 4:2; Zep 3:11,
Zec 8 3, Mt 17 20

MOUNTAINS, Ps 72 3 The m. shall bring peace
Ps 87:1 His foundation is in the holy m
Ps 125 2 As the m. are round about
Isa 2 2 established in the top of the m.,
Isa 41 15 thou shalt thresh the m., and
Isa 62 7 How beautiful upon the m. are
Mic 1 4 the m. shall be molten under him,
Mr 13 14 in Judaea flee to the m.:
Re 6 16 said to the m and rocks, Fall on
J'g 5 5, 1Kl 19 11, Ps 46 2, Isa 18 3,
44 23, 65 9, Jer 50 6, Eze 6 3; 34 13,
35 8, Am 9 13, Mic 6 2, Zec 6 1;
Lu 21 21, 23 30, Re 17 9

MOURN, Pr 29 2 wicked rule, the people m
Isa 61 2 to comfort all that m,
Jer 4 28 For this shall the earth m.,
Am 1 2 habitations of the shepherds m,
Mt 5 4 Blessed are they that m for
Re 18 11 shall weep and m over her, for
Ne 8 9, Ec 3 4, Isa 61 3, Eze 24 16,
Ho 4 3, Joe 1 9, Zec 12 10, Mt 24 30

MOUTH, Jos 1 8 not depart out of thy m.,
Ps 8 2 Out of the m of babes and
Ps 149 6 praises of God be in their m,
Isa 6 7 he laid it upon my m., and said,
Isa 29 13 draw near me with their m,
Isa 58 14 the m. of the Lord hath spoken
Isa 62 2 the m of the Lord shall name
Jer 1 9 I have put my words in thy m.
Lu 6 45 abundance of the heart is m.
1Pe 2 22 neither was guile found in his m.
Re 19 15 out of his m goeth a sharp
Ex 4 12, Nu 22 28, De 8 3, Ps 62 4,
Pr 2 6, 10 11; Ec 5 2, Isa 49 2, 51 16,
53 7, 55 11, 59 21; Eze 34 10, Ro 15 6,
Re 3 16, 14 5

MULTIPLY, Ge 1 28 Be fruitful, and m, and
Ge 26 4 thy seed to m as the stars of
Ge 9 1, 7; 17 2, 26 24, 28 3, 35 11,
48 4; De 8 1, Jer 30 19, 33 22, Eze
36 11, Heb 6 14

MULTITUDE, Ex 12 38 mixed m. went up also
2Ch 20 15 Be not afraid of this great m,
2Ch 32 7 nor for all the m that is with
Pr 11 14 In the m of counsellors there
Mt 21 8 great m spread their garments
Joh 21 6 to draw it for the m. of fishes
Re 7 9 a great m., which no man could
Re 19 6 the voice of a great m., and as
2Ch 20 24, Eze 39 11, Na 3 4; Mt 15 36,
Lu 2 13, Jas 5 20, 1Pe 4 8

MULTITUDES, Eze 32 20 her and all her m
Joe 3 14 M, m in the valley of decision
Mt 21 9 the m that went before, and that
Re 17 15 peoples and m, and nations, and
MYSTERIES, Mt 13 11 to know the m. of the
1Co 4 1 and stewards of the m. of God
1Co 13 2 understand all m., and all
Lu 8 10, 1Co 14 2

MYSTERY, Mr 4 11 given to know the m of
Ro 16 25 the m., which was kept secret
1Co 15 51 Behold, I shew you a m We
Col 1 26 m which hath been hid from ages
1Ti 3 16 great is the m of godliness
Re 17 7 m. of the woman, and of the beast
Ro 11 25, Eph 1 9, 6 19; Col 1 27; 1Ti
3 9; Re 17 5

N

NAME, Ex 6 3 by the n. JEHOVAH was I not
Ex 9 16 that my n. may be declared
Ex 20 7 not take the n. of the Lord thy
Ps 68 4 sing praises to his n.:

Ps 83 18 thou whose n. alone is JEHOVAH,
Pr 10 7 the n. of the wicked shall rot.
Pr 18 10 n. of the Lord is a strong tower;
Isa 62 2 thou shalt be called by a new n.,
Mt 6 9 Hallowed be thy n
Joh 14 14 ye shall ask any thing in my n.,
Ro 10 13 shall call upon the n. of the Lord
Re 2 17 in the stone a new n. written,
Ge 2 19, 12 2, 17 5, 19, 35 10, Ex 3 15,
2Ch 6 6; Ps 72 17; 138 2, Pr 22 1, Isa
12 4; 51 15, 55 13, 63 12, Mt 12 21;
Ac 4 12, 15 14, Ph'p 2 9, Re 3 12, 14 1

NAME'S, 1Sa 12 22 people for his great n.
1Kl 8 41 a far country for thy n. sake:
Ps 31 3 for thy n sake, lead me and
Ps 106 8 he saved them for his n. sake,
Eze 36 22 but for mine holy n. sake, which
Mt 24 9 hated of all nations for my n.
Lu 21 12 kings and rulers for my n. sake
Re 2 3 for my n sake hast laboured, and
Ps 23 3; 25 11; 79 9, 109 21, Isa 48 9;
66 5; Jer 14 7, 21, Eze 20 9, Mt 10 22,
19 29, Joh 15 21, Ac 9 16

NAOMI, Ru 1 11, 19, 2 1, 2, 20; 4 9, 14, 17.

NATHAN, 2Sa 7 3 N. said to the king, Go,
2Sa 12 7 N said to David, Thou art the
1Kl 1 34 N the prophet anoint him there
2Sa 12 5, 13, 1Ch 17 1, 2

NATION, Ex 19 6 priests, and an holy n.
2Sa 7 23 what one n. in the earth is like
Ps 33 12 Blessed is the n whose God is
Ps 83 4 us cut them off from being a n;
Isa 2 4 n. shall not lift up sword against n.
Isa 26 2 righteous n. which keepeth the truth
Isa 55 5 shalt call a n. that thou knowest
Jer 25 32 evil shall go forth from n. to
Zep 2 1 gather together, O n not desire!
Mt 21 43 to a n. bringing forth the fruits
Mt 24 7 For n. shall rise against n., and
Lu 23 2 this fellow perverting the n.,
1Pe 2 9 an holy n., a peculiar people.
Ps 147 20, Pr 14 34, Isa 1 4, 66 8,
Eze 2 3, Da 12 1, Joh 11 48, 50, 52,
18 35, Ac 10 35, Ph'p 2 15, Re 14 6

NATIONS, Ps 9 17 all the n. that forget God
Isa 2 2 and all n shall flow unto it
Jer 1 10 this day set thee over the n.,
Zep 3 8 determination is to gather the n.,
Hag 2 7 the desire of all n shall come
Mt 24 14 for a witness unto all n.:
Mt 25 32 him shall be gathered all n,
Lu 21 25 upon the earth distress of n,
Re 11 18 And the n were angry, and thy
Ge 17 4, 22 18, De 11 23, J'g 3 1,
Ps 9 20, 72 11, 17, Isa 13 4, 34 2,
Jer 25 17, 50 2, Joe 3 2, Mic 4 3, Zec
2 11; 8 22, 14 3; Mal 3 12 Re 7 9
NATURAL, 1Co 2 14 n man receiveth not the
1Co 15 44 It is sown a n body; it is
2Ti 3 3 Without n affection, trucebreakers,
2Pe 2 12 But these, as n. brute beasts,
Ro 1 31, 11 24

NEBUCHADNEZZAR, 2Ch 36 7 N. also carried
Jer 27 6 N. the king of Babylon, my servant,
Da 3 1 N. the king made an image of gold,
Ezr 5 12, Da 3 16, 26, 28, 4 18, 31
NEBUCHADREZZAR, Jer 25 9 N. my servant,
Jer 43 10, 50 17; Eze 26 7; 29 19

NEEDY, Ps 9 18 n. shall not always be
Ps 109 16 but persecuted the poor and n
Pr 31 9 plead the cause of the poor and n.
Isa 14 30 the n. shall lie down in safety
Isa 41 17 When the poor and n. seek water,
Jer 5 28 right of the n do they not judge
Ps 12 5; 35 10, 37 14, 74 21; 82 3,
Isa 25 4; Eze 18 12; Am 8 4
NEIGHBOUR, Le 19 18 love thy n. as thyself:

Isa 19 2 and every one against his n.;
 Jer 23 30 steal my words from his n.
 Jer 31 34 teach no more every man his n.,
 Zec 3 10 ye call every man his n. under
 Zec 8 16 ye every man the truth to his n.;
 Ex 11 2, 20 16, De 4 42, Ps 12 2, Pr
 11 9, Isa 41 6, Jer 22 8, Zec 14 13,
 Lu 10 27, 36, Ro 13 10, Eph 4 25
NEPHILIM (Hebrew for "giants"), Ge 6 4,
 Nu 13 33
NET, Ps 9 15 in the n. which they hid is
 Mic 7 2 hunt his brother with a n.
 Mt 13 47 kingdom of heaven is like a n.,
 Lu 5 6 multitude of fishes, and their n.
 Ps 10 9; 31 4, 35 7, 57 6, Ec 9 12, Isa
 51 20, Ho 5 1, Hab 1 15, Job 21 6, 8, 11
NETHINIMS, Eze 7 24 N., or ministers of
 Eze 8 20 N., appointed for the service
 Neh 10 28, 11 21
NEW, Isa 42 9 and n. things do I declare,
 Isa 62 2 shalt be called by a n. name,
 Mt 26 29 drink it n. with you in my
 2Co 5 17 behold, all things are become n.
 2Pe 3 13 look for n. heavens and a n.
 Re 14 3 they sung as it were a n. song
 Re 21 5 Behold, I make all things n
 Ec 1 9, Isa 43 19, 65 17; Re 3 12
NIGHT, Jos 10 9 went up from Gilgal all n.
 2Ki 19 35 And it came to pass that n.,
 Ps 19 2 n. unto n. sheweth knowledge
 Ps 30 5 weeping may endure for a n.,
 Isa 21 11 Watchman, what of the n?
 Zec 14 7 not day, nor n.; but it shall
 Joh 9 4 the n. cometh, when no man can
 1Th 5 2 Lord so cometh as a thief in the n.
 Ge 1 5, De 16 1, Jos 1 8, 8 3, J'g 6 25,
 1Sa 14 36, Job 34 25, Ps 1 2, 16 7, 91 5,
 136 9, Isa 62 6; Lu 18 7, Ro 13 12,
 1Th 5 5, 2Pe 3 10, Re 7 15, 22 5
NIMROD, Ge 10 9 N the mighty hunter before
NINEVEH, Jon 1 2 go to N. that great city,
 Jon 3 5 So the people of N. believed God,
 Mt 12 41 N. shall rise in judgment with
 Ge 10 11, Jon 3 2, 3, 4 11; Zep 2 13
NINEVITES, Lu 11 30 Jonas sign unto the N.,
NOAM, Ge 6 9 and N walked with God
 Ge 7 23 N only remained alive, and they
 Ge 9 1 God blessed N. and his sons, and
 Heb 11 7 By faith N., being warned of God
 Ge 5 29, 32, 6 8; 7 1, 6, 8 1, 9 17, Isa
 54 9, Eze 14 14, 1Pe 3 20, 2Pe 2 5
NOBLE, Jer 2 21 planted thee a n. vine,
 Ac 17 11 These were more n. than those
 1Co 1 26 mighty, not many n., are called
NOE, Lu 17 26 as it was in the days of N.,
 Mt 24 37, 38, Lu 17 27
NOISE, Ps 98 4 Make a joyful n. unto the
 Jer 25 31 n. shall come even to the ends
 Jos 2 5 Like the n. of chariots on the
 Mic 2 12 n. by reason of the multitude
 2Pe 3 10 shall pass away with a great n.,
 Isa 13 4, 66 6, Eze 1 24, Zep 1 10
NOON, 1Ki 18 27 to pass at n., that Elijah
 Ps 55 17 morning, and at n., will I pray,
 Am 8 9 cause the sun to go down at n.
NOONDAY, De 28 29 shalt grope at n.,
 Ps 91 6 destruction that wasteth at n.
 Isa 58 10 thy darkness be as the n.:
 Isa 59 10 we stumble at n. as in the
 Zep 2 4 drive out Ashdod at the n.,
 Ps 37 6; Isa 16 3, Jer 15 8
NORTH, Ps 48 2 Zion, on the sides of the n.,
 Isa 41 25 raised up one from the n., and
 Jer 1 14 Out of the n. an evil shall break
 Da 11 44 But tidings out of the n. shall
 Job 37 9, 22, Isa 14 13, Jer 50 3, 9, 41;
 Eze 1 4; Zec 14 4, Lu 13 29.

NUMBER, Ps 90 12 teach us to n. our days,
 Ps 147 4 He telleth the n. of the stars,
 Re 7 4 the n. of them which were sealed
 Re 7 9 multitude, which no man could n.,
 Ge 13 16, Joe 1 6, Ro 9 27; Re 5 11;
 13 17; 15 2, 20 8.

NURTURE, Eph 6 4 the n. and admonition of

O

OATH, De 7 8 keep the o. which he had
 Jos 2 17 will be blameless of this thine o.
 Jos 9 20 because of the o. which we swore
 Ps 105 9 Abraham, and his o. unto Isaac,
 Heb 6 17 counsel, confirmed it by an o.;
 Ge 26 3, 28, Nu 30 2, De 29 12, 2Sa 21 7,
 1Ch 16 16, Ne 10 29, Ec 8 2, Jer 11 5;
 Eze 16 59, Lu 1 73, Ac 2 30, Heb 7 28.

OBDIANCE, Ro 5 19 by the o. of one shall
 Ro 6 16 death, or of o. unto righteousness?
 2Co 10 5 every thought to the o. of Christ,
 Heb 5 8 yet learned he o. by the things
 Ro 1 5, 16 26, 1Co 14 31, 1Pe 1 2

OBDIENT, 2Sa 22 45 they shall be o. unto
 Eph 6 5 Servants, be o. to them that are
 Ph'p 2 8 and became o. unto death, even
 Tit 2 5 good, o. to their own husbands,
 1Pe 1 11 As o. children, not fashioning
 Ex 24 7, Nu 27 20, De 4 30, 8 20, Isa
 1 19, 2Co 2 9

OBEY, Ex 19 5 if ye will o. my voice indeed,
 1Sa 15 22 to o. is better than sacrifice,
 Job 36 12 if they o. not, they shall perish
 Ps 18 44 they hear of me, they shall o. me
 Da 7 27 dominions shall serve and o. him
 Mt 8 27 the winds and the sea o. him!
 Ac 5 29 ought to o. God rather than men
 Ro 6 16 his servants ye are to whom ye o.,
 Eph 6 1 Children, o. your parents in the
 2Th 1 8 that o. not the gospel of our Lord
 Heb 5 9 salvation unto all them that o.
 De 11 27, Jos 24 24, Jer 7 23, 12 17,
 35 14, Zec 6 15, Ac 5 32; Ro 2 8, 2Th
 3 14, Heb 13 17, 1Pe 3 1, 4 17

OBEYED, Ge 22 18 thou hast o. my voice
 Jer 11 8 Yet they o. not, nor inclined
 Jer 35 8 we o. the voice of Jonadab the
 Hag 1 12 all the remnant o. the voice of
 Ro 6 17 ye have o. from the heart that
 Heb 11 8 By faith Abraham, o.,
 Jos 5 6, 22 2, 1Ki 20 36, Zep 3 2,
 Ro 10 16 1Pe 3 6

OBSERVATION, Lu 17 20 cometh not with o.:
OFFENCE, Isa 8 14 for a rock of o., to both
 Mt 16 23 Satan, thou art an o. unto me,
 Ro 5 18 by the o. of one judgment came
 2Co 6 3 Giving no o. in any thing, that
 Ho 5 15, Mt 18 7, Ac 24 16, Ro 5 15;
 9 33, 1Pe 2 8

OFFENCES, Mt 18 7 needs be that o. come,
 Ro 4 25 Who was delivered for our o., and
 Ro 16 17 mark them which cause o.,
 Ec 10 4 Lu 17 1 Ro 5 16

OFFEND(ED), Ps 119 165 nothing shall o. them
 Mt 13 41 of his kingdom all things that o.,
 Mt 18 6 whoso shall o. one of these little
 Mt 24 10 many be o., and shall betray
 Jas 2 10 yet o. in one point, he is guilty
 Job 31 31, Pr 18 19, Mt 5 29, 11 6,
 13 21 57, 20 31, Joh 10 1, Ro 14 21;
 1Co 8 13, Jas 3 2

OFFERED, J'g 5 9 that o. themselves willingly
 1Ch 29 9 for that they o. willingly,
 Eze 2 68 o. freely for the house of God
 2Ti 4 6 I am now ready to be o., and
 Heb 9 14 o. himself without spot to God,
 Heb 10 12 he had o. one sacrifice for sins
 Heb 11 17 By faith Abraham, o. up Isaac,
 Ge 22 13; J'g 5 2; 2Ch 7 4; 17 16, Eze

- 10, Isa 66:3, Ac 8:18; Heb 7:27; 9:28; 10:1, 11:4, Jas 2:21
- OFFERING**, Ge 4:4 unto Abel, and to his o:
1Ch 16:29 bring an o., and come before
Isa 53:10 make his soul an o. for sin,
Isa 66:20 bring all your brethren for an o.
Mal 3:3 the Lord an o. in righteousness
Heb 10:14 For by one o. he hath perfected
Ge 4:5, Nu 8:15, 21; 15:14, Joe 1:13, Mal
1:11, 3:4, Ro 15:16, Eph 5:2, Heb 10:10
- OFFICE**, Ex 28:1 minister . in the priest's o.,
Ps 109:8 and let another take his o.
Ro 11:13 the Gentiles, I magnify mine o.
Ro 12:4 all members have not the same o.;
Heb 7:5 receive the o. of the priesthood,
- OIL**, Isa 61:3 o., and anointed him in the
Ps 23:5 thou anointest my head with o.;
Ps 45:7 anointed thee with o. of gladness
Isa 61:3 the o. of joy for mourning, the
Mt 25:4 wise took o. in their vessels
Ex 29:7, 30:25, Le 8:10; Ps 89:20,
92:10, Ps 104:15, Jer 31:12, Heb 1:9
- OLIVE**, J'g 9:8 said unto the o. tree, Reign
Ps 128:3 thy children like o. plants round
Hab 3:17 the labour of the o. shall fail,
Ro 11:17 and thou, being a wild o. tree,
Re 11:4 These are the two o. trees, and
Ps 52:8, Jer 11:16, Zec 4:3, Ro 11:24
- 144,000 See HUNDRED and THOUSAND
- ONLY BEGOTTEN**, Joh 1:14 glory as of the o.
Joh 3:16 gave his o. Son, that whosoever
Heb 11:17 offered up his o. son,
Joh 1:18, 3:18, 1Jo 4:9
- OPPRESS**, Ex 3:9 the Egyptians o. them
Isa 49:26 I will feed them that o. thee
Jer 7:6 If ye o. not the stranger, the
De 24:14, Ps 10:18, 17:9, 119:122,
Eze 45:8, Mic 2:2, Mal 3:5, Jas 2:6
- OPPRESSED**, Ps 146:7 judgment for the o.
Isa 53:7 He was o., and he was afflicted,
Isa 58:6 let the o. go free, and that ye
Ac 7:24 and avenged him that was o.,
J'g 4:3; 6:9; Ps 9:9, Eze 18:12, 16,
22:29, Ac 10:38
- OPPRESSION**, Ec 5:8 the o. of the poor, and
Isa 54:14 thou shalt be far from o.,
Jer 6:6 she is wholly o. in the midst of
Ex 3:9, Ps 43:2, 55:3, 62:10, 119:134,
Isa 5:7, 30:12, 59:13, Jer 22:17, Eze 22:7
- OPPRESSOR**, Ps 72:4 break in pieces the o.
Isa 9:4 hast broken the rod of his o.,
Isa 14:4 How hath the o. ceased!
Jer 25:38 of the fierceness of the o.,
Pr 3:31, Jer 22:3, Zec 9:8, 10:4
- OPPRESSORS**, Ps 54:3 o. seek after my soul.
Ps 119:121 leave me not to mine o.
Isa 14:2 they shall rule over their o.
Isa 19:20 unto the Lord because of the o.,
Job 27:13, Ec 4:1, Isa 3:12, 16:4
- ORACLES(S)**, Ro 3:2 committed the o. of God
Heb 5:12 first principles of the o. of God;
1Pe 4:11 let him speak as the o. of God;
1Ki 6:19, Ps 28:2, Ac 7:38
- ORDAINED**, Jer 1:5 I o. thee a prophet unto
Joh 15:16 I have chosen you, and o. you,
Ac 10:42 o. of God to be the Judge of
Ac 17:31 by that man whom he hath o.,
Ro 13:1 powers that be are o. of God
1Co 2:7 God o. before the world unto our
Ga 3:19 was o. by angels in the hand of a
2Ki 23:5, 2Ch 11:15, Ps 8:2, 3, Isa 30:33,
Hab 1:12; M'r 3:14; Ac 1:22, 14:23;
Ro 7:10; 1Co 9:14, 1Ti 2:7; Heb 5:1
- ORDER**, Ps 119:133 O. my steps in thy word:
Isa 9:7 kingdom, to o. it, and to establish
1Co 15:23 every man in his own o., Christ
2Ki 20:1, Ps 110:4; Tlt 1:5; Heb 7:11.
- ORDERED**, Ps 37:23 steps o. by the Lord;
ORDINANCE, Ex 12:14 feast by an o. for ever.
Nu 9:14 have one o., both for the stranger,
Isa 24:5 the laws, changed the o., broken
Mal 3:14 profit is it that we.. kept his o.,
Ro 13:2 the power, resisteth the o. of God.
1Pe 2:13 Submit to every o. of man for
Nu 10:8; Jos 24:25; Ps 99:7; Isa 58:2
- ORDINANCES**, Ex 18:20 teach them o. and laws,
Ps 119:91 this day according to thine o.:
Mal 3:7 ye are gone away from mine o.,
Col 2:14 Blotting out the handwriting of o.
Nu 9:12, 2Ki 17:34; Job 38:33, Isa 58:2;
Jer 31:35; Eze 11:20, Lu 1:6, 1Co 11:2;
Eph 2:15, Col 2:20, Heb 9:1, 10.
- OTHER SHEEP**, Joh 10:16 And o. I have, which
OURSELVES, Ps 100:3 made us, and not we o.
Ro 8:23 groan within o., waiting for the
Ro 15:1 of the weak, and not to please o.
2Co 1:9 had the sentence of death in o.,
2Co 3:5 that we are sufficient of o. to
Ezr 4:3, Job 34:4; Isa 28:15; 56:12,
Jer 50:5; 1Co 11:31, 2Co 4:5, 7:1,
Heb 10:25; 1Jo 1:8
- OUTCAST(S)**, Isa 11:12 assemble the o. of
Isa 56:8 which gathereth the o. of Israel,
Jer 30:17 they called thee an O., saying,
Ps 147:2, Isa 27:13
- OUTER DARKNESS**, Mt 25:30 servant into o.
Mt 8:12, 22:13
- OVERCOME**, Joh 16:33 I have o. the world
Ro 12:21 Be not o. of evil, but o. evil with
2Pe 2:20 again entangled therein and o.,
1Jo 2:13 because ye have o. the wicked one
Re 11:7 and shall o. them, and kill them
Re 17:14 Lamb, and the Lamb shall o. them
Ro 3:4; 1Jo 4:4; Re 13:7
- OVERCOMETH**, Re 2:7 that o. will I give to eat
Re 2:17 that o. will I give a new name
Re 3:12 that o. will I make a pillar in the
Re 3:21 that o. will I grant to sit with me
Re 21:7 He that o. shall inherit all things,
1Jo 5:4, 5, Re 2:11, 26, 3:5
- OVERTAKE(N)**, Jer 42:16 sword shall o. you
Am 9:10 evil shall not o. nor prevent us
1Th 5:4 that day should o. you as a thief
De 19:6, Am 9:13, Ga 6:1
- OVERTURN**, Eze 21:27 I will o., o., o. it,
OWN, Joh 1:11 He came unto his o., and his o.
1Co 6:19 of God, and ye are not your o.
Mt 20:15, Joh 8:44; 15:19, Ac 4:32
- OX**, Isa 1:3 The o. knoweth his owner, and
Isa 11:7 Lion shall eat straw like the o.
1Ti 5:18 not muzzle the o. that treadeth out
De 25:4, Ps 106:20, Isa 66:3; Jer 11:19.
- P**
- PAIN**, Isa 13:8 shall be in p. as a woman
Isa 66:7 brought forth; before her p. came,
Mic 4:10 Be in p. and labour to bring
Ro 8:22 groaneth and travaileth in p.
Re 21:4 neither shall there be any more p.,
Job 33:19, Ps 48:6, Isa 26:18; Jer 30:23;
Eze 30:4, Isa 2:10, Re 16:10
- PAINED**, Joe 2:6 people shall be much p.:
Re 12:2 in birth, and p. to be delivered
Isa 23:5, Jer 4:19
- PALACES**, Ps 48:3 known in her p. for a
Ps 122:7 and prosperity within thy p.
Ps 78:69, Isa 13:22, Am 3:9, 11
- PALESTINA**, Ex 15:14, Isa 14:29, 31
- PALM(S)**, J'g 4:5 the p. tree of Deborah
Isa 49:16 graven .. upon the p. of my hands;
Joh 12:13 Took branches of p. trees, and
Re 7:9 white robes, and p. in their hands,
Ps 92:12; Joe 1:12
- PANTETH**, Ps 42:1 so p. my soul after ... God
- PARABLE**, Ps 49:4 incline mine ear to a p.:

- M't 13:34 without a p. spake he not unto
M't 24:32 Now learn a p. of the fig tree;
Mic 2:4, M't 13:18
- PARABLES**, M't 13:35 open my mouth in p.;
Lu 8:10 but to others in p.; that seeing
Eze 20:49; M't 13:10, 34; 21:45; M'r 4:11
- PARADISE**, Lu 23:43 thou be with me in p.
2Co 12:4 he was caught up into p., and
Re 2:7 in the midst of the p. of God
- PARAN**, Hab 3:3 the Holy One from mount P.
Nu 10:12; De 33:2
- PARDON(ED)**, Ex 34:9 p. our iniquity and our
Ps 25:11 For thy name's sake. p. mine
Isa 40:2 that her iniquity is p. for she
Isa 55:7 God, for he will abundantly p.
Ex 23:21; Nu 14:19, 1Sa 15:25, 2Ch 30:18,
No 9:17; Jer 5:1, 50:20
- PARENTS**, M't 10:21 rise up against their p.,
Lu 18:29 that hath left house, or p., or
Lu 21:16 ye shall be betrayed both by p.,
Eph 6:1 Children, obey your p. in the Lord
2Ti 3:2 disobedient to p., unthankful,
Ro 1:30, 2Co 12:14, Col 3:20
- PART(S)**, Ps 2:8 uttermost p. of the earth for
Ps 51:6 desirest truth in the inward p.
Jer 31:33 will put my law in their inward p.,
1Co 13:12 now I know in p., but then shall
Eph 4:9 into the lower p. of the earth?
Re 20:6 hath p. in the first resurrection
Ru 1:17, 3:13, 1Sa 5:9, Ps 5:9, 22:18,
63:9, 78:66, Isa 8:17, Zec 13:8, Ro
11:25, 1Co 12:23, 1Pe 4:14, Re 16:19,
21:8, 22:19
- PARTAKER**, 2Ti 1:8 p. of the afflictions of
1Pe 5:1 a p. of the glory that shall be
Ps 50:18, 1Co 9:10, 23; 1Ti 5:22
- PARTAKERS**, 1Co 10:21 p. of the Lord's table,
Col 1:12 p. of the inheritance of the saints
Heb 2:14 children are p. of flesh and blood
Heb 3:1 p. of the heavenly calling, consider
1Pe 4:13 ye are p. of Christ's sufferings,
Re 18:4 be not p. of her sins, and that ye
M't 23:30, 2Co 1:7, Eph 3:6, 5:7, Heb
3:14; 6:4, 12:8
- PASSOVER**, Ex 12:11 it is the Lord's p.
Le 23:5 month at even is the Lord's p.
1Co 5:7 Christ our p. is sacrificed for us
Heb 11:28 Through faith he kept the p.,
Ex 12:27, 48
- PAST**, Job 14:13 until thy wrath be p.,
Jor 8:20 harvest is p. we are not saved
Eph 2:2 Wherein in time p. ye walked
2Ti 2:18 the resurrection is p. already,
1Pe 2:10 in time p. were not a people,
Ps 90:4, Ro 11:30, Heb 11:11, 1Jo 2:8
- PASTORS**, Jer 10:21 p. are become brutish,
Jer 12:10 Many p. destroyed my vineyard,
Jer 23:1 Woe be unto the p. that destroy
Jer 3:15, 22:22
- PASTURE**, Ps 79:13 and sheep of thy p.
Ps 95:7 we are the people of his p., and
Jer 25:36 for the Lord hath spoiled their p.
Eze 34:14 in a fat p. shall they feed upon
Eze 34:31 the flock of my p., are men, and
Joh 10:9 shall go in and out, and find p.
Ps 100:3 Jer 23:1, Lu 1:6, Eze 34:18,
Ho 13:6, Joe 1:18
- PASTURES**, Ps 23:2 to lie down in green p.
Ps 65:13 The p. are clothed with flocks,
Isa 49:9 p. shall be in all high places,
Eze 34:18 your feet the residuo of your p.?
Isa 30:23, Joe 1:19; 2:22
- PATH**, Ps 16:11 shew me the p. of life.
Ps 119:105 my feet, and a light unto my p.
Pr 4:18 p. of the just is as the shining
Isa 26:7 dost weigh the p. of the just
Joe 2:8 shall walk every one in his p.
Ps 27:11; 119:35; Pr 1:16; 4:14, Isa 40:14.
- PATHS**, Ps 23:3 he leadeth me in the p. of
Ps 25:10 p. of the Lord are mercy and truth
Pr 3:6 him, and he shall direct thy p.
Isa 2:3 we walk in his p. for out of
M't 3:3 of the Lord, make his p. straight
Heb 12:13 make straight p. for your feet,
Ps 8:8, 17:5, 25:4, 65:11, Pr 2:8; 3:17;
Isa 3:12; 42:16; 58:12, 59:8; Mic 4:2
- PATIENCE**, Lu 21:19 p. possess ye your souls
Ro 5:3 knowing that tribulation worketh p.,
Ro 15:4 p. and comfort of the scriptures
Col 1:11 unto all p. and longsuffering with
Heb 6:12 faith and p. inherit the promises
Heb 12:1 let us run with p. the race that
Jas 5:11 Ye have heard of the p. of Job,
Lu 8:15, Ro 8:25; 2Co 6:4, Jas 1:3, 5:10,
2Pe 1:6; Re 3:10, 13:10, 14:12
- PATIENT**, Ro 2:7 p. continuance in well doing
Ro 12:12 p. in tribulation, continuing
1Th 5:14 the weak, be p. toward all men
Jas 5:7 Be p. unto the coming of the Lord
Ec 7:8, 2Th 3:5, 1Ti 3:3, 2Ti 2:24
- PATIENTLY**, Ps 37:7 and wait p. for him.
Ps 40:1 I waited p. for the Lord; and he
Heb 6:15 And so, after he had p. endured,
1Pe 2:20 ye take it p., this is acceptable
- PATTERN(S)**, 1Ti 1:16 for a p. to them
Heb 8:5 p. shewed to thee in the mount
Heb 9:23 the p. of things in the heavens
Ex 25:9, 10 Jos 22:28, Tit 2:7
- PAUL**, Ac 26:24 P., thou art beside thyself,
Ga 1:1 P., an apostle, (not of men; neither
Tit 1:1 P., an apostle of Jesus Christ,
Ph'm 1 P., a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and
Ac 13:9; 15:36, 17:22, 21:13, 23:3, 25:7,
1Co 1:12, Col 1:1, 23, Ph'm 9, 2Pe 3:15
- PAVILION**, Ps 27:5 shall hide me in his p.
Ps 31:20 shalt keep them secretly in a p.
Jer 43:10 spread his royal p. over them
- PAY(ED)**, De 23:21 shalt not slack to p. it:
Ps 50:14 p. thy vows unto the Most High
Ec 5:4 vow unto God, defer not to p. it,
Jon 2:9 I will p. that that I have vowed
Ps 116:14, Pr 7:14, Heb 7:9
- PEACE**, 2Ki 9:22 What p., so long as the
Ps 28:3 speak p. to their neighbours,
Ps 37:11 themselves in the abundance of p.
Ps 119:165 Great p. have they which love
Ps 122:8 I will now say, P. be within thee
Isa 9:6 Father, The Prince of P.
Isa 26:3 wilt keep him in perfect p., whose
Isa 33:7 the ambassadors of p. shall weep
Isa 52:7 good tidings, that publisheth p.
Isa 54:13 great be the p. of thy children
Jer 6:14 saying, P. p. when there is no
Eze 34:25 make with them a covenant of p.,
Lu 2:14 on earth p. good will toward men
Ro 16:20 God of p. shall bruise Satan under
1Th 5:3 when they shall say, P. and safety,
Le 9:4 Nu 25:12; Jos 9:15, Ps 29:11;
72:7, 83:1 Pr 3:17, Ec 3:8, Isa 9:7;
32:17, 45:7, 48:22, 54:10, 60:17, 62:16;
Jer 8:11, 15, Eze 37:26, Mic 3:5, M't
10:34, Joh 14:27, 16:33; Eph 6:15, Ph p
4:7, 1Is 3:18, 1Pe 3:11, 2Pe 3:14 Re 6:4
- PEACEABLE**, Isa 32:18 people shall dwell in a p.
Heb 12:11 the p. fruit of righteousness
Jas 3:17 first pure, then p., gentle, and
Jer 25:37, 1Ti 2:2
- PEACEABLY**, Jer 9:8 one speaketh p. to his
Ro 12:18 in you, live p. with all men
Ge 37:4; 1Sa 10:5, 1Ch 12:17, Da 11:21
- PEACEMAKERS**, M't 5:9 Blessed are the p.
PEARL(S), M't 7:6 your p. before swine, lest
M't 13:46 had found one p. of great price,
M't 13:45; 1Ti 2:9; Re 17:4; 21:21.
- PECULIAR**, Ex 19:5 be a p. treasure unto me

- Tit 2:14 p. people, zealous of good works.
 1Pe 2:9 an holy nation, a p. people; that
 De 14:2; 28:18, Ps 135:4.
- PEN**, Ps 45:1 the p. of a ready writer.
 Jer 8:8 the p. of the scribes is in vain
 Jg 5:14, Isa 8:1, Jer 17:1
- PENNY**, Mt 20:2 labourers for a p. a day.
 Mt 22:19 And they brought unto him a p.
 Mt 20:9, 10, 13; Re 6:6
- PENTECOST**, Ac 2:1 when the day of P. was
 Ac 20:16, 1Co 16:8
- PEOPLE**, De 33:29 O p. saved by the Lord.
 Isa 12:22 the Lord will not forsake his p.
 2Sa 7:23 God went to redeem for a p. to
 Ps 3:8 thy blessing is upon thy p.
 Isa 2:3 And many p. shall go and say, Come
 Isa 55:4 for a witness to the p., a leader
 Isa 62:10 prepare ye the way of the p.,
 Jer 5:31 and my p. love to have it so
 Ac 3:23 be destroyed from among the p.
 Ac 15:14 out of them a p. for his name
 Tit 2:14 peculiar p., zealous of good works
 Heb 11:25 suffer affliction with the p. of
 Re 7:9 kindreds, and p., and tongues.
 Re 18:4 Co'e out of her, my p., that ye
 Ex 24:7, Es 8:17; Ps 85:8, Pr 14:28,
 29:2, Isa 6:5, 14:20, 32:18, 60:2; Eze
 28:19; Joe 3:8; Zec 8:22, Ro 15:10, 11,
 2Co 6:16, Heb 2:17, 4:9, 8:10, 10:30,
 13:12, 1Pe 2:9, 10; Re 21:3
- PEOPLES**, Re 10:11 prophecy before many p.,
 Re 17:15 whee the whore sitteth, are p.,
- PERAZIM** (see BAAL-PERAZIM), Isa 24:31
- PERCEIVE(D)**, Isa 6:9 see ye indeed, but p. not
 Isa 61:4 not heard, nor p. by the ear,
 Ac 4:13 p. that they were unlearned and
 Ac 10:34 I p. that God is no respecter of
 Ac 17:22 I p. that in all things ye are
 De 29:4, Pr 1:2, Mt 13:14, Ac 28:26
- PERDITION**, Joh 17:12 but the son of p.,
 Ph'p 1:28 is to them an evident token of p.,
 Heb 10:39 not of them who draw back unto p.,
 Re 17:8 the bottomless pit, and go into p.
 2Th 2:3, 1Ti 6:9, 2Pe 3:7
- PERFECT**, De 32:4 the Rock, his work is p.,
 2Ch 16:9 whose heart is p. toward him
 Ps 19:7 law of the Lord is p., converting
 Pr 1:18 more and more unto the p. day
 Isa 26:3 keep him in p. peace whose mind
 Eze 28:15 Thou wast p. in thy ways from
 2Ti 3:17 That the man of God may be p.,
 Heb 5:9 being made p., he became the author
 Heb 11:40 without us should not be made p.
 1Jo 4:18 but p. love casteth out fear;
 Ge 6:9, 17:1, De 18:13, 2Sa 22:31,
 1Ki 8:01, 1Ch 28:9, Job 1:8, Ps 18:32,
 37:37, 101:6, Pr 2:21, Isa 42:19, Mt
 5:48, 19:21, Joh 17:23, Ro 12:2, 1Co 2:6,
 Eph 4:13, Ph'p 3:12, Heb 2:10, 7:19,
 Jas 1:17, 1Jo 4:17
- PERFECTED**, Mt 21:16 thou hast p. praise?
 Lu 13:32 and the third day I shall be p.
 Heb 10:14 by one offering he hath p. for
 2Ch 8:16, 1Jo 2:5, 4:12
- PERFORM**, Ge 26:3 I will p. the oath which
 Ps 21:11 device, they are not able to p.
 Ps 119:106 I have sworn, and I will p. it,
 Isa 9:7 zeal of the Lord of hosts will p.
 Ex 18:18; De 23:23, Ps 61:8, Isa 19:21,
 Jer 33:14, Mic 7:20, Na 1:15; Ro 7:18
- PERFORMED**, 1Ki 8:20 Lord hath p. his word
 Jer 30:24 have p. the intents of his heart
 Jer 51:29 purpose of the Lord shall be p.
 Isa 15:11; Ps 65:1, Isa 10:12; Eze 37:14
- PERILOUS**, 2Ti 3:1 last days p. times shall
- PERISH**, Ps 2:12 and ye p. from the way.
 Ps 43:12 he is like the beasts that p.
- Ps 68:2 wicked p. at the presence of God
 Ps 146:4 in that very day his thoughts p.
 Isa 29:14 wisdom of their wise men shall p.,
 Isa 60:12 that will not serve thee shall p.,
 Mt 18:14 one of these little ones should p.
 Joh 3:16 believeth in him should not p.,
 2Pe 2:12 utterly p. in their own corruption,
 De 30:18, Es 4:16; 8:11; Ps 37:20; Pr
 28:28; 29:18; Isa 26:14; Jer 10:11,
 Am 1:8; Lu 13:3, Ac 8:20, 1Co 1:18,
 2Co 4:16; Heb 1:11; 2Pe 3:9
- PERISHED**, 2Sa 1:27 the weapons of war p.
 Ps 10:16 heathen are p. out of his land
 Heb 11:31 By faith the harlot Rahab p. not
 2Pe 3:6 being overflowed with water, p.
 Nu 16:33, Ps 83:10; 119:92, Ec 9:6;
 Jer 7:28, Joe 1:11; Mic 4:9; 7:2; 1Co
 15:18, Jude 11
- PERPETUAL**, Ge 9:12 you, for p. generations
 Jer 50:5 to the Lord in a p. covenant that
 Jer 51:57 sleep a p. sleep, and not wake,
 Zep 2:9 Moab shall be a p. desolation:
 Ps 78:66, Jer 8:5, 18:16, 23:40; 49:13;
 Eze 35:5, 9; Hab 3:6.
- PERPLEXITY**, Lu 21:25 upon the earth .. p.;
 Isa 22:5; Mic 7:4
- PERSECUTE**, Ps 83:15 p. them with thy tempest,
 Ps 119:86 they p. me wrongfully; help thou
 Jer 17:18 Let them be confounded that p.
 Mt 5:11 men shall revile you, and p. you,
 Lu 21:12 their hands on you, and p. you,
 Joh 15:20 persecuted me, they will also p.
 Ps 71:10, 2, 31:15, 35:6, 69:26; 71:11;
 Jer 29:18, Mt 23:34, Joh 5:16
- PERSECUTED**, Ps 109:16 p. the poor and needy
 Mt 5:12 so p. they the prophets which
 Joh 15:20 If they have p. me, they will
 2Co 4:9 P., but not forsaken, cast down,
 Re 12:13 p. the woman which brought forth
 De 30:7, Isa 14:6 Mt 5:10; 1Co 4:12,
 Ga 1:13, 4:29, 1Th 2:15
- PERSECUTION**, Mt 13:21 p. ariseth because of
 Ro 8:35 shall tribulation, or distress, or p.,
 2Ti 3:12 live godly in Christ. suffer p.
 La 5:5, Ac 8:1, 13:50
- PERSECUTIONS**, 2Co 12:10 p., for Christ's
 2Th 1:4 2Ti 3:11
- PERSECUTORS**, Ps 142:6 deliver me from my p.;
 Jer 20:11 therefore my p. shall stumble, and
 Ne 9:11, Ps 7:13; 119:157; Jer 15:15
- PERSON**, Le 19:15 shalt not respect the p.
 Jos 20:9 killeth any p. at unawares might
 Job 32:21 Let me not, accept any man's p.;
 Heb 1:3 and the express image of his p.,
 Ps 49:10; 101:4, Pr 6:12, 18:5, Isa 32:6;
 Da 11:21, Mal 1:8, Mt 27:24; Mr 12:14;
 1Co 5:13, 2Co 2:10, Ga 2:6
- PERSONS**, Nu 31:28 one soul both of the p.,
 De 1:17 shall not respect p. in judgment;
 De 10:17 regardeth not p., nor taketh
 • Zep 3:4 are light and treacherous p.:
 1Pe 1:17 who without respect of p. judgeth
 Jude 16 having men's p. in admiration
 Ps 26:4, 82:2, Pr 13:11, Mal 1:9; Ac
 10:34, 2Pe 3:11
- PERSUADED**, Mt 27:20 p. the multitude that
 Lu 16:31 neither be p. though one rose
 Ro 8:38 For I am p. that neither death,
 Ro 14:5 man be fully p. in his own mind
 Ro 4:21, 2Ti 1:12, Heb 11:13
- PERTAING**, 1Co 6:4 things p. to this life,
 Heb 2:17 high priest in things p. to God,
 Ac 1:3, Ro 4:1; Heb 9:9.
- PERVERSE**, De 32:5 p. and crooked generation
 Pr 19:1 is p. in his lips, and is a fool
 Isa 19:14 Lord hath mingled a p. spirit
 Ac 20:30 speaking p. things, to draw away

- Ph'p 2 15 midst of a crooked and **p** nation,
Pr 12:8, 14 2, M't 17:17; 1Ti 6 5
- PERVERT**, De 24:17 not **p** the judgment of
Job 34 12 will the Almighty **p** judgment
Pr 17 23 gift to **p** the ways of judgment
Mic 3 9 abhor judgment, and **p** all equity
Ga 1:7 and would **p** the gospel of Christ
De 16 19, Pr 31 5, Ac 13 10
- PERVERTED**, Isa 47 10 Thy wisdom **p** thee
Jer 23 36 **p** the words of the living God,
1Sa 8 3, Job 33 27, Jer 3:21
- PESTILENCE(S)**, Ps 91 3 from the noisome **p**
Eze 38 22 plead against him with **p** and
M't 24 7 **p**, and earthquakes, in divers
Ex 5 3, Le 26 25, Nu 14 12, De 28 21,
Ps 78 50; 91 3, Jer 14:12, 21 6, Eze
5 12; Am 4 10, Lu 21:11
- PETER**, M't 16 18 thou art **P**, and upon this
Joh 21 15 Simon **P**, lovest thou me more
Ac 10 26 **P** took him up, saying, Stand up,
Ga 2 11 **P** was come I withstood him to
M't 16 23, 26 75, Joh 18 10, Ac 5 29,
8 20, 10 13
- PETITION(S)**, Ps 20 5 Lord fulfil all thy **p**
Da 6 13 maketh his **p** three times a day
Es 5 6, 9:12, Da 6 7, 1Jo 5 15
- PHARAOH**, Ge 11 41 **P** said unto Joseph, See,
Ge 41 55 **P** said Go unto Joseph, what he
Ex 5 2 **P** said, Who is the Lord, that I
Ex 9 13 stand before **P**, and say unto him,
Isa 30 2 themselves in the strength of **P**.
Eze 29 3 Behold I am against thee, **P**.
Ro 9 17 unto **P** Even for this same purpose
Ex 6 29, 14 18, 28, Isa 19 11, Ac 7 10
- PHARISEE**, M't 23 26 Thou blind **P**! cleanse
Lu 18 11 The **P** stood and prayed thus with
Ac 5 34 a **P**, named Gamaliel, a doctor of
Ac 26 5 sect of our religion I lived a **P**
Lu 7 39, 11 38, Ac 23 6, Ph'p 3 5
- PHARISEES**, Mt 5 20 exceed the **P**, ye
M't 16 12 beware of the doctrine of the **P**
M't 23 13 woe unto you, **P**, hypocrites!
Joh 12 42 but because of the **P** they did
M't 12 14 21 15 23 14 15, 23, 25, 27 29
Mr 7 5, Lu 6 7, 7 30, 17 20, Joh 7 48,
18 3, Ac 23 6
- PHILISTINE(S)**, Jg 3 3, 14 4, 16 30, 1Sa
17 37, 43, 2Sa 5 19, Isa 26, 11 14
Jer 17 4, Eze 25 15, Zep 2 5, Zec 9 6
- PHILOSOPHY**, Col 2 8 spoil you though **p** and
- PIECES**, Ps 29 dash them in **p** like a
Ps 94 5 They break in **p** thy people, O
Isa 8 9 and ye shall be broken in **p**, gird
Da 2:44 it shall break in **p** and consume
Mt 26 15 with him for thirty **p** of silver
Ex 15 6, Ps 72 4, 74 11, Isa 30 14,
Jer 51 20, Mic 3 3, Zec 11 12
- PIERCED**, Ps 22 16 **p** my hands and my feet
Zec 12 10 look upon me whom they have **p**,
1Ti 6 10 **p** themselves through with many
Jg 5 26 Joh 19 37, Re 1 7
- PILGRIMS**, Heb 11 13 and **p** on the earth
1Pe 2 11 beseech you as strangers and **p**,
- PILLAR(S)**, Ex 13 21 night in a **p** of fire,
Jg 16 15 and they set him between the **p**.
Jer 1 18 defenced city, and an iron **p**
Re 3 12 a **p** in the temple of my God,
Ge 19 26, 28 22, Ex 31 9, 1Sa 2 8,
Ps 97 7, Isa 19 19, 1Ti 3 15
- PIT**, Job 33 24 Deliver him from the **p**;
Ps 7:15 He made a **p**, and is fallen into
Ps 55:23 down into the **p** of destruction
Isa 14:15 down to hell, to the sides of the **p**.
Re 9 1 given the key of the bottomless **p**.
Re 20:3 And cast him into the bottomless **p**,
Ps 30 3; 40 2, Isa 24:18, 38:18, Eze
20 20, Re 11:7; 17 8
- PIT (Sheol)**, Nu 16:30, 33, Job 17 16.
- PITCHERS**, Jg 7 16 and lamps within the **p**.
Jg 7:19, 20, La 4 3
- PITY**, De 7:16 have no **p** upon them: neither
Ps 69 20 I looked for some to take **p**, but
Eze 9 5 your eye spare, neither have ye **p**.
Eze 36 21 But I had **p** for mine holy name,
Joe 2:18 Then will the Lord **p** his people
De 19 21, Pr 19 17, Isa 13 18, Jer 13 14;
Eze 7 9, Zec 11 5, 6, Mt 18 33
- PLACE**, Ps 37 10 diligently consider his **p**,
Pr 15:3 eyes of the Lord are in every **p**,
Ec 3 20 All go unto one **p** all are of the
Isa 28 17 shall overflow the hiding **p**.
Isa 54 2 Enlarge the **p** of thy tent, and
Isa 60 13 make the **p** of my feet glorious
M't 24 15 the prophet, stand in the holy **p**,
Joh 14 2 I go to prepare a **p** for you
Ps 32 7, 46 4, 91 1, Isa 13 13, 35 1,
57:15, Jer 32 37, Eze 37 14, 26 38:15,
39 11, Da 2 35, Re 16 16
- PLAGUE**, Ex 11 1 one **p** more upon Pharaoh,
Ps 91 10 neither shall any **p** come nigh
Zec 14 12 this shall be the **p** wherewith
Re 16 21 God because of the **p** of the hail,
Ex 12 13, Ps 106 29
- PLAGUES**, Le 26 21 bring seven times more **p**.
Jer 50 13 astonished, and hiss at all her **p**.
Ho 13 14 O death, I will be thy **p**, O grave,
Re 15 1 angels having the seven last **p**.
Re 18 4 and that ye receive not of her **p**.
Re 22 18 God shall add unto him the **p**, that
Ex 9 14, Jer 19 8, Re 9 20, 11 6, 18 8
- PLANT**, Isa 51 16 may **p** the heavens and lay
Isa 65 22 shall not **p**, and another eat
Jer 1 10 throw down, to build and to **p**.
Jer 2 21 art turned into the degenerate **p**
Jer 32 41 and I will **p** them in this land
Eze 36 36 and **p** that that was desolate
Da 11 45 **p** the tabernacles between the
Zep 1 13 **p** vineyards, but not drink the
Mt 15 13 Every **p** which my heavenly
Ex 15 17, Job 14 9, Ps 107 37, Isa 5 7,
41 19, 53 2, 65 21, Jer 31 28, Am 9 14
- PLANTED**, Ge 2 8 God **p** a garden eastward in
Ps 1 3 be like a tree **p** by the rivers of
Ps 92 13 be **p** in the house of the Lord
Jer 2 21 I had **p** thee a noble vine, wholly
Ro 6 5 **p** together in the likeness of his
1Co 3 6 I have **p**, Apollos watered, but
Ps 80 8, 94 9, Isa 5 2, 10 24, Jer 17 8;
45 4, Am 5 11, Mt 21 33
- PLEAD**, Jg 6 31 Will ye **p** for Baal? will
Ps 74 22 Arise, O God, **p** thine own cause
Isa 66 16 by fire and by his sword **p**.
Jer 25 31 he will **p** with all flesh, he
Jer 30 13 There is none to **p** thy cause,
Jer 50 31 shall thoroughly **p** their cause,
Joe 3 2 **p** with them there for my people
1Sa 24 15, Job 23 6, Ps 43 1, Pr 22 23;
31 9, Isa 1 17, 3 13, 43 26, Mic 7 9.
- PLEASANT**, Ps 16 6 fallen in **p** places;
Ps 133 1 how **p** it is for brethren to dwell
Jer 25 34 and ye shall fall like a **p** vessel.
Eze 33 32 song of one that hath a **p** voice,
Mal 3 4 Then shall the offering be **p** unto
2Sa 1 26, Pr 2 10, 15 26, 22 18, Da 8 9;
11 38, Mic 2 9
- PLEASED**, M't 3 17 Son, in whom I am well **p**.
Ro 15 3 For even Christ **p** not himself,
1Co 12 18 in the body, as it hath **p** him.
Ga 1 10 for if I yet **p** men, I should not
Heb 13 16 such sacrifices God is well **p**.
Ps 51 19, 135 6; Isa 42 21, 53 10, Mic
6 7, 1Co 15 38, Col 1 19, Heb 11 5.
- PLEASURE**, 1Ch 29 17 hast **p** in uprightness
Ps 35 27 **p** in the prosperity of his servant
Ps 149 4 the Lord taketh **p** in his people:
Isa 46:10 stand, and I will do all my **p**:

Eze 16.37 with whom thou hast taken p.
 Eze 33.11 no p. in the death of the wicked;
 Lu 12.32 Father's good p. to give you the
 Re 4.11 thy p. they are and were created
 Ps 5.4, 51.18, 103.21, 147.11, Isa 48.14;
 Mal 1.10, Ro 1.32, 2Co 12.10, Eph 1.5,
 Ph'p 2.13, 2Th 1.11; 2:12, 1Ti 5.6;
 Heb 10.6, 38, 12.10, Jas 5.5
PLEASURES, Lu 8.14 and p. of this life,
 2Ti 3.4 lovers of p. more than lovers of
 Heb 11.25 enjoy the p. of sin for a season;
 Ps 16.11, 36.8, Isa 47.8, Tit 3.3
PLow(S), Pr 20.4 The sluggard will not p. by
 Lu 9.62 having put his hand to the p., and
 1Co 9.10 that ploweth should p. in hope,
FLOWSHARES, Isa 2.4 their swords into p.,
 Joe 3.10 Beat your p. into swords, and
 Mic 4.3 shall beat their swords into p.,
POLLUTE, Eze 39.7 p. my holy name any more,
 Da 11.31 shall p. the sanctuary of strength,
 Jer 7.30, Eze 7.22, 20.31, 39, 44.7
POLLUTED, Isa 48.11 should my name be p.?
 Eze 20.9 not be p. before the heathen,
 Mal 1.7 say, Wherein have we p. thee?
 2Ch 36.14, Ps 106.38, Jer 2.23, Eze 14.11,
 20.26, 36.18, Mic 2.10, Zep 3.1
POOR, Ps 69.33 the Lord heareth the p., and
 Ps 72.4 He shall judge the p. of the people,
 Ps 107.41 yet setteth he the p. on high,
 Pr 13.7 there is that maketh himself p.,
 Pr 19.1 Better is the p. that walketh in
 Isa 66.2 is p. and of a contrite spirit,
 Jer 2.34 of the souls of the p. innocents;
 Zep 3.12 of thee an afflicted and p. people,
 Mt 5.3 Blessed are the p. in spirit, for
 Lu 4.18 to preach the gospel to the p.,
 Jas 2.5 God chosen the p. of this world
 Ex 23.6, Isa 2.7, Job 24.4; 29.12, 36.15,
 Ps 9.18, Pr 17.5, 31.9, Jer 22.16, Zec
 11.7, Mt 11.5, Mr 12.43, Joh 12.8;
 2Co 6.10; 8.9
PORTION, De 32.9 the Lord's p. is his people,
 2Ki 2.9 let a double p. of thy spirit be
 Ps 119.57 Thou art my p., O Lord: I have
 Isa 53.12 divide him a p. with the great,
 Mt 24.51 him his p. with the hypocrites
 Lu 12.42 their p. of meat in due season?
 Ps 11.6, 17.14, 142.5, Ec 9.6, Jer 10.16,
 12.10, La 3.24, Zec 2.12, Lu 12.46
POSSESS, Ge 22.17 p. the gite of his enemies:
 De 11.23 p. greater nations and mightier
 Isa 57.13 trust in me shall p. the land,
 Da 7.18 p. the kingdom for ever, even for
 Ob 17 Jacob shall p. their possessions
 Ge 24.60, Nu 13.30, De 1.21, Zep 2.9,
 Zec 8.12, Lu 21.19
POSSESSION, Ge 17.8 for an everlasting p.,
 Ps 2.8 parts of the earth for thy p.
 Ps 44.3 got not the land in p. by their own
 Ps 69.35 may dwell there, and have it in p.
 Ac 7.5 promised it to him for a p., and
 Eph 1.14 redemption of the purchased p.,
 Ge 47.11; 48.4, Le 25.10; Nu 35.28;
 1Ki 21.15, 2Ch 20.11, Ps 83.12, Eze 25.4,
 36.5; 44.28.
POSSIBLE, Mt 19.26 God all things are p.
 Mt 24.24 were p., they shall deceive the
 Mt 26.39 p., let this cup pass from me!
 Heb 10.4 not p. that the blood of bulls
 Mr 9.23; Ac 2.24, Ro 12.18
POTENTATE, 1Ti 6.15 the blessed and only P.,
POTTER(S), Ps 2.9 in pieces like a p. vessel.
 Isa 41.25 and as the p. treadeth clay
 Isa 64.8 we are the clay, and thou our p.;
 Ro 9.21 not the p. power over the clay,
 Jer 18.6; Mt 27.7; Re 2.27
POUR, Isa 46.8 skies p. down righteousness;

Joe 2.28 p. out my spirit upon all flesh;
 Zep 3.8 to p. upon them mine indignation,
 Mal 3.10 heaven, and p. you out a blessing,
 Ps 79.6, Pr 1.23, Mic 1.6; Zec 12.10;
 Ac 2.17, Re 16.1
POURED, Ps 22.14 I am p. out like water,
 Isa 53.12 hath p. out his soul unto death:
 Zep 1.17 blood shall be p. out as dust,
 Re 14.10 p. out without mixture into the
 Ps 77.17, Eze 39.29, Mic 1.4, Na 1.6;
 Ac 10.45, Re 16.2
POWER, Ex 9.16 for to shew in thee my p.;
 1Ch 29.11 and the p., and the glory, and
 Ps 49.15 soul from the p. of the grave;
 Ps 106.8 make his mighty p. to be known.
 Ps 110.3 be willing in the day of thy p.,
 Mt 28.18 All p. is given unto me in heaven
 Joh 10.18 I have p. to lay it down, and I
 Eph 2.2 the prince of the p. of the air,
 Eph 6.10 Lord, and in the p. of his might.
 Heb 2.14 him that had the p. of death, that
 Re 11.17 hast taken to thee thy great p.,
 Ge 32.28, Ex 15.6, 2Sa 22.33, Job 37.23;
 Ps 59.11, 66.7, Isa 40.29, Jer 51.15,
 Da 11.43, Ho 13.14, Zec 4.6, Mt 24.30;
 Lu 4.6, 12.5, Joh 17.2; 19.11, Ac 26.18,
 Ro 1.20, 9.17, 22, 13.1, 1Co 6.14, 2Co
 12.9, Eph 1.19, 2Ti 3.5, 1Pe 1.5; Jude
 25, Re 4.11, 11.3, 12.10
POWERS, Mt 24.29 p. of the heavens shall be
 Ro 8.38 angels, nor principalities, nor p.,
 Ro 13.1 soul be subject unto the higher p.
 Eph 6.12 against p., against the rulers of
 Heb 6.5 and the p. of the world to come,
 1Pe 3.22 p. being made subject unto him.
 Lu 12.11, Col 1.16, 2.15; Tit 3.1
PRAISE, Ge 29.35 Now will I p. the Lord.
 Ps 51.15 mouth shall shew forth thy p.
 Ps 111.10 his p. endureth for ever
 Ps 115.17 The dead p. not the Lord, neither
 Ps 145.4 generation shall p. thy works to
 Ps 145.10 All thy works shall p. thee, O
 Ps 150.6 that hath breath p. the Lord
 Isa 43.21 they shall shew forth my p.
 Isa 61.3 garment of p. for the spirit of
 Zep 3.19 them p. and fame in every land
 Mt 21.16 sucklings thou hast perfected p.?
 1Co 4.5 shall every man have p. of God
 Heb 13.15 offer the sacrifice of p. to God
 2Ch 20.21; Ps 65.1; 79.13; 102.18;
 109.30, 113.1, 139.14, Pr 27.2, Isa 12.4,
 38.18, 19, 42.8, 60.18, 62.7, Joh 12.43;
 Ro 2.29, Re 19.5
PRAISES, Ps 9.11 Sing p. to the Lord,
 Ps 47.7 sing ye p. with understanding
 Ps 108.3 I will sing p. unto thee among
 Ps 149.8 high p. of God be in their mouth,
 1Pe 2.9 shew forth the p. of him who hath
 2Sa 22.50; 2Ch 29.30; Ps 18.49; 68.32,
 135.3, Isa 60.6, Ac 16.25
PRAY, 2Ch 7.14 and p., and seek my face,
 Ps 122.6 P. for the peace of Jerusalem:
 Jer 7.16 p. not thou for this people,
 Zec 8.22 people and strong nations.. p.
 Mt 6.9 After this manner therefore p. ye.
 Mt 24.26 But p. ye that your flight be not
 Joh 17.9 I p. not for the world, but for
 Jas 5.16 p. one for another, that ye may
 1Ch 17.25; Ps 5.2, 32.6; 55.17; Isa 45.20;
 Zec 8.21; Mt 5.44, 6.5-7; 26.41; Mr
 13.33; Lu 10.2; Joh 17.20, Ac 10.9,
 1Co 14.15; 1Th 5.17; 2Th 3.1; 1Jo 5.16
PRAYER, 1Ki 8.28 respect unto the p. of thy
 Ps 102.17 regard the p. of the destitute,
 Pr 15.29 he heareth the p. of the righteous.
 Pr 28.9 his p. shall be abomination.
 Isa 56.7 house shall be called an house of p.

- M't 21:13 called the house of p., but ye
 M't 23:14 and for a pretence make long p.
 Ph'p 4:6 by p. .. let your requests be made
 Jas 5:16 p. of a righteous man availeth
 Ps 143:1; Pr 15:8; Jer 11:14, M't 21:22,
 Ac 10:31, Ro 12:12, Eph 6:18, Col 4:2,
 1Ti 4:5; 1Pe 4:7
- PRAYERS**, M'r 12:40 a pretence make long p.,
 Ac 10:4 Thy p. are come up for a memorial
 Heb 5:7 his flesh, when he had offered up p.
 1Pe 3:12 his ears are open unto their p.
 Re 8:3 offer it with the p. of all saints
 Isa 1:16, Ro 1:9, 15:30, Eph 1:16, 1Ti
 2:1; 1Pe 3:7, Re 5:8
- PREACH**, Isa 61:1 anointed me to p. good
 M't 4:17 From that time Jesus began to p.,
 M'r 16:15 p. the gospel to every creature
 Lu 4:18 me to p. the gospel to the poor,
 Ro 10:15 they p., except they be sent?
 1Co 9:16 woe is unto me, if I p. not the
 2Ti 4:2 P. the word; be instant in season,
 Re 14:6 to p. unto them that dwell on the
 M't 10:7, 27, Lu 4:43; 9:60, Ac 10:42,
 14:15, 1Co 9:14, 2Co 4:5, Ga 1:8
- PREACHED**, Ps 40:9 p. righteousness in the
 M't 24:14 gospel of the kingdom shall be p.
 Ga 3:8 p. before the gospel unto Abraham,
 Ph'p 1:18 pretence or in truth, Christ is p.,
 1Pe 3:19 and p. unto the spirits in prison,
 M'r 16:20, Lu 16:18, 24:47, Ac 3:20, 4:2,
 15:36, 1Co 9:27, Heb 4:2
- PREACHER**, Ro 10:14 they hear without a p?
 2Pe 2:5 eighth person, a p. of righteousness,
 Ec 12:9, 10, 1Ti 2:7, 2Ti 1:11
- PREACHING**, Jon 3:2 the p. that I bid thee
 Lu 8:1 p. and shewing the glad tidings of
 Ac 8:4 went every where p. the word
 1Co 2:4 my p. was not with man's wisdom,
 M't 3:1, 4:23; 9:35, Lu 11:32, Ac 11:19,
 28:31, 1Co 1:21, 15:14, 2Ti 4:17, Tit 1:3
- PRECIOUS**, Ps 49:8 the redemption is p.,
 Ps 116:15 P. in the sight of the Lord is
 Ps 139:17 How p. also are thy thoughts
 Pr 3:15 She is more p. than rubies and all
 Isa 28:16 a tried stone, a p. corner stone,
 1Pe 1:7 trial of your faith, more p. than
 Isa 26:21, Ps 133:2, Isa 13:12, 43:1,
 Da 11:43, M't 26:7, 1Co 3:12, 1Pe 1:19,
 2:4, 6, 2Pe 1:1, 4, Re 17:4, 21:11
- PREDESTINATE**, Ro 8:29 foreknow, he also did p.
 Ro 8:30 whom he did p., them he also called
- PREDESTINATED**, Eph 1:5 p. unto adoption
 Eph 1:11 p. according to the purpose of him
- PREEMINENCE**, Ec 3:19 no p. above a beast
 Col 1:18 all things he might have the p.
- PREFER(ING)**, Ps 137:6 if I p. not Jerusalem
 Ro 12:10 love, in honour p. one another,
 1Ti 5:21 without p. one before another,
- PREMEDITATE**, M'r 13:11 neither do ye p.,
- PREPARATION**, Na 2:3 in the day of his p.
 Eph 6:15 shod with the p. of the gospel
- PREPARE**, Isa 7:3 p. your hearts unto the
 Isa 21:5 P. the table, watch in the
 Isa 62:10 p. ye the way of the people, cast
 Joe 3:9 P. war, wake up the mighty men, let
 Mal 3:1 he shall p. the way before me and
 Job 14:2 I go to p. a place for you
 1Co 14:8 shall p. himself to the battle?
 Ex 15:2; Isa 40:3; 57:14, Am 4:12,
 Mic 3:5; M't 3:3, 11:10, Lu 1:76
- PREPARED**, Zep 1:7 Lord hath p. a sacrifice,
 M't 25:34 inherit the kingdom p. for you
 1Co 2:9 hath p. for them that love him
 Heb 10:6 but a body hast thou p. me.
 Heb 11:16 for he hath p. for them a city.
 Ex 28:20; Eze 7:10, Eze 7:10; Ps 9:7;
- 57:6, 103:18, Pr 8:27, Isa 64:4, Eze
 28:13; 38:7; Jon 1:17, M't 20:23; 25:41,
 Lu 1:17; Ro 9:23, 2Ti 2:21, Heb 11:7;
 Re 12:8, 16:12, 21:2
- PRESENCE**, Ps 9:3 fall and perish at thy p.
 Ps 23:5 before me in the p. of mine enemies.
 Isa 19:1 of Egypt shall be moved at his p.,
 1Co 1:29 That no flesh should glory in his p.
 Ps 16:11, 31:20, 51:11, 68:2, 95:2, 97:5;
 139:7, 140:13, Isa 64:1, Na 1:5, Heb 9:24
- PRESENT(S)**, Ps 46:1 very p. help in trouble.
 Ro 12:1 p. your bodies a living sacrifice,
 2Co 11:2 I may p. you as a chaste virgin to
 Ga 1:4 deliver us from this p. evil world,
 2Pe 1:12 and be established in the p. truth
 J'g 3:15, Job 1:6, Ps 68:29, 72:10, Isa
 18:7, Ro 7:18, 8:18, 38, 1Co 5:3, Eph
 5:27, Col 1:22, Heb 12:11, Jude 24.
- PRESERVE**, De 6:24 might p. us alive, as it
 Ps 25:21 integrity and uprightness p. me,
 Ps 79:11 p. thou those that are appointed
 Ps 121:8 shall p. thy going out, and thy
 Isa 49:8 will p. thee, and give thee for a
 Ge 45:5, Ps 16:1, 40:11, 41:2, Pr 2:11,
 14:3, Isa 31:5, Lu 17:33, 2Ti 4:18
- PRESERVETH**, Ps 31:23 Lord p. the faithful,
 Ps 145:20 Lord p. all them that love him.
 Ps 146:9 The Lord p. the strangers, he
 Job 36:6, Ps 97:10, Pr 2:8, 16:17
- PRESUMPTUOUS(LY)**, Ps 19:13 from p. sins,
 Nu 15:30, De 18:22, 2Pe 2:10
- PREVAIL**, Ps 9:19 let not man p., let the
 Isa 42:13 he shall p. against his enemies
 Jer 1:19 but they shall not p. against thee,
 Mt 16:18 gates of hell shall not p. against
 Ge 7:20, J'g 16:5, Es 6:13, Jer 20:11,
 M't 27:24, Joh 12:19
- PREVAILED**, Ps 134 enemy say, I have p.
 Ob 7 derelict thee, and p. against thee,
 Re 12:8 p. not, neither was their place
 Ex 17:11, J'g 4:24, 1Sa 17:50, Ps 129:2,
 Lu 23:23, Ac 19:20, Re 5:5
- PREY**, Isa 49:25 p. of the terrible shall be
 Jer 38:2 he shall have his life for a p.,
 Eze 34:28 no more be a p. to the heathen,
 Zep 3:8 the day that I rise up to the p.:
 J'g 5:30, Ps 121:6, Isa 10:2, 31:4, 42:22,
 Jer 39:18, Eze 22:27, 38:12, Na 2:13
- PRICE**, Isa 55:1 come ye, buy without p.
 M't 13:46 found one pearl of great p., went
 Mt 27:9 thirty pieces of silver, the p. of
 1Co 6:20 ye are bought with a p. therefore
 1Pe 3:4 is in the sight of God of great p.
 De 23:18 Isa 45:13, Zec 11:12, Ac 5:3
- PRIDE**, Pr 16:18 P. goeth before destruction,
 Isa 23:9 it, to stain the p. of all glory,
 Ob 3 p. of thine heart hath deceived thee,
 Zec 11:3 for the p. of Jordan is spoiled
 1Jo 2:16 and the p. of life, is not of the
 Ps 10:2, 4, 59:12, Pr 8:13; 11:2, 14:3;
 29:23, Jer 13:9, 48:29, 49:16; Eze 16:49,
 30:6, Da 4:37, Zep 2:10, 3:11; Zec 9:6,
 Mr 7:22, 1Ti 3:6
- PRIEST(S)**, Ex 19:6 a kingdom of p., and an
 Ps 110:4 art a p. for ever after the order
 Isa 28:7 the p. and the prophet have erred
 Isa 61:6 shall be named the p. of the Lord;
 Jer 1:18 against the p. thereof, and against
 Jer 5:31 the p. bear rule by their means;
 Mic 3:11 p. thereof teach for hire, and
 Zec 3:1 Joshua the high p. standing before
 Heb 3:1 and High P. of our profession,
 Re 20:6 shall be p. of God and of Christ,
 Ge 14:18; 1Sa 2:35, 2Ki 10:19, 2Ch 5:14;
 Ps 132:16; Isa 24:2, Ho 4:6, Zec 6:13;
 Joh 19:15, Heb 2:17; 4:15; 5:5, 7:26;
 9:25; Re 1:6, 5:10.

- PRIESTHOOD**, Ex 40.15 be an everlasting p.
 1Pe 2.5 up a spiritual house, an holy p.
 1Pe 2.9 a chosen generation, a royal p.
 Nu 25.13, Jos 18.7; Heb 7.24.
- PRINCE**, Isa 9.6 Father, The P. of Peace
 Eze 21.25 thou, profane wicked p. of Israel,
 Eze 34.24 servant David a p. among them,
 Joh 12.31 now shall the p. of this world
 Ac 3.15 killed the P. of life, whom God
 Eze 28.2, Da 8.11, 25, 9.25, M't 9.34,
 Joh 14.30; 16.11, Ac 5.31, Eph 2.2, Re 1.5
- PRINCES**, Ps 45.16 make p. in all the earth
 Ps 146.3 Put not your trust in p., nor in
 Isa 32.1 and p. shall rule in judgment
 J'g 5.3, Job 12.19, 21, 34.19, Ps 105.23,
 107.40, 118.9, 119.161, Jer 1.18, 37.14,
 Da 8.25, 10.13, Zep 1.8, 3.3, M't 2.6,
 20.25, 1Co 2.6, 8
- PRINCIPAL OF THE FLOCK**, Jer 25.34-36
- PRINCIPALITY(IES)**, Ro 8.38 p., nor powers,
 Eph 6.12 but against p., against powers,
 Jer 13.18, Eph 1.21, 3.10, Col 1.16,
 2.10, 15; Tit 3.1
- PRISON**, Isa 42.7 the prisoners from the p.
 Isa 61.1 opening of the p. to them that are
 1Pe 3.19 preached unto the spirits in p.;
 Re 2.10 devil cast some of you into p.,
 J'g 16.21; Ps 142.7; Isa 53.8; Jer 38.28;
 M't 5.25, 25.36, Lu 22.33, Ac 5.19,
 26.10, Re 20.7
- PRISONER**, Ps 102.20 groaning of the p., to
 Eph 3.1 Paul, the p. of Jesus Christ for
 2Ti 1.8 of our Lord, nor of me b. p.
 Ps 79.11; Ph'm 9
- PRISONERS**, Ps 69.33 despiseth not his p.
 Ps 146.7 hungry The Lord looseth the p.:
 Isa 42.7 bring out the p. from the prison,
 Isa 49.9 That thou mayest say to the p. Go
 Zec 9.12 to the strong hold, ye p. of hope
 Isa 14.17, 24.22, Zec 9.11, Ac 16.25
- PRIZE**, 1Co 9.24 but one receiveth the p.
 Php 3.14 the p. of the high calling of
- PROCLAIM**, 2Ki 10.20 P. assembly for Baal
 Isa 61.1 p. liberty to the captives, and
 Joe 3.9 P. ye this among the Gentiles,
 Ex 33.19; Le 25.10, Pr 20.6, Isa 61.2
 Jer 3.12, 7.2; 11.6, 19.2, 34.17
- PROFANE**, Le 21.12 p. the sanctuary of his
 Jer 23.11 both prophet and priest are p.;
 Eze 21.25 p. wicked prince of Israel,
 Eze 28.16 I will cast thee as p. out of the
 2Ti 2.16 shun p. and vain babblings, for
 Le 19.12, 22.9, Eze 22.26, 1Ti 1.9,
 6.20, Heb 12.16
- PROMISE**, Ps 105.42 remembered his holy p.,
 Ga 3.29 and heirs according to the p.
 Heb 11.39 through faith, received not the p.
 2Pe 3.13 according to his p., look for new
 1Ki 8.56, Ac 2.33, 39; 13.23, 26.6, Ro
 4.14, 9.8; Eph 1.13, Heb 4.1, 6.17,
 2Pe 3.4, 9
- PROMISED**, De 26.18 people, as he hath p.
 Jos 23.10 fighteth for you, as he hath p.
 Tit 1.2 lie, p. before the world began;
 Heb 10.23 (for he is faithful that p.)
 Jas 2.5 hath p. to them that love him?
 Jos 9.21; 1Ki 8.56, 9.5, Jer 32.42;
 33.14; Lu 1.72, Ac 7.5; Ro 1.2, 4.21;
 Heb 11.11; 12.26, Jas 1.12, 1Jo 2.25
- PROMISES**, Heb 6.12 patience inherit the p.
 Heb 8.6 was established upon better p.
 Heb 11.13 faith, not having received the p.,
 2Pe 1.4 exceeding great and precious p.:
 2Co 7.1; Ga 3.16, 21; Heb 7.6, 11.17, 33
- PROMOTION**, Ps 75.8 For p. cometh neither from
 Pr 3.35 shame shall be the p. of fools
- PROPHECY**, 2Pe 1.20 no p. of the scripture is
 Da 9.24; M't 13.14, 1Co 13.2; 2Pe
 1.19, 21; Re 1.3; 19.10.
- PROPHECY**, Isa 30.10 P... smooth things,
 Jer 5.31 The prophets p. falsely, and the
 Jer 14.14 The prophets p. lies in my name;
 Jer 26.12 Lord sent me to p. against this
 Eze 39.1 son of man, p. against Gog, and
 Joe 2.28 sons and your daughters shall p.,
 Re 10.11 p. again before many peoples, and
 Jer 23.16, 25.30, Eze 37.9, Mic 2.6, 11;
 M't 15.7; Ac 2.17; Re 11.3.
- PROPHET**, De 18.18 raise them up a P. from
 Eze 33.33 that a p. hath been among them
 Zec 13.5 shall say, I am no p., I am an
 Ac 3.22 A p. shall the Lord your God raise
 Re 16.13 out of the mouth of the false p.
 De 18.22, 1Ki 18.22; Isa 9.15; Jer 1.5;
 6.13, 28.9, Eze 2.7, Mic 2.11, Mal 4.5,
 M't 13.37; 16.4, 21.11, 24.15, Re 19.20.
- PROPHETS**, 2Ki 10.19 me all the p. of Baal,
 1Ch 16.22 anointed, and do my p. no harm.
 Jer 7.25 unto you all my servants the p.,
 Mic 3.11 the p. thereof divine for money;
 M't 5.12 so persecuted they the p. which
 Ac 3.21 by the mouth of all his holy p.
 Jas 5.10 the p., for an example of
 Re 18.24 was found the blood of p.,
 1Ki 18.22, 2Ch 18.22, 20.20, Isa 30.10,
 Jer 5.13, 31; 14.14, 23.21, 30, Eze 22.28;
 Am 3.7, Zep 3.4, Zec 13.4, M't 7.15,
 23.34, M'r 13.22, Lu 1.70, 13.28, 16.10;
 Ac 24.14, Eph 2.20, 1Pe 1.10, 1Jo 4.1;
 Re 11.18, 16.6
- PROPTIATION**, 1Jo 2.2 the p. for our sins
 Ro 3.25, 1Jo 4.10
- PROSPERITY**, 1Ki 10.7 p. exceedeth the fame
 Ps 35.27 pleasure in the p. of his servant
 Ps 118.25 I beseech thee, send now p.
 Job 36.11, Ps 30.6, 122.7, Pr 1.32;
 Ec 7.14, Jer 22.21, 33.9, Zec 1.17
- PROUD**, Ps 31.23 rewardeth the p. doer
 Ps 119.78 let the p. be ashamed; for they
 1Ti 6.4 He is p., knowing nothing, but
 Jas 4.6 God resisteth the p., but giveth
 Ps 40.4, 101.5, 119.21, Isa 2.12; 13.11;
 Jer 13.15, 50.32, Mal 4.1, Lu 1.51,
 2Ti 3.2, 1Pe 5.5
- PROVE**, Mal 3.10 and p. me now herewith,
 Ro 12.2 ye may p. what is that good, and
 2Co 13.5 in the faith, p. your own selves
 Ga 6.4 let every man p. his own work, and
 1Th 5.21 P. all things, hold fast that
 Ex 20.20, De 8.16, J'g 2.22, 2Ch 9.1,
 Ps 26.2, Ac 24.13, 25.7
- PROVIDE(D)**, 1Ti 5.8 any p. not for his own,
 Heb 11.10 God having p. some better thing
 Ge 22.8, M't 10.9, Ro 12.17
- PRUDENT**, Pr 15.5 regardeth reproof is p.
 Isa 29.14 under standing of their p. men
 Mt 11.25 these things from the wise and p.,
 Isa 16.18, Pr 12.23; 11.8; 18.15; 22.3,
 Isa 5.21 1Co 1.19.
- PRUNINGHOOKS**, Isa 2.4 their spears into p.
 Joe 3.10 swords, and your p. into spears;
 Mic 4.3 and their spears into p..
- PUBLISH**, De 32.3 I will p. the name of the
 Ps 28.7 p. with the voice of thanksgiving,
 Jer 50.2 ye among the nations, and p.,
 Ne 8.15; Jer 4.5, 31.7
- PUBLISHED**, Ps 68.11 company of those that p.
 M'r 13.10 gospel must first be p. among all
 Ac 13.49 And the word of the Lord was p.
 Es 8.13, Jon 3.7; M'r 7.30, Ac 10.37.
- PUBLISHETH**, Isa 52.7 tidings, that p. peace;
 Na 1.15 good tidings, that p. peace!
- PUNISH**, Le 26.18 p. you seven times more
 Isa 13.11 will p. the world for their evil,

Isa 26:21 to p. the inhabitants of the earth
Am 3:2 therefore I will p. you for all your
Isa 24:21; Jer 25:12, 30:20; 44:13, 29;
Ho 4:9; 12:2; Zep 1:12; Ac 4:21
PUNISHMENT, M't 25:46 into everlasting p.:
Le 26:43; Pr 19:19, La 4:22; Zec 14:19;
Heb 10:29; 1Pe 2:14
PURCHASE(D), Ps 74:2 thou hast p. of old;
Ac 8:20 gift of God may be p. with money
Ac 20:28 he hath p. with his own blood
Eph 1:14 redemption of the p. possession,
Ru 4:10; Ps 78:54; Ac 1:18
PURE, Ps 12:6 words of the Lord are p.
Ps 19:8 commandment of the Lord is p.,
Ps 24:4 hath clean hands, and a p. heart;
Zep 3:9 turn to the people a p. language,
M't 5:8 Blessed are the p. in heart for
Tit 1:15 Unto the p. all things are p.
Jas 3:17 wisdom from above is first p.,
Mal 1:11; Ro 14:20, Ph'p 4:8, 1Ti 1:5;
Jas 1:27 (Syriac Ver.); 1Pe 1:22, 2Pe 3:1,
Re 21:18, 22:1
PURGE, Ps 79:9 p. away our sins, for thy
Da 11:35 to try them, and to p., and to
Mal 3:3 p. them that they may offer unto
2Ti 2:21 If a man therefore p. himself
Ps 51:7, Isa 1:25, Eze 20:38, M't 3:12;
1Co 5:7, Heb 9:14
PURIFY, Mal 3:3 shall p. the sons of Levi,
Tit 2:14 p. unto himself a peculiar people,
Isa 66:17, Jas 4:8
PURPOSE, Jer 51:29 p. of the Lord shall be
Ro 8:28 are the called according to his p.
Ro 9:17 Even for this same p. have I raised
Ezr 4:5, Pr 20:18, Ec 3:1, Isa 14:26,
Jer 36:3, Ro 9:11, Eph 1:11, 3:11; 1Jo 3:8
PURPOSED, Ps 17:3 p. that my mouth shall not
Isa 14:27 hath p., and who shall disannul
Isa 23:9 The Lord of hosts hath p. it, to
Isa 46:11 I have p. it, I will also do it
Ps 140:4, Isa 14:24; 19:12; Jer 4:28,
49:20, 50:45; Eph 3:11
PUSH(ED), Ps 44:5 we p. down our enemies;
Eze 34:21 p. all the diseased with your
Da 11:40 the king of the south p. at him.

Q

QUEEN, Ps 45:9 right hand did stand the q.
M't 12:42 The q. of the south shall rise
Re 18:7 she saith in her heart, I sit a q.,
1Ki 10:1, Es 2:17, Jer 7:18, 13:18
QUENCH, Isa 42:3 flax shall he not q.: he
Jer 21:12 and burn that none can q. it,
Eph 6:16 q. all the fiery darts of the
Isa 1:31; Am 5:8, M't 12:20, 1Th 5:19
QUENCHED, Isa 34:10 not be q. night nor day,
Heb 11:34 q. the violence of fire, escaped
Nu 11:2; 2Ki 22:17; Ps 118:12; Jer 7:20;
Eze 20:48; M'r 9:44
QUESTIONS, 2Ti 2:23 unlearned q. avoid,
Tit 3:9 avoid foolish q. and genealogies,
1Ki 10:1; M't 22:46, Ac 23:29, 25:19;
1Ti 1:4; 6:4
QUICK, Isa 11:3 him of q. understanding in
Ac 10:42 to be the Judge of q. and dead
2Ti 4:1 judge the q. and the dead at his
Heb 4:12 word of God is q. and powerful,
Nu 16:30, Ps 55:15, 124:3, 1Pe 4:5
QUICKEN(ING), Ps 80:18 q. us, and we will
Ps 143:11 Q. me, for thy name's sake:
Re 8:11 also q. your mortal bodies by his
Ps 71:20; 119:88, 154, 1Co 15:45
QUICKENED, Ps 119:50 thy word hath q. me
Eph 2:1 you hath he q., who were dead in
1Pe 3:18 in the flesh, but q. by the Spirit:
Ps 119:93; 1Co 15:36; Eph 2:5; Col 2:13.
QUICKENETH, Joh 6:63 is the spirit that q.;
Joh 5:21; Ro 4:17; 1Ti 6:13.

QUIET, Ps 107:30 glad because they be q.:
Pr 1:33 and shall be q. from fear of evil.
Isa 14:7 whole earth is at rest, and is q.
1Th 4:11 study to be q., and to do your own
2Ch 20:30, Job 3:13; Ps 35:20, Ec 9:17,
Isa 32:18, Jer 30:10, 47:6, 7, Eze 16:42,
Ac 19:36, 1Pe 3:4
QUIETNESS, Isa 32:17 q. and assurance for
2Th 3:12 that with q. they work, and eat
1Ch 22:9; Job 34:29, Isa 30:15
QUIT, Jos 2:20 we will be q. of thine oath
1Co 16:13 faith, q. you like men, be strong

R

RABBI, M't 23:8 But be not ye called R.
Joh 1:38, 3:2
RACE, Heb 12:1 run with patience the r. that
Ps 19:5, 1Co 9:24
RACHEL (RAHEL), Ge 29:18; 30:22, Ru 4:11;
Jer 31:15, M't 2:18
RAGE, Ps 2:1 Why do the heathen r., and the
Na 2:4 chariots shall r. in the street,
2Ki 19:28, Job 40:11, Ps 7:6; Pr 6:34,
Jer 46:9, Da 3:13, Ho 7:16, Ac 4:25
RAHAB, Heb 11:31 By faith the harlot R.
Jas 2:25 R. the harlot justified by works
Jos 2:1; 6:17, 25
RAIMENT, Ps 45:14 King in r. of needlework
Isa 63:3 and I will stain all my r.
Zec 3:4 will clothe thee with change of r.
Joh 19:24 They parted my r. among them
1Ti 6:8 And having food and r., let us be
Re 3:5 overcometh, clothed in white r.,
Ge 45:22, De 8:4, 10:18, J'g 3:16, Isa
14:19, Eze 16:13, M't 6:25, 11:8; 17:2
Jas 2:2, Re 3:18
RAIN, De 32:2 doctrine shall drop as the r.
Ps 11:6 Upon the wicked he shall r. snares,
Ps 72:6 come down like r. upon the mown
Joe 2:23 the former r., and the latter r.
Zec 14:17 even upon them shall be no r.
Ge 2:5, 7:4, De 11:14, Isa 55:10, Jer 3:1,
14:4, Eze 38:22, Ho 10:12, Zec 10:1
M't 7:25, Ac 14:17, Jas 5:17, Re 11:6
RAINBOW (see BOW), Re 4:3, 10:1
RAISED, Ex 9:16 cause have I r. thee up
Isa 11:25 have r. up one from the north
Isa 45:13 have r. him up in righteousness,
Ac 2:24 Whom God hath r. up, having
1Co 15:44 body, it is r. a spiritual body
J'g 3:15, Isa 41:2, Jer 25:32, Zec 2:11,
9:13, M't 17:23, Lu 1:69, Ro 4:25, 8:11,
9:17, 1Co 15:17, 42, 43, 52, Eph 1:20
2:6, Heb 11:35
RAM, Ge 22:13 a r. caught in a thicket by
Le 5:15, 8:22, 9:18, 16:5; Da 8:20
RAMS, Isa 15:22 hearken thou the fat of r.
Eze 34:17 between the r. and the he goats,
Mic 6:7 be pleased with thousands of r.,
Le 8:2, Ps 114:1, Isa 1:11, 34:6
RANSOM, Job 33:24 I have found a r.
Ps 49:7 nor give to God a r. for him,
Ho 13:14 r. them from the power of the
M't 20:28 to give his life a r. for many
Ex 30:12, Job 36:18, Pr 6:35, 21:18
Isa 43:3, 1Ti 2:6
RANSOMED, Isa 35:10 r. of the Lord shall
Isa 51:10 a way for the r. to pass over?
Jer 31:11 r. him from the hand of him that
READETH, Hab 2:2 that he may run that r. it
M'r 13:14 (let him that r. understand.)
M't 24:15, Re 1:3
REAP(ERS), Ps 126:5 sow in tears r. in joy
Ho 8:7 and they shall r. the whirlwind.
M't 13:39 world, and the r. are the angels
2Co 9:6 sparingly shall r. also sparingly;
Ga 6:9 in due season we shall r., if we
Re 14:15 Thrust in thy sickle, and r.: for

Le 23:10, 22, Ru 2:7, Pr 22:8, Ec 11:4;
 Jer 12:13, Ho 10:12, Mic 6:15, Mt
 6:26, 13:30, 25:26; Lu 12:24; Ga 6:7
REASON, Isa 1:18 let us r. together, saith
 Mic 2:12 by r. of the multitude of men
 Heb 5:14 by r. of use have their senses
 1Pe 3:15 a r. of the hope that is in you
 1Sa 12:7, Pr 20:4, 26:16, Ec 7:25
REASONABLE, Ro 12:1 is your r. service.
REBEKAH, Ge 24:51, 60, 67, 27:15
REBEL, Jos 1:18 r. against thy commandment,
 Nu 14:9; 1Sa 12:14; Ne 2:19, 6:6,
 Job 24:13, Isa 1:20
REBELLED, Ps 107:11 r. against the words of
 Eze 2:3 nation that hath r. against me
 Nu 20:24, 27:14, De 9:23, Ne 9:26; Ps
 5:10, Lu 1:18, Eze 20:8, Da 9:9
REBELLION, 1Sa 15:23 r. is as witchcraft,
 De 31:27, Eze 4:19, Ne 9:17, Jer 23:16
REBELLIOUS, Eze 4:12 the r. and the bad city,
 Ps 78:8 a stubborn and r. generation, a
 Isa 1:23 Thy princes are r., and companions
 Isa 30:1 Woe to the r. children, saith the
 De 9:7, 31:27, Ps 66:7, Isa 65:2, Eze 2:3, 5
REBUKE, Isa 25:8 the r. of his people shall
 Mic 4:3 and r. strong nations afar off,
 Zec 3:2 The Lord r. thee, O Satan, even
 Ph'p 2:15 without r., in the midst of a
 2Ti 4:2 r., exhort, with all longsuffering
 Re 3:19 As many as I love, I r. and chasten
 Ps 76:6, 80:16, 104:7, Pr 13:1, 27:5,
 Ec 7:5, Isa 2:4, 30:17, 37:3, 54:9, 66:15,
 Mal 3:11, 1Ti 5:20, Tit 2:15, Jude 9
RECEIVED, Pr 8:10 R. my instruction and
 Mal 3:10 shall not be room enough to r. It
 Joh 1:11 his own, and his own r. him not
 Ac 3:21 Whom the heaven must r. until the
 Ro 8:15 ye have r. the Spirit of adoption,
 2Th 2:10 they r. not the love of the truth,
 Heb 11:39 through faith, r. not the promise
 Ps 49:15, 73:24, Pr 4:10, Zep 3:7, Mt
 10:8, 14, Mr 9:37, 10:15, Ac 20:35,
 Ro 15:7, 2Co 4:1, 6:1, Ga 1:12, 4:5,
 1Th 1:6, 2:13; Heb 10:26, 36, Jas 1:12,
 4:3, 1Jo 2:27.
RECHABITES, 2Ki 10:15, 23, Jer 35:6, 8,
 16, 18, 19
RECOMPENCE(S), De 32:35 vengeance, and r.,
 Isa 34:8 year of r. for the controversy
 Isa 35:4 God with a r., he will come and
 Jer 51:6 he will render unto her a r.
 Heb 11:26 respect unto the r. of the reward
 Isa 59:18, 66:6, Jer 51:56, Joe 3:7,
 Ro 11:9, Heb 10:35
RECOMPENSE, Ru 2:12 The Lord r. thy work,
 Pr 20:22 Say not thou, I will r. evil but
 Ro 12:17 R. to no man evil for evil
 Heb 10:30 unto me, I will r., saith the Lord
 Isa 65:6, Jer 16:18; 25:14; 50:29, Eze
 7:4, 9:10, 17:19, 23:40, Ho 12:2; Lu
 14:14, 2Th 1:6
RECONCILE(D), Ro 5:10 r. to God by the death
 Col 1:20 to r. all things unto himself
 Mt 5:24, 2Co 5:18, Eph 2:16
RECONCILIATION, 2Co 5:18 ministry of r.,
 Heb 2:17 make r. for the sins of the people
 Le 8:15, Da 9:24, 2Co 5:19
RECORD, Job 16:19 and my r. is on high.
 Joh 8:14 of myself, yet my r. is true for
 De 30:19, Joh 1:34; Ro 10:2, 1Jo 5:7
RED, Isa 1:18 they be r. like crimson,
 Isa 63:2 art thou r. in thine apparel, and
 Na 2:8 of his mighty men is made r.,
 Ps 75:8, Pr 23:31, Zec 1:8, Re 6:4
RED SEA, Ex 10:19; 15:4; Jos 2:10; 4:23,
 Ps 106:7, 136:18, 15; Heb 11:29.
REDEEM, 2Sa 7:23 God went to r. for a people

Ps 49:7 None of them can r. his brother,
 Ho 13:14 grave; I will r. them from death;
 Ga 4:5 To r. them that were under the law,
 Ex 6:8; Ru 4:4; Ps 44:26; 49:15; 72:14,
 Jer 15:21, Mic 4:10, Tit 2:14.
REDEEMED, Ps 74:2 which thou hast r.; this
 Isa 1:27 Zion shall be r. with judgment,
 Isa 35:9 but the r. shall walk there.
 Isa 51:11 the r. of the Lord shall return,
 Ga 3:12 Christ hath r. us from the law,
 1Pe 1:18 not r. with corruptible things,
 Re 14:3 which were r. from the earth
 Ex 15:18; De 7:8; 9:26; Ps 77:15; 106:10;
 107:2, Isa 43:1, 44:23, 48:20; 52:3, 9,
 62:12, 63:4; Lu 24:21; Re 5:9
REDEEMER, Job 19:25 know that my R. liveth,
 Isa 47:1 our r., the Lord of hosts is his
 Isa 59:20 And the R. shall come to Zion,
 Jer 50:34 Their R. is strong; the Lord of
 Ps 10:14; 78:35, Pr 23:11; Isa 41:14,
 44:6, 49:26, 54:5
REDEMPTION, Lu 21:28 your r. draweth nigh
 Eph 1:7 we have r. through his blood,
 Heb 9:12 having obtained eternal r. for us
 Ps 111:9, Lu 2:38; Ro 3:24; 1Co 1:30;
 Eph 1:14, 4:30; Col 1:14, Heb 9:15
REEL, Ps 107:27 They r. to and fro, and
 Isa 24:20 earth shall r. to and fro like
REFINED, Zec 13:9 them as silver is r., and
 Isa 25:6, 48:10
REFRAIN(ED), Ps 40:9 have not r. my lips,
 Isa 48:9 for my praise will I r. for thee,
 Ac 5:38 R. from these men, and let them
 Ps 119:101, Pt 1:15, Isa 42:14, Jer
 14:10, 31:16, 1Pe 3:10
REFRESHING, Isa 28:12 and this is the r.
 Ac 3:19 the times of r. shall come from
REFUGE, De 33:27 The eternal God is thy r.,
 Nu 35:6 there shall be six cities for r.,
 Ps 48:9 is known in her palaces for a r.
 Isa 28:17 hail shall sweep away the r. of
 Jer 16:19 and my r. in the day of affliction,
 Jos 20:2, 2Sa 22:3, Ps 99:57-1, 62:7;
 Pr 14:26, Isa 4:6, Heb 6:18
REGENERATION, Mt 19:28 r., when the Son of
REIGN, 1Sa 8:7 I should not r. over them
 Ps 146:10 Lord shall r. for ever, even thy
 Isa 32:1 a king shall r. in righteousness,
 1Co 15:25 r., till he hath put all enemies
 2Ti 2:12 suffer, we shall also r. with him
 Re 11:15 Christ, and he shall r. for ever
 Ge 37:8, Ex 15:18, J'g 9:8; 2Sa 5:4;
 2Ch 1:8, Isa 21:23, Jer 23:5, Mic 4:7,
 Lu 1:33, 19:14, 27, Ro 5:17; 6:12; 15:12,
 Re 5:10, 20:6, 22:5.
REIGNED, Ro 6:14 death r. from Adam to Moses,
 Ro 11:17 thee thy great power, and hast r.
 Re 20:4 and r. with Christ a thousand years.
 Ro 6:17, 21 1Co 4:8
REIGNETH, 1Ch 17:31 nations, The Lord r.
 Ps 97:1 The Lord r., let the earth rejoice,
 Isa 57:7 that saith unto Zion, Thy God r.
 Ps 47:8, 96:10; 99:1, Re 17:18, 19:6
REJECTED, 1Sa 8:7 not r. thee, but me,
 Isa 53:3 He is despised and r. of men, a
 Jer 8:9 r. the word of the Lord, and what
 Mt 21:42 The stone which the builders r.,
 1Sa 10:19, 2Ki 17:15; Jer 6:19; 7:29,
 Mr 8:31; Heb 12:17
REJOICE, Ps 135 shall r. in thy salvation.
 Ps 48:11 Let mount Zion r., let the
 Ps 118:24 we will r. and be glad in it.
 Pr 29:2 are in authority, the people r.:
 Isa 65:18 r. for ever in that which I create:
 Zec 2:10 Sing and r., O daughter of Zion:
 Ro 15:10 R., ye Gentiles, with his people.

- Ga 4:27 **R.**, thou barren that bearest not,
Col 1:24 Who now **r** in my sufferings for
Re 19:12 **r.**, ye heavens, and ye that dwell
Re 18:20 **R.** over her, . apostles and prophets.
1Sa 2:1, 1Ch 16:31; Ps 2:11, 5:11, 20:5,
30:1, Isa 35:1; 62:5, 65:13, 66:14; Jer
32:41; Mic 7:8; Zec 9:9, Mt 5:12, Job
16:20, 22; Ro 5:2; Ph'p 2:16, 4:4; 1Pe
4:13, Re 11:10; 19:7
- REJOICED**, 1Ch 29:9 Then the people **r.**, for
Ob 12 neither shouldst thou have **r** over
Lu 10:21 Jesus **r.** in spirit, and said, I
Joh 8:56 Abraham **r.** to see my day and he
2Ch 30:25; Ps 35:15, 97:8, 119:14; Jer
50:11, Lu 13:17, Ac 7:41, Ph'p 4:10
- REJOICING**, Ps 45:15 **r.** shall they be brought
Pr 8:30 his delight, **r** always before him,
Isa 65:18 I create Jerusalem a **r.**, and her
Ac 5:41 **r.** they were counted worthy to
2Co 6:10 As sorrowful, yet alway **r.**, as
Ga 6:4 shall he have **r.** in himself alone,
Ps 19:8; 107:22, 118:15; 119:111, Jer
15:16; Hab 3:14, Zep 2:15, Ro 12:12,
2Co 1:12, 1Th 4:17, Heb 12:27
- RELIGION**, Ac 26:5 sect of our **r.**, I lived
Ga 1:13 in time past in the Jews' **r.**, how
Ga 1:14, Jas 1:26, 27 (see Syriac Ver.)
- REMAIN**, De 21:23 not **r** all night upon the
Isa 66:22 and the new earth, shall **r**
1Th 4:15 alive, and **r** unto the coming of
Ex 9:10 (Loesser); Jos 23:7, 1Ki 18:22,
Pr 2:21, Jer 38:4, Eze 39:14; Ob 14,
Joh 19:31, 1Th 4:17, Heb 12:27
- REMEMBER**, Ge 9:15 I will **r.** my covenant,
Job 14:13 appoint me a set time, and **r.** me!
Ps 25:7 **R.** not the sins of my youth, nor
Jer 31:34 and I will **r.** their sin no more
Hab 3:2 make known, in wrath **r.** mercy
Lu 17:32 **R.** Lot's wife
Ex 20:8, Ne 4:14, Ps 137:6; Ec 12:1,
Isa 43:25; Lu 16:25, Heb 8:12; 10:17
- REMEMBRANCE**, Ps 6:5 in death there is no **r**
Ps 34:16 cut off the **r.** of them from the
Ps 83:4 name of Israel, no more in **r**
Mal 3:16 book of **r** was written before him
Lu 22:19 for you: this do in **r** of me,
2Pe 1:12 you always in **r.** of these things,
Re 16:19 Babylon came in **r.** before God, to
Isa 26:8, Joh 11:26, Ac 10:31, 1Co 11:25;
Heb 10:3, 32; 2Pe 3:1
- REMISSION**, Mt 26:28 shed for the **r.** of
Mt 1:4 baptism of repentance for the **r**
Heb 9:22 without shedding of blood is no **r.**
Lu 1:77; 21:47, Ac 2:38, 10:43, Heb 10:18
- REMIT**, Joh 20:23 Whose soever sins ye **r.**
- REMNANT**, 2Ki 19:31 shall go forth a **r.**, and
Joe 2:32 the **r.** whom the Lord shall call
Mic 4:7 I will make her that halted a **r.**,
Mic 5:7 **r.** of Jacob shall be in the midst
Zep 2:9 **r.** of my people shall possess them
Ro 11:5 **r.** according to the election of
Re 12:17 make war with the **r.** of her seed,
Eze 9:8, Ne 1:3, Isa 1:9; 10:20-22,
11:11, 16, Jer 23:3, Eze 6:8, Mic 2:12,
Zep 3:13; Zec 8:12; Ro 9:27
- REMOVE(D)**, Ps 104:5 not be **r.** for ever
Ps 125:1 mount Zion, which cannot be **r.**,
Pr 10:30 The righteous shall never be **r.**
Isa 30:20 yet shall not thy teachers be **r.**
Isa 54:10 the covenant of my peace be **r.**,
Eze 21:26 **R.** the diadem, and take off the
Job 27:5; Ps 36:11, 46:2; 103:12; 119:22,
Isa 20:18, 38:20; Eze 7:19; Mic 7:11;
Zec 14:4, Lu 22:42; 1Co 13:2
- RENDER**, De 32:41 **r.** vengeance to mine enemies,
Ps 110:12 What shall I **r.** unto the Lord for
Ho 14:2 will we **r.** the calves of our lips.
- Zec 9:12 that I will **r.** double unto thee;
Mt 22:21 **R.** therefore unto Caesar thou
2Ch 6:30, Job 33:26; Ps 28:4; 58:12,
94:2; Isa 68:15, Jer 51:6, 24; Mt 21:41,
Ro 2:8, 13:7; 1Th 5:15
- RENEW(ED)**, Ps 103:5 youth is **r.** like the
2Co 4:16 the inward man is **r.** day by day,
Eph 4:23 be **r.** in the spirit of your mind,
Heb 6:6 to **r.** them again unto repentance,
Ps 51:10, Isa 40:31, 41:1, Col 3:10.
- REPENT**, Ps 110:4 sworn, and will not **r.**,
Jer 26:13 Lord will **r.** him of the evil that
Mt 3:2 **R.** ye for the kingdom of heaven is
Ac 3:19 **R.** ye therefore, and be converted,
Nu 23:19; 1Sa 15:29, for 4:28; 18:10;
Eze 14:6, Lu 13:3, 16:30, 17:4, Ac 17:30;
Heb 7:21, Ro 2:5, 21; 3:19
- REPENTANCE**, Ho 13:14 **r.** shall be hid from
Mt 3:8 Bring forth fruits meet for **r.**,
Mt 2:17 the righteous, but sinners to **r.**
Ac 26:20 to God, and do works meet for **r.**
2Pe 3:9 but that all should come to **r.**
Mt 9:11, 9:13, Lu 15:7, 24:47, Ac 11:18;
20:21, Ro 11:29, 2Co 7:10; 2Ti 2:25
- REPENTED**, Ge 6:6 if **r.** the Lord that he had
Jon 3:10 God **r.** of the evil, that he had
Mt 12:11 they **r.** at the preaching of Jonas,
Re 16:9 and they **r.** not to give him glory
Ps 106:45, Jer 8:6; Zec 8:14; Mt 11:21,
21:32, 27:3; 2Co 7:10; Re 2:21, 9:20
- REPETITIONS**, Mt 6:7 pray, use not vain **r.**
- REPLENISH**, Ge 1:28 multiply, and **r.** the earth,
Ge 9:1 and multiply, and **r.** the earth
- REPORT**, Ex 28:1 shalt not raise a false **r.**
Isa 28:19 a vocation to understand the **r.**
Isa 53:1 Who hath believed our **r.**? and to
Heb 11:39 obtained a good **r.** through faith
2Ch 9:5, Pr 15:30, Isa 23:5; Joh 12:38,
Ro 10:16; 2Co 6:8; Ph'p 4:8, Heb 11:2
- REPROACH**, Ps 74:10 shall the adversary **r.**?
Isa 51:7 fear ye not the **r.** of men, neither
Isa 54:4 forget. the **r.** of thy widowhood
Jer 20:8 word of the Lord was made a **r.**
Joe 2:17 give not thine heritage to **r.**
Zep 2:8 I have heard the **r.** of Moab and
Heb 11:26 Esteeming the **r.** of Christ greater
Heb 13:13 without the camp, bearing his **r.**
Ge 30:23, 1Sa 17:26, 2Ki 10:4, Ps 22:6,
69:7, 79:12, Isa 4:1, Lu 6:22; 1Ti 4:10
- REPROACHED**, Ps 69:9 **r.** there are fallen upon
Ps 74:18 Remember the enemy hath **r.**, O
1Pe 4:14 **r.** for the name of Christ, happy
Ps 55:12; 79:12; 89:51, Isa 37:23,
Zep 2:8, 10, Ro 15:3
- REPROACHES**, Ps 69:9 and the **r.** of them that
Heb 10:33 made a gazestock both by **r.**
Ro 15:3; 2Co 12:10
- REPROACHETH**, Ps 74:22 foolish man **r.** thee
Ps 119:12 to answer him that **r.** me for I
Pr 27:11 glad, that I may answer him that **r.**
Nu 15:30, Ps 44:16, Pr 14:31, 17:5
- REPROBATE(S)**, Ro 1:28 them over to a **r.** mind
Jer 6:30, 2Co 13:5, 2Ti 3:8, Tit 1:16
- REPROOF(S)**, Pr 1:25 would none of my **r.**,
Pr 6:23 **r.** of instruction are the way of
2Ti 3:16 doctrine, for **r.**, for correction,
Ps 38:14, Pr 12:1; 13:18, 15:10, 32,
17:10; 29:15
- REPROVE(D)**, Joh 3:20 his deeds should be **r.**
Joh 16:8 come, he will **r.** the world of sin,
Eph 5:13 that are **r.** are made manifest by
2Ti 4:2 **r.**, rebuke, exhort, with all
Job 18:10, Ps 50:21, 105:14, Pr 19:25,
29:1; 30:6; Isa 11:3, 4; Jer 2:19, Hab
2:1; Eph 5:11.
- REPUTATION**, Ph'p 2:7 made himself of no **r.**,
Ec 10:1; Ac 5:34.

REQUIRE(D), Ge 9:5 beast will I r. it, and
Isa 21:8 the king's business r. haste
Eze 33:8 blood will I r. at the watchman's
Mic 6:8 and what doth the Lord r. of thee,
Lu 11:50 may be r. of this generation
1Co 4:2 r. in stewards, that a man be found
Ex 12:36; De 10:12; 18:19; 23:21; Ps
40:6, 137:3, Eze 34:10
RESIDUE, Isa 28:5 unto the r. of his people,
Eze 34:18 must foul the r. with your feet?
Zep 2:9 r. of my people shall spoil them,
Zec 14:2 r. of the people shall not be cut
Ac 15:17 r. of men might seek after the
Jer 8:3; Hag 2:2, Zec 8:11, Mal 2:15
RESIST(ED), Zec 3:1 right hand to r. him.
Lu 21:15 not be able to gainsay nor r.
Heb 12:4 Ye have not yet r. unto blood,
Jas 4:7 R. the devil, and he will flee from
Mt 5:39; Ac 6:10, Ro 9:19; 13:2,
2Ti 3:8, Jas 5:6; 1Pe 5:9
RESPECT, Ge 4:4 Lord had r. unto Abel, and
De 1:17 shall not r. persons in judgment;
Ps 74:20 Have r. unto the covenant for
Isa 17:7 have r. to the Holy One of Israel
Ro 2:11 there is no r. of persons with God
Heb 11:28 had r. unto the recompence of the
Le 26:9, De 16:19, 1Ki 8:28, Ps 119:6;
138:6 Ph'p 4:11, Col 2:16; Jas 2:3
REST, Ps 16:9 flesh also shall r. in hope
Ps 37:7 R. in the Lord, and wait patiently
Ps 125:3 rod of the wicked shall not r.
Isa 11:10 and his r. shall be glorious
Isa 14:7 The whole earth is at r., and 's
Isa 62:1 for Jerusalem's sake I will not
Ex 31:15, 2Sa 7:11, 1Ki 8:56, Job 17:16;
Ps 95:11, 132:14, Isa 14:3, 28:12, 62:7;
66:1, Da 12:13, Mt 11:29, Heb 3:11;
4:11, Re 11:11, 13:20
RESTITUTION, Ac 3:21 times of r. of all
RESTORE, Nu 35:25 r. him to the city of his
Isa 1:26 I will r. thy judges as at the
Jer 30:17 I will r. health unto thee, and
Ps 51:12, Isa 49:6; Jer 27:22; Mt 17:11;
Ac 1:6, Ga 6:1
RESURRECTION, Mt 22:30 r. they neither marry,
Joh 5:29 done good, unto the r. of life:
Joh 11:25 hur, I am the r., and the life:
Ac 24:15 there shall be a r. of the dead,
Ro 6:5 he also in the likeness of his r.
Heb 11:35 they might obtain a better r.:
Re 20:6 he that hath part in the first r.
Mt 27:53, Lu 20:36, 1Co 15:21, 42,
Ph'p 3:10, 2Ti 2:18, 1Pe 1:3
RETURN, Ge 3:19 unto dust shalt thou r.
Job 33:25 shall r. to the days of his youth:
Isa 35:10 ransomed of the Lord shall r.,
Isa 55:11 it shall not r. unto me void:
Nu 35:28, Ru 1:16, Es 9:25, Ec 12:7;
Isa 10:21, 21:12; Da 11:29, Mic 5:3;
Mal 3:7, Lu 19:12, Ac 15:16
RETURNETH, Ps 146:4 he r. to his earth;
Pr 26:11 As a dog r. to his vomit, so a
Ec 1:6; Isa 55:10
REVEALED, Isa 40:5 Lord shall be r., and
Mt 10:26 covered, that shall not be r.,
Lu 10:21 and hast r. them unto babes:
Joh 12:38 hath the arm of the Lord been r.?
Eph 3:5 it is now r. unto his holy apostles
De 29:29; Isa 53:1; 56:1; Da 2:30, Mt
16:17, Lu 17:30, Ro 1:18, 8:18; 1Co 2:10,
3:13; 2Th 1:7; 2:3; 1Pe 1:5, 12; 4:13.
REVEALED, Pr 11:13 talebearer r. secrets:
Da 2:28 is a God in heaven that r. secrets,
Am 3:7 he r. his secret unto his servants
REVELATION (Gr apokalupsis),
Ro 16:25 according to the r. of the mystery,
Re 1:1 The R. of Jesus Christ, which God

Ro 2:5; 1Co 1:7 (mar.); Ga 1:12; Eph
1:17; 1Pe 1:13.
REVENGER, Nu 35:19, 24, 27; Ro 13:4.
REVERENCE, Le 19:30 and r. my sanctuary:
Es 3:2 Mordecai bowed not, nor did him r.
Heb 12:28 serve God acceptably with r. and
Ps 89:7; Mt 21:37; Eph 5:33, Heb 12:9
REVEREND, Ps 111:9 holy and r. is his name.
REVILLE(D), Mt 5:11 when men shall r. you,
1Co 4:12 being r., we bless, being
Mt 27:39; Mr 15:32, Joh 9:28; 1Pe 2:23
REVIVE(D), Ps 85:6 r. us again, that thy
Ps 138:7 midst of trouble, thou wilt r. me;
Isa 57:15 to r. the spirit of the humble,
Hab 3:2 r. thy work in midst of the years,
Ro 7:9 when the commandment came, sin r.,
Ro 14:9 to this end Christ r., that he
J'g 15:19; 2Ki 13:21, Ne 4:2, Ho 6:2
REWARD, Ge 15:1 and thy exceeding great r.
De 10:17 not persons, nor taketh r.
Ps 19:11 keeping of them there is great r.
Ps 91:8 and see the r. of the wicked
Ps 127:3 the fruit of the womb is his r.
Ec 9:5 neither have they any more a r.,
Isa 5:23 Which justify the wicked for r.,
Isa 62:11 hi. r. is with him, and his work
Mic 3:11 heads thereof judge for r., and
Mt 5:12 for great is your r. in heaven:
Mr 9:41 unto you, he shall not lose his r.
De 32:41, Ru 2:12, Ps 54:5, 58:11, Isa
45:13, Mt 6:1, 2, 10:41, 16:27, 1Co 3:8;
9:17; Col 3:24, Heb 10:35; 11:26, Re
11:18, 18:6, 22:12
REWARDER, Heb 11:6 r. of them that seek
RICH, Pr 10:22 blessing of . Lord . maketh r.,
Jer 5:27 are become great, and waxen r.,
2Co 6:10 as poor, yet making many r.,
2Co 8:9 though he was r., yet for your
1Ti 6:9 will be r., fall into temptation,
Jas 2:5 the poor of this world r. in faith,
Jas 5:1 Go to now, ye r. men, weep and
Ge 14:23, 1Sa 2:7; Job 34:19, Ps 49:2;
Pr 13:7, 23:4, Ec 5:12, Isa 53:9, Jer 9:23;
Mr 12:41, Lu 1:53, 12:21; 16:19, 18:25;
Ro 10:12, 1Ti 6:18, Re 3:17; 18:3
RICHES, Ps 52:7 in the abundance of his r.,
Pr 11:4 R. profit not in the day of wrath,
Lu 16:11 commit to your trust the true r.?
Ro 11:33 depth of the r. both of the wisdom
Heb 11:26 reproach of Christ greater r.
Jas 5:2 Your r. are corrupted, and your
1Ki 3:11, 2Ch 20:25, Ps 37:16, 49:6,
104:24, Pr 8:18; 11:28, 13:7; 22:4, 30:8,
Isa 61:6, Jer 9:23, Eze 28:5, Mt 13:22,
Ro 11:12, Eph 3:8, 1Ti 6:17, Re 18:17
RIGHT, 2Ki 10:15 Is thine heart r. as my
Ps 19:8 The statutes of the Lord are r.,
Pr 14:12 There is a way which seemeth r.
Mal 2:5 turn aside the stranger from his r.,
Re 22:14 may have r. to the tree of life,
Ge 18:25, Ps 51:10; 12:15; 21:2,
Ga 2:9, Eph 6:1
RIGHT HAND, Ps 21:8 thy r. shall find out
Ps 45:4 thy r. shall teach thee terrible
Ps 98:1 r., and his holy arm, hath gotten
Mt 25:33 shall set the sheep on his r.,
Ex 15:6, J'g 5:26, Ps 110:1, 5; 118:16;
Pr 4:27, Isa 62:8, Mt 22:44; Re 13:16
RIGHTEOUS, Ps 34:19 afflictions of the r.
Ps 55:23 never suffer the r. to be moved
Ps 97:11 Light is sown for the r., and
Pr 10:21 The lips of the r. feed many; but
Pr 15:28 heart of the r. studieth to answer
Pr 29:2 the r. are in authority, the people
Isa 26:2 r. nation which keepeth the truth
Mal 3:18 return, and discern between the r.
Mt 13:43 the r. shine forth as the sun

Ro 3:10 There is none r., no, not one
 1Pe 3:12 eyes of the Lord are over the r.,
 Ge 7 1; J'g 5:11, Job 17:9, Ps 1 5; 11:5;
 37 25, 29; 72:7; 94:21; 116:5; Pr 3:32,
 24:24; Isa 41:2; 53 11, Eze 33:12, M't
 13:17; 23 28, 35; 25:40; 2Th 1 5; 2Ti
 4:8, Jas 5:16; Re 18 7; 22:11.

RIGHTEOUSNESS, Ps 45 7 lovest r., and hatest
 Isa 26:9 inhabitants of the world... learn r.
 Isa 32:1 king shall reign in r., and princes
 Isa 45:8 and let the skies pour down r.;
 Isa 61:3 called trees of r., the planting
 Zep 2:3 seek r., seek meekness: it may be
 Mal 3 3 unto the Lord an offering in r.
 Ac 17 31 he will judge the world in r., by
 Ro 10 3 ignorant of God's r., and going
 2Ti 3:16 correction, for instruction in r.,
 2Pe 3:13 a new earth, wherein dwelleth r.
 Re 19:11 in r. he doth judge and make war
 Ge 15:6, Ps 9 8, 11:7, 50 6, 85 10, 11;
 97:2; 119:142, Pr 14 34, Isa 11 4, 28 17,
 45:13, 54 17, 60:17, 61 10, Eze 33 12;
 Da 12 3, Mal 4:2, M't 5 6, 20, Ro 4:3,
 5 18; 9 28, 2Co 6:14, Eph 6:14, 2Ti 4 8,
 Heb 1 8, 9, 7 2, 12 11, 2Pe 2 5

RISE(N), Ps 36 12 shall not be able to r.
 Isa 28 21 r up as in mount Perazim, he
 Isa 60 1 glory of the Lord is r. upon thee
 Ob 1 let us r up against her in battle
 Na 1 9 affliction shall not r second time
 Zep 3 8 the day that I r up to the prey,
 Mt 20 19 the third day he shall r again
 1Co 15 16 For if the dead r not, then is
 1Th 4 16 the dead in Christ shall r first
 Nu 10 35, 24 17, De 28 7, Ne 2 18, Ps
 92 11, Isa 54 17, Jer 25 27, Mic 2 8,
 Zec 14 13, M't 10 21, 11 11, 12 41, 42,
 24 7, 11, 27 64, 1Co 15 14, Re 13 1

RIVER, Eze 29 3 My r. is mine own, and I
 Eze 47 7 bank of the r were very many trees
 Re 16 12 vial upon the great r Euphrates,
 Re 22 1 pure r of water of life, clear as
 Ge 2 10, 41 2, J'g 5 21, Ps 46 4, 65 9,
 Isa 19 5, 48 18, Zec 10 11, Re 9 14

RIVERS, Isa 43 19 and r. in the desert
 Jer 31 9 them to walk by the r of waters
 Eze 29 3 that lieth in the midst of his r,
 Joe 3 18 r of Judah shall flow with waters,
 Ps 1 3, 78:44, 107 33, 137 1, Isa 41 18,
 Eze 34 13, Joh 7 38, Re 16 4

ROAR(ING), Jer 25 30 Lord shall r. from on
 Joe 3 16 Lord also shall r. out of Zion,
 Lu 21 25 the sea and the waves r.,
 1Pe 5 8 devil, as a r lion, walketh about,
 Ps 46:3, 98:11, Isa 42 13, Jer 51 38, 55

ROBE, Isa 61 10 with the r of righteousness,
 1Sa 18 4, Mic 2 8, Joh 19 2

ROBES, Lu 20:46 desire to walk in long r.,
 Re 7 14 have washed their r., and made them
 Eze 26 10, Re 6 11, 7 9, 13

ROCK, De 32 4 He is the R. his work is
 Ps 18:2 Lord is my r., and my fortress,
 Isa 8 14 r. of offence, to both the houses
 M't 16 18 upon this r I will build my
 1Co 10 4 drank of that spiritual R that
 Ex 17:6; De 32:18, 1Sa 2 2; Ps 62 2,
 78:20, Isa 42 11, 51:1, Jer 23 29, 49 16,
 M't 7 24, Lu 8 6, Ro 9 33.

ROD, Ps 2 9 break them with a r. of iron.
 Ps 110:2 r. of thy strength out of Zion
 Ps 125:3 r. of the wicked shall not rest
 Mic 7:14 Feed thy people with thy r., the
 Re 12:5 rule all nations with a r. of iron:
 Ex 4:20; 7:12; Nu 17 3, 8; 20:11; Ps 23:4;
 Pr 13:24; 29:15, Isa 11:1, 4; 14:29,
 Mic 5:1; Re 19:15.

ROLL(ED), Jos 5:9 r. away the reproach of

Isa 34:4 heavens shall be r. together as
 Zec 5:1 looked, and behold a flying r.
 Jer 36:2, 27, 28, 32; Eze 3:1; Re 6:14

ROOT, Ps 80 9 cause it to take deep r.,
 Isa 11:10 day there shall be a r. of Jesse,
 Isa 27:6 that come of Jacob to take r.
 Isa 37:31 house of Judah... again take r.
 Jer 1:10 to r. out, and to pull down, and
 Mal 4 1 leave them neither r. nor branch
 1Ti 6 10 love of money is the r. of all evil;
 Pr 12 12, M't 3 10, 13:21; Ro 11 16,
 Heb 12 15, Re 5 5, 22:16

RUDIMENTS, Col 2 8 after the r. of the world,
 Ga 4 3, 9 (mar.), Col 2 20

RULE, J'g 8:23 the Lord shall r. over you
 Ps 110:2 r. thou in the midst of thine
 Pr 29:2 wicked beareth r., people mourn
 Isa 32 1 princes shall r. in judgment
 Isa 40 10 and his arm shall r. for him,
 Re 12 5 r. all nations with a rod of iron
 Ge 3 16, Jer 5:31, Da 11 39, Joe 2:17,
 M'r 10 42, 1Co 15 24, Col 3 15; 1Ti
 3 5; Heb 13 17; Re 19:15

RULERS, Ps 2:2 the r. take counsel together,
 Isa 29 10 prophets and your r., the seers
 Jer 51 57 her r., and her mighty men
 M'r 13 9 before r. and kings for my sake,
 Eph 6 12 against the r. of the darkness of
 Ne 4 14, Isa 14 5, Joh 7 48; 12 42,
 Ac 4 26, 14 5, 16 19, 17 6, Ro 13 3.

RUN, Pr 1 16 For their feet r. to evil,
 Da 12 4 many shall r. to and fro, and
 Joe 2 9 shall r. to and fro in the city,
 Heb 12 1 let us r. with patience the race
 2Ch 16 9, Ps 19 5, Isa 40 31, 55 5, Jer
 5:1; Am 8 12; Hab 2:2; Zec 4 10, 1Co
 9 24, Ph'p 2 16, 1Pe 4 4

RUTH, Ru 1 4, 16; 2 8, 3 9, 4 13; M't 1 5

S

SABAOTH, Ro 9 29 Except the Lord of S. had
 Jas 5 4 into the ears of the Lord of S.

SABBATH(S), Ex 20 8 Remember the s. day,
 Isa 56:4 the eunuchs that keep my s.,
 Eze 20 12 gave them my s., to be a sign
 Mt 21 20 flight be not. on the s. day
 Col 2 16 judge you in meat, or of the s.
 Ex 20 11, 31 16, Le 25 2, 4; Isa 58 13,
 Mt 12 2, 8

SACRIFICE, 1Sa 15 22 obey is better than s.,
 Ps 50 5 made a covenant with me by s.
 Pr 21 3 acceptable to the Lord than s.
 Jer 33 11 that shall bring the s. of praise
 Jer 46 10 Lord God of hosts hath a s. in
 Da 12 11 time that the daily s. shall be
 Zep 1 7 for the Lord hath prepared a s.,
 Ro 12 1 present your bodies a living s.,
 Heb 10 12 offered one s. for sins for ever,
 Heb 13 15 offer the s. of praise to God
 Ex 12 27, De 15 21, Ps 40 6, 107 22,
 Ec 5 1, Isa 34 6, Eze 39 17, Da 8:11,
 11:31, Jon 2 9, Mal 1 8, M't 12 7, Eph
 5 2, Ph'p 2 17, Heb 9 26, 10:5, 26, 11 4

SACRIFICES, Ps 51 17 s. of God are a broken
 Isa 56:7 s. shall be accepted upon mine
 Heb 10:1 can never with those s. which they
 1Pe 2:5 offer up spiritual s., acceptable
 1Sa 15 22, Ps 4:5, 27 0, 107 22, Heb
 9 23, 13 16

SADDUCEES, M't 3:7; 16 6, 12; 22 23; Ac
 5 17, 23:6, 8

SAFETY, Ps 4 8 Lord, .. makest me dwell in s.
 Pr 11 14 multitude of counsellors is s.
 1Th 5 3 say, Peace and s., then sudden
 Le 25:18, De 33 28, Ps 12 5, 33:17,
 Pr 21:31; 24:6; Isa 14:30

SAINTS, Ps 37:28 forsaketh not his s.;
 Ps 50:5 Gather my s. together unto me;

- Ps 118:15 the Lord is the death of his s.
 Ps 145:10 Lord; and thy s. shall bless thee
 Ps 149:9 this honour have all his s.
 Re 11:18 shouldest give reward.. to the s.,
 Re 17:8 drunken with the blood of the s.,
 De 33:2, Ps 10:3, 31:23, 89:5; 149:1,
 Da 7:21, 22, Zec 14:5, M't 27:52; Ro
 8:27, 1Co 6:2; Eph 1:18, 1Th 3:13, Heb
 6:10, Jude 3, 14, Re 13:7, 10, 18:24, 20:9
SAKE, Ps 44:22 thy s. are we killed all the
 Ps 106:8 he saved them for his name's s.,
 Eze 36:22 for mine holy name's s., which
 M't 10:89 that loseth his life for my s.,
 M't 24:9 of all nations for my names s.,
 Col 1:24 in my flesh for his body's s.,
 Ge 3:17, 1Sa 12:22, 2Sa 7:21, 1Ki 8:41,
 2Ki 19:34; Ne 9:31; Ps 23:3, 25:11; 31:3,
 Isa 62:1, Da 9:17; M't 5:10, 24:22, M'r
 4:17, Ac 9:16, Ph'p 1:29, 1Th 5:13,
 Tit 1:11; 1Pe 3:14.
SAKES, Ps 122:8 brethren and companions' s.,
 Mal 3:11 rebuke the devourer for your s.,
 Ro 11:28 are enemies for your s. but as
 2Co 8:9 for your s. he became poor, that ye
 Ge 18:26, Le 26:45, Ps 105:14, Isa 65:8,
 Eze 36:22; Da 2:30, Joh 12:30, 17:19,
 1Co 9:10; 2Co 8:9
SALEM, Heb 7:2 S., which is, King of peace,
 Ge 14:18; Ps 76:2, Heb 7:1
SALT, Ge 19:26 she became a pillar of s.
 Mt 5:13 Ye are the s. of the earth, but
 Col 4:6 seasoned with s., that ye may know
 Le 2:13; 2Ki 2:21, M'r 9:50
SALVATION, 2Ch 20:17 see the s. of the Lord
 Ps 3:8 S. belongeth unto the L.d. thy
 Isa 12:3 draw water out of the wells of s.
 Isa 52:7 tidings of good, that publisheth s.
 Ac 4:12 Neither is there s. in any other
 Ro 10:10 mouth confession is made unto s.
 Eph 6:17 And take the helmet of s., and the
 Ph'p 2:12 work out your own s. with fear
 Heb 5:9 author of eternal s. unto all them
 Re 7:10 S. to our God which sitteth upon
 Ex 14:13, Ps 13:5, 27:1, 37:39, 79:9,
 85:9, 118:13, 119:155, 149:4, Isa 26:1,
 45:17, 61:10, 63:5, Zec 9:9; Lu 1:69
 Ro 13:11, Ph'p 1:28, 1Th 5:8, Heb 2:10,
 1Pe 1:10, Re 12:10
SAMARIA, Ho 8:6 calf of S. shall be broken
 Am 8:14 that swear by the sin of S., and
 Mic 1:5 of Jacob? is it not S.? and what
 1Ki 16:32, 2Ki 6:20, 21:13, Isa 10:11,
 Jer 23:13, Eze 23:33, Ho 13:16, Am 6:1
SAMARITAN(S), Lu 16:33 S. had compassion
 M't 10:5, Joh 4:9, Ac 8:25
SAMSON, J'g 15:16 S. With the jawbone of
 J'g 16:25 Call for S., that he may make us
 J'g 16:30 And S. said, Let me die with the
 Heb 11:32 time would fall me to tell of S.,
 J'g 13:24, 14:1, 16:6, 20, 23, 28
SAMUEL, 1Sa 8:7 unto S., not rejected thee,
 1Sa 15:28 S. said, hath rent the kingdom
 1Sa 1:20; 2:18; 3:1, 4, 15:22, Ps 99:6,
 Jer 15:1, Heb 11:32
SANCTIFIED, 2Ch 7:16 and s. this house,
 Isa 13:3 I have commanded my s. ones, I
 Eze 20:41 be s. in you before the heathen
 Eze 38:16 I shall be s. in thee, O Gog.
 Joh 17:19 might be s. through the truth
 2Ti 2:21 s., and meet for the master's use,
 Heb 2:11 who are s., are all of one; for
 Heb 10:10 s., through the offering of the
 Ex 29:43; Isa 5:16; Eze 36:23; 1Co 1:2,
 6:11, 7:14; Heb 10:14, 29
SANCTIFY, Isa 8:13 & the Lord of hosts
 Eze 38:23 I magnify myself, and s. myself;
 Joh 17:17 S. them through thy truth: thy
 Heb 13:12 s. the people with his own blood,
 1Pe 3:15 s. the Lord God in your hearts;
 Ex 13:2, 29:44, Le 20:7, Eze 36:23;
 37:28; Joe 1:14, Eph 5:26, 1Th 5:23
SANCTUARIES, Eze 28:18 defiled thy s. by the
 Le 26:31; Jer 51:51; Am 7:9
SANCTUARY, Ps 150:1 Praise God in his s..
 Isa 8:14 he shall be for a s., but for a
 Eze 37:26 set my s. in the midst of them
 Da 8:14 days; then shall the s. be cleansed
 Zep 3:4 her priests have polluted the s.,
 Ex 15:17, 25:8, Le 4:6, 19:30, 1Ch 22:19,
 28:10, 2Ch 20:8, 30:8, Ps 20:2, 68:24;
 102:19, Isa 63:18, Eze 5:11; 11:16,
 23:39, Da 11:31, Heb 8:2
SAND, Ge 22:17 multiply thy seed as the s.
 Isa 10:22 Israel be as the s. of the sea,
 M't 7:26 which built his house upon the s.
 Ps 139:18, Jer 5:22, 33:22, Ho 1:10,
 Ro 9:27, Heb 11:12, Re 20:8
SARAH, Ge 17:19 S. shall bear thee a son
 Ge 18:14 of life, and S. shall have a son
 Ge 21:6 S. said, God hath made me to laugh,
 Ge 17:15; 18:12, 21:3; Isa 51:2, Ro 9:9
SATAN, Job 1:6 S. came also among them
 M't 16:23 Get thee behind me, S., thou art
 M'r 1:13 forty days, tempted of S., and was
 Lu 10:18 beheld S. as lightning fall from
 Ro 16:20 God of peace shall bruise S. under
 1Co 5:5 deliver such an one unto S. for the
 2Co 2:11 Lest S. should get an advantage of
 2Co 11:14 S. himself is transformed into an
 Re 12:9 serpent, called the Devil, and S.,
 Re 20:2 S., and bound him a thousand years,
 Re 20:7 S. shall be loosed out of his
 1Ch 21:1, Job 2:4, Ps 109:6, Zec 3:1,
 Mt 4:10, M'r 4:15, Lu 11:18, 22:3, 31,
 Joh 13:27, Ac 5:3, 26:18; 2Th 2:9, Re 2:9
SATISFIED, Ps 17:15 s., with thy likeness
 Ps 37:19 days of famine they shall be s.
 Jer 31:14 my people shall be s. with my
 Joe 2:26 ye shall eat in plenty, and be s.,
 Ps 22:26, 36:8, 105:40, Pr 19:23; Isa
 53:11, Joe 2:19, Mic 6:14; Hab 2:5
SAUL, 1Sa 9:17 S. shall reign over my
 1Sa 15:26 unto S., the Lord hath rejected
 1Sa 28:7 said S. Seek me a woman that
 Ac 9:4 S., S. why persecutest thou me?
 Ac 13:9 Then S. (who also is called Paul.)
 1Sa 15:9, 24; 16:14; 18:12, 1Ch 10:13;
 Ac 7:58, 8:1, 3, 9:1, 17, 20
SAVE, 1Sa 14:6 Lord to s. by many or by few
 2Ki 19:34 defend this city to s. it, for
 Ps 69:35 God will s. Zion, and will build
 Ps 118:25 S. now, I beseech thee, O Lord:
 Isa 59:1 not shortened, that it cannot s.:
 Eze 34:22 Therefore will I s. my flock, and
 Zep 3:19 and I will s. her that halteth,
 M't 16:23 whosoever will s. his life shall
 Jas 4:12 who is able to s. and to destroy
 Jos 10:6, 2Ki 19:19, 1Ch 16:35; Ps 7:1,
 37:40; 73:4; 145:19, Isa 25:9; 37:20,
 63:1, Jer 2:27, 15:20; 30:11; 31:7; Eze
 18:2; Lu 19:10, 1Ti 1:15; 4:16; Heb
 7:25, Jas 2:14; 5:20; 1Pe 3:21
SAVED, Ps 18:3 so shall I be s. from mine
 Ps 106:8 he s. them for his name's sake,
 Isa 45:17 Israel shall be s. in the Lord
 M't 10:22 endureth to the end shall be s.
 M't 24:22 there should no flesh be s.; but
 Ac 4:12 among men, whereby we must be s.
 Ro 10:13 call upon the Lord shall be s.
 1Ti 2:4 Who will have all men to be s.,
 Jo. 6:35; Ps 44:7; 80:3; Isa 43:22;
 45:22; Jer 8:20; 80:7; Lu 8:12; Joh 3:17;
 Ac 16:31; Ro 5:9, 10:9; Tit 3:5; 1Pe
 3:20; 4:18; Re 21:24.

- SAVETH**, 1Sa 17:47 Lord s. not with sword
Ps 20:6 Lord s. his anointed: he will hear
Pr 7:10, 84:18; 107:19
- SAVIOUR(S)**, Isa 43:11 beside me there is no s.
Isa 49:26 know that I the Lord am thy S.
Ob 21 s. shall come up on mount Zion to
Lu 2:11 this day, in the city of David, a S.
Ac 5:31 to be a Prince and a S., for to
1Ti 4:10 God, who is the S. of all men,
1Jo 4:14 Father sent the Son to be the S.
2Sa 22:3, Isa 19:20; Ne 9:27, Ps 106:21,
Ac 13:23, Ph'p 3:20, 2Ti 1:10; Tit 3:6
- SAVOUR**, Ge 8:21 Lord smelled a sweet s.
Ex 29:18, 2Co 2:15, 16, Eph 5:2
- SAYINGS**, Ps 49:13 posterity approve their s.
Ps 78:2 parable, I will utter dark s. of old,
Pr 4:10 receive my s., and the years of thy
Mt 7:24 heareth these s. of mine, and doeth
Joh 14:24 loveth me not keepeth not my s.
Re 22:6 These s. are faithful and true.
Pr 4:20; Mt 7:26, Lu 9:44, Joh 10:19,
Ro 3:4, Re 19:9, 22:10
- SCAPEGOAT**, Le 16:8, 10, 26
- SCARLET**, Isa 1:18 sins be as s., they shall
Jos 2:18, Na 2:3, Re 17:3
- SCATTERED**, Ps 68:1 let his enemies be s..
Jer 10:21 and all their flocks shall be s.
Jer 23:2 Ye have s. my flock, and driven
Eze 20:34 gather you out where ye are s.,
Ac 8:4 they that were s. abroad, went every
Ge 11:4, 8; De 30:3, Ps 92:9, Isa 18:2,
Jer 30:11; Eze 6:8, 11:17, 34:5, 12:21;
Na 3:18, Zec 13:7; Mt 26:31; Jas 1:1
- SCEPTRE**, Ge 49:10 s. not depart from Judah,
Isa 14:5 Lord hath broken s. of the rulers
Zec 10:11 the s. of Egypt shall depart away
Heb 1:8 a s. of righteousness is the s. of
Nu 24:17; Ex 5:2, Ps 45:6, Eze 19:14
- SCHOOLMASTER**, Ga 3:24 our s. unto Christ,
Ga 3:25 we are no longer under a s.
- SCIENCE**, Da 1:4 understanding s., and such
1Ti 6:20 avoiding oppositions of s.
- SCOFF (ERS)**, Hab 1:10 shall s. at the kings,
2Pe 3:3 in the last days s., walking after
- SCORNFUL**, Ps 1:1 in the seat of the s.
Pr 29:8 S. men bring a city into a snare
Isa 28:14 the word of the Lord, ye s. men,
- SCOURGE**, Isa 28:18 overflowing s. shall pass
Isa 10:26; 28:15, Mt 10:17, 20:19, 23:34
- SCOURGETH**, Heb 12:6 s. every son whom he
- SCRIPTURE**, 2Ti 3:16 s. is given by inspiration
2Pe 1:20 s. is of any private interpretation
Da 10:21, Joh 2:22, 10:35, Ga 3:8, 22
- SCRIPTURES**, Mt 22:29 err, not knowing the s.,
Joh 5:39 Search the s.; for in them ye think
Ac 17:11 and searched the s. daily, whether
Ro 15:4 comfort of the s. might have hope
2Ti 3:15 child thou hast known the holy s.,
2Pe 3:16 wrest, as they do also the other s.
Mt 21:42, 26:54, Mr 14:49, Lu 24:27,
32; Ac 17:2, 1Co 15:3, 4
- SEA**, Ps 72:8 dominion also from s. to s.,
Isa 60:5 the abundance of the s. shall be
Lu 21:25 the s. and the waves roaring;
1Co 10:2 Moses in the cloud and in the s.,
Re 21:1 away; and there was no more s.
Ex 14:22, 27, 1Ch 16:32; Ps 107:23; Isa
11:9, 23:4, 11; Eze 26:17; 47:10, Jon 1:15,
Zep 2:6; Hag 2:6, Zec 10:11, Mt 8:27,
Jude 13; Re 7:3; 8:9; 12:12, 13:1; 20:13
- SEAL(S)**, Da 12:4 s. the book, even to the time
2Ti 2:19 having this s., The Lord knoweth
Re 5:9 worthy to open the s. thereof
Re 22:10 s. not the sayings of the prophecy
Isa 8:16; Joh 3:33; Ro 4:11; Re 5:2,
7:2; 9:4; 20:3
- SEALED**, Isa 29:11 I cannot; for it is s..
Da 12:9 and s. till the time of the end.
- 2Co 1:22 Who hath also s. us, and given
Eph 4:30 are s. unto the day of redemption
Re 7:4 there were s. an hundred and forty
Joh 6:27, Eph 1:13, Re 5:1, 7:3
- SEARCH**, Jer 2:34 not found it by secret s.,
Jer 17:10 I the Lord s. the heart, I try
Eze 34:11 I will both s. my sheep, and seek
Am 9:3 will s. and take them out thence,
Zep 1:12 I will s. Jerusalem with candles,
Joh 5:39 S. the scriptures, for in them ye
Jos 2:3, Ps 44:21; 64:6, 139:23, Pr 25:
2, 27, Jer 29:13, La 3:40, Eze 34:6, 8
- SEARCHED**, Ps 139:1 thou hast s. me, and
Ob 6 How are the things of Esau s. out!
Ac 17:11 s. the scriptures daily, whether
1Pe 1:10 the prophets have inquired and s.
- SEARCHETH**, 1Ch 28:9 the Lord s. all hearts,
1Co 2:10 the Spirit s. all things, yea,
Pr 28:11, Ro 8:27, Re 2:23
- SEAS**, Ps 65:7 stilleth the noise of the s.,
Eze 27:4 borders are in the midst of the s.,
Da 11:45 his palace between the s. in the
De 33:19; Isa 17:12, Eze 27:25-27, 32:2
- SEASON**, Nu 9:3 keep it in his appointed s.
Ps 1:3 bringeth forth his fruit in his s..
Ec 3:1 To every thing there is a s., and a
Mt 24:45 to give them meat in due s?
Ga 6:9 for in due s. we shall reap, if we
2Ti 4:2 Preach the word, be instant in s.,
Hab 1:15 enjoy the pleasures of sin for a s.,
Re 20:3 that he must be loosed a little s.
De 11:14, Ps 145:15, Pr 15:23, Isa 50:4;
Jer 5:24, Eze 34:26, 1Pe 1:6
- SEASONS**, Mt 21:41 the fruits in their s.
Ac 14:17 rain from heaven, and fruitful s.,
1Th 5:1 of the times and the s., brethren,
Ge 1:14, Le 23:4; Ps 16:7; 104:19; Da
2:21, Ac 1:7
- SECOND DEATH**, Re 2:11 not be hurt of the s.
Re 20:6 on such the s. hath no power, but
Re 20:14 the lake of fire This is the s.
Re 21:8 fire and brimstone: which is the s.
- SECRET**, Job 11:13 keep me s., until thy
Ps 25:14 s. of the Lord is with them that
Ps 91:1 dwelleth in the s. place of the
Isa 45:19 I have not spoken in s., in a
Am 3:7 revealeth his s. unto his servants
Mt 13:35 kept s. from the foundation of
Lu 8:17 nothing is s. that shall not be
Ro 16:25 mystery, which was kept s. since
De 29:29, 1Sa 5:9, Ps 19:12, 27:5, 31:20
Pr 3:32, 25:9, 27:5, Ec 12:14, Jer 2:34
23:24, Da 2:22, 30; Mt 6:4, 6, Lu 11:33
- SECRETS**, Ps 44:21 he knoweth the s. of the
Pr 20:19 about as a talebearer revealeth s.
Da 2:28 a God in heaven that revealeth s.,
Pr 11:13, Da 2:47; Ro 2:18, 1Co 14:25
- SECT**, Ac 24:5 ringleader of the s. of the
Ac 26:5 strictest s. of our religion, I
Ac 5:17, 28:22
- SEDITION**, Eze 4:15 have moved s. within
Ac 24:5 a mover of s. among all the Jews
Eze 4:19; Lu 23:19, 25
- SEDUCERS**, 2Ti 3:13 s. shall wax worse and
- SEE**, Ex 14:13 s. the salvation of the Lord,
Ex 38:23 there shall no man s. me, and live
Ps 94:9 formed the eye, shall he not s.?
Mt 5:8 Pure in heart shall s. God
Re 1:7 every eye shall s. him, and they
Ps 91:8, 92:11, Isa 40:5; Jer 5:21;
Mt 13:13, 24:15, 30, 33; Lu 21:27, Job
8:56; 14:19; 1Ti 6:16
- SEED**, Ge 3:15 between thy s. and her s.;
Ge 22:17 I will multiply thy s. as the stars
Ps 37:25 forsaken, nor his s. begging bread
Ga 3:29 Christ's, then are ye Abraham's s.,
Re 12:17 war with the remnant of her s.,

- Ge 9.9; 12.7; 13.15; De 30.19; Ps 22.30; 25.13; 89.4; Ec 11.8; Isa 59.21; 65.23; Jer 2.21; M't 13.19, 31; Lu 8.11; Ac 7.5; Ro 9.7; 1Co 15.38; Ga 3.16, 19; Heb 11.18; 1Pe 1.23.
- SEEK**, De 4.29 s. him with all thy heart Ps 27.4 of the Lord, that will I s. after; Isa 55.6 S. ye the Lord while he may be Zep 2.3 s. righteousness, s. meekness: it Mal 3.1 and the Lord, whom ye s., shall M't 6.33 But s. ye first the kingdom of God, M't 7.7 s., and ye shall find, knock, and Heb 11.6 of them that diligently s. him Le 19.31; Ps 10.4; 34.14, 119.2, 155; Pr 1.28, 8.17; Isa 8.19, 26.9; 29.15; Eze 7.25, 34.6, 12; Am 8.12, Zec 8.22, Joh 8.40, 50, Ac 15.17, Ro 2.7; 1Co 1.22, Ga 1.10, Col 3.1, Heb 11.14, 13.14; Re 9.6
- SEEN**, Isa 66.8 who hath s. such things? Joh 1.18 No man hath s. God at any time; Joh 14.9 hath s. me hath s. the Father; 1Co 2.9 Eye hath not s., nor ear heard, Heb 11.1 for, the evidence of things not s. Ge 7.1, 9.14, Nu 14.14, Isa 6.5, 9.2; 60.2, 64.4, Joh 20.29; Ac 1.11; Ro 1.20, 8.24, 1Ti 6.16, Heb 11.13
- SEER(S)**, Isa 30.10 say to the s., See not: Mic 3.7 Then shall the s. be ashamed, and Isa 9.9, Isa 29.10
- SEIR**, Ge 36.8 dwelt Esau in mount S. Esau 2Ch 20.23 an end of the inhabitants of S., Eze 35.2 set thy face against mount S., and Nu 24.18; De 33.2, Jos 24.4, Jg 5.4; 2Ch 20.10, 22; Eze 25.8, 35.15
- SELF**, Ex 32.13 swearst by thine own s., Joh 5.30 I can of mine own s. do nothing. 1Co 4.3 yea, I judge not mine own s. Joh 17.5, 1Pe 2.24.
- SELL**, Pr 23.23 Buy the truth, and s. it not; Joe 3.8 they shall s. them to the Sabaeans, M't 19.21 go and s. that thou hast, and Re 13.17 no man might buy or s., save he Ge 25.31, Jg 4.9, M't 25.9; Lu 12.33
- SEND**, Ps 43.3 s. out thy light and thy truth: Ps 110.2 shall s. the rod of thy strength Isa 6.8 Then said I, Here am I, s. me Jer 16.16 I will s. for many fishers, saith Jer 25.15 all the nations to whom I s. Mal 3.1 Behold, I will s. my messenger, Mal 4.5 I will s. you Elijah the prophet M't 10.16 I s. you forth as sheep in the 2Th 2.11 God shall s. them strong delusion, Ge 24.7, Ex 3.10, Job 38.35, Ps 118.25, M't 10.34, 11.10, 13.41, Lu 11.49, 20.13; Joh 13.20, 14.26, 20.21; Ac 3.20, Re 11.10
- SENNACHERIB**, 2Ki 18.18; 19.16, 20, 2Ch 32.1, 10, 22, Isa 37.21
- SENT**, Isa 55.11 prosper whereto I s. it. Isa 61.1 s. me to bind up the brokenhearted, Joh 17.3 Jesus Christ, whom thou hast s. Joh 17.18 have I also s. them into the world Ro 10.15 they preach, except they be s.? Ga 4.4 God s. forth his Son, made of a Ex 3.14, Ps 105.17, Qb 1, Zec 9.11, M't 10.5; 15.24, 23.37, Lu 10.1, 1Pe 1.12, 1Jo 4.9, Re 22.16
- SEPARATE**, 1Ki 8.53 thou didst s. them from M't 25.32 he shall s. them one from another, Ro 8.35 s. us from the love of Christ? 2Co 6.17 be ye s., saith the Lord, and Heb 7.26 undefiled, s. from sinners, and Nu 8.14; De 19.2; Eze 10.11; Lu 6.22
- SERAPHIMS**, Isa 6.6 s. ... having a live coal
- SERPENT(S)**, Ge 3.4 s. said .. Ye shall not M't 10.16 be ye therefore wise as s., and M't 23.33 Ye s., ye generation of vipers! Re 12.9 dragon was cast out, that old s.,
- Re 20.2 old s., which is the Devil, and Ge 3.1; Ex 4.3; 7.10; Nu 21.6, 9; 2Ki 18.4; Isa 27.1; Am 9.3; Joh 3.14; 2Co 11.3; Re 12.14.
- SERVANT**, Ps 31.16 face to shine upon thy s.: Isa 42.1 Behold my s., whom I uphold, mine Isa 42.19 Who is blind, but my s.? or deaf, Isa 43.10 and my s. whom I have chosen, Zec 3.8 I will bring forth my s., The BRANCH M't 24.45 Who then is a faithful and wise s., Lu 16.13 No s. can serve two masters; for Joh 15.20 The s. is not greater than his Ro 14.4 that judgest another man's s.? 2Ch 6.20; Ne 1.11; Ps 19.11, 35.27; 109.28; 119.23, Isa 24.2, 53.11, Jer 25.9, M't 12.18, 20.27; Ph'p 2.7, 2Ti 2.24
- SERVANTS**, Isa 54.17 heritage of the s. of Isa 65.15 and call his s. by another name: Am 3.7 revealeth his secret unto his s. Lu 12.37 Blessed are those s., whom the Lu 17.10 We are unprofitable s.: we have Joh 18.36 this world, then would my s. fight, Ac 2.18 on my s. and on my handmaidens Ro 6.16 yield yourselves to obey, his s. 1Co 7.23 a price, be not ye the s. of men Re 19.2 avenged the blood of his s. at her Le 25.55; De 32.43, Jos 9.9, 2Ki 9.7; 10.19, Eze 5.11, Ne 1.10; Ps 34.22, 79.10, 89.50, 113.1, Isa 65.13, 66.14, Jer 7.25, Da 3.26, Joe 2.29, Ac 16.17, Ro 6.18; Re 1.1, 7.3; 11.18
- SERVE**, De 7.16 neither s. their gods, Jos 24.15 choose . this day whom ye will s.; 1Ch 28.9 s. him with a perfect heart, and Zep 3.9 Lord, to s. him with one consent. M't 6.24 No man can s. two masters for Re 7.15 s. day and night in his temple Ex 4.23, 20.5, 2Ki 10.18, Ps 18.43, 72.11, 100.2; Isa 56.6; 60.12, Da 3.17, M't 4.10, Joh 12.26, Ac 27.23, Ro 6.6; 7.6, Ga 5.13, Heb 12.28; Re 22.3
- SERVICE**, Eze 8.20 Nethinims for the s. of Joh 16.2 will think that he doeth God s. Ro 12.1 God, which is your reasonable s. Eph 6.7 doing s., as to the Lord, and not Ex 12.25, Re 2.19
- SERVING**, Ex 14.5; Ac 20.19; 26.7; Ro 12.11, Tit 3.3
- SEVEN**, Le 26.18 punish you s. times more Zec 3.9 upon one stone shall be s. eyes: Ge 7.4, 41.2, 5, 20, 27, Le 8.33, De 16.13, Jos 6.4, 6.15, Jg 16.19, 1Ki 6.38, Ps 12.6, 119.164, Pr 24.16, Isa 4.1, 11.15; Eze 39.9, 12, Da 3.19; 4.16, Mic 5.5; Zec 4.10; Re 1.4, 20, 12.3; 13.1; 15.6, 17.1, 10
- SHADOW**, Ps 17.8 under the s. of thy wings, Ps 107.14 of darkness and the s. of death, Isa 51.16 covered thee in the s. of mine (Gl 2.17 Which are s. of things to come; Heb 10.1 law, having a s. of good things to Ps 57.1, 91.1, 144.4; Isa 4.6, 30.2, Heb 8.5; Jas 1.17
- SHAKE**, Isa 2.19 ariseth to s. the earth Isa 52.2 S. thyself from the dust, arise, Eze 38.20 the earth, shall s. at my presence, Joe 3.16 heavens and the earth shall s. Hag 2.7 will s. all nations, and the desire Heb 12.26 once more I s. not the earth only, Ne 5.13, Ps 46.3; Isa 11.15, 13.13, 24.18, Jer 23.9; Eze 26.16; Hag 2.6; M't 10.14; Lu 8.48.
- SHAME**, Ps 88.17 let them be put to s., and Isa 30.3 strength of Pharaoh be your s., Isa 54.4 thou shalt not be put to s.: for Da 12.2 to s. and everlasting contempt. Ac 5.41 worthy to suffer s. for his name. Heb 12.2 endured the cross, despising the s.,

- Ps 40:14; 132:18; Pr 3:35; 18:13; Jer 28:40; Eze 7:18; Mic 7:10; Zep 3:5; 1Co 4:14; Ph'p 8:19; Heb 6:6; Jude 13; Re 8:18; 16:15.
- SHEEP**, Ps 44:22 as s. for the slaughter. Ps 49:14 Like s. they are laid in the grave; Eze 34:12 so will I seek out my s., and M't 25:32 as a shepherd divideth his s. Joh 10:16 other s. I have, which are not Joh 21:16 He saith unto him, Feed my s. Ac 8:32 was led as a s. to the slaughter; Heb 13:20 Jesus, great Shepherd of the s., Ge 4:2; Nu 31:28; 1Ki 22:17; Ps 78:52; 79:13; 119:176; Isa 53:7; Jer 23:1; 50:6; Eze 34:8, M't 10:6, 16; 26:31; Joh 10:4, 11, 27; Ro 8:36; 1Pe 2:25
- SHEW**, Ge 5:32; 7:13, 9:26; 11:10.
- SHEOL**. See GRAVE, HELL, and PIT
- SHEPHERD**, Ps 23:1 The Lord is my s., I shall Eze 37:24 and they all shall have one s.; Zec 11:17 Woe to the idol s. that leaveth Joh 10:16 shall be one fold, and one s. 1Pe 5:4 when the chief S. shall appear, ye Ge 49:24; Ps 80:1; Isa 40:11; Jer 31:10; Eze 34:5, 8, 12, 23; Zec 13:7, M't 9:36, 25:32; 26:31; Joh 10:2, 11, 12, 14; Heb 13:20, 1Pe 2:25
- SHEPHERDS**, Isa 56:11 s. .. cannot understand; Jer 23:4 set up s. over them which shall Jer 25:34 Howl, ye s., and cry, and wallow Eze 34:2 should not the s. feed the flocks? Isa 51:4; Jer 25:35, 36; 33:12, 50:6, Eze 34:8, 10; Mic 5:5; Zep 2:6, Zec 10:3, 11:3; Lu 2:8.
- SHEW**, Ex 9:16 for to s. in thee my power; Isa 49:9 this, and s. us former things? Isa 49:9 are in darkness, S yourselves Joh 16:13 he will s. you things to come 1Co 11:26 ye do s. the Lord's death till 1Pe 2:9 should s. forth the praises of him Ge 12:1; 2Ch 16:9; Ps 25:4, 14, 51:15, 79:13, Isa 60:6, Da 9:23, 11:2, Joe 2:30; M't 24:24, 1Co 15:51; Eph 2:7, 2Ti 2:15, Heb 6:17; Jas 2:18, Re 22:6
- SHIBBOLETH**, J'g 12:6 unto him, Say now S.:
- SHIELD**, 2Sa 22:3 he is my s., and the horn Ps 91:4 his truth shall be thy s. and Na 2:3 s. of his mighty men is made red, Eph 6:16 taking the s. of faith, wherewith Ge 15:1, J'g 5:8, 1Sa 17:45; 2Ki 19:32, Ps 18:35; 28:7, 119:114, 144:2, Pr 30:5
- SHILOH**, Ge 49:10 until S. come, and unto 1Sa 4:3 ark of the covenant out of S. Jer 26:6 Then will I make this house like S., Jos 18:1; 1Sa 1:24; 3:21, Ps 78:60; Jer 7:12, 14, 26:9.
- SHINAR**, Ge 10:10 Babel, . in the land of S. Ge 11:2, Isa 11:11, Da 1:2, Zec 5:11
- SHINE**, Nu 6:25 make his face s. upon thee, Ps 104:15 oil to make his face s., and Isa 60:1 Arise, s.; for thy light is come, Jer 5:28 They are waxen fat, they s.. yea, Da 12:3 they that be wise shall s. as the M't 5:16 Let your light so s. before men, M't 13:43 Then shall the righteous s. forth Ph'p 2:15 among whom ye s. as lights in Ps 80:1, 119:135; Ec 8:1, Da 9:17; M't 17:2; 2Co 4:4, 6; Re 18:23; 21:23.
- SHIPS**, Ps 48:7 breaketh the s. of Tarshish Ps 107:23 that go down to the sea in s., Isa 23:1 Howl, ye s. of Tarshish, for it Da 11:40 with horsemen, and with many s., J'g 5:17; Ps 104:26, Isa 2:16, 43:14; 60:9, Eze 27:29; 30:6; Da 11:30, 40; Lu 5:7, 11, Re 18:17, 19.
- SHORTENED**, Isa 59:1 Lord's hand is not s., M't 24:22 except those days should be s., Pr 10:27; Isa 50:2; M't 13:20
- SHOULDER**, Isa 9:6 government .. upon his s., Ex 29:22; Jos 4:5; Ne 9:29; Job 31:36; Isa 9:4; 10:27; 22:22; 46:7; Eze 29:18, 34:21; Zec 7:11.
- SHOUT(ED)**, Jos 6:20 s., that the wall fell Isa 12:6 Cry out and s., thou inhabitant Zec 9:9 Zion; s., O daughter of Jerusalem; 1Th 4:16 descend from heaven with a s., Le 9:24; Jos 6:5; 18a 4:5; Eze 3:13; Job 38:7; Ps 5:11, 47:1, 5; 65:13; 132:9 Isa 44:23; Jer 50:15; Zep 3:14; Ac 12:22
- SHOW**. See SHEW
- SHOWER(S)**, De 32:2 the s. upon the grass Eze 13:13 there shall be an overflowing s. Eze 34:26 there shall be s. of blessing Ps 72:6; Jer 3:3, Mic 5:7; Zec 10:1
- SHUT**, Ge 7:16 and the Lord s. him in J'g 3:23 s. the doors of the parlour upon Isa 26:20 thy chambers, and s. thy doors Isa 60:11 they shall not be s. day nor night, Da 12:4 s. up the words, and seal the book, M't 23:13 ye s. up the kingdom of heaven Ge 19:10, Isa 22:22; Da 8:26, Mal 1:10 M't 25:10; Lu 13:25; Re 3:8; 11:6, 20:3; 21:25
- SICK**, Pr 13:12 Hope deferred maketh s. Isa 33:24 inhabitants shall not say, I am s., 2Ki 20:1, 12, Eze 34:16, Mic 6:13; Mal 1:8; M't 25:36; Joh 11:2; Jas 5:15
- SIGN(ING)**, Ps 12:5 for the s. of the needy, Ps 79:11 the s. of the prisoner come before Isa 35:10 and sorrow and s. shall flee away Eze 9:4 the foreheads of the men that s., Isa 24:7; Eze 21:8
- SIGN(S)**, De 6:8 bind them for a s. upon Isa 7:14 give you a s.: . a virgin shall M't 24:3 what shall be the s. of thy coming Lu 11:29 but the s. of Jonas the prophet Ge 1:14, De 6:22, Isa 8:18; M't 16:3, 1Co 1:22, 2Th 2:9; Re 15:1
- SILENCE**, Ps 31:18 lying lips be put to s., Ps 115:17 neither any that go down into s. Isa 62:6 mention of the Lord, keep not s., Hab 2:20 temple let all the earth keep s. 1Ti 2:12 over the man, but to be in s. Ps 35:22, Ec 3:7; Isa 41:1; 65:6, Ac 15:12, 1Co 14:34, 1Pe 2:15; Re 8:1
- SILVER**, Pr 2:4 If thou seekest her as s., Eze 7:19 shall cast their s. in the streets, Zep 1:18 Neither their s. nor their gold Mal 3:3 sit as a refiner and purifier of s., M't 26:15 with him for thirty pieces of s. Jas 5:3 Your gold and s. is cankered, and Ge 37:28, 44:2, Ex 12:35, Jos 7:21, Job 27:16, Ps 12:6; 66:10; 105:37; 115:4, Pr 8:10; 16:16, 25:11, Isa 1:22, 2:20, 13:17, 60:9, 17, Jer 6:30; 10:4, 11:2, 32, 5:2, 11:43, Am 2:6, Hab 2:19 Hag 2:8, Zec 11:12, 13:9, Ac 3:6, 1Co 3:12, 1Pe 1:18; Re 18:12.
- SIN**, Nu 32:23 your s. will find you out Ps 51:5 in s. did my mother conceive me Isa 6:7 is taken away, and thy s. purged Jer 31:4 I will remember their s. no more Joh 1:29 taketh away the s. of the world Ro 5:12 one man s. entered into the world, Ro 6:23 For the wages of s. is death, but Eph 4:26 Be ye angry, and s. not, let not Heb 10:26 if we s. wilfully after that we Heb 12:1 s. which doth so easily beset us, Jas 4:17 and doeth it not, to him it is s. Ex 20:20; Le 16:3, 5; Ne 13:26, Job 2:10; Ps 32:1; 40:6; 119:11; Pr 10:19; Isa 53:10, 12; Jer 36:3; Eze 3:20, 21, 33:14; Am 8:14; Mic 6:7; Zec 13:1, M't 12:31; Joh 15:22; Ro 7:25 8:2, Ga 3:22;

- 2Th 2:3; 1Ti 5:20; Heb 9:26; 11:25; 1Pe 2:22; 1Jo 1:9; 2:1; 5:16
- SING**, 2Sa 22:50 among the heathen, ... s.
Ps 104:33 s. unto the Lord as long as I live,
Ps 144:9 I will s. a new song unto thee,
Isa 23:16 make sweet melody, s. many songs,
Isa 54:1 S., O barren, thou that didst not
Isa 65:14 servants shall s. for joy of heart,
Ex 15:1, Jg 5:3; Job 29:13, Ps 47:7,
57:9, 66:2, 68:32, 149:5, Isa 35:3; 44:23,
Zep 3:14; Zec 2:10; Re 15:3
- SINGERS**, 2Ch 20:21 s. ... out before the army,
1Ch 15:16, 2Ch 5:13, Ne 10:28, 11:22;
Ps 68:25; 87:7
- SINGING**, Ps 100:2 his presence with s.
Isa 49:13 break forth into s., O mountains,
Isa 51:11 return, and come with s. unto Zion,
Isa 18:6, Ne 12:27, Ps 126:2, Isa 35:2,
44:23, 48:20, 54:1; Zep 3:17, Eph 5:19
- SINNER**, Isa 65:20 s., being an hundred years
Lu 18:13 saying, God be merciful to me a s.
Jas 5:20 converteth the s. from the error of
1Pe 4:18 be saved, where shall ... s. appear?
Pr 11:3; 13:6; Ec 2:26, 7:26, 8:12,
9:18, Lu 7:37, 15:7, 19:7, Joh 9:16, 25
- SINNERS**, Ps 25:8 he teach s. in the way
Mt 11:19 a friend of publicans and s.
Joh 9:31 we know that God heareth not s.
Ro 5:19 disobedience many were made s.,
1Ti 1:15 Christ Jesus came, to save s.,
Heb 7:26 undefiled, separate from s., and
Jas 1:13, Ps 1:1, 5; 51:13; 101:35; Pr
13:21, 23:17; Isa 1:28, 18:9; Am 6:10,
Mt 9:11, 18; Ro 5:8; 1Ti 1:9, Heb 12:3,
Jas 4:8, Jude 15
- SINS**, Ps 19:13 also from presumptuous s.;
Ps 79:9 purge away our s., for thy name's
Isa 1:18 Though your s. be as scarlet, they
Mt 26:28 for many for the remission of s.
Ac 3:19 that your s. may be blotted out,
Heb 10:12 one sacrifice for s. for ever,
Heb 10:26 remaineth no more sacrifice for s.,
Re 18:4 be not partakers of her s., and
Le 16:34, 26:18, Pr 5:22, 28:13, Isa 59:2,
Jer 5:25, La 4:13, 22, Eze 18:21; Mic
6:13; Lu 24:47, Ac 10:43; 1Ti 5:24; Heb
1:3, 2:17, 7:27, 10:4, 17, Jas 5:20,
1Pe 2:24, 3:18, 1Jo 1:9, Re 18:5
- SION** (see ZION), Re 11:26 of S. the Deliverer,
Heb 12:22 But ye are come unto mount S.,
Re 14:1 lo, a Lamb stood on the mount S.,
Ps 65:1; Mt 21:5; Ro 9:33; 1Pe 2:6
- SISERA**, Jg 5:20 stars, fought against S.
Ps 83:9 to S., as to Jabln, at the brook
Jg 4:7, 9, 13-18, 22, 5:26, 28; 1Sa 12:9
- SIT (YETH)**, Ps 3:4 s. in the heavens shall
Ps 110:1 S. thou at my right hand, until
Isa 42:7 s. in darkness out of the prison
Mic 4:4 s. every man under his vine and
Mt 8:11 shall s. down with Abraham, and
Re 3:21 grant to s. with me in my throne,
Jg 5:10, 1Ki 8:20, Ps 29:10, 132:12;
Isa 16:5, 28:6, 40:22, 47:1, Eze 33:31;
Joe 3:12; Mal 3:3; Mt 19:28, Lu 12:37;
Ac 2:30, Eph 2:6, Heb 1:13; Re 5:13;
7:10, 17:15
- SKIN(S)**, Ge 3:21 Lord God make coats of s.,
Job 2:4 S. for s., yea, all that a man
Eze 37:6 cover you with s., and put breath
Ex 34:29; Jer 13:23; Mic 3:2, 3; M'r 1:6
- SLAIN**, Jer 25:38 s. of the Lord shall be at
Eze 9:7 All the courts with the s.; go ye
Re 18:24 all that were s. upon the earth
Jg 15:16; 2Sa 1:10; 21:12, Pr 24:11;
Isa 14:19; 66:16; Jer 51:49; Eze 6:13;
28:8; Ho 6:5; Ac 7:52; Heb 11:37; Re
5:12; 6:9
- SLAUGHTER**, Ps 44:22 as sheep for the s.
Isa 34:3 he hath delivered them to the s.
Isa 53:7 he is brought as a lamb to the s.,
Jer 25:34 the days of your s. and of your
Eze 9:2 every man a s. weapon in his hand;
Jos 10:10; Jg 15:8; Es 9:5; Pr 7:22;
Isa 10:26; 30:23; 66:12; Jer 7:32; 48:16;
Eze 21:28; Re 8:36; Jas 5:5
- SLAY**, Nu 25:5 S. ye every one ... joined unto
Isa 11:4 of his lips shall he s. the wicked
Isa 27:1 shall s. the dragon that is in the
Eze 9:6 S. utterly old and young, both
Ge 27:41, 37:20; Nu 35:19; De 19:6,
1Ki 19:17, Ne 4:11; Ps 34:21; 37:32;
Pr 1:32; Isa 65:15, Am 9:1; Zec 11:5;
Lu 11:49, 19:27, Joh 5:16
- SLAYER**, Nu 85:11 the s. may see thither,
De 4:42, 19:3, Jos 20:8; 21:13; Eze 21:11
- SLEEP**, Ps 13:3 lest I s. the s. of death;
Ps 121:4 Israel shall neither slumber nor s.
Isa 29:10 upon you the spirit of deep s.,
Jer 51:57 they shall s. a perpetual s.,
Eze 34:25 wilderness, and s. in the woods
Da 12:2 many of them that s. in the dust
Ro 13:11 is high time to awake out of s.;
1Co 15:51 We shall not all s., but we shall
1Th 5:6 let us not s., as do others; but
Ge 2:21, Do 31:16; Job 7:21; Ps 4:8;
78:65, Pr 3:24, 6:10, Ec 5:12, Lu 22:46;
Joh 11:13, Ac 13:36, 1Co 11:30, 1Th 4:14
- SLEEPETH**, 1Ki 18:27 peradventure he s., and
Joh 11:11 unto them, Our friend Lazarus s.,
Pr 10:5, Mt 9:24
- SLEPT**, 1Ki 2:10 David s. with his fathers,
Mt 25:5 tarried, they all slumbered and s.
1Co 15:20 the firstfruits of them that s.
Job 3:13; Mt 18:25, 27:52
- SMITE**, Ps 141:5 Let the righteous s. me,
Eze 9:5 after him through the city, and s.,
Mic 5:1 s. the judge of Israel with a rod
Mal 4:6 come and s. the earth with a curse
Re 19:15 with it he should s. the nations;
Ge 8:21; Ex 12:12; 17:9; Nu 14:12; 1Sa
17:46; 2Ki 9:7; Isa 10:24; 11:4; 49:10;
Jer 18:18, 21:6; 43:11; Zec 13:7; 14:12;
Mt 5:39, 24:49; 26:31; Ac 23:3; Re 11:6
- SMOKE**, Ps 68:2 As s. is driven away, so
Isa 34:10 the s. thereof shall go up for ever.
Isa 51:8 heavens shall vanish away like s.,
Re 14:11 s. of their torment ascendeth up
Ex 19:18; Jos 8:21, Ps 18:8; 37:20; Isa
4:5, 6:4; 14:31; Joe 2:30; Re 9:2, 15:8,
18:9, 18; 19:3
- SNARE**, De 7:16 that will be a s. unto thee
Pr 18:7 his lips are the s. of his soul
Pr 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a s.;
Isa 8:14 and for a s. to the inhabitants of
Lu 21:35 as a s. shall it come on all them
Ro 11:9 Let their table be made a s., and
1Ti 6:9 rich, fall into temptation, and a s.
Ex 23:33; 34:12; Jg 2:3; Ps 106:36,
149:3; Isa 29:21; Jer 48:44; 2Ti 2:26
- SNARES**, Jos 23:13 they shall be s. and traps
Ps 11:6 Upon the wicked he shall rain s.,
Ps 38:12 seek after my life lay s. for me
Ps 64:5 they commune of laying s. privily,
2Sa 22:6; Ps 141:9; Pr 13:14; Jer 5:26
- SNOW**, Ps 61:7 and I shall be whiter than s.
Isa 1:18 scarlet, they shall be as white as s.;
Da 7:9 whose garment was white as s.,
Ex 4:6; Job 38:22; Ps 148:8; Pr 25:13;
26:1; 31:21; Isa 55:10; Mt 28:3; Re 1:14
- SOBER (LY)**, Ro 12:3 to think s., according
1Th 5:6 others; but let us watch and be s.
1Pe 5:8 Be s., be vigilant; because your
1Ti 3:2; Tit 2:2, 4, 6, 12; 1Pe 1:13; 4:7.

- SODOM**, Ge 19:24 Then the Lord rained upon S.
Mt 10:15 more tolerable for the land of S.
Re 11:8 city, which spiritually is called S.
Ga 13:13; 18:26, Isa 1:10; 13:19; Zep
2:9; Mt 11:23, 2Pe 2:6; Jude 7
- SOJOURN(ER)**, Ge 23:4 a stranger and a s.
Nu 9:14 if a stranger shall s. among you,
Nu 35:15 cities shall be a refuge, ... for the s
Isa 52:4 into Egypt to s. there; and the
Eze 47:22 strangers that s. among you, which
Ge 12:10, 20:3, 47:4; Le 20:2, 25:40;
Ps 39:12, Isa 23:7; Jer 42:17, Ac 7:6
- SOLDIER**, 2Ti 2:3 hardness, as a good s. of
Joh 19:23, 2Ti 2:4
- SOLOMON**, 1Ch 29:23 S. sat on the throne of
2Ch 3:1 S. began to build the house of the
Mt 12:42 behold, a greater than S. is here
1Ki 3:6, 10, 4:20, 1Ch 22:9, Ne 13:26,
Pr 1:1; Mt 6:29, Ac 7:47
- SON(S)**, Ps 2:12 Kiss the S., lest he be angry,
Isa 9:6 child is born, unto us a s. is given
Joe 2:28 s. and your daughters shall prophesy,
Mt 1:21 shall bring forth a s., and thou
Mt 3:17 This is my beloved s., in whom
Joh 3:16 that he gave his only begotten S.,
Joh 17:1 the hour is come, glorify thy S.,
Ro 8:14 of God, they are the s. of God.
Ge 6:4, Job 1:6, Ps 2:7, Isa 7:14; 14:12,
Da 3:25; Joe 3:8, Mal 3:3, Mt 4:3; Joh
17:12, Ro 8:19, 2Co 6:18, Ga 4:5, 22, 30,
Heb 11:24, 12:7, 8, 1Jo 3:2
- SON OF MAN**, Mt 10:23 till the S. be come
Mt 12:40 so shall the S. be three days.
Mt 24:30 see the S. coming in the clouds
Lu 17:26 It be also in the days of the S.
Re 14:14 like unto the S., having on his
Ps 84, 144:3, 146:3, Mt 8:20; 11:19,
12:8, 13:37, 41, 16:27, 17:22, 25:31; Lu
9:26, 18:8, 22:69, Job 3:13
- SONG**, Ps 98:1 sing unto the Lord a new s.,
Isa 42:10 Sing unto the Lord a new s., and
Re 14:3 no man could learn that s. but the
Ex 15:1, J'g 5:12; Ps 28:7; 33:3; 40:3,
69:30, 118:14, Isa 12:2, 26:1; Eze 33:32,
Re 5:9; 15:3
- SORROW(S)**, Pr 10:22 he addeth no s. with it
Isa 35:10 s. and sighing shall flee away
Isa 53:3 rejected of men; a man of s.,
Mt 24:8 these are the beginning of s.
1Ti 6:10 themselves through with many s.
Ge 3:16, 17, Ps 16:4; 32:10, Ec 7:3,
Isa 13:8, 14:3, 51:11, 65:14, Jer 30:15,
31:12, Joh 16:20, 2Co 7:10, 1Th 4:13,
Re 18:7; 21:4
- SQUL**, Ge 2:7 and man became a living s.
Nu 31:28 one s. of five hundred, both of
Ps 16:10 thou wilt not leave my s. in hell;
Ps 49:15 But God will redeem my s. from the
Ps 89:48 shall he deliver his s. from the
Isa 53:12 hath poured out his s. unto death.
Eze 18:4 the s. that sinneth, it shall die.
Mt 10:28 destroy both s. and body in hell.
Ac 3:23 every s., which will not bear that
Ge 1:20(mar); De 4:9, 6:5; 1Sa 18:1,
Job 12:10(mar), 33:28; Ps 22:29; 23:3,
78:50, 119:175, Isa 63:10, Eze 18:20;
Mt 16:20, 22:37, Mr 14:34; Ac 2:27, 31,
1Co 15:45, Jas 5:20, Re 18:3
- SOULS**, Jos 11:11 smote all the s. that were
Pr 14:25 A true witness delivereth s.:
Jer 2:34 the blood of the s. of the poor
Eze 18:4 Behold, all s. are mine; as the
Re 20:4 the s. of them that were beheaded
Ge 12:5; 46:26; Ps 72:13; 97:10; Eze
22:27; Lu 21:19; Ac 2:41; 27:37; 1Pe
2:25; 8:20, Re 6:9.
- SOW**, Ps 126:5 s. in tears shall reap in joy.
Mic 6:15 Thou shalt s., but thou shalt not
Lu 8:5 A sower went out to s. his seed;
2Pe 2:22 the s. that was washed, to her
Ec 11:4, 6, Jer 31:27; 35:7; Ho 2:23,
10:12; Mt 6:26, 13:3, 27; Lu 19:22
- SOWETH**, Pr 6:19 s. discord among brethren
2Co 9:6 He which s. sparingly shall reap
Ga 6:7 whatsoever a man s., that shall he
Pr 11:18, 16:28, Am 9:13; Mt 13:37
- SPEECH**, Ge 11:1 whole earth of one s.
Ps 19:2 Day unto day uttereth s., and
Joh 8:43 Why do ye not understand my s?
2Co 3:12 we use great plainness of s.,
Col 4:6 Let your s. be alway with grace,
Ge 11:7, Ex 4:10, De 32:2, 1Ki 3:10;
Job 37:19, Ps 17:6, Pr 7:21, Eze 3:6,
Hab 3:2, 1Co 2:1, 4:19, 2Co 7:4, Tit 2:8
- SPIES**, Heb 11:31 Rahab received the s.
Ge 42:14; Jos 6:23, Lu 20:20
- SPIRIT**, Isa 61:1 S. of the Lord God is upon me,
Joe 2:28 pour out my s. upon all flesh,
Mt 26:41 s. is willing, but the flesh is
Joh 4:24 worship him in s. and in truth
Ro 8:16 S. itself beareth witness with our
Eph 6:17 the sword of the S., which is the
2Ti 1:7 hath not given us the s. of fear.
Re 22:17 the S. and the bride say, Come
2Sa 23:2, 2Ki 2:9, 1Ch 10:13, Job 32:8,
18, Ps 32:2, 51:17, Pr 16:18, Ec 3:21,
12:7, Isa 19:14, 29:10, 42:1, Hag 1:14,
Zec 4:6, Mt 3:16, 5:3, Lu 24:39, Joh
16:13, Ac 2:17, Ro 2:29, 1Co 2:10, 3:16,
15:45, 2Co 3:6, 17, 7:1, Ga 5:22, Eph
2:22, Ph'p 1:27, 1Pe 3:18, Re 2:7, 19:2
- SPIRITS**, Le 19:31 that have familiar s.,
1Ti 4:1 giving heed to seducing s., and
1Pe 3:19 preached unto the s. in prison,
1Jo 4:1 try the s. whether they are of God.
Re 16:13 three unclean s. like frogs come
Pr 16:2, Isa 8:19, Heb 12:9, 23, Re 5:6
- SPIRITUAL**, 1Co 2:13 comparing s. things with
1Co 15:44 body. It is raised a s. body
Eph 6:12 against s. wickedness in high
1Pe 2:5 offer up s. sacrifices, acceptable
1Co 3:1, 10:3, 4, 12:1, Ga 6:1, Eph 1:3,
5:10, Col 1:9
- SPIRITUALLY**, Ro 8:6 to be s. minded is life
1Co 2:14 because they are s. discerned
Re 17:8 which s. is called Sodom and Egypt,
- SPOIL(ED)**, Isa 24:3 The land shall be s.,
Isa 53:12 divide the s. with the strong,
Jer 25:36 for the Lord hath s. their pasture
Da 11:33 captivity, and by s. many days
Col 2:8 s. you through philosophy and vain
Ex 12:36, Jos 8:2, J'g 5:30, 2Ch 20:25,
Pr 22:23, Isa 42:24, Jer 51:55; Eze
32:12; 38:12, 39:10; Hab 2:8; Zep 2:9;
Zec 2:8, Mt 12:29, Col 2:15
- SPRING(S)**, Ps 85:11 Truth shall s. out of
Isa 49:10 s. of water shall he guide them
Jer 51:38 up her sea, and make her s. dry
Ps 92:7, Isa 35:7, 41:18, 42:9, 61:11
- SPUE**, Re 3:16 I will s. thee out of my mouth
Le 18:28, 20:22, Jer 25:27
- STAFF**, Ps 23:4 and thy s. they comfort me
Isa 14:6 hath broken the s. of the wicked,
Ex 12:11, Ps 105:16; Isa 9:4, 10:5;
Jer 48:17; Eze 4:16, Zec 11:10.
- STAGGER**, Job 12:25 s. like a drunken man
Ps 107:27 fro, and s. like a drunken man,
Isa 29:9 they s., but not with strong drink.
- STAND**, 2Ch 20:17 s. ye still, and see the
Job 19:25 he shall s. at the latter day
Isa 8:10 speak the word, and it shall not s.:
Isa 14:24 I have purposed, so shall it s.:
Da 2:44 kingdoms, and it shall s. for ever
Da 12:1 at that time shall Michael s. up,
Mal 3:2 and who shall s. when he appeareth?

- Eph 6 11 be able to s. against the wiles
Ex 14 13, De 10 8; Jos 3 8; 20 4; Es
8 11, Ps 1 5; Pr 12 7; Isa 11 10; 28 18;
46 10; Jer 35 19, Da 12 13, Mt 24 15;
Mt 3 24, Ac 10 26, Ro 5 2; Ga 5 1;
Ph'p 1 27; Re 15 2, 20 12
- STANDARD**, Isa 62 10 lift up a s. for the
Jer 4 6 Set up the s. toward Zion: retire,
Jer 50 2 set up a s.; publish, and conceal
Isa 49 22, 59 19, Jer 4 21; 51 12, 27
- STAR**, Nu 24 17 come a S. out of Jacob, and
2Pe 1 19 and the day s. arise in your hearts
1Co 15 41; Re 2 28, 8 10, 9 1, 22 16
- STARS**, Jg 5 20 s. in their courses fought
Job 38 7 When the morning s. sang together,
Isa 14 13 exalt my throne above the s. of
Da 12 3 righteousness, as the s. for ever
Re 12 1 her head a crown of twelve s.:
Ge 22 17, Ps 8 3, 136 9, 147 4, 148 3,
Joe 2 10, Ob 4, 1Co 15 41; Jude 13
- STATUTES**, De 4 40 keep therefore his s.,
Ps 19 8 s. of the Lord are right, rejoicing
Eze 37 24 and observe my s., and do them
Ge 26 5, Ex 18 16; Le 10 11, 18 5,
26 15, Ps 119 12, 16, 155
- STEAL**, Ex 20 15 Thou shalt not s.
Jer 23 30 that s. my words every one from
Mt 6 20 and where thieves do not s.:
Le 19 11, Pr 6 30, 30 9, Jer 7 9; Job
10 10, Eph 4 28
- STEDFAST**, Ps 78 37 they s. in his covenant
1Co 15 58 be ye s., unmovable, always
Heb 3 14 our confidence s. unto the end,
Ps 78 8, Da 6 26, 1Co 7 37, 2Co 1 7,
Heb 2 2, 6 19, 1Pe 5 9
- STEPS**, Ps 119 133 Order my s. in thy word
Jer 10 23 man that walketh to direct his s.
1Pe 2 21 that ye should follow his s.:
2Sa 22 37, Job 11 16, 23 11, 31 4; Ps
37 23, 31, 44 18, 57 6, 73 2, 85 13
- STEWARDS**, 1Co 4 1, 2, 1Pe 4 10
- STONE(S)**, Ps 118 22 s. which the builders
Isa 8 14 a s. of stumbling, and for a rock
Isa 28 16 a tried s., a precious corner s.,
Isa 62 10 up the highway, gather out the s.,
Da 2 31 a s. was cut out without hands,
Lu 19 40 the s. would immediately cry out
1Pe 2 5 lively s., are built up a spiritual
Ge 28 12, Ex 24 12, Jos 4 5, 9 21; 21 27,
Isa 17 40; 1Ki 6 7, Job 38 6, Ps 91 12;
Isa 60 17, Jer 3 9, Eze 28 14, Da 2 45,
Mic 1 6, Zec 3 9, 7 12, Mt 21 42, 44,
Job 1 42, Ac 4 11, 1Co 3 12, 2Co 3 3,
Eph 2 20, 1Pe 2 4, 6, 7, Re 2 17
- STRAIT**, Mt 7 13 Enter . . at the s. gate
1Ch 21 13, Job 36 16, Isa 49 20, Ph'p 1 23
- STRANGE ACT**, Isa 28 21 pass his act, his s.
- STRANGE WORK**, Isa 28 21 do his work, his s.;
- STRANGER(S)**, 1Ki 8 41 concerning a s. that
Ps 18 44 s. shall submit themselves unto
Ps 69 8 I am a s. unto my brethren, and
Isa 14 1 the s. shall be joined with them,
Isa 56 6 Also the sons of the s., that join
Eze 47 22 to the s. that sojourn among you,
Heb 11 13 confessed that they were s. and
Ge 15 13 28 4; Ex 2 22; 12 48; 20 10;
Nu 9 11, 35 15, Job 19 15; Ps 59 12,
94 6, 119 19; 146 9, Jer 7 8, Eze 16 32,
Ob 12, Mai 3 5, Mt 25 35, 43; Joh 10 5;
Eph 2 12, 19.
- STREET(S)**, Pr 1 20 her voice in the s.;
Isa 42 2 his voice to be heard in the s.
Eze 7 19 shall cast their silver in the s.,
Re 11 8 dead bodies shall lie in the s.
Ge 19 2; Jos 2 19; Eze 11 6; 16 31, 28 23;
Da 9 25; Na 2 4; Mt 12 19; Lu 14 21
- STRENGTH**, Isa 15 29 s. of Israel will not
- 2Ki 19 3 there is not s. to bring forth
Ps 18 2 God, my s., in whom I will trust.
Ps 110 2 send the rod of thy s. out of Zion
Isa 28 6 s. to them that turn the battle
Isa 40 31 the Lord shall renew their s.,
Ex 15 2, Jg 5 21; 16 17; Isa 2 9, Ps
8 2, 21 13, 27 1; 28 8; 29 11; 46 1,
86 16, Isa 12 2, 23 4; 26 4, 30 15, 52 1;
63 1, Da 11 31; Joe 3 16, Mic 5 4, Hag
2 22, Mt 12 30; 2Co 12 9, Re 12 10, 17 13
- STRIFE**, Ph'p 2 3 nothing be done through s.
Ps 31 20, 80 6; Pr 16 28, 22 10, 28 25,
Jer 15 10, Ro 13 13, 1Co 3 3, Ph'p 1 15,
1Ti 6 4, Heb 6 16, Jas 3 16
- STRIVE**, Ge 6 3 shall not always s. with man,
Lu 13 24 S. to enter in at the strait gate
2Ti 2 24 servant of the Lord must not s.,
De 33 8, Ps 35 1, Isa 41 11; Mt 12 19,
2Ti 2 5, 14
- STRONG**, Ex 13 9 with a s. hand hath the Lord
Jos 1 7 be thou s. and very courageous
2Sa 22 18 for they were too s. for me
Pr 18 10 The name of the Lord is a s. tower,
Eze 3 8 thy face s. against their faces,
Joe 3 10 spears: let the weak say, I am s.
2Co 10 4 to the pulling down of s. holds,
Eph 6 10 s. in the Lord, and in the power
Ge 49 14; De 31 6, 1Ki 8 42, 2Ch 16 9,
27 7, Ne 1 10, Ps 24 8, 80 17, Isa 26 1,
28 2, 40 10, Jer 50 34, Da 11 32, Mic
4 3, 8; Zec 8 13, 22, 9 12, Mt 12 29
Ro 4 20, 15 1, 1Co 13 13, 2Co 12 10
2Th 2 11, Heb 5 12, 6 18, Re 18 8
- STUBBLE**, Isa 47 14 they shall be as s.
Mal 4 1 all that do wickedly, shall be s.
1Co 3 12 precious stones, wood, hay, s.,
Job 21 18, Ps 83 13, Isa 5 24, Joe 2 5,
Ob 18, Na 1 10
- STUDIETH**, Pr 15 28 righteous s. to answer
Pr 24 2 For their heart s. destruction.
- STUDY**, 1Th 4 11 s. to be quiet and to do
2Ti 2 15 S. to shew thyself approved unto
- STUMBLE(D)**, Pr 3 23 thy foot shall not s.
Isa 59 10 s. at noonday as in the night
Jer 20 11 therefore my persecutors shall s.,
Pr 4 12, 19, Isa 5 27, 8 15, 28 7, 63 13,
Jer 31 9, 46 6, 50 32, Na 3 3, 1Pe 2 8
- STUMBLING**, Isa 8 14 for a stone of s., and for a
Isa 57 14, 1Pe 2 8, 1Jo 2 10
- STUMBLINGSTONE**, Ro 9 33 I lay in Sion a s.
SUBDUED, Ge 1 28 replenish the earth, and s.
Isa 45 1 holden, to s. nations before him,
Ph'p 3 21 to s. all things unto himself
1Ch 17 10, Ps 47 3, Mic 7 19, Zec 9 15
- SUBJECT**, Ro 13 1 s. unto the higher powers
1Co 15 28 Son also himself be s. unto him
Heb 2 15 all their lifetime s. to bondage
1Pe 3 22 and powers being made s. unto him
Lu 2 51; 10 20 Ro 8 7, Eph 5 24, Col
2 20, Tit 3 1, Jas 5 17, 1Pe 5 5
- SUDDEN**, Pr 3 25 Be not afraid of s. fear,
1Th 5 3 s. destruction cometh upon them.
- SUFFER**, Ps 55 22 never s. the righteous to
Pr 10 3 not s. the righteous to tamish
Ac 5 11 counted worthy to s. shame for his
1Co 12 26 one member s., all the members s.
2Ti 2 12 If we s., we shall also reign with
2Ti 3 12 live godly in Christ Jesus shall s.
1Pe 3 14 if ye s. for righteousness' sake,
Ex 12 23; 22 18, Ps 9 13, 16 10; 121 3,
Mt 16 21, Ac 5 41; 26 23, Ro 8 17;
1Co 3 15; 10 13; Ph'p 1 29, 1Ti 2 12,
2Ti 1 12, Heb 11 25, 1Pe 2 20, Re 2 10
- SUFFERED**, Ph'p 3 8 s. the loss of all things,
Heb 5 8 obedience by the things which he s.:
1Pe 2 21 Christ also s. for us, leaving us
De 8 3, Jg 3 28; Job 31 30; Ps 103 14;

Lu 12:39; 24:26; Ac 14:16; Heb 2:18; 9:26; 1Pe 3:18; 4:1; 5:10.
SUFFERING, Heb 2:9 for the s. of death, Jas 5:10 prophets... for an example of s. 1Pe 2:19; Jude 7
SUFFERINGS, Ro 8:18 s. of this present time 2Co 1:7 as ye are partakers of the s., so Col 1:24 rejoice in my s. for you, and all Ph'p 3:10; Heb 2:10; 1Pe 1:11; 4:13.
SUMMER, Ge 8:22 heat, and s. and winter, Jer 8:20 s. is ended, and we are not saved M't 24:32 leaves, ye know that s. is nigh. Ps 74:17, Pr 10:5, 30:25, Zec 14:8
SUN, Jos 10:12 S., stand thou still upon Isa 49:10 shall the heat nor s. smite them Joe 2:10 s. and the moon shall be dark, Mal 4:2 the S. of righteousness arise with Mt 13:43 righteous shine forth as the s. 2Ki 23:5, Ps 19:4; 72:5, 84:11, 89:36, Ec 1:9, Isa 30:26, 41:25, 60:19, 20, Eze 8:16; Hab 3:11, M't 17:2; Lu 21:25; Ac 2:20; Eph 4:26, Re 7:16, 12:1, 21:23, 22:5.
SUPERSTITIOUS(ON), Ac 17:22; 25:19
SUPPER, Re 19:9 marriage s. of the Lamb Re 19:17 unto the s. of the great God, Lu 14:16, 24, 22:20, 1Co 11:20
SUPREME, 1Pe 2:13 it be to the king, as s;
SURE, Ps 19:7 testimony of the Lord is s., Da 2:45 and the interpretation thereof s. 2Pe 1:10 make your calling and election s.: 2Pe 1:19 also a more s. word of prophecy, Ps 93:5, 111:7, Pr 11:18, Isa 28:16, 32:18, 33:16, 55:3, 2Ti 2:19, Heb 6:19
SWEAR, Isa 45:23 bow, every tongue shall s. M't 5:34 S. not at all, neither by heaven, Heb 6:13 because he could s. by no greater, Ex 6:8, Le 19:12, Nu 30:2, Jos 2:20, 1Sa 20:17, Isa 65:16, Jer 7:9; Am 8:14
SWORD, Isa 17:47 Lord saveth not with s. Isa 2:4 nation shall not lift up s. against Eze 33:6 if the watchman see the s. come, Eph 6:17 s. of the Spirit, which is the Heb 4:12 sharper than any two edged s., Re 19:15 out of his mouth goeth a sharp s. Jos 10:11, Jg 4:16, Ps 149:6, Isa 34:5, 66:16, Jer 14:15, 47:6, Eze 11:21, Da 11:38; Zec 13:7, M't 10:34, 26:52, Lu 21:24; Ro 13:4, Heb 11:37, Re 1:16
SWORDS, Joe 3:10 Beat plowshares into s., Mic 4:3 beat their s. into plowshares, and Isa 13:19; Ps 55:21, 59:7, Pr 30:14, Isa 2:4, Eze 30:11
SWORN, Ps 24:4 vanity, nor s. deceitfully Ps 119:106 I have s., and I will perform Isa 14:24 The Lord of hosts hath s., saying, Isa 45:23 I have s. by myself, the word is Ge 22:16, Le 6:5; De 7:8, Jos 9:18, Ps 89:35, Ac 2:30
SYRIA, 2Ki 5:1, 13:3, 2Ch 10:7; 18:10, Isa 7:8, 17:3.

T

TABERNACLE, Ps 15:1 who. abide in thy t.? Eze 37:27 My t. also shall be with them, Heb 9:11 perfect t., not made with hands, Re 21:3 the t. of God is with men, and he Ps 27:5, 6; 61:4, 76:2; 78:60; Pr 14:11, Isa 4:6; 16:5, Am 9:11, Ac 7:44; 15:16; 2Co 5:1, Heb 9:2, Re 13:6, 15:5
TABERNACLES, De 16:13 observe the feast of t. Ps 43:3 let them lead me; to thy t. Ps 84:1 How amiable are thy t., O Lord of Da 11:45 he shall plant the t. of his De 16:16; 31:10; Eze 3:4; Ps 118:15; 132:7; Zec 14:16; Mal 2:12, Joh 7:2
TABLE, Ps 23:5 Thou preparest a t. before Isa 21:5 Prepare the t., watch in the Da 11:27 they shall speak lies at one t.,

Mal 1:7 The t. of the Lord is contemptible Lu 22:30 may eat and drink at my t. in my 1Co 10:21 cannot be partakers of ... Lord's t., Ps 69:22, 78:19, 128:3; Pr 3:3; Isa 65:11; Mal 1:12, Ro 11:9
TABLES, Ex 34:28 he wrote upon the t. the Isa 28:8 For all t. are full of vomit and Hab 2:2 vision, and make it plain upon t., 2Co 3:3 stone, but in fleshy t. of the heart Ex 32:16, 34:1; M't 21:12; Heb 9:4
TABOR, Jg 4:14 went down from mount T., Jg 4:6, 12
TALEBEARER, Le 19:16 shalt not go.. as a t. Pr 11:13, 18:8, 20:19, 26:20, 22
TALENT(S), Mt 25:15, 28; Re 16:21
TARTAROS. See HELL
TAUGHT, Isa 29:13 t. by the precept of men Isa 40:13 being his counsellor hath t. him? Isa 54:13 all thy children shall be t. of Joh 8:28 as my Father hath t. me, I speak Ac 20:20 t. you publicly, and from house De 4:5, Ps 71:17, 119:171; Pr 4:4, 11, Jer 28:16, 32:33, Zec 13:5; M't 7:29, Joh 6:45, Ac 4:2; 11:26, Ga 6:6; 1Jo 2:27
TEACH, De 6:7 t. them unto thy children, Ps 25:12 t. in the way that he shall choose Ps 45:4 right hand shall t. thee terrible Jer 31:34 t. no more every man his neighbour, Mic 3:11 priests thereof t. for him, and Joh 14:26 the Comforter, shall t. you all Ex 4:12, De 4:9, Job 21:22; Ps 32:8, 143:10, Isa 28:9, Mic 4:2, Hab 2:19, M't 5:19, 28:19, Lu 12:12; Ac 4:18, 5:42, 16:21, 1Ti 2:12, 3:2, 6:3, 2Ti 2:2; Heb 5:12, 1Jo 2:27, Re 2:20
TEACHER(S), Ps 119:99 than all my t. Isa 30:20 not thy t. be removed into a 2Ti 4:3 shall they heap to themselves t., Heb 5:12 for the time ye ought to be t., Isa 43:27, Hab 2:18, 2Ti 1:11, 2Pe 2:1
TEACHING, Jer 32:33 rising up early and t. M't 15:9 t. for doctrines the commandment's M'r 6:6 went round about the villages t. Tit 1:11 t. things for filthy lucre's sake M't 21:23, Ac 5:25, 18:11, 28:31; Col 1:28, 3:16
TEARS, Ps 126:5 sow in t. shall reap in joy Re 21:4 God shall wipe away all t. from Ps 116:8, Isa 25:8, Jer 31:16, Heb 5:7, 12:17, Re 7:17
TEMPLE, Ps 29:9 in his t. doth every one Hab 2:20 the Lord is in his holy t. let Zec 6:12 The BRANCH shall build the t. Mal 3:1 shall suddenly come to his t. 1Co 3:16 ye not that ye are the t. of God 2Co 6:16 hath the t. of God with idols? Re 3:12 make a pillar in the t. of my God Eze 4:1, Ps 114:27, 138:2, Isa 61:6, 66:6, Jer 7:4; 50:28, M't 21:12; Joh 2:19, Eph 2:21, 2Th 2:4, Re 7:15, 11:19, 15:8, 18:17, 21:22
TEMPLES, Ac 7:48 dwelleth not in t. made Jg 4:21, Ac 17:24
TEMPT(ED), Mt 4:7 shalt not t. the Lord 1Co 10:13 not suffer you to be t. above Heb 4:15 was in all points t. like as we are, Jas 1:11 say when he is t., I am t. of God De 6:16, Ps 95:9, 106:14; Mal 3:15, 1Co 10:9, Heb 2:18, 11:37
TEMPTATION, M't 26:41 enter not into t., 1Co 10:13 no t. taken you but such as is 1Ti 6:9 they that will be rich, fall into t., Jas 1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth t. Ps 95:8; Mt 6:13, Lu 4:13, 8:13, Ga 4:14, Re 3:10
TEMPTATIONS, 2Pe 2:9 the godly out of t., De 7:19, Lu 22:28, 1a 1:2

TEN, Ex 34 28 covenant, the t. commandments
 Zec 8 23 t. men shall take hold, out of all
 Re 2:10 ye shall have tribulation t. days:
 Ge 18:32; 2Ki 20:11; Es 9 14; Job 19:3;
 Ps 33 2, 91 7, Mt 25:1, 28, Re 13 1; 17:16
TENT(S), Isa 54:3 Enlarge the place of thy t.,
 Jer 35:7 all your days ye shall dwell in t.,
 Jg 5 24, 2Sa 7 6; Ps 78 60, Isa 40:22
TERRIBLE, De 10:17 God, a mighty, and a t.,
 Ps 45 4 hand shall teach thee t. things
 Joe 2:11 day of the Lord is great and very t.;
 Ex 31 10, De 7 21; 2Sa 7:23; Ne 1:5;
 Isa 13 11, Jer 15 21, Da 2 31, Joe 2 31;
 Hab 1 7, Zep 2 11, Heb 12 21.
TERROR(S), Jos 2:9 your t. is fallen upon us,
 Ps 91 5 not be afraid for the t. by night,
 Ro 13 3 rulers are not a t. to good works,
 1Pe 3:14 be not afraid of their t., neither be
 Ge 35 5; De 4 34, Job 6 4; 24 17; 31 23,
 Ps 55 4, 73:19, 88 15, Jer 15 8, 17:17,
 32 21, Eze 21 12, 20 21, 28:19, 2Co 5 11
TESTAMENT, Mt 26 28 blood of the new t.,
 1Co 11 25 cup is the new t. in my blood
 Heb 9:15 he is the mediator of the new t.,
 Re 11 19 in his temple the ark of his t.,
 Lu 22 20, 2Co 3 6, 14; Heb 7 22, 9:17
TESTATOR, Heb 9 16, 17
TESTIFIED, 2Ki 17 13 Lord t. against Israel,
 1Ti 2 6 ransom for all, to be t. in due
 1Pe 1 11 it t. beforehand the sufferings
 De 19:18; 2Sa 1 16; Joh 4:44; Ac 8:25,
 18 5, 23 11, 28 23, 1Co 15:15, Heb 2 6,
 1Jo 5 9, 3Jo 3
TESTIFY, De 32:46 words which I t. among
 Mic 6 3 I wearied thee? t. against me
 Joh 5 39 they are they which t. of me
 De 8 19; Isa 59 12, Ho 5 5; Lu 16 28;
 Joh 2 25; 3 11, 15:26, 1Jo 4:14, Re 22 16
TESTIFYING, Ac 20:21; Heb 11 4; 1Pe 5:12
TESTIMONIES, Ps 25 10 such as keep his t.
 Ps 119 99 for thy t. are my meditation
 Ps 119 157 yet do I not decline from thy t.
 Da 8 17, Ps 119:2, 46, 111, 125, 146, 167
TESTIMONY, Ps 19:7 t. of the Lord is sure,
 Isa 8 20 To the law and to the t.: if they
 Mt 10 18 my sake, for a t. against them
 2Ti 1 8 Be not ashamed of the t. of our
 Re 12 17 and have the t. of Jesus Christ
 Ex 31 18, Ps 78 5, Isa 8:16; M'r 6:11
 13 9, Joh 5 34, 8 17, Ac 14 3; Heb 3 5,
 11:5, Ro 1:9, 19:10
THANKS(GIVING), Ps 6:5 grave give thee t?
 Ps 26 7 may publish with the voice of t.,
 Ps 95 2 come before his presence with t.,
 1Co 15 57 t. be to God which giveth us the
 Heb 13 15 of our lips, giving t. to his name
 1Ch 16 34, Ps 50 14, 92:1; 140:13; Isa
 51 3; Jon 2 9; Mt 26 27, Lu 23 19,
 Eph 5 20 Ph'p 4 6, Re 7:12 11 17
THEOCRACY (theos, God, and kratos, dominion),
 1Pe 4:11, 5 10, 11, Jude 25, Re 1:5, 6,
 5 13
THIEF, Ex 22 2 t. be found breaking up, and
 1Th 5 2 day of the Lord so cometh as a t.,
 De 24 7, Ps 50 18, Pr 6:30, Joe 2 9, Mt
 24 43, 26 55, Joh 10 10, 1Th 5 4; 1Pe
 4 15, 2Pe 3 10, Re 3 3; 18:15
THIEVES, Isa 1:23 and companions of t.
 Mt 6 20 where t. do not break through nor
 Mt 21 13 but ye have made it a den of t.
 Mt 27 38; Lu 10:36; Joh 10:8; 1Co 6:10
THINK, Eze 38:10 shalt t. an evil thought:
 Da 7:25 and t. to change times and laws
 Mt 24:44 in such an hour as ye t. not, the
 Ro 12:3 not to t. of himself more highly
 Lu 12:40, Joh 5:39; 16:2, 1Co 4:6; 2Co
 12 6; Ga 6:3; Ph'p 4:8; Jas 1:7, 1Pe 4:12

THIRST, Isa 49:10 shall not hunger nor t.,
 Am 8:11 famine of bread, nor a t. for water,
 Mt 5:6 hunger and t. after righteousness:
 Joh 7:37 If any man t., let him come unto
 Ex 17:3, Ps 69:21, Isa 41:17; Joh 4:14;
 6:35; Re 7:16
THIRSTETH, Isa 55:1 Ho, every one that t.,
 Ps 42:2; 63:1; 143 6
THIRSTY, Isa 65:13 drink, but ye shall be t.,
 Jg 4:19, Ps 63:1, Pr 25:21; Isa 29:8;
 35:7, 44 3; Mt 25:35, 42
THORN(S), Mt 7:16 men gather grapes of t.,
 Mt 13:22 received seed among the t., is he
 Ge 3 18; Nu 38 55; Isa 32:13; 55:13;
 Jer 12:13; Eze 28:24; Mic 7:4; Na 1:10,
 Mt 27:29; 2Co 12:7; Heb 6 8
THOUGHT(S), Job 42:2 no t. can be withholden
 Ps 10:4 God is not in all his t.
 Ps 146 4 In that very day his t. perish
 Isa 14 24 as I have t., so shall it come to
 Isa 55:8 For my t. are not your t., neither
 2Co 10 5 every t. to the obedience of Christ;
 Heb 4:12 discerners of the t. and intents of
 Ge 6:5, Jg 5:15, Ps 49:11, 92:5; 119:113;
 139:28; Pr 15 26; Eze 38:10, Mic 4:12,
 Mal 3:16, Mt 6 25, 34; M'r 13 11
THOUSAND, De 7 9 to a t. generations;
 Ps 50:10 and the cattle upon a t. hills
 Re 14 1 him an hundred forty and four t.,
 De 32 30; Job 38 23; Ps 84:10; 91:7,
 105 8, Ec 7:28; Isa 30:17; 60:22; Ro
 11:4, Re 7 4; 14 3
THOUSAND YEARS, Ps 90:4 a t. in thy sight
 2Pe 3:8 one day is with the Lord as a t.,
 Re 20 2 and Satan, and bound him a t.,
 Re 20 4 lived and reigned with Christ a t.
THRESH, Mic 4:13 Arise, and t., O daughter
 Isa 41 15, Jer 51:33; Hab 3:12
THRONE, Isa 9:7 upon the t. of David, and
 Isa 14 18 exalt my t. above the stars of
 Isa 66 1 heaven is my t., and the earth
 Re 3 21 I grant to sit with me in my t.,
 Re 7:9 stood before the t., and before the
 1Ch 29 23, Ps 11:4; 45:6, 89:14; 94:20,
 103:19, 132:11; Jer 3 17, Eze 43:7; Da
 7 9, Hag 2:22, Mt 19:28; 25 31; Ac 2:30,
 7 49; Heb 4:16; 12 2, Re 12 5; 14:3; 22:1
THRONES, Ps 122 5; Isa 14 9; Eze 26:16,
 Da 7 9, Mt 19 28; Col 1:16; Re 20:4
THUNDER, Ex 9:23 Lord sent t. and hail, and
 Job 40:9 thou t. with a voice like him?
 Re 6 1 heard, as it were the noise of t.,
 18a 2:10; 7:10, Ps 77:18, 81:7, 104:7
TIDINGS, Isa 52:7 that bringeth good t.,
 Isa 61:1 appointed me to preach good t. unto
 Da 11 44 t. out of the east and out of the
 Lu 2:10 I bring you good t. of great joy,
 Lu 8 1 preaching and showing the glad t. of
 Ps 112:7, Isa 40:9, Lu 1:19; Ro 10:15
TIME, Job 14 13 appoint me a set t., and
 Da 11 27 end shall t. at the t. appointed
 Da 12 4 seal the book, even to the t. of
 Hab 2 3 vision is yet for an appointed t.,
 Eph 5:16 Redeeming the t. because the days
 Ps 27:5; 102:13; Ec 3:1; Da 7:25; 11:40;
 Mic 6 3, Ac 1 6; Ro 8:18; 1Co 4:5; Ga
 4:4; 1Ti 2:6, 1Pe 4:17; 5:6; 1Jo 2:18;
 Jude 18; Re 10:6; 11:18; 12 12, 14
TIMES, Le 26:18 punish you seven t. more
 Da 7:25 and think to change t. and laws:
 Ac 3:19 t. of refreshing shall come from
 1Th 5:1 But of the t. and the seasons,
 1Ti 4:1 in the latter t. some shall depart
 2Ti 3:1 last days perilous t. shall come
 Le 19:28; Jos 8:4; Job 24:1; Ps 9:9; 12:6,
 Pr 17:17, 24:16, Da 4:16; Ac 3:21; 17:30;
 Ga 4:10; Eph 1:10; Tit 1:3; 1Pe 1:20.

TITHES, Mal 3:10 t. into the storehouse,
Nu 18:26; Mal 3:3; Heb 7:6
TITLE(S), Job 32:21 neither flattering t.
Joh 19:19 And Pilate wrote a t., and put
TQ AND FRO, 2Ch 16:9 eyes of the Lord run t.
Ps 107:27 They reel t., and stagger like a
Da 12:4 many shall run t., and knowledge
Joa 2:9 They shall run t. in the city; they
Am 8:12 run t. to seek the word of the Lord,
Job 1:7; 2:2; Isa 24:20; 33:4, Jer 5:1,
Zec 1:10, 4:10, Eph 4:14
TOMB(S), Mt 23:29 ye build the t. of the
Job 21:32; Mt 27:60; M'r 6:29
TONGUE, Ps 39:1 that I sin not with my t.:
Pr 6:17 A proud look, a lying t., and hands
Isa 54:17 every t. that shall rise against
Zec 14:12 their t. shall consume away in
Ph'p 2:11 every t. should confess that
De 28:49, 2Sa 23:2, Ps 59, 35:28, 45:1;
Pr 28:23, Isa 35:6, Jer 18:18, Ac 2:8,
Ro 14:11; Jas 3:5, Re 5:9
TONGUES, Ps 31:20 from the strife of t.
Ac 2:3 cloven t., like as of fire, and it
1Co 13:8 there be t., they shall cease,
Re 7:9 people, and t., stood before the
Ps 55:9, 140:3, Isa 66:18, Jer 9:3, 23:31;
1Co 14:22, Re 10:11
TORMENT, Mt 8:29; Lu 18:28, 1Jo 4:18;
Re 9:5; 14:11; 18:7, 10, 15
TORMENTED, Heb 11:37 destitute, afflicted, t.,
Lu 16:25, Re 9:5, 11:10, 14:10; 20:10
TOUCH, Job 2:5 t. his bone and his flesh.
Ps 105:15 T. not mine anointed, and do my
Isa 52:11 from thence, t. no unclean thing,
Ge 3:3, Job 1:11, Ps 114:5, Jer 12:14;
Lu 11:46; 1Co 7:1, 2Co 8:17
TOWER, Ge 11:4 us build us a city, and a t.
Ps 18:2 of my salvation, and my high t.
Pr 18:10 name of the Lord is a strong t.,
2Ki 9:17, 2Ch 20:24; Ps 61:3; Jer 6:27,
Mic 4:8, Hab 2:1
TRADITION, Mt 15:3 transgress by your t.:
Col 2:8 after the t. of men, after the
Mt 15:6, M'r 7:3; 2Th 3:6, 1Pe 1:18
TRADITIONS, Ga 1:14 zealous of the t. of
1Co 11:2 (mar), 2Th 2:15
TRANSFIGURED, Mt 17:2, M'r 9:2
TRANSFORMED, 2Co 11:14 Satan himself is t.
Ro 12:2, 2Co 11:15
TRANSGRESS, Ne 1:8 If ye t., I will scatter
Mt 15:3 t. the commandment of God by your
Nu 14:41, 1Sa 2:24, 2Ch 24:20, Ps 17:3,
25:3; 28:21; Jer 2:20, Eze 20:38, Ro 2:27
TRANSGRESSED 1Sa 15:24 t. because I
Isa 24:5 t. the laws, changed the ordinance,
Jos 7:11, 23:16; 1Ch 5:25, Isa 43:27,
66:24, Jer 2:8, Zep 3:11
TRANSGRESSION, Isa 24:20 t. shall be heavy
Isa 53:8 for the t. of my people was he
Isa 58:1 shew my people their t., and the
Mic 7:18 passeth by the t. of the remnant
Ex 34:7, 1Ch 10:13, Eze 9:4, Job 7:21,
Ps 19:13, 32:1, 36:1, 107:17, Pr 12:13,
29:16, Isa 59:20, Eze 33:12, Da 8:13,
9:24; Mic 1:5, 3:8, 6:7; 7:18, Ac 1:25;
Ro 4:15; 5:14; 1Ti 2:14, Heb 2:2
TRANSGRESSION OF DESOLATION, Da 8:18
TRANSGRESSIONS, Ps 82:5 will confess my t.
Isa 44:22 I have blotted out, thy t., and,
Eze 18:28 turneth away from all his t. that
Ga 3:19 added because of t., till the
Ex 23:21; Le 16:16, Jos 24:10; Ps 5:10,
89:8; 51:3, Isa 43:25; 63:5; Heb 9:15
TRANSGRESSORS, Pr 2:22 t. shall be rooted out
Pr 11:3 perverseness of t. shall destroy
Isa 58:12 he was numbered with the t.;
Ps 37:38, 51:13, 59:5; 119:158; Isa 1:28,

Da 8:23; M'r 15:28
TRANSLATED, Col 1:13 t. us into the kingdom
Heb 11:5 By faith Enoch was t. that he
TRAVAIL(ED), Isa 54:1 thou that didst not t.
Isa 66:7 Before she t., she brought forth;
Jer 30:6 every man.. as a woman in t., and
1Th 5:3 sudden destruction cometh.. as t.
Ps 48:6; Isa 23:4; 63:11, Jer 6:24;
Mic 4:10; Joh 16:21; Ga 4:19
TREAD, Isa 63:8 t. them in mine anger, and
Jer 25:30 t. the grapes, against all the
Mal 4:3 ye shall t. down the wicked; for
Re 11:2 holy city shall they t. under foot
Jos 1:3, Job 40:12, Ps 60:12; Isa 10:6,
26:6; Da 7:23, Mic 1:3; 5:5; Zec 10:5
TREASURE, Ex 19:5 ye shall be a peculiar t.
Mt 6:21 where your t. is, there will your
Mt 13:44 heaven is like unto t. hid in a
Jas 5:3 heaped t. together for the last
De 28:12, 1Ch 29:8, Ps 135:4; Pr 15:6;
Isa 33:6, Mal 3:17 (mar); Mt 12:35,
19:21, 2Co 4:7
TREASURES, Pr 2:4 searchest for her as t.,
Mt 6:20 lay up for yourselves t. in heaven,
Job 38:22, Pr 10:2; Da 11:43, Mic 6:10
Col 2:3, Heb 11:26
TREE, Ps 92:12 flourish like the palm t.,
Mic 4:4 under his vine and under his fig t.,
Mt 3:10 every t. which bringeth not fruit,
Ac 5:30 whom ye slew and hanged on a t.
Re 2:7 will I give to eat of the t. of life,
Ge 2:17, De 21:22, Jos 8:29, Jg 9:8,
Job 14:7; Ps 1:3; 37:35, Isa 55:13, Jer
10:3, Eze 17:24, 34:27, Da 4:14; Mt
7:19, 24:32, Lu 6:44; Ro 11:17, Ga 3:13,
Re 22:2, 14
TREES, Jg 9:8 The t. went forth to anoint
Isa 61:3 t. of righteousness, the planting
Eze 47:7 were very many t. on the one side
Re 11:4 These are the two olive t., and
2Sa 5:24, Ps 96:12, Isa 44:8, 55:12,
Eze 17:24, 31:8, 41:20, Zec 4:11, Mt
3:10; Jude 12, Ro 7:3; 8:7
TRIAL, Heb 11:36 t. of cruel mockings and
1Pe 4:12 the fiery t. which is to try you,
2Co 8:2, 1Pe 1:7
TRIBES, Isa 49:6 to raise up the t. of Jacob,
Mt 19:28 judging the twelve t. of Israel
Ge 49:28; Ex 28:21, De 12:5, 16:18, 18:5,
Jos 4:5, 1Sa 15:17, Ps 78:55, 122:4,
Isa 63:17, Mt 24:30, Re 7:4; 21:12
TRIBULATION, Mt 24:21 then shall be great t.,
Joh 16:33 In the world ye shall have t.
Ac 14:22 through much t. enter into the
2Co 1:4 Who comforteth us in all our t.,
Re 7:14 they which came out of great t.,
Mt 13:21, Ro 5:3, 8:35, 2Th 1:6, Re 2:22
TRIBULATIONS, 1Sa 10:19, Ro 5:3; 2Th 1:4
TRIBUTE, Nu 31:28 levy a t. unto the Lord
Mt 22:17 Is it lawful to give t. unto Caesar,
Lu 23:2 forbidding to give t. to Caesar,
Eze 6:8, 7:24; Mt 17:24; Ro 13:6, 7
TRIED, 2Sa 22:31 word of the Lord is t.
Isa 28:16 a t. stone, a precious corner
Da 12:10 purified, and made white, and t.;
Re 2:10 into prison, that ye may be t.;
Job 23:10, 34:86, Ps 12:6, 17:3, 66:10,
Jer 12:3, Zec 13:9, Heb 11:17; Jas 1:12;
1Pe 1:7, Re 2:2, 3:18
TRIST, 1Ch 29:17 that thou t. the heart,
Jer 11:20, 20:12
TRIETH, Ps 11:5 The Lord t. the righteous
1Th 2:4 pleasing men, but God, which t.
Job 34:3, Ps 7:9, Pr 17:3
TRIUMPH, Ps 41:11 mine enemy doth not t. over
Ps 25:2; 47:1, 92:4, 106:47; 2Co 2:14
TRODDEN, Isa 63:3 t. the winepress alone;

Eze 34:19 which ye have t. with your feet;
 Lu 21:24 Jerusalem shall be t. down of the
 J'g 5:21; Ps 119:118; Isa 18:2; 25:10,
 Da 8:13; Mic 7:10; Heb 10:29; Re 14:20.
TROUBLE, Ps 27:5 time of t. he shall hide
 Ps 48:1 strength, a very present help in t.
 Isa 65:23 in vain, nor bring forth for t.:
 Jer 8:15 a time of health, and behold t.:
 Jer 30:7 it is even the time of Jacob's t.:
 Da 11:44 tidings .. out of the north shall t.
 Da 12:1 time of t., such as never was since
 Job 14:1; 38:23; Ps 3:1; 9:9, 41:1; 91:15,
 107:6, 138:7; Isa 22:5, Jer 2:27, 14:19,
 51:2, Hab 3:16, Zep 1:15, Ac 16:20,
 2Co 1:4; 2Th 1:6; Heb 12:15.
TRUE, Pr 14:25 t. witness delivereth souls:
 Jer 10:10 But the Lord is the t. God, he is
 Ro 3:4 let God be t., but every man a liar,
 Re 3:14 the faithful and t. witness, the
 Ps 19:9; 119:160, Eze 18:8; Lu 10:11,
 Joh 1:9, 3:33; 15:1, 17:3, 19:35; 2Co
 6:8, Heb 9:24; Re 15:3; 19:11.
TRUMP(ET), Isa 58:1 up thy voice like a t.,
 Joe 2:1 "low ye the t. in Zion, and sound
 1Co 15:52 twinkling of an eye, at the last t.:
 Le 25:9, Jos 6:5; J'g 3:27; 7:18, Ne
 4:20, Ps 150:3, Isa 18:3, 27:13, Eze 33:3,
 Zep 1:10, Mt 6:2; 24:31, 1Co 14:8, 1Th
 4:16, Heb 12:19.
TRUST, Ps 56:11 In God have I put my t.:
 Pr 3:5 T. in the Lord with all thine heart,
 Isa 31:1 and t. in chariots, because they
 Isa 51:5 and on mine arm shall they t.
 Mt 12:21 in his name shall the Gentiles t.:
 Ru 2:12, 2Sa 22:31, Job 13:15; Ps 2:12,
 18:2, 49:6, 91:4, 118:8, 146:3, Pr 29:25,
 Isa 12:2, 26:4, 30:2, Jer 7:4; 46:25, Mr
 10:24, Ro 15:12, 1Ti 4:10; 6:17.
TRUTH, Ps 43:3 O send out thy t. let
 Isa 43:9 or let them hear, and say, It is t.
 Zec 8:16 Speak ye every man the t. to his
 Joh 4:21 must worship him in spirit and in t.
 Joh 8:32 and the t. shall make you free.
 Joh 17:17 through thy t. thy word is t.
 Joh 18:37 I should bear witness unto the t.
 Hab 10:26 received the knowledge of the t.
 Ex 18:21, Ps 25:5, 33:4, 40:10; 85:10, 11;
 91:4, Pr 23:23, Isa 26:2, 38:19, 48:1,
 Jer 5:1, 7:28, 9:3; 33:6, Zec 8:3, Joh
 3:21, 8:44, 14:6; 16:13, Ro 1:25, 2Co
 13:8, Eph 6:14, 2Th 2:10; 1Ti 2:4,
 2Ti 2:15; 3:7, 8, 4:4, 2Pe 1:12; 1Jo 2:4.
TRY, Ps 11:4 his eyelids t., the children
 1Co 3:13 the fire shall t. every man's work
 1Jo 4:1 t. the spirits whether they are of
 Re 3:10 to t. them that dwell upon the
 J'g 7:4, Ps 26:2, 139:23, Jer 17:10,
 La 3:10, Da 11:35, Zec 13:9, 1Pe 4:12.
TURN, Pr 4:27 T. not to the right hand nor
 Ec 3:20 dust, and all t. to dust again.
 Isa 14:27 out, and who shall t. it back?
 Da 12:3 they that t. many to righteousness,
 Ro 11:26 t. away ungodliness from Jacob:
 Ga 4:9 how t. ye again to the weak and
 Le 19:4, Jos 1:7, Ps 4:2; 7:12, 85:8;
 132:11, Isa 23:17; 28:6; 30:21; Jer 31:13,
 Eze 33:11, 38:4; Mic 7:19, Zep 3:9, Zec
 9:12, Mal 4:6, Mr 13:16, 2Ti 3:5, 4:4.
TWELVE, Ge 49:28 these are the t. tribes
 Mt 10:2 the names of the t. apostles are
 Mr 6:7; 14:20; Lu 8:1; Jas 1:1; Re 7:5;
 12:1, 21:12, 14; 22:2.
TWINKLING, 1Co 15:52 in the t. of an eye,
TWO-EDGED, Heb 4:12 sharper than any t. sword,
 Ps 149:6; Re 1:16.
TYPES, 1Co 10:6, 11 (margin).
TYRE, Isa 23:1 The burden of T. Howl, ye

Isa 23:17 Lord will visit T., and she shall
 2Sa 5:11; 1Ki 7:13; Ps 45:12; Isa 23:6, 8.
 U
UNAWARES, Nu 35:15 killeth any person u.
 Ps 35:8 destruction come upon him at u.:
 Lu 21:34 and so that day come upon you u.
 De 4:42, Jos 20:3; Heb 13:2.
UNBELIEF(VERS), Lu 12:46 portion with the u.
 Ro 3:3 shall their u. make the faith of God
 Ro 11:20 because of u. they were broken off.
 2Co 6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked with u.:
 Mt 17:20, Mr 6:6, 9:24, 16:14, Ro 4:20;
 1Co 6:6, 14:23, 1Ti 1:13; Heb 3:12, 19.
UNCIRCUMCISION, Ga 5:6 nor u., but faith
 Ro 2:25, 26, 3:30, 1Co 7:19, Col 2:13, 3:11.
UNCLEAN(NESS), Isa 6:5 man of u. lips, and
 Isa 35:8 the u. shall not pass over it;
 Isa 52:1 no more come into thee, the u.
 2Co 6:17 Lord, and touch not the u. thing;
 Re 16:13 I saw three u. spirits like frogs
 Nu 19:13, 2Ch 29:16, Job 14:4; Isa
 52:11; Eze 22:26, 39:24, Hag 2:14; Zec
 13:1, Mt 23:27, Ac 10:14, Ro 1:24,
 6:19, Col 3:5, 1Th 4:7, 2Pe 2:10; Re 18:2.
UNCTION, 1Jo 2:20 ye have an u. from the Holy
UNDEFINED, Jas 1:27 Pure religion and u.
 Ca 6:9, Heb 7:26, 13:1; 1Pe 1:4.
UNDERSTAND, Ps 119:27 Make me to u. the
 Isa 6:9 Hear ye indeed, but u. not, and see
 Da 11:33 they that u. among the people
 Da 12:10 none of the wicked shall u., but
 Job 32:9, Ps 82:5, 107:43; 119:100; Pr
 2:5, Isa 28:19, 43:10, Mic 4:12, Mt
 13:15, 24:15, Joh 8:43, 2Pe 2:12.
UNDERSTANDING, Job 32:8 Almighty giveth .. u.
 Ps 111:10 good u. have all they that do
 Pr 3:5 and lean not unto thine own u.
 Eph 5:17 u. what the will of the Lord is.
 De 4:6, 1Ki 3:9, 1Ch 22:12, Ps 47:7;
 119:34, 99, 147:5, Pr 2:2, 19:25, Isa 11:2,
 29:14, Da 11:35, Ro 1:31, 1Co 1:19; 14:20;
 Eph 1:18, Php 4:7, Col 1:9, 1Jo 5:20.
UNGODLINESS, Ro 11:28 turn away u. from
 2Ti 2:16 they will increase unto more u.:
 Ro 1:18, Tit 2:12.
UNGODLY, Ps 1:5 the u. shall not stand in
 Ro 5:6 in due time Christ died for the u.
 1Ti 1:9 law is for the u. and for sinners.
 2Sa 22:5, 2Ch 19:2, Job 16:11, 34:18,
 Ps 11:6, 1Pe 4:18; 2Pe 2:6, 3:7, Jude 15.
UNITY, Ps 133:1 brethren to dwell in u.
 Eph 4:3 to keep the u. of the Spirit in
 Eph 4:13 we all come in the u. of the faith.
UNJUST, Ac 24:15 resurrection just and u.
 1Pe 3:18 for sins, the just for the u.,
 Ps 43:1; Zep 3:5, Mt 5:45; Lu 16:10,
 1Co 6:1, 2Pe 2:9, Re 22:11.
UNKNOWN, Ac 17:23 inscription, TO THE U.
 1Co 14:4, 14:19, 2Co 6:9.
UNLEARNED, Ac 4:13 were u. and ignorant men,
 2Ti 2:23 foolish and u. questions avoid,
 2Pe 3:16 that are u. and unstable wrest.
UNLEAVENED, 1Co 5:8 u. bread of sincerity
 Ex 12:17; J'g 6:21, Mt 26:17, 1Co 5:7.
UNPROFITABLE, Lu 17:10 We are u. servants:
 Tit 3:9 foolish questions, are u. and vain
 Mt 25:30, Ro 3:12, Heb 13:17.
UNPUNISHED, Jer 25:29 Ye shall not be u.:
 Pr 17:5, 19:5, Jer 30:11; 49:19.
UNQUENCHABLE, Mt 3:12, Lu 3:17.
UNRIGHTEOUS, Isa 10:1 that decrees u. decrees,
 1Co 6:9 u. shall not inherit the kingdom
 Ex 23:1, Ps 71:4; Isa 55:7; Lu 16:11;
 Ro 8:5; Heb 6:10.
UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, Ps 92:15 is no u. in him.
 Lu 16:9 friends of the mammon of u., that,
 2Co 6:14 hath righteousness with u.

- Le 19:15; Jer 22:18, Joh 7:18, Ro 1:18; 2:8, 6:18; 9:14; 2Th 2:10, 12, Heb 8:12; 2Pe 2:13; 1Jo 1:9
- UNSPOTTED**, Jas 1:27 himself u. from the world.
- UNSTABLE**, Jas 1:8 double minded man is u. in 2Pe 2:14; 3:16
- UPRIGHT**, Job 1:8 a perfect and an u. man, Ps 97:11 and gladness for the u. in heart Pr 2:21 the u. shall dwell in the land, Ec 7:29 God hath made man u.; but they have Mic 7:2 and there is none u. among men. 2Sa 22:28; Job 2:3; Ps 7:10, 11 2:7; 25:8, 37:14, 37, 49:14; 112 2:4; Pr 11:3
- UPRIGHTLY**, Ps 15:2 He that walketh u., and Ps 84:11; Pr 2:7; Isa 33:15, Am 5:10; Mic 2:7; Ga 2:14.
- UPRIGHTNESS**, Ps 25:21 Let integrity and u. Isa 26:10 land of u. will he deal unjustly, 1Ch 29:17, Job 33:3, 23; Ps 9:8, 119:7; 143:10; Pr 2:13; 14:2; 28:6, Isa 57:2
- UPSIDE**, Isa 24:1 and turneth it u. down, Ac 17:6 have turned the world u. down 2Ki 21:13; Ps 146:9; Isa 29:16
- URIJAH**, Jer 26:21 U. ... was afraid, and fled, Jer 26:20, 23
- URIM AND THUMMIM**, Ex 28:30, Le 8:8; De 33:8, Ezr 2:63
- V**
- VAIL**, Ex 34:35; Isa 25:7; 2Co 3:14, 16
- VAIN**, Ex 20:7 name of the Lord thy God in v.; Ps 2:1 and the people imagine a v. thing? Isa 45:18 he created it not in v., he Isa 65:23 They shall not labour in v., nor Mt 15:9 in v. they do worship me, teaching Ph'p 2:16 run in v., neither laboured in v. Isa 12:21; Ps 33:17; 119:113, 127:1, Pr 31:30, Isa 30:7, Mal 3:14, Mt 6:7, Ro 1:21; 13:4, 1Co 15:14, 58, Eph 5:6, Col 2:8, 1Ti 6:20, 2Ti 2:16
- VAINGLORY**, Ph'p 2:3 through strife or v.;
- VAINLY**, Col 2:18 v. puffed up by his fleshly
- VALIANT**, Isa 33:7 their v. ones shall cry Jer 9:3 they are not v. for the truth upon Heb 11:34 waxed v. in fight, turned to 1Sa 16:18, 1Ki 1:42, 1Ch 7:5, 2Ch 26:17, Ga 3:7; Na 2:3
- VALLEY**, Ps 23:4 v. of the shadow of death, Joe 3:2 down into the v. of Jehoshaphat, Joe 3:14 multitudes in the v. of decision Jos 10:12, Jg 5:15, 2Ch 20:26, Job 39:21; Isa 28:21, 40:4, Jer 7:32, 32:35, Eze 37:1; 39:11; Joe 3:18, Zec 12:11; 14:4
- VANITY**, Ps 24:4 his soul unto v., nor sworn Pr 30:8 Remove far from me v. and lies, Ec 3:19 above a beast for all is v. Ps 12:2; 39:5; 94:11; 144:1, Isa 40:17, 41:29, 44:9; 57:13, 59:4, Fze 22:28; Zec 10:2, Eph 4:17, 2Pe 2:18
- VAPOUR(S)**, Ps 135:7; 148:8, Jas 4:14
- VENGEANCE**, De 32:35 To me belongeth v., and Isa 34:8 It is the day of the Lord's v. Isa 61:2 proclaim .. the day of v. of our 2Th 1:8 In flaming fire taking v. on them De 32:41, 43, Ps 58:10, 149:7, Isa 63:4, Jer 11:20; 50:28, 51:8, Eze 25:12, 15, Mic 5:15; Na 1:2, Ro 12:19, Heb 10:30
- VESSEL**, Ps 2:9 in pieces like a potter's v. Jer 25:34 ye shall fall like a pleasant v. Ac 9:15 he is a chosen v. unto me, to bear Ro 9:21 one v. unto honour and another Isa 30:14; Jer 19:11, Lu 8:16; 1Th 4:4; 2Ti 2:21; 1Pe 3:7.
- VESSELS**, Isa 52:11 clean, that bear the v. Ro 9:22 v. of wrath fitted to destruction: 1Ch 22:19, 2Ch 36:7; Da 5:2, 23, Mt 25:4; Ro 9:23, 2Co 4:7; 2Ti 2:20, Re 2:27.
- VESTMENTS**, 2Ki 10:22 v. for ... worshippers of
- VESTURE**, Ps 22:18 and cast lots upon my v. Re 19:13 clothed with a v. dipped in blood: Mt 27:35, Heb 1:12; Re 19:16
- VEEXATION**, Isa 28:19 v. only to understand Isa 65:14 and shall howl for v. of spirit.
- VIAL(S)**, Re 5:8, 15:7; 16:1, 10, 12, 17; 17:1, 21:9
- VICTORY**, Ps 98:1 arm, hath gotten him the v. Isa 25:8 He will swallow up death in v.; 1Ch 29:11, Mt 12:20, 1Co 15:54, 55, 57; 1Jo 5:4, Re 15:2
- VINDICATION (JUDGMENT)**, Ps 37:6 (Roth.); 103:6 (Roth), Isa 49:4 (Roth)
- VINDICATOR (REDEEMER)**, Job 19:25 (mar. of A R V and Roth)
- VINE**, Jer 2:21 had planted thee a noble v., Mic 4:4 every man under his v. and under Joh 15:1 I am the true v., and my Father Re 14:19 gathered the v. of the earth, and De 32:32, Jg 9:13, Ps 80:8, 128:3; Isa 24:7, Eze 17:8, Joe 1:7, Zec 3:10; 8:12, Mal 3:11; Mt 26:29, Joh 15:5
- VINEYARD**, Ps 80:15 v. which thy right hand Isa 5:7 v. of the Lord of hosts is Israel, 1Ki 21:7, 15; Jer 12:10; Mt 20:1, 21:41.
- VINEYARDS**, Isa 65:21 plant v., and eat the Zep 1:13 plant v., but not drink the wine De 28:39, Jos 24:13, Isa 16:10, Jer 32:15; Eze 28:26, Am 9:14
- VIOLENCE**, Ps 73:6 v. covereth them as a Isa 53:9 because he had done no v., Mt 11:12 kingdom of heaven suffereth v., Re 18:21 v. shall that great city Babylon Ge 6:11, Ps 11:5, Isa 59:6, 60:18, Eze 7:23; Ob 10, Mic 2:2, Zep 1:9, Mal 2:16
- VIRGIN**, Isa 7:14 a v. shall conceive, and 2Co 11:2 present you as a chaste v. to Christ Isa 23:12, 37:22, 47:1; 62:5, Mt 1:23
- VIRGINS**, Ps 45:14 the v. her companions that Mt 25:1 of heaven be likened unto ten v., Es 2:17, Isa 23:4, Re 14:4
- VIRTUE**, Mt 5:30, Ph'p 4:8; 2Pe 1:3, 5
- VISION**, Pr 29:18 Where there is no v., the Hab 2:3 v. is yet for an appointed time, Zec 13:1 he ashamed every one of his v., Isa 28:7, 29:11, Eze 12:22, 23, Da 10:11; Mic 3:6, Hab 2:2, Mt 17:9, Ac 12:9, 16:9
- VISIONS**, Eze 13:16 see v. of peace for her, Joe 2:28 your young men shall see v., Eze 1:1, 40:2, Da 2:28, Ac 2:17
- VISIT**, Jer 23:2 I will v. upon you the evil Ac 15:14 God at the first did v. the Gentiles, Jas 1:27 To v. the fatherless and widows in Ps 80:14, Isa 23:17, Jer 6:9, 50:31; Ho 9:9, Zep 2:7, Ac 15:36
- VISITATION**, Jer 48:44 the year of their v., 1Pe 2:12 glorify God in the day of v. Isa 10:3, Jer 8:12, 10:15, 23:12, 46:21; Mic 7:4; Lu 19:44
- VOCATION**, Eph 4:1 ye walk worthy of the v.
- VOICE**, Isa 52:8 watchmen lift up the v.; Isa 58:1 lift up thy v. like a trumpet, and Isa 65:19 the v. of weeping shall be no more Joe 3:16 and utter his v. from Jerusalem, Na 2:13 v. of thy messengers shall no more Job 5:24 are in the graves shall hear his v., Joh 10:27 My sheep hear my v., and I know Jos 6:10, 10:14, Job 37:5; 40:9, Ps 26:7; 29:3, 9, 46:6, Isa 30:30, 66:6, Jer 7:23, 34; 25:30, 30, 31:15, Zep 1:14, Mt 3:3, 17; Ac 10:13, 22:7, 1Th 4:16, Heb 3:7; 12:19, 26
- VOID**, Ps 119:126 they have made v. thy law. Isa 55:11 it shall not return unto me v.; Ge 1:2, De 32:28; Ps 89:39; Pr 7:7; 24:30, Jer 4:23; 19:7; Na 2:10; Ac 24:16; Ro 3:31; 4:14.

VOW, Ec 5:4 When thou vowest a v. unto God,
Nu 30:2, De 23:21; Ps 76:11; Isa 10:21
VOWED, Jon 2:9 I will pay that that I have v.
De 23:23; Jg 11:30, 39; 1Sa 1:11; Ps
132:2, Ec 5:4, Jer 44:25
VOWS, Ps 50:14 pay thy v. unto Most High:
Ps 61:8 that I may daily perform my v.
Ps 22:25, 116:14, Jon 1:16; Na 1:15.

W

WAGES, Mal 3:5 oppress the hireling in . w.,
Joh 4:36 And he that reapeth receiveth w.,
Ro 6:23 For the w. of sin is death, but the
Le 19:13, Jer 22:13, Lu 3:14, 2Pe 2:15.
WAILING, Eze 7:11 neither be w. for them
Re 18:15 of her torment, weeping and w.,
Jer 9:19, Mic 1:8, M't 13:50, Re 18:19
WAIT, Ps 25:3 none that w. on thee be ashamed
Isa 40:31 they that w. upon the Lord shall
Isa 42:4 and the isles shall w. for his law
Hab 2:3 though it tarry, w. for it; because
Zep 3:8 w. ye upon me, saith the Lord,
De 19:11, Jos 8:13, Job 14:14, Ps 10:9,
Pr 20:22 Mic 7:2, Lu 11:54, Ro 8:25,
Ga 5:5, Eph 4:14; 1Th 1:10
WALK(ED), Ge 6:9 and Noah w. with God
Ps 23:1 though I w. through the valley of
Ps 26:11 for me, I will w. in mine integrity
Isa 30:21 This is the way, w. ye in it, when
Isa 35:9 but the redeemed shall w. there
Joe 2:8 they shall w. every one in his path
Mic 6:8 and to w. humbly with thy God?
Eph 4:1 that ye w. worthy of the vocation
Eph 5:15 w. circumspectly, not as fools, but
Ge 5:24, 17:1, Ex 16:4, Le 26:12, De
5:33, Jg 5:6, Ps 84:11, 86:11, 138:7,
143:8, Isa 2:3, 30:2, Jer 16:12, 18:12,
Ho 14:9, Am 3:3, Mic 4:5, Zec 1:10,
Joh 8:12, Ro 6:4, 2Co 5:7, 10:3, Ga 5:25,
6:16, Eph 2:2, Col 4:5, 2Th 3:11, 2Pe
2:10, 1Jo 2:6, 2Jo 6, Jude 18, Re 21:24
WALLS, Ps 122:7 Peace be within thy w., and
Isa 26:1 salvation will God appoint for w.
Isa 62:6 I have set watchmen upon thy w.,
Eze 38:11 all of them dwelling without w.,
Heb 11:30 By faith the w. of Jericho fell
Ne 4:7, Ps 51:18, Isa 56:5, 60:10, 18,
Jer 50:15, 51:12, Mic 7:11; Zec 2:4
WAR, Ex 15:3 The Lord is a man of w. the
Ps 144:1 teacheth my hands to w., and my
Isa 2:4 neither shall they learn w. any more
Joe 2:7 shall climb the wall like men of w.;
Joe 3:9 Prepare w., wake up the mighty men,
2Co 10:3 flesh, we do not w. after the flesh
Re 12:7 And there was w. in heaven. Michael
Re 12:17 went to make w. with the remnant
2Sa 22:35; 2Ch 6:34, Ps 27:9; 55:21,
120:7, Pr 24:6, Ec 3:8, Isa 41:12, Jer
6:23; 38:4, 42:14, 50:30, Mic 2:8, 3:5,
4:3, Re 11:7, 13:4, 7, 17:14; 19:11, 19
WARFARE, 2Co 10:4 weapons of our w. are not
Isa 40:2, 1Ti 1:18.
WARN, Eze 33:7 mouth, and w. them from me
1Th 5:14 w. them that are unruly, comfort
Eze 3:18, 19, 33:3; Ac 20:31; 1Co 4:14
WARNING, Eze 3:17 give them w. from me
Jer 6:10, Eze 3:20, 33:4; Col 1:28
WARS, Ps 46:9 He maketh w. to cease unto
M't 24:6 ye shall hear of w., and rumors
Jg 3:1; 1Ki 5:3; Lu 21:9, Jas 4:1.
WASH(ED), Ps 51:2 W. . from mine iniquity,
Isa 4:4 Lord shall have w. away the filth
Re 1:5 w. us from our sins in his own blood,
Re 7:14 w. their robes, and made them white
2Ki 5:10; Ps 26:6, 51:7; Pr 30:12; Jer
2:22; M't 15:2; Joh 9:11; 13:5; 1Co 6:11,
Heb 10:22, 2Pe 2:22

WATCH, Ge 31:49 The Lord w. between me and
Ps 141:3 Set a w., O Lord, before my mouth.
Isa 21:5 the table, w. in the watchtower,
Hab 2:1 I.. will w. to see what he will say
1Th 5:8 others, but let us w. and be sober.
Ne 4:9; Ps 90:4; Jer 31:28; 51:12; Na
2:1, M't 24:42; 26:41; Lu 21:36; Ac
20:31; 1Co 16:13, Col 4:2, 2Ti 4:5; Heb
13:17; 1Pe 4:7.
WATCHMAN, Isa 21:11 W., what of the night?
Eze 3:17 I have made thee a w. unto the
2Ki 9:17, Ps 127:1; Isa 21:8, Eze 33:8, 7.
WATCHMEN, Isa 52:8 w. shall lift up the voice,
Isa 56:10 His w. are blind, they are all
Isa 62:6 I have set w. upon thy walls, O
Jer 6:17, 31:6, 51:12; Mic 7:4
WATCHTOWER, 2Ch 20:24 came toward the w.
Isa 21:8 stand continually upon the w. in
WATER, Jos 9:27 drawers of w. for the
Isa 12:3 draw w. of the wells of salvation
Isa 30:20 adversity, and the w. of affliction,
Jer 2:18 cisterns, that can hold no w.
M't 10:42 these little ones a cup of cold w.
Re 22:17 let him take the w. of life freely
Nu 20:10, De 11:4, Jos 3:8; Jg 7:5,
Ps 1:9, 22:14, 42:1, Isa 27:3; 35:7;
Eze 21:7, Joe 3:18, Am 8:11, Joh 1:33,
4:14, 7:38, Jas 3:11, 1Pe 3:20, 2Pe 3:6,
Jude 12, Re 16:12, 21:6; 22:1
WATERS, Ge 6:17 bring a flood of w. upon the
Ps 23:2 he leadeth me beside the still w.
Isa 28:17 w. shall overflow the hiding place
Isa 55:1 that thirsteth, come ye to the w.,
Re 7:17 them unto living fountains of w.
Ex 14:21, Jos 3:13; Jg 5:19, 2Sa 5:20,
2Ki 2:8, 14, Ps 46:3; 107:23, Isa 11:9,
35:6, Jer 2:13; 51:13; Eze 47:1, 3, Joe
3:18; Jon 2:5, Mic 1:4, Hab 2:14, Zec
14:8, Re 17:1, 15
WAVES, Jer 31:35 when the w. thereof roar,
Lu 21:25 the sea and the w. roaring.
Ps 65:7, 89:9, 93:4; 107:29, Isa 48:18,
Jer 5:22, 51:43, Jon 2:3, Jude 13
WAY(S), Ps 2:12 and ye perish from the w.,
Ps 25:9 and the meek will he teach his w.
Pr 6:23 of instruction are the w. of life
Isa 30:21 This is the w., walk ye in it,
Isa 55:8 neither are your w. my w., saith
Mal 3:1 he shall prepare the w. before me
M't 7:14 and narrow is the w., which leadeth
Joh 14:6 I am the w., and the truth, and the
De 6:7, 30:16; 32:4, Joh 22:28, Ps 51:13,
128:1; Pr 3:17, 8:22; 14:12, 22:6, Isa
2:3; 35:8, 49:9; 56:11, 62:10, Jer 50:5,
Eze 28:15, Joe 2:7, Lu 3:5, Ro 11:33,
1Co 10:13, 2Pe 2:2, 21; Re 15:3; 16:12
WEAK(NESS), Joe 3:10 let the w. say, I am
M't 26:41 is willing, but the flesh is w.
Ro 15:1 to bear the infirmities of the w.,
1Co 1:27 chosen the w. things of the world,
2Co 12:9 my strength is made perfect in w.
Jg 16:17; Eze 7:1; Ro 14:21; 1Co 4:10,
15:42, Ga 4:9; Heb 11:34
WEAPON, Ne 4:17 the other hand held a w.
Isa 54:17 No w. that is formed against thee
Eze 9:2 man a slaughter w. in his hand,
WEAPONS, Jer 50:25 the w. of his indignation
2Co 10:4 w. of our warfare are not carnal,
Ec 9:18; Isa 13:5; Jer 51:20; Eze 39:9
WEEP, Isa 30:19 thou shalt w. no more, he
Isa 33:7 the ambassadors of peace shall w.
Joe 1:5 Awake, ye drunkards, and w.; and
Jas 5:1 w. and howl for your miseries that
Eze 24:16, Joe 2:17; Mic 1:10; Lu 6:21;
23:28; Re 18:11,
WEeping, Ps 30:5 w. may endure for a night,
Isa 65:19 voice of w. shall be no more heard

Re 18:15 fear of her torment, w. and waiting,
Jer 3:21; 31:16; 50:4; Mt 8:12

WEIGHT, Heb 12:1 let us lay aside every w.,
De 25:15; Pr 11:1, Eze 4:16

WHALE(S), Eze 32:2, Mt 12:40

WHEAT, Jer 23:28; Joe 2:24; Mt 3:12,
13:30; Lu 22:31; Joh 12:24; Re 6:6

WHEEL(S), Ex 14:25; Jg 5:28; Jer 47:3;
Eze 1:16, 20; 10:6, 23, 24; Da 7:9; Na 3:2

WHIRLWIND, 2Ki 2:1 Elijah into heaven by a w.,
Jer 25:32 great w. shall be raised up from
Ho 8:7 wind, and they shall reap the w.
Job 38:1, Pr 1:27, Isa 66:15; Jer 23:19,
Eze 14:4, Da 11:40, Hab 3:14; Zec 7:14

WHORE, Re 17:16 these shall hate the w.,
De 23:18, Eze 16:28, Re 17:1, 15, 19:2

WHOREDOME, Jer 3:9 the lightness of her w.,
Eze 16:33 unto thee on every side for thy w.
Le 20:5; Nu 25:1, Eze 16:17; 23:8,
Ho 4:14, 6:10

WHOREDOMS, 2Ki 9:22 w. of Jezebel,
Na 3:4 that selleth nations through her w.,
Jer 3:2, Eze 16:25, 34; 23:3; Ho 4:12

WHORING, Ex 34:15 go a w. after their gods,
Le 20:5, 6; Nu 15:39, De 31:16, Jg 2:17,
Ps 106:39, Eze 6:9; 23:30

WICKED, Ps 9:17 w. shall be turned into hell,
Ps 92:7 When the w. spring as the grass,
Pr 29:2 but when the w. beareth rule, the
Isa 26:10 Let favour be shewed to the w.,
Jer 5:28 they overpass the deeds of the w.
Eze 33:11 no pleasure in the death of the w.,
Da 12:10 none of the w. shall understand,
Ps 39:1; 94:3, 125:3, 129:4, 145:20; Pr
15:8, 17:15; 24:10, 24, 28:1; Isa 5:23,
11:4, 57:21; Jer 23:31, Eze 3:18; 18:21,
21:25; Mic 6:11 Na 1:15, Mal 4:3, Mt
13:38, 25:26, Eph 6:16, 2Th 2:8, 1Jo 5:18

WICKEDNESS, Ps 45:7 and hatest w. therefore
Ps 84:10 than to dwell in the tents of w.
Mal 3:15 they that work w. are set up, yea,
Eph 6:12 against spiritual w. in high places
1Jo 5:19 and the whole world lieth in w.
Ge 6:5; Ps 5:4; 7:9, 28:4, 52:7, Pr 10:2;
Isa 58:6, Jer 1:16, Eze 3:19, 18:20,
33:12, Mt 22:18; 1Co 5:8

WIDOW(S), Zec 7:10 And oppress not the w.,
Jas 1:27 visit the fatherless and w.
Re 18:7 am no w., and shall see no sorrow
De 10:18, Ps 68:5, 94:6; 146:9, Isa 47:8,
Mal 3:5, Mr 12:43, Lu 20:47, 1Co 7:8

WIFE, Ge 2:24 and shall cleave unto his w.,
Ps 129:3 Thy w. shall be as a fruitful vine
Isa 54:1 the children of the married w.,
Jer 16:2 Thou shalt not take thee a w.,
Mal 2:14 and the w. of thy covenant
Re 21:9 shew thee the bride, the Lamb's w.
Ge 24:3, Jg 4:4, 17, Pr 18:22, 19:11,
Eze 24:18, Mt 22:28, Lu 14:20, 1Co
7:27, 33, Eph 5:23, 28, 1Ti 3:2; Re 19:7

WILDERNESS, De 8:16 Who fed thee in the w.,
Eze 34:25 they shall dwell safely in the w.,
Mt 3:3 The voice of one crying in the w.,
Re 12:6 And the woman fled into the w.,
Ex 16:32, Nu 1:1, 9:5, 32:13; De 1:19,
Isa 35:6, 40:3; 43:19, Jer 51:43; Eze
20:35, Joe 2:3, Mt 4:1, Joh 3:14, 6:49,
Ac 7:36, 38, 44, Heb 3:8; Re 12:14.

WILL, Ps 40:8 I delight to do thy w., O my
Mt 6:10 Thy w. be done in earth, as it is
Lu 2:14 on earth peace, good w. toward men
Ro 12:2 acceptable, and perfect, w. of God
Jas 1:18 Of his own w. begat he us with the
Re 17:17 in their hearts to fulfil his w.,
Re 22:17 whosoever w., let him take the
Da 11:36; Mt 7:21, 12:50, 26:42; Lu
12:47; Joh 5:30; 6:39; Ro 8:19; Eph 1:9;

5:17; 6:7; Col 1:9; 1Th 4:3; 2Ti 2:26;
1Pe 4:19; 2Pe 1:21, 1Jo 2:17.

WILLINGLY, Jg 5:9 offered themselves w.
Eze 7:18 offering w. for the house of .. God
1Pe 5:2 Feed the flock of God w.; not for
Jg 5:2, 1Ch 29:6, 17; Eze 1:6; Ne 11:2,
Pr 31:13, 1Co 9:17; 2Pe 3:5.

WIND(S), Eze 37:9 Prophecy unto the w.,
Mt 24:31 together his elect from the four w.,
Eph 4:14 about with every w. of doctrine,
Re 7:1 holding the four w. of the earth,
Jer 49:38, Eze 17:21; Da 2:35; 7:2,
Mt 7:25, 8:27, Joh 3:8; Jas 3:4.

WINE, Jg 9:13 Should I leave my w., which
Ps 104:15 w. that maketh glad the heart of
Isa 29:9 they are drunken, but not with w.,
Jer 25:15 Take the w. (cup of this fury at
Joe 3:18 mountains shall drop down new w.,
Re 18:3 drunk of the w. of the wrath of her
Ge 14:18, Jos 9:13; Jg 13:4, Ps 75:8,
Pr 20:1, 23:31, 31:6, Isa 1:22, 5:11,
21:7; 55:1, Jer 35:6, 14; Eze 44:21; Joe
1:5, 2:19, Am 9:14, Mic 2:11, Zep 1:13,
Mt 9:17, Joh 2:10, Ac 2:13; Eph 5:18,
1Ti 3:8, 5:23, Re 14:8, 10, 16:19, 17:2

WINEPRESS, Isa 63:3 have trodden the w. alone,
Mt 21:33, Re 14:19, 19:15

WINTER, Ge 8:22 summer and w., not cease
Zec 14:8 in summer and in w. shall it be
Mt 24:20 that your flight be not in the w.,
Ps 74:17; Isa 18:6

WIPE, Re 21:4 God shall w. away all tears
2Ki 21:13, Isa 25:8; Lu 10:11; Re 7:17

WISDOM, Ps 111:10 Lord is the beginning of w.,
Pr 8:11 w. is better than rubies; and all
Isa 29:14 w. of their wise men shall perish
Jer 8:9 the Lord; and what w. is in them?
1Co 3:19 w. of this world is foolishness
Jas 3:17 w. that is from above is first pure,
Da 4:6, 1Ki 4:29, 10:7; 2Ch 1:11, Job
28:28; Ps 104:24, Pr 1:7, 20, 27; 3:13,
4:7; 9:10, 16:16, 23:23, 24:3, 7; 29:15,
Ec 9:10, Jer 9:23, Eze 28:17, Mt 12:42,
Lu 2:40; 21:15, Ac 7:22, Ro 11:33; 1Co
1:20, 21; 2:4, 2Co 1:12, Re 13:18

WISE, Ps 2:10 Be w. now, O ye kings; be
Ps 19:7 Lord is sure, making w. the simple
Pr 3:7 Be not w. in thine own eyes fear the
Da 12:3 And they that be w. shall shine as
Da 12:10 but the w. shall understand
Mt 11:25 hid these things from the w. and
Mt 24:45 then is a faithful and w. servant,
1Co 1:27 foolish things to confound the w.
Ge 3:6, 41:39, Ex 23:8; De 4:6, Jg 5:29
1Ki 3:12, Job 32:9, Ps 107:43; Pr 1:5
3:35, 6:6, 10:5, 19; 13:20; 15:7, 24, 20:1
24:6, 27:11, Isa 19:12; Re 14, Jer 8:9
9:23, Mt 10:16, 25:2, Ro 1:22; 11:25
1Co 3:19; Eph 5:15, 2Ti 3:15

WISER, Ps 119:98 made me w. than mine
1Co 1:25 foolishness of God is w. than men,
Job 35:11; Pr 9:9, 26:16, Lu 16:8

WITCH, Ex 22:18; De 18:10

WITCHCRAFT, Isa 15:23 rebellion is as .. w.,
2Ch 33:6, Ga 5:20

WITCHCRAFTS, Mic 5:12 I will cut off w. out
2Ki 9:22, Na 3:4

WITNESS, Ex 20:16 shalt not bear false w.
Pr 14:25 A true w. delivereth souls; but a
Isa 55:4 given him for a w. to the people,
Mic 1:2 the Lord God be w. against you, the
Mt 24:14 preached in all the world for a w.
Joh 18:37 I should bear w. unto the truth
Ro 8:16 Itself beareth w. with our spirit,
Re 1:5 Christ, who is the faithful w., and
Ge 31:48; De 4:26; Jos 24:27, Job 16:19;
Ps 89:37, Pr 14:5; Isa 19:20, Mr 14:56,

Lu 11:48; Joh 1:7, 5:31, 32, 36; 15:27; Ac 10:43; 22:15; Jas 5:3; 1Jo 5:9; Re 3:14; 20:4.

WITNESSED, 1Ti 6:13 w. a good confession; 1Ki 21:13, Ro 3:21; Heb 7:8

WITNESSES, De 19:15 at the mouth of two w., Isa 43:10 Ye are my w., saith the Lord, and Ac 1:8 and ye shall be w. unto me, both in Heb 12:1 about with so great a cloud of w., Ps 35:11, Isa 43:9, 12; 44:8, Mt 26:60, Ac 13:31, Re 11:3

WIVES, Ge 6:2 sons of God took them w. of Lu 17:27 eat, they drank, they married w., Eph 5:22 W., submit yourselves unto your De 29:11; 1Ki 11:4, 2Ch 20:13

WOE, Isa 6:5 W. is me! for I am undone; Isa 31:1 W. to them that go down to Egypt Am 6:1 W. to them that are at ease in Zion, 1Co 9:16 w. is unto me, if I preach not the Re 12:12 W. to the inhabitants of the earth, Isa 3:11, 5:8, 20, 10:1, 29:15, 30:1, 45:9, Jer 23:1, Eze 13:3, Mic 2:1, Na 3:1; Hab 2:19, Zep 2:5, 3:1, Zec 11:17, Mt 11:21, 23:13, 24:19, Lu 6:26; Re 8:13

WOLVES, Mt 10:16 sheep in the midst of w., Eze 22:27, Hab 1:8, Zep 3:3, Mt 7:15; Lu 10:3, Ac 20:29

WOMAN, Ge 3:15 enmity between thee and the w., Isa 54:6 hath clothed thee as a w. forsaken Re 12:1 a w. clothed with the sun, and the Re 12:17 dragon was wroth with the w., and Re 17:3 and I saw a w. sit upon a scarlet Ge 2:22, Ps 113:9, Pr 7:5, 12:1, 31:10, Isa 49:15, 1Co 7:34, 11:3, Ga 4:4; 1Th 5:3, 1Ti 2:11, Re 2:20, 12:4

WOMEN, Jg 5:24 Blessed above w. shall Jacl 2Sa 1:26 wonderful, passing the love of w. Jer 51:30 hath failed, they became as w. Re 14:4 which were not defiled with w., Ge 18:11, Ex 1:19, De 31:12, Ne 13:26, Ps 45:9, Pr 22:14; Isa 3:12, 4:1, 19:16, 32:9, Jer 50:37, Eze 13:18, 23:2, Da 11:37, Mic 2:9, Mt 11:11, 24:41, Lu 1:42, 1Co 14:34, 1Ti 2:10, 2Ti 3:8, 1Pe 3:5

WONDER, Ps 71:7 I am as a w. unto many but Isa 29:14 even a marvellous work and a w. Hab 1:5 w. marvellously for I will work a Re 12:1 appeared a great w. in heaven, a De 13:2, 28:46, Isa 20:3, Jer 4:9, Re 12:3; 17:8

WONDERFUL, 2Sa 1:26 thy love to me was w., Ps 119:129 Thy testimonies are w., therefore Isa 9:6 and his name shall be called W., Jer 5:30 A w. and horrible thing is committed Job 42:3; Ps 78:4, 107:8, 111:4, 139:6, Isa 28:29, Mt 7:22, 21:15

WONDERS, Ex 11:9 that my w. may be multiplied Da 4:3 and how mighty are his w. his Joe 2:30 And I will shew w. in the heavens 2Th 2:9 all power and signs and lying w., Ex 3:20, 7:3, 15:11, De 4:34, 7:19, Jos 3:5, Ne 9:10, Job 9:10, Ps 77:11, Da 6:27, 12:6, Mt 24:24; Ac 2:22, 43; Re 13:13

WONDEROUS, Ps 26:7 and tell of all thy w. works Job 37:16, Ps 75:1; 86:10, 106:22, 145:5

WORD, Ps 68:11 The Lord gave the w.; great Ps 119:105 Thy w. is a lamp unto my feet, Isa 55:11 my w. . not return unto me void, Jer 20:9 w. in my heart as a burning Joh 1:1 in the beginning was the W., and the Joh 17:17 thy truth: thy w. is truth 2Ti 4:2 Preach the w.; be instant in season, Jas 1:22 doors of the w., and not hearers Ps 18:40, 119:140; 138:2; 147:15; Pr 25:11, Jer 23:28, 29, Am 8:12; Mt 4:4; 12:36, Joh 1:14, 8:31, Ac 17:11; Ph'p 2:16, 2Ti 2:15, 2Pe 1:19, Re 3:10.

WORD OF GOD, Mt 7:13 the w. of none effect Eph 6:17 sword of the Spirit, which is the w. Heb 4:12 the w. is quick and powerful, and Re 19:13 and his name is called The W. Pr 30:5, Lu 8:11, Ac 6:7; Ro 10:17; 1Th 2:13; 2Ti 2:9; Heb 11:3; 1Pe 1:23; 2Pe 3:5; Re 6:9; 20:4

WORK, De 32:4 the Rock, his w. is perfect, Isa 28:21 may do his w., his strange w., Isa 29:14 proceed to do a marvellous w. among Joh 5:17 Father worketh hitherto, and I w. Joh 9:4 night cometh, when no man can w. Joh 17:4 finished the w. which thou gavest Ro 9:28 short w. will the Lord make upon Ph'p 2:12 w. out your own salvation with 2Th 3:10 not w., neither should he eat Ex 20:9, Ru 2:12, 2Ch 15:7, Ne 4:6, 6:16, Job 14:15; Ps 8:3, 62:12; 64:9; 77:12, 119:126, Pr 18:9, Ec 8:11, 9:10; 12:14, Isa 2:8, 10:12, 65:22, Jer 31:16, 48:10, 51:10, Hab 1:5; Joh 4:34; Ac 13:41, Ro 8:28, 1Co 3:13, 15:58, Ga 6:4, 2Ti 2:21, Heb 6:10, 13:21; Jas 1:4, 25, Re 22:12

WORKMAN, Mt 10:10 w. is worthy of his meat 2Ti 2:15 a w. that needeth not to be ashamed, Ex 35:35, Ca 7:1, Jer 10:3

WORKS, Ps 8:6 over the w. of thy hands Ps 71:17 have I declared thy wondrous w. Ps 145:10 All thy w. shall praise thee O Ac 15:18 Known unto God are all his w., from Tit 2:14 peculiar people, zealous of good w. Jas 2:26 so faith without w. is dead also Ps 33:15, 46:8, 92:4, 104:24; 145:4 Mt 11:23, 23:5, Joh 9:4, 14:12, Eph 2:9, 2Ti 3:17, Tit 1:16, Heb 4:4, 10:24 1Pe 2:12, 2Pe 3:10, 1Jo 3:8, Re 3:15, 14:13, 15:3, 18:6, 20:12

WORLD, Ps 9:8 judge the w. in righteousness, Ps 77:18 the lightnings, lightened the w. Isa 26:9 of the w. will learn righteousness Ps 49:1, 73:12, 89:11; 90:2, 96:10, Isa 13:11, 23:17, 24:1, 27:6, 45:17, Jer 10:12, 25:26

WORLD (Gr. *aión*, uninterrupted rule), Mt 24:3 coming, and of the end of the w. 1Co 10:11 whom the ends of the w. are come 2Co 4:4 the god of this w. hath blinded the Mt 13:39, Mt 10:30, Lu 18:30, 20:35, Ac 15:18, Ro 12:2, 1Co 1:20, 2:6, Ga 1:4, Eph 3:21, 6:12, Heb 6:5

WORLD (Gr. *kosmos*, organization), Mt 24:21 not since the beginning of the w. Joh 14:19 while, and the w. seeth me no more, Joh 15:19 the w., the w. would love his own Joh 18:36 My kingdom is not of this w. Jas 4:4 the friendship of the w. is enmity 2Pe 3:6 Whereby the w. that then was 1Jo 5:19 the whole w. lieth in wickedness Mt 4:8, 5:14, 13:35, 18:7, 25:34, Joh 1:29; 3:16; 8:23, 9:5, 12:31, 47, 14:30, 16:11, 33, 17:5, 9:14; 18:37, Ro 1:20, 4:1; 5:12, 1Co 1:1, 4:9; 6:2, Eph 1:4, 2:2, Ph'p 2:15; Col 2:20, Heb 11:3, Jas 1:27; 4:4, 1Jo 2:15, 4:17; 5:4; Re 11:15, 17:8

WORLD (Gr. *oikoumene*, inhabited earth), Mt 24:14 gospel preached in all the w. Re 16:14 of the earth and of the whole w., Ac 17:31; Heb 1:6; Re 12:9

WORLDS, Heb 1:2 by whom also he made the w.; Heb 11:3 w. were framed by the word of God.

WORM(S), Isa 14:11 and the w. cover thee, Isa 41:14 Fear not, thou w. Jacob, and ye Mt 9:44 Where their w. dieth not and the De 28:39, Job 7:5; 19:26; 21:26, 24:20; Ps 22:6 Isa 66:24, Mic 7:17, Jon 4:7

WORSHIP, Ex 34:14 thou shalt w. no other god:

Ps 22 27 the nations shall w. before thee.
 Ps 138:2 I will w. toward thy holy temple,
 Isa 27:13 w. the Lord in the holy mount
 Zec 14:18 from year to year to w the King,
 Mt 15 9 in vain they do w me, teaching
 Joh 4:24 must w. him in spirit and in truth.
 De 30:17, 2Kl 17:36; 1Ch 16:29, Ps 5:7;
 66:4; 97:7, 99 5, 9, Isa 2 8; 66:23; Da
 3:12, Zep 1:5; 2:11; Mt 4 10, Ac 17:23,
 18 13, 24 14, Col 2 23, Re 13:15, 15 4
WORSHIPPED, 2Ch 7 3 w., and praised the Lord,
 Ac 17:25 Neither is w. with men's hands,
 Ro 1 25 and w and served the creature
 Re 13:4 and they w. the beast, saying, Who
 Re 20 4 which had not w the beast, neither
 1Ch 20 20, Jer 1 16, 22 9, Eze 8 16,
 Lu 24:52; Joh 9 38, 2Th 2 4, Re 16 2
WORTHY, Lu 20 35 w to obtain that world,
 Ac 5 41 counted w to suffer shame for his
 Ro 8:18 sufferings not w to be compared
 Eph 4 1 walk w. of the vocation wherewith
 1Th 5 18 the labourer is w of his reward
 Heb 11 38 (Of whom the world was not w)
 Re 4 11 Thou art w, O Lord, to receive
 Ge 32 10; Ps 18 3, Jer 26 11, 16, Mt
 10:10, 13, 37, 38, Lu 10 7, Ac 26 31,
 Ro 1 32, Col 1 10, 1Th 2 12, Re 5 2
WOUND(S), Ps 110 6 w the heads over many
 Mic 1 9 For her w is incurable, for it is
 Re 13 3 and his deadly w. was healed.
 Ps 68 21, 147 3 Jer 10 19, 30 17, Ob 7,
 Na 3 19; Zec 13 6
WOUNDED, Isa 53 5 w for our transgressions,
 Joe 2 8 the sword, they shall not be w
 Zec 13 6 was w in the house of my friends
 Ps 18 38, 64 7, Pr 7 26, Isa 51 9, Jer
 30 14, 51 52, Eze 26 15, 28 25, 30 24
WRATH, Ps 2 5 speak unto them in his w, and
 Ps 110 5 through kings in the day of his w
 Pr 15 1 A soft answer turneth away w
 Isa 54 8 In a little w I hid my face from
 Joh 3 36 but the w of God abideth on him
 Re 11 18 were angry, and thy w is come,
 De 9 7, Job 14 13, Ps 2 12, 76 10, 79 6
 Pr 11 4, 14 29, 19 12, 29 8, Jer 10 10,
 50 13, Hab 3 2, Zep 1 15, 18, 9 22, 12 19
 13 4, Eph 4 26 1Th 5 9, Jas 1 20 Re
 14 10, 15 1; 18 3, 19 15
WRESTLE, Eph 6 12 w not against flesh and
WRITTEN, Ex 31 18 w with the finger of God
 Ps 149 9 execute upon them the judgment w
 Lu 21 22 all things w may be fulfilled
 Ro 15 4 w. aforetime were w for our learning,
 1Co 10 11 w for our admonition, upon whom
 Re 14 1 Father's name w in their foreheads
 Re 21 27 are w in the Lamb's book of life
 Ex 24 12, Es 9 23, Job 19 23, Ps 40 7,
 102 18, Jer 17 13, Da 5 24 Mal 3 16,
 Mt 4 4 21 13 26 31, Joh 12 16, Ro
 4 23, 1Co 9:10, 2Co 3 2, Heb 10 7; 12 23,
 Re 1 3, 17 5
WROTE, Ex 34 28 he w. upon the tables the
 Jer 51 60 Jeremiah w. in a book all the evil
 Joh 5 16 have believed me for he w of me
 Ex 24 1, Nu 33 2, Jos 24 26, Jer 36 4;
 Da 5:5, Joh 19 19, 21 24
WROTH, Isa 28 21 he w. as in the valley of
 Isa 57 16 ever, neither will I be always w.

Re 12:17 the dragon was w. with the woman,
 Jos 22:18; Ne 4:1, 7; Ps 18:7, 78:62;
 Isa 64 9, Jer 37:15

Y

YEA, Mt 5:37 let your communication be, Y.,
 2Co 1 20 the promises of God in him are y.,
YEAR, Isa 34 8 the y. of recompence for the
 Isa 61 2 proclaim the acceptable y. of the
 Isa 63 4 and the y of my redeemed is come
 Jer 23 12 even the y. of their visitation,
 Eze 4 6 appointed thee each day for a y.
 Zec 14 16 go up from y. to y. to worship
 Le 16 34, 25 10, Nu 14 34; De 15:12,
 Ps 65 11, Jer 23 16, Lu 4 19, Heb 9 7, 25,
 10 1, Re 9 15
YEARS, Hab 3 2 work in the midst of the y.,
 Ge 1 11, De 8 2, Job 32 7; Ps 90 4, 10;
 102 27, Pr 9 11, Isa 23 15, 65 20, Eze
 39 9, Lu 2 42, 3 23, Ac 7 6, 13:20, Ga
 3 17, 2Pe 3 8, Re 20 2, 4, 6
YOKE, Na 1 13 break his y from off thee,
 Mt 11 30 my y is easy, and my burden is
 Le 26 13, Isa 10 27, 14 25, 58 6, Jer
 27 8, 28 14, Eze 34 27, Mt 11 29, Ga 5 1
YOKES, Eze 30 18 break there the y of Egypt
 Jer 27 2, 28 13
YOUNG, Ps 37 25 I have been y., and now am
 Eze 9 6 Slay utterly old and y, both maids,
 Joe 2 28 your y. men shall see visions,
 Ex 33 11, Ps 119 9, 118 12, Pr 7 7,
 20 29, Jer 18 21, 51 22; Am 8 13; Mt
 19 22, Ac 2 17, 7 58, 1Jo 2 14
YOUTH, Job 33 25 return to the days of his y.
 Ps 103 5 thy y is renewed like the eagle's
 Ps 110 3 thou hast the dew of thy y
 Isa 54 4 shalt forget the shame of thy y.
 Zec 13 5 me to keep cattle from my y
 1Th 4 12 Let no man despise thy y, but be
 Ge 8 21, 1Sa 17 33, Ps 25 7, 71 17,
 127 4; 129 1, Pr 2 17, Ec 12 1, Jer 31 19,
 Eze 23 3, Mal 2 11, Mt 19 20, Ac 26 4

Z

ZEAL, 2Kl 10 16 and see my z for the Lord
 Ps 69 9 z of thine house hath eaten me up,
 Isa 9 7 The z of the Lord of hosts will
 Isa 37 32, 59 17, Eze 5 13, Joh 2 17,
 Ro 10 2, 2Co 9 2
ZECHARIAH, 1Ch 26 14, 2Ch 24 20, 26 5,
 Eze 5 1, Isa 8 2, Zec 1 1, 7 1, 8
ZEALOUS, Ga 1 14 z of the traditions of my
 Tit 2 14 a peculiar people, z of good works
 Nu 25 13 1Co 14 12, Re 3 19
ZION (see SION), Ps 2 6 set my king upon Z
 Ps 110 2 the rod of thy strength out of Z
 Ps 132 13 For the Lord hath chosen Z
 Isa 2 3 out of Z shall go forth the law,
 Isa 28 16 lay in Z for a foundation a stone,
 Isa 31 4 come down to fight for mount Z,
 Am 6 1 Woe to them that are at ease in Z
 Zep 3 16 Z Let not thine hands be slack
 2Sa 5 7, Ps 48 2, 50 2, 69 35, 87 5,
 102 13, 16, 126 1, 128 5, Isa 12 6, 34 8,
 35 10, 49 11, 51 11, 16, 52 7, 61 3,
 66 4 Jer 50:5, 28, Joe 3 10, Ob 17, Mic
 3 10, 4 2, 13, Zec 1:14, 17, 9 9
ZION'S, Isa 62:1 For Z. sake will I not hold

REFERENCE WORKS CITED ABOVE

A.R.V. = American Revised Version Bible.

Diag. = Emphatic Diaglott of Greek Scriptures.

Roth. = Rotherham's Emphasised Bible.

GOD'S WORD ON VITAL SUBJECTS

MINISTERS OF THE GOSPEL

ORDINATION:

"The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn."—Isa. 61: 1, 2.

"And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord"—Luke 4: 17-19.

"And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit."—Joel 2: 28, 29; Acts 2: 16-18.

"Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God."—Isa. 43: 10, 12.

"Fear ye not, neither be afraid. have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any."—Isa. 44: 8.

ORDINATION (not by sectarian theological schools):

"And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?"—Luke 20: 1, 2; also Matt. 21: 23; Mark 11: 27-29.

"Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me."—John 7: 14-16.

"Peter and John . . . were unlearned and ignorant men."—Acts 4: 13.

COMMISSION TO PREACH:

"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come"—Matt. 24: 14.

"And the gospel must first be published among all nations."—Mark 13: 10.

"Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God"—Luke 9: 60.

"Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!"—1 Cor. 9: 14, 16.

"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."—Rev. 22: 17.

VITAL SUBJECTS

"Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God."—2 Cor. 5:20.

MANNER OF PREACHING:

"And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not."—Isa. 6:9.

"And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me."—Ezek. 3:4, 17; 33:7.

"And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof."—Ezek. 9:4.

"And, as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet."—Matt. 10:7, 11-14.

"And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth."—Mark 1:38.

"And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities."—Matt. 11:1.

"And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him."—Luke 8:1.

"And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved."—Acts 2:46, 47.

"And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ."—Acts 5:42.

"And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ."—Acts 20:20, 21.

"Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word."—Acts 8:4.

OBEDIENCE TO COMMISSION:

"But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them."—Jer. 1:7, 8, 17.

"But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. . . . Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word."—Acts 4:19, 20, 29.

"Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy [Spirit], whom God hath given to them that obey him."—Acts 5:29, 32.

VITAL SUBJECTS

HELL

(Comparative readings of Authorized or King James Version,
Catholic Douay Version, and American Revised Version.)

Genesis 37:35:

"And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the GRAVE unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him."—*Auth. Ver.*

"And all his children being gathered together to comfort their father in his sorrow, he would not receive comfort, but said: I will go down to my son into HELL, mourning. And whilst he continued weeping."—*Douay.*

"And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted, and he said, For I will go down to SHEOL to my son mourning. And his father wept for him."—*Am. Rev. Ver.*

Job 14:13:

"O that thou wouldst hide me in the GRAVE, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!"—*Auth. Ver.*

"Who will grant me this, that thou mayst protect me in HELL, and hide me till thy wrath pass, and appoint me a time when thou wilt remember me?"—*Douay.*

"Oh that thou wouldst hide me in SHEOL, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!"—*Am. Rev. Ver.*

Acts 2:27:

"Because thou wilt not leave my soul in HELL, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."—*Auth. Ver.*

"Because thou wilt not leave my soul in HELL, nor suffer thy Holy One to see corruption."—*Douay.*

"Because thou wilt not leave my soul unto HADES, neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption."—*Am. Rev. Ver.*

1 Kings 2:9:

"Now therefore hold him not guiltless; for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the GRAVE with blood."—*Auth. Ver.*

"Do not thou hold him guiltless. But thou art a wise man, and knowest what to do with him, and thou shalt bring down his gray hairs with blood to the GRAVE."—*Douay, Challoner's Revision. (3 Kings 2:9)*

"Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down to SHEOL with blood."—*Am. Rev. Ver.*

Revelation 20:13:

"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell [(marginal reading) death and the GRAVE] delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works."—*Auth. Ver.*

"And the sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and HELL gave up their dead that were in them; and they were judged every one according to their works."—*Douay. (Apocalypse)*

"And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and death and HADES gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works."—*Am. Rev. Ver.*

Matthew 10:28:

"And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the

VITAL SUBJECTS

soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in HELL."—*Auth. Ver.*

"And fear ye not them that kill the body, and are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him that can destroy both soul and body in HELL."—*Douay.*

"And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in GEHENNA."—Marginal reading of *Am. Rev. Ver.*

2 Peter 2:4:

"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to HELL, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment."—*Auth. Ver.*

"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but delivered them, drawn down by infernal ropes to the LOWER HELL, unto torments, to be reserved unto judgment."—*Douay.*

"For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but cast them down to TARTARUS, and committed them to pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment."—Marginal reading of *Am. Rev. Ver.*

Job 17:16:

"They shall go down to the bars of the PIT, when our rest together is in the dust."—*Auth. Ver.*

"All that I have shall go down into the deepest PIT: thinkest thou that there at least I shall have rest?"—*Douay.*

"It shall go down to the bars of SHEOL, when once there is rest in the dust."—*Am. Rev. Ver.*

INTEGRITY TOWARD THE KINGDOM

"MEDDLE NOT with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a footbreadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession."—Deut. 2:5, 19.

"After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not."—2 Chron. 35:20, 21.

"But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."—Luke 12:31, 32.

"Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence."—John 18:36.

"If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you."—John 15:19.

"I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world."—John 17:14, 16.

"For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake."—Matt. 24:7, 9.

"Why do the nations rage, and the peoples meditate a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together,

VITAL SUBJECTS

against Jehovah, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bonds asunder, and cast away their cords from us."—Ps. 2:1-3, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

"The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Ps. 9:17.

"Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth."—Gen. 9:6, 16.

"The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant."—Isa. 24:5.

"And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness."—1 John 5:19.

"Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me."—John 14:30.

"Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, an' art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come."—Rev. 11:17, 18.

"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."—Rom. 12:2.

"For our citizenship is in heaven; whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ."—Phil. 3:20, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

"Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier."—2 Tim. 2:3, 4.

"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."—2 Cor. 10:3-5.

"And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses."—Neh. 4:14.

"But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."—Matt. 12:48-50.

"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."—Col. 3:1-4.

"Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation."—1 Pet. 2:11, 12.

"For the worship that is pure and holy before God the Father, is this: to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and that one keep himself unspotted from the world."—Jas. 1:27, translation from the *Syriac* by Murdock.

"Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people; let the earth hear, and all that is therein: the world, and all things that come forth of it. For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his

VITAL SUBJECTS

fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter."—Isa. 34: 1, 2.

"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light."—1 Pet. 2: 9.

"Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah, the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance."—Ps. 33: 12, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

BLESSINGS OF THE KINGDOM RULE

"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."—Matt. 6: 9, 10.

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this."—Isa. 9: 6, 7.

"Glory to God in the highest; and on earth peace to men of good will."—Luke 2: 14, *Douay.*

"Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places."—Isa. 32: 1, 16-18.

"Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth."—Ps. 72: 1, 4, 7, 8.

"Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God shall bless us. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him."—Ps. 67: 6, 7.

"Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing."—Ps. 145: 13, 16.

"And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it."—Isa. 25: 6-8.

"The wolf also shall dwell with the Lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea."—Isa. 11: 6-9.

"Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger."—Zeph. 2: 3.

VITAL SUBJECTS

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death."—John 8:51.

"Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."—John 11:25, 26.

"There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner, being an hundred years old, shall be accursed. . . . And they shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them."—Isa. 65:20-23.

"And he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment."—John 5:27-29, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

"For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."—1 Cor. 15:25, 26.

"Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Pet. 3:13.

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."—Rev. 21:1, 4.

"For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it."—Prov. 2:21, 22.

"The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth."—Prov. 10:30.

"When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice."—Prov. 29:2.

STANDARD OF CHRISTIANS

"And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch." "Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp; as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards."—Num. 2:1, 2, 17.

"Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me."—Deut. 5:9.

"We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions."—Ps. 20:5.

"Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah."—Ps. 60:4.

"He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me was love."—Song of Solomon 2:4.

"Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers."—Isa. 49:22, 23.

"Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people."—Isa. 62:10.









